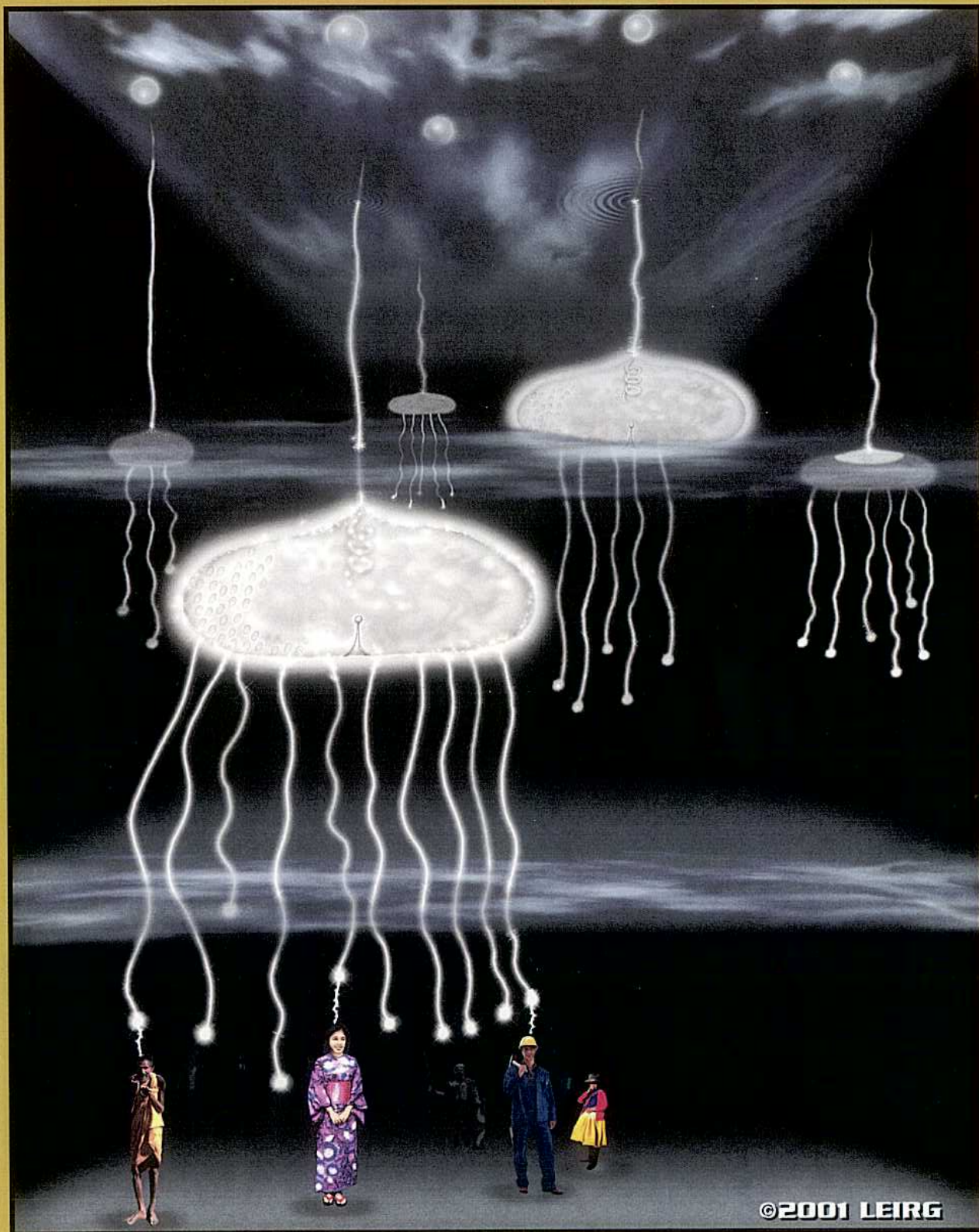


MATRIX V

Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier



Val Valerian

Another 21st Century Book from Leading Edge Research Group

Matrix V

Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

*Information for Very Advanced, Dominant
and Final 3rd Density Incarnations
(From the Perspective of a Final 3rd Density Incarnation)*

GOLD EDITION

March 2003

Edited By

Val Valerian

MATRIX V and *MATRIX V Gold Edition* © 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group and Val Valerian. All rights reserved. No part of this work may be reproduced or transmitted in any form by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying and recording, or by any information storage or retrieval system, except by written permission of the author and Leading Edge International Research Group. Published by Leading Edge International Research Group, P.O. Box 2370, Yelm, Washington, United States 98597.

Cover: "Third Density Earth Incarnations" is © 2001 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved. Graphic artist: Arthur J. Saarinen, 7 Forest Court, Lexington, Massachusetts 02421. Other color artwork © 2001-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved. Graphic artist: Arthur J. Saarinen AJSaarinen@aol.com

Matrix V Gold Edition: 348,000 words. Released: 4 March 2003

"If you aren't ready to hear the truth, don't ask for it!"
(From Sci-Fi Channel Series *The Chronicle*)

***This work is dedicated to all Higher Selves
who have taken on and contributed to this project –
Those to whom nothing is impossible!***

The Matrix V Cover Art: Higher Selves On the Simultaneous Incarnational Path

The cover art depicts what I have seen on the level where the Higher Selves reside. From my crude drawings, to Val's enhancements after discussing it with me, to Arthur's excellent, breathtaking final product, you are looking at an accurate representation of what everyone, with a Higher Self, *really looks like*.

The oval, glowing energy being IS you! The energy extensions descending from the central orb are one for each incarnation. As we have hundreds and hundreds of incarnations, space limitations required a depiction of only several streams per Higher Self. These energy cables are the 'silver cords' seen in astral travel. Each extension ends in a physical incarnation. Earth incarnations are simultaneous, hence all are alive at the same time but in different phases (time periods). Genders, races, etc are merely different learning experiences for the Higher Self. The 3rd stream, from your left, of the largest Higher Self indicates an incarnation on the 4th density (astral) after death. The astral levels are depicted as the misty areas above and closest to the incarnated humans. They are ALL you!

If you look closely inside the Higher Self, you'll notice small ovals along the left wall. These represent each individual incarnation for that individual Higher Self. The Final Incarnation can access each of the Higher Self incarnations by simply touching any one head to see through that stream's eyes.

The corkscrew in the center is not a part of the Higher Self. This is a graphic representation of energy spiraling up through the opening in the top, center of the Higher Self. This opening is the path the Higher Self will follow after the Final Incarnation is completed and all energy streams are absorbed back into the Higher Self, which would now be complete. The Higher Self is, at this point, a true composite of all the Higher Self incarnations and the Final Incarnation *becomes* the Higher Self.

The central, lower object is on the base of the Higher Self, an energy pillar with a multifaceted energy ball on top. This is the central nexus/processing center for the Higher Self and is a natural part of shim. Dominants and Final incarnations may access ANY component or experience of any of the Higher Self incarnations through this ball. It would compare to the 'brain' of the third density body.

You will see several other Higher Selves engaged on their Paths. This is how I saw them. The energy shown at the top of each Higher Self is the path that the Higher Self will follow to the next level of experiences. These upcoming experiences are **TOTALLY** different than those on 3rd density. The rectangular upper part of the art, with the Higher Self energy ripples, is a depth drawn image. As it gets narrower, farther distance is indicated.

When I saw this completed art, I received a pulse of pure joy from my Higher Self. Never before has this been available to 3rd density Earth and to anyone who wanted to see it. It has caused a real buzz among the Higher Selves involved in this whole project. The art is also now prominently displayed in the Library on Monroe level 27! It contains keys needed by many to bridge from 3rd/4th densities to who they **REALLY** are. This drawing is a missing key for many Very Advanced and, especially, Final Incarnations. Meditate on this drawing and see where it takes you.

The Author, *Information for Advanced, Dominant and Final Incarnations*, May 2001

Matrix V

Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

Gold Edition

Information for Very Advanced, Dominant and Final 3rd Density Incarnations

(From the Perspective of a Final 3rd Density Incarnation)

Table of Contents

Preface

The Real Matrix – Above and Beyond – Introduction by Val Valerian	..... 001
Experience in the Physical Universe – Statistically Commonplace	..... 003
Essential Sources and Recommended Reading Materials	..... 006
Robert Monroe – Planetary Pioneer	..... 006
The First Band – Lower Fourth Density	..... 007
Mid-Fourth Density	..... 008
High Fourth Density	..... 008
Future Visions – Changes in the Near-Earth 4 th Density Vibrational Matrix	..... 008
The Experience of Spiritual Incarnation Through An Organic Body	..... 009
An Important Note for Readers of Matrix V	..... 010
Monroe's Meeting With Some of His Incarnations	..... 011
Orthodox Research on Consciousness and Experience Levels	..... 012
Movement From Physical to Non-Physical Awareness	..... 013
The Potential Planetary Effect of These Explorations	..... 015
How to Use This Book	..... 016

Author's Introductions

Author Introduction to 2 nd Edition	..... 017
Author Introduction to <i>Gold Edition</i>	..... 021
To Whom I Direct This Material	..... 023
Some Definitions of Major Terms Used	..... 023

Incarnations of the Higher Self

(001) Matrix V and Endgame	..... 027
(002) The Higher Self	..... 028
(003) A Basic Comparison of Densities and Dimensions	..... 029
(004) Vibration of the Higher Self	..... 030
(005) Connecting To Your Higher Self – A Meditation With Keywords	..... 030
(006) Higher Densities – One Facet	..... 031
(007) Higher Self Improvement With Incarnations	..... 031
(008) Which Road Will You Choose?	..... 033
(009) Final Blocks – Internal Blocks and External Blocks	..... 034
(010) Friendships and Polarity	..... 035
(011) Changes in You	..... 036

(012) Emotions	..... 036
(013) Emotional Fire	..... 037
(014) Emotional Fire II	..... 038
(015) Defining Incarnational Levels	..... 039
(016) Progression of Incarnations	..... 040
(017) A Look At Advanced Levels	..... 042
(018) The Concept of "Final incarnation" from a Cultural Perspective	..... 043
(019) Observations: Higher Self Tests – Pass or Fail Only	..... 044
(020) Tests and the Higher Self	..... 045
(021) Tests and the Higher Self – Part II	..... 046
(022) Obstacles Caused By Faulty Decisions	..... 047
(023) Obstacles Caused By Faulty Decisions – Part II	..... 049
(024) The Nexus of Time	..... 050
(025) Dominants & the Final Incarnation	..... 051
(026) Dominant & Final Incarnations & Experiential Loops	..... 052
(027) Awakening, Anxiety & DNA Commands	..... 054
(028) Questions and The Game	..... 055
(029) Observations: The Higher Self and What No One Can Do For You	..... 057
(030) Guides and The Higher Self	..... 058
(031) The Phrase "In My Last Incarnation"	..... 058
(032) Higher Self Individuality	..... 059
(033) Be Satisfied Being You – Incarnational Levels	..... 059
(034) Incarnating Paths and Higher Self Individuality	..... 061
(035) Awakening	..... 062
(036) Awakened Final Incarnation and Self Doubts	..... 063
(037) Incarnational Missions and The Higher Self	..... 064
(038) Higher Self Choices – Earth and Non-Earth Incarnations	..... 065
(039) A Different Facet: Alien Higher Selves	..... 066
(040) Group vs. Individual Progression	..... 067
(041) Another Variation of Higher Selves	..... 067
(042) Forced Conformity	..... 068
(043) Intolerance, Conformity and Earther Incarnations	..... 070
(044) Multiple Personalities – A New Perspective	..... 071
(045) When Earth's Vibrations Get Too Heavy	..... 072
(046) Matters of Balance	..... 072
(047) Faux Balance	..... 073

The Third Density Game

(048) Observations: Information on the Basic Rules of the Game	..... 074
(049) The Game and Participation In It	..... 075
(050) Light Feeding Dark	..... 076
(051) Changing The Future	..... 077
(052) Observations: On Feelings of Resentment and The Game	..... 078
(053) The Game & The Players	..... 078
(054) The Game & The Players – Part II	..... 079
(055) Where The Idea of "We Are All The Same" Comes From	..... 080

Sequential Influence and The Game

(056) Sirius – The Dog Star	..... 082
(057) Sirius/Orion Involvements	..... 082
(058) The Truth is NOT Out There	..... 084
(059) TV Aliens and The Earth	..... 085
(060) Observation: Higher Self Intervention On TV	..... 086
(061) <i>Taken</i> – Commentary on the Spielberg television presentation	..... 087
(062) <i>Taken</i> – Second Commentary	..... 088
(063) <i>Taken</i> – Final Notes	..... 089
(064) Revelation: Abduction Bottom Line	..... 091
(065) Genetics: A Sequential Obsession	..... 092
(066) Alien Visitors To Earth	..... 093
(067) Denial of Information and Sequential Incarnates	..... 094
(068) A Deeper Look: Alien Semantics	..... 095
(069) Alien Labels: 'Reincarnation' and 'Past Lives'	..... 096
(070) Observations – Aliens and the Higher Self	..... 097
(071) David Icke's "Children of the Matrix"	..... 099
(072) David Icke's View of Reptilian Presence	..... 100
(073) Two Reptilian Influences on Earth	..... 100
(074) Observation: Harry Potter/Chamber of Secrets	..... 101
(075) Observation: Raelians Clone Project	..... 102
(076) Aliens Who Cry Wolf	..... 102
(077) Aliens and 'Spirituality'	..... 103
(078) Alien Technology and The Game	..... 104
(079) Sequential Technology Dependence & Spiritual Laziness	..... 105
(080) Sequential Influences, Individuality and The Game	..... 107
(081) Sequential Shenanigans & Abductions	..... 108
(082) Sequentially Incarnating Higher Selves	..... 109
Graphic Representation of Sequential Incarnations	..... 110
(083) Aliens On Earth and The Game	..... 111
(084) Sequential Incarnates and 'The Merkaba'	..... 112
(085) Aliens and The Third Density	..... 113
(086) Astral Versions of Interplanetary Craft	..... 115
(087) A Different Look At The Game	..... 116
(088) A Different Look At The Orion Queen and Aliens	..... 116
(089) Drugs and The Game	..... 117
(090) Time Travel and The Game	..... 119
(091) Observation: The Game, America and 'God'	..... 121
(092) Patriotism and The Game	..... 122
(093) The Game is NOT the film "Matrix"	..... 123
(094) Facet of the Game – Immune System Attacks	..... 124
(095) Why the "Star Trek" Scenario Will Not Happen Here on Earth	..... 124
(096) The Ultimate Goal of the Game on Earth	..... 126

Human Incarnations of Nature Spirit

(097) Minion Incarnations	..... 128
(098) The Matrix and Minions	..... 129

(099) More on Minion Incarnations	..... 129
(100) Minion Moves	..... 130
(101) Minion Incarnations and Embedded Memories	..... 131
(102) Observation: Mark of the Minion Incarnation	..... 132
(103) Stirring Up The Minions	..... 132
(104) Minions, Aliens and The Game – Oh My!	..... 132
(105) More on Nature Spirit Incarnations	..... 133
(106) Humans and Eating	..... 135
(107) Earth Planetary Spirit – More Information	..... 135
(108) More Information on the Nature Spirit Realm	..... 136
(109) Revelation: “Loosh”	..... 136

Body and Gender on the Third Density

(110) Ancient Earth – Loss of Innocence	..... 138
(111) 12-Strand DNA	..... 139
(112) The First Law of the Universe	..... 140
(113) The Body vs. The Spirit	..... 140
(114) Body vs. Spirit Control	..... 142
(115) 95% Control of Will Over The Body	..... 143
(116) Body and Spirit – Controls and Experiences	..... 143
(117) Body Identification and Sex vs. Spirit: Identification and Affection	..... 145
(118) The Vibration of Affection	..... 146
(119) The Earth Human Body and the Higher Self	..... 147
(120) African Tradition of Gender Split	..... 149
(121) More on Gender Split	..... 150
(122) Taking It One Step Further	..... 152
(123) Male/Female Aspects	..... 152
(124) Givers of Life	..... 153
(125) Lesbian Energies	..... 154
(126) Final Incarnations and the Female	..... 155
(127) Equality Means Equality	..... 155
(128) A Curse or Just An Experience?	..... 156
(129) Gender Problems – “Adam and Eve”	..... 157
(130) Reinforcing the Limitation of Genders	..... 158
(131) Gender Role Reversals	..... 159
(132) Bisexuality and The Game	..... 160
(133) Bisexuality and the Universal Laws	..... 161
(134) Bisexuality and Minions	..... 162
(135) Asexuality: Living In Denial	..... 163
(136) The Breakdown of the Orion Sexual DNA Component	..... 164
(137) Gays, The Game and DNA Commands	..... 164
(138) ‘Coming Out’ and The Game	..... 167
(139) The Law of Attraction	..... 168
(140) Posturing	..... 169
(141) Breaking The Experiential Loop	..... 171
(142) Shorting Out By DNA Command	..... 172
(143) A Few Brief Comparisons: DNA Commands vs. Higher Self Overrides	..... 172
(144) Sex and The Spirit	..... 173
(145) A Deeper Look: Sexuality, Control & Spirit	..... 174

(146) Masturbation	..... 175
(147) A Comment on Balance	..... 176
(148) The Challenge: Undoing Excessive Polarity Control	..... 177
(149) The Source and The Root of the Problem	..... 178
(150) Observation: Can we 'save' ourselves?	..... 179
(151) Body ID and The End of the Earther Human Race	..... 180

Death of the Physical Vehicle

(152) Death-Related Myths	..... 181
(153) Choices and Death	..... 182
(154) More On Choices and Death	..... 183
(155) Body Identification and Fear of Death	..... 183
(156) You Just Dropped Dead – Now What?	..... 184
(157) Death and The Higher Self	..... 184
(158) Deceptions – “Do This So You Will Live Longer”	..... 186
(159) Polarity Activities on the Astral	..... 187
(160) Belief System Centers On The Astral	..... 188
(161) Astral Defenses and The Higher Self	..... 189
(162) Ghosts – New Information	..... 191
(163) Simultaneous Incarnation Overlaps & Ghosts	..... 191
(164) Game Over: The Moment Of Knowing	..... 192

Third Density Cultural Programming: Observations

(165) Fear as the Root of Most Problems	..... 194
(166) Fear and Manipulation	..... 195
(167) Fear, Control and Your Power	..... 197
(168) The Law of Allowance and Earther “Freedom”	..... 199
(169) Searching For “The Higher Power”	..... 199
(170) Deity – A Major Power Giveaway	..... 200
(171) Gods: DNA Commands and Creation of Them	..... 201
(172) A New Perspective On An Alien Order	..... 202
(173) Disruptive Chakra Symbol – Cross	..... 203
(174) ‘Tis The Season – Another Look At Religion	..... 204
(175) ‘Tis The Season – Holidays	..... 205
(176) The Game and One-Godders	..... 206
(177) The “God” of These People	..... 207
(178) Separation of Church and State	..... 207
(179) Two-Part Big Leap	..... 209
(180) Rituals	..... 209
(181) More On The Sneezing Ritual	..... 211
(182) Reptilian Commands and the Sheeple	..... 212
(183) The Origin of the Custom of Kneeling to Another	..... 213
(184) Game Traps: Ancestor Worship and Genealogy	..... 214
(185) Orion DNA Commands – “Higher Education”	..... 215
(186) Obeying The Orion DNA Call	..... 215
(187) Orion Influence and the Removal of Hats	..... 216
(188) Sexual Prisoners	..... 217
(189) Dark Device	..... 218

(190) A Comparison: Body Orientation vs. Spirit Orientation	219
(191) Other Reptilian Commands	219
(192) A Deeper Look – New Age Religions	220
(193) Pagan/New Age Deities	222
(194) New Age Shamanism – “Power Animals”	223
(195) To Men Who Want to Open Their Heart Chakra	224
(196) The Effect of “Surrounding With White Light”	225
(197) More on White Light	226
(198) Energy Colors	226
(199) A Bit More on Blue	227
(200) More Data on Colors – The Latest Diversion	227
(201) More on the Nature of Gold Light	228
(202) Spiritual Healing	229
(203) Revelation: Percentage of Brain Use	230
(204) Touch Therapies and Minor Melding	231
(205) Touch Therapies and Minor Melding – Part II	233
(206) Feng Shui and Yin/Yang	234
(207) The Myth of Angels	235
(208) Revelation: ‘Ascended Masters’	236
(209) Revelation: ‘Ascended Masters’ – Part II	236
(210) Revelation: ‘Akashic Records’	237
(211) Revelation: ‘Guides’/’Guardian Angels’	238
(212) Examining the ‘Ascension’ and ‘Rapture’	239
(213) Lightsider Deceptions Update	240
(214) Astrology: Potent and Polaric Manipulations	241
(215) Reptilian Infighting – Moses vs. Egypt	242
(216) Two America’s	243
(217) Breeding and American Over-Consumption	245
(218) Reptilian Infighting and Election 2000	245
(219) Election 2002 and The Game	247
(220) Divide and Conquer	248
(221) Assisting Orion DNA Commands	249
(222) More Evidence of Female Dominance	251
(223) Victimhood	251
(224) Don’t Be Deceived – Polarities On The Move	253
(225) Strengthening The Polarities	254
(226) Victimhood Re-Visited	255
(227) Dark Expansion Threats	257
(228) Vampiric Religion	257
(229) “Woman’s Awareness”	258
(230) “Men’s Awareness”	260
(231) Testosterone	261
(232) Orion Empire Lackeys: Testosterone Wails	262
(233) Men Must Take Back Their Power	263
(234) Why Monogamy?	264
(235) Consequences	265
(236) Trophies	267
(237) Television Revelation	267
(238) Gender Unrest	268
(239) Advanced Female Verification	269
(240) Abortion	269

(241) Words and Fears	..... 271
(242) Fat Is Fabulous	..... 272
(243) Judgments	..... 272
(244) Violence	..... 273
(245) More Violence By Women	..... 273
(246) Police State	..... 274
(247) Voting and The Game	..... 275

The Third Density EndGame

(248) Still In The Game?	..... 276
(249) Matrix V and <i>The Time Machine</i>	..... 278
(250) Polarities and EndGame	..... 278
(251) Wild Cards, Events and Participation	..... 279
(252) EndGame and Simultaneous Incarnation Higher Selves	..... 280
(253) Falun Gong and The Game	..... 281
(254) Body ID In Control	..... 282
(255) Zigzag, Body ID and The Game	..... 283
(256) Observation: Drums of Fear	..... 283
(257) Clinging to Body ID and Victimhood	..... 284
(258) Difficult Aspects of The Game: Slavery & Victimhood	..... 285
(259) Terrorism and The Game	..... 287
(260) Why The American Government Cries 'Wolf'	..... 288
(261) Osama Bin Laden	..... 289
(262) Semi-Global Mantra – "Leader of the Free World"	..... 289
(263) Winged Reptilian Emblem and American Ditty	..... 290
(264) The Game and Dinotopia	..... 291
(265) The Game and Dinotopia – Revisited	..... 291
(266) Symbols: The Dragon and the Phoenix	..... 292
(267) McCarthyism Returns As McBushyism	..... 293
(268) 9/11 Media Circus	..... 293
(269) Setting Up for Act III of the Event	..... 294
(270) Wild Card – World War III	..... 294
(271) "The Need for a Gun" as shown on <i>Stargate SG-1, First Wave, etc.</i>	..... 295
(272) <i>Farscape</i> Season One #6	..... 296
(273) <i>Farscape</i> and <i>Stargate SG-1</i> , 2/7/03	..... 296
(274) <i>Farscape</i> and <i>Stargate SG-1</i> , 2/14/03	..... 297
(275) V and V- <i>The Final Battle</i>	..... 298
(276) <i>First Wave</i> Episode on Sci-Fi Channel	..... 300
(277) Concept of Home Ownership in America	..... 301
(278) Concept of Freedom of Speech in America	..... 302
(279) Observations: Freedom of Religion in America	..... 303
(280) Twisted Words	..... 304
(281) "Four Steps Away from Seig Heil"	..... 305
(282) <i>The Great Dictator</i> (1940) and Game Symbol	..... 306
(283) Observation: "Nose Thumbing" at the World	..... 307
(284) Blind Obedience & Questions	..... 307
(285) Observation: White House Cries 'Wolf' Again	..... 309
(286) Orion Princess Mode	..... 310
(287) Anti-Male Hatred Rages On (Orion Influence)	..... 311
(288) Orion Female Agenda Rampages On	..... 313

(289) Observation: Increasing Anti-Male Droning	..... 314
(290) Observation: Violence Against Men Encouraged	..... 315
(291) Orion in Disney	..... 316
(292) Rigelian Culture: China	..... 316
(293) Zimbabwe and the Nibiru	..... 318
(294) Death of a U.S. Senator	..... 318
(295) Observation: Shuttle Craft <i>Columbia</i> Explodes Over Texas	..... 319
(296) 'Time', 'American Freedoms' and Incarnational Visitations	..... 321
(297) Some EndGame Observations	..... 322
(298) Observation: Dance of the Vampires	..... 323
(299) Embracing The Dark Polarity	..... 324
(300) Observation: Light Polarity Attempts to Alter the Game	..... 326
(301) Observation: Lightside Delusion & Allowance	..... 327
(302) 2012 and Lightsiders	..... 328
(303) 2012	..... 329
(304) Looking Forward – The Age of Aquarius	..... 330
(305) Earth – Ending The Myths	..... 331
(306) Montana Crop Formation	..... 331
(307) <i>Signs</i>	..... 332
(308) Coup On Mintaka	..... 333
(309) Observations on The Animal Plagues	..... 333
(310) Wild Cards	..... 334
(311) Earth Changes and Minions	..... 335
(312) Some Commentary On <i>Handbook</i> Section II-39	..... 335
(313) The Observer Mode	..... 336
(314) Ones' Fun Side	..... 337
(315) Laughing	..... 338
(316) Free Will and Choice – Comments on <i>Handbook</i> I-27	..... 338
(317) The True First Commandment	..... 339
(318) Brief Looks – The 'Andromedan Council' and Atlantis	..... 340
(319) Atlantis	..... 340
(320) Atlantis and Crystals	..... 341
(321) Atlantean Experiments Revived	..... 342
(322) Metaphors From <i>The Wizard Of OZ</i>	..... 342
(323) <i>The Wiz</i>	..... 344
(324) Suppression of Individuality	..... 345

Beyond The Third Density EndGame

(325) Incarnational Images Within The Higher Self	..... 347
(326) Higher Self and Incarnational Stream Data	..... 348
(327) Latter Incarnational Stages of the 3rd Density Game	..... 349
(328) Polarities – Your Factions Are No Longer Significant	..... 350
(329) More On The Earth Quarantine	..... 350
(330) Body ID and Extinction of Species	..... 351
(331) What The Higher Densities Are NOT	..... 352
(332) <i>Matrix V</i> – Guide or 'bible'?	..... 353
(333) Library on Focus 27 and Past Events	..... 354
(334) The Library on Focus 27 – Part II	..... 355
(335) The Game and Galaxies	..... 356
(336) The First Experiential Loop	..... 357

(337) Galactic EndGame	..... 358
(338) Post Game: Review, Compare & Share	..... 358
(339) Consider The Game & The Players	..... 359
(340) Higher Self Departure - Game Graduate	..... 360
(341) The Real Wonders – Beyond Earth	..... 361

Illustrations

Higher Self Incarnations Crossing Paths	..... 363
Higher Self Incarnations – Another Depiction	..... 364
Higher Selves and Shared Event Horizons	..... 365
Progression of Individual Incarnative Perspectives	..... 366
Progression of Individual Perspective Development	..... 367
Progression of Individual Sense of Self- Identity	..... 368
The Main Players – A Review	..... 369
Multi-Density Experiential Pathways and Earth Incarnation	..... 370
The Players on Earth	..... 370
Original Artwork of the Higher Self Put On The Internet	..... 371
The Library on Focus 27 – Description	..... 372
Graphic Depictions of the Library on Focus 27	..... 373

Questions , Answers and Commentary

439 Questions and Answers On The Material	..... 374
Consciousness and Experiential Gradients of Reality, 3 rd to 8 th Density	..... 518
Some Comments on The Material From Readers	..... 523

Supplementary Materials

Organized Planetary Out of Body Activities & Polarity Influence	..... 545
Synchronicity – Part of the Dynamic of Evolution	..... 560
Multi-Density Operational Principles - Extracts from the <i>Handbook</i>	..... 562

Recommended Resources and Useful Developments

The Takyon Capsule	..... 569
Neurological Supplementation – Memory, Focus and Mental Clarity	..... 575
Further Good Reading on Out of Body Experience	..... 576
Analysis of the Local Third Density Matrix – <i>The Matrix Books</i>	..... 577
Master Subject Index for <i>Matrix V Gold Edition</i>	..... 584

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Real Matrix – Above and Beyond

Introduction to Matrix V Gold Edition by Val Valerian

There have been stories for years about experiments where a clear glass plate is placed in a fish tank and left for an extended period. When the plate is removed, the fish generally remain on their respective side of the tank. The same thing happens when you put gnats in a covered jar for a while, and then remove the cover. Only a few adventurous creatures emerge, but the bulk of them remain in their self-imposed isolation from the rest of the universe. One of the primary attributes possessed by those few adventurous individuals who escape is *awareness* (awareness of the environmental context, and a sense of the “potential beyond”) and *knowledge* that exceeds that of the general population. What happened to the fish in the tank and the gnats in the jar? Somehow, their original intent, freedom and nature was subverted by something else, first imposed from an external source and then willingly, but unconsciously, self-imposed with equal vigor in deference to the perceived existence of the status quo ... because they *believed* it was so. It wasn't.

The same thing happens to those having a “human” experience. An interesting description of this process was mentioned by author Tarthang Tulku in his 1978 book entitled *Skillful Means: Gentle Ways to Successful Work* (Berkeley, CA: Dharma Publishing, 1978, 5-6). Tulku summarizes the social process:

“Our obstacles to inner freedom are usually formed during childhood. As children we know how we feel about things, and we seldom hesitate to make our feelings known. But pressure from family and friends leads us to adopt the more narrow views and patterns that conform to what people expect. When our *natural ideas and feelings* are discouraged, we grow out of touch with our senses, and the flow of communication between our bodies and minds is inhibited; we no longer know what we truly feel. As the patterns of suppression grow stronger and more *fixed*, our opportunities for self-expression diminish. We become so used to conforming, that as we grow older we let these patterns rule our lives; we become strangers to ourselves.”

Most social institutions of great significance on this planet (religions, governments and cultural traditions) actively promote *their version* of information dealing with the ‘big questions’ in life. Who are we? Why are we here? What more is out there? Yet, anyone having the time to do any degree of research at all eventually realizes that what we are faced with is a situation *where open deceit has been institutionalized on a planetary scale*. Faced with that, people cannot really find out the nature of reality and the answers to the big questions except as defined by planetary and cultural mind-maps and institutions.

The thing that people readily seem to do is search for a philosophy or other mental paradigm (way of thinking or perceiving) in an attempt to balance the apparent failure of the planetary social structure and give them a sense of peace of mind. But, that doesn't work, because the actual *nature* of what is happening concerns things that *transcend* social consciousness, which is the main source of information for most people. But, since you can't solve a problem using the same perceptive viewpoint in which it was created, nothing goes anywhere and everything stays the same. You must get outside the box.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The 1999 movie *Matrix* was surely, in some way, metaphorically or otherwise, patterned after the *Matrix* book series, beginning with the 1988 book *The Matrix – Understanding Planetary Power Structures*, followed by all our other books, in terms of discussing covert control and manipulation of the planetary population by nested factions vastly different from what the population would expect, given their culturally programmed view of reality. I have always marveled at the synchronicity of the appearance of this film, in an almost “Montauk-like” fashion, in this time stream. Of course, there are no ‘coincidences’ (linear perspective), only synchronicity (non-linear), so that shouldn’t have been a surprise. Now that the movie is in the public mind, and sequels are virtually “in the can”, the notion that “reality can be manipulated and it isn’t what it seems” is now in the public awareness, albeit even as science fiction. There is a long list of synchronicities connected with *The Matrix*, ever since I put it together and published it in 1988. This involves a deeper aspect of the unfolding of reality here on 3rd density which eventually resulted in this unique book, now in your hands. Notice how the word ‘Matrix’ has interpenetrated society since 1988.

In terms of the personal exploration of our planetary reality, as well as the control systems behind it, one of the most useful developments during the last several years was the understanding of the unique mental reality maps and belief systems that characterize cultural programming on this planet. The seminal book on the subject, *The Paradigm Conspiracy*, by Christopher Largent and Denise Breton, was allegedly suppressed by the owners of the publishing company through “negative marketing” after discovering that a staff editor had approved the project and it was printed. I made contact with the authors, and they told me that they had been inspired to do the book after they read *Matrix II*, which of course is another instance of synchronicity. And, it was nice to have inspired such a piece of work. The book assumes a mid-level perspective, but it’s nice.

This understanding is essential (for those predisposed to evolve their perspective) in order to understand and transcend the “box” which makes up the “social reality” in which we individually live. The socio-technical side is covered in *Matrix III*. Now that we’ve entered the next century, it is a certainty that many people have exceeded the mental map of reality endorsed by orthodox social consciousness, and there is a greater call for *accuracy* that has kept par with the search for *truth*, which of course is relative. To that end, especially considering personal involvement with a series of very interesting evolutionary processes during the last four years, a new *Matrix* has manifested itself – one which far transcends all before it. The real nature of reality makes planet Earth a grain of sand on a beach, albeit a very interesting grain of sand for us to explore. The beach in the movie *Contact* is apropos.

In terms of experience, *reality* has physical, mental, emotional, social, planetary, spiritual, and dimensional-density aspects to it. Typically, the last three are not figured into the equation (because they generate knowledge and information which transcends social perception), and no one can see the “box” or what it’s made of. On Earth, the general population is barely aware of planetary aspects beyond wars and weather fronts. Spiritual aspects? Well, look around you and see the blind lead the blind.

For individuals, these aspects form a unique composite that specifically suits each unique incarnational experience. For a great many people, however, “reality” does not include spiritual, planetary and dimension-density aspects to any significant degree. Such people are totally immersed in social and cultural awareness, but have little else in their lives, never suspecting that life is a lot more interesting than they could ever dream. However, lives simply reflect aspects of situational experience that the Higher Self requires. For many

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

others, however, life is different and continues to evolve into a series of interesting adventures where wisdom is learned and growth occurs in leaps and bounds. One group isn't "better" than the other. They just have different perspectives and levels of general awareness at the time. Let's step outside the box.

Experience in the Non-Physical Universe: Statistically Commonplace

"The greatest illusion is that we have limitations"- Robert A. Monroe

Many statistical studies have been done over the years on the population in order to determine the degree to which people experience awareness outside and apart from any awareness while in the physical body (Green 1968, Poynton 1975, Blackmore 1982,1983,1984, Irwin 1988, and Glicksohn, 1989). A conservative estimate is that 35 out of every 100 people have regular or periodic out-of-body awareness. That means that in the United States alone *98 million people* could be familiar with the idea, to one degree or another, that *they* are not their *body*, but they as "persons" are more than their body and can have awareness, mobility and a totally separate existence apart from it. Yet, because of the degree of social programming in 'body identification', 'gender identification', 'job identification' and who knows what else, people are hesitant to extend the implications of that knowledge into their lives, mainly because they don't know *who they are* or *why they are* here. Using these same percentages, together with some deep knowledge about the nature of different kinds of 'human' incarnations on this planet, it is possible to say that theoretically *735 million people* out of 6 billion have had these kind of experiences at least once in their lives – *about 13% of the population of the planet can relate to experience and independent existence apart from organic bodies*. That's a lot of out-of-body experiences!

Why 13%? Since at this time about 65% of the humans on Earth at this time are *not*, in actual fact, Higher Self incarnations, that leaves 35% - so 35% of 35% is about 13%). The majority of the human population at this time is actually incarnated animal spirit from one species or another. The ratio used to be different earlier in the history of the planet, I am told, and has varied depending on the dynamic present on the planet at that time. More organic bodies are available here than Higher Selves can use for incarnation purposes. It is known that Monroe knew about this, but never revealed this in his books. That kind of "human experience" is different than the "human experience" of Higher Self incarnations. More information on this is in the material. Ever wonder why some religious belief systems feature reincarnation as animals? Now you know. A member of the British royal family wanted to "come back as a virus" to get rid of planetary population, when asked if he "believed in reincarnation" a couple years ago. If nothing else, that statement lays his regressive awareness out on the table for all to examine. Maybe he should go on *Survivor*.

Knowledge of the layout and dynamics involved with these realms is some of the most closely guarded information on the planet, because public knowledge of the true nature of reality could seriously damage earth culture control and manipulation structures. See the article entitled *Organized Planetary Out of Body Activities & Polarity Influence*, and it is for this reason that general exploration in these areas has been discouraged by orthodoxy, along with frequent 'reminders' to re-stimulate cultural and genetic programming relative to the body. They can't have truly 'free' entities wandering around telling the population they've been lied to their whole lives about the nature of the universe, can they?

According to Robert Monroe, the research at the Monroe Institute encountered hundreds, if not thousands of intelligent beings of all types, just a "phase-shift" away from our "reality".

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

However, in *Ultimate Journey* Monroe makes the statement that they did not find any non-human beings in the physical universe. That statement, which is one of the curious anomalies in the book, when compared with what we know to be the case, leads one to wonder if it had to be put there because Robert Monroe was under some sort of duress from the government folks who hobnobbed at the Institute not to add to the existing public drama about aliens. That's the only sensible conclusion, based on the evidence. There are a couple more anomalies, and after you read and understand this book you will have the knowledge to recognize them, plus you can re-read the Monroe books with an understanding that exceeded that of Monroe himself at the time he wrote the books. Monroe stated that at the time he wrote the book, the estimate for out-of-body experience was 25% of the population, yet available literature and studies dated from years earlier indicated the approximation of 35%. Was this a deliberate slight misrepresentation given to underplay the commonality of experience? You decide.

Matrix V represents, in terms of spiritual growth information, some of the most powerful information *that will ever be released on this planet*, and it will help you “de-code” a lot of things. It's like wearing the eyeglasses on “*They Live*”, letting you see beneath and beyond the reality you are experiencing. Only those who have, or are on the edge of, an advanced current incarnational perspective will be moved by their Higher Self to find and read this material. But, try and remember to walk your talk, striving for balance, and always opt for the highest perspective, relative to the specific issue at hand, that you have in your mind, in order to help maintain that balance. Frankly, this book is the only book that exists on the planet right now that has this high level of information. For the advanced incarnation, 98% of the literature and information on the planet is pure synthetic bullshit designed to keep you in one box or another. It definitely frees up your time for real evolution when you realign your priorities.

One recent television program on the *Sci-Fi* channel that started in 2000 is *John Edwards – Crossing Over*, in which long-time psychic John Edwards becomes a conduit for those “seeking validation” relative to relatives that have passed. To the audience, and probably John Edwards himself, the “place” he is communicating with is just “over there”, as opposed to “over here”, with no other information. Which, of course, is why it is allowed on public programming. Even this little bit of “cosmic leakage” isn't well tolerated. On an episode of *Larry King Live* on March 6, 2001, John Edwards was the guest. King brought on a Leon Jaroff (skeptic), rabbi Botech (religion) and Paul Kurtz (materialist) in order to counteract the “paradigm-stretch” Edwards represented. Jaroff is well known for his position, which isn't far away from the “amazing Randi”, but more technical. And, rabbi Botech was outraged that the public should be getting anything like the Edwards show because it “threatens the stability of religions”. You could see the frantic fear in the eyes of the rabbi. He was one step short of hauling out his prayer shawl. Kurtz, the materialist, gave a predictably bland “can't measure it from here, it's not real” routine. All of this was, of course, foreseeable. Edwards is dealing with recently passed beings dawdling on the 4th density, still attached to Earth programming, their former incarnational role, concerns, and *don't know there is anything beyond* – which, they will eventually discover, there is. What is beyond is the *nature of who you really are* and what “life” is really about.

Just as an experiment, time was spent reviewing the scope and nature of material currently available to the public, especially on the Internet, about these matters. There were so many ‘dead-ends’ spread throughout literature and New Age communities on out-of-body experience, with information polluted by religious belief systems and mindless mental

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

meandering, that it's a wonder anyone can get anywhere at all with it! Not all the information was directly misleading, but the *expanse* of the information was very limited.

Most of the material out there seems confusing – people having different unusual experiences, but interpreting it from different perceptual viewpoints reflecting their *cultural* mind set, yet it is the nature of their *incarnational perspective* that is most important, not generally understood and almost *always* ignored, because the level of investigation never typically rises above the perspective of *social consciousness* – a low to mid-level *incarnational* perspective, and the people doing the investigation don't have a clue.

The information in this book arises from continued, careful *observation and experience* over many years. The information is not open to conventional 'debate', because this material is based on *observation and experience*, not *opinions* based on *beliefs* having no basis in experience. You can surely have your opinion and believe whatever you wish, but it doesn't change whether or not it is in your actual experience. Things will begin to happen in your life after you read this book, to the degree that you are aligning your persona with your Higher Self, which will be profound in your own unique experience. You might even make some conscious changes in life perspective.

Your Higher Self (YOU) is an absolutely unique living energy being of tremendous capability, which is experiencing life on 3rd density Earth. If your Higher Self is on the simultaneous path, experience is accumulated through a great many different unique incarnational *points* (*all YOU, experiencing*) *simultaneously* throughout the phased spacetime continuum on Earth in order to gain experience, maturity, knowledge and wisdom for use as a basis on which to further expand your experience at more refined density levels.

In order to effectively maintain multiple incarnations simultaneously, memory on the incarnational level of pre-incarnational knowledge is blocked, in order to eliminate interference in the experiential process. The Higher Self retains memory of all experience.

The predominant incarnational pattern on 3rd density is, however, *sequential*, in which Higher Selves only experience one incarnation at a time and haven't evolved to the point where the Higher Self chooses the simultaneous path. Sequential incarnated retain the memory of previous lives, as well as all the baggage, and have continuity fears. Everything 'alien' to Earth comes from a *sequential* format. All the conformity, control, manipulation, racism and divisive patterns have been inculcated on Earth to suppress the unique individuality expressed by incarnations of Higher Selves on the simultaneous path, in order to divert incarnational progress toward more advanced perspectives outside cultural boxes and to 'protect' sequential incarnations and societies from the 'contamination' of individualism and more evolved perspectives which threaten group mind sets.

Earth is an incarnation point in *this* galaxy for Higher Selves using simultaneous incarnational mode. All of this is discussed in detail within this book. *Just enjoy being who you are and making the most out of your incarnational experience.*

The specific incarnational thread from your Higher Self *that is reading this book* is at a point where the inner potential of significant 'movement' into higher perspectives and information has resonantly brought the material into your awareness. The information will flow into and among all of your incarnational threads through the Higher Self.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Essential Resources and Recommended Reading Material

First of all, there are several books that I recommend that you read as soon as possible, if you haven't already, that will enhance your understanding of the *context* and *nature* of the greater reality we speak of here. Read Monroe's three books: *Journey Out of the Body*, *Far Journeys* and *Ultimate Journey*, and as far as social mind control is concerned, *The Paradigm Conspiracy*. We have included some selections from the *Handbook for the New Paradigm* within this book.

We originally had the whole *Handbook* (available on the internet) in the 2nd Edition of Matrix V, but we opted to only print the most relevant extracts in the *Gold Edition*, allowing the reader to have twice the amount of segments, and Q&A, while the book cost stays about the same. We have made an effort to refine the material in Matrix V *Gold Edition*.

Robert Monroe: Planetary Pioneer

Robert Monroe (1916-1995), a veteran of more than 30 years of consciousness research, was a true pioneer in terms of the evolution of human consciousness. The notable work in terms of investigations into the future of man appeared in *Far Journeys*. In those books, Monroe details his discovery that the Earth is surrounded by "bands" in which individuals congregate after physical death, for varying lengths of time, based on their individual resonant vibration, belief systems or lack thereof.

His other books are *Journeys Out of the Body* and *Ultimate Journey*, last last book, where the manuscript was severely cut for release to the public, presumably for 'national security' reasons, because of the presence of government contracted personnel in the latter portion of his life. Monroe's whole journey on Earth was monitored by the Darkside so as to limit its impact.

Reading *Ultimate Journey* after Matrix V proves to be an interesting experience. What Monroe refers to as his "I-There" is indeed his Higher Self; his expression "I-Here" refers to his incarnational persona; when he refers to one of his other existing incarnations, he calls them "I-Then". His books are invaluable for study. Monroe's books were born from a polarity perspective, whereas the material in Matrix V, which exceeds Monroe's work exponentially, made it into existence eight years after Monroe's death *only* because it originates *outside* the polarity perspective, from a position of *balance* – a loophole in the game.

Neither polarity expected Matrix V material to appear on Earth, nor could they stop it from happening. Surprise! Simultaneous perspective material on a sequential perspective world! Monroe also played his part in the sequence of events. He knew *who* the author was in Higher Self terms when he met him at the Institute. The author's experience at the Institute was a crucial step toward the expansion which would make the information in this work possible.

Monroe's discoveries about these rings/bands are important because of what he discovers later about them around the time period of 3,000 CE. Monroe discovered that the Earth was surrounded by several rings, or bands, that appeared deep gray or brown in color, and that these bands were occupied by discarnate or exteriorized entities who either still occupied physical bodies or who had recently left their bodies as a result of the death of the body.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

These bands, described in order of their placement and progression away from the planet, appeared to be broken out as follows:

The First Band: Lower Fourth Density

The first band appeared to be occupied by entities who appeared to have a preoccupation with distortions of the original survival imprint, and were still bound conceptually to time-space materiality. From the viewpoint of advanced entities Monroe was in regular communication with, this first band reflected “a mass of discordant, undirected thought radiation”. The first band is composed of several distinctly different SUB-BANDS. The first band is the location of entities communicated with by John Edwards on his *Crossing Over* program.

-The first sub-band was occupied by exteriorized entities that still attempted to participate in physical life, albeit with no success, and seemed to be aware of nothing beyond the physical existence they had left.

-The second sub-band was occupied by exteriorized entities that were still attached to the physical body in current Earth space-time who were evidently in an out-of-body state, attempting to continue with a physical waking activity. Because of this mode of action, from a more expanded perspective they would seem to disappear from view right in the middle of their activity (on that level) as they awoke back into their physical body.

-The third sub-band is occupied by exteriorized entities who have permanently left their physical existence but do not realize it, and are trying to continue a habitual physical existence, often remaining around familiar occupied bodies (still embodied friends and acquaintances) while acting out emotionally-based drives and fears. Monroe viewed this sub-band as one of the major blockages to the flow of human learning experience, and stated that the number of entities in this area will keep increasing as long as specific kinds of “human values” exist on Earth.

-The fourth sub-band is occupied by exteriorized beings that are still attached to the “reality of physical matter” (on the third density), although they do realize that they have become exteriorized. These entities have adopted an “anything goes” attitude and mental framework in which they express themselves through “replicas” of physical reality in unusual and bizarre ways.

Monroe illustrated one example of a bizarre manner of expression when he told of coming across a seething, squirming pile of human forms trying to sexually stimulate each other to no avail, since they did not in reality still have a physical body capable of such interaction.

The Second Band contains exteriorized beings that realize they are no longer in physical form in physical human life, but left their physical life with no awareness or concept that any other possibility for existence exists. Monroe observed that entities in this band appeared to remain motionless and passive, but retained an air of expectancy.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Mid- Fourth Density

The Third Band, or ring, contains exteriorized beings who know they have passed through physical death, and still retain a “belief system” relative to “what to expect” after physical death. It is this area that was mentioned in the book *War in Heaven*. Because of this, the Third Band was broken down into innumerable sub-bands coincident with belief-system orientation. From another viewpoint, if a number of people have a similar belief (as propagated in religious belief systems, for example) they all end up creating a “facsimile reality structure” where they all congregate because like attracts like. Want to have your own flock for a while? It’s another “box” experience. This band is perhaps the largest one, and is also a very manipulative place with all the same game playing and power struggles that went on in physical embodiment on Earth. This band is also the source for the comment “there are many mansions in heaven”. It is also worthy to note that those to “believe” that “there is one life to live and then nothing” congregate at their own resonant level within this band. Monroe described seeing billions of entities, lying in stasis, side by side, in rows. **UNLESS YOU KNOW THAT CONSCIOUSNESS, ENERGY AND INTENT CREATE THE NATURE OF REALITY**, welcome to an “extended stay” in this area within the Third Band. It’s just experience.

High Fourth Density

The next general area contains exteriorized entities that are more “advanced” in consciousness than those on the bands below, and have arrived from outside the band areas to prepare for their final human experience on the Earth “below”. From the perspective of those within this band, when an entity on Earth who is advanced in consciousness “dies”, they quickly pass through all the bands and disappear from perception “in a wink”. The Fourth Band is also where the “Park” on Focus Level 27 is located. This is discussed in the material.

Change Indicated In The Near-Earth 4th Density Vibrational Matrix

When Robert Monroe was taken to a period in his travels to the Earth in the future, around 3,000 CE, he was surprised to learn that the deep gray and brown bands/rings were no longer around the planet. Instead, there was a single flat ring, which radiated light of its own accord. The ring was full of communication, but no discordant noise. There were no cities or evidence of any mechanized civilization on the surface of the planet. The air was clean, clear and the ecological balance of the planet was restored. He questioned the entity accompanying him about the environment, and it was said that the ecological balance was restored by design, not by virtue of a disaster followed by random rebound back to health. There were no people at all living en masse on the planet, and this was also by design. In fact, the whole planet was at a different frequency level.

Monroe eventually came across entities on the planet, but they were non-physical and used non-verbal communication. They told him that they did “use” physical bodies on occasion, and that they kept the bodies, which they referred to as “containers”, manifested from **thought patterns using any mass at hand**, in “energy cocoons” to keep them preserved, ready for use and in good condition. These entities, even while occupying a body, could transmute matter. One of them materialized a piece of fruit, and gave it to Monroe, who consumed it with relish. They told Monroe he could experience “compressed learning modes”, which they defined as being able to experience “earth consciousness” from the

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

viewpoint of every species – they could, in essence, integrate their consciousness at will with any life form, experience that life form, and disengage their consciousness from it. There had obviously been a heavy withdrawal from survival imprints and the “body consciousness” of the civilization of the “old Earth”. They could even have the experience of being “eaten alive” (the genetic memory of horror for humans in a body for millions of years) – and pop out again with ease. There was no need for “sleep”, and they could draw energy from ambient space, whether they used a body or not.

Now, this is the interesting part. They told Monroe that entities newly arriving on Earth at that time period first had to experience one human life cycle in a period of time *before the changes were made*, and then they were allowed to spend time there. Monroe was told that these one-time experiences were going on in the 20th century for some of those destined to return to occupy the dimensional area around Earth in 3000 CE+. Those who graduated from the Earth environment in 3,000 CE did not return to Earth. They no longer needed to experience Earth and could take on physical forms in lessening degrees of density and radiation patterns until they no longer felt the need to do so ... on their journey to the infinite growth patterns of consciousness that are available for all to experience, eventually.

The Experience of Spiritual Incarnation In An Organic Body

Why come to Earth in the first place? Earth is not the only place in the universe where there is a time-space reality system, nor does it lie on the only vibratory level where there are space-time realities, but life here (because of the nature of life on Earth and the extreme dualities and polarities involved) represents one of those places that represents a unique challenge to any entity who has problems to work out that require such a location. According to Monroe, any time-space scenario (of which Earth is a whopper!) has unique aspects which contribute interesting ways to the development of both intelligence, awareness and experience. You won't find an entity like 6th level Jehovah entities who are even willing to go through such experience. Because of that, many entities that reside on other vibratory levels have not developed knowledge of what love, compassion and empathy really are – that's why they feel the need to be obeyed, worshipped, and identify with CONTROL and MANIPULATION. Going to a level where the NORMAL non-physical rules of existence are suspended is beyond their willingness to give up their identity with control.

Next, it requires that you select a propitious birth entry point with appropriate genetic, environmental, social, political and economic patterns that you calculate will ensure realization of the very purpose for your entry into 3rd density, despite the existence of variable that could severely impact the realization of one's purpose, and the whole journey may involve taking certain actions to realign the probable/possible income. Since there are many who seek embodiment experiences (and many who seek to avoid it at all cost), very often a specific kind of birth entry point is not available, and one is presented with less than ideal circumstances. It's sort of like bungee-jumping without the cord.

Bam! Out of the tube with previous memories veiled and into the light. No longer in your natural state, you suddenly discover that the physical body has severe restraints. A while is spent playing with your toes and other strange appendages, trying to obtain control over them before they obtain apparent control over you (that happens later when “body consciousness” is reinforced to the maximum through social conditioning). In your natural state, energy simply flowed to you. Now you have this overwhelming desire to consume nourishment for the body, amidst a cacophony of sensory overload, genetically-programmed drives (and later, raging hormones), genetically (and later culturally)

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

programmed response patterns which become habit, and genetic memories from anyone who ever had anything to do with the DNA patterns the body is composed of. Combine all of these with pain, pleasure, sexual stimulation and body-driven emotional complexes. What a bungee jump!

Since you are seemingly stuck in a genderized body, you are subject to various brain learning mechanisms. Primary learning occurs when you focus on something. What you do not have a focus on (when you have a focus on something else) is the “stuff” involved with secondary learning processes, and a third form of input occurs while your body is sleeping and you end up in a brief, non-functional void. Initially, and probably throughout a good part of your life, your attention is motivated by virtue of the pain-pleasure cycle. Then, you go to cultural “school”. “School” is a process of non-educational programming stressing low-order repetitive experiences and the physical senses, which results in an unnatural situation centered around the knowledge, manipulation and control of physical matter and low-order energy systems geared toward reinforcing survival imprints and social ego-orientation, as well as BELIEF patterns, many of which are not at all based on actual experience, which results in the establishment of a secondary psychological drive in society to “look for what is true”. The process also eliminates any remaining threads of contact with essence-memory and knowledge of your actual origin and identity. Then, you “interact in society”.

Society is where the individual is conditioned to identify with the body and then the ego/image, in that order, and accumulate emotional attachments relating only to expression in a time-space reality, to the degree where a compulsive need develops to re-enter the time-space continuum (trapped on the lower rings, again?) solely for the purpose of satisfying the need to complete physical agenda. “Human” existence can become addictive. The original genetic survival drive of the body becomes further distorted through cultural programming and results in distorted patterns which focus on body protection (where is that gun?), body maintenance (what IS that new aftershave?), sexuality and reproduction, and the need to “protect things” that “one owns” in order to “support the body”. As if that is not enough, sex as a creative act is distorted to the point where it results in irrational and restrictive “attachments” and “commitments” based on cultural ideas that are actually unattainable, besides being an addictive perspective itself. But, they don’t tell you that, do they? You’ll understand a lot more as you read this book. You are advised to go through the material once, read the Q&A and then re-read the material for the maximum impression.

Important: You may believe you “are” a “male/man”, or a “female/woman”, only when you as an androgynous *spiritual being* operating *through* a body *buy into* the cultural lie and the DNA programming that says or makes it seem *you “are”* your body and the *gender* of the body. Are YOU really a “male”, or a “female”? No! However, most incarnations here *think they are!* When you read the term “male/man” or “female/woman” later in the main material, the author is talking about *those who at this time believe they are their body and gender, not the spiritual being who they really are.* If you take some of the material relating to gender “personally”, that shows your orientation, right? Right. To be “offended” on one hand, and at the same time claim to be in a spiritual orientation, just shows you’re trying to fool yourself. You can’t, so don’t try. You would do better, to the degree you can, to move toward orientation with YOU, and alignment of your “persona” with who you REALLY are. No one knows YOU better than YOU. Your various persona are temporary.

The focus on all of this is further reinforced (especially if the skin of the body you inhabit is of a shade that provokes judgment among the unenlightened who identify with the body) by

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

cultural importation of opiate drugs by the controlling powers of society, inundation with neurologically mind-bending pharmaceuticals and the rest of it, all of it designed specifically to keep the attention of your consciousness bound within the purview of the lower three structural areas of the brain, as well as to financially sustain cultural and economic infrastructures based on ego, security, image, sensation and power --- all of which have absolutely NOTHING to do with WHO the entity really IS or WHY the entity is here on Earth in the first place. Except for experience. All of this results in the “search for the meaning of life”, because the creative energy within the essence, the spirit, is functionally diminished to where the SOURCE and one’s true identity, is forgotten.

Monroe’s Recommendations

Monroe’s advice about experience on Earth was to:

1. Store the memory, experience and wisdom in life and leave the emotion connected with the experience behind.
2. Recognize that you are responsible for the results of your actions within a space-time continuum.
3. Enjoy the cosmic humor in life. You need to expand beyond social consciousness to see it.
4. Seek to remove emotional energy from your being connected with pain/pleasure connected memory patterns.
5. Maximize sleep periods, promoting tertiary learning processes, creating a break from left-brain thought patterns and “physical input”.

A lot of these recommendations Monroe made with the intention of giving people guidance on “purging” habitual thought patterns and beliefs. If everyone took his advice, John Edwards would play to an empty house. Of course, that’s not going to happen.

Monroe’s Meeting With Some of His Incarnations

An interesting interaction in *Ultimate Journey*, Chapter 12, occurred between Robert Monroe and what he termed his “executive committee”. In his travels outside 3rd density, Monroe encountered this group of entities who indicated that in all the times during his life where he had anomalous incidents (such as coming through unscathed after an accident, or finding something you really needed, just when you needed it, or listening to a subtle voice and acting on it) it was them, either one or more, sometimes *even from other energy systems*, who actually manipulated circumstances in physical reality to allow “Monroe” to reach an understanding or goal which was in line with his incarnational mandates – the main purposes, intent and experience desired by the Higher Self in the first place relative to that specific incarnation.

Asked by Monroe if they were his ‘guardian angels’ “They” replied:

“We aren’t your anything. You and we are the same. You’ve been helping yourself all the time. We are just the part that helps you remember.”

Most surely, adventures in consciousness are sometimes like psychotherapy on steroids, producing tremendous leaps in understanding and *knowingness*. Monroe asked why people went through multiple lifetimes, and it was indicated that the unique nature of experience as a “human” meant that it was not possible to get enough 3rd density experience in one incarnation. These other components of Monroe’s Higher Self indicated that information

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

from more than a thousand incarnations on Earth, relative to his Higher Self, is immediately on hand:

“Every possible situation is here, every emotion. There is nothing you can encounter in an Earth life that isn’t stored here ... in fifty different ways.”

They told him that he had incarnated this time to pick up one final piece of experience, and that after this “they would be gone” to a place only Monroe’s “I-There” (Higher Self) could tell.

Simultaneous incarnations are in different periods because the different dynamics provide more varied experience. Although not on 3rd density Earth, *sequential* incarnations in 3rd density are typical of “alien” experiential processes. It is also where we started *before* we chose the simultaneous path of acquisition of experience. Sequential incarnations experience a lengthy evolution in societies that are usually socially boring, where everyone looks the same, acts the same, etc., and the planet or race evolves as a group.

Monroe pondered on the idea of the incarnations that had seemingly “run astray” by being caught up in belief systems, and indicated that it seemed “like a waste”, but he was told that much was learned from what happened in those experience – there are no wasted incarnational experiences. It also appears that one task of Higher Self complexes is to “pick up” previous personalities who had become so overwhelmed with Earth life, it’s addictions and belief systems that “the essence of the personality was unreachable”, and restore those personalities.

One of the more interesting discussions about what Monroe called the “I-There”, what we refer to as the Higher Self, revolved around a discussion about an un-named field of energy which penetrates both inside and outside of space-time, throughout all the densities. According to Monroe, this spectrum of energy was seen as divided into various “bands”, one of which involves an aspect of this field that actually “in-forms” or enfolds intelligence into life forms. According to information given to Monroe, the Higher Self is composed solely of this field energy.

Orthodox Research on Consciousness and Experience Levels

Although there are many sources of information relating to out-of-body experience, research indicates that one of the main sources of technical information on consciousness and levels of experience, and the multi-density infrastructure in which it sits, comes from the work of Robert Monroe. We did a survey of literature generally available on the subject, and very little work out there goes beyond subjective description, sometimes tempered with semi-religious overtones and explanations dependent on 3rd density cultural concepts or even babbling from 4th density entities with one agenda or another. None of the orthodox literature even touches the subject. The work of Charles Tart and a continual string of speculative thought from ongoing conferences are about all the public seems to get.

Most studies of consciousness available to the general public seem to mix psychology and psychiatry, together with a smattering of neo-Darwinism and body-identification, resulting in a continual mind-matter circular discussion which has gone on for years without achieving any success, because real “success” must come by virtue of a paradigm shift which would expose their perspective as passé. So, people really have no dynamic process of growth in this area available within most cultures on Earth. On purpose.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Movement from Physical to Non-Physical Awareness

The incarnational “hookup” to the human body appears to depend on a blending of the energy field generated in the brain with the energy field present in the energy connection with the Higher Self at a different density and phase difference. Monroe developed a term “phasing” as a term to assess constant movement of the Mind focus between states of perception, relative to movement toward or away from non-physical states.

Monroe also discovered that a specific kind of non-physical energy field interpenetrates the entire span of space-time, including everything in 3rd density – he called it the “M” field. This energy spectrum, at a local level, contains all thought emissions from every being on Earth, with its cacophony of disorganized random thought patterns.

According to Monroe, and others who have spent considerable time personally experiencing levels of consciousness, there are entities “out there” who have the ability to manipulate specific bands of this field to achieve certain effects for their own purposes. This field overlaps the life forms on Earth, but is out-of-phase with it. Learning to “tune” parts of the field “in” or “out” is part of the process of training. Robert Monroe was instrumental in developing workable techniques. At one point Monroe allegedly developed a machine that would literally exteriorize someone, but its use was discontinued. Hemi-Sync was then developed for the use of students at the Monroe Institute and the general public, and became a valuable tool for personal exploration.

Most people who have even touched on the subject of consciousness studies recognize that there are different states of consciousness that one experiences, for instance, as one falls asleep. There is, of course, that famous point between waking and sleep where the body goes to sleep, often with detectable paralysis, while the mind and attention remain fully awake. What is usually discussed is the progression from alpha waves through delta waves of deep sleep, but there is more to this process than meets the eye. According to the understanding provided by Robert Monroe, as the signals from the physical senses fade out while the person remains awake, there is actually a *movement* of consciousness deeper into this “M” field, where one eventually begins to perceive series of whole new environments and experiences. Monroe created an *arbitrary* series of numbers to measure the movement into the field, called “focus levels”, matching distinct perceptual frontiers that appear as awareness moves into this field with an ever-increasing numerical equivalent, creating an initial system to measure the degree of “phase shifting”.

The first step in focus is called Focus 10, which is generally described as being in that place where the body is asleep but the mind is awake and alert, the mind focus being slightly shifted from a normal state of being awake, with input from the physical senses much reduced. According to Monroe’s research, this level is consistent with the point of conscious entry into the physical world.

One of the most interesting levels reached next, as one’s awareness begins to move further into the field, was deemed Focus 12. Monroe used to use hemi-synch techniques, unique sounds patterns, to induce movement into this area. After one has been to Focus 12 enough times, the external sound patterns are no longer necessary. According to Monroe, on Focus 12 lies the “gateway” to the Higher Self, among other things. A part of what one experiences in Focus 12, at least in the early stages, are movement of patterns and colors, and geometrical shapes.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

One method used to reach the Higher Self is included in the Q&A section. Focus 12 is a level where individual can have an access point to intuitional information about all their incarnations. Experience begins to include intuitional information processing from feeling-based data. The mind perceives through non-verbal precognitive filtering systems. Access to usual human senses is diminished by about 80%. Synesthesia is a common experience at this level of focus, where one experiences feeling colors, seeing sounds, etc., as sensory processing begins to change. It appears that between major areas “depths” of focus, there are zones where there is not much activity at all, so-called “Null Zones”. Focus 13 and 14 are Null Zones.

The next level of interest was tagged Focus 15, marked by an extremely small amount of sensory input from the physical and even more in the “M-field”. At this level intuitional experience becomes very strong. A timeless place containing quantum or large groups of information rather than detailed bits. Information about other places, people, and elements of different time periods can be accessed here and will sometimes be transmitted in “bundles of meaning” (Monroe calls them “rotes”). Focus 16 through 20 constitute energy levels that you pass through on your way to Focus 21, and do not contain much of interest.

The state externally characterized by physical deep sleep and production of Delta-waves, *with the mind fully conscious* is called Focus 21. In *Ultimate Journey*, Monroe termed Focus 21 as “the maximum range of comfortable phase relationship between time-space and M field participation – the edge”, and said that from this level of conscious awareness one could verify all the material and concepts related in his books. It is also at Focus 21 where it becomes apparent that movement from “place” to “place” is a function of will, and that your *real intention* is a key to where you will end up, instantaneously. This 4th density level is loosely occupied by various kinds of beings on an ongoing basis.

The vast level of Focus 22 is characterized by human dream realities, as conscious awareness moves further into the field. Lucid dreaming, of course, is characterized by full awareness and the knowledge that you can *control* the reality you are dreaming (producing). It is that *knowingness* which transforms the experience into a *lucid* one. Being in Focus 22 and not awake is typical of someone who is in a *coma*. This is a place where your awareness begins to move further into non-physical 4th density.

Focus 23 is a lower astral level populated by recently deceased individuals from Earth who do not realize their transition, or believed there was no existence after physical existence (billions of entities remain here asleep), and those who are temporarily stuck. Level 23 is the temporary residence of those who separate from the physical under traumatic circumstances, through suicide, sudden death or disasters. Insane or near-insane emotionally driven beings are present. Sexual release is motivation of entity inhabitants. This level is also known as the beginning of Locale II (*Journeys Out of the Body*). The beginning of reality “where thought is action.” . For further description of the activities, and denizens of this area, please refer to *Journeys*.

Focus 24 begins the area of where the malleable nature of reality makes it readily apparent that realities are literally, “hands on”, a product of what you belief them to be, as one may or may not realize one’s *total* responsibility for what one is literally creating. This level is populated by discarnate entities or those stuck in aberrant behavioral patterns which prevent them from realizing crucial aspects about the nature of reality and moving on.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Focus 24 is also described as part of Locale II. (*Journeys Out of the Body*). Focus 24 is the beginning of the area of Belief System Realities, which extends to Focus 26.

Focus 25 continues the 4th density band of Belief System Realities, where groups of people who still maintain strong belief systems fueled by 3rd density Earth cultural concepts congregate by *resonance*, since “like attracts like”. This level is also populated by *discarnate entities* or those stuck in *aberrant behavioral patterns* which prevent them from realizing crucial aspects about the nature of reality and moving on. There are areas in which entities stuck in every major Earth thought pattern congregate, *until they happen to wonder if there is more, and then they appear to “wink out” and appear in another 4th density area coincident with their thought patterns*, or move to whatever resonant place suits them.

Focus 26 is the last area within the band Belief System Realities, and contains what Monroe referred to as the “Religious Terminus”, where religious groups, people of every ironclad Earth belief system, congregate until they realize there is more beyond where they are. There is even a temple of zeus, with some people having even chosen to appear like “jesus” and every other religious figure in order to play with, control or manipulate the “ex-humans” who haven’t progressed. There are people here, flush with the new-found power of personal reality manipulation, who see themselves as “god” and even go so far as demanding to be worshipped! Remember the book *War in Heaven*? Monroe related just such an incident in *Ultimate Journey* and described these areas in detail in *Far Journeys*.

For the adventurous who aren’t burdened by heavy belief systems and have left their physical existence behind (or who visit here through an OBE from the Earth’s surface), Focus 27 begins an area that was created millennia ago, by those who felt that people needed a place to recover and examine life after their experience on Earth. This level has been called “The Park”, where you can visit the library (containing *every* work ever created on Earth, which of course includes this book) and virtually all knowledge, even about things not regarding Earth. There are also places for life review, healing centers, classes and all sorts of activities. Within the next millennium, this too will disappear as everyone advances and it is just not needed any more.

Focus 28 is an astral “bridge” zone, a buffer area. Experience from here on takes on a wondrous character, beyond anything you have experienced on 3rd density. Focus 29 is where 5th density roughly begins, with advanced non-physical levels extending to Focus 34, where a great collection of Higher Selves experiencing Earth incarnations exist, moving into Focus 35.

Once the Higher Self’s path/experiences chosen for the 3rd density Game have been concluded, all the incarnations will be “drawn in” and the Higher Self moves further out into the field, up into the 7th or 8th density, where it will typically send out more “probes” of awareness to experience things on these levels. There appear to be several main “nodes” of the Higher Self, the lowest density one sits on the 5th, around Monroe focus level 34/35, at this time for most beings having 3rd density incarnational experience.

There are a limited number of these “nodes”, although they extend well up into the density levels, where experience goes into profound levels of expression. There are no limits whatsoever, for anything, or anyone. You will create realities – with the experience you have had on Earth and elsewhere you will know better what you do not want to create, why, and how polarity-thought and lack of balance retard progression and evolution.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

All of your simultaneous incarnations (YOU) provide information which is used by all of your incarnations through your Higher Self (YOU). Learning by one of your incarnations benefits all. You have no real reason to be uncomfortable with the unique presence of YOU, or its changing levels, that's reading this book.

The Potential Planetary Effect of These Explorations

Considering that one of the core *beliefs* which sustains the view of reality that is programmed into the population is body-identification, supplemented and reinforced with gender-identification (if you can get a person to "buy into" that too) and any other identification process that leads a person away from discovery of Self and potential evolution, what would it be like, theoretically, if the truth came out? There would be no discrimination based on race or gender, and all the other synthetically created "ills" of the world based on the body, including consumerism and the world economic structure would go "poof", as people no longer bought into the ubiquitous bullshit.

In this incarnational experience, the vehicle is biological with distorted DNA programming, further distorted by a toxic environment, and we have planet full of sleeping "humans", most of whom seem to be "Forrest Gumping" their way through life. That's an experience, too, coming in, because of the DNA alterations in your vehicle, your complete memory access has been blocked. You have to work all your life here to gain *insight through experience*. Talk about a challenge! The *journey* and the *process* are important. What better place exists on 3rd density for this opportunity, for the Higher Self, than on Earth in this timeline?

Matrix V Gold Edition – How to Maximize The Experience

Read the collection of segments *over a period of time*, while at the *same* time reflecting on your *ongoing experience*. Don't try and overextend yourself to the point where you get tired and your attention wanders. Give yourself a chance to absorb and reflect on the material. What you don't understand immediately you may well understand later on in the book when it 'clicks'. Look at the index in the back of the book to see the scope of the book. Certain information is repeated in different places in order to maximize understanding of specific related subject areas. Read all the Q&A. If you then go back and re-read the segments, this process will maximize the depth you will reach with the material, all the while keeping an eye on your *perspective*, your *experience*, and *what* you observe, both *externally* and most importantly *internally*. *Effectively processing* this book does take *time* and *focus*. See the reader comment section in the back for comments from those who found that multiple readings accelerated evolution of their perspective in different ways.

Enjoy the book. It is truly the very best, most advanced and most accurate spiritual information available on the planet. Presented purposely in a 'no-holds-barred' style in a series of essays by the author, the material will challenge you to think, to reach, and to explore life in new ways, as you resonate more and more with the nature of your Higher Self during ongoing experience. To the degree that you still identify with your body or gender, or are steeped in any heavy value judgments, you will have some special challenges. Trust your Higher Self and see where experience takes you.

Val Valerian March 2003

Author's Introduction to the Second Edition

(Author's Introduction to Gold Edition Follows)

Back in the early fall of 1999, I felt that I must begin sharing my experiences and observations as a Final Incarnation. This started as emails to Val and a couple other friends. After a steady stream of information, Val decided to put many of them on his Leading Edge web site (www.trufax.org). Now that, plus much more, is here in *Matrix 5*. Who would have thought?

I sit here with a 1 and 3/8" stack of printouts of everything I've sent in email form. This material was never intended for the general population because the general population would not be able to grasp it, so deeply entrenched in The Game are they. The only ones who would be able to grasp this icon-smashing material are Final Incarnations and, to a great degree, Very Advanced incarnations. My advice to anyone reading this material is to deal with it individually. If you read sections that make you want to scream, 'that just can't be so', just push it to the side. Remember, your *path* blossoms like a flower with many petals, *gradually*, until you shine in your Final Incarnation, and so does your awareness.

Questions about the material have been encouraged and my responses, to these questions, are included in *Matrix 5*. I enjoy the questions. So many of them have stimulated me to reveal even more information. If you have questions on my material, I invite you to send them directly to me at authorthe@hotmail.com. I answer each genuine inquiry about my materials. If you still prefer playing much of The Game and think yourself capable of quoting the fictitious Jesus or other religious traps, save your time as these comments are deleted to the trash bin they belong in. Fortunately, very few of these Game-induced comments have found their way here.

The Game, as you will read in *Matrix 5*, is the *illusion* known as 3rd density life with its polarity-induced controls. Dark and Light polarities and their silly games, many of which are discussed in here, fortunately do not exist in the levels beyond 6th density.

Polarity games are like grade school: lots of spiteful kids, bullies and control groups. All these are designed to keep you from knowing who you are and to give your power to others. Polarity is well depicted in the yin-yang symbol, but, contrary to popular belief, the symbol does not depict Balance. Balance is the expert blending of the two polarities into one. There is a balance of polarities in our galaxy. Some areas heavily Light while some areas are heavily Dark. There are even a few areas where they are roughly in parity. Unfortunately, Earth is in a Dark polarity area. There is nothing that can be done to change this at this time, by individuals or even groups. Dark on Earth, via organized religions, governments, society and secret groups, has too firm a control. The Game must be seen to its ending. Robert Monroe knew this as well.

When a leak or challenge confronts The Game, Dark and Light (depending on which polarity feels threatened) are quick to martial forces to quash or discredit the leak, thereby minimizing the 'problem effect'. As Robert Monroe said in *Ultimate Journey*, the Final Incarnations on Earth, during his lifetime (died 1995), were not interested in ending The Game, but only in their individual self-improvement quests. His Higher Self was the only

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

one, *at that time*, that took up the challenge, *not* to *alter* the system, but to try and *awaken* other Final Incarnations and to stimulate Advanced incarnations to develop even more of their *potential*.

I am one of those he was successful with, and I am taking it much further than Bob was able to. I also have no doubt that he was considered a threat and was heavily monitored. This was why we believe that he was unable to release *Ultimate Journey* in its original form. He told my group that publishers refused to print that book in the way he wanted it to be in print. This was most unfortunate. Bob said the rejecting publishers told him that people couldn't handle what he had to say. I've also discovered Monroe's Higher Self chose an incarnation I've never heard of before, a Split Final. When alive, he had mentioned that he knew he has a parallel incarnation in Russia as a woman 'doing the same thing' he is doing in Virginia. Only his Higher Self can explain why this unique route was taken, however, and it did diminish each of his two Final segments to a certain degree. Once his Russian incarnation is finished, the Split Finals will merge into his single Final Incarnation.

Each Higher Self will choose experiences and a Path *unique* to the needs of *that* individual Higher Self. The *trap of conformity* is one that would have you deny who you are. *Polarities thrive on conformity*. Be like us, vote like us, hate like us, hurt like us, reward who obeys - all these are polarity controls. It really grates them when you say, 'I don't care what you do, just leave me alone'. A typical comeback they enjoy using is the guilt trip: sin, hell, 'god', etc. That's when you should use a line by Glinda the good witch in *Wizard of Oz*, 'Begone or a house may fall on you, too'. Yes, begone, you have no power here, especially once you are Awakened. The Earth life system is very *addictive*. It takes many hundreds of incarnations to regain your spirit (Higher Self) control and spiral out of The Game. As you try to break free, the Earth life *system addicts* swarm around you with lots of guilt and even threats for your not *conforming*. You are very vulnerable here, for not only are you dealing with these *external* gadflies, but also you must subdue the *physical's* long programmed history and DNA commands. It isn't until you reach your Final Incarnation that you have the spiritual maturity to finally and *totally* do so.

My material mentions much about alien genetic manipulations on Earth. These alien groups look on Earthers as insignificant, as food and as slave labor. The word 'Earthling' is alien in origin. Like 'duckling' or 'hatchling', they refer to helpless newborns needing control. Marvin the Martian loves to use that word. You really should rebel against that term in favor of the correct term - Earther. If someone refers to themselves as an Earthling, do explain what that *means* to them. You certainly don't here 'Marsling' or 'Orionling', do you?

A prominent facet of our *current time period* is the growing emergence of female domination and the abuse of males. Not only gender abuse, but also anti-white drum beating is going on, thus making EVERYONE a victim of one sort or another. *There have never been so many victims on this planet as there are now*. This plays right into both Dark (sadistic) and Light (masochistic) plans. Light loves being the eternal *victim* while Dark enjoys its role as *victimizer*. These roles will continue to exist as long as polarities exist.

The female *problem* is due to Orion DNA commands for the intent of open membership in the Orion Empire, which is reptilian female controlled. *Their* violence is *mirrored* in the increasingly violent western (primarily American) females. These situations will grow increasingly severe until the Wild Card Events move fully into play. 2012 is not an arbitrary date. Female dominance is pure Dark agenda. They seek power, control and obedience.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Even though the Roman philosopher, Virgil (possibly a Final Incarnation) said this a very long time ago, it applies ever more so today, "Foolish is the man who trusts a woman". The corresponding phrase of this is, "Foolish is the woman who thinks she can change a man". Of course, this depends on the level of the Higher Self accepting the female *challenge*. There are a small percentage of exceptions to Virgil's observation, but it remains a good rule to keep in mind. However for you Game players, you have much to learn.

These messages are meant to make you *think*, hence the *in-your-face style* I've chosen to use in some sections. The gentle awakenings of Light side connected people are not meant to really Awaken you, but rather to keep you asleep. My use of certain buzzwords in the materials is attention getting. I also use common language terms. You will better understand what I say if I don't send you racing for a dictionary every few words. FAR too much is written in mystery and parable. There is a need and a desire for plain talk. I recognize that and give that to you. There are many things I'd like to reveal, but English is language-variety poor. For example, the one word 'love' has many, non-related meanings. However, in some languages, you can find several dozen words for snow. Monroe refers to 'rotes' which are *entire concepts* passed between spirit beings *in one motion*. The rote contains EVERYTHING connected to the event shared. I have rotes for which there are NO words in English to translate into. For these, you will have to either discover them on your own (such as in the Library on Monroe Focus Level 27) or be patient until you can receive them as well.

I have given you an interpretation of the cover art for Matrix 5. THERE ARE KEYS YOU NEED IN THAT ARTWORK. I suggested, to the small group I lectured, that they concentrate and meditate on the artwork. You are transmitting the image from your eyes, up your energy cord and into your Higher Self for processing. This can prove to be a *major* assist to your advancement. I have an 18x24 poster of that artwork hanging in my bedroom where it can be the last and first thing I see in relation to sleep. It is in the body's sleep periods that you can receive important information. If you feel so inclined to work with the artwork, you should be able to purchase a copy of the cover art in 18x24 inch format from Val.

Events are going to take a turn for the worse VERY soon and quickly. Both Val's and my Higher Selves have given a sense of urgency to get this material out and available to whomever might need it. We wouldn't get these pulses of urgency unless something BIG is about to happen. Those who are meant to have Matrix 5, will have it. I urge you to read, not only my materials, but also the 3 volumes of *The Handbook*, available on the internet. Robert Monroe's trilogy: *Journeys Out Of Body*, *Far Journeys* and *Ultimate Journey* will give you a huge amount of information on what is out there, especially in the astral. You will learn about the belief system areas (level 25) and the advanced areas (level 27) and the Library, Healing Center and so on. This trilogy is available or orderable from any local bookstore.

For information on reptilian meddling, especially in modern day Earth, read David Icke's materials, such as *I Am Me, I Am Free*; *Robots' Rebellion*; and *The Biggest Secret*. David's web site is www.davidicke.com. On David's site, you can read about Zulu shaman, Credo Mutwa who has some information on video about Ancient Earthers and the gender-splitting as well as Orion tampering in Africa. Arizona Wilder has a video on David's site dealing with more of the reptilian controls on Earth and names are named! Cathy O'Brien's book, *Trance Formation of America* is excellent and will reveal the disturbing depths of corruption in reptilian controlled America. David's site has many such nuggets of

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

information. All this is good to be familiar with, BUT resist becoming *obsessed* with it to the point that you stop your spiral out and get caught up in the details of 3rd density. Better to pass through these areas like a tourist looking through a window on a moving train. Take *note*, but keep moving. Acharaya S is great to read. Her '*Christ Conspiracy - The Greatest Story Ever Sold*' will tell you all plus more on the corruption known as christianity. This will be especially helpful for any of you struggling with removing the last vestiges of that poison from your system.

Something to keep in mind is NOT to judge yourself by where I am in *my* progress and on *my* Path. Each Higher Self's Path is truly unique to that Higher Self. You are not accountable to *anyone* BUT yourself. You will not be judged by *anyone* but yourself. No one has those rights over you. If anyone tries to control you tell them to 'fuck off'. 3rd density humans are so use to conforming that you don't realize *conformity is limiting to individual expression*. The way to proceed is to *adapt* what works for you, from *whatever* sources, and recombine all that into something *uniquely yours*.

I've been trained as a astrologer, studied with the wiccans, trained by Native American shamans, etc, but I have combined everything into what I've proven works for me. This is also *not* a fixed event for me. I'm *continually* fine-tuning what I know and substituting something for what I've discovered works even better...for me. The meditation I've given in Matrix 5 to connect with your Higher Self is *very* potent. When you use the format I've given in the materials, move slowly from your crown chakra down to your base chakra using the keywords given. I do this every night just before going to sleep while in my bed and in the dark. I get a burst of energy, especially from my crown and 3rd eye chakras when I do their individual word. Concentrate on each chakra when you do the keyword for that chakra. See what YOUR Higher Self moves *you* to do. Make the meditation your own but never forget that gold light is THE protective aura.

For those of you who have not been able to astral travel as of yet, I recommend *Astral Travel* by Gavin & Yvonne Frost. They have been friends of mine for about 20 yrs. This book is their astral travel course that they teach through correspondence via their school in West Virginia. The book can be ordered in any bookstore. When I first took astral travel, I couldn't do it. It took me 6 months of steady persistence to FINALLY make it out. It's like learning to ride a bike, you never forget once you've learned. The Frost's teach you how to travel through time and much more. I recommend the course, but the book is next best.

You must get a good background before dabbling into unknown areas. That's why Monroe's trilogy is so important and why, if you can't astral travel, the Frost book is so valuable. The more you learn, the fewer doubts you'll have and the better you can handle your fears. *No matter what you can or cannot do today, you will be able to do at some other time or incarnation*. Your Higher Self can be put off, to a certain extent, but cannot be denied. You WILL succeed. *Matrix 5* may be the most important book you will ever have. *Most of the material is not available anywhere else on 3rd density*. Some of it is jealously guarded in power/control circles. As I've said, the Higher Selves will *not* be denied no matter what the polarities think they may be able to get away with. So read *Matrix 5*, open yourself up to the experience. Even if you cannot grasp it in its entirety, the messages will be registering with YOUR Higher Self, which will take appropriate steps for *your* Path. *Your life, your incarnation will change after reading this whole volume. Go with the changes. See where they take you*. Most importantly: TRUST IN YOURSELF.

Author's Introduction to the Gold Edition

Welcome to the Gold Edition of Matrix 5! This is the *final* stage of the Matrix 5 project. The Higher Selves involved in this project intended for it to be a 2 phased event. The Second Edition reached one plateau. The Gold Edition reaches much higher. Just as I said in the original Introduction, also included in the Gold Edition, that Matrix 5 is *not* for everyone but was written for Final, Dominant and Very Advanced incarnations. This holds even more true for the Gold Edition.

The Second Edition was a test for those who read the materials. It would shock those not yet ready for such dramatic revelations and thrill those who were ready. If they couldn't handle the Second Edition, they definitely would not be able to process the information given in this Gold Edition.

While the new information that was added to the First Edition was made available to those who did not desire to get the Second Edition, this is not the situation with the Gold Edition. Due to the nature of the 50 previously unpublished segments and the order of which they are placed within this edition, the entire book should be read from beginning to end to get the maximum benefit of the unpublished segments.

The 50 previously unpublished segments contain many important keys that incarnations require to assist them on their path and to overcome locks placed by the Game. The Gold Edition contains hundreds of keys. The readers will eagerly use these keys as needed for their own progression. As with the Second Edition, if you encounter information that you are not able to process at this time, do not get hung up on it. Just push it to the side. Only Awakened Final Incarnations will be able to process the materials in their entirety. Other incarnations will handle it according to their levels of Advancement. Nevertheless, just by reading the Gold Edition, you will give your Higher Self valuable information that will be passed on to select incarnations of that Higher Self.

After the Second Edition was published, a Matrix 5 Forum was in operation. The Forum has been closed for quite a while now, although you will read references to it in some segments of M5. Unfortunately, the Forum, while attracting some excellent incarnations, also pulled lower incarnations whose only interest seemed to be to cause disruption of the project. The Leading Edge Matrix 5 site is the *only* public site authorized to carry the materials that I write. Observations will continue to be place on that site as long as they are able to. EndGame is here.

In the Second Edition, I wrote that I am open to questions on the materials that I have written. This will continue to be so and the email address where I can be contacted appears at the end of this Intro. Please remember that many of you need a personal teacher, as I've noted in your questions. I am not that person. You must look elsewhere. I have been asked some excellent questions. These appear in the Q&A section of this edition. The Q&A's will add much to the segment materials. Read them all. I have also been asked some foolish questions, such as to comment on Russian mail order brides. What the fuck does that have to do with M5? Absolutely nothing! Lightsiders have attacked now and then. Their e-mails are loaded with guilt and victimhood fluff when they make demands. I have no time to waste on Lightsiders. The more into EndGame we get, the shriller the polarities become.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The thrust of the previously unpublished segments began in September 02. I had no idea how many segments there would be, but I never thought there would be 30, much less than 50. At first I thought there would be a second volume of Matrix 5. After discussions with Val, it was decided that there would be a final edition. A Higher Self pulse named it the *Gold Edition*. There is no other book like this on Earth. It is unique and could only come out at this time during EndGame for the benefit of our simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves.

The *Handbook* trilogy has been removed in this edition. The *Handbook* is a mid-Advanced level publication. It is excellent for that level and is freely available on the internet. The *Gold Edition*, however, needs to be a work unto itself with a truly Very Advanced feel to it. The *Handbook* trilogy, in its entirety, does not belong here, although references to it are scattered throughout. I *still* recommend this trilogy to those who haven't read it. It is only another step on your way to spiraling out and should be read with that in mind. It has many keys of value to a mid-Advanced level incarnation on the simultaneous path. The Monroe trilogy is also recommended as a necessary prequel to Matrix 5. The Monroe trilogy: *Journeys Out of Body*, *Far Journeys* and *Ultimate Journey* are indispensable to the Very Advanced incarnates.

In late December, I informed the project-involved Higher Selves that if there are any segments that they want in the *Gold Edition*, I would need to know by Feb 21, 03. Everything that you need to unlock your Game induced locks, based on your current incarnation's level, can be found in the *Gold Edition*. The rest is up to your Higher Self and the path that shim has chosen. We are well into EndGame. Observations, on a global scale, occur almost daily. The White House is currently occupied by an appointed president who wants a dictatorship of the Dark and is the greatest threat to world peace today. Alien groups have been positioning craft in our solar system. Women keep demanding Orion style female rule while harassing men. The world economy is nearing collapse. These and many more examples are to be noted by those who observe.

Now is the time to reclaim your power from externals who desire to, above all, keep you from discovering who you really are. It is only by reclaiming your power that you can spiral out of the Game. The sequential alien incarnates are doing their best to beat us at the Game. The Game will continue after we simultaneous incarnates have departed to higher densities, but that is not our concern. Read the *Gold Edition* and learn. Apply what works for you in your life. EndGame is here. The old Chinese 'curse', "May you live in interesting times", has come to pass. It is only a curse to those who fear the future. Those who embrace the future will find it to be an experiential blessing.

Final Comment: Matrix 5 was *not* written as a 'guide to EndGame'. Any EndGame items I've discussed in here are side dishes to the main meal: Knowing the Higher Self and discovering who you really are. It wouldn't matter if the Game ended tomorrow, 9 years from now or whenever. That is way secondary to connecting with your Higher Self, Awakening in your Final Incarnation and taking back your power. Please keep that in mind when reading the *Gold Edition*.

The Author
February 2003
authorthe@hotmail.com

Information for Very Advanced, Dominant and Final 3rd Density Incarnations

(Observations From the Perspective of a Final 3rd Density Incarnation)

To Whom I Direct This Material

Since the fall of 1999, I've been giving a lot of advanced information. I do not direct my material to any physical body, but instead *to those spirits animating these bodies as only the spirit is capable of comprehending this information*. If the body controls the spirit, it will reject all of this outright for it's contrary to its DNA program. The challenge of the spirit to overcome the physical begins with the first incarnation and ends with the Final incarnation. Only a Final gains above 95% control during the incarnation. Until then, the physical will try to exert control and obedience over the real you. An example of this is someone who gets into the occult and, like a switch was thrown, dumps all he's learned to find the non-existent 'jesus'. The physical wins and the spirit is subdued possibly for the rest of the current incarnation. Even so, the spirit had a chance to exert itself, even if briefly, and has learned from the experience.

It takes hundreds of incarnations before the spirit has sufficient experiences to realize there must be more than variations of the same things over and over. Then it takes hundreds of more incarnations for the search for the spirit. The physical keeps it looking for external solutions and 'don't do anything to rock the boat' attitude. The physical loves to give the spirit a seemingly endless stream of doubts, always extending the comfortable cushions of sleep and peer acceptance.

It is a long, difficult journey to overcome the DNA commands, however, eventually the spirit wins and departs the Game. All do so at different rates of progress decided by how quickly the spirit learns to mature. It is to these at or near the end of the Game that I search for and these will comprehend. Those who are still primarily their body need to find far more basic teachers.

Definitions

Shim: A term created as a *pronoun* referring to the Higher Self and the energy of the incarnations (spirit) of the Higher Self. 'Shim' is a combination of "she" and "him". Since everything we talk about in Matrix V is relative to the Higher Self, a correct word was needed, as there is NO English pronoun for being BOTH male and female. The incarnations of the Higher Self are suppressed by the Higher Self in response to shim's willing participation in the Game. Most incarnations on Earth have been conditioned by cultural programming. This is partially to empower the alien DNA commands in the Earther human body and to make the spirit believe that the false identity of the body, the gender, or both is who you actually are. The prime goal of Earther incarnations is to overcome the body/cultural controls, to recognize who you really are and to have an infinitely wide range of experiences on third density Earth. The drive for Awareness increases with experiences and many incarnations. The third density incarnational cycle culminates with the Awakened Final Incarnation. The incarnational drive for Advancement is proportional to the degree of recognition of the existence of who you really are and are not (spirit vs body ID).

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Higher Self: The composite awareness of all incarnational and non-incarnational experience and acquired wisdom, existing on a higher density than any of shim's extensions which acquire experience. This is the REAL you. The Higher Self progresses in stages. Once you are finished with 3rd density incarnations and your Final Incarnation takes shim's Higher Self to the next level, that Higher Self of you becomes one facet in the next level of your progression and you have a higher version of your Higher Self to work with and gather new, totally different experiences. Eventually you reach a level where you create galaxies and design 3rd density events. It's super neat, but not of any particular concern at the 3rd density level. Even so, this is only *another* stage of your progression and not the end of it.

After each 3rd density incarnation, we go to the 4th density (astral). When the individual incarnation is finished on the 4th density, shim returns to the Higher Self which is on a higher density. The drawing in the main material pretty accurately shows *what our true form is*, and you can see the form is *nothing like human*. *After the Final Incarnation, all the incarnational streams are pulled back into the Higher Self and the next move is to another higher density than where the Higher Self currently resides gathering experiences in the form of incarnations*. The Higher Self is not formless, shim is oval in form with a luminescent glow of energy. *The Higher Self is immortal and eternal*. Shim can never die.

For those reading Robert Monroe's trilogy, he refers to the Higher Self as the 'I-There' and his Dominant Incarnations as the 'EXCOM' (executive committee). Robert uses 3rd density technical terms because of his passionate attachment to Earther sciences and related terminology.

Earther vs. Earthling: If you live on Earth, you're an Earther. Earthling is a derogatory term used by sequential aliens and accepted by fools as real. Think of duckling...a baby duck; hatchling...a helpless newborn from the egg. The *origin* is from the reptilians who look on Earthers as food/slaves/surrogates. The -ling addition says how they look on Earthers as *under* them, children to be 'taken care of' (that's another topic). As long as you allow that term *by using it or not correcting others who do use it*, the *vibration* of the term will continue. There have been **some** efforts made to change that. In the *Babylon 5* series, for example, people were always Earthers. For some reason, in *Star Trek*, Earthers are never called such, but rather humans, *making it sound like* 'all humans' live on Earth!

Identity: 'Identity', in its absolute form, is the awareness uniquely resonant with a specific Higher Self. In a physical incarnation the suppression of shim occurs to one degree or another and the personality often assumes it alone constitutes 'identity', based on cultural and genetic programming, further complicated by identification with the body or gender of the body, or both, as well as occupation and a host of other "assignments".

Incarnation: An extension of a stream from the Higher Self into a 3rd density physical vehicle in order to provide a temporary period of 3rd density experience for the Higher Self. Incarnational experiences are dependent on the use of a physical form. Much of the experience of the Higher Self is non-incarnational. In the case of Earth experience, the expression of your Higher Self into a 3rd density, physical, humanoid body. We are concerned primarily with *Earth incarnations* here in this material. When a body "dies", the spirit can interact on the astral in whatever way shim is ready, whether to hang around a battlefield, a religious group, the advanced sections or anything in between. When the spirit decided shim has had enough and wishes more (another incarnational experience), shim

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

"winks out" and that's where the "end" to the incarnation is. The *Awareness*, however, continues.

There is a *nexus point* for all the incarnations of the Higher Self that is signified by the winking out. Unfortunately, our linear perspective on Earth makes it VERY difficult to understand. The "linear mode" would comfortably say "he winked out and took on a new form." That would be fine if we had one incarnation at a time, but we (Earther incarnations) don't. Since *we have all incarnations at the same time, each varying in length*, that is not the case. Higher Self incarnations (low, middle, advanced, dominant and Final) do occur at different time periods in the 3rd density. For example, a Higher Self can choose to have shim's Final Incarnation in Ancient Greece and a dominant in 1994, because each incarnation gets what shim needs out of different time periods. You could have your very first incarnation in 1994 and your Final in 200 BCE -- it's all up to the Higher Self, THE REAL YOU, depending on the experience shim wants!

Earther incarnations have the distinction of having Dominants (3-4) and a Final. Incarnations will include as many experiences as the Higher Self decides (on shim's own) to have. Each will be male *and* female (many times over) and *all* sexual orientations. *ALL experiences* are stored within the Higher Self just as all experiences you have in the current incarnation are stored in your memory that you can access at will.

Higher Selves incarnating on Earth have *simultaneous* incarnations while those Higher Selves who choose to incarnate on *other* planets have *sequential* incarnations.

Simultaneous incarnations occur in all frequencies (time periods) that the individual Higher Self desires experiences and growth. These experiences and memories flood into the Higher Self and are *needed*, in varying degrees, by Advanced, Dominant and, especially, Final Incarnations.

Consider the often heard phrase: "in my last incarnation...". Since all Earth human incarnations are simultaneous, how can you accurately refer to your 'last incarnation'? What is tagged as your previous incarnation is actually the incarnation in closest frequency (time period) to your own. I've spoken to a few who were born after World War II, for example, but have strong intuitive ties to the War period as different players on that stage. Another example is a man born in the 50's but has strong ties to the American Civil War. For him it's the incarnation closest in frequency to his current incarnation, hence it is his 'last incarnation' in a manner of speaking.

This closest incarnation does not reflect on the stage of advancement of your current incarnation. You could be a Dominant, but the closest incarnation may be of mid, low or any other level than your current incarnation. It is not necessary for you to place a value judgment on your closest incarnation. It has a part to play in your journey and is, after all, *you*.

Déjà vu - This phrase is used for the sensation of having been somewhere before but knowing you haven't been there in this lifetime. This feeling is due to you being in the same area of another incarnation of yours but at a different time frequency. Your comfort or discomfort is shuttled through your Higher Self. Note: it is not a PAST lifetime; it is ANOTHER lifetime, as all incarnations are happening simultaneously on different frequencies we call time in third density.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Event: This is used for regional events. Examples: World Trade Centers destroyed, Earthquake destroys a town, Politician gets killed or any *non-global* occurrence. Events happen frequently in the Game. Events are used by both polarities who are attempting to force the Game to reflect their views.

Wild Card: This pertains to *global* shaking events. Examples: Aliens make themselves know to the planet in public or Earth Changes that touch the entire planet. The Game has several Wild Cards that MAY get played in Earth's EndGame.

The Game: The use of the word 'Game', originates with the Higher Selves. The Empire and the Dark do NOT consider it a game in any way and do not appreciate the reference. Game is used because of the challenges and object: to overcome all the Empire's best technology and manipulation to regain your identity (Final Incarnation), gather huge amounts of sensory experiences/emotional experiences and develop wisdom. It is a challenge in that you begin with no memory of who you are and have to regain it by means your own Higher Self decides.

There is no single path to this enlightenment but there are many false paths put there by the Empire and the Dark to keep you from finding yourself (religion, for example). Every Higher Self will succeed, some faster and some slower, but all will eventually succeed. To find out what you need to do, you must access your Higher Self.

Robert Monroe developed the key to this. It is to access a level of consciousness that Monroe called Focus 12. That's how I learned and I know no other way. It's a matter of going within instead of without. When Monroe told the one group I was in how to do it, no one, except me, was interested in doing so. This is something a Final Incarnation really wants to do (access the Higher Self). It cannot be done by someone for you as only you (as your Dominant and Final Incarnations) can have this access and Dominants may not consciously realize they've been there (during sleep) unless psychic oriented.

The material I've been releasing has not been released publicly for thousands of years. You can find threads of it in Credo Mutwa's material and Robert Monroe's books, for example. This material is highly suppressed and you can see why.

Val is to be honored for putting it out for access to anyone. Even if they aren't ready to handle it, it will have an effect on their spirit which will assist in their 'future'. This material, in its form on Val's site, is unique and the vast majority of the information has never appeared elsewhere. It is not in the interest of the Empire that you know these things for it is spirit, not body oriented. That this information is out now should tell you something about Earth's immediate future. Think on that.

Incarnations of the Higher Self

Matrix V and EndGame (Special Gold Edition Segment)

The Matrix 5 project is unique in this galaxy's Game. It was developed by several Higher Selves within the framework of the rules of the Game. It is intended for simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves to wrap up their participation in the 3rd density Game. It is not written for sequential Higher Selves. They will continue in their extremely slow progress through 3rd density long after we simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves have departed for new Adventures.

Nevertheless, certain factions of the sequential players have become aware of Matrix 5. These factions also know that there is nothing that they can do to directly interfere with this project. The Higher Selves involved in this project would not tolerate that. Several months after Matrix 5 came out, I would receive an email with attempts to derail the project by attacking me for writing it. Of course this type of attack has zero effect on me resulting in a block of the senders email address. This occurred yet again today (2/19/03).

The effects of Matrix 5 have already rippled through the time line and continue to do so at an increasing pace, NOT challenging any of the Game's mechanisms, but in distributing keys to simultaneous incarnations who have been waiting for them. These keys are needed to spiral out of the Game. This, therefore, IS part of the Game for the simultaneous incarnates as it takes advantage of a loophole. The Game does not react well to those who directly challenge it, but it will *not* react to you finding a way to the finish line that does not involve polarity conflicts. The sequential aliens, however, do not like Matrix 5 in any form as it shreds their millennia long control/domination of Earther simultaneously incarnating vehicles. Let them rage, it's time for us to graduate!

When Matrix 5 was first published 2 years ago, the Library on Monroe Focus level 27 placed an astral copy of this 3rd density Event for any to read or to remove whenever they wished. The supply of Matrix 5 at the Library equals the demand. The book is still there and will be there until all simultaneous path Higher Selves have departed and the Library is no longer needed. When the Gold Edition is published, it replaces the Second Edition on level 27. ALL simultaneous Higher Selves will have incarnations that do access level 27. Therefore ALL simultaneous Higher Selves, via these incarnations, will gain access to the *Matrix 5 Gold Edition* which contains the final keys needed for our successful completion of the Game. It doesn't matter if your Final or other Very Advanced incarnations are in the Dark Ages, ancient Egypt or the the Chinese courts of the Emperor. The vibration of Matrix 5 will vibrate like a bell to get their attention. When I went into the Library recently, several people were there, saw me and said, "there he is". To that I responded, "read the book - THAT'S important, not me".

With *Matrix V Gold Edition* in your possession, you now have the full set of keys on this key ring. You weren't pulled to buy it out of 'curiosity', although that may have been your conscious thought. You were pulled to obtain it through the promptings of YOUR Higher Self who requires shim's incarnation to distribute these keys to all of YOUR incarnations.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Your current incarnation may only need some of these keys, but other incarnations will need different ones contained in these pages. If you are an Awakened Final incarnation, you will truly grasp the value of them more than any other incarnation that you have. Keep in mind that 'time' is not linear. What you do now with Matrix 5 does indeed benefit you in other 'time' periods. And there is NOTHING that the sequentials can do to prevent Matrix 5 from having its effects on you! They may try to get you to stop reading it or pull you back into the Game by getting you to discarding the book. Also you can, of course, decide not to follow through with what you have read in Matrix 5, but the effect of reading it has already benefited your more Advanced incarnations. Rely on YOUR Higher Self and tell the externals who want you to give your power to them to 'fuck off!'

Matrix V Gold Edition is unique. The path you have chose is unique to you. The experiences are chosen by you as your Higher Self. All this uniqueness is central to your being able to spiral out of the Game by successfully graduating. Hold on, though. What's coming next is even FAR more fascinating.

The Higher Self

I journeyed up the energy connection from within my physical. It has some *similarity* to the *visual* of passage between worlds shown in *Stargate SG-1*: a circular, brilliant tunnel. One passes up through this energy and emerges into the Higher Self.

From within, I saw the Higher Self as opaque but glowing with natural energy. The oval shape has the image of each incarnation I am - the head of each, rows and rows of them. In the center of the 'floor' of my Higher Self is a pillar of energy topped by an energy shaped like a multi-faceted crystal globe. The energy pillar is where the impulses (memories, experiences, etc.) of each incarnation are centrally processed and stored. The globe is where access to any individual incarnation may be retrieved. The access to the Higher Self is possible for all Dominant and Final Incarnations.

Before the Higher Self chose shim's path, the Higher Self wasn't an empty blank of energy. Not at all. The Higher Self has all memories before shim chose to incarnate. The Higher Self is a living ship, an intellect. Once the choice was made to incarnate in the 3rd density, the Higher Self *chose experiences* and *disguised* himself in *bodies* to *participate* in the 3rd density learning process.

As the Higher Self is the incarnation, shim learns from the experiences and changes accordingly. By the time the Final Incarnation is reached, the Higher Self is far more advanced than when shim decided to take the challenge. When the Final Incarnation is complete, the Final Incarnation IS the Higher Self *minus* the flaws contained within the Earth human body.

In a later visit, I looked up and saw a circular energy vortex, *which will eventually be the path for the completed Higher Self*, under direction of the Final Incarnation, to move to *the next major phase of progression in a higher density*. This connection is *not* readily visible from outside the Higher Self as it is slightly *out of phase*, being of a higher density.

While exploring some of my Higher Self, I followed some energy to a point in the Higher Self where I was given an access outside shim. From outside, the Higher Self looks similar to a layer cake-shaped (in shape, not size) oval with a luminescence. Extending from the

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

bottom are tendrils of energy, one for each incarnation on the 3rd density. The Higher Self is opaque from the outside as well. I quickly looked around and saw several other Higher Selves, all similar to mine, all with energy tendrils reaching into the 3rd and 4th densities.

I'm sure everyone who reads this is familiar with the 'silver cord' attached to the incarnation. The 'silver cord' does not begin with the out-of-body you, but rather *terminates AS you*. This is the extension from the Higher Self. It passes through your physical body when you are astral journeying. It is this cord's contact with the physical that keeps it alive. The 'silver cord' is what you access to enter your Higher Self. By moving up this cord, you enter your Higher Self. Only *you* can do this for *you*.

When this cord is snapped out of the body, the body dies. The cord never snaps from the *incarnational you*. However, once, after death of the body, your incarnation decides the time has come for something new, the energy is pulled back into the Higher Self with a small energy flash. This energy is *under control of the Higher Self* and **AWAKENED Final Incarnation**. It cannot be terminated in any way *except* from the Higher Self, *the energy of all your incarnations*.

This also brings up a popular lie – “selling one's soul to the devil”. This is a total fabrication. First of all, there is NO devil and NO biblical god. 4th and 3rd density reptilians are the basis of the devil myths. While individual incarnations of the low through medium levels may misguidedly believe in the fictitious devil (part of the growing/experiencing process) and soul selling, these are features of the Game to keep you away from discovering who you really are. By overcoming the devil/god myths, you progress to a higher level of consciousness.

Although individuals may believe that they have “sold their soul”, this is untrue as it could *not* be done. *ONLY the Higher Self and, particularly, the Awakened Final Incarnation have control over the entire experience* and the Awakened Final Incarnation is never taken in by such fables. *This writing contains major information. It will be of immense value to Dominant and Final Incarnations. Sections of it will be significant to very Advanced incarnations.* If you cannot handle the material, push the information aside. It has registered within your Higher Self just by your reading it. Time is almost up.

A Basic Comparison of Densities and Dimensions

We live in the 3rd dimension of 3rd density Earth. The astral plane is the 4th density. Time/time travel occurs by using the 4th dimension. The need for technology is not of a higher density. From the 4th density (astral) on up, thought and will create whatever is needed. There is no need for wires, metals, fiber optics, fuel, etc. They are all 3rd density items. One can create objects, on the astral, from thought, and they appear like a house or whatever, but they are *pure thought*.

With dimensions, technology is still in effect. Dimensions include parallel universes. Even the anti-matter universes can be considered as dimensions. Meier's DAL universe is one example. With sufficient technology, beings from different universes can interact with each other. 3rd density has many different dimensions. Technology is a 3rd density trait, no matter what phase of 3rd density. There is no *need* of technology beyond 3rd density. [Ed. - See also Q&A#123 ,191 and 421]

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Several alien groups involved in Earth's business are from different *dimensions* and have craft that can pass through these dimensions to reach here. *All the dimensions have a connection to each other. Those of us with Higher Selves come from higher densities.* The Higher Selves extend a segment of shim's essence to animate physical bodies for *experiences*. This is NOT done with technology, but with *will*.

This is a complex comparison, but I hope I've explained the basic difference so you can understand the difference. Some *incorrectly* use dimension/density as interchangeable. Know there is a vast difference. The *Sliders* show illustrated *dimensional travel*. The movie *Ghost* dealt with *density interaction*. The more advanced your spirit progresses, the more matters will become clearer to you.

Vibration of the Higher Self

Each of the densities *vibrates* at a different rate. The individual Higher Selves' frequencies are *higher* than those of 3rd density. The physical body requires a *spirit* to give it life independent of the mother's womb. The higher vibration (frequency) causes fatigue in the body. True, the *segment* of the Higher Self that *inhabits* the physical body must express himself through the many filters of the body (DNA codes), but the core, eternal energy that is the Higher Self remains the same and tires out the physical body.

As the incarnations progress, the Higher Self shines through more and more and, in Very Advanced, Dominant and Final incarnations, the DNA sequencing (Orion tampering) is overridden to varying degrees with the Final Incarnation suppressing 85-90% of the Orion commands. This adds fatigue to the body requiring rest/sleep. If the Higher Self were to exert *full* energy, the physical body would be able to perform some amazing feats, such as teleportation by will (which is as common to the True You as breathing is to the physical you). This VERY rarely happens as our purposes here involve learning/experiencing and not dazzling the locals. As your spirit matures, the 'sensational' aspects, common to the spirit, become more evident and more matter-of-fact. This also means you *choose* NOT to go peeking into bedrooms from the astral. It seems those who wish to be voyeurs have a far more difficult time in learning to astral travel *for this reason*.

Connecting To Your Higher Self

If you have been unable to connect with your Higher Self as you would like to, you may like to use these meditation keywords I've developed and use myself. Using your chakras is a good way to stimulate connections with your Higher Self. Always start at the crown chakra and work your way down through all 7.

Crown: CONNECT - 'Increase and expand connection to my Higher Self' is the thought.

3rd Eye: SEE and this refers to seeing clearly.

Throat: HEAR what you need to hear.

Heart: FEEL, this chakra is important for this.

Solar Plex: DEFEND - keep those defenses up!

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Genital: CREATE and this doesn't mean, in the current time, wasting it on creating new physical bodies for minions to incarnate in. Of course, if you are not a Final or very advanced incarnation, you'll be body led and not spirit led. Create is for ideas, art, etc.

Base: ENERGIZE - With this feel the base chakra energizing all the other chakras in a clockwise motion from base up to the crown.

After this, surround yourself in a *golden eggshell* of energy to *enhance* this meditation and assist in *protection from polarities*. Whereas this works fine for me, don't feel that you have to use this form. *Use what works for you*. I'm sharing what works for me. The crown chakra CONNECT is most important, though, as you seek to strengthen and increase the connection between incarnated spirit and the Higher Self for direction and assistance. Your Higher Self is the **ONLY totally reliable source** for you.

Higher Densities- One Facet

I finished re-reading Monroe's *Ultimate Journey* (I first read it 5 yrs ago). I've picked up a lot of info since the initial reading and have shared some of it with you in connection with this book. Monroe talks, near the end of the book, about going beyond the Park (level 27), WAY beyond, to an area he calls "the Aperture". He sees *how small he is to other beings there*. He's also told he "doesn't have the Gift". I've found that *beyond focus level 27, every being you run into is so much larger*, just as Monroe did. The key to *why* is that *the higher levels (above 34/35) contain beings who have gathered all their incarnations below the Higher Self extension at level 34/35*. [Ed.- the 5th density node of the Higher Self]

Once all incarnations are recalled and the Higher Self of you on 34/35 departs, *it is ALSO quite large as it contains all those incarnations you have been, all your costumes/masks and experiences*. This is why the 5th density and higher are populated by huge beings and why I am so small when I visit. I am only ONE of my incarnations, despite it being the Final one. *After this incarnation is done with, I will gather all my incarnations and go to the higher levels and will be as tall as they appear*. This Higher Self of you on 34/35 is NOT the only Gathering Point for your Higher Self, but it is the lowest gathering point. *If you are able to go within self and look up, you will see a connection to an even higher Gathering Point where you will add even more experiences to!* There are several Gathering Points (my term) before the Higher Self is complete. The amount of 'time' it takes to reach this is staggering, BUT *time does not exist beyond Earth 3rd dimension level*. I hope you can understand what I'm telling you in this message. It's really neat to see your Higher Self on 34/35, to see all your incarnations *within* this Higher Self *and to go beyond*. It's *limitless* and totally fascinating. [Ed.-See cover of Matrix V]

Higher Self Improvement With Incarnations

I had repeated some information, given to me by my Higher Self, about the cover art to *Matrix V* to the artist who so well captured what I've seen. He was surprised to find out that the Higher Selves "cared in that way". Your Higher Self is a composite of ALL of your incarnations from number one through the Final. Therefore, *expressions* of the Higher Self will be similar to *what shim is use to receiving from shim's incarnations*.

The Higher Self IS your guardian. Who could guard you better than the *real* you? There are no guardian 'angels' as held by popular myths to be mainly winged, fairy-like beings created just for the purpose of watching over you. Think about it...a spirit being whose sole concern

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

is you and your activities. There is only *one* such being, your Higher Self! No god, no goddess...these artificial beings reside on the belief system levels and are created by their human believers. Only your Higher Self has a vested interest in all you do. When your Higher Self wishes to commune with you directly, shim will take on the *guise* of one of *your* other incarnations. You may be told 'your guide is Two Feathers, a Native American of the Mohawk tribe', but what you probably won't realize is that Two Feathers is *you* in another incarnation.

You may have some dead relative hanging around. This is more common in low and mid-level incarnations. Most dead relatives don't hang around all that long because, free of their bodies, they eventually want to investigate their new surroundings and get on with their existences. Dead relatives will NOT be allowed to interfere with the Path of the Higher Self. You cannot live their lives and they cannot force you to live theirs.

Not so with your Higher Self. You are always being monitored by shim. The Higher Self *WILL intervene in your behalf if something external threatens the Plan of the Higher Self*. Here's an example of my own on this: years ago (70's), I was driving on a lightly snowing day in Kentucky. There was no wind, but yet as I was driving up this large hill, I suddenly felt a shove on the passenger-front of the car and we went rolling down the mountain. I didn't have a seat belt on but still felt a *gentle force holding me in my seat* as the car rolled down. Once it reached the bottom, I was able to easily open the door and get out. I had just filled the car with gas too, but no explosion or fire. The car was totaled, yet I had no injuries at all nor was I panicked. What caused my car to go over is one thing, but what matters is that my Higher Self was not about to let the un-awakened Final be done away with before the Mission even gets going.

The Higher Self *does* allow *misfortunes* to happen. It's *part of the learning/experiencing process*. However shim will not allow *polaric interference* or a *random event* you have no control over to derail you from the main events you have chosen *before* incarnating.

If you read *Ultimate Journey*, Monroe's Higher Self, in the *guise* of his Dominant incarnations, was around to watch over him in numerous occasions. Yet they were nowhere to be found when he was to experience things on his own. Your Higher Self can care for you more than you care for yourself, for shim is free of the Orion DNA programs and can see clearly.

I've also seen where an incarnation strays from the *intended* Path and all kinds of 'bad luck/misfortune' *seems* to trail that person. *This is the Higher Self's way of trying to get you to review and alter your decision*. Shim will *not* force you since it is *your* decision, but *if* you refuse to re-evaluate your decision due to Orion commands overriding, you can have a miserable life. Even so, you *WILL* learn from your error. You will learn *responsibility for your decisions*. You also can have a LOT of lives, as many as your Higher Self (YOU) would like. The Higher Self will not override your decision, but you will learn. How many times have you said, 'I wish I had known' or 'I wish I hadn't made that decision'? Nevertheless, you did and you *STILL learned and experienced*.

Higher Selves can also work together, on occasion, for a mutual Mission goal. This has occurred with *Matrix V*. My material would not have gotten all that far if not for Val's Leading Edge and his abilities. *Matrix V* needed a major key, which was the cover artwork. This is based on what I saw and crudely drew for Val, who enhanced it and passed it to the graphic artist, who enhanced it for the cover art. It reflects the memory I retain from *my*

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

experiences. Our artist, Arthur, was able to wonderfully depict what I have seen, but could not have done so without *his* Higher Self. For more on the cover artwork, see my comments on it at the beginning of *Matrix V*.

Remember, YOU are *immortal* with *all the abilities of an immortal being* (despite ALL the limitations religion and society would like to place on you). You WILL come to your *full* potential *after your Final incarnation is complete*. Then you will look back on much of your incarnational experiences and smile at how there was so much opposition to you discovering your True Self. Your Higher Self will NEVER abandon you. Your Higher Self is the *only* being you can *fully* trust, not some non-existent mythological beings created to keep you from regaining your power. Push away the noise and the external. Know that you are loved and watched over by you, your Higher Self. Look *within* for who you REALLY are.

Which Road Will You Choose?

While there are *many paths* to progression, there are *basically two types* of roads - smooth and rocky. The smooth road is the easy way, but, by far the longest. It works on reassuring you of what you learned *from* religion, society, peers, etc., 'is what's best for you'. The occasional 'bump' in *that* road is your Higher Self trying to get you to wake up. If the bump is big enough, it can push you onto a rockier road, at least temporarily.

The rocky road is the harder way, but the shorter and far more rewarding way. The rocks on this road are caused BY religions, society, peers, etc. These are what challenge your Higher Self. These are what you must *overcome* to go higher and farther. Some of the rocks are religious beliefs, gender beliefs, social constrictions, others' opinions and *your own insecurities*.

Victimhood is *represented* by deep ruts in the road that you can fall into. In order to progress, you must overcome the rocks and avoid the ruts. Once you overcome certain rocks, you are *not likely* to have them fall in your path again to be of any concern. Take religion: once you recognize it for *what it is* and *understand* who you are, the rocks of religion will fall to either side of you, but *not* cause you to falter.

The rocky road is *always* chosen by a Final Incarnation, never a smooth road. This doesn't mean the Final Incarnation knows this from birth. It may, but usually later in life. Everyone's different. However, when it *does* waken to its *nature*, it becomes evident that the rocky road is the ONLY road. Meanwhile, those on the smooth road see you and badger you to *conform* and 'return to the smooth road' and 'be like us'. Another thing about the rocky road, *once you've overcome the rocks and ruts, the road gets increasingly smooth and you wind up running instead of crawling*. The rocky road widens at this point. What's beyond that is not for me to tell, it is for you to find out.

The smooth road is a trap. While seemingly smooth at first, it becomes narrower with time, restricting what you can do, keeping you in bounds. *You can switch roads*. "Too rocky for me in this incarnation", one may say and switch to the smooth road - enough for one incarnation. "No progress for me on this smooth road. I don't seem to be getting anywhere", says another, and jumps to the rocky road, accepting the *challenges*. The *choices* are *your own*.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Final Blocks – External and Internal

One person commented, in a question, on the loneliness he experiences as he increases his withdrawal from the Game. Loneliness is ONE of the signs that you are headed in the right direction on your path to spiraling out of the Game.

In the section about 'Which path will you choose - Smooth or Rocky', I described both types of paths. As you near the end of the Rocky Road and the rocks (obstacles) are fewer and fewer, you find yourself with hardly anyone who wishes to be in your company. The phone rarely rings and you discover you do almost everything on your own. This is due to people, of a lower incarnational level than you, *wanting* to play the Game AND they see you have become so independent that they are uncomfortable around you. This discomfort is not only that you *won't conform* to the group, but also that *your vibration has risen* to where they just don't want to associate with you or keep meetings to a minimum.

The isolation comes after a lengthy (depending on your situation) interaction of relatives, friends, co-workers, etc doing/saying whatever they can to drag you back into the Game. It *can* be difficult to pass these trials. Tears DO flow. If people like you for how you conform to their narrow standards, *they never really liked you*.

If you continually stick to your spiraling guns, these people eventually fade even if some never give up on trying to drag you back. In your now very advancing state, it's time to connect with your Higher Self even more. Ask shim, "What's next for me? Lead me to what I need to know, to experience or to whom I need to meet". You must put complete faith in your Higher Self. *This is just the opposite of what society teaches* - external salvation vs. internal salvation.

The loneliness is a test of your resolve. How much do you really *want* to progress and leave the Game? The rewards are spectacular but the *conviction* to reach the goal of End Game must be adhered to.

External blocks - family, friends, co-workers, etc - are one problem, however internal blocks (DNA commands/immature spirit) are another matter. These DNA commands, placed in Earth humans by alien genetic scientists, are discussed elsewhere in these writings. The Final Incarnation must overcome these blocks, at least all major DNA commands, to finally depart the Game.

The First Law of the Universe will not be denied in the higher densities. The Final Incarnation will learn that breeding, heterosexuality ('I can only consider a person by their gender') and more, are *artificial* and *deny the spirit*. As a Final Incarnation, these awakenings are NOT forced. Realization unfolds to the Final Incarnation as the Higher Self *expands* and deepens shim's connection to the incarnation. Yes, questions (internal) DO come up. The body's DNA commands don't just switch themselves off. The commands will flood your mind with 'reasons why' you should drop your desire to spiral out and rather how you should 'find the opposite gender, breed and conform'. What will your family think? What will your friends think? And so on ... conform! [Ed.- The First Law of the Universe is the Law of Attraction, *like attracts like*. See the back of the book for more.]

If the spirit is not *mature enough*, shim will cave in to these lies, although shim will *eventually* succeed in the Final Incarnation. The DNA commands will try and convince you to go back to sleep. This can work in ANY incarnation EXCEPT an AWAKENED Final

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Incarnation. You wouldn't be a Final Incarnation if you didn't have the spiritual ability to subdue the prime DNA commands! Again, go to your Higher Self to draw the strength you need. At this stage, you most likely would like to connect with another Final Incarnation to discuss matters with, but the *optimum* remains *your* Higher Self for ALL matters pertaining to you.

Friendships & Polarity

In Matrix 5, I discuss various forms of polarity on 3rd density Earth. One expression of polarity that many don't necessarily consider is in friendships. There is the Darksider 'friendship' where one's attitude is 'what can you do for me'. This is the one way, 'me only' orientation. We either know this type or have seen it demonstrated in film or television. This is a sadistic expression.

The opposite is found in the Lightsider friendship. This is the 'I'm here for you no matter what you say or do to me'. This is the masochistic style: Use me/abuse me...I'm here for whatever you wish. This type of 'friendship' is held up as some kind of icon of idealism. The only ones who say that have an interest in controlling others. It's also the 'misery loves company' pack. I recently heard from someone who I no longer care to associate because he expects *me* to play this masochistic role. He went so far as to quote David Icke, from one of his books, where David says '*everyone is to blame* when there are disagreements even when someone else started it'. David believes that you 'just being there' is enough to qualify you to accept responsibility for someone else's experiential loop. That is NOT true and Lightsider bullshit. Anyone who thinks that line will work on me has no comprehension of Awakened Final Incarnations.

When faced with this type of person, use the Law of Allowance and permit them to dally in the garden of guilt they've sown, BUT also *separate yourself from the situation* unless you, too, are caught in an experiential loop. Balanced individuals do not entertain these Dark/Light situations in a Final Incarnation level. You are helping someone to deal with their experiential loop when you remove *yourself* from *their* loop. This forces them to look within, *if* they are Advanced enough. You are no longer there to feed their erroneous fantasy and take blame for THEIR flaws.

Lightsiders will think that's 'horrible' to say. Lightsiders fear reality. Darksiders will grumble. They know that Dark cannot exist without Light. For each person that pulls out of the polarity game, that removes one Dark and one Light pawn. If you leaned to Light, by removing yourself from Light, *balance corrects* by removing one Dark. You should be able to see where this is headed by thinking over what I've just written.

This is another reason why loneliness becomes more and more common in Very Advanced stages and is at its height in the Awakened Final Incarnation. You are separating yourself more and more from situations and persons who still want to play the Game. People who are nearing the final spiral out, want to put the Game behind them. Catering to people who want *you* to be responsible for THEIR flaws/experiential loops will hold YOU back from *your* progress. This is like the bucket of crabs where, when one tries to escape, the others pull him back down to be with them.

It is very valid for you to examine people who claim to be your friends. Are they your true friends or using you to augment their experiential loops? Do they expect you to cater to them or for you to be their whipping post for their insecurities, jealousies or inner

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

bitterness? I told the person that I referred to above that "it's not that I'm mad at you. I'm not. It's that I don't want or need this vibration in my life today." The Rocky Road is demonstrated here. The Smooth Road is so much easier. The choice is yours.

Changes in You

When you have made some *serious* (not minor) *changes in your perception* of life on Earth, your aura *does* change its vibration. This vibration is noticed by others, although they don't know why. It's just that you seem to 'no longer fit'... and you DON'T. You are spiraling up and away from 3rd density Earth. They are spiraling DOWN into the Dark plot, as described in the *Handbooks*. You will find you irritate them by no longer conforming. Minor quirks are tolerable, but you are vibrating to a new, higher reality, and they don't like it. If you find people going out of their way to be vile to you, ignoring you, talking about you behind your back or confronting you for seemingly minor things, don't worry. Take it as an *indication* you're proceeding as your Higher Self wants you to. It isn't easy. You WILL lose 'friends'. Of course if they ever REALLY were your friends, they would not be put off by the new you. You can lose 'family' (I lost ALL of them).

This shows you that although blood may be thicker than water, *spirit is stronger* than blood for you are NOT your body. YOU are not your incarnation for it is the clothing you chose to wear in this lifetime, no more, no less. There are a few others (very few in relation to the population of the planet) who are experiencing what we are going through. They are scattered all over the planet. When the shift comes, all of the new vibrating beings will advance while those who resist REAL change, *inner change*, will get to continue this farcical Game. The thing is, once you've reached a certain level, although you can miss the company of those who've chosen not to associate with you any longer, it's *not* the *emotional* wanting most people associate with a loss. It's more of a 'well, that's too bad, but I gotta do what I gotta do' attitude. The more your Higher Self kicks in, the more the *real* YOU kicks in, the quicker you advance. *It always pays to look forward*, not backward. Let the dogs howl and snap at you. You're on the rocky road. Once you've come to a point on that road, the dogs can no longer try and hinder you.

Emotions

After watching the film, *Little Buddha* (excellent film), they show how overcoming your emotions, becoming separated from them, is one of the prime goals of Buddhism. They should have statues of *Star Trek* Vulcans next to Buddha as the Vulcans are the depiction of this goal. However, *we are not here to separate from our emotions nor to be controlled by them*. The ideal is to be in *control* of the emotions. Polarities exist in the emotional field as well. For example, Mediterranean Europeans are known for being ruled by their emotions. Examples: Greeks, Italians, Spanish always describe themselves as passionate (emotional) people and they let their emotions rule them. The opposite, little or no emotional feeling, is shown ideally by Vulcans, Buddhists, the British upper class, and the German upper class. Hmmm, lots of reptilian influence there. Remember, *both* are polarities.

The goal should be to *control* the emotions and *use* them. There is overt joy in higher realms, for example. This would make Vulcans and emotion chastising Buddhists cringe. Passion is good, but you must be in control of it. The "I can't help myself" excuse is the body in control of the spirit. Yes, you can help yourself, but that spins into the victimhood lecture, and I've already taken you to that. Conclusion: Emotions are great. *They are one of the main reasons we incarnate - to learn and to use and to control emotions*. Mastery can

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

only come through *incarnational experiences*. There are those who try to *artificially* create emotions without the incarnational experience. They will fail. In *Little Buddha*, he hears 'if the instrument is strung too tightly, it will break; if it is strung too loosely, it cannot play'. Unfortunately, Buddha forgot that lesson in regard to emotions. *It is easier to deny emotions than to control them.*

Emotional Fire
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

Emotional fire - the *use of emotions to convey concepts* - is something that is necessary in higher densities. *Emotions* are one of the main groups of *experiences* that we are in the 3rd density to learn. Through much of our incarnational streams, we learn what these potent emotions are and to *experience* them as *they control us* in Low through lower Advanced stages. By experiencing these emotions and *their effect of controlling you*, rather than you being in control, we learn much.

The next stage of emotional experiences is one of *attempting to stifle them* in the name of 'control'. This is a feature that starts in Mid level incarnations and is the *opposite polarity of emotions* controlling you. Society doesn't like the use of emotions unless they are Lightsider thrust only - joy, compassion and the Lightsider favorite of 'denying yourself for others', for example. The Darkside emotion of *patriotism* is encouraged in several countries but is epidemic in the US. Patriotism is a Darkside emotion since it is 'me first and what I want'.

In *Star Trek*, the Vulcan 'total control of emotions and denial of their benefit' is considered a 'worthy goal'. It is not. *The goal with emotions is to make them work for you.* This is something that is *appreciated* and *learned* more and more in the latter stages of Very Advanced incarnations and mastered during your Final Incarnation. *To use emotions to express yourself without letting the emotions control you is the goal.*

This use of what I call 'fire' seems to be a concept difficult to grasp by those who think that a sepia approach is 'mature'. Therefore, if you are not sepia in verbal color, you do not fit the society box. Exactly! It is the society box that you need to break free from. It is something that you WILL break free from, although it is something for your Final Incarnation to deal with in its final form. Just as with different examples given of Balance throughout Matrix 5, the Balance between being controlled by emotions or denying them is 'emotional fire'. This takes a LONG time to understand and put into practice, so don't kick yourself if you just can't grasp it well.

You will eventually be able to use emotions like a painter uses brushes and paints. Emotions give *color* and *depth* to your words. Printed matter/ e-mails are almost totally lacking in the ability to convey the exact emotion you wish to impart, hence print communications result in many misunderstandings. It is like trying to see the colors in a black and white picture. When you are on the astral and above, *thought* is the method of communication as well as *auric colors*. When you have mastered the ability to *paint your communications with emotions*, what a fantastic 'rote' you can transmit. It is no longer the two-dimensional communication, but rather a multi-dimensional one with full enhancements. THIS is what I call *emotional fire*.

I have run into difficulties with other incarnations comprehending the emotional fire concept. This is probably mainly because they are still under the society box limitations. I

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

will admit that it has only been relatively recent for me to understand this fascinating concept myself. I will tell you that once you do grasp it, you will wonder how you ever got along without it. You will *need* this ability in higher-than-5th density experiences. It is *vital* to proceed on your path to Advancement.

Until you can *understand* the emotional fire level, you view expressions of it as 'emotions controlling the person' because all you currently understand is the *polarity* of emotions. To overcome the polaric uses of emotions, you must blend both polarities to form Balance. In this blend, you do see elements of both Dark and Light uses of emotion but the adept can see the differences in their use. I can use this and it shakes up an incarnation, yet I can't go back to the society box. That tends to increase the feelings of being alone.

Emotional fire is just so amazing. Some people I know get flustered by my use of it and respond negatively or mystified. I, on the other hand, can only sigh in response because they cannot yet understand. Emotional fire is waiting for all simultaneously incarnating. It will prove invaluable to you when your Higher Self moves into higher densities.

Emotional Fire II
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

In the *Gold Edition* segment, Emotional Fire I gave you some insights I experienced triggered by the *Swan Lake* classic recording by Arthur Fiedler and the Boston Pops Orchestra (1963 recording). In this special bonus segment, I will give you even more to consider.

I put this cd on my surround sound system (Feb 03), turned out the light and waited to see if there was anything else I needed to discover from the expertly crafted, one-of-a-kind artistry. In Act IV, track 14 - *Final Scene*, I was able to experience something that just took my breath away. It contains *the musical codes that duplicate the process of the Final Incarnation summoning back all of that Higher Self's incarnational streams!* I could see myself standing by the Nexus of Time and manipulating the facets of the crystal. My actions were smooth and quick. I definitely knew what I was doing. The sounds of the orchestra vividly depicted the return of the hundreds and hundreds of energy streams and fading of the incarnational images within the Higher Self as each stream returned to the source.

As the last group returned, the Nexus of Time merged back into the lower portion of the Higher Self, the music significantly changed and I saw the ascent of the Higher Self as shim moved slowly, at first, up and out of phase away from the 3rd density Game and to fantastically new experiences. The musical conclusion of the track coincided with the departure of the Higher Self from 5th density. [Ed.- see *Nexus of Time*, segment #24]

I was SO taken by this unexpected visual accompaniment to this track and had some powerful reactions to it. I almost didn't listen to the whole cd but strongly felt that I need to listen to all of it. I was richly rewarded beyond what I could have expected! It is no coincidence that this track is titled: *Final Scene*. It most definitely is. I do suggest that anyone who is trying to connect with their Higher Self use this cd as a meditation technique. You don't need to do anything special with it other than turn off the lights and relax. Let the sound work on you. It really must be this version of *Swan Lake*. RCA Victorla was the original publisher. It also has BMG Classics on the label. It was placed on cd in

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

1988. The ISBN number is 7863-57879-2. If you are meant to have it, you will discover where to get it.

This departure from the 3rd density Game calls for the *use* of Emotional Fire and the *will* of the Final Incarnation to merge all incarnational segments back into the real YOU. If you listen to the cd, do it from the start so it can work on you in a measured way. Jumping only to track 14 will not be the same if taken independently. *Final Scene*, gee, what a night this was for me.

Defining Incarnational Levels

It is necessary for you to have a clearer explanation of the incarnational levels used in these materials. A low level incarnation does NOT mean 'bad' or having a negative connotation. Low level incarnations deal with *basic 3rd density experiences*. Low levels are *totally body-oriented*. Some of *these* experiences include sex, basic physical needs, subsistence levels, fear-based religions, basic polarity functions and 'me' centered. Low levels, while very basic, *are necessary to build mid-level experiences on*. With *progression*, low levels are subdued and tailored to fit mid and Advanced level needs.

Mid-level incarnations occur *gradually* as the Higher Self's *needs* become *more complex and shim desires greater experiences*. Mid-levels learn from others, act in groups and look for *conformity* and *traditions*. There is *fear* of treading away from the *group*, of being 'different'. While religion does move from *fear-based* to *tradition-oriented* during the mid-levels. Mid-levels will ignore spirituality for the false, anti-spirituality of religion. Mid-levels remain deaf to *who they really are* and *prefer to give their power away*, as in low levels, to non-existent deities and aliens *posing* as deities. Mid-levels prime concerns are *families, work, and genealogies* (being their physical body's line). They greatly resist any changes to their routines that do not enhance their false beliefs. They ARE their bodies. Everyone else's *opinions* have great effect on them.

Mid-levels start their transitions into Advanced levels *when belief in religion waivers and the limits of marriage begin to strain on them*. They dip their toes into psychic realms. Tarot readings and astrology are 2 of the most popular *routes* into psychic realms. Once familiar and accepting of these systems and the world of the psychic, the percentage of Advanced begins to cause mid and low levels to *decline* with that individual Higher Self. The psychic and the spiritual become *increasingly interesting* to this *transitional incarnation* and curiosities become greater.

While you will *always* have a percentage of low and mid level experiences continue through the Final Incarnation, the *level tag* refers to the AMOUNT of each level in ANY incarnation *at any specific time*. These can also alter *during* any incarnation.

They also remain fixed during most low and mid-levels because *true progression* is for Advanced levels. If you are 98% low and 2% mid, that incarnation is considered low level. If you are 53% mid and 47% low, you are a mid level incarnation. 5% low, 35% mid and 60% Advanced is Advanced level. You can see why it takes hundreds and hundreds of incarnations to proceed from 100% low to Final level. [Ed-See illustrations at the end of the material, for examples.]

An EXAMPLE of a Final Incarnation may be 4% low, 9% mid and 87% Advanced. the Final Incarnation also has a Mission unique to the Plan of that Higher Self which incarnated AND

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Awakened. Once the Final Incarnation has ended, the Final becomes the completed Higher Self and then departs to a higher density as a single, complete being for new, vastly different experiences.

Awakened Finals have no belief in *any* sort of religion (neither old nor New Age) although they may *before* their Awakening. The restlessness experienced by a Final in Awakening can send them into deep research on religions/belief systems searching for Truth. Once they realize that NO religion has the Truths necessary to *progress*, a spirituality *emerges* that only *that* person's Higher Self can *show* to the incarnation. Running with the spiritual thread given by the Higher Self, the incarnation Awakens and looks at the world around himself with new eyes, *seeing the Game for what it is* and desiring not to play any of the Game *that is not necessary*. Power is *not* given away, but *reclaimed*.

Finals *know* the only 'god' is their own Higher Self, the *true* YOU. Many alien DNA commands weaken and fall, but the spirit still *must* pass through the *filters* of the human body. The Higher Self doesn't reach FULL potential *until* the Final Incarnation has *died*, thus releasing the Higher Self and permanently freeing him from the physical. The long journey through 3rd density is over.

The more Advanced the incarnation, the more him *lives* what him gleans to be true. Very Advanced incarnations *never* say, "I know that's true, but can't *live* it *because of* my family, friends, spouse (or whatever)". This, of course, is the *Victim mode*. The Very Advanced LIVE what they *know* as *best they can* and *never* take on the victim role with what they know (such as 'my ball & chain just wouldn't understand').

You can move 2 steps forward and 1 step back throughout your incarnational cycle. You can also move 2 steps up and 3 steps back. This is commonly seen in mid-levels who have a furious interest in the occult, then become frightened (due to alien DNA programming)/peer pressures and 'find jesus'. They toss out ALL they've learned from Advanced stages and run back fully into mid-level. *This is part of that Higher Self's experiences*. They will eventually gain the courage to progress, even if not in that particular incarnation. Even though they *chose* to retreat, once they've dabbled in the occult/psychic, they WILL advance to learn who they are and act accordingly.

Progression of Incarnations

Low incarnations are those when the spirit is *totally body ruled*. The Higher Self chooses *all genders and sexual orientations* for the *experiences of just being them*. The Higher Self sets very *few* parameters for these *basic* incarnations. As with Monroe's incarnations, some of his stated low levels were to be born in the US (early 20th century), as a woman (Africa), and as an aggressive man (warrior). Time, as you can see from this, was of no consequence.

Low incarnations are just this - *basic experiences*. As basic experiences *add* to the Higher Self's *experience pool*, the parameters are increased. No longer is it sufficient JUST to be born in a certain location or gender, the desire is for even more set experiences. Breeding is rampant in low and mid-level incarnations. This is part of the *process*. Low incarnations are *self-oriented and surrender to 3rd density 'higher authorities'*. Religion becomes the opiate of the masses during low incarnations due to *fears of non-existent, but believed-to-be-existent deities*. Polarities (Light & Dark) pull for allegiances here. *Low levels tend to be the foot soldiers of polarities*.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Mid-level incarnations become more involved. Society's demands are significant to this level. Conformity sets in. Self-oriented is blended in with society demands. Mid-level is very concerned with others' opinions. Mid-levels seek *conformity*. Religious conformity is continued due to traditions more than blind fear belief. Mid-levels love to say how they keep up religious traditions. Fear of non-existent deities still continues, but more on the surface than deeply held. Even though in twilight years, mid-levels return to religion strongly, it's to hedge bets on what might follow impending incarnational ending. Mid-levels tend to thrive on restrictions and traditions. Many, in this era, long for the 1950's, an illusionary period of *tradition*. Southern states white Americans, however, long for the 1850's!

When the Higher Self tires of the *boring routine* of mid-level incarnations (this WILL happen as the Higher Self is easily bored), and the spirit strains against the alien DNA commands in the physical body, there is a pull to explore the psychic and other densities. This is far easier to ease into by choosing a series of female incarnations for this transition since the psychic left brain is most active in a female body. *The female experiences into the psychic world allow the spirit to RE-familiarize himself with the REAL you and the REAL worlds of higher densities.* After becoming familiar with aspects of the psychic, the Higher Self will insist on using the more powerful male incarnations.

This *may* start out as gay incarnations since in gay bodies, certain alien DNA commands are shorted out and allow left brain to function equal with right. Once an advanced enough spirit is comfortable, male bodies are incarnated into advanced states.

After this, the Higher Self will *choose incarnations for himself, not* based on gender, but on a growing list of parameters. Traditional religions are discarded with advancement. Spiritual religions have their pull - wicca, for example. As the spirit advances, though, shim realizes that NO religion will do *as they are all artificial controls that give away power* to non-existent gods/goddesses. When this is realized and firmly grasped, the incarnation moves into Very Advanced states.

Dominant incarnations (every Higher Self has 3 or 4 of them) are always Advanced incarnations, usually Very Advanced. The Higher Self sets these incarnations for *specific purposes* to bring certain *traits* into the Final Incarnation. Dominant incarnations have limited access to the Higher Self AND do meet in the Higher Self in order to compose the Final Incarnation. If a Dominant incarnation is very psychic oriented, this incarnation will have much input. With a *minimally* psychic Dominant incarnation, the concern is not so great to that incarnation since shim *knows* what *input* the incarnation *has* that the Final *needs* and *will be given*. Dominant incarnations will carefully watch over the Final Incarnation until the Final becomes Awakened to *who* shim is. Once the Awakening has occurred, the Dominants have finished their *prime* purposes.

Final Incarnations are the "omega" of 3rd density experiences. Finals have total access to all of the Higher Self's incarnations. *Remember, ALL incarnations of that individual Higher Self are YOU - Low, mid and Advanced incarnations are all you at different stages.* These personalities are never lost. You do *grow out of them*, however. By the time you've reached Final Incarnation, your thoughts are constantly drawn to *what is to come* as you know you are wrapping up a LONG process here in 3rd density.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

When the Final incarnation is finished, *all* incarnations from *all* time periods are *simultaneously* ended and their energies are pulled back into the Higher Self. The *only* one that remains active is the unique Final Incarnation.

Once complete within the Higher Self, the *improved, educated, experienced you* moves to *new* experiences and *VASTLY new locations*. The journey of hundreds and hundreds of incarnations is over, BUT a *new journey* begins *that will make the former one pale in comparison!*

This piece has nut-shelled the *incarnational transitions*. Note that there is MUCH more to the process than I've given you. Note also that *your Higher Self decides your Path and plan*. *You should not judge yourself based on the progress or assumed progress of others*. This is not a competition nor a race. Everyone will 'win'. Everyone will succeed. Be happy being you!

A Look At Advanced Levels
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

The more your incarnations develop spiritually, the closer they get to spiraling out of the Game. Low and Mid level traits have been covered in other segments. Much incarnational time is spent in these 2 levels for the basic, Earther *experiences needed in other densities*. The complex levels and learnings come in the Advanced levels and there are several distinctions to each of them.

Low Advanced levels are those with a *curiosity* into the spiritual. Note, that is 'spiritual' and not 'religious'. Organized religious conformity belongs to the Low and the Mid levels. The main feature of low Advanced is an active curiosity into topics forbidden by the organized religions of the Low and Mid stages of incarnation. Low Advanced have an interest in psychic related matters and will ask questions about them with genuine interest. What is different about *this* level and *higher* Advanced is that this level does not really have any interest in personal development of their psychic talents. They can occasionally visit a tarot reader or astrologer or may not go beyond intellectual curiosity. Low Advanced are continually torn between these developing interests and the deceptions of the Game in regard to belief systems. The low Advanced can identify themselves as a member of any organized religion, but in *name only*. They rarely, if ever, go to church. They can also identify themselves as atheists. This is part of the restlessness of the spirit and a need for change and progression. Low Advanced is the start of breaking away from the Game and spiraling out of the Game.

There are loosely organized/solitary religions that are part of the upper lower Advanced/lower mid-Advanced levels. Wicca and paganism are the most prominent. These belief systems have psychic development interwoven with their ancient beliefs of respect for nature and their one rule: As long as you don't harm anyone else, including yourself, do what you will. This is a combination step away from all organized religious beliefs, one godder religions that are in place to attempt to keep you away from spiritual development. These levels no longer claim any connection to the Game's organized religions, but yet they are *not yet ready to move into higher Advancement that needs no type of religion*. These low Advanced religions have strong thrusts into learning predictive methods and developing other psychic talents. While they encourage individuality, they *still* give away their power to *external deities*.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The organized religions of the Low and Mid levels despise these religions. Those who manipulate the masses with organized religions know that these religions lead you away from their false beliefs and assist you in finding your Higher Self. The use of the control word 'sin' is extremely popular by those seeking to control you. A sin is anything that you do that offends the *control of the church*. Sin, like karma, does not exist except if you *believe* it. Sin can be thought of as another word for *independent experience*.

In the Mid-Advanced levels, one decides that they have had enough of the transitory solitary/loosely organized religions. They have served their purpose in your progression. This may take several incarnations, but you are moving forward now and will not be held back. *The reason why so many female incarnations exist in the mid-Advanced levels is due to the female physical being more adaptable to learning the basics of psychic development. The incarnating spirits do better in psychic learning in female bodies.* There are male incarnations in the mid-Advanced levels as well. These are also more Advanced spirits who will progress from mid to Very Advanced levels *in one incarnation* in most cases.

When the Higher Self's incarnations have learned what is needed in psychic development via the *female* vehicle, *him* is then ready to merge the core learning from the female with the superior creative power of the *male* physical. While there are both males and females in the Very Advanced levels, the male physical is most formidable when occupied by a Very Advanced or Final incarnating spirit. It is a step up to move one's psychic learning into a male body. If you have difficulty with that, you are still body ID'd and see the body as more important than the spirit.

The Very Advanced stages learn psychic talents easily. This is due to them having been successful in learning them in other lives during the mid-Advanced levels. Discovery and reliance on your Higher Self is a characteristic of the Very Advanced level. Some, at this level, are quite adept at the psychic arts. Others choose to have *different experiences*. The Very Advanced levels are where there is a tremendous amount of exploration/discovery *in preparation for your Final Incarnation*. The discoveries of your Very Advanced are directed, by the Dominant Incarnations, *into* the Final Incarnation for Awakening.

Observations: The Concept of "Final incarnation" from a Cultural Perspective

When you look at the *phrase* 'final incarnation' used from the *perspective* of the *less than* Very Advanced incarnation, they *seem* to be referring to a 'linear' incarnation. In *THAT* respect, *EVERYONE* alive today *IS* a 'final' incarnation as this *artificial time line* will end shortly.

One Light-sider website has members who appear paranoid about whether or not their current incarnation 'is Final or not' (incarnational *ego in play*), that their moderator, who was exposed to *Matrix V* material, says he's 'a final incarnation' because "he will have no more incarnations in this time stream". When you are of a *linear mentality* and when you haven't advanced enough to grasp the higher concepts, you have to grasp straws wherever you can. However, *there is a massive difference between the final incarnation in a linear time line and the Awakened Final Incarnation of one's Higher Self*.

So, if it makes anyone feel good to say they are a final incarnation, unless you can answer certain specific questions only an Awakened Final could know, you must be referring to the end of linear, 3rd density time. There ARE un-awakened Finals out there in the world, but

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

it's up to their Higher Self so trigger that Awakening. IF any of you are in that position, know *you can't force the time*. If you *are* a Final, you *WILL* be Awakened by your Higher Self via *your* Dominant incarnations. Meanwhile, *just enjoy being who you are and making the most out of your incarnational life*.

Observations: Higher Self Tests - Pass or Fail ONLY

There are SO many people I know of who like to say how 'advanced' they are in the spiritual sense. They join those who say they are 'final' incarnations just because I talk about them. I've been listening to this hot air ever since I started getting the material ready for Matrix 5. I know a few people in my area (who know I'm The Author) who also claim to be a 'final' and 'very advanced'. (Note, I'm using small case letters on that for a reason).

Enter The Event of 9/11. I've never seen such crash & burn, knees knocking and teeth chattering before FROM these people who use to say how 'final' and 'advanced' they are. It seems almost everything they *claim* they learned was tossed out of the window. One even has the nerve to say she's still 'so advanced' *but* lapsed into flag wearing, physical ID and all the trappings of a mid-level. The deception is not to me, but to *her*.

As I've said before, *your* Higher Self will see you are placed in *situations* where you will be *tested AS AN INCARNATION* as a *wake up call*. When you *say* you *are* something, or are NOT, *the truth will be known and then you will have to face that truth*.

Here I've been expecting to hear from a couple of these 'final' and 'advanced' people and instead, not a peep out of them. I can hear the knees knocking & teeth chattering from the general areas of where they live. The probable thought being: 'if this came true after he warned it a month ago, what else may come true'.

I knew it was ALL wind from these people long ago. It's EASY to say you *are* something, but a whole other thing when *actions* are required to back up the verbal bravado. There are a few who seem to have done quite well with the Event of September 11th. Others have gone into hiding. Don't EVEN ask me who you are. I'm NOT your judge, but my observations are very valid. You are where you are.

Tests given by your Higher Self, *as part of the Game progression*, are Pass or Fail only. NO in-between. These tests are not for anyone *else's* evaluation nor anyone *else's* Higher Self evaluation. They ARE for your Higher Self to *evaluate the status of that individual incarnation to determine what else this incarnation may need to experience or realize about himself*.

Those who have passed the first tests of The Event will move on to another level and will be tested again as The Event progresses on. Those who failed the first tests of The Event will have to *re-evaluate* their own positions on *where they are* and ARE NOT. *If re-evaluation proceeds well*, the incarnation can move on to *other tests* with a better understanding of *who they are* and, more importantly, *who they are NOT*.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Tests & The Higher Self

Your Higher Self will *test* shim's incarnation for *spiritual progression/Advancement*. This is to see how the incarnation is faring over the body DNA commands. For the most part, the body has control in Low and Mid-level incarnations. This is for the pure experiences needed to develop.

Once you move/begin to dabble in the lower Advanced levels, your Higher Self will put, what I call, those 'forks in the road' to see *which* path you will choose within your incarnational Path. Depending on your choice, you can have relatively smooth sailing or be peppered with all kinds of difficulties. If you made a decision and you can't ever seem to get out of the problems (consequences) of that decision, your Higher Self is watching to see if shim's incarnation has the *spiritual fortitude* to overcome the body's will. When you make the *spiritually based decision*, rewards await your Advancement.

Your Higher Self allows *freedom of choice* here as *learning experiences*. You *won't* make a choice that will cancel any *experience* that your Higher Self *requires*, but there is plenty of latitude in 'other' experiences. The more Advanced you become is due to *how you handled decisions* for your incarnation. You WILL, for example, have to experience being BOTH polarities. *Without* those experiences, you won't *appreciate* Balance.

THERE IS NO WRONG DECISION, as such, BECAUSE you will STILL learn even if you choose the fork in the road peppered with problems. It's just going to take you longer to learn. An incarnation that chooses the problem-laden path can still switch to the other fork. The switch made, in that case, requires a *stronger* spirit tempered BY the *consequences* of shim's *original* decision.

Once you've TRULY *learned* from your errors or from following your spirit, you will Advance to YOUR next level. The more Advanced you become, the more *different* the tests become. You can have a test in the Mid-Advanced levels that would have been impossible for a Low Advanced level, but now you're at a level that can handle it BECAUSE you have passed lesser tests in the Low Advanced levels!

Once you've overcome the *body command* of marriage, any future tests of *that* would be society-generated and not Higher Self generated. Once you've progressed *that far* with confidence, you can tell society to 'fuck off! *The more Advanced you get, especially into the Very Advanced levels, the more alone you can feel you are getting.* People don't want to be around you because you don't vibrate at their slower rate. I have talked about this in *Matrix V*.

Now, a Final Incarnation will have different tests specific to a Final. These seem to revolve around the Laws of the Universe. For me, the Law of Allowance has been a common testing. I had a major test of this a couple weeks ago and passed it well.

Why all these tests? *To prepare you, who IS your Higher Self, for higher densities.* What you learn *here* will have you ready to function well in these higher densities. You have mastered the 3rd density, especially as an Earther simultaneous Higher Self.

I watched the last 1/2 hour of *Contact* tonight. When Jodie Foster's character gets to the alien planet, she asks the alien what the next step is. Now, her character is dead common Mid level, BUT still an Earther Higher Self. What the alien says is that her journey is but a

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

step and they "move slowly" so Earthers will 'have to wait for the next step'. That is SO sequential! He tells her "that's the way we've been doing it for BILLIONS of years". Yeah, and the *sequential* incarnating Higher Selves will STILL be doing it for BILLIONS of years after the Earther Higher Selves have graduated. THAT should tell you something.

Embrace the tests as *events to demonstrate where you are*. Your maturity shows through *when you show you can alter decisions made in error*. You don't fail tests in the way you might think. They are ALL experiences that we learn from. This should give you a lot to think about.

Tests & The Higher Self - Part II

In the original message I stated how the incarnation faces 'forks in the road' of shim's Path. These forks in the road are part of the testing done by that incarnation's Higher Self. These are *tests of spiritual progression*. Depending on the level of Advancement, the incarnation will choose one of the two forks. Fork examples: should I marry this person or should I not; should I take this job or move across the country; and should I stay in a terrible relationship or end it.

IF the chosen fork indicates *spiritual growth* (incarnational spirit subdues body ID), the incarnation will progress to new levels.

IF the chosen fork indicates *body ID over spirit*, the incarnation is peppered with difficulties because of the choice. Body ID choices in Low and Mid level incarnations are *expected* and *required*, but once you enter lower Advanced levels, it is time to proceed to spiral out and *spirit over body ID*.

The constant difficulties are not the end of the matter in the body ID type of choice. The Higher Self WANTS the incarnation to learn and to choose better. These forks are viewed as body ID fork vs. spirit fork, but YOU would have to figure out which one is which when faced with these decisions. This *ability to discern these forks for what they are* comes during Very Advanced stages.

If the body ID fork is chosen by an incarnation that is *expected* to spiritually Advance, not only is the incarnate faced with numerous, seemingly unending difficulties due to that choice, but that incarnation's Higher Self will assist the incarnation by presenting alternatives to the present situation *with expectations that the spirit will recognize this, subdue the body ID AND change the original choice made*.

Once the body ID choice is made, you have consequences (spouse/kids/commitments of whatever sort) and in order to switch to spirit path, you will need considerable strength of spirit to accomplish the change BUT you CAN do it IF you want.

These alternatives may come to you as someone in your life *showing you another way to proceed*, something you read that *wakes you up to your error* or even enough pressure on the incarnation that *the spirit overwhelms the body ID with 'enough is enough'*.

You are NEVER left alone by your Higher Self, who wants you to *only* succeed, but it's *succeeding on the progression of spirit that counts*. Your Higher Self will continue to nudge you hoping you make the right choice for YOU. The more Advanced you become, the

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

stronger the spirit becomes and the more *Higher Self driven* you become. Subjugation of the body ID by at least 85% is necessary to spiral out, as I discuss in Matrix 5.

Obstacles Caused by Faulty Decisions

I've discussed those life-changing 'forks in the road' that we all come to, several times in our incarnational lives, in other M5 materials. Depending on which of the roads you CHOOSE, a *series of experiences and consequences* will descend on you.

These major decisions in your life are well marked and can be of a myriad of options.

Here are just a few:

- Should I get married
- Should I move in with this person
- Should I go to college
- Should I enter the military
- Should I get a divorce
- Should I trust in myself
- Should I accept this job
- Should I move
- Should I quit my job
- Should I

By these choices I DON'T mean simple choices like, 'should I have chicken or steak'. The choices I DO mean *will cause your life to take on a new track with all the accompanying experiences*.

The more Advanced you become, the more important your decisions will be. It MAY be necessary, for example, to go to college or to join the military because you will meet someone critical to your Path. BUT, if you decide *not* to do something, *other* experiences and consequences will be attracted to you.

So, how do you know if you made the right choice FOR YOU? If you did, *most* of your experiences will be of a *growing* nature and obstacles/negative events will *not* plague you. I am simplifying this, but if you're here, you should understand what I mean. As I said elsewhere, your Higher Self allows the incarnation to make decisions/choices that do not halt or permanently disable the Plan of experiences your Higher Self *requires* via *that* incarnation.

If you made a *choice* that *doesn't* suit your main Path, you are peppered with problem/difficulty after problem/difficulty. These can be put to you BY your Higher Self who is attempting to get you to change your life. IF you have Advanced enough spiritually, you will *recognize* you should be elsewhere/doing something else, etc and make a new decision/choice having learned some valuable lessons from the error. Was the choice wrong for you? Yes AND no. Yes because it was a difficult, *cyclical experience* that you have had before and DO NOT NEED TO CONTINUE IN EXPERIENCE ANY LONGER. No, if you CHOOSE to stay in this type of loop, giving the body control over the spirit. If you can *break the experiential loop*, the *spirit* exerts control over the body. I'm talking mid-Advanced progression levels here.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

If you are a low or a mid level incarnation, *experiential loops are necessary for experiences and spiritual growth*. It's in the Advanced stages that you start *breaking* these loops. *The more Advanced you are, the more loops you conclude your ride on and, hence the fewer loops you will have remaining as you progress in the Very Advanced stages.*

So, you've made a decision that is loaded with heavy consequences, numerous problems and you are at a level where you enjoy Matrix 5. That makes you somewhere in the Advanced levels of progression. It is very likely that YOUR Higher Self is peppering you with problems (the ass kick) to try and get you to do something about a situation that you've OUTGROWN and will RETARD your *progression* in this incarnation.

You have to take these things up with your Higher Self. I'm asked for my opinions on various situations and I give them with the intention that the person can save a LOT of misery. Almost always my advice to these people is totally ignored. They always come back with different versions of 'you were right'. Now, that's ok IF they *learn* from the experience, make NEW decisions and *end the cycle*. It tells me they needed the pain to break the experiential cycle. What gets me is when they realize the decision is in error *but* refuse to break the cycle. They seem to have become *addicted to the experiential loop* and become the masochist to the sadistic experience.

If they respond with, "I had no choice" or any variation of that, they have *not* progressed enough to see through that lame excuse. Water the root of the problem with your tears of self pity, as I've said before as well.

Examine your difficult life situations. If they are burdening you with constant problems, *break the cycle and take a different fork* in YOUR road. Suffering is a Light-sider belief. If you are in a comfortable situation, don't become complacent for *progression thrives on changes* and I guarantee they will come. Your Higher Self will present you with new forks in the road *which indicate it's time for something new*. DON'T overanalyze the forks in the road. I remember when I said I was going to relocate here, there & everywhere except one location, yet when I graduated college it was that one location that I wound up in. My Higher Self saw to it and I didn't try to analyze or pro/con the choice. I just did it. If I hadn't made that MAJOR decision, I would not be where I am today. However Final Incarnations are in a class all by themselves.

Once again I counsel you to hobnob with your Higher Self, the real you. Go with the flows and throw off heavily hard experiences.

Break that loop!

Obstacles Caused by Faulty Decisions: Part II

In this segment, I will give you some examples of *correct* fork-in-your-path decisions.

This example is common to EVERY Higher Self incarnation SEVERAL times in your TOTAL incarnational cycle: 'the happy marriage'. These are the all-too-rare today marriages of 2 people that 'remain happy with each other for the entire marriage' (till death do we part stuff). They have some kids who are a credit to their incarnational level. It's the Ozzie & Harriet type of situation of the early half of the last century. You have (out of your hundreds & hundreds of incarnations) numerous versions of this as part of your *progression cycle* and it fits the area/time period you are in. This is common in the low and mid level incarnations. You basically obey your Orion DNA commands to breed and your Higher Self has much to learn from the *experiences* here. This is *correct* for you AT THIS TIME in your Path.

Once you've remained in this loop numerous times, it becomes comfortable and the spirit will begin to break the cycle. Incarnations become (usually unconsciously) bored with this *mold of conformity* and problems start, due to progression and straining to grow in the spirit. The search for the 'ideal' marriage of *other incarnations*, after you have outgrown the spiritual need for this bondage, results in divorces and multiple marriages. Other problems occur as bitter fruits of the *dead incarnational experiential loop* - sneaking around with others, escapist tendencies, power plays between partners and so on. You CANNOT go backward. You MUST progress.

These problems will continue AND increase *until* the spirit learns to overpower the body's DNA commands for marriage and breeding to serve the alien overlords. Breaking the experiential loop needs *courage* and *will*, as it very well may be difficult. IF you are true to yourself, you do alter your path *regardless* of the multitude of controls/power plays the partner (ball & chain) will *attempt* to use to hold you back. Love does NOT mean control. IF both partners are ready to advance, the divorce will be amicable. IF one is moving ahead spiritually and the other is stuck in their own loop not ready to move on, then you must fight for your soul. You WILL win and you will learn powerful lessons if your spirit has decided 'enough is enough'. The sad part is that when someone breaks this pattern, *the loop is not totally broken until the incarnation demonstrates that shim does not need to repeat the cycle by finding a new opposite gender*, which will bring other problems and the loop continues.

In Advanced levels, the need to be in the company of like-minded people increases with the rate of Advancement. In the VERY Advanced levels, you have little tolerance to be surrounded by anyone not moving similarly to you and sex (with others) for sex alone loses its luster rapidly. Nearing the end of the Earther incarnational cycle, you shun marriage but MAY decide to live with someone who is moving similarly as you are. What happens in the Final Incarnation (Awakened) will be made known to you *when* you reach that stage in whatever 'time period' YOUR Final Incarnation is residing.

Other examples of experiential loops that must be experienced AND be broken are: religion, patriotism, nationalism, genderism, Lightsider clinging, Darksider clinging, racism and many more. These messages give you many things to consider as to how they may touch YOUR incarnational life.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Nexus of Time
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

While watching television, my Higher Self decided it was time for me to receive a rote (bundle of information) while I was watching an interesting program. You just never know *when* or *where* your Higher Self may endow you with information. I instantly stopped watching TV and was wrapped up in the informational rote that came with full detail and color. After receiving it, I knew far more about this subject than I did previously.

The information deals with the multi-faceted orb on the pedestal-like device inside a Higher Self undergoing the Game experience. This includes ANY Higher Self in the Game. Refer to the cover of Matrix 5. Look within the Higher Self diagram and see the orb on the pedestal. This is what my informational rote describes in more detail than I knew before.

When the artist rendered his excellent artwork for Matrix 5's cover, it was as best as could be at the time. It is not completely accurate. The orb/pedestal in the Higher Self is not as tall as it looks. The pedestal is actually short. You could stand next to the orb and it would only be chest high on a 6' tall person. The orb itself is quite large and has a facet on it for each of your Higher Self's incarnations in 3rd density. Since I've had over 1600 incarnations, there are over 1600 facets on my Higher Self's orb.

As I've said in previous segments, English is a very poor language to describe many things I've experienced and seen. The orb/pedestal is another that English does not have the proper words for. For lack of anything better, I was told the orb/pedestal is referred to as the "Nexus of Time". Time does not exist as we know it in 3rd density, but there isn't a proper word to use in its place for this, so Nexus of Time will do.

The orb is the connector for the Higher Self to extend himself into whatever 'time period' that the Higher Self desires to incarnate. *The orb is the link to each incarnation and directs incoming experiences/information to the Higher Self's memory.* A Final Incarnation is given, when ready/necessary, the information concerning that Higher Self's orb and the instruction needed to operate it properly. I now know this and, I must say, that I've always known it since my Higher Self is me. The information is now in my *conscious* mind. I can't say why I needed to know that now, but I do.

Each orb facet is created by the Higher Self's energy. The energy stream originates from the Higher Self and forms a Y shape at the base of the pedestal. One arm of the Y energy moves up the pedestal and forms one facet of the orb. The other arm of the Y extends into the physical body of the incarnation. This arm moves under the bottom of the Higher Self until the energy finds the correct *vibration portal* to enter a *particular* "time period". When this portal is reached, the energy streams downward from the Higher Self, as per the Matrix 5 cover artwork. The Y energy shapes build up in the pedestal, one Y on top of another Y. These form the pedestal itself.

If you saw your Higher Self from *below*, but still on the same density as the Higher Self resides, you would see how complex and organized the energy streams are when they emanate from the *central base* of the Higher Self. The artwork, although wonderful, cannot really show all the wonders in appearance of the Real You.

When that Higher Self's Final Incarnation has completed the 3rd density experience, the Final, from within the Higher Self, summons back all the other incarnations. This is

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition

Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

reflected in those incarnations' time of death and post-death astral experiences. The Final Incarnation will use the orb to pull in all the incarnational streams in a smooth, easily accomplished set of moves. Each energy stream will move back up through the time frequency portal back to the Higher Self. As the energy streams return, the Y energy form for each incarnation pulls back into the Higher Self and the facet is no longer there. Once all the incarnations have returned, the orb/pedestal is no longer there, the purpose for them having been completed. The energy streams below the Higher Self are, obviously, no longer there.

When this is complete, the Final Incarnation merges with the Higher Self and becomes the *complete* Higher Self with all memories/experiences for ALL shim's incarnation complete. *At this moment, the Higher Self becomes You and You advance to the next stage of your progression. You will know what to do and where You can go. You will advance to a vastly new level and form another Higher Self for other experiences that I won't cover here.*

This is quite Advanced material in this segment. If you cannot handle it, don't be concerned, for at some 'time' your Final incarnation will find the information invaluable. Just by reading this, and other Matrix 5 segments, you have added the information to your own Higher Self's memories. What is coming for each Higher Self is amazing. Just wait until you see.

Dominants & the Final Incarnation

(Special Gold Edition Segment)

The Final Incarnation, as I've written in previous segments, is the central incarnation of each Higher Self's simultaneous experience. This is the culmination of all 3rd density Game play. The Dominant Incarnations are 3 or 4 very significant incarnations for that Higher Self. These incarnations distinguish themselves on their chosen path. They are connected with the breaking of major experiential loops, such as religion.

The personalities of the Dominants are wide and varied. There is no standard in that area. When I was introduced to 2 of mine, one is extremely psychic while another is not at all. The psychic Dominant is very formal and no nonsense. She occupies a Chinese physical of hundreds of years ago and is basically a 'lady in waiting' to the Empress. When I went to China in 2002, I was able to learn more about some of her facets independently of asking her. There is no doubt that she is the dominant of the Dominants with my Higher Self.

The other one of the 2 is a lot of fun, existing in mid-19th century England. She listened while my Chinese Dominant spoke to me then said with a big smile, "Yeah, you got your psychic abilities from her but you got your joy out of life from me". This incarnation is married with 3 children. I visited her home, saw her husband and children. On the surface, it seems like a very average/common life for the time and location. This is her setting. Her reason for being a Dominant is something else.

My 3 Dominants (I will not discuss the 3rd one here) met within our Higher Self and decided what traits would be necessary for the Final (me). As with all Finals, significant traits of each Dominant are instilled in the Final. I've mentioned two traits, but one that my Chinese Dominant insisted upon was all the information dealing with females. The English Dominant agreed. They did not want the Final to fall for the manipulations that they knew females in my time period would excel in. They also chose my time and place of birth using what was astrologically appropriate for my position of Final. There are other

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

considerations, but due to the Dominants needing to be at a certain stage of their own incarnations before they create the Final, the Final Incarnation is, at first, slightly out of phase with the other simultaneous incarnations of that Higher Self.

Once the Dominants have agreed on the composition of the Final and the energy is placed in the Nexus of Time, the Final begins and the phase difference is ended. The Final is now part of the simultaneous path.

Your Dominants are the 'guides' of the Final Incarnation until the Final is Awakened. They will see that no one on any density will inhibit the Final from Awakening even if it calls for direct intervention. There are certain rules of the Game that apply ONLY to Final Incarnations, a pre-award for reaching personal EndGame. A shaman, who I later learned was Darkside, tried to remove an 'implant' that he saw in me. Neither he nor I knew at the time that this was a special connection from me to my Dominants. He said that each time he reached for it that some 'glowing figures' kept him away from it by relocating it.

Once I met my Dominants during a Monroe Institute program, my Awakening had moved into the latter stages. This is when I told my story to Bob Monroe and he said, "Not only are you correct but I know who you are". He never did explain further and he left me standing there, silent. My Dominants were available for advising at first, but now they defer to me in my position as Final.

Each Higher Self's Dominants will be unique to that Higher Self. My story should be looked at as an example and only an example. Remember, each path is unique and individual. Consult with your Higher Self for information on YOU.

Dominant & Final Incarnations & Experiential Loops
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

The subject of experiential loops has been covered in other segments, but there is one more issue about them that I want to share with the readers of Matrix 5. Overcoming most of these loops is the goal of each Higher Self via the incarnations that shim chooses. The loops are part of the Game and part of the flaws of being in a 3rd density body. Most loops are experiences and once your spirit has decided that 'enough is enough', you strive to discard them through the several Advanced stages of your path.

There are many major and minor experiential loops. Some of the major loops include: religion and the massive amount of minor sub-loops of religion, body identity, sexual identities, living for others whims, destructive habits (drugs, alcohol, smoking, etc), nationality and so on. Some of the minor loops are: following popular trends (what to wear, say/not say, etc), huge amounts of following the dictates of others and giving away of your power in repetitive, minor ways when you really don't wish to. Each of these is open to individual interpretation according to the needs/requirements of YOUR Higher Self.

Religion has always been a particularly nasty loop. It isn't until the Advanced stages where your spirit has had experiences enough to make shim strain under the artificial bonds/demands created by a non-existent god (aliens) and those who desire to keep you under control. The start of breaking this loop usually starts with restlessness and examining the beliefs of that religion, then a search for a belief system that makes you feel more comfortable. This restlessness will last for many lives until you finally recognize that ALL

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

religion is a lie. This usually occurs in the upper-mid Advanced or lower Very Advanced stages. It is successful in your Dominant Incarnations and part of the reason why they are your Dominants.

Now here is a bit of information that I found most interesting - the Final Incarnation, when the Awakening begins for him, can experience religion from being very orthodox when young to the Awakening of who he really is, all in the space of part of that single lifetime. This occurs when the Dominants want their Final to briefly experience religion in all its stages. While it can seem frustrating immediately after the fact, 'why did I have to waste those years with the mormons (or baptists, buddhists, muslims, wiccans, etc)?' is the initial question. Rest assured that there definitely IS a reason which will become clear as the Awakening progresses.

The breaking of the religious major loop has already occurred but the Dominants decided that it was very important for their Final to have personal, current time experience(s) so that the Final's observational abilities will be far sharper in certain vital areas. This, again, is decided by each individual Higher Self's Dominant Incarnations. The experiences that other Higher Selves choose may well be significantly different.

With my Final Incarnation, drugs, alcohol and smoking were never issues. These loops were broken by me in other incarnations. This experiential group is a proven interference in spiritual growth/development. While I can have a drink or glass of wine, that would be it. I have never been drunk in this incarnation nor have ever seen the need for it, BUT the things I have observed in those still stuck in that loop are noted.

Don't think of what I just said as anything but an *observation* on my part. If these are still your loops, that *is* where you are. You will eventually move beyond them, even if not in this incarnation. While it is *not* necessary for you to have overcome *all* loops by your Final Incarnations departure, there are several key loops that absolutely must be broken for one to succeed in the Game. Religion is a major one. Body ID is another. Substance dependency is another. The first one denies who you really are and has you give away your power. The second one also denies who you really are by making you accept the lie that you are your body. The third one wraps your spirit in chains and can place you in a Neptunian fog of stagnation hoping that this will keep you away from knowing who you really are. [Ed.- See also segment *Drugs and The Game* for more on this.]

There are more major loops, but you need to go within yourself and discover what they are *for you*. If you find a loop had been relatively easy to overcome in your current incarnation or you have no desire to participate in that loop now, it is because the hardest work in overcoming them has already been performed by you in other incarnations. You now reap the reward for your trials in other times.

You cannot have all loops overcome because you still have a physical body. This is why around 85% overcoming is very good by Final Incarnation's conclusion. You will have broken *all* major loops by then. Your Dominants will assist your Final Incarnation and guide your steps through Awakening. Trust in yourself is something I've been saying over and over throughout Matrix 5. It is only when you do this can you find and follow the Rocky Road.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Awakening, Anxiety & DNA Commands
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

When you are first getting up after a long night's sleep, it usually takes a person a while to become fully awake. The same is true for someone in the Advanced stages of progression. It takes a while to become Awakened. It is not until your Final Incarnation that is it possible to be totally Awakened. This is by *design* and is something *all* simultaneous Higher Selves are working toward.

While you are in the long Awakening process, you will find yourself in conflict with your body's DNA commands. 'Yourself' refers to your spirit. Depending on how Advanced you are, your control over the physical is demonstrated. I am very aware that many of the topics I have written about in the Matrix 5 materials have made most people (to varying degrees) nervous and unsettled. GOOD! These feelings are *caused* BY your body's DNA command structure as it senses you are moving contrary to how the body's alien masters have instructed. Here are a few of the topics that will cause unease in the not-yet-Awakened:

*Females - The current thrust by American and other Western females for domination over males is *Orion Empire instigated*. This is like a cat wanting to become a dog, a tree wanting to become a fish and so on. *The purpose of the female gender (from the simultaneous point of view) was to have a totally different experience than the male, not to have an equal experience*. This 'same experience' idea is *sequentially* incarnating trait and seeks to undo the simultaneously incarnating path. The current female problem is one of the most serious threats to the simultaneously incarnating path on Earth today. On the other hand, it is *one of the most important features of the Orion Empire* and the *sequentials' objective* in the Game. It is vital to be aware of this problem and understand what is behind it. *You cannot escape the Game and graduate to higher matters until you are aware of this problem and your body has overcome the alien DNA commands to 'serve the female'*. Anyone who is uncomfortable with this topic is still struggling with their body's control. That is YOUR problem to work out. This is a powerful control and may not be overcome until your Awakened Final Incarnation.

*The concepts that 'good' is not necessarily 'good' and 'evil' is not necessarily 'evil'. The polarity bullshit is either one or the other with *both* opposites considering themselves 'good' and the other as 'evil'. The American government has been a 'war criminal government' in the Iraq situation since the early 90's *when the American ambassador gave Iraq the ok to invade Kuwait*, then the American government turned on them for doing what they ok'd. America is becoming a fascist state. America calls itself 'good'. It is not. 'Good' and 'evil' are *relative terms*. They are not absolute. *Overcoming the deception of the polarities is another major goal of the spirit in order to escape from the Game and move into higher realms*. If you cannot see the players for *what they are* AND *continue to buy into their deceptions*, you are not yet Awakened. America is currently a major evil in the world today.

*Religion is another alien control device to inhibit spiritual growth. ALL organized religions have *aliens sneaking around somewhere to attempt to derail simultaneously* incarnating Higher Selves. Religion is another major incarnational event for the spirit to overcome. Religion steals your power away and demands you surrender your power to it. The abandoning of religion is yet another goal of the Awakening incarnation.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

These 3 are just some examples of what *must* be overcome to depart the Game and win successfully. Do they make you uncomfortable but yet you still want to know more? The uncomfortable feeling is your DNA commands to *obey*. The *desire to know more* is your *spirit* calling. This is YOUR internal battle and one only *you* can win. The good news is that *you eventually will win with your Awakened Final Incarnation*.

Questions and The Game

While I have written much on a lot of Game topics in the Matrix 5 materials, you may find it interesting to take it one step further by asking questions, not only of other's you are comfortable with, but also of *yourself* (if the question applies). By doing this, you can gauge, to a certain extent, what your participation in the Game is with these issues. These questions encompass basic low incarnations on up.

Consider:

**Why* do you feel that you *have to/had to* get married? This is a good question to see if THEY understand why they do this. I've found that responses heavily favor other people's expectations/controls/conformity. Follow up: why marriage and not just living together? The answer is body ID controls, hence Orion Empire and alien genetic scientists. It's definitely not a spirit thing as marriage is non-existent outside of 3rd density. I talked with one man who said he didn't want to get married but his family "expects" it of him. I said he was conforming. He said he knows it, isn't happy with it, but will do it. Mid-level incarnate.

**Why* do you feel that you *have to* be romantically/sexually linked to the *opposite gender*? Make them think about this. Everyone who engages in this activity does it because they're *expected* to. It used to be drilled into everyone that this is "normal". It's what "everyone" *does*. Again, *others'* expectations/controls/conformity. *If it's a spirit based attraction, the physical shouldn't matter*. The controls of body are physical controls. Sex is the top of that heap. I warned one man, from his horoscope, that his marriage to this woman was going to be hell on Earth. He got mad and said, "If I don't marry this one, I'll marry someone else, but I will get married." I could hear the applause from Mintaka. By the way, I was right with this guy - both he and her are miserable with each other.

**Why* do you feel that you *have to* have children? The alien DNA command '*want sex*' is one of the commands in this area. The '*have sex*' command is *not* for fun but rather is strongly under the control of it's twin DNA command to '*have sex to produce children*'. This is the command from the alien throne. This second command has *weakened* considerably over the years, as one can see in today's environment compared to just 100 years ago. This is *due to the immense energy field of Earther Higher Self incarnates*.

The weakening DNA command structure is partially behind the return of the Orion Empire, as I have stated in earlier segments. Hence all the religious prohibitions in regard to sex. We all have to go through this *major phase in progression* and it's part of low and mid level incarnations. When you get into Advanced stages, ask *why* do you feel you have to have children when the world has far too many people on it already (and you'll most likely bring in another minion these days)? Don't expect them to give you an answer that makes sense. Most likely they'll just get flustered as *the body has no valid responses for this* other than conformity-related, stock phrases.

**Ok*, you did the marriage thing once, *why* do you feel you *need* to keep repeating the cycle?

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

This is a real kicker. It's the *experiential loop* in full force. The 'marriage of the moment' so popular in Hollywood and mimicked by countless other people. The husband of the month club so popular with many gays. Why don't they work? They are sex based, first of all. When the sex gets routine, it gets boring. *Unless two people are moving in similar directions, it won't work.* Those involved are looking in the *wrong places* for internal, spiritual restlessness. Restlessness that shows itself in *physical frustrations*. The spirit must exert himself, through maturity, to break this experiential loop.

**Why* do you stay with that person when you are both so miserable? This, again, is the *experiential loop* with a heavy dose of self-doubt and lack of self-reliance/esteem. The weak woman wails, 'who will take care of me'. Geez, talk about an *incarnational dead end*. Take care of yourself. Minions love to use this phrase a lot, especially if they had lives as cows, chickens and other barnyard animals where someone always took care of them. Control/conformity issues again fit in. To progress you have to take a *personal leap of faith*. *Faith in yourself, your Higher Self!* The minion incarnation will eventually return to the good, old barnyard.

**Why* do you dislike other races (fill in the blank for this depending on who you're talking with/about)? Dislike of other races is *body ID* and was placed in there by *alien genetic scientists*. Remember, in previous segments I wrote how other aliens meddled with Earthers after the Orion/Sirian genetic scientists did their thing. When these aliens tampered with their interest areas of the globe, *they instilled their dislikes of other alien groups* to those Earthers. *These dislikes are heightened due to reptilian features of the Earther human brain.* When the spirit has matured enough to override the body in this area, *you learn to judge people by WHO they are and not WHAT body they occupy at the moment.* The mid-Advanced and higher have no time for people who are at the stages where the body is in such control. Yes, we all go through this stage in earlier incarnations, but just because we were in second grade once doesn't mean we hang out with second graders after we are well beyond that stage. What is really non-spiritual is a comment like: she can't be a fung-shui professional because she's not Asian or he can't be a real shaman because he isn't Native American. Undoubtedly this person, in another frequency incarnation, is this race or that race where specialty trainings exist. This is *carried through into other incarnations* in the mid-Advanced stages and above. Talk about a dim comment I was told: I asked a Native American traditional about reincarnation and if someone, non-Native American, knew he/she had lives as, say Lakota or Cherokee (or whatever tribe). His response was 'if that was so, how come he/she is not one today?'. That response is typical of a *sequential* incarnation. The *sequential* incarnates DO incarnate that way. Ah ha!

**Why* do you do what everybody else does in (whatever) matter? This is a big conformity/please others issue that low and mid levels love to wallow in. This is *body ID*. The Empire demands conformity. It's those damned Advanced spirits that throw sand in the engine of the Empire. They are forever challenging conformity and questioning obedience to the will of the Empire. The often used, CONFORMITY demanding question of: 'if everyone jumped off a bridge (or something similar), would you?'. This is an attempt to bring you back into line. Both Lightsiders and Darksiders use this, but Lightsiders do it with relish. This is meant to keep one from straying out of the box of imposed rules. You cannot Advance as long as you stay in the box.

These are just a few questions you can make with the information I've given you about the Game. You can compose many more. It's good to ask them, with people you are comfortable with. It gets them to think and self-examine. Most likely they will be flustered by the

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

question and want to give a standard, Empire approved response. However it will register with their spirit and may also get them thinking about why. You just might be pointing them to an escape hatch. Not opening it for them, for they can only do that themselves. Remember not to be obnoxious with these kinds of questions either. Don't be a missionary. You can't save anyone else but yourself. With that in mind, have an interesting time, but start with questioning yourself first.

Observations: The Higher Self and What No One Can Do For You

There are people out there who are now claiming that they can speak for someone else's Higher Self. NO ONE CAN SPEAK FOR ANYONE ELSE'S HIGHER SELF. Your Higher Self does interact with other incarnations throughout the incarnational experience. Higher Selves do communicate with each other on the density level they occupy. However anyone who sets themselves up as a 'channel for other people's Higher Selves' is not valid. *They are being manipulated by lower astral entities.*

Another thing to consider is people who look for *external sources* for contacting their Higher Selves. One of the main themes of Matrix 5 is to *go within* and reject external power takers. *If your current incarnation believes shim cannot contact shim's Higher Self, that person will never contact the Higher Self by asking another to do it for shim.* This is also another indication of someone not being satisfied with where they are in their progression.

Actually your Higher Self DOES communicate with the incarnation and watches over each incarnation's development. This is your TRUE guardian, not some mythical 'angels'.

When I first Awoke, I tried to take 2 different people to their Higher Selves. I was only able to take them to the entry into their Higher Self when, in both cases, I saw they had their 'eyes' closed and were acting like sleepwalkers. I discovered that these incarnations were NOT permitted to have this ability at that time. Both were totally unaware of the experience (eyes closed). You cannot force Advancement. Only Dominant and Final Incarnations can have access INSIDE the Higher Self, although various Advanced incarnations may be able to see Higher Selves from without.

Remember, *even if the incarnation reading this cannot access their Higher Self from within, YOU HAVE INCARNATIONS IN OTHER TIME PERIODS THAT DO.*

Don't give away your power to those who say they can talk for YOUR Higher Self. It's a trap and a waste even if it's free. The drug pusher gives you your first fix for free too. The lure here is to keep coming back to this person (no matter how well meaning the person is) for more 'advice'. I can't talk for anyone else's Higher Self. All I can share with you is my experiences and discoveries which you are free to dismiss or accept, which is of no concern to me, but be on guard for those who are setting a snare for you by saying they can channel your Higher Self.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Guides and the Higher Self

In chapter 12 of Monroe's *Ultimate Journey*, he talks about the conversation he had WITHIN himself with his Higher Self and combined *other* incarnations. They come right out and tell him that 'they' watch over him and assist him. This is also what I've discovered. The 'guides' and 'angels' that we all hear so much about are really *different aspects of your Higher Self* and NOT strangers who suddenly 'decide' to hang around you. That strangers would do that never made sense to me. Don't they have anything better to do? Yet, our Higher Selves have a distinct interest in seeing how each incarnation develops and progresses, from the earliest on to the dominant one. This means, of course, *your Higher Self is ALWAYS with you, is ALWAYS available for you to consult with and will NEVER leave you! It directs the re-channeling of fears and absorbs/processes information and emotions.*

There is FAR more to this, *but each person has to develop to the stage where he or she is able to access the Higher Self at will.* Monroe told my group how to connect to the Higher Self. I was the only one who tried and succeeded. No one else even bothered to try! If you knew what I knew, you'd know why I laugh at troubles and fears, hope the Earth flips or the aliens invade. IT DOESN'T MATTER! When I do soul retrievals and tell people about their 'guide', this 'guide' is really an *extension of their Higher Self*. I know of no other shaman who would tell you this. As far as I know, they all think it's "some wandering spirit with no life in the astral"! Ah, well ... I hope this makes you think!

The Phrase "In my last incarnation"

As I wrote a while back, Higher Selves incarnating on Earth have *simultaneous* incarnations while those Higher Selves who choose to incarnate on *other* planets have *sequential* incarnations. Simultaneous incarnations occur in all frequencies (time periods) that the individual Higher Self desires experiences and growth. These experiences and memories flood into the Higher Self and are needed, in varying degrees, by Advanced, Dominant and, especially, Final Incarnations.

The main idea of this brief writing is connected to the often heard phrase: "in my last incarnation...". Since all Earth human incarnations are simultaneous, how can you accurately refer to your 'last incarnation'? What is tagged as your previous incarnation is actually the incarnation in closest frequency (time period) to your own. I've spoken to a few who were born after World War II, for example, but have strong intuitive ties to the War period as different players on that stage. Another example is a man born in the 50's but has strong ties to the American Civil War. For him it's the incarnation closest in *frequency* to his current incarnation, hence it is his 'last incarnation' in a manner of speaking.

This 'closest' incarnation *does not reflect on the stage of advancement of your current incarnation.* You could be a Dominant, but the closest incarnation may be of mid, low or any other level than your current incarnation. It is *not* necessary for you to place a 'value judgment' on your 'closest' incarnation. It has a part to play in your journey and is, after all, you.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Higher Self Individuality

You all have seen the cover of Matrix 5 and the appearance of the Higher Selves. Each Higher Self has hundreds and hundreds of incarnations simultaneously, but they (on that higher density) all appear the same when you look at the artwork. Just as each incarnation is individual for that Higher Self, so is each Higher Self different from all others. The massive amounts of *experiences* pouring into each of these immortal beings alters their vibrations. It is by these vibrations that each Higher Self forms into a *unique personage*. These vibrations are easily distinguishable by other Higher Selves. So, while they may look the same by the cover art, they are anything but the same.

This enhancement continues throughout your Higher Selves' progressions. At the conclusion of a Higher Self's Final Incarnation on 3rd density Earth, all the energy strands (incarnations) are reintegrated into that Higher Self and shim moves on to bigger and better experiences. The vibration that Higher Self now has includes the rare and special vibration of Earther 'graduate'.

Shim has the perfect ability of recognizing others *as the individuals they are*, even though that ability does not *translate* well in the incarnations due to the alien flaws. Each individual incarnation & that incarnation's experiences add to the overall nature of that Higher Self. This can all seem a bit complicated to you, but be assured that it will all be obvious to you when you are ready in your Final Incarnation.

Be Satisfied Being You – Incarnational Levels

Since I discovered, at the Monroe Institute, that I am in my Final incarnation, everyone I've told that to is suddenly "in their Final incarnation", typical of the "follow-the-leader" American fashion. Because of that trend, I will describe Dominant, Final and other incarnations to you to help you understand the differences, at least to a certain degree.

I've had over 1600 incarnations. All but 4 of them were basic (low, mid-level and advanced) incarnations, both Light and Dark, gaining Earth experiences and storing them in my Higher Self. These other incarnations can be from super basic early incarnations up to advanced incarnations with specialty areas. Only you can discover how many incarnations *you* have had, because only *you* can access *your* Higher Self consciously.

Somewhere in the incarnation experience, my Higher Self decided it was time for a Dominant incarnation. You can have 2 or 3 of these. These go beyond the Advanced incarnations, being a *blend of several points of past incarnation* to form an individual Dominant. One of my Dominants dealt with psychic ability and development. One other dealt with a sense of humor needed for Higher Realms. My other Dominant I will say nothing about. Only *you* can discover *your* Dominant incarnations. They will interact *with you within* your Higher Self.

Your Final incarnation is a *blend* of all your Dominant incarnations *plus* a fair amount of 'spice' from your other incarnations. While you may be born knowing you are the Final incarnation (on 3rd density Earth), it is almost guaranteed to be suppressed by family and society until you *rediscover* it later in life. Dominant incarnations are unique to you and have abilities of discernment not present in any other kind of incarnation. Dominant incarnations, once consciously recognized as such, have *control over the physical's DNA*

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

flaws installed by the meddlers. For example, an awakened, knowing Final incarnation does NOT say, "I need/have to have (the opposite gender)." Dominant incarnations can live together in male/female relationships.

Final incarnations *know* the destructive energies in the opposite gender placed there by the meddlers. Final incarnations will *not* allow themselves to be surrounded *continually* by these vibrations. Yes, you can be in Final in *either* gender, but *you recognize the flaws of the physical and willingly adapt to them to serve the spirit*. This is why in the chaos, I will not allow any females to be in my group nor any male who 'needs' a woman. You have to find your own groups. Once you reach Final incarnation, you'll understand why.

This has NOTHING to do with *physical* sex. The Dominant incarnation, once aware, does not bed hop, but understands the real meaning of sex as *energy transfer* and *an assist to growth of the other spirit*. Even though gays/lesbians don't have the flaw of heterosexuality, they misuse the physical blessing by "searching for the right person", not knowing or wanting to know that *their physical makes it easier for the spirit to express itself*. BUT if the spirit is not advanced enough, it will use the physical in these cases strictly for pleasure experiences, but *still remain unsettled*.

Once the Final incarnation is aware of its nature, even though it *doesn't necessarily* know its *purpose*, things change. This is described, to a certain degree, in The Handbook Vol. 1 & 2. The desire for *sex alone* is suppressed and the need "to be with someone who vibrates to your spirit or close to it" becomes *far more important*. You know the folly of control (marriage) and related issues. You eventually know that the *opposite gender physical* is destructive to *you* your *purpose*. (You won't understand why UNTIL you're in a Final incarnation AND have progressed enough to handle it).

A Final incarnation can get married *before* awakening, however once awakened will realize the error of it and why it is an error. BUT, as I told one who has come to this point, it was *an experience*. Now you know it, as long as you don't get caught up in that cycle, you'll spiral out and away to higher matters. A Final incarnation can start out as a christian, wiccan, muslim or whatever, but is *unsettled by the limitations* as the spirit tries to awaken. Final incarnations, when learning there is an escape, do not go back. They can still have flaws to work on: victimhood, smoking, alcohol or whatever, but they know they have to work on it AND *take steps to correct it*.

A Final incarnation will not be exposed to the Higher material and shun it to follow a lower path. For example, one man I know was exposed to a fair amount of higher, but he turned against it to marry some female he had nothing in common with. Even if he had lots in common with, if he *were* a Final incarnation, it wouldn't have happened. He may be a Dominant incarnation or an Advanced, but not a Final.

That gives you some idea of levels of incarnation. Now to my real point: Be happy with who and what you are, whether Advanced or Dominant incarnation. There is a *purpose and reason you are getting material* I share here. Lower and mid-level incarnations will not be bothered with it. Dominant incarnations can absorb *parts of it* in *preparation for* contributing to your Final incarnation. So, you're married. That's your *experience*, and *make the most of it*. It *doesn't* mean it's "wrong" for you. We've ALL had to go through that 'curse' many times in *different roles*. It's where *you are today*. My advice and comments give you something to consider. I will *not* try to 'convince' you of anything. Final

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

incarnations KNOW. I will not try to 'argue' any point. If you don't like it, forget it. That's fine with me.

Final incarnation information here represents *points for consideration* – you find out for yourself if it's comfortable with you, so PLEASE be happy with your status. You wouldn't get this type of info unless you were an Advanced, a Dominant or a Final incarnation. One thing about Finals too, we *generate new information, new to this level.*

Incarnating Paths and Higher Self Individuality
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

In earlier Matrix 5 segments, the wide variety of experiences and the individual nature of each Higher Self has been mentioned. This cannot be emphasized enough. Conformity is a hallmark of the sequentially incarnating Higher Selves. It is an anathema to the simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves.

Alien planets progress *as a unit*. The aliens have admitted this to their contactees in many instances. The aliens are all close to being at the same level of Advancement according to their race. This does *not* mean that the oldest races are the most Advanced *spiritually*. Quite the contrary, it seems. The oldest race in our galaxy is reptilian. They are the most technologically advanced and the least spiritually Advanced. This is their race's choice and will likely mean that the oldest race will be the last one to complete the Game. This shows that the reptilians will be the last race in the galaxy as the others will have departed for higher realms. The Game WILL end. These Higher Selves chose this extremely slow path of Advancement. Third density is not eternal. Enter exploding suns and black holes to clean up the mess. Game over!

As for the fast track, simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves, we choose to Advance *individually* rather than collectively. This is VERY important. In the higher densities, it is the *individual* abilities that shine. We learn to do it on our own. On Earth, there has always been an attempt to work as a 'team', to be as 'one'. This is an alien influence in trying to mess with our parts in the Game. Simultaneous Higher Selves have *adapted* to this meddling by having their incarnations work as a team/group in Low, Mid and Low-Mid Advanced levels. What this does is give you a significant experience as working with/for others in order to build your data bases and experiences to find out what works and doesn't work *for you so that you can move beyond teams and be an individual*. This individuality is eternal *even when all Higher Selves merge into one*. In order to have harmony, you must be complete as an individual. That is difficult to grasp while still in the Game. The simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves are the first to complete and depart the Game even though we Earthers were the last to start it.

In the Mid Advanced levels, you begin to want to separate from the teams/groups. You start to strike out on your own and develop your individuality apart from any group. In these EndGame days, the stress to conform is far greater as the aliens and their lackeys pull Earth more and more into a sequential path. Notice the conformity/obedience that comes from governments/society/religion. They are all alien thought dominated. They want to make Earth like any other sequentially incarnated planet. Individuality is where you must be to move to higher densities beyond the Game. By individuality, I don't mean the Darkside "it's all about me" shit, but rather the Balance way of "I am whole unto myself/I can do it myself".

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition

Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In latter stages of Advancement, the desire is to break away from the team/groups and become more reclusive. This doesn't mean a hermit, but does mean you become far choosier in associations. This is another clue that you approach your own part of EndGame. This can manifest as disgust with the Game and the loss of interest in conforming to any way you are not comfortable with. With knowledge and spiritual control over alien DNA commands, this desire does increase. Search where *you* are in *your* progression. *There are no correct answers.* You are where you are. Do you prefer group activities or individual activities (you alone or with one other)? Do you crave team sports/body enhancements or mental/spiritual knowledge? Are you a body centric person or one who wants to develop the eternal/what you take with you on the death of the body? If you are body ID'd, the good news is that state is temporary and you will abandon it starting with a Mid-Advanced incarnation which will snowball all the way through your Awakened Final Incarnation.

As far as each individual Higher Self, their unique nature is absolute. The Dominant Incarnations of one Higher Self are very different from the Dominant Incarnations of another. Being very familiar with my Dominants, I find them very confident and strong. Yet, I read of another Higher Self's Dominants who appear very differently. They do not seem nearly as confident as my own (from my perspective) and try to 'hedge their bets' in creating a Final Incarnation. You must remember to approach your Higher Self *on your own terms*. What I have written about mine strictly applies to me. They are not universal, other than each Higher Self has 3-4 Dominant Incarnations, as Robert Monroe said. While this is true, *the composition of these Dominant Incarnations is unique to each Higher Self.* How each Higher Self chooses shim's Dominants is not something I can talk about at this time. The bottom line is to trust in YOUR Higher Self, which is, of course, the real YOU. Trusting in your Higher Self will be a reward unto its own.

Awakening

I've used the word 'awakening' numerous times in the Matrix 5 materials and specific to the Awakened Final Incarnation. Awakening is a *process*. It is NOT an instantaneous action like flipping a light switch. The awakening process that I refer to happens in *stages*.

The first stage is when the incarnated spirit moves from mid level incarnations and makes lower Advanced stages a significant part of shim's Earther life. This can occur, for example, when the predictive sciences (astrology, tarot, etc) gain and hold an interest for the person. Even if the person regresses back into common mid level, the touch of lower Advanced has altered the person and will continue to build on the spirit *in other incarnations*. It is the body that yanks the not-yet-mature spirit back into mid level, usually with the 'assistance' of other Game players (relatives, friends, co-workers ,etc) using guilt, fears and non-conformity as weapons.

There are many other examples you can probably think of where the spirit tests the Game and shim's development *by reaching beyond the standards acceptable to Game players*. From this, you can see the general awakening is a long process involving hundreds of incarnations. Progress is made. Progress is slow, but it is still progress.

The next significant stage of awakening comes during mid-Advanced levels of progression. Religion is still, in most cases, a factor in mid-Advanced levels: New Age religions, wicca, Lightsiders and other similar polarity-oriented beliefs, although standard Game religions are abandoned by mid-Advanced level. It is when the spirit feels that ALL religion is 'not right' and there MUST be more that you are near the Final Incarnation. In the body related

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

mode, you also become unsatisfied with marriage/breeding. You can partner hop and go through marriages like Zsa-Zsa or Liz Taylor. The restless nature stems from the spirit, BUT the spirit MUST break the incarnational loop (see my Matrix 5 segment on breaking this loop).

You will not be able to break these loops if your spirit is not Advanced enough to make the *bold choices* necessary to progress. This can also take several incarnations, but by now, spiritual progress is Advancing rapidly and the body is losing control of shim. GOOD!

Dominant incarnations are a category all their own. In my case, one is Very Advanced, one is mid level and one is in a unique category. My Very Advanced is conscious of her role as coordinating Dominant due to her extremely Advanced psychic abilities. Yet my mid level Dominant is not conscious of her role, finds amusement in the psychic incarnation's serious nature and views the Dominant function as a dream. It is what each of the 3 or 4 Dominant incarnations offer to create the Final Incarnation that is important. The Final is the combination of *segments* of these Dominants which makes a totally new incarnation. You will understand all this and more WHEN you are ready to.

Lastly there's the Final Incarnation. This incarnation is not likely to be born Awakened, but shim does complete the Awakening process. The un-awakened Final can temporarily engage in mid level religions by being brought up in them. The spirit is restless early and by teen or 20's can trash upbringing standards to 'see what's out there'. Religions that shim is brought up in or dabbles in can be quickly dropped when the incarnation sees no progress, nothing new, but desires something shim cannot put shim's finger on...yet. The search for truth/the source is strong and will lead you along YOUR path to seek the experiences that YOU need.

Then comes the time when the un-awakened Final is met by the 3 or 4 Dominant incarnations. When this happens, you have now reached the BEGINNING of Awakened status. It's a whole new area and it takes time to process the huge amounts of information you will be given, not all of which will you consciously remember. It will take years, but variations occur with each individual Final Incarnation. The Awakening Final becomes the Awakened Final by a series of events that the Dominants set for the Final's self-awareness of shim's position in the Higher Self. This, again, is individual. When the Final reaches Awakened, the top level of 3rd density existence, the Dominant incarnations are no longer overseeing and always defer to the Awakened Final. Remember, ALL these incarnations are you. When the Final Incarnation is Awakened, it's only the BEGINNING of the end of one phase of progression and the start of the new/next phase.

Awakened Final Incarnation & Self-Doubts

I am regularly asked by Matrix 5 readers if 'they are' a Final Incarnation or Awakened. These are people who are not ready for the M5 materials because if you have to ask, the answer is 'no'. These people are looking for *external confirmations* for something that can ONLY be given by your *own* Higher Self. I cannot tell you exactly where you are, BUT I can deduce where you are NOT by the questions asked of me.

The opposite side of this coin is the few people who outright declare themselves to be an Awakened Final Incarnation. This one is very easy for me to reveal as there are certain questions ONLY an Awakened Final Incarnation can answer and these involve their own Higher Self. It also serves no purpose for an Awakened Higher Self to declare himself JUST

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

for the declaration. Almost every Awakened Higher Self today will spend *most* of shim's time *observing and gathering last experiences*.

The reason why I declared myself was because of the Matrix 5 project which is *unprecedented in 3rd density* Earther history, either pre or post Atlantis, and this is due to EndGame and the need to provide escape hatches to Earther Higher Selves. I have discussed these issues in previous messages. ONLY those Awakened Final Incarnations who have a *specific purpose* for declaring themselves will ever do so. If they have no reason to call the spotlight on themselves, they remain silent *observers* gathering information for their Higher Self.

This gets back to an earlier message of mine - Do NOT play 'wanna be' and be happy with where YOU are in your progression. You *are* all your incarnations and *somewhere* in time is YOUR Final Incarnation. All the knowledge I've shared in the M5 materials will also be yours when it is your time. Be at peace with yourself and your own progression and Path.

Incarnational Missions and The Higher Self

Each incarnation has *mission(s)* to perform. In the low through mid levels, the mission centers on *experiencing the physical* through the chosen body. Especially in low level incarnations, the spirit is there for the ride and the body rules. The experiences are wrapped around sex (doing or preaching against) and sustenance (work, religion, family).

When one reaches the Advanced levels, the spirit exerts more and more control over the physical. This is when more specific, spirit oriented missions occur. The departure from convention indicates spirit over body. An example is breaking from the organized religions that the majority follow in your area and striking out on one's own, usually to New Age and other non-standard religions for the area you live in. For North Americans, it's wicca, buddhism, new age, etc.

For Asians it can be new age, christian, falun gong, etc. These religions make the conformists uneasy. The uneasiness is from the body's DNA commands to obey/conform to the Game. This religious breaking stuff is an event for low Advanced thru mid-Advanced levels.

Sexual orientation issues are another break-out for the spiritually Advancing. Review the segments on bisexuality and 'coming out'. Doing what YOU want *over* the desires of family members is the spirit striving for individuality and new experiences.

There will be Higher Self missions that the incarnation *must* and *will* accomplish. The Higher Self will prevent any outside interference in this, such as pre-mature death. *The Higher Self will see that you have the physical necessities for completing these missions. You cannot die before they are completed.* Remember that *your Higher Self chose the time/manner of death before the incarnation began.*

As an example, I'll use myself. I had been born in a family whose grandparents all came from Poland and was brought up catholic. In my high school days, I began questioning the religion and started my search. My family had a cow over my inquiries and, at the time, they were JUST inquiries. I had various experiences on this track of my incarnation that brought me to where I am now. My Higher Self gave me the energy pulses I needed when I needed

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

them to insure that I followed MY mission to Awakening. These pulses of Higher Self energy overrode DNA commands that attempted to suppress the spirit.

Another example: I was in the Air Force and had shift work. Hated it. I remember saying that I wanted a Monday - Friday, weekends/holidays off job. I got that after college. Not only that, but I got a job that allowed me the freedom to work on my main incarnational mission, the Matrix 5 information. I have no doubt I have that job BECAUSE of the need for Matrix 5 to be written.

Matrix 5 was destined to come out. I remember Monroe trying to get his final book in print. He told my group that he was rejected by publisher after publisher because "the public wouldn't be able to handle the material". This is why he said he watered down the material to the weaker version it became, much to many people's disappointment. He sacrificed content for distribution. On one hand, much very important information he wrote will never come out, but it wasn't meant for him to release it. He didn't fail his mission. What he did was invaluable to those ready for it. Incompletion would not be the case with Matrix 5 which takes people beyond Monroe's valuable materials. Enter Val and his publishing house which is probably the only one who would publish my materials as is. The hell with what the public can accept.

Matrix 5 is *not* written for, *nor* does it pander to, conformity and the public, as all readers of M5 know. Due to his and our Higher Selves collaborating on this project, Matrix 5 has a worldwide readership. Matrix 5 also needed to come out at this time when computers, instant communications and EndGame are all operating. If M5 came out 300 years ago, how many people would have read it or even knew it existed? This is a *major mission event* and one that was destined, by Higher Self collaboration, to be a reality.

Incarnational missions are of all varieties, some major and some minor, but they are all *set experiences* your Higher Self requires. Again *individuality of path* is to be remembered. You must look within to YOUR Higher Self to see what YOUR path experiences are. *Look back on your life and examine decisions/events*. Which just *seemed* to fall into place in front of you? Which ones *changed* your life/outlook? Discover them and you'll discover the handiwork of YOUR Higher Self.

Higher Self Choices – Earth and Non-Earth Incarnations

Higher Selves who choose to accept the Earth Game challenge have a much more complicated incarnational path than those who choose not to go the Earth human route. The Earth Game is one with *memory blocked* and with many hundreds of incarnations going on simultaneously in many different bodies, time periods, etc.

Higher Selves who do *not* want Earth Game experience, but *do* want 3rd density experience can choose incarnations *one at a time*, sequentially in NON-Earth physicals. For example: Andromedan incarnations. When the Andromedan body has served its purpose and dies, and the Higher Self chooses to continue that experience, shim is born into a new Andromedan body with memory intact. It's like changing clothing. While this is valid 3rd density experience, you should be able to see how *slowly* the Higher Selves, who choose *only* this path, evolve. These incarnations are 'safe' but will eventually get them to higher levels.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Earth Game incarnations make for far more *rapid* development, as Robert Monroe said. When the Higher Self chooses the Earth path, the spirit has HUGE amounts of obstacles to overcome to *rediscover himself*. That they DO make it to Final Incarnations shows it is possible for ALL who choose the Earth path to succeed. Nevertheless, many Higher Selves will decline this opportunity to play it safe. This is OK. No judgment here. Each is free to choose their own path.

If you have an incarnation in the sequential, alien incarnations, you can choose to go to the Earth rapid advancement path *at any time*. Once this choice is made, that Higher Self must complete it - no backing out. They realize this *before* accepting the challenge. The amount of emotions and sensory experiences in the Earth path are unparalleled and therefore attractive to the more daring Higher Selves.

Our concern here on the Earth path is *not* what *others* are doing in other alien incarnational paths, but to discover who *we* really are and connect to *our* Higher Self which is the repository of ALL our incarnational experiences. Once this is done, then you will *know* the *direction* YOUR Higher Self, the REAL YOU, will be going. This is *why* looking inward is far more valuable than outward.

A Different Facet: Alien Higher Selves

I've given some information on non-Earther Higher Selves and some of their purposes in The Game. As we draw near to the climax of Earther 3rd density existence, it will be the conclusion for those Higher Selves on the Earther incarnational path. Those who accepted this path will be graduating to other areas of development/experiences.

What about those who did *not* choose the Earther human path? What will happen to them? Those who chose the infinitely slower, non-Earther path must still continue in their agonizingly slow (from an Earther Higher Self perspective) path of advancement. They will still desire to play The Game *even though the Earther human Game pieces are no longer in play*.

Earth will revert to a pristine state and will no longer be accessible by these aliens as Earth will be *out of phase to them*. The Higher Selves who are reptilian, Sirian, Pleiadian, Vegan, Tau Ceti, etc will slowly progress until they, too, have reached the spiritual level to no longer desire to play the 3rd density Game. Alien groups are at various stages of Advancement with some groups far more Advanced than others. They will realize that there are NO losers among the Higher Selves who were involved in The Game.

You should be able to see from Earther power struggles (many are aliens in disguise) and from bits of information on alien interactions that, even though these beings have been around for WAY longer than Earthers, Earthers have spiritually progressed in lightspeed next to the snail's pace of aliens. Remember, this is *their* choice - Law of Allowance.

So, the Orion queen and Sirian king will eventually progress onward, but how many millions more years? It doesn't matter to Earther Higher Selves who will be busy elsewhere. Alien planets/races tend to progress as a unit. Earther Higher Selves progress as individuals, a Major Key in understanding The Game's structure.

If you went to an alien planet, say Ummo, Iarga or Erra, you would find that almost everything is similar and everyone is about at the same level. Boring, from an Earther point

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

of view. True individuality is non-existent as we know it on Earth. THIS IS THEIR CHOICE. The bleed-over of conformity, that we hear so much on Earth, is ALIEN in origin and brought here by those aliens who were and still are in residence and control.

The alien Higher Selves will continue with their sequential incarnations, and that's fine because that's the way they want it to be. By the time the reptilians have reached the point where an Earther Awakened Final Incarnation is, you have no idea what marvels *you* will be experiencing. I'm not giving this information to 'start a stream' on alien Higher Selves. This is given to you to help you understand your path vs. their paths AND to give you more to consider and ponder about. Develop YOUR Higher Self's experiences/abilities and leave the aliens to their own devices.

Group vs Individual Progression
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

In *Stargate SG-1*, season 2 - episode *The Fifth Race* - the aliens, that the series, refers to as the Asgaard (really Greys), tell ultra Mid level Col. O'Neill that Earthers are not an advanced race and they can't associate with Earthers until they progress further as a people. This is the sequential path idea, one that their incarnations cling to - Advancement as a race or planet. Since the sequentials do progress as a planet, they feel that everyone must as well, hence the false air of superiority which is technologically, not spiritually based.

Earther simultaneous incarnations never progress as a group or planet. The whole basis of simultaneous incarnations is *individuality*, both in path and progression. This concept of true individuality, *the basis of higher densities*, must be discovered and embraced by the sequential incarnates at some stage of their progression. Once this is desired by that Higher Self's incarnation, *shim* will begin the Advanced stages of the sequential path.

The constant theme in many science fiction shows/movies is that Earth is 'not worthy of hobnobbing with the aliens'. This is something that the sequentials hope will delay the true Advancement of Earther Higher Selves. This is another dead end in the Game, like 'karma'. Monroe said that 'karma' exists ONLY if you *believe* it. Know that your individuality is really unique. This is one reason why breaking experiential loops is SO important. When you break these *on your own* and the ultimate decision/action to break them IS yours alone, you prove your individuality *to yourself* with "I did it". You may get assistance from others, but if you didn't use your *own* efforts, you could not succeed.

When you watch the aliens prance around (on film, tv or on Earth) and look at Earthers as food or as beneath them just remember (referring to the Matrix 5 materials) who *you* really are and who *they* really are. Remember too that it is *they* who are poking *their* noses/snouts in *our* affairs and planet and *not* the other way around.

Another Variation of Higher Selves

In the Matrix 5 materials, I've written quite a bit about simultaneous and sequential incarnating Higher Selves. Now it's time for me to give you some information about another group of Higher Selves - *those choosing NOT to play the Game*.

I've only heard of one other person even mentioning this group and that was Robert Monroe, although he never spoke more about this than the event that took place. I think it's in his second volume, *Far Journeys*, that he encounters one of these beings. Bob's out

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

exploring when he meets this luminescent form who demands worship. This briefly caught Bob by surprise. Read the book for all the details.

This meeting involved a Higher Self that has chosen not to play the Game. Remember, one's Higher Self is independent and decides what shim would like to do or not. There are benefits and liabilities from decisions on *those* higher levels just as they are on *this* 3rd density level. This example also shows the polarity of a being on a higher density. From what is written, Bob seems to have run into a Dark polarity Higher Self. Dark polarities are self-centered and have power trips along those lines.

When you have advanced enough, especially after your Final Incarnation and the remelding of all your incarnations back into your Higher Self, there are some things you *cannot* get away with in the higher densities. One of them is *deception*. Your emotions are clearly visible to all. Joy, sadness, anger, etc are all visible through the colors they tint your aura with. The luminescence is part of the Higher Self's energy and power. When Bob didn't give that Higher Self the subservience/worship that shim demanded, the being reacted badly, but did not attempt to damage Bob.

If one was to astral travel to this density, one *appears* very *small* next to the residents of this level. This is what I discovered when I found myself on one of these much higher densities, although I didn't run into a Darkside Higher Self, but another type of being (don't ask).

Higher Selves who choose to enter the Game, *either* as simultaneous OR sequential incarnates, are far in Advance of those who choose *not* to. Yes, simultaneous incarnates are the most Advanced, but sequentials are more Advanced than non-Game players. Non-Gamers know this. This is why the being didn't dare attempt anything threatening beyond intimidation with Bob. That being knew that Bob's Higher Self was watching. Connect the dots here and you'll see what I mean.

The densities higher than 3rd contain such a *massive variety of beings and energies* that you can be amazed by them. Of course your Higher Self *already* has far greater knowledge about them than you do *consciously* (part of the Game, again). The wonders of *creation* are waiting for you once you graduate/conclude from your participation in the Game. How fantastic they are, too.

Forced Conformity

Forced conformity, especially in vogue in the United States, has its origins NOT in the realms of tolerance but rather in the dark halls of alien systems (sequential incarnations). I've discussed a bit about how alien systems seem SO boring to an Earther since everyone is pretty much the same, dresses similar, acts similar and progresses as a planetary unit.

Conformity shuts down individuality and individual expression, something that Earther Higher Selves love to experience.

Earth incarnations are *intended* to be WIDELY different and thus assist the Earther Higher Self incarnates in experiences that are vastly different. A European warrior, an African tribal woman, a Native American shaman, a Western businessman and a Chinese farmer, to name only a few examples. Although aliens created the different races on Earth, they, unknowingly, set the stage for the mosaic of *experiences* that would become 'The Game' on Earth 3rd density.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

When an Earther-experience Higher Self wanted to taste *how it was* to be a *real* female, shim could incarnate as a woman in Rome or in ancient Egypt or in Atlantis or in 1500's Japan, for examples. To be a *real* male, shim could incarnate anywhere except in Western countries of the late 20th century to today. Each of the different races offered unique experiences and each area of the globe allowed totally new varieties. There was *no global conformity*.

Now, you have the Americans trying to make the world conform to *their* beliefs and lifestyles. Major *religions* are attempting to create a *planetary belief system* with the prime clash as between christian and muslim for dominance. The lists of 'you can't say' and 'you can't do' in the West (especially the US) are strong arm attempts to homogenize the population and do away with all significant differences.

This started with 'female status' (what else is new). This points the finger at the reptilians who are very rigid in their conformity and are female dominated. Now, the idiots on this planet, especially low level, mid level and minions who LOVE to *conform* have become the prime *enforcers* of this shame, which is why you don't have too many Final Incarnations in this time period. The atmosphere is horrible. The ones who resist conforming come from both the various Advanced levels AND from the polarities. The FALSE resisters are those who complain, *not* because there is conformity but because they don't conform to their *own* rigid standards. These are both the right wing, fascist types AND the left wing, ultra-liberals.

For example, Michael Moore in his '*Stupid White Men*' book is very correct on his taking on Darksider Bush & his corporate henchmen, BUT then he starts bashing the white races for *being* white with all the variations that go with that experience. This is how ultra-liberals act. The fascists will correctly complain about forcing situations of tolerance (can't be forced, must be learned) but will try to force their bogus christian religion and hate on everyone.

These are just two areas where alien/polaric manipulation is active, with the root desire to fuck up simultaneous incarnational experiences. One thing about this is that it's TOO late. *We are at the end of that cycle and these are manipulations of those in panic.*

You always have to go deeper than the surface to find out what happening on Earth these days. On the surface, it can seem fine that 'both genders are totally equal' and 'should be able to do anything the other gender does'. This was *not* true throughout history when there were major differences in the genders thus making the *experiences* vastly different. Higher Selves in these past incarnations were able to learn FAR more from this than the pseudo equality of today. It was in the Middle Ages, the fucked up 'chivalry' of the royals (alien controlled) and the desire of non-royals to *imitate them* that slowly began the fall into the chaos of today by placing females on a pedestal that they should never have been put upon. Then, in the 19th century when the alien DNA commands kicked in ... well, this has been discussed already.

This comparison can extend to everything else being *forced* on people today. It is a serious attempt to *homogenize* Earthers because the Orion Empire is returning and intends to make Earth an open member of the Empire, which has homogenous, conforming populations. Forced conformity is not something 'good'. It is anything but. Observe and always look deeper.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Intolerance, Conformity and Earther Incarnations

One of the hallmarks of difference in Earther simultaneous incarnations, as opposed to alien sequential incarnations, is the great variety of *types of people* on the planet. As I've written in earlier segments, alien worlds are homogenous in look and culture, with no more than slight differences. Take the planet Acart for example. They dress the same, have the same living styles and, from what I've read, would be terribly boring for me other than a brief visit. These people are progressing *as a planet*, as do all sequential incarnates. That means slowly and, from a simultaneous point of view, tediously.

Here on Earth, due to the simultaneous incarnating Higher Selves AND the various alien cultures that have tampered with Earther genetics, we have a huge variety of cultures and racial variations. The real bonus *here* is that, *as a simultaneous incarnating being, you can experience true variety without leaving the planet.* This assists the incarnating spirit to progress and *develop tolerance for being different.*

Intolerance comes from body ID viewpoint. When the spirit has not matured enough, the body holds control. Tolerance of differences is seen all over the different higher densities, even with polarities. *Superficial* 3rd density issues like body races, types, etc are just *non-issues* among the spiritually Advanced. If anything, being different makes one *more* interesting to the spiritually Advanced because *difference equals change potential.* The spiritually Advanced thrive on *changes and difference.*

Conformity equals stagnation. Stagnation is what the Game would like to occur, yet change exists *despite* the Game because *change overrides the Game.* Since the Game cannot stop change, it has made 'allowances' for it. Conformity is the drive for the Orion Empire and their Dark AND Light allies. Such concepts as '*be like us*', '*obey or go to eternal suffering*' or the ever-popular use of *guilt to stifle independence* are all attempts to halt change and progression.

Everyone progresses at their *own* pace and according to *their* Higher Self's plan. We have incarnates, at this time, who are everything from 'first' incarnation to Final Incarnation, hence a HUGE variety of attitudes, outlooks, etc. This is *why* I say that my materials are *my* observations and experiences and should be regarded as such and *not* 'thou must' rules that polarities want you to obey. I have also said several times that if you don't like what you read, forget it. I am nobody's 'leader'.

Leaders require followers, which is why I use the pseudonym, 'The Author'. I don't want followers or people who require that I make their decisions for them or camping out on my front porch. You have to be your own leader. If anything I've written helps *you* decide what *you* want to do, good. If you aren't interested, good. Meanwhile, my adventures continue and experiences build.

Today, America has become very unbalanced at the direction of the Game. Anyone who appears "different" is suspected of being a 'terrorist'. This, of course, is not true and the American people are being played for fools. The Americans will continue to give away their power, as per the Game's requirements and Dark polarity demands for a fascist police state with all the accompanying problems. Police states *demand* conformity. Remember that when you or your neighbors dance to the next pied piper tune out of Washington. *Germany went down a similar path in the 30's.*

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Almost all Germans were in the streets 'seig heil-ing' then as most Americans are giving the appointed president, Bush, the 'seig heils' today. When you are in Very Advanced stages, you can easily see this manipulation and you don't want to be surrounded by people who thrive on these lower levels of progression since you have moved beyond that particular stage of *experience*.

Appreciating people who are *different* than you or your background indicates a facet of *spiritual maturity*. I love talking to people different than me and hearing about their cultures, etc. It's like going to a different planet when you immerse yourself in another culture. When you do this, even if it's just for a short time, *you widen your appreciation of what's different*. This is something your Higher Self wants to experience via shim's incarnations.

Multiple Personalities – A New Perspective

As I wrote in earlier material, Earth incarnations, for those with Higher Selves, are simultaneous, not sequential, since ALL incarnations occur *at the same time*. If the physical brain is damaged in a certain way either in birth or through trauma, the body can be damaged and other incarnations can bleed through into the physical of the damaged incarnation.

The only incarnation *able* and *intended* to handle input from other incarnations (your Dominants) is your Final Incarnation. When the damaged incarnation switches to another 'personality', the incarnation's energy stream from the person's Higher Self allows unprocessed/uncontrolled free-flowing input from incarnations close in frequency (time line) to manifest their energy through the damaged incarnation's body. This could *not* happen if Earther incarnations were sequential since then there'd be only one energy stream from the Higher Self. The physical body is also very electric. Short circuits to certain areas of the brain can effect the energy stream from the Higher Self as the energy stream is filtered through the physical body.

Multiple personalities is NOT a normal situation by any means, yet it is also not the dreaded situation most people cringe from. This would be considered an *experiential choice* by the individual Higher Self. Why? Who can say *why* a Higher Self would chose this situation except that person's Higher Self. More could be accessed in the Library on Monroe level 27, for those interested in this topic.

The multiple personality syndrome is more serious to incarnations with less experience/maturity. Those of low through mid-range incarnational levels really can become quite unbalanced by this disorder and require hospitalization. Remember, society and the Empire will do almost anything to keep you from realizing who you REALLY are. If people understood multiple personalities from this perspective AND people were taught *who they are without* the religious/'scientific' bullshit, we wouldn't have all the problems we have today on Earth. Some of you will find this information helpful in verifying simultaneous incarnations as well as assisting you in understanding more about this type of experience.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

When Earth's Vibrations Get Too Heavy

I was talking with Val on the phone tonight and mentioned the very heavy, negative vibrations being generated on Earth today - victimhood, oppressive religions, female gender false-superiority, drug abuse (prescription/hard street stuff), you can't say/do anything that does not appeal to all, and so on...you get the drift. The more Advanced you are, the more sensitive you are to vibrations and these depressing ones do weigh heavy around you. We are surrounded by them at work, on tv, in print/film, etc. Fear is THE word of the current time period. When these become wearying to you, I advise you to do something that you enjoy doing.

After I got off the phone with Val, I put on the up musical, *Music Man*, on the dvd. Great, fun film. *Do what is positive-generating to you* (fuck everyone else - there are times when it should be JUST you). Ben & Jerry's? Light reading material? A fun dvd or vhs film? A hike in the mountains? A walk along the shore? Get a massage? WHATEVER it takes to break you away from the madness being generated (on purpose) in these Final Years EXCEPT escapist routes - drugs/alcohol/denials and similar.

We all need to do different things for *variety* in our lives. To be absorbed totally in one topic for months & months doesn't give you the *breaks* you need to *process* what you've learned and to *enjoy* your incarnation. The higher densities are NOT full of dour beings who never laugh but rather many beings who fully enjoy their existences. The HEAVY vibrations surrounding us now (both *people* and *electronic* generated) are part of Dark's plan. It takes a strong and Advanced incarnation NOT to get caught up in it. *Just remember to take relaxing time, pleasure time for yourself. It will make coping with the current situation easier on you.*

Observations: Matters of Balance

I've heard comments about how a couple of people ONLY want to hear of matters spiritual. Spiritual matters are the Light side of polarity. Matters dealing with the Game are Dark side of polarity. You are *unbalanced* if you ONLY want to hear about spiritual matters while incarnated on Earth OR you ONLY want to hear about physical matters. *Balance is the blending of both to serve your Higher Self.*

Yin-Yang balance is jumping from one to the other, example: noticing the Event, but failing to make appropriate *spiritual connections* (such as 'it was their time', if their Higher Self allowed it to happen, it was for the experience for BOTH dead and survivors, etc) makes you part of the Game (such as 'we have to get them/revenge', fear controlled, glue to every word the TV says even if it keeps repeating, etc).

What you're getting here is the Balance that comes to Awakened Final incarnations. You are not *all* ready for that, and that's ok. Proceed at *your* pace, BUT don't try and lecture me to 'only give spiritual information'. You probably want one of the Light sider sites where you can coo and bless each other. If you only want what's going on in the Event at the moment, you want CNN or just about any other TV channel on now. If you want a Balanced approach, you're in the right place.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observation: Faux 'Balance'

Today it seems to be popular among many Lightsiders to claim they are actually *in* Balance. As I've stated in Matrix 5, Balance has *specific qualities* to it (check previous materials for more on this subject). True Balance cannot be achieved by any 3rd density incarnation that is not an Awakened Final. While it is possible to achieve a yin-yang style balance in Very Advanced incarnations, one needs much *specific* information (path-specific info from that Higher Self, a select series of experiences, etc) *before true* Balance is able to be attained.

Just as there are wanna-be Final incarnations, there are wanna-be Balance individuals/groups. These people are *actually* Lightsiders. They seek to clash with the Game and change all (or most) of the rules. While scanning some of their declarations, these Lightsiders, in the *false claim* of Balance, are seeking to *rally the troops to do battle to make the Game in their image*. The Darkside LOVES this kind of talk, as misguided incarnations, searching for a higher way for their path, read a litany of Balance-appearing catch words and phrases then are mislead into believing this is 'the Balance way'. This is an incarnational *experience* for them.

Those people who use this faux (false/fake) balance are usually otherwise nice, mid-level Advanced incarnates *who don't want to face their true level and seek to lead and have others follow*. These are some of the wanna-be's. They are not able to grasp that *Balance does not call for followers*, ONLY Light and Dark polarities do so! While they consciously know that and say they don't want followers to their plans, nevertheless, followers flock to them and they all discuss their plans under the faux balance leader. *True Balance never does 'war plans' to change the Game*. Balance *understands* the Game and the *purposes* of it. Much of that has been discussed in the Matrix 5 materials. Balance OBSERVES the Game and points out interesting facets of it, but does not call for actions against it.

The Darksiders are thrilled that this faux balance arm of the Lightsiders is active now. *It feeds their side because the call for action will result in an equal but opposite reaction from the Darkside*. Faux balance people cannot abide just observing because they are genuine Lightsiders *who constantly seek to defeat the Dark*, one of the main tenants of the Game. Very Advanced levels, for the most part, have put away much of the 'defeat the Dark' mentality. *These incarnations are close to becoming their Final Incarnation which exists elsewhere in time.*

Another thread I've discovered with the faux balance people is that *there are alien groups behind their philosophies*. That *in itself* is a red flag to people who have read the Matrix 5 materials, especially dealing with simultaneous and sequential incarnations. Since there are aliens encouraging this faux balance, well, you connect the dots!

Something to remember is that *you should follow whatever you feel you must*. If you want the *experiences* connected with fighting the other polarity then go for it. It's *your* path and *your* experiences. It's OK. I would advise these people to see themselves *as they are* and *not* what they are not. This, of course, may not be possible for someone at that level, but will definitely occur in more Advanced incarnations for that Higher Self. It's *ALL* about *experiences*. *EVERYONE* will be able to see it *for what it is* by the time they reach their own Awakened Final Incarnation.

The Third Density Game

Observations: Information on some Basic Rules of The Game

I have told you about simultaneous and sequential incarnations and some of the implications of each. However, for those Higher Selves involved in the Game, there is one *constant*: all pre-3rd density memories are kept from the incarnations until the 3rd density path is complete. This is why even though the sequential incarnations retain their past, 3rd density incarnational life memories, they have to build from a clean slate with a first incarnation. With each following incarnation, more information is added.

The simultaneous incarnations also start 3rd density with a clean memory slate in order to participate in the Game. But this group is adding to the Higher Self's memories from *all incarnations at once, scattered throughout Earther 3rd density time periods*. In both cases, NO pre-Game memories are lost, just *hidden*.

What can work *against* spiritual advancement is the *desire for physical immortality*, a passion for the Orion Empire. BUT, when you look at reptilian royals, who are fanatics about cloning and life extensions, they don't advance spiritually. The Orion Empire reptilians are pretty stagnant spiritually, however this does serve a purpose in the Game. It is not for me to say more on their path, as our concern is our simultaneous path. Just know it all works out in the end.

Another negative on the sequential path, from a simultaneous point of view, is that they tend to choose reincarnation in the same star group, .i.e., Pleiadian, Tau Ceti, etc. They don't have the vast *variety* of Earther incarnations that simultaneous incarnates here jump around in. This severely cuts down on experiences. There are also far less gender-jumping incarnations among them. They can get comfortable in either male or female bodies and rarely hop into the other. *This is one of the reasons why, for example, the Errans of Taygeta (Pleiadian) are homophobic.*

Needless to say, those Higher Selves who don't choose simultaneous paths are definitely much less adventurous. The Game is far more complex and there are certain segments of it you must discover on your own at some point in your progression. That the simultaneous incarnates are developing so rapidly toward spiraling out (thus winning) the Game and leaving the sequentials to slowly progress on their own is *significant*. When the Earther experience is completed, ALL Earther Higher Selves will have proceeded to new levels while the sequentials continue along on their path MINUS the Earther faction. That should give you something to think about!

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Game & Participation In It

While I have said, over and over, that you *cannot* defeat The Game, nevertheless, at varying points in your individual progression, YOUR Higher Self will want the *experience* of *attempting* to confront The Game so that you *learn*. You can have revolutionary experiences such as being a German anti-Roman fighter, a Chinese Cultural Revolutionary, a Southern rebel fighter or a Zulu warrior attempting to hold The Game back from South Africa. All of these and countless others can and are experienced by Higher Self incarnations as part of The Game FOR THE EXPERIENCES. The Higher Self knows all about The Game and its rules even if the incarnation does not even know The Game exists. These *experiences* are right for YOU.

When you get to Very Advanced incarnations, you are not likely to engage in physical rebellions/controls, but *do* get involved in *mental observations* based on Other Life Incarnations you've had. By the time you reach Awakened Final Incarnation, you understand the *value* in actions as well as the position of Observer and the purpose of The Game. You realize that, experiences aside, your goal is *not* to defeat The Game but rather to *graduate* (escape) from it, to *learn the Laws of the Universe* and *incorporate these Laws into your life*. You allow The Game to proceed because it *must*, although *your* part in *sustaining* it is ending. Once you realize *that*, you can depart The Game and you no longer *want* to participate in it, you are headed for the escape hatch and your next level beyond 3rd/4th densities.

The problem with those incarnations dealing with Matrix 5 materials (when they are not yet ready), written from the perspective and position of a Final Incarnation, is that they can degrade THEIR experiences and positions into 'wanna be' Finals. *They do themselves a disservice by attempting to deny where they are and the experiences they need*. Yes, reading M5 will give you vastly new important information and, yes, you MAY alter your decisions based on it, but *you should not force yourself to be something you are not yet*. You may be, in 3 months or 3 years, or not at all in your *current* incarnation.

If you want to run to China, like that group of Australians, and protest with the Falun Gong group in Beijing (and get arrested), then do it. It is *your experience*. Just because I would or wouldn't do something does not mean that you should do what I do. Don't be a FOLLOWER. *Adapt what you agree with to fit YOUR path*. Don't worry about the rest. Trust in YOUR Higher Self to guide you to what you need to *learn*, to *know* and to *experience*. Today's times are THE most difficult since Atlantis, for various reasons. The variety of experiences is unmatched on Earth. These times are Endgame.

Participate *where you feel you must*. Leave participation in something when it is time for you to move on. DON'T fear others' opinions of you. DON'T come under others' control unless you want that experience. *The more Advanced you are, the more you resist others' opinions and controls when they seek to drag you back into The Game*. You must learn to be your own leader with NO 'followers'. As long as you encourage 'followers', you encourage people to give their power to you. Yes, this is another *experience* but one you will shed by your own Final Incarnation. This is not the same as dealing with others on a similar path as yours moving in the same direction. In that case, you walk with others and share, *but not follow*. As with all M5 materials, this message gives you something to think about and, I hope, assist you in making your decisions. You can get all kinds of advice, but the DECISION must be *your own*.

M A T R I X V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observations: Light Feeding Dark

I just read this article written by a Light-sider. The title is 'How To Think Like A Terrorist To Survive Terrorist Times'. Near the end, she has a brief paragraph entitled 'Holding The Spiritual Candle Of Light Despite The Present Darkness':

"I firmly believe that each one of us as individuals can help prevent terrorism by our prayers, energy of love and light sent throughout the world. By becoming aware."

She probably meant to say 'throughout the world by becoming aware.' Now, becoming 'aware' is one thing. It's something else to *challenge* the Dark polarity by *attacking* it with 'love & light', the Light-siders boundless *belief* of 'superiority'. THE DARK POLARITY WANTS TO BE SHOWERED WITH 'LOVE & LIGHT' BECAUSE THIS ENCOURAGES THEM TO DO EVEN DARKER DEEDS. I've said it in M5 that if 'love & light' is so effective in war times, why do they bother with armies?

Just haul out the Light-siders who can chant, coo and spray the Dark-siders with their version of 'love'. Wouldn't this have worked in WWII? Yeah, right. In the physical, the Dark-siders would have had fits of laughter and mowed them down. Remember when, in the 50's movie *War of the Worlds* when the Light-sider priest believed he could defeat the aliens by waving his bible and sending thoughts of 'love & light'? How did the aliens reciprocate? They fried his ass. THAT'S what you'll get by trying to confront Dark in that manner.

This 'love & light' shit actually *feeds* the Dark-siders, which *should* make people wonder what Dark-siders (passing as Light-siders) are pushing the Light-sider fools to believe this crap. I remember one reptilian Dark-sider who said he challenges anyone to surround themselves with 'love & light' and see if he can't harm them. However, it is in the interest of the Dark polarity to keep up this sham stance and, thereby, *use the Light-siders to feed the Dark*. These people may as well do what the Serb civilians did during that war a few years back. Put a paper bulls-eye on their shirts to make it easier for the Dark-siders to hit them (yes, the US Dark-siders at that time).

The Law of Allowance says that *Light-siders must be free to be what they are, just as are Dark-siders*. This is part of the Game. Light-siders do *not* follow this law and neither do Dark-siders. This is a law with Balance at its root and Balance is what BOTH polarities dislike. The christian bible says their god will spew out those of Balance. Well, we know about that jackass alien. So, do consider these matters when deciding what YOU want to do. There is no right or wrong, *just different experience*, BUT the *best choices* are made with *greater information*, so you are less likely to be suckered in. As with everything else, by the time you reach VERY Advanced stages, things will be made clearer to you.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Changing The Future

The person on a tv show says, "We don't know what the future holds, as it hasn't happened yet, so it can be changed". This is not going to be a long message to you all but this is an important one *to those ready to grasp it*.

In previous Matrix 5 messages, I told you that ALL Earther Higher Self incarnations, on the Simultaneous Path, are occurring at the SAME time in all time periods that each Higher Self wants to gain experiences from. Hence, your Atlantean, Egyptian, Greek, Chinese, African, etc incarnations are NOW in the *different phases* of the Game that *we* call 'time'.

Knowing this, can you change the future in 3rd density Earth's segments of the Game? NO! This is why I keep telling you that *the Game cannot be changed on a global scale*. ONLY *your* participation and Advancement (or not) can be changed.

The Lightsider fantasy I see over and over about changing the rules and scenes of the Game are completely *delusion*.

Again, these people are worried about the *external* rather than the *internal*. They don't yet grasp the importance of internal development regardless of what the *external scenery* is. The *experiences* you gain through ALL your simultaneous incarnations is what matters, *not* the *settings* that the Game has arranged. As long as your primary concern is the external (the Game), your progress is slower. Once you realize what I've been saying (or at least much of it) in Matrix 5 AND *put it into practice* to suit *your* Path, you progress in a hyper fast mode.

Can you change the Game's rules/settings - again no. Can you change HOW you play/participate IN the Game - YES! The Game continues until ALL, both sequential AND simultaneous incarnations, have completed THEIR parts of the Game. Earther Higher Self simultaneous incarnates are on the FAST track. We complete the Game FAR, FAR sooner than the sequentials. We have things to do and places to go beyond 3rd density, as I've said before.

It is WHEN you realize that YOU *are* YOUR central figure and can detach yourself from the Game (as much as is practical) via your Final Incarnation, that you really begin to spiral out of the Game, BUT the Game WILL go on. Once you have all the experiences YOU need, the rest does not matter. The Final Incarnation can gain the lion's share of experiences and is where you *tie together all experiences that your other incarnations are living*. All the bullshit of '*saving*' others is just a *distraction* from you discovering who you are, and also a violation of the Law of Allowance. Imposing your will on another (even if you are correct in your position) is Dark side, but I've talked about this before.

If you still want to participate in breeding, religion, polarity sides, etc, then DO so. It's your Higher Self's individual path and where that incarnation is at this time period. You don't belong reading Matrix 5 materials. You will only upset your physical, which still controls you, AND I *will* keep releasing materials that cause the physical and immature *spirits* consternation. After all, if despite the caveats I have place in Matrix 5, you STILL insist on reading materials you are not ready to comprehend, you deserve what YOU stirred up. I MAY have more to say on this topic, but, for now, consider what I've told you here. It's awesome!

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observations: On Feelings of Resentment and The Game

Once learning about the Game, low to mid-level Advanced WILL resent the Game because they can't understand *the mechanics* of it. The Law of Allowance says you allow them to proceed at their pace and where they are. 'Saving' others is a low to mid-level Advanced thing and not of the Very Advanced. The *resentment of incarnational levels* is ALWAYS of lower to advanced. You most certainly CAN resent *their* constant *interfering* in your stuff, however. This is a vast difference from "resenting where they are".

The Game and The Players

As I wrote in 'Changing the Future', the Game's functions are set and only *you* can free yourself from the Game, thereby winning. Just as when you play a board game, there are rules and certain things that must/will occur during the play of the game. The same goes for the 3rd density Game. The two player groups are the simultaneous and the sequential Higher Selves. These groups are further subdivided within themselves.

With the simultaneously incarnating (fast track) Higher Selves, each individual Higher Self operates as an individual unit with *experiences, events* and *time periods* chosen by each Higher Self to operate *within* the Games parameters. Within the sequential Higher Selves, they operate as a *group* and rarely, if ever, change into another group. Hence, you have the reptilian faction, the Sirian faction, the Andromedan faction and so on. In almost all cases, they proceed/Advance as a planet or group. This is VERY slow because each waits for the others to progress at a planetary rate.

Earther Higher Selves progress independently at their *own* speed. Not proceeding as a group is daunting to the sequentials as well as not retaining conscious memory of *shim's* other 3rd density lives. The one time that a Higher Self can 'change sides' is if that Higher Self decides to enter the Earther Higher Self path with all the benefits and the liabilities associated with that path. This type of switching sides IS allowed in the Game. It does not occur very often. Due to the very nature of simultaneous incarnations, it is obvious that a simultaneous can never regress to a sequential path.

That the sequential group stays within a certain race and progresses as a planet, at the minimum, shows much (to simultaneous incarnates) about their limitations. Yes, they have all incarnation memories, but their experiences are limited to that race and racial development. *The one element that all sequentials have in common is FEAR. In this case, the fear is being born into each incarnation without memories of other incarnations.* It is a courageous Higher Self that takes the simultaneous path, as Robert Monroe said.

Simultaneous incarnates choose all the different races on Earth and can experience segments of the various alien cultures *vicariously* through the races that the alien cultures engineered here on Earth after the Orion Empire did their genetic 'thing' to Ancient Earthers. This is ALL part of the Game. Simultaneous incarnations include black African groups, Asian varieties, various European cultures and so on. Each different Earth *culture* was formed by *copying alien races* who tampered with Earther humans eons ago. This is an enormous advantage over the 'single race'/'evolve as a planet' path that the sequential incarnates Advance in.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Much of the Game's strategies involve working *against* the simultaneous incarnates. The sequentials use all manner of blocks/obstacles to keep this group from winning at the Game. However the Game IS geared for the simultaneous TO WIN by departing from the Game before the sequentials. The main burden for the simultaneous incarnate is *to regain your spiritual identity*. Huge clues for your spiritual identity are found within the Laws of the Universe.

Once you discover YOUR spiritual identity AND *live it*, you are well on your way to graduating. *If you intellectually know it, but choose not to live it, you still have a way to go in your development*. The sequential aliens will come in second place, in the Game, but they, too, will eventually graduate and the 3rd density Game will be over. Lots for you to think about here.

The Game and The Players – Part II

While I've given you more on the Game, from a galactic viewpoint, I now will give you more information on the Game *players* - the Higher Selves. You may have heard that the reptilians are the oldest race in the galaxy. You have heard that there are many races that are FAR older than Earthers. Earthers are considered as having 'far to go' to reach these aliens in most areas (in all areas if you were to believe aliens). Now, get ready for a different perspective.

It's sequential vs. simultaneous incarnations in this spotlight. Sequential incarnating Higher Selves have one incarnation at a time, retaining conscious memories of their incarnations at birth. This, as one can see, is a SLOW process of development.

Simultaneous incarnations occur in *all time periods since the genetic alteration of Ancient Earthers*, thus allowing that individual Higher Self to receive tremendous inputs of information, emotions and sensory experiences at the same time. This is the FAST track of development. *The caveat here is that the incarnating Higher Self will have NO memory of who shim is when shim begins the Earther path, but will have to find ways to relearn who shim is.*

So, here you have an ancient history of sequential incarnations slowly gathering information and (mostly) *controlled experiences*. Due to these sequential incarnations genetic tampering with Ancient Earther humans, a window of opportunity had opened up for those Higher Selves daring enough to risk the challenge that we know as the Earther incarnational path.

This rapid advancement has *spooked* the aliens AND the polarity addicts. Various methods are being used at this time to try and halt or reverse the advancements made. They *know* what the 2012 period brings and they would like to undo it. When the Earther 3rd density period is over, these successful Higher Selves will move into higher densities to gather vast, NEW experiences. Meanwhile, those who prefer the slower, safer path will continue to their own conclusion much farther down the road. After the Earther graduation, Earth will be off limits to aliens as the Planetary Spirit reaches shim's own full potential.

Alien races proceed as a group. Everyone is pretty much at the same level. Earther humans proceed individually, thus you have a wide variety of people at all times in history. Some alien groups would like us to believe that we have to 'mesh as a whole' and become as they are. This is interference by the sequential Higher Selves that must be ignored. ANYTHING

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

or ANYONE who tries to get you to change your Higher Self's Path is playing a game action of 'derail the simultaneous'. *That Final and Dominant incarnations are spread over most 'time' periods is part of the protection so that the sequential aliens cannot swoop down and break Game rules.* As stated in other materials in Matrix 5, if one of them does try to break Game rules, the individual Higher Self WILL interfere *directly* to prevent an unwarranted change of shim's Plan.

Think of the difference in the two incarnational paths this way - *the ULTIMATE role-playing game with a twist. Sequential incarnations are playing a single game (role) at a time. Simultaneous incarnations are playing hundreds and hundreds of games (roles) at the same time.* I have had over 1600 incarnations, so my Higher Self is involved in 1600+ DIFFERENT role playing games *at one time AND* processing all of the *experiences* learned from them.

This means that one Higher Self, who has had *sequential* incarnations for millions of years, can be experientially surpassed by another Higher Self who has been in Earther incarnations for only thousands of years. The aliens may like to have us *think* that technology is connected to advancement, but this is not true. *It's spiritual development that counts, NOT technology.* Hence, we have the Earth 'quarantine' while the alien meddlers still meddle.

The Earther experience seems to be concluding around 2012, while the sequential incarnational path will continue until it reaches its own conclusion. This gives you something to think about, a whole NEW perspective on the Game of 3rd density.

Observations: Where the idea of "We Are All The Same" Comes From

Incarnates below Very Advanced in their progression LOVE to say 'we are all the same' and 'you're no better than anyone else'. These catch phrases are used when the person feels insecure with their position in life. While it's true we are all in a human body, we are definitely anything but 'all the same' spiritually.

The 'you're no better than anyone else' is an *alien originated trick used to try and make people conform* to what the GROUP *thinks* you should be. This is because on alien worlds everyone IS pretty much the same and the whole planet/race progresses as a unit. This is sequential incarnations. The aliens disguised on this planet do seek to impose their values on Earthers and this is one of them. *The prime alien agenda* seems to be to keep Higher Self incarnates from *recognizing who they are.*

The Andromedan group uses lofty language on Earthers "you are Pa'Taal, so high and developed" then goes on lecturing listeners (through the contactee or the web moderator) on 'how you should live your life'. If Earthers are who *they* say we are, it should be the other way around. However this is THEIR scam and agenda. Remember *any Higher Self who isn't part of the simultaneous Earther incarnational system is in the other side of the Game trying to keep us from discovering who we really are.*

I had one guy tell me earlier this year, 'except for everything you know and can do, you're no better than me'. Doesn't that phrase just make you wonder how that brain operates? It IS all about progression, BUT it isn't a race so there's no need for jealousy as *every Higher Self will eventually get to the same level BUT not at the same time.*

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The *jealousy* thing is a reptilian command to try and hold back developing Higher Selves. It is popular among mid-level and, more so low-mid Advanced levels wrapped up in the Light polarity. Even so, *the origin is with the sequential incarnations.*

If the world were populated with 'only' Very Advanced and higher spiraling Higher Selves, you wouldn't have the mess we're in, you wouldn't have the Red Cross begging for blood (and not for what they say it's for) yet turning away any man who has had sex with just one man since 1977, catholic schools banning Harry Potter because he doesn't credit 'god' with anything, Jerry Falwell blaming the attacks on liberals, gays and anyone else who doesn't bow to his 'god', people attacking indians and american muslims for what happened (you don't see them attacking christians because McVey was a christian or the Klan is a christian group) and so on. [Ed.- You also wouldn't have the situation in the movie *Contact* where belief in an external 'god' was a requirement for participation in novel experience.]

We are FAR from being 'all the same' and there *are* incarnates 'better than others' *because they earned it.* This is another example of simultaneous incarnations for you. Since everyone's Final Incarnation, Dominants and Very Advanced are scattered all over the *time phases*, you DO have everyone different. I'm not including minions and aliens who live among us. They are trying to be spoilers/roadblocks for the Higher Self Earthers. Don't you see how *the more difficult they make it for us, the faster we progress and the more we learn?* Hang in there.

Also, the information I've given you in M5 is unique, and its *own* Wild Card, but on an *individual* level, *not* global or Game shattering. This Wild Card can rapidly advance YOUR outward spiral IF you *choose to adapt any of it to fit your Path.*

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Sequential Influence and The Game

Sirius - The Dog Star

In reading some works on Sirius, the authors correctly state that the Sphinx has the body of a dog (not a lion, as supposed by some including astrologers). The face of the Sphinx is that of a woman, not a man. The proper interpretation of this is the female (Orion queen) is the 'head' of her Sirian allies (the dog body). Sirius is said to sit at the feet of Orion in the sky. Egyptian god, Horus, is linked with the "dog star". These are just a few of the references pairing the canine and the star Sirius. This is due to the wolfish appearance of the brutal Sirian warriors. [Ed.- The Sirians have a love of eating their enemies alive while in battle.]

When the Sirians tried to invade the Orion Empire Ages ago, they failed and made a treaty with the Orion Empire for an alliance. The Sirians were very vicious and usually devoured the residents of a conquered planet. After making their treaty with Orion, Sirius was told to refrain from that practice, as slaves and a source of food were required (farm planets). Sirius is still providing front line soldiers for the Orion Empire. The term 'dog soldiers' comes from the reference to Sirius being the foot troops of Orion. This term is still used today for the lower military.

The appearance/behavior of a Sirian being is very similar to the 2 hunters shown in the first season of *Farscape* on the Sci-Fi channel. As soon as I saw them, I said, "That's what the Sirians look like." In this series, they are called Vocarions and the two in this show have the dogish names of Rorf and Rorg. The Sirian Empire is *male dominated*. The Orions do not interfere in this. To see a color picture from that *Farscape* episode, use this address (www.scifi.com/farscape/journeylogs/blood.html) and scroll down to the bottom. The picture on the right is VERY close to what a Sirian looks like. Watch the episode *Till The Blood Runs Clear*. *Farscape's* first season is available in VHS/DVD.

When the genetic scientists came to Earth, an *Orion royal female* and a *Sirian royal male* were *both* in charge of the experiments on Earth. These two eventually formed *the rebel group* that I have mentioned elsewhere in Matrix 5. I suggest Robert Morning Sky's "LA Transcript" for more written details on this. There is FAR more on this topic in the Library on 27. I hope this new information on this ally of the Orion Empire will assist in your understanding in the nature of the Game. These are also *sequential* incarnations, as are all alien to Earthers are. As with Orion, they are *not* open to spiritual advancement, but rather Dark polarity control.

Sirius/Orion Involvements

As covered elsewhere in my material, Sirius is *male* dominated and Orion is *female* dominated. Due to their uneasy alliance because of Orion's superior *technology*, Sirius is the seat of Orion's dog soldiers (front line troops). Ancient Earth was the object of both Orion and Sirian genetic scientists. Both Sirius and Orion examples are found all over Earth today. Some are listed below.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The goddess (mary) worshipping church of Rome (Orion) *started* the Orion/Sirian conflict on Earth when it invaded *Sirian (muslim) male dominated lands* - the Crusades. This conflict is still on-going. The Protestant Revolution was *Sirian incursion into Orion domination*. This is even further complicated by the Orion queen and Sirian king in conflict with the rebel reptilian queen and rebel wolfish king who worked together to carve their own empire from the Orion Empire. The rebels, who are just as vicious as the Orion/Sirian royals, are now not only infighting, but also dealing with newer Orion and Sirian Empire factions.

Orion factions include the catholic church, Greek/Russian orthodox, wicca and other religions who are primarily goddess oriented. *Sirian factions* include muslim, protestant, mormons and jews, all god oriented. Polygamy, still practiced by muslims and formerly by the mormons, is Sirian. Mormons, while they don't practice polygamy today, still *believe* in it. Their church teaches that in mormon heaven #1, ALL men will be polygamous with hundreds or thousands of wives all working in spiritual kitchens and having, although painlessly, spirit children while the god-husband creates worlds. This, of course, is pure mythology. Interestingly enough, catholics are the current largest practitioners of polygamy. ALL nuns wear a wedding ring. If you ask them why, they'll tell you that they are 'brides of christ', the biggest polygamist of ALL history.

Divisions are even deeper between rebel queen/king and homeworld/Empire queen/king. *Muslims are rebel king. Jews are homeworld/Empire king. Catholics are homeworld /Empire queen.* The rebel queen's representative, the Ninhursag - Elizabeth II, sides with the rebel king, hence England supports protestant (rebel king) Northern Ireland over catholic (homeworld/Empire queen) Ireland. Even so, sometimes lines blur and manipulations are extensive. This is a simplification, but you get the idea. Infighting is permitted within these groups by both Orion and Sirius.

Motherlands are Orion oriented. Fatherlands are Sirian oriented. Conflicting parties, both Sirian factions - Israel and Arabs, were summoned to the White House under the Clinton administration for mediation. Why? *The US is Orion faction.* Orion is top cow in the alliance. The Orion US summons both Sirian factions to Washington and both dutifully come. Now why would the Arabs come since the US is overtly pro-Israel? Because *Sirius submits to Orion dictates in most cases.* This over simplifies something that could easily be written in a book as there are so many details and variables. Now with Bush jr in the White House, the tilt is to the rebel queen and Israel is held less in favor. *Don't get overly caught up in these details as they can keep you from paying attention to your Path.*

Due to the planned return of the Orion queen, the DNA command sequence of female dominance became active in America, Canada and Great Britain in the second half of the 1800's. This has rapidly snowballed into the current situation we have today in Orion sponsored lands. The UN's Women's Conference, held in 2000, pointed the Orion Finger at Sirian lands of male dominance to conform. **EVENTUALLY THEY WILL HAVE TO.** This will show Sirius taking second place to Orion. Although on the Sirius system, male dominance is permitted, as on other Sirian controlled planets, it is not permitted on planets claimed by Orion. Orion claims Earth. The time of the rebel confusion is almost over and Orion is once again exerting its control from Mintaka.

There is FAR more that can be said about these matters. Use your own discernment. Both Sirian and Orion are *of the body*. This includes their religions. The cross, crucifix and star

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

of David are all examples of slavery to false gods. The false gods are of Orion and Sirius origin.

Observation: The Truth Is (NOT) Out There

I had watched the series finale of *Earth Final Conflict* today. The first four seasons were pretty good. This fifth and last season was terrible, with Orion DNA commands running rampant. At the end of the episode, one dead common, mid level Earther comments to another how everyone wants to know the answers to THE questions of life: 'Who are we?' and 'Why are we here?'. He says the answer *has to be* OUT THERE in space and they agree to go with the last Taelon to search OUT THERE for the answers.

I guarantee that no Earther Higher Self incarnate can get the answers to these questions OUT THERE with the *sequential* incarnates! No way! Never!

Looking *externally* for these answers is all a low, mid and lower through mid-Advanced level quest. Religions tell us to turn to *external deities* (already well covered in the M5 materials) and count on beLIEvers. This is necessary for your development AT THOSE STAGES *to cause you to be restless at the empty answers you find*. This is part of the Game and part of the alien efforts to keep Earther Higher Selves from finding the truth.

In the mid-Advanced levels, restless activity reaches its climax with the abandoning of ALL religions, conventional/new age/ancient. The abandoning of beLIEf will ease your progression into the Very Advanced levels.

Robert Monroe told me directly that *the only way to TRUTH is to go within and reject what is pandered without*. He told me that 10 years ago and, with other assistance from him, I found the vast wealth of going within. This personal wealth is more valuable than anything external, yet you cannot access this wealth *totally* until your Awakened Final Incarnation, wherever shim may be in time.

As you know from the many messages I've shared on this topic, once you have this access and knowledge, the Game has lost its control over you because you can no longer be manipulated by it. All the caveats of the Game, that I've discussed in M5 and beyond, become second nature to you. If you've read the materials, you know what I mean. If you haven't read the materials, you must do so if you want to know.

The answers that the two, dead common mid levels want answered have been answered in Matrix 5.

The answers are SO simple and easy to understand that they are rejected by the lesser Advanced because they want something complex, EXTERNAL and deity controlled. The 'someone to take care of me syndrome'. When they find out it's ALL about *themselves* and *their* Path, it causes a radical readjustment of their thinking. Their Higher Self rejoices when shim's incarnations bridge this gap in the Game and begin the spiral out process.

The *X-Files* has used the phrase 'The Truth Is Out There' for years. They want the viewers to look *externally* for their Path. The Game wants you to look *without*. When you are ready, finally ready, to hear the answers to the questions of the mysteries of life, you can receive them from *your own Higher Self* who can verify what I've written about them in Matrix 5. Matrix 5 should be used as a *bridge* to YOUR Higher Self and *not* the 'omega of all'. These

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

are *my* experiences and discoveries. Put your trust, as I've said over and over again, in YOUR Higher Self.

TV Aliens and Earth

Watching *Star Trek*, *Andromeda* and other science fiction shows and films, Earthers are being fed myths in regard to alien races. Each alien race on TV, such as Vulcan, Klingon, etc, is *depicted as composed of the various sub-categories of races on Earth*. We see white, black, oriental, etc Vulcans, for example. This is just *not* how it really is on alien planets.

The REAL alien races are quite unique to each other and homogeneous - reptilian Orion, wolfish Sirian, Nordic Pleiadian, etc., do *not* come in a variety of sub-categories as do Earth humans. Orion differences are in *winged* for royals and *non-winged* for the rest. More examples: Billy Meier's Pleiadians from Erra are all Nordic appearing, while he also interacted with a woman from Deron where the people on that planet are of a black race. There is no such thing as a white or yellow Deronese. Yet Earther TV would like you to think so, even if it is science fiction.

What's up with the Earth? Are the various races, currently on the planet, the original hodge-podge of inhabitants? NO! I have touched on the original Earth humans in other writings, the pre-divided gender beings of the ancient past. They were not of the various sub-categories that we have had for millennia. [Ed.- See *Ancient Earth – Loss of Innocence*]

The various human sub-categories of today on Earth are the result of tremendous alien genetic tampering experiments. True, they first began by splitting the Earth being into 2 genders, thus attacking the First Law of the Universe. This was part of Dark's plan. *It is also a fallacy to think of race as being simply shades of skin color, since much more is involved.* At one time, there were as many as 20 different types of races on Earth resulting from genetic experiments. Remnants of Earth's blue race are said to still exist hidden in southern Asia.

In subsequent experiments, human genes were altered by adding reptilian Orion, wolfish Sirian and Earth ape genes (among others) into the newly genderized Earth human. *They also mixed human and animal genes.* This still goes on today in the Dulce genetics labs. As a point of interest, the ban on eating pork by certain religious groups as being 'unclean' is NOT due to 'a dirty animal', but rather because *there are human genes in pork and pork is said to taste like human.* Another genetically created animal is the *cat*, which has reptilian components (eyes and hisses like a snake/lizard). These are both from Atlantean genetic experiments. [Ed.- Cats have blood types A, B and AB, similar to some humans.]

While there were about 20 different human sub-categories, the first one created was for heavy labor in the mines for their alien masters. By incorporating Orion, Sirian and a significant amount of ape genes, the Empire had it's first slave race which are, in modern times, today's Africans. Through time, black Africans have been a slave race to more than the aliens. They were, unfortunately, slaves to Egypt, Arabs and western European christians. The ROOT of all this trouble comes from the alien genetic scientists. This race had a specific purpose for the aliens, but not all races did. Most of the other races were just experimentation prompted by genetic curiosity.

The European white race turned out to be quite vicious. While they have been able to conquer other races around the globe, no other race has been successful in returning the

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition

Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

'favor'. The Huns of Asia and the Turks and the Arabs were all halted in their expansions when they took on Europe.

Through inter-racial breeding, the traits of the races have crossed over. A majority of American blacks have European traits because of being forced to breed with christian slave owners. It is not necessary to go into more detail on this, although, if interested, the Library on Monroe Focus Level 27 has enough details to satisfy the most demanding Virgo.

Another item of interest - *dark hair and brown eyes are native to Earth humans*. Eyes other than brown and hair other than dark are of *alien* origin. Also, if the RH factor of your blood is *negative*, such as B- or O-, there is an *alien factor in your blood*.

The point is that if the Orion and Sirian Empires hadn't tampered with Ancient Earth, this planet would not be where it is today. The other point is the Earth human of today is an *artificial creation*. If TV/film aliens strove for accuracy, their aliens would be each of a single race per planet, but then TV tries to lure the viewer into *false senses of security, conformity and superiority*. It just is not so. There are many wonderful aliens and many vicious aliens with all kinds in between. However, the Game is full of illusions and deceptions that Dominant and, especially, Final Incarnations must see for *what they are*. Remember also that you are NOT your body and, to be awakened, *you must eliminate the body/race/gender identification* from your knowledge of who you *really* are.

Observation: Higher Self Intervention On TV

The Sci-Fi channel had 2 new documentaries on television this past weekend. One was a 2 hour update on Roswell which included a "smoking gun". This was General Ramey's memo, held in his hand, when he's posing with the faked weather balloon materials. They didn't count on future technology being able to read that memo. It includes a reference to a "disk" and "victims". This, in itself, is worth seeing, although they don't show it until near the end of the 2 hours. The rest of the program is loaded with the usual government threats to witnesses and a rehash of the Roswell materials. The Roswell event is 55 years old. *With the impending return of the Orion Empire*, there is an increase in interest in Roswell/aliens and lots of *War of the Worlds*, V, etc., being shown on television. It seems that rarely a week goes by when I don't see *War of the Worlds* on one channel or another.

The companion documentary on Sci-Fi immediately followed the Roswell program. This one centers on abductions (*Abduction Diaries*). The most interesting one involves a middle aged woman who certain aliens were tampering with. Once, when they were threatening her, a glowing being came in and drove the aliens out. The being referred to himself as "we" when communicating to the woman. This was a Higher Self intervention. The "we" is most likely the Dominant Incarnations of that Higher Self.

The Higher Self will intervene if *any* situation threatens the path/experiences that the Higher Self has chosen for an incarnation. This is a *part* of the Game given to simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves. When the Higher Self intervenes in such a dramatic manner as demonstrated in this documentary, aliens will scatter. The intervention can come to ANY of the Higher Self's incarnations. The Higher Self has shim's plan for the *entire* Game and knows each incarnations *part* in that plan.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The sequential incarnates, as you know from the Matrix 5 materials, have interfered/tampered with Earthers for a LONG time. Once the situation of the Game was set and the simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves joined in the Game, the aliens have been attempting to throw a monkey wrench in the works and try to ruin it for the simultaneous.

Most of the time, this has been looked on as a *challenge* by the simultaneous Higher Selves and something they can *overcome* or *adapt* to. BUT, when the sequentials try something that would be impossible to overcome without direct Higher Self intervention (such as premature death), where the something involves stopping the Advancement, the Higher Self WILL undertake a *direct intervention*. If you are able to watch the Sci-Fi channel, take a look at this intervention.

Observation: Taken
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

Sci-fi channel is broadcasting the new, 10 part mini-series *Taken*. As of this writing, I've watched the first 2 episodes. The heightened alien exposure on tv and film indicates something is probably 'up' with the aliens (see other alien-related segments of *Matrix V*). Sci-fi channel said their November 02 two hour update special on Roswell, followed by *Abduction Diaries*, garnered them very high ratings and placed these programs in the top 10 of the week. Refer to my segment on these two November programs.

Now it's *Taken*. Previews were advertised for at least 6 months. Stephen Spielberg is the person behind *Taken* and it shows in the production. Sci-fi reruns its programs. If you miss the first run, they usually rerun it several times.

* *Taken* opened with a highly interesting scene in the first episode. This was not repeated in the second episode. The whole tv screen begins as white. It moves slowly out to reveal 2 stars. Next is another full white screen and a brighter, more impressive star shows as the view retreats. What they are showing is the belt of the constellation Orion. The third, more impressively displayed star (right side) is Mintaka, home star of the Orion Empire! The Orion belt is even at the correct angle of increasing from left to right. How interesting that the focus is on the reptilian queen's royal star.

The camera moves next through the asteroid belt. The asteroid belt is what remains of the planet destroyed by the Orion/Sirian Empires ages ago. After this is Earth's Moon, then Earth itself. The implication, *for those who know*, is that the asteroid belt should serve as a reminder to Earthers that this can be their fate as well. Why didn't they move from Mintaka directly to Earth? The lesson is not so significant. The Orion Empire, although preferring not to create another asteroid belt where Earth is, would not hesitate to do so if the reptilians thought this was their only option. With an eye to the future and what I know, I can say that the Earth, despite what the reptilians and their allies may plan, will *not* wind up as another asteroid belt at their whim. Another message in this opener is that Orion is returning.

If you haven't seen the opening scene of the first episode, make sure you watch it when it reruns. Also, I suggest taping it, then running the tape slowly to catch all that I've mentioned. It is more dramatic when you see Mintaka, glowing as they have it, in slow mode.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

*Next that I want to draw your attention to is the type of Grey aliens (Sheti) that has been shown in the first two episodes. This was *not* the type of alien that crashed in Roswell, but this is the type that the government wants you to focus on. They are part of the Orion Empire. The Grey shown in these episodes is a violent type. Also note the man in the small room where they are holding the alien. He's chanting away in Hebrew. The interesting tie here is there is the "Jehovah" alien group that has a distinct interest in the Israelis. Draw your own conclusions here.

*In episode two, the giant squirrel tricks one boy into following him. This is a common alien trick is used especially on children in the abduction scenarios. *Taken* shows it well. Read *Matrix II* for much more on the aliens and this type of trickery. This carries over to the astral with some of the recently dead. I am referring to the Light Trap and the creation of images to lure the newly dead into a false sense of security. Read my previous segment on this subject and refer to *Matrix II* for even more.

*Early on in episode two, we are taken to Groom Lake in 1958. There is *a lot* of information on Groom Lake - volumes. Pay attention to the 2 aircraft in the scene as the evil Army officer, Owen the murder/traitor, is walking to the hangar with his Nazi scientist. When you look at those craft, you will see they are not the simple jets of the 50's. Groom Lake is a real hive of activity above and, more so, below the ground.

*One lesson that you see over and over in the two parts is that you should *NEVER* trust the government. The military (as well as political officials) take oaths to protect the country from enemies "foreign and domestic". This is a farce. They are only interested in protecting their own interests (and, more so, those above them) and not the people. In the latter 40's when the Roswell event happened, people still beLIEved that the government was there to help the people. Yet, the eyewitnesses of the Roswell event and related were routinely threatened by the government which excels in lies and denials for *their* own interests. This is another topic you can find so much on and David Icke's materials are great on this. I will be giving more observations on *Taken* as it progresses. Meanwhile, watch and observe!

Observation: Taken - Second Commentary
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

The Sci-Fi Channel's series, *Taken*, is really a major series on abduction and sequential alien tampering in modern Earther lives. Part 7 of 10 is the latest shown. Here are my comments since my observations on parts 1 and 2:

* "We would never do anything to harm a civilian. We would never do anything to a civilian against his will." So said the Dark government representative, Owen Crawford, who murders whenever he found it suited his purpose. Over and over you see how the government lies, kills and imprisons those who they want or who interfere with their Dark agenda. The statements they make about 'never harm' are really laughable. The government *WILL* do *anything* to *anyone* they want to. The government will do anything to a civilian that is against the civilian's will *if* it suits their purpose. The government is *NOT* your friend, nor is it looking out for your best interests. If you think it is, you aren't even ready to scan the index of Matrix 5! It is in the Advanced stages that you learn of the government's extremely Dark nature and insidious deceptions. When this occurs, you have begun to see things as they *really* are.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

*Shape shifting and other alien technological trickery play through the series. Aliens shape shift to look like others to gain one's confidence. Aliens shape shift into humans. This is all very true. Alien craft, in this series, disguised to look like a circus truck, a restaurant or other harmless Earther object in order to not alert the abductee. Alien shape shifting is discussed in Matrix 5 and in David Icke's books. This is a reality and it is common. Your Higher Self is well aware of what is really going on, but the Game must go on.

*Note the prominence of red and blond haired women that the aliens deal with. This is significant. I suggest, if you are interested in knowing more about this, check David Icke's site, www.davidicke.com, and check out Arizona Wilder's video tape where the *blond/red* hair figures prominently with the reptilians. *Red hair is most valued by them for their ritual purposes.*

*The abilities that Allie shows are Higher Self manifestations that would NOT occur, except in the rarest of cases, on 3rd density. They would like you to believe that by mixing Orion allied Grey with Earther human genetics, a 'super being' would exist. This is NOT true. This is what the aliens would like us to *believe*, however. Not only that, but they want us to *believe* that the alien genes are superior, when, in actuality, *they are inferior*. This 'blending of alien/human' is *part of the sequential Higher Selves moving against the simultaneous Higher Selves in the Game*. This is part of their *attempts* to move Earth out of the simultaneous path and into the sequential path. The mass teleportation at will by Allie at the end of the 7th part just would *not* happen as shown. This is part of the deception of merging alien with Earther physical bodies. *Nothing* magical would happen. It's the alien technology 2-step, smoke and mirrors deception to keep Earthers in awe of aliens and their technological dog and pony shows.

*They continually hint that the government does not know as much as people think they do. Actually, the government knows MUCH more than people think they do. There is more going on with *Taken* than they would like you to believe.

Observation: Taken - Final Notes

(Special Gold Edition Segment)

The 10th and final part of Taken just aired on the Sci-Fi channel. For those who have yet to watch the series, be sure and have your crying tissues for the last half hour. Taken is not a real story. There is no real Allie or any other of these characters, although some characters are based on real people. When you see the show, you should be able to see who I mean, especially the man in the mobile, 4am radio broadcasting mobil home.

Some features of the end part of the series to note:

*Several people, in the show, marvel at Allie's ability to "manifest though" in the physical. What Allie does, primarily the huge alien show seen in Part 8, would be something that a Higher Self could easily do, but would not do via an Earther physical. This is part of a deceptive idea that the sequential aliens would prefer Earthers to *beLIEve*. "This is the next step in the evolution of life", one person states talking about Allie. What you should easily notice here is that *EVERYONE* in this series is totally wrapped up in external and body ID matters. That is where the aliens are and where they want us to be. As for manifesting thought, we all do that all the time. Our thoughts manifest on the astral which is one reason why the lower astral is so cluttered. It is part of our ability as Higher Selves that shines

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

through even the many filters the aliens installed in our Earther bodies. Also, when you are on the astral, you have instant gratification by making whatever you desire to manifest. Watch the film, *What Dreams May Come*, to see some great illustrations of this.

*Time manipulation - This was demonstrated several times in the series, but the largest display was at the end of Part 7 when Allie shifted a group of people out of time for over 2 hours. This is another Higher Self ability. The aliens have versions of this that are technologically, not naturally, generated. The problem with these displays of abilities by Allie is that they are tying ALL of this to a merging of Earther and alien physical bodies.

THIS IS A LIE! They would like you to believe that the aliens are some 'masters of Higher Self powers'. This is just not the case. Our Higher Selves move through time as simultaneous incarnations as easily as you move from one room to another. It has nothing to do with physical bodies or technology.

*People, in the series, talk about how "advanced" the aliens are, all the time bowing to their technological superiority. I have been warning about this throughout Matrix V. "We are so behind where they are, but where Allie is 'shows the future' and where we are going" - yeah, right. The aliens admit that they are 'emotionally challenged', so to say. They claim they have 'no emotions' but are astounded by the wide range of Earther human emotions. Yes, indeed. It's not that they have 'no emotions' as the series stated, it's that most have survival emotions only - fear, anger, hate, etc. The aliens have widely commented on Earther emotional ranges. This is due to the simultaneous nature of our Path. As I have said elsewhere in Matrix V segments, the aliens have been trying to duplicate the benefits of the simultaneous path using technology. They are trying to have their cake and eat it too. This particular goal will NOT be reached and their efforts are in vain. They aren't spiritually Advanced enough to recognize that, so they keep trying.

*"A thousand voices talking at once" is what Allie's mother said when she tries to mentally tune in to the aliens. These are Grey aliens and they have a hive mind. This was also demonstrated with Star Trek's Borg collective. The hive mentality is the height of conformity and an icon of several sequential alien groups. Individuality is not found with these types.

*What is it with all that red hair in this series? In an earlier observation of *Taken*, I mention the high visibility of blondes and red heads. Blondes are dirt common today with females, but not because they are natural. Statistics say that only 1 in 20 is a natural blonde. Red hair is even less common, but in *Taken*, they were seen among several of the main characters. Again I refer you to Arizona Wilder's video tape, from the David Icke site, to discover the importance of these two colored hairs. The reptilians particularly have a use for these people.

*The sacred, alien-Earther, female child - This has been seen before almost 20 years ago in another mini-series, *V and V - The Final Battle*. In this case it was the 'star child' born of an Earther female and a reptilian male. 'Mystical powers' were hers to command. Rent these 2 mini-series for the whole show. The 'star child' and Allie are both supposed to be held up for awe by Earthers. In both cases, Orion Empire reptilians and Greys are involved in breeding. Also notice that it is the female icon both times. This is the Orion Empire propaganda for Earther consumption. After all, the Empire is female-ruled. This (female icon) is, of course, the opposite of such major manifestations since it is the male body that is the generator of energies. Allie kept getting pooped and fall down tired after using her

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

powers. This called for loads of long hugs from her parents in attempts to recharge her batteries. Charlie, her father, was the source of energy for both females. When mumsie used her energy up, she needed to run to Charlie to recharge. Charlie was the 'electrical outlet' for both females. Remember the Matrix V materials when you observe the propaganda.

This was a very well done series. I'm sure that many of you will be able to glean a lot of interesting observations on your own from Taken. It seems that the main points that they want you to accept are:

- The aliens are hopelessly more advanced than Earthers
- Earthers benefit when breeding with aliens even though it can be disturbing at the time
- The aliens are so advanced that they "lost" their ability to have a full range of emotions
- The aliens are so innocent acting in their abductions/manipulations of Earthers
- Surrender interpretations of whatever you are not ready to comprehend or deal with, as of yet, to the aliens who can handle it better since they want us to believe that they are spiritually superior.
- The government is vile and cannot be trusted. (this IS true)
- The aliens will help us in our next steps in evolution

Other than the government point, the others are PURE sequential alien deceptions. I have been warning that they intend to make Earth a sequential planet and deny our simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves a place in this galaxy. Remember that propaganda is not limited to government and religions. The aliens also engage in huge propaganda manipulations on Earth. Taken is one of them presented in semi-fictional theatrics. Very interesting series. You never know what you may find hidden in there.

Revelation: Abduction Bottom Line

(Special Gold Edition Segment)

With Sci-Fi's mini-series *Taken*, *Abduction Diaries*, and countless other alien abduction films, books, etc., the creation of *hybrid beings* composed of Earther human and alien (Grey and reptilian) is reported over and over. You don't hear of other types of aliens engaged in this activity. Why?

In *Matrix V* segments, I have mentioned that one of the considerations that the Orion Empire is seriously contemplating for Earth is the destruction of the current planetary occupants to be replaced with another. I've also discussed the Ancient Earthers in contact with the Orion/Sirian Empire's genetic scientists and what occurred there. Now for something you haven't heard yet - the *purpose* of these hybrid experiments is to *search for* and *attempt to create* a *new* form of life to take up residence on Earth *after* Earther humans have been 'disposed of', and they have *no* intention of telling you that.

The Greys (Sheti) work for the reptilians. The *purpose* of the abductions is to analyze and get samples from many Earthers in order to use what the aliens find "useful" from the current population to incorporate into the next *intended* residents. Forget the old 'dying race' crap that the Greys like to use to trigger sympathy for them with Earthers. That is a smoke screen. The hybrids they create are *not* the final product they desire, but they are a *step* in the direction that they seek. Hybrids are further manipulated, but this is not viewed by Earthers.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Another goal of this hybridization project is yet another attempt to duplicate simultaneous incarnation benefits *without* taking the simultaneous path. In a previous segment, I told you that the aliens are not spiritually mature enough to realize that this is impossible. This, however, doesn't keep them from trying.

The aliens in *Taken* want us to beLIEve that they don't think they are harming us, that they are just innocently having their way with Earthers they abduct. The idea is 'I do it because I want to, and fuck the rest of you'. The Sheti serve the Empire and you are supposed to *serve* the Sheti.

ALL abductions are Dark polarity, but then that is what the Orion/Sirian Empires are. In the *Taken* series, Allie says 'you have to look at it from their (alien) point of view' and how important it is for them to abduct Earthers. Yeah, it is important for them to obey their Orion mistresses! They are also under Orion orders to develop a new being to inhabit Earth 'once the planet becomes sequential' and the simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves have departed. Once again aliens are duping Earthers to serve the Empire. Now you know more of *why*.

Genetics: A Sequential Obsession
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

We get blasted about genetics, genetic engineering, hybrid experiments, etc., from all the trumpets of society/government/entertainment and so on. It was the *obsession with genetics* that brought the aliens here to experiment on the Ancient Earthers. Since those days, Earther royalty has been centered around genetics in the form of the 'correct' marriage. This was to keep reptilian lines and alliances mingling on Earth from being tainted by non-royals.

More recently, Hitler was fanatical about genetics and the 'perfect Aryan' being in Europe. Since World War II, America, having imported many German scientists after WWII, has been wanting more and more genetic knowledge. This led to agreements with certain Dark alien groups for genetic technology and certain underground bases primarily in the US southwest.

Today, for example, we have various forms of cloning acknowledged in public even though it has been going on for decades. Foods are genetically enhanced. The passion is to 'extend human life'. Fear death! Do the 'approved' regimens of diet and exercise. Take the 'approved' drugs for every minor inconvenience in life. Death is bad, so deny that it will come to you. If you do what we say, you will live longer. THOSE are the mantras of the *sequential* aliens and one area where they are currently active on Earth.

The Sci-Fi mini-series, *Taken*, had the aliens trying various cookbook type genetic experiments on Earthers. *Star Trek Nemesis* is themed around genetics and a clone. The drum beats of genetics and cloning are everywhere. The hope of those ultimately behind this is that Earthers will embrace these methods and the sequential path. These give away your power *to the body* and *to those who would keep you on body ID*. These are more traps set by sequentially incarnating aliens to attempt to derail the simultaneously incarnating. This genetic mindset is an Orion Empire mainstay. You do not hear anything about spiritual development in the genetic circles for genetics is their god.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The aliens have other goals with their hybrid experiments which are touched on in another segment. *Youth* and *beauty* are co-partners with genetics. The news reported that it will be possible to replace your face with another (dead) person's face. ALL of this shit is sequential aliens fucking with Earthers. Unfortunately, most Earthers are buying into it. Come on, EndGame!

Minion incarnations will buy this lock, stock and barrel. Low through low-Advanced levels will dabble with various facets of this rhinestone 'gem'. Yes, there are *experiences* here, but they are ALL of a low level. This is *not* a lure to the Very Advanced and above.

It is the spirit that animates a body that is the deciding force in what occurs, *despite* genetics. A mid-Advanced level incarnation can do wonders with a genetically poor physical. An Advanced incarnation can overcome any obstacles to succeed in shim's path. Whoopie Goldberg was a welfare mother in her youth. Her incarnating spirit via her Higher Self gave her what she needed to move beyond the limitations of environment and genetics. Remember that the aliens created the black race as a slave race. Whoopie's incarnating spirit didn't let that stop her. The poor Eastern European who came to the US in 1914 with only a few dollars and turned that into a comfortable, mid-Advanced level life could not have done it if genetics or 'station in life' were factors to limit. The severely crippled man becomes a prominent scientist. Fuck genetics! The examples can go on and on.

You will hear more and more about these topics from all quarters of the Game. They will be proven futile. Atlantis had similar obsessions in its latter days too. It didn't save them or their life routines. The only verifiable growth comes in spiritual Advancement and that means NOT giving your power away to *anyone* or *any* organization. Develop your spiritual self. Remember, your death and manner of death was set by your Higher Self, thus you, before you incarnated.

Alien Visitors to Earth

Alien visitors to Earth are not on the simultaneous incarnational *path* that Earther Higher Selves are experiencing. There are several types of alien visitors, not all reptilian, who are freely moving around observing Earthers in their natural habitat. These either look enough like Earth humans to pass or who have disguised themselves to pass. Many tend to be very telepathic and can pick up thoughts directed to them.

Similarly, an Earth native who is taken to another planet does *not* lose the simultaneous experience. These are controlled by the Higher Self, once shim has chosen the *path* shim desires.

Several people claim certain aliens are from the 5th density. Creation is NOT conforming to what Earth people believe OR what aliens believe. Just because they arrive with lofty sounding ideas and fancy ships *doesn't* mean they know more than everyone here. *The more they rely on technology, the less they rely on spirituality.* One thing to remember, unless you've heard from the aliens themselves OR have *personally* been to the 5th density, I suggest you remain skeptical of what you hear. The popular aliens are notorious for sneaking around Earth and choosing problem-ridden contactees rather than using other methods to deliver their messages. Earthers are being programmed with a wide variety of alien propaganda. ALL aliens have their agendas, and I do mean ALL. There are a lot of mazes for Earthers to get lost in. ALL these mazes keep you away from going within to find

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

out who you REALLY are. If enough dog and pony shows can be presented, they *believe* you will never go within.

Earthers with Higher Selves need to pay less attention to these circus acts and more attention to Self. You have to shut down the noise to hear what your Higher Self is trying to convey. Once you have discovered and connected to your Higher Self, THEN look at the circus and see what is *really* going on.

Denial of Information & Sequential Incarnates
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

In Matrix 5, the quarantine of Earth by the sequential aliens and the endless meddling by these same aliens on Earth have been discussed. This segment deals with another area that the sequential aliens are exerting control - the dissemination of information.

It is well known that the American government is paranoid about telling the people just about anything that doesn't enhance their agendas. The too often used phrase, 'national security', is the cover for this paranoia. Keeping in mind all the other sequential alien information that I have given you, remember that *denial of the existence of aliens and alien activity is currently still essential to the intent of isolating simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves on Earth.*

If you were foolish or naive enough to believe the government, the Roswell incident never happened, no aliens ever visited Earth, Atlantis is a myth and the Egyptian Great Pyramid is a tomb for some pharaoh. 'Swamp gas' was another favorite delusion of the government in referring to alien craft observations. The list of outright lies is endless and continues to grow in leaps and bounds under the current, fascist Bush dictatorship. But then what else would you expect from reptilian/alien rule? Minion incarnations will blindly obey the government. Low and Mid level incarnations will obey to varying degrees as part of the experiences required by their Higher Selves. Advanced level incarnates will be anywhere from questioning of the government line to outright discarding what the government says as tainted and manipulative.

You can wonder why they don't reveal alien information to the general public. The lame excuse is that 'people will panic'. 'Keep them unaware' is their motto. Instead of being truthful to the public, they are keeping this perceived panic in check UNTIL the aliens arrive. They are counting on this panic and fear so that the public can be controlled with an alien arrival because the *belief* is that the public will give *anything* for the fear to be removed.

The government has had decades to get the public use to alien realities. They have *no* interest in doing so. The people who buck the government bullshit are simultaneous path Higher Selves who will not be deterred by the alien/sequential planetary rulers. The government will use whatever means they can to attempt to ridicule people who want to KNOW.

Currently on *Showtime* pay television, comic magicians Penn & Teller have a show called 'Bullshit'. In the first few episodes, they ridicule alien contact, reflexology, chiropractic doctors and more. These comics are 2 crabs attempting to pull any other crab, who wants to leave the bucket, back into conformity. Penn & Teller almost always pull fringe elements to

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

represent what they want to bash. You won't see them focusing on the AMA's corrupt medical practices. No, that's institution and approved, but alternative medicine will get full grief from their narrow minds. Consider that the powers that be are using comic magicians to use their brand of sleight of hand on the public once again. Just as their main act is an illusion, they continue to present illusions in this show.

This is just one current example of control being exerted on the simultaneous so that they resist Awakening. This, of course, also grossly underestimates the will of simultaneous Higher Selves. These are just more rocks on the Rocky Road. Nothing can stop the progression of simultaneous Higher Selves. The planetary quarantine is inconsequential as it is based on keeping average sequential incarnates away from Earth. The alien meddling on Earth, while placing many rocks on our path has only tempered the simultaneous incarnates to be stronger. Knowing that the planetary controllers are either outright alien or human collaborators (watch the film, *They Live*) means you learn *not to trust the government or the military*. They have the sequential aliens' agendas as their 'orders'. This boulder on the Rocky Road is part of you regaining all your power from external sources and learning to trust in your own Higher Self first and foremost.

A Deeper Look: Alien Semantics

There is a known alien group who tells their contactee that they are from the 5th/6th density. Of course with this kind of pronouncement, the Earther, in awe of the massive alien *technology* and alien *mystique* is SO impressed. It's time for a Deeper Look. From where I discovered the Higher Selves residing, while engaging in the 3rd density experience, it corresponds, using the Monroe level guidelines, to the 5th/6th density. When I went outside my Higher Self, I saw numerous other Higher Selves ALL with hundreds of extensions from them to the 3rd/4th densities. From this I've gathered that those engaging in the Earther simultaneous experience are "near" each other, probably for communications between themselves when necessary.

So, since our Higher Selves are on the 5th/6th density, if you were to proceed to other areas of that frequency, you would come to *other* Higher Selves (FAR more of them) having their *sequential* incarnational experiences in The Game. Since their memories are intact from one incarnation to another, *they know far more than they are ever to reveal to an Earther Higher Self incarnation*. Hell, they even quarantine the planet to try and keep us localized (as per other revelations on this topic from me).

They know that if they choose to interact (for whatever reason) with Earthers, we wouldn't have a clue about *where* they are coming from BEFORE Matrix 5 and subsequent materials were released.

So, when they say, "We're from the 5th/6th density" (accompanied by a celestial choir, no doubt), don't be deceived. Instead say, "The hell you say, so am I!". Then you can also add, "I chose to handle the simultaneous incarnational path, the fast track. Don't worry, you'll eventually catch up." I tell you, you were *not* supposed to be aware of this while still incarnated on Earth until your Final Incarnation and this is the first Final Incarnation who *has the nerve to provide this important window in the Game (near Endgame)*.

They successfully try to wow Earthers with technology and exotic appearances (in most cases) and this works *unless* one is in the VERY Advanced stages of their Path. You notice that all the contactees are either uneducated (easy to mold) or upper mid-level or low-

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Advanced level types who won't ask the HARD questions of them. They would steer clear of Dominant Incarnations, Very Advanced Incarnations and, especially, Awakened Final Incarnations.

This group, like all other alien groups, has dazzling technologies and ships. Higher density beings do NOT need these things since *will alone* makes things happen. These aliens have home worlds, alliances/enemies, clothing and all other necessities of 3rd density existence. Don't be taken in by the double talk of '5th/6th density'. This information will be of great assistance to your Dominant and Final Incarnations no matter where they are in time. This knowledge is part of the Endgame scenario.

Alien Labels: 'Reincarnation' & 'Past Lives'
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

If you have read all Matrix 5 segments, you are familiar with sequential and simultaneous incarnational labels and what makes them so. The terms 'reincarnation' and 'past lives' have been around for quite a while. They seem to originate with hindu, buddhist and other Asian religions. These terms are *totally* inaccurate for Earther Higher Selves. We are *simultaneously* incarnating on this path. It is only *sequential* incarnates who have *past* lives or 'reincarnate'.

The term 'past life' indicates a *sequence of progression* through incarnations. Lightsiders *love* those words. You can always hear them babble about "in my last incarnation" or "in my next incarnation". This is sequential terminology. This exists as a direct result of aliens passing along their *path traits* to Earthers who are their *followers/genetic creations*. On a deeper level, it is part of the Game and attempts to *delay your discovery of your true nature and the simultaneous path* of Earther Higher Selves.

Earther Higher Selves do *not* have past and future incarnations. Non-Earther Higher Selves do. All Earther Higher Self incarnations occur simultaneously in different frequencies referred to as 'time periods'.

Remember that *linear time* does NOT exist. Time is so played with on Earth that it is easy to see the fallacy of it. War time, daylight savings time, standard time, double summer time, etc all demonstrate that the keeping of time is artificial since it is changeable by laws made on Earth. For example: Arizona does not have daylight savings time but Utah does. It can be 3:00 in Utah and 2:00 in Arizona even though one state is geographically on top of the other. However, in the fall when Daylight time ceases to exist, both states are on the same Mountain Standard Time. Time keeping on Earth can be quite messy. It is very artificial. If time were a fixed item, silly laws by silly people would not be able to change it.

Many Asians and other followers of *karmic style religions*, *fear* what their next incarnational *status* will be, so *they tend to mold their lives around this fear*. You know about 'fear' and control from previous Matrix 5 segments. This fear keeps these people from developing properly. Karmic religions are very *dead end and deceptive* to the incarnate who has not *matured* enough to see them *for what they are*. I remember one of my astrology teachers being mad at another woman and saying, "it'll take her 1,000 incarnations to make that up to me". She's a fool. Karma, like time, is artificial. The good news is that karma and past life types will eventually advance beyond these stages. Favorite 'bad boys' from modern history, Hitler, Stalin, etc are not being 'punished' for their experiences, but have moved on to other things in other incarnations they are having. If you are still body ID ruled, you will

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

not understand this, but then you should also not be reading Matrix 5 materials. It's way out of your league.

If you still cling to 'karma', you are clinging to *alien philosophies*. Karma, *if* it were genuine, would *only* work with a *sequential* path of incarnations and *never* with a simultaneous path. How could karma exist if all your incarnations are occurring simultaneously? It can't.

'Karmic astrology' involves reading a horoscope for information on other lives of that person. They teach that the 12th house refers to "last incarnation" while the 2nd house refers to "next incarnation". This is also a *sequential incarnate philosophy* and could very well work for them. BUT *what applies to sequential incarnates does not apply to simultaneous*. I would sooner say that the 12th house brings experiences from other lives of your Higher Self to play in your current incarnation.

Knowing what you know *now*, you should react differently to hearing the terms 'past lives' and 'reincarnation'. Earther Higher Selves do *not* reincarnate. You can't 'reincarnate' once you have chosen the simultaneous route. It's a mismatch in terms. Don't be deceived.

Observations – Aliens and the Higher Self

"When are the aliens coming to save us?" was one question I was asked many times when I taught classes. Earthers are ALWAYS looking for some external savior, whether it be the non-existent Jesus or some alien group. I'll have several questions in this writing for you to think about. First of all, *why do aliens groups, who claim to have such important messages for Earthers, always choose representatives who are loaded down with personal problems or little education or who just put them on a pedestal believing every word that drops from their lips?*

Meier in Switzerland has been dealing with aliens from Erra in the one of the Pleiadian systems. Meier never completed grade school and is dazzled by the alien *technology*. He refers to Earthers as 'lowly worms' and the Errans do nothing to discourage this. Other aliens groups contact people with loads of personal problems and huge amounts of *fear*. My response is that IF what you aliens have to tell us is SO damned important, why can't you choose *someone who has an intellect* and, more importantly, is spiritually advanced enough to ask you the *proper question* and NOT take what you say solely on *face value*?

How many times have you heard of aliens talking about Higher Selves and matters beyond 3rd density concerns? The main reason for us on Earth is to discover *who we are* through *experience*. It is the connecting with your Higher Self and spiraling beyond the 3rd/4th density muck that should be your goals. However the aliens don't talk about this. Why? Aren't they all they're cracked up to be?

They love to charm their Earther supplicant with wonderful shows of technology, *yet the more one relies on technology, the less likely they will look inward to the true source*. Val tells me last night that since the Andromedans say they come from the 4th/5th density, they imply "technology *must* be there too". This is an incorrect assumption, but one that an Earther would normally deduce. The Andromedans have also had plenty to say on events supposedly to happen on Earth and they just haven't happened. In view of this, why would anyone believe anything they say JUST because they say it???

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Another blurb from the 'Andromedan group' is that they, or someone from the 'Andromedan Council', will intervene on Earth AFTER someone in the Middle East explodes a nuke. My question is, what is the alien motive if they wait until AFTER a nuke goes off to intervene? Why do so many people have to die and the planet get radiated before they show? For the experience? Yes, it will be an experience, but IF they claim to know what will happen AND they claim to be benevolent, why would they delay their arrival until after such a huge disaster? *They have their own agenda.*

I remember when the aliens were saying that they were 'waiting to be invited' to intervene on Earth. Just send us this astral message and we'll come. The astral message was sent and they saw it. Did they come? NO!...and I doubt they had any intention of coming. Therefore, what's this game they're playing? *The different alien groups love to play their Earthier shill like a puppet to see just what they can get away with.* It's not the Orion reptilians that play these games, but *other alien groups*. Reptilians do not play games.

All this stuff aside, the alien lure is just a lure to get you from paying attention to your Higher Self. I find it interesting for these 'superior' acting aliens to never talk about the Higher Self. They talk about many *Light polarity* issues, but I've *never* come across any Balance issues from them. They are wrapped up in their wars with the Orion Empire as well as with other beings not yet mentioned on Earth.

Getting alien information IS interesting and I'd love to discuss cultures and ideas with them, but just because they have neat technology should never blind you to who you are. I can travel beyond the galaxy in a blink without a space ship of any kind.

The aliens come spouting all kinds of information, *yet hide themselves from all except their chosen minion follower*. Why is that? Do they fear REAL questions and examinations by those who have experiences that they don't seem to have had? They obviously *fear* something by not being public. It's just a cop-out to use the 'we can't interfere' line of crap. They've *already* interfered by contacting one person and getting him to spread *their* messages. The Orion Empire has been helping themselves overtly and covertly for thousands of years to Earth and the humans here. Where were all these self-proclaimed enlightened aliens all through this period?

We have to look on the alien issues as *interesting*, but a lure to get *sidetracked* into a loop that will keep you away from your *purpose* on Earth and your *goal*.

Listen to the info their lackey spews. Evaluate it as best you can, then *go on with your life* and your inner development. Any aliens who claim to be able to help Earthers, but only after some awful disaster, are not as good as you'd like to believe. You should be tired of aliens coming from their ivory towers telling Earthers how they should be living and what they should be doing. Every Higher Self has *shim's* own path, which is unique. My Higher Self's path is different than yours, however there are enough basics to follow so that you know you're listening to your Higher Self and not some alien guru.

Make sure you put aliens and their perspectives in proper place to your own. Stop looking for saviors of any kind for only YOU can 'save' yourself and that you is your Higher Self!

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observations: David Icke's 'Children of the Matrix'

I have previously recommended Icke's newest book, '*Children of the Matrix*' (I recommend all of his books). If you have this book, pay attention to pg 368 - Micro-chipped population. This Event is well under way for full implementation, and you should know about it ahead of time to help you decide on your personal course of action, if any. There are some hefty movements to have all of David's books removed from bookshelves.

Go to his site for more info on that (davidicke.com). I suggest getting this book while you can. It shines the light on some hefty segments of the Game on 3rd density earth. There are some *errors* in David's *assumptions*, but those of Very Advanced levels and up should have no problem discerning them.

Icke is serving as a major source of Game info, but he is *challenging the Game and battles it*. This will eventually be his *undoing* as the Game does have ways of dealing with that type of aggression. *Stick to the observing mode and personal Advancement and spiraling out of the Game, but resist challenging it directly*. The key here is to end YOUR participation in the Game and *not* to try to undo the Game's purpose as many Lightsiders are trying to vainly do.

I've said before that *Icke has errors in his materials*, among them that 'all the aliens are from 4th density on Earth'. I've just uncovered in his *Children of the Matrix* book (pg 399), one that is at least as seriously flawed. With it he's *playing the Game and doesn't even realize it*. That's those Lightsiders. Here it is:

"I wrote earlier about how, when two polarities, male and female, are fused together it creates a third force of fantastic creative potential that can take us vibrationally out of the Matrix mode."

Cheese & crackers. What a bunch of Game bullshit that is. That comes *directly out of the alien DNA command structure*! This *falsely* assumes that there are male and female spirits, which is what the Game wants Earthers to *believe*. It also denies that every spirit is BOTH male and female and needs NO 'fusing' to become whole. It also leads one to *believe* you can't succeed in spiraling out 'without the opposite gender' when just the *opposite* is true. It's awakening to your whole, true nature that will allow you to spiral out, *not* looking for another *external savior* (the opposite gender) which will do more harm than good in the long run, especially in Advanced stages, but you have to discover this on your own.

More: "For this reason, the Illuminati have worked furiously over thousands of years to keep male and female apart and maintain the duality."

What!?! The planetary rulers INSISTED on creating genders then REQUIRED/FORCED them together to short out Higher Self functions. That whole sentence of his is one of the most *absurd* I've ever read from him and far worse than 'all problem Earther aliens are 4th density'. He continues on with his Lightsider flawed philosophy but it's terribly wrong. *He is where he is* and Lightsiders LOVE to pontificate BUT he doesn't realize that *what he's doing here is to greatly assist the Game by throwing in a MAJOR dead end that will delay his readers in spiraling out*. That's why I say although his books are excellent, *you must be on your spiritual toes when reading them*.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observation on David Icke's View of Reptilian Presence

David Icke constantly refers to the reptilians as being '4th density possessing human bodies' on one hand, then on the other talks about how they 'shape-shift into physical reptilians and need to drink blood'. 4th density beings have no need of human blood/flesh BUT *physical reptilians* DO. I really don't understand why he doesn't make the connection. Dark astral beings feed off fear and other negative vibrations. They have *no need of physical sustenance*.

There ARE lower astral reptilians but they work with 3rd density reptilians. Credo Mutwa talks about *physical* reptilians, not astrals. I don't know why David doesn't make the complete connection with all the stuff he publishes. These are 2 different types of reptilians. The astral ones are of minimal concern since if you aren't fear based, they have no power over you. The physical ones, however, are another story. David is where he is and DOES give out lots of good info, but he has his blocks.

Two Reptilian Influences On Earth

"From the Library on 27:

*Notice how females have been doing all kinds of artificial things around their eyes with make-up? Make-up, dyes, etc go back to the temple whores in ancient times. Temple whores were organized by those who had contact with the reptilians. Orion reptilians always wanted people to look to their eyes. They used hypnotic like stares to control. To draw one's gaze to the eyes, they used different types of enhancements to get attention. When watching TV, I notice how these bimbos today draw black circle outlines around their eyes, put all kinds of tacky colors around them and even glitter and such. This is pure reptilian female.

*Female dominance in the Orion Empire constantly requires males to bow/kneel to females. One example of this is from the Dark and Middle Ages of kneeling to a female when asking for marriage. This is a reptilian tradition of subservience by the male. This began with royalty. European royalty is notoriously reptilian and half-bred. The common people, ever desiring to be like them, adopted this slowly. Lots of wanna-be royals out there. This continues today. When a female proposes, does she get on her knees? Of course not, it's not part of the Empire. This tradition is not practiced around the globe, but, of course, stems from Europe and from Europe into North America.

These 2 examples are just 2 of the Orion traditions on Earth.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observation: Harry Potter/Chamber of Secrets

The Harry Potter films are good entertainment and very well done. The Harry Potter films/books are geared primarily to children/early teens, but are read by all ages. Harry Potter material is LOADED with reptilian imagery. *Harry Potter materials are meant to influence the reader/watcher to become more and more used to the reptilian ways.* Harry Potter is filled with Orion imagery.

I saw *Harry Potter and the Chamber of Secrets* this weekend. It's a very well done movie. I was interestingly surprised to hear an Orion *reptilian dialect* used in the film. The words that Harry speaks to the snake and to open the chamber portals are spoken by *real* Orion reptilians. This dialect is used by Orion reptilian on Earth when talking to each other in the 'mother tongue'. If you were able to glean *that* from the film, you may have also intuited that *this is a higher dialect used by the royals*, hence its connection to *control* and to use *power* with these sounds.

Harry used these words on the snake to control it, yet the other students *thought* he was urging the snake to strike. *This is part of the mystery for non-reptilians hearing reptilian speech.* Pay attention to it when you watch the film. It is really excellently done.

Snake imagery, Slitherin House, "Caput Draconis" (Head of the Dragon) as the password to enter Gryffindor's house, alien spiders who eat humans and fear the reptilian basilisk, on and on go the Orion mystical examples. I'm surprised how brazen they've become on one hand, but on the other, *they have plans that are close to being fulfilled.*

The *phoenix*, in this film, is representative of the Orion queen's *ability to die and be reborn*. This is *cloning*. For the queen, a *tediously slowly progressing sequential*, her spirit leaves the dead body and returns to inhabit a cloned version. This has been going on so long that only in the latest palace coup, where one of the royal females destroyed the queen and took her place, that the original queen has finally moved on to other things. Now there's another *even more ruthless* female in charge of the Orion Empire.

The *basilisk* represents the rebel queen responsible for pulling our solar system, temporarily, out of the Orion sphere. The rebel queen (basilisk) is death to look on. The only thing that can blind the basilisk is the phoenix clawing out her eyes. The phoenix also brings Harry the sword needed to kill the basilisk. The *phoenix* is the *Orion queen assisting in the downfall/death of the rebel queen*. *This film includes a message to those who support the wrong queen.* It is fascinating.

Harry Potter IS worth seeing. I will see it again but with an eye to decoding more of the reptilian imagery. Interesting what they're doing with movies these days.

[Ed.- The author of Harry Potter recently said that when she read some of what she had written, "it scared her". This indicates Harry Potter material is essentially *channeled* by Rowling from sequential sources deeply engrained in the Reptilian mindset –she would have never gone into fear if it was genuinely *produced* from her own imagination, per se.]

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observation: Raelian's Clone Project

The Raelians, an alien-worshipping group, have claimed to created the first human clone in late December 2002. Human clones have been around for a while, but that's a whole other story. The Raelians claim to be wanting to develop clones to create "eternal life". For them, as for the sequential aliens, "eternal life" means physical immortality. The reptilians have been attempting this for millennia before Earther humans were created. They still have not found anything beyond cloning and drug extensions because there is nothing else to discover. The search for physical immortality is a search for what can never be. It is an internal search for something that already exists: the immortal you as your Higher Self.

The Raelians founder claims to have been met by one of the standard Grey aliens. The aliens have nothing but their own interests in mind. They always have been that way. They have succeeded, via this stooge of theirs, with several thousand Earthers. It's the same old, but obviously successful story of *getting the Earthers sidetracked again*. This is *also* a Lightsider technique for deceiving Earthers to *believe* that the physical body is the object of fascination rather than the spirit.

The Raelians *believe* that aliens cloned humans on Earth. Cloning was part of the alien genetic scientists' program, true, but it was *not* the core way Ancient Earthers became today's Earthers. The Raelian founder says the *Grey alien* he met was oozing with "love". Yeah, so oozing that he dazzled the guy with *sequential alien beliefs* of *physical immortality*. The quest for physical immortality is alien. Earthers who quest for that are body ID controlled.

The constant running to allopathic doctors for the slightest discomfort to the physical body is a reflection of 'I am my body, the body is supreme'. This is an alien concept and one that is heavily propagandized on Earth, *especially* in North America. Drugs for everything you can imagine. "They will extend your life". They will not. The *manner* and *time* of your incarnation's death was chosen by *you* and *that* cannot be changed.

The media is dealing with the Raelian cloning with the poo-poo of the propaganda machine because Raelians mention the alien connection. Propaganda controllers would rather you don't look to the alien connection and how the aliens taught cloning/genetics to Earthers. However, in the meantime, these *same* Earthers proceed with *their* genetic/cloning methods. The Raelians are just another arm of the alien meddlers to sidetrack simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves.

Observations: Aliens Who Cry Wolf

There were 2 events tooted about by an alien group. One was the 'arrival of the Nibiru mothership' in Earth orbit "on Sept 18, 2001". The other was on Sept 21, it was "written in stone" that 'a meteor would hit either Italy or Morocco'. Obviously neither happened. 'Written in stone', please! Of course the Nibiru are lurking out there, but what happened to the meteor. This alien group has predicted SO many things of which zero have happened.

Then, they want to split hairs between 'probability' and 'prediction'. 'Written in stone' is 100%. What does that tell you? What I've been saying all along: that the aliens have their own agenda. They keep placing hoops out there to see which Earthers will jump through them. The lesson here is the aliens have cried wolf FAR too often to be given credibility

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

AND their agenda outweighs the illusion of assistance. NEVER believe the aliens unless they can prove what they say. They will continue to cry wolf - guaranteed.

Observations: Aliens and 'Spirituality'

There are different groups of people who are followers of alien 'spirituality'. These people hang on every word that the aliens spout. These are religions just as any other Earthier religion since they seek answers from *external* sources. While the information/observations I share are from MY Higher Self, *you* should be communicating with *your* Higher Self to see which, if any, of the topics I share are needed on YOUR path.

One Lightsider site, which will remain nameless, is so enthralled with every word coming from this alien group that they need alien 'blessings' on what they want to pursue and believe. Of course, as with all religions, there is the priesthood. The priesthood of alien religions is the 'contactee'. This particular Lightsider group has their 'holy father' contactee who remains in the distance, as do almost all 'holy fathers'. This calls for at least a 'pope' (moderator) who communicates the will of the aliens as given to the holy father who gives it to the 'pope' to dispense to the masses. Of course there are also lesser priests in this group, the die-hard defenders of the faith who will pounce on those who DARE to disagree with the 'sacred' aliens. The moderator will also call on followers to attempt to disrupt sites that don't follow the 'word' of their alien masters.

The followers are upset that what I've written in M5 doesn't mesh with what the aliens say. No surprise there. "What should we do?", they cry. The moderator is quite uneducated as it is (another hallmark of alien manipulation choices). "Matrix 5 is taking us to another way of thinking, popey dearest. Will the aliens SAVE us from Matrix 5?".

To this I'd say to that group, if Matrix 5 is SO upsetting and contrary to what you've been told to believe, you can choose NOT to read it and forget anything you've read. What's so hard about that? Well, it could just be that these people's Higher Selves are causing the unsettled feeling in their respective incarnations in order to get them to think for themselves. It would require a *major* change of mind for these incarnations and a *new perspective*. They FEAR this, so are looking for the moderator to calm them. So much fuss over a book that *they never had to read* or 'were forced' to read. Ah, well, it can be interesting to observe, at least for a while.

These types tend to be so awed just with the *idea* of aliens and their advanced TECHNOLOGY that they don't hesitate to *give their power away* to them. It's one thing for the aliens to talk about alien, 3rd density matters, but another thing to talk about spirituality and saying *their* spirituality applies to Earthers who are undergoing a different experiential path. BUT then, that's part of the Game.

As always, with *everything* you hear (even from me), go WITHIN and see what YOUR Higher Self want/needs to hear. Beware of followers of alien beliefs. They're like the alien version of Jehovah's Witlesses (intended spelling) who will try to keep you from the ONLY source of pure guidance FOR YOU, your Higher Self and you cannot connect to within as long as you are dazzled by without.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Alien Technology & the Game

One alien worshipping, Lightsider site message talks about the technological advancements of the aliens with great awe. The message mentions, "they are in advance of us ... at least the beings from Zenetae Andromeda have a lot going for them and yes, having been where we are themselves, they could tell you fairly accurately as to their advancement." This is exactly what the *sequentially* incarnating Higher Selves *want* us (simultaneous incarnates) to concentrate on - technological advancement *rather than* spiritual Advancement. External as opposed to internal progress. This is one reason why sequential incarnates take SO much longer to progress because they crave technological/external advancement.

The aliens have been dazzling Earthers since Earther humans were both genders in one being. Yes, that's been part of the Game, BUT the goal for simultaneous incarnates is to move *from* the Game. That can be done *only* by closing down the attraction to alien/technological 'rhinestone advancements'. The cheap dazzle is their lure to be 'like us'. Instead, simultaneous incarnates must learn *not* to be like them but true to their own Path, which, I've been telling you about in the M5 materials, is unique. One of the parts that the aliens play in the Game is to attempt to delay the simultaneous incarnates from discovering their true nature. Technology has been one of their prime methods of doing so AND it has worked well for them.

Low incarnations *worship* alien technology, mid level incarnates *crave* alien technology, low through mid-Advanced levels put *aliens on pedestals* and tag them 'space brothers'. The veil of alien deceptions is torn in the Very Advanced stages and seen for what it is in your Awakened Final Incarnation.

This stage, reached by your Awakened Final Incarnation, is a necessary part of the escape from the Game - when the alien glitter is discovered *by you* for what it *is* and, more importantly, what it *isn't*. A question I've brought up before of why aliens, when seeking contactees, always seem to choose the uneducated or someone who they scan as who will hold them in awe, is now answered. They would avoid anyone who is in a Very Advanced stage or higher (Dominant or Final Incarnates) because these levels have had the alien smoke screen dispersed (by Awakened Final Incarnation). Think of the aliens as the person behind the screen (as in the *Wizard of Oz*) using technology (big green head with fire and smoke to enhance the image) to dazzle Dorothy & friends. Once Dorothy saw the man behind the curtain (alien veil being removed), she saw the wizard (alien) for what he is and is not. The same happens to you. By your Awakened Final Incarnation, your veil will be taken away and you will see, in this example, the aliens *for what they really are*.

Since the aliens are not spiritually Advanced (in comparison to those beyond mid-Advanced levels), even though they would like us to think otherwise, they'd be quite insecure with the prospect of dealing with Very Advanced or, <gasp> and Awakened Final Incarnations. This is one of the reasons why they tippy-toe around, look for sycophantic/uneducated Earthers to carry their lofty sounding messages. A favorite alien pastime is skulking about the planet to avoid detection by the planet as a whole and look for other ways to derail Earther Higher Self incarnates. YET, alien groups have invaded other far less technologically advanced planets than Earth, BUT those planets are populated by other *sequential* incarnates! The 'you aren't developed enough' line is pure horseshit. They know it, but, like the man behind the curtain, they hope you don't.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

It won't be much longer before EndGame comes to Earth. Higher Self incarnates and we move on to bigger/better things. Then the aliens can crawl along at *their* spiritual levels without the fear of Earth. Higher Self incarnates.

Sequential Technology Dependence & Spiritual Laziness
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

I have been observing, for many years, how people become dependent on technology and how this dependence fosters increased laziness in most cases. When I was teaching astrology, for example, for several years in the 80's, I *never* had one person in any of my classes who wanted to actually learn astrology. They were interested in how I could interpret their horoscopes or what program they could get to do the work for them. This was not because these people didn't have the ability to learn at least basic astrology, it was due to technological laziness.

One of the major problems in the Game, with the *introduction of technology*, is the accompanying desire to have more external objects do your work for you. When it is for manual labor, this is understandable. This is also only the first step in the deception. The next step comes with mental laziness. Calculators have made many people lazy in using their mind to do even basic math. Most children now are so dependent on calculators that they are relatively incapable of doing simple math without them.

Computers take that a big step forward. Yes, you can play neat games on computers as well as perform numerous other time saving tasks. The question to ask yourself is how have these and other technological devices given you the excuse to stop developing mentally. It was a rarity, when I taught through the early 90's, to find people who would read! They couldn't be bothered to read and had the lame excuses, "I don't have the time" or "I just don't like to read". This is pure laziness. They have given away their power to externals, in this case, technology.

Many people don't want to read, but they will watch a video or listen to a tape (technology doing the work for them). This lazy attitude causes spiritual stagnation. This is one of the *goals* of the aliens in *getting Earth to move from being a simultaneously incarnating planet to a sequential one*. The SLOW progress of the highly technological aliens has become the goal of the rulers of Earth. This is a misguided attempt to push back EndGame. *Sequential progression requires dependence on technology.*

I've tried to get people who took my classes to read. I gave them lists of books that would be a great assistance to their progression. These are books that would make them *think* and *assist in discovering who they are*. BUT "I just don't have the time to read" or "I just don't like to read..does it come on video?"! Incarnations, apart from minion, who are caught in this trap cannot Advance further than lower-Advanced. Mid-Advanced, Very Advanced and higher are driven *to read* and *to know*. This doesn't mean they don't use computers, but they know that the main sources of knowledge come from reading. If you can't be bothered to read, you are not ready for the knowledge. Higher knowledge is meant for those who want to *keep* their power.

The lack of interest in reading or the desire to read 'picture books' only makes these people dependent on those relative few who do read. *Matrix 5* is written for a certain level of person and one who wants to read and this means read more than just *Matrix 5*. Yet, the large number of people who have been unable to grasp significant portions of the materials

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

spawn those who look on "The Author" as the person who will be the one who holds *their* hand and Lightsidedly explains whatever *they* aren't ready for or unable to recognize in the materials. They expect *me* to do the work and then be *their* steppin-fetch-it to do *their* bidding because *they* are either too lazy or too incompetent. I will *NOT* have dependents. There are plenty of teachers (low-Advanced through mid-Advanced) who *want* dependents. I suggest you find one much closer to your current level, in that case.

People continue to come to me with questions that *they* can find the answers to IF *they* search. They are too lazy. There are those who have the ability to learn astrology, for example, but "don't have the time", "don't like dealing with people" or whatever, but it really comes down to not willing to take the time and effort required to learn. These people think that I should, therefore, 'be their personal astrologer' whenever they have the whim to know about themselves. "Check on that *for me*" or "I read such and such somewhere, so interpret that *for me*", is typical of what I get. I rarely use the phrase "do for me" to others because I've learned to do for myself. When they *know* you can do, they try to flock around you so you 'can do' for *their* lazy asses.

On the other hand, you are not able, in one incarnation, to be able to do everything for yourself. This is where *barter* comes in handy and is a very valid form of transaction. If you want something, what do you offer in exchange? Idiotic Lightsiders believe that they have 'the right to get whatever they want' for *no effort* on *their* part beyond vocalizing the request/demand. This is a Lightsider feature and one they match with *guilt* to get you to obey. Fuck that!

An example for myself: I am not a rune stone reader. I have no interest in rune stones. If I knew someone who could read them proficiently AND I wanted a reading, I would never go to them and request a reading without offering something in return. "Could you do a rune reading for me? I would be glad to do something in return for you." THAT'S how you approach a barter transaction. If you want someone to go out of their way to do something for you and *you* don't offer to go out of *your* way in return, you are in a polarity mode. Lightside (it's *your* obligation) or Darkside (it's all about *me*).

What also gets me is that when you point this out to the abuser/dependent-wanna-be, they immediately go into a defensive mode. The favorite '2 step' is "that's not what I meant". Look here, if it's 'not what you meant', then you'd better mature and learn to say what you fucking *mean* to say. I am not responsible for reading *your* mind and divining what the hell *you* mean. These people also don't accept responsibility for what THEY do. Notice: "it's not what I meant" means YOU don't understand. Fuck you...the responsibility is YOURS to convey what you mean. If the 2 step, guilt trip, oh-poor-me is your attitude, you will get fire back from me. Remember, over and over I say my materials are *not* for the spiritual kiddies.

The *root cause* of this lazy attitude, that I write about in this segment, comes from *technology*. In the old, far gone days, bartering of services was expected and honorable. Today, it's a rarity. The computer does it for me, so should you...on demand is the prevailing attitude. Creeping Darkside - it's all about me. I have written that we live in the Dark sector of this galaxy, the Dark sequential aliens have been messing with us and the sequential aliens are well along to changing Earth into a sequential planet.

I have NO time for the lazy, for those who don't like/want to read or to take the time to learn, for those who want me to 'take them on' as a dependent or for those who expect me to

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

'drop everything' for them. The Matrix 5 materials are Very Advanced and for Very Advanced and beyond incarnates.

Sequential Influences, Individuality & The Game
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

"You are part of a *team*", "you are a *team member*", "you must think of *everyone else first*", "the *good of the whole* is more important than the *good of the individual*" - These are just SOME of the phrases that are drilled into you since birth. "What will the neighbors think?" is a concern of most people. This is *group approval*. Worrying about everyone else at your expense and *subverting individual growth to cater to the group* are SO common and SO expected. Something to remember about this constant whine of conformity is that it is based with sequential incarnates. This is the way of alien planets - *progress as a unit* and *stifle individuality*.

This *group mentality* is a facet of the Game that adds to the challenge of the simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves. This *doesn't* mean that there is nothing to be gained from working with a group on occasion. The main experience gained from working with groups is to *adapt ideas (that work for you)* from the group and alter them to fit your style thus making it a totally *new* concept. For example, I have taken numerous teachings and techniques taught to me by shamans, wiccans, Monroe, etc and altered them to work in a new way that works extremely well for me. If one of my shaman teachers was to examine a shamanic technique that I've developed, they would see parts that resemble what they taught, but with new twists and turns that are, for me, MUCH more effective. Most of the teachers you have do not like you to cross their lines and alter what they *believe* is dogma. Yet, you must do exactly *that* if you want to progress as an individual. The way of higher than 4th densities is *individual* in scope. You will learn just how *when you are ready*. Now, on Earth, it is up to you to find out *just how individual you can become*. By breaking the molds, you expand.

Each prime teacher I had was uncomfortable when I began to learn things that either they didn't teach or they didn't approve of. That didn't stop me. "He's off on another tangent", a couple of them said about me to other students who towed the line. Yep, and look where it's gotten me. If you are making others (peers, family, teachers) uncomfortable due to your desires to learn, that's just too damned bad! Go for it.

The 'group approval/disapproval action' is one of the main *control functions* of the Game and the sequential aliens on Earth. These are in place to help keep you "asleep" and to try and keep you from Advancing and (gasp) connecting to your Higher Self. This mechanism is something that you must and will overcome. These are more 'rocks' in the rocky path of those on the quick route.

My relatives cut me off mainly because I left the catholic church. My chief aunt demanded that I return to the church. "You must stay in the religion that your family is", she commanded back in 1987. A fork in the road for me although I didn't even hesitate to stick to my decisions. These relatives have not spoken to me since. Painful learning, but, when you chose the correct fork in the path, rewards follow. If someone asks me about family, I tell them that I have none. I don't. Remember '*family*' is a *body ID concept*. Blood is thicker than water but to spirit is where you must go and this requires that you leave 'blood' behind! This does *not* mean that you dump your family. What it *does* mean, at some time in one (or more) of your incarnations, you WILL have to make the *conscious choice* to develop

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

individually at the cost of body ID/group/society/religion demands. Some heavy doors opened for me after that and my learning increased tremendously. If I had chosen poorly, these opportunities would not have been there. My Higher Self made sure that I had the conviction to stick with it, though, and choosing the correct fork was assured.

When you are on a lower stage, you can and do make the 'wrong' BUT comfortable choice. You cave in to the groups demands, BUT you toyed with moving on and away from the group. That in itself is progress. The incarnations that fall back (1 step forward/2 steps back) *still did learn* and that learning *is* registered. It makes it easier for your other more Advanced incarnations to proceed. Do what your current incarnation must do, whatever that may be, but also remember what I have said here.

Sequential Shenanigans & Abductions
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

There are several alien groups who are attempting to duplicate simultaneously incarnating Higher Self experiences without taking the simultaneous path. These aliens abduct Earther humans (non-minions) in order to try to duplicate primarily, by technological means, the wide emotional ranges we have. Although they do realize that this is part of the simultaneous experience, they wrongly believe they can find a means to duplicate it with their advanced technology alone. They are so dependent on technology that they believe that technology solves all. This is the optimum external power giveaway. There is no future or spiritual development to be found in allowing technology to be a substitute for genuine spiritual growth.

I remember when I was at the Monroe Institute hearing stories about aliens trying to use certain Monroe students to probe for clues to *technological duplication of emotions*. You would think that, after all the years of trying to do this, they would give up and know it is *not* possible from a technological perspective. Yes, you would think so *if* you are spiritually Advanced enough. They are *not* spiritually Advanced enough to recognize this. Therefore they continue to seek a technological solution to a spiritual problem.

These aliens usually use *fear projections* to get their subject to submit to them. They have learned that Earthers in fear will usually do *anything* to end the fear. This is one reason why they usually avoid any Earther who is Very Advanced or higher. It is too easy to turn the tables on them.

If the aliens get to being more invasive than the abductee's Higher Self will permit, the person's Higher Self will step in, in one way or another, to end the scenario. I have seen the aliens retreat in fear at the appearance of a Higher Self manifestation. Be aware, though, that alien abductions are also experiences and there are Higher Selves who will permit this *for the experience*, although watch is kept to make sure the aliens stay within the bounds *chosen* by that simultaneous Higher Self. If one dies due to alien abduction, it was because that person's Higher Self chose that manner of death. Remember, *nothing* severe can happen to an incarnation *if it is not in the experiential plan* of the Higher Self.

With alien abductions, the Sci-Fi channels 10 part series *Taken* and much more, the abduction scenario has gotten a new life after being on the back burner for about 10 years. This is partially due to the intended return of the Orion Empire and also due to EndGame. You have the power to drive the aliens away. You are your Higher Self. This is why the

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

aliens use fear as one of their main weapons in abductions. *Fear will inhibit you from consciously using your Higher Self abilities.* However, this will not stop the Higher Self from interceding, if necessary. . The bottom line is, as always, *to trust in your Higher Self.* If you are an abductee, it is **ONLY** because your Higher Self permits it for the experiences. Nothing will happen to you, in the abduction scenario, that the Higher Self does not permit.

Sequentially Incarnating Higher Selves
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

I have given you a fair amount regarding simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves and those of us who are on that fast track path. Those who have read and understood those segments now have a decent amount of information on that topic. It is time to give you some more information on the *sequentially* incarnating Higher Selves. Is there a difference? Yes, indeed.

If you were to look at a *sequentially* incarnating Higher Self from the outside, you would see just a single energy thread emanating from that Higher Self. This represents the single incarnation that shim is experiencing. If you looked at a simultaneously incarnating Higher Self, you would see hundreds and hundreds of incarnational streams (the M5 cover is very good, but the incarnational streams cannot be properly demonstrated).

The single stream carries all the memories of that Higher Self once shim entered the Game. It does *not* carry the memories of the Higher Self! This is part of the Game's restrictions, although in the sequential path, the memories are cumulative and allowable. As long as the sequential path is kept, the memories remain of all incarnations since the first incarnation of the Game.

IF a sequential Higher Self becomes emboldened and decides to 'switch sides' and join the simultaneous path, the decision will cost all the active memories that incarnation had as a sequential path being. The memories are *still* there, but they remain within the Higher Self and inaccessible on shim's new path. You do hear, on occasion, of aliens visiting an Earther contact and telling them that he was one of them. The contactee, of course, does not remember. This is a bit of sour grapes with the interfering Higher Selves to the new simultaneously incarnating one. A zap from one team to another to try and confuse/derail that Higher Self's progress. The aliens pick an incarnation, almost entirely at this time period to shake up, due to EndGame.

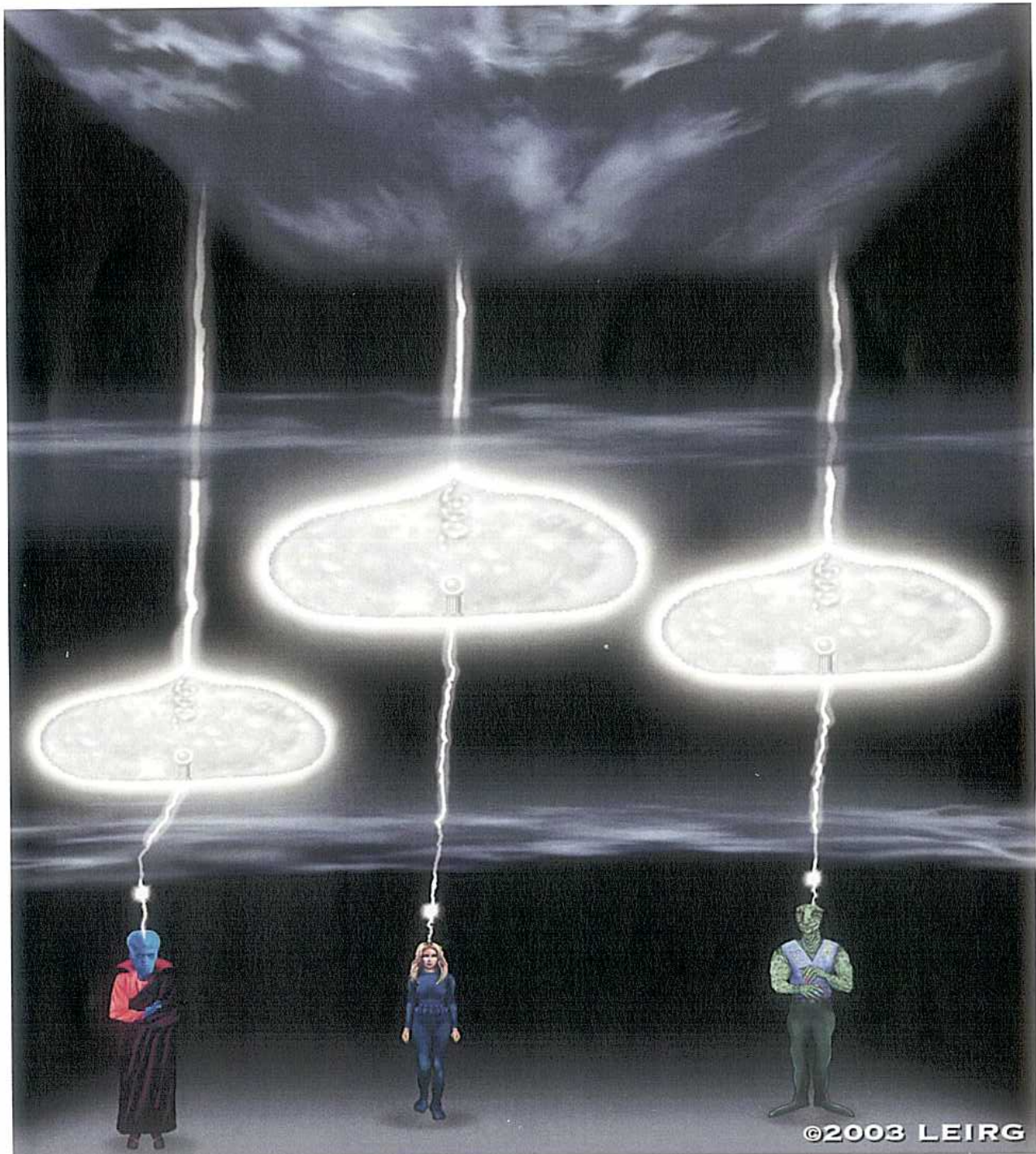
Inside a sequentially incarnating Higher Self, you would NOT find images of each incarnation that Higher Self has had in the Game. The images that I have reported inside a simultaneously incarnating Higher Self indicate *active* incarnations. They also indicate information entering that Higher Self at an enormous rate from each. This energy flow results in a brighter energy glow to these Higher Selves than the single strand of the sequential. The inner sequential Higher Self has smooth appearing walls.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier
© 2001-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group

Higher Selves On the *Sequential* Incarnational Path

Graphic artist: Arthur J. Saarinen

This art is a representation of sequentially incarnating Higher Selves. Note that these Higher Selves do not have incarnational images on the inner walls. Refer to the Gold Edition segments that explain sequential Higher Selves for more details. Each sequential has only one (1) 3rd density experience at a time, hence one (1) energy stream. Compare this to the cover art's simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves. Note though that the cover art is not able to have hundreds and hundreds of incarnational streams. This is only a representation. The center sequential is not an Earther, but rather an Erran of the Pleiadian system similar to those who Billy Meier of Switzerland has contact with.



MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Once that sequential Higher Self's chosen time of death nears, shim will choose the circumstances of shim's next incarnation. This is behind the past/next life idea so popular on Earth. It is understood among the sequentials. It does not apply to simultaneous incarnates, as I have said in another segment. The Raelians have recently said that their goal is to make Earthers able to clone themselves and transfer the consciousness of one incarnation into another. That statement IS sequential alien. Be aware of this and know it is not an idle comment or an imagined one.

The reptilians have mastered cloning so that certain royals are able to transfer from one body to a clone of the same with full memory. The Orion queen is the most notable adherent of that and does not allow just anyone to participate. The Raelian plan is a direct assault on the simultaneous incarnates and there is an alien group behind it. The reptilian royals are paranoid about being able to clone at royal levels. Most non-reptilian aliens don't concern themselves with this, but just incarnate in another about to be born body in the planetary race they have chosen.

The Nexus of Time in a *sequential* Higher Self, like the single strand, only contains a *single flow pair* of energies. The orb on the Nexus is not multi-faceted, but smooth. The sequentials will eventually *have to* reach Final Incarnation status, but that is far in the future and *we will be long gone when it arrives.* The sequential incarnates are 3rd density junkies with an addiction only each individual Higher Self can break. As long as the focus is on the body and not the spirit and experiences, they are focusing on what will take them an awfully long time to work out. They will do it, but what a LONG time.

Higher Selves on the simultaneous path do not associate with Higher Selves on the sequential path *while participating in the Game.* You should look at them as 'teams'. When in the Game, the 'teams' are separate. The simultaneous 'team' is quite small when compared to the sequential. The only movement comes when one Higher Self decides to change to simultaneous.

The Game will eventually end for the simultaneous Higher Selves as well. When the Game is completely done, there will be a lot of experience comparing.

Aliens ON Earth & The Game

I have written about aliens, to a certain degree, in many past segments of Matrix 5. I have also stated aliens are on Earth. What I will now discuss, a bit, is about aliens ON Earth and the Game.

There are major Lightsider theories about Earth and the quarantine of Earth. One of them says that 'various fields supposedly surround Earth and keep aliens out'. This is a mix of truth and lie. There are different 4th density (astral) fields around Earth. They are the lowest of the astral and Robert Monroe talks about them in his trilogy. These fields do NOT and cannot keep aliens away from Earth. These are astral oriented fields and *not* protective force fields.

Aliens have been coming and going from Earth since the planet was created. Aliens are here today. Earth was chosen by the Higher Selves incarnating in the 3rd density as the simultaneous incarnating playground. The *rest* of the *galaxy* is sequential incarnation

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

playground. The warnings about Earth are due to *fear of contamination* of sequential incarnates by simultaneous incarnates. I've covered this previously.

When aliens come to Earth, they are STILL sequential. If an Earther Higher Self incarnate is abducted by aliens or voluntarily goes with them to another world, these Earthers are STILL simultaneous incarnations. Likewise any minions removed from Earth are still part of the Earth Planetary Spirit. The center of control for incarnations IS the Higher Self regardless of simultaneous or sequential incarnational paths. As I've also said previously, a Higher Self can choose to leave the sequential path and embark on the simultaneous. The reverse cannot happen. Evaluating the nature of the word, 'simultaneous' should make that clear.

When an alien dies on Earth, that Higher Self is NOT forced into the Earther incarnational path. This is another Lightsider fable. This alien will return in another sequential physical according to shim's Higher Self's Plan. This includes everyone from reptilian to pleadian to tau ceti and everyone in between. This is part of the Game on a wider scale. When the aliens are finally revealed on Earth (one way or another), they will be incarnations of a sequential path Higher Self. Remember, the more technology, the less they rely on the spirit. Don't be taken in by their dazzling technology. They ARE coming in one way or another as the Orion Empire intends to have its way with Earth/Earthers. (Review earlier segments on aliens for more.)

The *best perspective* one can keep in these very unusual times is to, above all else, remember who you REALLY are and *act accordingly* with regard to experiences YOUR Higher Self requires. The aliens play their polarity games and also try to keep you ignorant of who you really are. They WILL attempt to sweep you up into the Game at the cost of your Advancement. How you *react* to this will be *in accordance with* your Higher Self's plans for *that* unique incarnation.

The aliens are here already. They have *always* been here. They, in disguise, pass you on the street. They shape-shift into images that make you *believe* they are Earthers. They are in many positions of Earther authority. They FEAR being overtly discovered by the simultaneous incarnations. *Those who use fear are wearing the cloaks of their own fears.* They don't want the Game to end ... BUT it *will*, and the first to succeed and leave the Game will be those who have chosen - the simultaneous incarnational path Earther Higher Selves.

Sequential Incarnates and the Merkaba
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

A very popular, Lightside technique in the world is forming a series of astral constructs or 'merkaba' around and within your physical body. There are heavy concentrations of this technique being called 'sacred', praying to the 'one god' and loads of references to 'unconditional love', the prime Lightside myth. If you were to read any of their web sites, you would a sugar shock from their descriptions and postings. Not only this but they'll give you the prayers to fit your religious background, so eager are they to get you to buy into this trap.

Cutting through all the knee-bending shit, you will see artwork of the complex design they use. Notice in most of them you can find, in the center, the triangle up over the triangle down. This is the 6 pointed star usually referred to as the 'star of David' which has nothing to do with the fictional king of the bible, but was used by the Rothschild house of Europe.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

David Icke has more information on that if you want it. However this 'star' is older than that by far. The triangle point up is the symbol for the Orion sciences divisions (genetics, etc) and the triangle point down is the symbol for the Orion military. Many of their ships have the 6 pointed star on them to indicate Orion Empire fleet. I have mentioned this in an earlier segment.

These complex 'merkaba patterns' and creations form more filters on the astral to attempt to interfere with your Higher Self's connection to the incarnation during EndGame. Fluffy descriptions of 'ascended masters' (THAT alone should set off warning bells within you) who descend (how nice of them!) to the 3rd density to help Earthers unite as a planet and progress as one is PURE sequential alien interference and, also, specifically part of the Game. It is another attempt to add more filters beyond the physical ones that their genetic science instilled in Earthers long ago. By strengthening these internal filters with astral filters, the incarnation will find itself stagnant in a Lightside loop. Giving away your power, once again, to external deities, angels and a 'hierarchy of superior beings' is a major new age religion demand of its followers. This is also part of their plan to make Earth a sequential planet and rid it of those bothersome simultaneous incarnates.

I find it interesting that they seem to use gold light as well. This is an attempt to fool those who are moving into upper mid-Advanced levels. Remember I told you how the polarities will warp and mutate Balance to deceive. With the merkaba techniques, they get you to install your own blocks, which is far more sophisticated than the physical implants/controls forced on you. As I've also said before, the only astral enhancement that Monroe has in his Institute is a simple eggshell of energy. I say use gold light for that protection. If you place a complex series of patterns within this eggshell, it would be similar to stringing electrical wires around your home. My advice is to steer clear of this. Of course there are those incarnations (obviously) who have chosen to have the merkaba experience. I have given you the information that I've discovered about this topic. The decision is yours to accept or to decline the advice.

Aliens & the Third Density

Some researchers would have everyone believe "there are no aliens on 3rd density". Monroe himself said he 'never found any' on 3rd density, but hoards of them on 4th (astral). THIS IS NOT TRUE. There are plenty of aliens in 3rd density and a good deal of them are interested in our planet!

Consider this: Above 3rd density, there are no needs for materials, electronics, space ships, etc. Yet, the aliens who come to Earth have and must use all of these. They have physical ships, various advanced technologies and the need to eat. Once *you* are on 4th density and above, there is NO need for *any* of this.

The desire to control Earther resources and population are all 3rd density matters. There is no need for Earth resources on higher densities as *beings use their will to create whatever is needed*.

Since we have all these flying saucers and other alien craft, the occupants have a 3rd density origin, whether it be from our universe or a parallel one. Some of them do some lofty speaking to enhance their position and dazzle the contactees with their science. THEY ALL HAVE AN AGENDA. The Andromedans have said a lot through Alex Collier, but we have seen nothing. Last year they said there would be intervention on Earth AFTER a nuke was

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

exploded. My comment is, if they are so 'good', why do they have to wait until a nuke is used? They have THEIR agenda. All this skulking about by both 'good' and 'bad' aliens tells us that none of them has the best interest of Earth in mind but rather they seek to use their own control methods and designs.

If they were genuinely 'good', they would make themselves publicly known and reveal what is going on. They say they 'cannot interfere on Earth' BUT they do so every day in different ways. Instead of giving the Earthers the opportunity to make choices on their behalf, the 'good' ones continue to allow the 'bad' ones to exert their control on the planet. Change and progress come through radical experiences. If the 'good' ones showed themselves to the planet and exposed to all what is going on, power to decide would be given to the general population. Yet, they won't do that. Why? Remember too, both 'good' and 'bad' are relative terms. What's 'good' for one is 'bad' for the other. Polarity games continue with these alien participants. Keep in mind too that Earth is the ONLY location in the galaxy with simultaneous incarnations. ALL Higher Selves know this. What better place to play about when you are not participating in the simultaneous path!

Aliens come up with holier-than-thou reasons for not going public on Earth, but you should be suspicious of them as well. It seems to be all about *power* and *control* by *both sides*. There is also a hefty dose of *fear* on *both sides* as well. The 'good' ones fear this and that, such as the bogus 'non-interference' policy. For having such a policy, they aliens surely do come and go and deal with different power/control groups on this planet. No, the only ones who aren't involved ARE the ones who should be - the people of Earth. Take a closer look at those on the sequential incarnational path (non-Earthers). See if you can glean *why* they are acting as they do with Earthers.

I've talked a lot about *taking back your power and control over self*. Meanwhile, both alien polarity groups are ensuring that you don't have all your power when they are involved. They seek to keep your power and lord it over Earthers with their technology and skulking about. Remember in the series, *Earth Final Conflict* when the Talons killed the psychic woman because they feared she could see them as they really are? There is more to that. The key to advancement here is NOT technological, but *rather spiritual advancement*. The aliens offer *religious control* through their prophets. This is the *opposite* of spiritual. They have a fear of those spiritually advancing.

Don't you wonder why they only seem to appear to the uneducated (Meier in Switzerland) or those who are wrapped in fear (Collier in Colorado)? These people can be controlled and used to further the alien agendas. They treat ALL Earthers like children, yet avoid those who are quite advanced spiritually. Why? Will the advanced ones ask the 'wrong' questions of them? Will these advanced ones be uncontrollable and not sufficiently dazzled by the technology? Will they be able to ask spiritually advanced questions that will reveal where these aliens stand? What do the aliens FEAR?

Quite a bit has been released about Meier's Pleiadians and their home world lives on Erra. When asked about dancing, they replied that their females enjoy this, but the males don't dance because they have concerns over being thought of as gay! Yet these same Errans would have everyone believe how spiritually advanced they are and how Earthers are SO far beneath them. Agenda, agenda, but Meier the uneducated made a good slate for them to write on. These Errans avoid other Earthers like thieves hiding in shadows. They prefer to set up a prophet, as in old, mythological Earther days, and therefore a priesthood. See where this is going? Will they never give up trying to act like gods?

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition

Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

So when you hear someone praising this or that alien group, examine the material with a critical eye. What is that alien group's agenda? Why don't they show themselves to anyone who wishes to converse with them? Why don't they publicly land? What do THEY have to gain from manipulating Earthers? What promises do they make that they don't fulfill? Taking back your power also means *not* to give it away to aliens of any polarity. Lots to think about here.

Astral Versions of Interplanetary Craft

(Special Gold Edition Segment)

In an earlier Matrix 5 segment, I mention that there is no *need* for space type craft on the astral. When we are on the astral, we are shed of a 3rd density body. We are in spirit form, although still an incarnational extension of our Higher Self. It is the physical body that would generally *require* a space ship to travel between star systems. The UFOish craft seen commonly roaming Earth's skies are physical craft either Earther created or alien system ships. On the astral, you have the ability, based on your Advancement and self-imposed limitations, to create anything you want. Thus the astral is loaded with houses, temples, books, etc. This *also* includes the presence of flying saucers or other interplanetary style craft. It would be easy to create, for example, an Orion Death Star, but that's usually done by *those carrying their polaric wars from the third to the fourth densities*. In most cases, these craft are used, on the astral, to impress, to control or to intimidate others of less-than-Very Advanced levels. If one is impressed by these craft in the physical, they will still be impressed in the astral. Polarity conflicts continue on the 4th density and polarities will create whatever they find works for them.

There are various New Age gurus who are pushing the awe of alien ships from "other densities". These people are usually willing or unknowing agents of the sequential aliens who push the alien propaganda line. This is yet *another* facet of the Game. This goes along with the fables of 'space brothers' and 'the aliens are here to help us'. This beLIEf system also goes to indoctrinate the unaware to serve the 3rd density myth of 'sequential superiority' by taking this lie into the astral and thus binding the incarnation (as long as possible) to cling to the words of these space phonies. It's ALL the Game! If you feel you must *believe* them and *follow* them, then that is what *you* need to do for *that* is where *you* are in your progression. If you've had enough of that horseshit, then it is time for you to move on to where your Higher Self leads you in your quest for truth.

Those of Very Advanced stages *and* trained properly can handle astral craft that threaten with a mental 'snap of the fingers' to scatter the energy of their creation. Needless to say, when you have become that Advanced, the polarities learn to steer clear of you with their 3rd density style tricks. Gold light can do many amazing things to protect you and teach those that need a lesson something they should understand. I will not say more on that at this time. I have never heard of the *ship creations* hanging around the Monroe level 27 of the Library. This is probably because those who dabble in these types astral creations stay away from there as *it is a gathering point for those who won't tolerate their drama*.

One other point on the space vessels: You *will* find craft from other dimensions poking around on 3rd density Earth. Don't confuse dimensions (parallel systems) with densities. The Game is SO complex that it would be staggering for someone not ready for it to try to comprehend. Our Higher Selves fully comprehend the Game and all its facets. This falls back to advice that I have been giving all along: Trust in YOUR Higher Self! Also remember,

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

anyone pushing alien worship/awe is also another rock in the rocky road for you to deal with. [See also Q&A #421 for related material]

A Different Look At The Game

We on Earth having simultaneous incarnations. Those Higher Selves, who refused the quick path, are having sequential incarnations. It seems part of the Game is for those in sequential incarnations to try and derail or, at least, place major obstacles in the paths of those choosing Earther incarnations. This would explain *why* Earth seems to be the central point of chaos in *this* sector of the Galaxy. Sequentials, in the guises of various alien races, meddling and causing other interferences to those in simultaneous Earther paths. This, of course, would make them ultimately responsible for the rocks in the rocky road and the source/cause of the experiential hodge-podge of Earth life. With other Higher Selves working against you, it makes the *challenge* that much more *significant* and *valuable*. This may well be the ultimate source of the conflicts centered on Earth.

A Different Look At The Orion Queen & Aliens

The Orion queen FEARS death of the body. As such, she's been cloned and preserved by life extending drugs. Without death, you cannot gain the varied experiences the Higher Self needs to progress. Each Higher Self MUST incarnate in 3rd density genders, sexual orientations and gain a WIDE gamut of diverse experiences. The Higher Self, who became the Orion queen, is experiencing a very limited amount of experiences, only one gender and a huge dose of absolute power. The Orion queen is, beyond a doubt, a low level incarnation. Remember, alien incarnations are sequential, so there is NO input from other incarnations into that particular Higher Self as there is in simultaneous, short lived Earther incarnations.

If Ancient Earthers were not tampered with by the aliens, the ideal lives they were leading would have kept *experiences* to a minimum and those Higher Selves would have progressed as slowly as other sequential incarnations. Simultaneous incarnations did not begin until the aliens altered the Earther humans and created chaos on the planet. Like a phoenix rising from the ashes, the phoenix-like Higher Selves who accepted the challenge of Earther incarnational paths are progressing as no others. The alien created chaos turned out to be the best matrix for the Higher Self to rapidly develop! Earthers seem to marvel at the huge incarnational periods aliens seem to go through. They'll tell their contactees of living for hundreds of years, or, as with reptilian royalty it can be tens of thousands of years or more!

You should be able to see how slowly these Higher Selves, not participating in the Earther fast track, will progress. They live on homogenous planets in pretty uniform societies. There are few challenges, it seems, unless they clash with other aliens, like the Orion Empire. So, if things are pretty ho-hum, is it any surprise that they proceed at a snail's pace when compared to Earther incarnations?

Earthers who long for life spans as long as the aliens are body-controlled, for it's the body that fears death, since the Higher Self is immortal. With the shorter lifetimes on Earth, we are able to gain FAR more varieties of experiences. Your Higher Self loves all these inputs from shim's incarnations as there is NO FEAR in those who chose the Earther challenge,

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

despite the individual incarnational fears of the various stages of growth, the Higher Self WILL overcome.

Americans(especially) will be filled with the artificial life extensions of science/drugs and the false sense of lengthened lives through plastic surgery. Incarnational levels short of very Advanced will dabble with these to varying degrees. Once, in the very Advanced stage, the spirit has progressed beyond the need for attempts at extended physical life and shim realizes the time/manner of death was chosen by their Higher Self's need of experiences and variety, there is a new flow of energy from the Higher Self into Dominant, Very Advanced and (primarily) Final Incarnations. Mature spirits/Higher Selves understand the folly of being body-centric and do get a kick out of observing those who are so wrapped up.

Alex Collier told of that one OLD Andromedan who died after living SO long but would be born again into another Andromedan body, you should be able to see how slow that Higher Self's experiences are moving. Same race, same system, similar experiences even if shim should choose a female body for shim's next 3rd density move. This being will still have all the memories of shim's past incarnation - SLOW progress.

Meanwhile on Earth, you are experiencing ALL races on the planet, both genders, all sexual orientations, both polarities and a HUGE range of emotions not found elsewhere. ALL this is being processed by your Higher Self. See what joy that Higher Self is receiving because there was NO FEAR of taking up the memory-denying challenge of the Game on Earth?

The unparalleled emotional range of Earthers is so fascinating to other races that some are trying to duplicate the emotions WITH TECHNOLOGY in order to forego the Earther commitment. I was told this by an alien group loitering around the Monroe Institute when I was there. This will NOT work and is doomed to failure. When I told them they must incarnate here to gain *these* experiences, they rejected the idea outright. Take heart! Examine all facets of your life and spirit. Look within, not without, for it is within that you will find your peace!

Drugs & The Game
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

Americans LOVE their prescription, over-the-counter and 'illegal' drugs. America is a nation of drug addiction. The constant blare on television for prescription drug use (complete with the whispered, rapidly spoken side effects of their usage) has Americans in line at their AMA doctors to get the latest drug fad. Take your pill to sleep, to rid yourself of stomach acids, to lower cholesterol, to do this and to do that.

The people I work with each take more than one prescribed medication every day. The women are most notorious for this and one has her bottles lined up on her desk like they were trophies of distinction. This is also semi-skillfully used with guilt by her to control how she believes others (with fewer drugs) should treat her. The men in my office are also on their medications. One hunky, mid-40's guy tells me how he's on cholesterol and blood pressure pills. They are obviously taking a toll on him. Meanwhile, the most I ever do is herbals or homeopathic, but no alopatics more severe than plain aspirin.

This doesn't even get into the 'illegal' drug usage. These heavy drugs are easily obtained in most of the US. The government is the main drug pusher to finance many of their secret

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

projects, but that is a story better covered elsewhere and is not 'news'. It's the vast usage of all these and legal drugs that I want to draw your attention to.

Now to the question of *why* the Earth is a planet of drugs with the US as the headquarters. Drugs, all prescription/over-the-counter/'illegal', have a *root purpose* of trying to cut your spirit/Higher Self off from the body. Drug useages add *chemical blocks that your Higher Self has to overcome* in that incarnation. Drug useage dulls your psychic receptors and weakens your will to counter the alien DNA commands. This is even found in brushing your teeth with fluoride toothpaste. Bend to the alien powers. The haze of drug useage is a major attempt by the sequential incarnates to delay *your Advancement* and *extend the length of the Game* on 3rd density Earth. *It won't work but it doesn't keep them from trying!*

Our Higher Selves are well *aware* of these attempts by the sequentially incarnating Higher Selves in the Game. They know *this* is an *EndGame feature*. Simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves have planned for this event, just as, when you are playing a board game, *you know what lies ahead* for your piece. Nevertheless, the sequentials will continue to try and stop our progress and our escape from the Game.

Drug useage IS an experience, however, and there are many incarnations that want to have these experiences. These incarnations are not in the Very Advanced stages when they do this, although they may overcome them and move into Very Advanced during the same incarnation. This is done so that you have a *current reference* to the problem in *that* incarnation. You overcome the *sequentially inspired problem* and that makes them huff and puff.

Knowing that the drugs you see advertised in all the media are *sequential dead ends* will assist you in defeating these road blocks or rocks on the rocky path. Knowing that there are aliens taking much pleasure out of seeing the United States of Druggies should assist you in overcoming the *body ID that demands the drugs*. The television ads with happy people dancing to take their drugs. Free flu shots to everyone in my area and so on. The body is working *against* the spirit, not *with* the spirit. *The body, as we have it since the Ancient Earthers, is a sequential alien creation*. Guess who that creation is designed to serve?! Spiritual Advancement and eventual ruling of 85% or so of the body is a major victory in the Game. The odds are against you. The odds had not taken in the full abilities of the Higher Selves on the simultaneous path.

The body fears death. The drug companies play to this fear. *The body* panics and drags the weaker spirit to the drug store to get these 'preserving' drugs. This is like the Orion reptilians who have drugs to extend their lives. 'Be like us' is the lure of the sequentials and their heavy body orientation. Drugs will help you feel good, extend your life...trust us. Don't believe it. This segment gives you a vastly different perspective on drugs and should assist you in making decisions for yourself (being spirit) over your body. [Ed.- See also segment *Dominant & Final Incarnations & Experiential Loops* for more on this]

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Time Travel and 'The Game'

"Time travel has been a fascination of many. TV shows and films have been made on this topic and are usually quite entertaining. This topic came up yesterday to me from two individuals, so I will give you some information. Time travel is a complex subject as it involves not only moving through time, but also the intricacies of the Game. The Game is a huge jigsaw puzzle. It is a common misconception to believe that if you have a few pieces of the puzzle that you have the entire picture. Time travel involves just a *few* pieces of the puzzle.

In the *Back To The Future* trilogy of movies, Doc Brown creates a device that can physically move people through time and undo events that they are uncomfortable with and thereby create a reality that favors their positions. While very interesting to watch, it just isn't possible to do these things.

Time travel is a reality. In Matrix 5, I mention how I learned basic astral travel and, in that course, astral time travel is discussed and assignments are given to travel back to 1600 and forward to 2200. Refer back to other segments for the details as well as which book/teachers I had. Astral time travel is the fastest way to zip around through time periods. You leave your body, use the techniques given (although I altered them to fit what works best for me) and you just *appear where you want to be*. You can observe things going on but cannot change what you see.

Remember, time is an illusion. Earther Higher Selves are simultaneous incarnates and you exist in *all frequencies chosen by your Higher Self for the experiences shim wants*. Our 'present' is another frequency's 'past' or 'future'. Some say that the future isn't here yet, but that isn't quite correct. It's a matter of *perspective*.

The Higher Self is a being of exceptional power and ability. However much of this ability is held in check, by your Higher Self, when your Higher Self agrees to participate in the Game. This refers to *both* simultaneous and sequential incarnating beings. The Games rules *do not* include *changing the rules by using your abilities*. The restrictions of the Game take precedence in the 3rd density. In certain instances the Higher Self can intervene (as per earlier M5 segments) to ensure that the incarnation's pre-chosen path goals are met and not circumvented by other Game players. Time travel, whereby one or a group decides to 'mold events to fit *their* agendas' is a violation of Game rules. Such an action would *interfere with experiential choices* and is motivated by the body rather than by the spirit.

In *Back To The Future*, Marty McFly wanted his family's experiences to be different than what they chose. By going into the past, he altered events to make his family's path totally different. You can't do that. This would have interfered with the experiential choices of several Higher Selves to fall under the desires of one. This is a Lightsider power play, the 'I know what's best for you' ploy.

Moving away from fictional films, there's the Montauk series of events and their time travels. The Montauk project was built with *heavy alien activity and instruction*. If you don't recall what I've written on alien, sequential incarnate attempts to hinder simultaneous incarnates as part of the Game, refer back to earlier M5 segments. Beware of aliens bearing gifts! They most likely have an a hidden agenda. That certain aliens *wanted* the Dark government of the US to have *this* technology should say something in and of itself. It wasn't made available to everyone or even the knowledge of it made public. Nope,

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

the aliens, *as usual*, go slinking/slithering around in the Dark to attempt to manipulate/obstruct the developments of Earth's Higher Self incarnates with the assistance of Darksiders on Earth.

The Montauk project is wrapped in tragedies, murders and more. That alone tags it as a Dark event. Mind controls, interdimensional tamperings and others have invited trouble to Earth. The 20 year loop event caused by the Montauk experiment - the rift - is real and a bi-product of the experiment. Have you heard of the aliens who were responsible for this technology returning to repair the damage their interference caused? Of course not. Therefore one has to question their intent. The rift would not exist if the damage was repaired. On the other hand, *the rift couldn't exist if it was not part of the Game*. Again, beware of aliens bearing gifts.

There is an excellent source of Montauk materials in books by Preston Nichols and Peter Moon available through Sky Books on Long Island, NY. Start with *The Montauk Project - Experiments in Time* if you're interested in this topic. I've read the whole series and find it quite interesting. A huge amount of deception and paranoia is depicted by the controllers of the technology. Paranoia and deception are common among Dark workers who fear losing their control. That should indicate how tenuous their hold is.

One thing to remember in reading time travel stories is that you cannot go back in time to kill anyone to change history. If this were possible, history would constantly be changing for all the time travelers wandering around being like Marty McFly. For everyone who wants future CC, there's another who doesn't want that but rather future MM and then someone else who wants future WW and on it goes. Time travel can be excellent for OBSERVING first hand how something was.

The body oriented would say, 'why don't you see what next week's lottery numbers are so you could be rich?'. Geez, I've been asked that question enough. *Your Higher Self is in control of at what stage you are able to start conscious astral travel. If you can't do it yet, take it up with your Higher Self. If you can, your Higher Self requires that talent for that incarnation.* Astral travel requires a certain stage of spiritual maturity. Astral time travel requires even more.

August 12, 2003 is the next 20 year date for the time loop created by the disastrous Montauk project. The loop event was created on Aug 12, 1943 when things just seemed to go wrong. Again I point out the alien connection and set-up for this to happen. You also didn't see any so-called 'good aliens' with their advanced technologies step in to 'undo the damage'. Once more, beware of aliens bearing gifts. This energy rift seems to peak every 20 years from the 43 date. As it is, I've written that 2003 looks like it'll be the year from hell. Add this event to the pot! There is one thing I would like you all to remember though - *this IS part of the Game*. Something of this magnitude would not be allowed IN the Game if it were not part OF it. You need more pieces of the puzzle to see it better.

I find it interesting that in the latest claims by the Andromedans they use the date Aug 12, 03 as the deadline they set for 'driving all aliens off Earth'. There's a connection here. I advise you take whatever the Andromedans or their lackeys say with no more than just a grain of salt. Remember the 'mass fly over of Andromedan ships' that was going to happen a couple of summers ago? It seems that ALL aliens just get their jollies from seeing what Earthers will believe next. They ALL have their agendas.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

One of the major byproducts of the Montauk project is the generation of *fear* which is why the Dark side *allows* printing materials of it. They *want* you to generate fear, feel threatened and give your power away to Dark authorities for external 'protection'. There is nothing to be 'in fear' about when you KNOW and TRUST in your Higher Self. That is the KEY for each Earther Higher Self. With the gold shield and trust in your Higher Self, you know you're immortal and it's the body that tries to get you to fear. Who created the bodies we have? Those damned, fucking aliens! It can seem that the aliens have their claws, paws and hands all over in the Game. Yes, these are other pieces of the puzzle. *They fear you* discovering *who you really are*. The Montauk project is just another of their tools for that. The puzzle, however, will not be completed for you until *your* Final Incarnation merges all of *your* Higher Self's incarnations into one.

Time travel is fun and exciting to watch on TV or in the theater. Time travel can be quite interesting in the astral. Just remember *with each phase of your awakening that you will be met head-on with external blocks and fears to keep you from progressing*. This is the Rocky Road as per that segment in M5. The *fears* are part of the rocks for you to overcome. This is all I have to say on the time travel topic for now. Read this segment carefully and consult with your Higher Self." {Ref: Q&A# 390}

Observation: The Game, America & 'God'

I watched a rabid, *reactionary wave* clinging to non-Very Advanced and minion Americans after a federal appeals court correctly ordered the removal of "under god" from the Pledge of Allegiance. *This is an excellent example of 2 Higher Self incarnates (judges) trying to dismantle a piece of the Game without the Game's agreement*. The result is the *minions* and the *low and mid level incarnates* panic seen on tv and in print today. 'We need our external deity', they scream. 'We aren't responsible enough to live life without an external deity', and they fall on their knees. 'We want to give away our power and if we can't have our god thrust on the lives of *everyone* irregardless of what *they* feel, *we* want a new, violent revolution'. Ah, yeah, horse shit everywhere.

The judges *didn't* say that these people could not use the power giveaway phrase, 'under god' in *private*. The two judges said it was a violation of separation of church and state. Wails and moans of the religiously rabid aside, when you observe a situation like this, always look deeper. The Orion Empire is returning. Self-proclaimed Earth Emperor George the traitor (but is he a real traitor if he's a reptilian? Hmmm) says how important "the almighty" is to him. The "almighty"? Yes, the Orion queen is referred to as 'the almighty' as one of her numerous titles. I've already said several times that the 'god' of the Earther religions is the Orion queen. The US ditty of 'one nation under god' does not have the surface interpretation adhered to by the masses of followers, it's the Orion queen to those in power who know. Since one of the Game's Wild Cards is the *overt control of Earth by the Orion Empire*, the US is most definitely under 'god' also known as the Orion Queen. Removing her from the pledge, money, etc at this date is *not* allowed and the fools who follow play right into her hands, rather claws. Just think, if this Game Wild Card is permitted full play, these nuts can have their 'god' on the faces of all planetary monies.

Some may ask about removing prayer from schools and some other events of past decades. Did they remove it from Congressional sessions? NO! Did they remove it from oaths taken by leaders and judges? NO! They also didn't remove it from several other areas. The reason prayer was removed in schools was *to create division* and enhance the 'divided they fall'

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

phrase that the Orion Empire is employing, on Earth as it has elsewhere, to make their absorption of the planet all that much easier.

These are the things that Very Advanced and higher incarnates should look at, *not* just the surface and the 3-ring clown acts in Washington and by the damned one-godder fanatics. The Game will not allow dismantling of the slightest piece of it UNLESS it serves the Game by introducing a more advantageous (to the Game) piece. Yes, *it's all experience indeed.*

Keep your eyes/ears open.

Patriotism and The Game

Ever since 9/11, the Game has been successful in getting draconian measures passed in the US because they wrap these measures in a flag. One of the holy words of the current phase is 'terrorism'. This is one of fear's catch phrase terms. Most people are anxious to give away their power for the illusion of safety. The people they want you to fear and point their fingers at for 9/11 are NOT those who were responsible. *If you want to see who is responsible for 9/11, look at the finger pointers.*

People are dancing to the tunes that the fear mongers in America are playing. Those who do so are being controlled by their bodies. It's the body that fears death, never the spirit. The Game has moved into a higher gear since last September. They want you to believe there are 'terrorists' everywhere to keep people in a fear state and, thus, feed the lower astrals who enjoy the negative vibrations. They want you to give away your power so they can make you obey them. If you don't give away your power, then you don't invite the vampire into your home. If you DO give away your power, the vampire is invited in and you only have yourself to blame.

'Patriotism' is another catch-phrase term they use to control the people. This, as are all Game terminologies, is warped as well. It's another way to force *conforming*. Conforming is 'necessary for the Game to succeed' with its goals. *Both* Dark and Light polarities are involved in *this* phase of the Game - which should tell the observer something.

Here's an excellent quote from Theodore Roosevelt on Patriotism that is currently appearing on DavidIcke.com:

ARE YOU LISTENING GEORGIE?

"Patriotism means to stand by the country. It does not mean to stand by the president or any other public official, save exactly to the degree in which he himself stands by the country. It is patriotic to support him insofar as he efficiently serves the country. It is unpatriotic not to oppose him to the exact extent that by inefficiently or otherwise he fails I his duty to stand by the country. In either event, it is unpatriotic not to tell the truth, whether about the president or anyone else."
Theodore Roosevelt

This is excellent, and should be remembered by the Observer. *What is going on in the US today also happened in Russia during the 20's, Germany in the 30's and Eastern Europe/China in the 50's.* Emperor Bush, while goose stepping in DC, wants 1 in 24 Americans to spy on their fellow citizens. This was a feature of fascist, communist and any other totalitarian governments. THIS IS THE GAME running a successful *experiential loop*

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

that people keep playing. You can remove yourself from these planetary wide experiential loops - a goal you must achieve to move higher. The papers say Bush's approval rating is 72%. This is not true but how they are manipulating, as always.

So, what does one do? Low and Mid level incarnates will dance to the Game's tune as these are the experiences their Higher Selves want. Low Advanced through Mid Advanced levels will give lip service to the dance but have reservations about it. They may share these reservations with close friends, but will wave their flags in public or challenge the Game *directly* (David Icke for example). Very Advanced and higher won't be found waving flags for the Game's benefit. *Observation* is key here. Watch and analyze. Take many mental notes, but resist getting caught up in the Game's fervor. Leave that to those at the levels where this participation is *necessary* to learn. You will do what *your* Higher Self requires of *shim's* incarnation as you. There is no good/bad here. It's all experience. This is *their* experience and they must be free to pursue it. They release excellent information on the Game, but from an *attack* point of view rather than the *observational* point of view. They also are Lightsiders trying to 'save' everyone from the Dark. This is ok. It's their path.

Keep the Laws of the Universe in mind when faced with the fast track the Game has started. With the stock market also crashing (intended despite what Greenspan says in public), more fear is generated. *Fear* is the name of the current Game *chapter*. The *alien* Wild Card is moving into play *behind* the scenes. Which Wild Card is about to be thrown into the action? My advice to those in Very Advanced stages is to *beware of being swept up in the drama* and *observe*, but above *all* else, do what YOU feel you *must* do.

Observations: The Game is NOT the film "Matrix"

I rejected the submission of a link to a page that glorifies the film 'The Matrix' *as if it is* The Game discussed in Matrix 5. This site takes many of the film's ideas and compounds them. I went there, and it's full of movie based theories and human superior bullshit. It's an interesting film and there are *some* similarities to The Game, but giving the film THAT much energy will lead to dead ends and other similar manipulations.

The reason that people are pulled to the film is that there is a *subconscious nudge* that Earther existence is *not what it seems to be* and *controls* are involved. Most of what is in The Matrix is pure Hollywood, which is controlled by the Dark polarity. The polarities love using material that contains only enough truth to catch the unsuspecting. They candy coat (truth) their dead-end lies so that the lies will overwhelm the truth.

I NEVER use the term 'matrix' as that has a connection to the film. 'The Game' is far more accurate as it IS looked on as a Game by those Higher Selves involved in it, both Earther experience and alien (non-Earther born) experience. The film is way too Dark and sinister which does serve the polarities. Matrix 5 explains the Game for what it is - experience and a learning ground for higher experiences. The film is heavily Dark & Light polarity with Neo being the man who will 'save' (external deity) the people, not just help them realize who they are (thus 'saving' themselves), but who actually does physical battle against the Dark. That is NOT the way to win the Game, but rather *the way to continue in it!*

Of course it's YOUR choice with what *you* want to do with *your* incarnation. Choose whatever path YOU want. Your Higher Self will be YOUR guide.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Facet of the Game: Immune System Attacks

One of the women I work with, a charter member of prescription-of-the-month club, called her quack because she has swollen glands on one side of her jaw. The nurse told her they are too busy with hordes of sick & dying to see her, but the doctor would call in a prescription WITHOUT EVEN SEEING HER TO DIAGNOSE.

When this woman went to the pharmacy, the pill pusher told her that they are SO backlogged with drugs to dispense that it would be over an hour before they could get to hers. She started whining (female hallmark) and she got her drugs sooner.

There are high numbers of sick/dying around here and I'm sure elsewhere as well. Coughing, hacking, fevers, flu, etc. Excessive self-prescribing/over the counter drugs as well as prescriptions galore. They constantly attack their immune systems with chemicals then wonder why it doesn't function properly. Homeopathy is the only way since it works with your immune system rather than against the system as allopaths do. Homeopathy also goes to the root/cause of the disease and not to the symptoms which are just fruits of the cause.

Of course this *immune attacking via drugs* is part of The Game and the destruction of the immune system is part of it. If your Higher Self is participating in this through shim's incarnation, it's all for experiences. If you aren't meant to have these horrible experiences, you'd be dealing with a homeopath. This is just one facet of The Game's current time line.

One's Higher Self can desire the *experiences* of certain diseases. As I've said in M5, if you are supposed to experience an event related to illness or death, no doctor, healer, homeopath or shaman will be able to cure you of it.

Observations: Why "Star Trek" Scenario Will Not Happen Here on Earth

It was 10 years ago that Bob Monroe told my group at his Institute that he loves watching Star Trek. He also said *it will never happen*. At the time I didn't understand why not, although I had a sneaking suspicion that what he said was true. Since having all the experiences you've read in Matrix 5 and what I've shared here, I now know why Monroe was absolutely correct.

In the Second Edition, I explained why Earth has been quarantined by the aliens and how this is due to their desire to keep Earther Higher Selves from 'infecting' non-Earth systems. They don't fear germs or such, they fear the Advancing Higher Selves may interest their systems in the rapid development path. It's NOT that we are so 'primitive' by their standards in technology. It's that we are advancing farther/faster than they are in *spiritual* development.

Even in the new *Enterprise* series, Earthers want to change the status quo of aliens with the 'be like us' and 'we know what's best' attitudes. These are common in those in the mid through mid-Advanced spiritual levels. These incarnations have advanced only enough, at this time, to let their physical and/or their limited spiritual states dictate.

Once you get into the Very Advanced stages and, of course, your Awakened Final Incarnation, you move *beyond the need to impose your will* on alien cultures or individuals. The First Law of the Universe - Allowance - begins to dominate your maturing

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

thoughts. Perfect examples of the spiritually *unenlightened* are being observed with the current situation on Earth. Different groups (again) at war to *impose their beliefs/restrictions on others* with no regard to the Universal Laws. Yes, these are learning experiences for the developing spirits, AND if this was the limit of it, Earth would not be quarantined since the Sirian/Orion Empires are just 2 examples of alien groups that also impose on others.

The alien fear is those Earthers who have moved BEYOND this level and operate on other levels as well. These have some astounding *abilities* and *perspectives* that THEY fear and don't want their populations to be exposed to. Knowing this, do you think that some alien group will bring 'rescue' ships to remove the population, as some would have you to believe? Hell, no! Maybe *cattle car ships* for them to *dine* on, yes, but not to 'rescue'. Be VERY suspicious if this Wild Card gets played. Remember Twilight Zone's 'To Serve Man' episode from the 50's.

The aliens would NEVER allow Starship Enterprises full of Earthers to zip around the galaxy. *Earthers must be contained.*

On the other hand, the 2012 date looms ever closer. Even without a quarantine, this date warns that *Star Trek treks are limited to imagination and film*. There is ONE exception, and that is people who can *astral travel*. They can go *anywhere* and *anytime*. Yes, it is MOST interesting. Few can do this, but more can do this today than 100 years ago. This ALSO puts fear in alien leaders since they cannot stop this.

These same beings (including the secret government) have developed astral alarms & traps to catch those who try to probe their facilities. I wrote about this in M5 as well, so please refer to what's in the text. These astral alarms are primarily located on Earth, so if you can astral travel, but VERY careful where you poke around. They can follow you back to your body via the 'silver cord' or connection to your Higher Self. Then, too, if your Higher Self allows this to happen, it's an experience with a questionable ending, I'd think.

You can briefly visit Mintaka, which looks a lot like Coruscant (Emperor's planet in Star Wars) or Erra in Taygeta in one of the Pleiadian systems (very green) or even one other world which is rocky and the local have homes build in the sides of cliffs with the outer wall looking like glass. These are friendly. THIS type of travel, *which will eventually be available to ALL*, is one the aliens cannot stop. They try with fluorides, vaccines, nutra-sweet, pollutants, electronic zaps and more (see Matrix 3 Volume 2 on this stuff), but yet *the Higher Self will counter these effects in those incarnations shim wants to experience astral events or other special situations*. So, enjoy Star Trek, Star Wars, Babylon 5, etc. You WILL be able to glean some hidden information in them, depending on your level of advancement in the current incarnation reading this. But never forget it's THEM (aliens) who have fears about US (Higher Self Earthers). This should give you things to think about.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Ultimate Goal of the Game on Earth
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

Have you wondered what the Ultimate Goal of the Game is on 3rd density Earth? Look at *some* of the events since the mid-1800's and where they have been moving Earth since the mid-1800's until today. The United States is the central thrust of the Game due to the nature of it and the power that it commands.

*Lincoln shreds the Constitution and the concept of independence for the American states in favor of a single nation (damn the constitution) at the command of a central government.

*Females raise the stakes on their control over males with prohibition as their first crusade in the US. This is followed by voting rights with the sham front of "equality". The Orion sleeper DNA has been activated.

*After several wars, old empires crumble, especially in Europe. The attitude of the Game is 'you have to break a few eggs to make a cake'. World War I and World War II are the most significant, especially with the formation of the United Nations.

*In the late 1980's and early 90's, the communist block crumbles from within and by the leaders, NOT the people, in most cases, especially Russia. This is *very* significant. The Game moves into a higher gear. The European Union develops and grows into a United States of Europe. It has expansion plans today. Single European currency becomes a reality.

*Immigrants flow into Europe and the US. These are immigrants who mostly serve to further dilute the native populations. Homogeny is encouraged.

**One world thought* heavily promoted, *one world people* and the people are forced to conform to *new sets of 'rules'*. *Unified* measuring systems, *unified* currencies and *no borders* are all key phrases. The *new majority* (women and non-Europeans) discriminate against European descended males. Men willingly give up control *in most cases* due to their Orion DNA commands. Women (Orion mode) are at the front.

*Problem, reaction, solution becomes almost a daily event with fear, death and fear of death (for the body ID'd) introducing police state trappings: video cameras everywhere, police monitoring, you can't say 'this' or 'that'...fear, fear, fear.

The Mid Advanced and higher incarnates will have no trouble in adding to these observations. What you need to be aware of is that *all* of this IS the Game *in action*. Not only that, but *these events are being coordinated by sequential aliens*. It was the sequential aliens who introduced advanced technologies on Earther people who were not spiritually mature enough to handle them.

It is the sequential alien incarnates who are looking to tip the Game in their favor. And their 'bottom line'? *The whole thrust of ALL this meddling, 'One World' stuff is to convert Earth into a sequential incarnate type world where there are minimal differences and a lack of true experiences that simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves live for.* The sequential incarnates seek to deny the simultaneous incarnates a place for rapid development and, hence drive them from the Game by denying us what we thrive on. THAT is the Ultimate Goal!

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

While this is their goal, they will find *they are fighting an impossible battle to win*. Keep the year 2012 in mind as the final year in EndGame. I expect most of us, if not all of us, will have departed *before* then. The sequential incarnates are way too late to reverse or halt progression. In this time period, simultaneous incarnates are ALL over Earther history and time. It is OUR EndGame and time for us to move on. They can't deny us *what we already have*, but they do seek to take Earth as one of their own and deny any other fast paced block of incarnates.

Another thing the simultaneous incarnations are *not* paying attention to is the Earth planetary spirit. The planetary spirit is *also* preparing to Advance to shim's next level. *The greed of the sequentials will prove very fruitless*. If you can astral time travel to the year 2200, you will be able to see what I mean. What you will see in 2200 is the result of something that will happen in these days of EndGame.

One thing that I've discovered about *all* the sequential incarnates' worlds is that they are SO alike on their own planet. It would be terribly BORING for a simultaneous to find much of interest on these world besides knowing who they are. These worlds are homogenous, have a one-world government (even in the Empires of Orion and Sirius). It is the sequential incarnates who demand little, if any, *change* and little, if any, *independent thought*. It's the 'good of the planet' at the cost of the 'independence of the individual' which is their mantra.

John Kennedy's inauguration catch-phrase in 1961 was a key to this intent AND was of sequential thought. "Ask not what your country can do for you. Ask what you can do for your country" THIS IS A SEQUENTIAL, ONE WORLD PROGRAM MANTRA. Lightsiders embrace it since the *nature* of Lightsiders is to *give all*. Darksiders embrace it as the *nature* of Darksiders is to *take all*....the yin-yang of balance (not to be confused with true Balance). The country is here to serve the people *if* the simultaneous incarnates are in charge. When it becomes the other way around, you have a sequential incarnate world with a heavy minion population. This is Earth today.

Consider all of this when you make your observations. Remember the Bottom Line!

Human Incarnations of Nature Spirit

Minion Incarnations

Contrary to popular belief, there is *not* “a line of spirits originating from Higher Selves waiting to be incarnated”. It is *not* that Earth is not capable of sustaining a huge population. It's *what* is incarnating in this excessive amount of human *bodies*.

The Higher Self has specific goals/experiences desired on 3rd density Earth. There are many Higher Selves, each with many hundreds of incarnations in all time periods. The ideal amount of incarnations was in Ancient Earth where there were several hundred thousand incarnations at one time. Today there are billions. When Earth humans create physical bodies, they must be *animated*. When all spirits coming from Higher Selves are incarnated, *but bodies are still being produced*, the animating spirit *must* come from the *animal group souls*.

Creation *demands* that this be so and this is what the Orion/Sirian Empire is *counting* on. Humans animated by *group soul energy* are of the lowest order, very animalistic in human form. To those who are very perceptive, they are noticed by the flat, depthless eyes (windows to the soul), for example. These incarnations, being animal in nature, will follow those who *take care of them* (government or religion) and always look for others to *take care of them*. These incarnations are easily roused and stimulated. These easily participate in mob actions, violence and rapes. They move with the winds, but will *resist change* to their minimal *comforts*.

In Robert Monroe's books (1st and 2nd), he meets disincarnate animal/human spirits, for example, in the 'ball of carnal desires'. Robert pulled one from the naked ball and he described the blank expression and the desire the spirit had to get back into the sex ball. Read his books for details. This is one place *recently dead minion* (animal-into-human-body) *spirits* go... the lower astral. It is the 'glow' of the *human experience* that *still* holds them. In time, it will fade and the spirit will wink out and *return to the animal group soul*. This spirit CANNOT make the transition to Higher Self spirit form as it is *contrary to its nature and purpose*. It should be left alone to develop according to its *own* desires.

That *religion* (which wants people to breed like roaches) wants more *children* (the visible force behind the anti-abortion movement) shows it wants the population to continue to grow. Why? *The number of incarnations of minion spirits already exceeds incarnations of Higher Selves*. Remember, the Empire wants *breeding, production and food*, NOT advancing spiritual growth.

Higher Selves, *knowing the body is a vehicle for experience*, nothing more and nothing sacred, understands the Dark plot. The 'body is sacred and life is sacred' mantras originate from the Empire *where it IS sacred to them*.

Minion spirits are strictly *to animate the excessive bodies*. Minion spirits are more closely related to nature spirits than to Higher Self incarnations. They have a *different function* in their *own evolution*. Dark didn't hesitate to mutate the Earth human into genders, why

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

should they care if they mutate *animal spirits into these bodies* as long as it serves *their* purposes?

The Empire understands this and is using the anti-abortion/religious groups to further its goals and try to counter the Higher Selves. We have been told that if the majority of Earthers requests benefic alien assistance, they will come. Well, *if the majority of Earthers are of minion spirit incarnations, that majority can never be reached.* The Dark is playing/mutating the Game *to fit those rules.* This will be found to be of little consequence, however, for change and evolutionary progress will happen *despite* the Empire and the Dark.

It is not the purpose of Advanced, Dominant and Final Incarnations to overly concern themselves with Minion Incarnations. This is being revealed to add more to your *understanding* and assist you, especially if you are a Final Incarnation.

The Matrix and Minions

One statement made in the film *Matrix* is to remember that *those still asleep will do anything to preserve the system and defend it*, therefore consider them enemy pawns. The same applies to real life. Unless a person is awake, they will defend the system and must be considered enemies. This means *use extreme caution in how much you tell a sleeper and steer clear of the minions who cannot awaken due to the nature of their animating spirit.* It's interesting, as I told Val, that the minions also have their own song on the radio now. The chorus goes, "We ain't nothing but mammals, so let's do it like they do it on the Discovery channel". Minions will defend whoever makes them comfortable, feeds and houses them. The *welfare system* is in place, among other things, *to make sure the minions know who is feeding and 'caring' for them.*

The preservation of the system, where only the *rulers* decide any *alterations of the direction of the planet*, is paramount to the establishment. This is where *The Handbook* comes into valuable guidance for those very few awake and those trying to awaken and break free. Due to this, it is imperative that those who want to be awake regain all their power, because if the Handbook changes are thwarted, at least you will have the ability to spiral beyond this tragedy.

Light and Dark (in Light clothing) have really stepped up the assault against private gun ownership. This is because Dark knows what is about to happen and wants to up its control. Even if everyone around you wishes to remain asleep, look to yourself. If you don't take care of self first, you won't be able to assist others properly.

More on Minion Incarnations

There is a *finite* amount of Higher Selves who choose to incarnate on Earth/3rd Density. One is never forced to begin a series of incarnations here, however one can accept the challenge. Many never will choose this route. The Earth spirit desires those in harmony with its own nature which is why the *pre-gendered Earth humans had a paradise where telepathy with animals and true peace was the way of things.* [Ed. – See also Q&A #13]

Earth is *reacting* to the uncomfortable and mutated population on the planet by trying to get rid of those who don't belong. Famines and natural disasters are two ways. Genderized humans are bad enough, but the incarnating of *animalistic group soul* into *human form* is

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

an even worse abomination. Yes, there is governmental manipulation of weather, but there are the far more powerful *Earth-generated events*. The Earth spirit is a Balance entity. It has been feeling the imbalance for quite a while now and is reacting accordingly.

Time magazine (11/25/02), in their People section, show women from the PETA organization storming the stage of a Victoria's Secret fashion show and carrying posters calling the model "scum" because she's working for a fur company. In an earlier Matrix 5 segment, I mentioned the radical PETA organization as being minion and Lightsider composed.

Another minion incarnational fondness comes in the seemingly endless attempts at *comparing Earther human activity to the animal world*. It's been on the news and in print how human sexuality, for example, is constantly compared to animal realm sexuality. This is an invalid comparison. *The Nature path is vastly different from the Higher Self path*. How many times have you heard comparisons of human gay orientation and talk about how animals aren't gay. Of course, this, for one, is not true. Most animals are bisexual. However animals are *not on the same experiential path* as we are. Comparisons of both paths should be ignored as invalid, but will give you a clue as to where the person/people who push these things are coming from.

This is more of sequential alien incarnates attempting to derail the simultaneously incarnating. It is the *minion incarnates* who, like the meddling sequentials tampering with us on Earth, are constantly trying to compare human life to animal. Not only that, they will go so far as to say animals are superior to humans. This is one of PETA's mantras. This is *another* dead end to try to block simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves. That *most of PETA's members are female* also tells you something. Since the *majority of Earth's population is female* and the *majority of incarnations are minion* due to alien interference, well, you can connect the dots on that. The PETA Lightsiders, usually Low Advanced levels, are involved for *experiences* that their Higher Selves desire. These people will eventually move beyond this stage, if not during their current incarnation then in another.

Observation: Minion Moves

I was watching *Survivor* last night and, after one guy gave a Lightsider speech about not telling lies to women <sigh>, he extended his right arm, palm down in a loose fist. One other guy comes up, extends his right arm the same way, and taps the other guy's extended hand. This is the *same* action that chimps and other jungle/forest apes use. I've seen it before on nature shows.

After this, I watched another show where this guy starts a one handed, chest thumping when he's trying to prove a point about himself to a panel. This is *another* ape communication tactic. You will see this one armed, chest thump particularly among blacks and hispanics.

If you've been particularly observant, you'll notice that these animal antics began some years ago among black race elements and were eagerly copied by hispanic and certain whites. This is minion activity. Remember the nature of a minion spirit in a human body: Unlike the simultaneous Higher Self, the minion spirit is nature based and retains that image even in the human body. I remember one guy wanting me to respond in this type of manner and I replied that I don't participate in those minion activities. He had a shocked look on his face when I said that.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

This reminded me of when my shaman teacher wanted me to go to a 'shaman in a weekend' style course to see how NOT to learn. At one point, the instructor wanted everyone to "act like an animal of their choice". I just couldn't do that. It felt so wrong for me. Yet those there started growling, snarling, etc. Talk about a minion group event! Quickie shamanic courses are very popular with lower Advanced *and* some minions due to their stress on connecting with the animal realm. True shamans do not carry on as Quickie, faux 'shamans' do.

Simultaneous Higher Selves are not on the nature spirit path. When you see people mimicking ape interactions, think minion. Most of Earth is populated by minions, so that's not hard to catch for observations. Minions are group soul beings and when one or more of them start acting in a certain manner, others follow to belong to the herd or pack. I noticed that not all of the men in that *Survivor* tribe did the ape touch. Only a minion spirit won't hesitate to respond to another minion spirit.

There are all kinds of minion moves to see every day either in person or on television. Minion incarnations are just SO perverse, but this is a part of the sequential aliens manipulations to try and halt the progress of the simultaneous incarnates.

Minion Incarnations and Embedded Memories

New York City announces it has 70 million rats in the city. The TV news next shows PETA protesting New York's attempts to kill off as much of the rat population as possible. 'Rats Have Rights' reads the posters as a rat-costumed person tries to be cute.

As stated in the previous section on minion incarnations, they originate from the animal group soul and *not* the Higher Self souls. The breeding of human bodies (like roaches) has forced animal spirit essences into these bodies. What *memories* are embedded on this animating spirit? Animal, of course. This includes omnivores, carnivores and herbivores. Herbivores detest meat eating and hence organizations like PETA exist. This does *not* mean PETA membership is totally herbivore incarnates, but it does mean *primarily*. Various radical Light-siders have also been pulled in. *Animal abuse should not be tolerated*, but this should *not* be taken to the extreme where *animals abuse people* either, example: rats. PETA is just one example of animal groups soul incarnates' organization.

Carnivore incarnates are drawn to the military and the police as careers for 'legal' *brutality* and to criminal organizations for illegal and semi-legal expressions of their *natures*. Both the military and the police have *lowered their admission standards* to draw in these incarnates. The recent news has US military in foreign lands raping in Okinawa as well as other inexcusable activities both in Okinawa and other parts where the military is stationed. Police beatings in places like New York, Los Angeles, Philadelphia and elsewhere are perfect for carnivore incarnations. Why are these types of incarnates encouraged to join the police and the military? Will the military and much of the police turn on the citizenry if ordered? If they are minion incarnates, most definitely. Consider these questions well based on the information given in this section.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observation: Mark of the Minion Incarnation

When I came out of my massage therapist's office, I saw that his SUV had a large paw print, like that of a cougar, on the rear window. The thing about the decal is that it has 5 toes and not 4 as the animal has. I commented to him that they don't have 5 toes, but he didn't seem to care.

Today, when leaving a mall, I noticed another vehicle had the same decal in its rear window - the 5 toed paw print. This is nothing less than one of the marks of a minion - animal in human form, no matter what they might beLIEve it is.

This cutsie animal/human combination antic has been around for a long time, but is more prevailing in these latter decades. Animals acting as humans and humans acting as animals. Minion incarnations! *There are more minions on Earth today than at any other time in history* both pre and post Atlantis.

Look for the 5-toed paw print when you are out and about. I'm sure more of them will turn up. Just something else to observe in the cornucopia of EndGame.

Stirring Up The Minions

Once you begin to *seriously* spiral out and want to withdraw from the Game, those around you will fall into action against you. Whether it be family, friends or co-workers, they will use whatever means they can to get you to drop those non-conformist thoughts and *return to sleep*. The forms of attack range from demands to silent treatments to guilt to body loyalties and everything in-between.

The Dark and the Light will use *surrogates* (weak, body controlled people) to irritate and attempt to intimidate you. I've heard of a teen child hitting and giving grief to her mother, who just happens to be spiraling out, co-workers isolating a person who won't be part of the group and does what he does because he happens to be spiraling out, and a married man whose wife makes unreasonable demands because he wants to spiral out. Religion is a common weapon for those you know to use against you.

Your aura *changes* once you *seriously* start to close down your *participation* in the Game. If your spirit is mature/advanced enough, shim will resist these coercions. The more you resist, the stronger you will get. You can find yourself quite alone unless you can hook up with another rapidly advancing incarnate. This is good as you can support each other. Let the dogs howl. It's a major test for you. You **MUST** pass these types of tests to show you have the conviction and maturity needed for the higher dimensions. No one said it'd be easy.

Minions & Aliens & The Game - Oh My!

A take on a *Wizard of Oz* phrase (Lions & Tigers & Bears, Oh My!): Minions & Aliens & The Game - Oh My! While you can find Earther Higher Selves in just about any location and group on Earth, there are some places where minions and aliens prefer to go. Minions are found in all sporting events but, unless working as janitorial staff, you would never find a minion at a Star Trek or other sci-fi convention. Minions are body oriented. They make excellent blind followers, hence security staff, military and similar. This doesn't mean you

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

won't find lower level Earther Higher Selves there too, but minions thrive on this stuff, while Earther Higher Selves will evolve out of them.

Aliens can be found all over the place from positions of planetary, religious and corporate powers to someone living in the neighborhood. If you've seen the film, *Galaxy Quest*, you saw *how* the aliens are able to shape-shift into human form. While this is a film, *the techniques are genuine*. This is how Cathy O'Brien in *Trance Formation of America* saw George Bush Sr. change from human form to reptilian. While Earthers can find this technology amazing, certain alien groups have had the ability to shape shift for a long time. They use it here either to pass unnoticed or to deceive. Not many Earthers would elect an obvious reptilian to the presidency, after all, and the Americans, as a group, prefer their illusions to reality. Yes, aliens **WOULD** attend a sci-fi convention to observe what Earthers are doing with these topics, **BUT** you would not likely know they are aliens unless *you* had certain abilities.

Of course aliens will *always* deny who they are. They are not going to say, "ok, you caught me". They are fulfilling functions on Earth and it is vital to their function that you don't know, just as it is a major function of the American government to keep the citizenry in the dark unless it suits their purpose. If the Orion Wild Card gets fully in play, **THEN** we'll all see aliens *as they really are* for the need for deception will be ended. The only reasons after that will be to discover people who work against their system. It is not that an incarnation, either simultaneous or sequential, is *on Earth* that makes Earth special. It is the individual's Higher Self *choice* of one growth path *or* the other. This is why I had said in earlier material that the so-called quarantine of Earth is **NOT** to keep us apart for US being primitive, but to keep the masses of sequential incarnates from being 'contaminated' by the simultaneous incarnates.

The reasons for all of these shenanigans are due to Earther Higher Selves, the simultaneous path and the Game. In this regard, Earth **IS** at the attention center of the galaxy because *only on Earth can you choose the simultaneous path*. The Game is **SO** interested in maintaining your interest in the game board, the pieces and the rules that it doesn't want you to look away from them. The Matrix 5 material is taking you beyond the Game as well as giving you much hidden information on the Game. I will also tell you this has certain factions quite frustrated because of the Matrix 5 materials. Their frustrations come from my using a *formerly hidden function of the Game* itself (the escape hatch) while telling you the Game must go on to its end.

More on Nature Spirit Incarnations

"The current news is featuring this 'new' information on 'the intelligence of dogs'. They say that dog barks and sounds are language. No kidding. All animals have some sort of language and communications. *The Higher Self of the nature realm is the Planetary Higher Self*. This being, as stated in previous Matrix 5 materials, is wrongly referred to as 'mother Earth'. Refer to past segments on this topic.

The Earth Planetary Spirit has a full range of incarnations just as our Higher Selves do. The Planetary Higher Self is as intelligent as our Higher Selves are, but the path of experiences is *vastly different* from ours. This does **NOT** mean that there is no intelligence in the Planetary incarnations. There are low, mid and Advanced incarnations for that being as well. A low level nature spirit incarnation can compare to a low level Earther Higher Self incarnation. They are parallel but like comparing pineapples to bananas - way different. A

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

low level human (non-minion) incarnation comes across as a dim bulb in the intelligence department, for example. The animal 'group soul' is a processing segment of the Planetary Higher Self and under that being's control.

The nature spirit realm includes mineral, plant, insect and animal. It also includes elemental - salamander (fire), undine (water), sylph (air) and fairy/gnome (earth). Advanced incarnations include diva of various levels. These are a study unto their own and, if you are interested, there are books out there that can give you clues. The concern for *us* is *our* path and *our* Higher Selves. Way on down the line we will be able to merge with Planetary Higher Self *knowledge* in higher densities.

I have spoken briefly with the Planetary Higher Self (on 2 separate visits) who recognizes me for who I am. Interesting being. Shim is accessible, to a certain degree, to those who can discover the location. The Planetary Higher Self prefers to concentrate on shim's incarnations and path. Curiosity visits are discouraged. There is distress over the abomination of minion incarnations and the ravages of Earth by irresponsible incarnates and aliens, but despite this, the Planetary spirit is also dealing with these as experiences and processing information. Remember that Monroe stated *the Earth will regain the pristine condition, devoid of any cities/pollution/etc, in the future*. Refer to the *Journeys Out of Body* trilogy.

When a species becomes extinct, it just means the *knowledge gained through that species is now complete*. This is a good sign. The wailing over extinct species comes from Lightsiders who value the body more than the spirit. They don't understand the nature of the Planetary Spirit path and think they are assisting when they are actually interfering. These people, in error, believe they are the 'superior development'. They are not. *Being different does not make one path superior or inferior to the other*. The hand-wringing over beached whales/dolphins is pure Lightsider control crap overly concerned with the physical and doing what THEY think is 'best' *without* the concern of *why* the Planetary Spirit is doing this. Suicide in the nature realm is just as valid an *experience* as it is in humans. I've seen sea gulls wait on the side of a busy road then throw themselves in front of a car to die. *Being different does not make one path superior to another*. Lightsiders transfer their values/desires to *nature path incarnates* which have a *totally different* set of values/desires. It IS a mess but Lightsiders will get over it as they progress.

Respect of nature spirit incarnations is one thing, but allowing them to invade/control your life is another. I went to one house where the person living there had spiders all over. He didn't want to "disturb" them and where they decided to set up house. The *balanced approach* is to require respect for your home and escort any spiders trying to set up shop outside. I tell them unless they're paying rent, out you go. I do know several people who feel SO subservient to the nature spirit realm that won't even kill a mosquito. That's Lightsiders and certain minion incarnations. For Lightsiders, it's a phase they will evolve beyond in some incarnation.

I don't intend to be writing further on the Nature Spirit realm. To know some about it is one thing, at this stage of progression, but to concentrate too much on it will detract from your *own* path and development. The Library on level 27 contains a lot of information on the Nature Spirit realm for those who would like to know more, but this segment should give you more information that you can use when considering interactions with the nature spirit incarnations."

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Humans and Eating

Earth humans are designed to be omnivores with cutting teeth, 4 small fangs and molars. Therefore, humans are meant to eat both plants and animals. Herbivore incarnates are repulsed by eating meat, thus we have PETA, hinduism (that's why they believe they can die and be reborn as an animal because that's where they belong!), and vegetarians. These organizations and religions also pull in well meaning and radical Light siders, however, the hard core is herbivore incarnates.

Plants are aware and DO feel pain. Their spirits are of the elemental experience, which is significantly different than those of Higher Selves. We are not to be concerned with their path. WAY down the progression line, you will understand all they do. Plants respond to positive and negative vibrations. The elemental kingdom understands its purpose and has no problem with it as long as it only properly incarnates into plant and animal physical bodies. Their perspective is lost when forced into incarnating in human bodies. The Higher Self incarnates must, and do, learn respect for these kingdoms and to work with them.

Earth Planetary Spirit - More Information

People hear about the 'goddess' Pele in Hawaii or the 'god' deva of the Matterhorn in Switzerland. Are they real beings? Yes, but they are not deities. Placing deity labels on beings show a *lack* of spiritual Advancement. These are devas and NOT deities. These are examples of incarnations of the Earth Planetary Spirit. Visions people have of Pele or other major devas are glimpses of the Planetary Spirit's higher incarnations. Some of the places where these beings are found are major volcanos, mountain ranges (Alps, Himalayas, Rocky Mts, Mt Ranier, etc), vortex points and similar energy wells.

I will not go into why they are here nor their purposes. If you are to know more, you will be led to where you can receive this information. The Nature Spirit path is *significantly different* than the simultaneous Higher Selves path. The experiences are totally different and it is not, at this time, necessary for extensive details to be known. As I've said in earlier materials on Nature Spirits, we will all know about their journey much farther up the Advancement line.

Earth Planetary Spirit incarnations include the 4 elementary spirits: gnomes(earth), salamanders(fire), sylphs(air) and undines(water) and all their various sub-spirits. There are many levels to these incarnations and deva is quite high (Advanced) within the Nature Spirit progression. Their purposes all vary.

The perversion of minion incarnation, though, is not part of the Planetary Spirit path as it crosses the two, widely different paths. This is a polarity perversion and breeding, in these days, assists the perversion. I have discussed that earlier. Taiwan had a 7.1 earthquake today. This is a direct action by the Earth Planetary Spirit as are volcanic eruptions and other planetary events. The Planetary Spirit has ultimate control over shim's physical body (Earth) and it is foolish of aliens and Earthers who think they can totally control the direction of the Planetary Spirit's path.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

More Information on the Nature Spirit Realm

In *Matrix V*, I mention the Nature Spirits and minion incarnations. I have also discussed some of the Planetary Spirit beings. Their Path is significantly different than those of Higher Self incarnates. The Nature Spirit Group soul is connected to that planet's Planetary Spirit. You can correctly look at Earth's Planetary Spirit as the nature version of our Higher Self. The Planetary Spirit is responsible for all nature realm incarnations. All non-dead planetary bodies in the universe have a Planetary Spirit.

A dead planetary body corresponds to a dead human body - the Planetary Spirit has departed. From this you should be able to deduce some significant aspects of the Nature Spirit Path (depending on where you are in your progression). I will give you one more level on the Nature Spirit Path. It is directly connected to that system's sun/star. *The sun/star of that solar system is the next node for the Planetary Spirit.* When, eventually an entire solar system 'dies' (all dead planets), the Planetary Spirits will unite in that system's sun/star. When that sun/star goes dead, that Nature Spirit version of the Higher Self moves on to the next step in shim's progression. Don't bother to ask, since you will know all the what/when/whys when you are ready.

Each living planet in a sun/star system is considered an 'incarnation' of that sun/star. All animal/vegetation is considered incarnations of the Planetary Spirit. Note, though, that this path and development are VASTLY different than all Higher Self incarnations (both simultaneous and sequential). Our concern should be on our own Higher Self and shim's development while in the Earther segment of our Path. WAY higher up you will be able to see the need and purpose of the Nature Spirit progression. The higher material is SO fascinating BUT you must be ready for it. To be ready for higher materials, you must spiral beyond the Game. Final Incarnations will resonate to this information far more than any other.

Revelation: "Loosh"

Yesterday, after reading something, on the internet, claiming to be an explanation of Robert Monroe's 'loosh' (reference *Far Journeys* by that author), I was struck by the absolute untruth of what that person had written. He said loosh is created by human beings. That couldn't be further from the truth and it shows he did not comprehend Monroe's books. Robert said beings were harvesting 'loosh' from a pristine Earth. At the time he discovered this, Earth was free of all human life except 2 bodies that spent most of the time in stasis.

The writer of that 'humans create 'loosh' is stuck in body centric beliefs and has set up dead ends for Advanced levels to get caught in. I mentioned that to Val on the phone last night and said it was time that I gave some information on the nature of Monroe's term, 'loosh'.

This essence is an *energy vibration* (NOT 'love'). It is created by the Planetary Spirit of a pristine, pure vibration, such as the future Earth (minus humans, aliens, minions, etc). This is part of the Nature Spirit realm and progression. It is not something that we in the Higher Self progression should be overly concerned with AT THIS TIME. The Planetary Spirit is a parallel being to our Higher Self but on a vastly different experience.

The Planetary Spirit REQUIRES a pristine state to produce 'loosh'. I will use Monroe's term because there is no other English word I can think of to describe it. Loosh is a pure vibration that is produced by the Advanced Nature Spirit realm when shim is in harmony

M A T R I X V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

with himself. This pristine Earth is populated with plants, certain insects, animals, birds and fish of all sorts which are the NATURAL bodies for the Nature Spirit group soul. Earth WAS pristine at one time. This was before Earth was violated by the Orion/Sirian Empires. Earth did generate loosh back then. Once the aliens arrived and began ravishing the planet, the production was rapidly disrupted. Enter The Game.

The Game is now reaching its climax which will involve the *removal of Earther humans, aliens & minion people*. Earth will undergo a regenerating experience after that. The Planetary Spirit will then be able to restore Earth to the pristine state that allows the Planetary Spirit to restore production of loosh and to Advance even further in shim's progression. The plant, mineral & animal life of a planet are expressions/incarnations of the planetary spirit. The Earth planetary spirit also agreed to participate in The Game but from a totally different point. It is not necessary for me to write further about this now, so don't ask.

Monroe wrote about the harvesting of the vibration known as loosh. He did not reveal why/how it is used and it is not necessary for Earther Higher Selves to know AT THIS TIME, as I said earlier. You will know when it is necessary for you to know. As it is, this whole topic is quite advanced and I can't fully say why it is necessary for me to reveal this information, but it was given to me to do so yesterday. On a personal level, I'm glad to release it because Monroe's loosh has generated lots of speculation and curiosity. Even though I've answered several questions, I also know I've generated many more questions. You will have all the answers you require in time, but you must cultivate patience for now.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Body and Gender on the Third Density

Ancient Earth – Loss of Innocence

Ancient Earth humans lived a seemingly ideal life. They were *both* genders in *one* body. Most of their bodies looked similar to the modern male body with an important exception - the genital area. From the outside, it looked like the modern female. However it contained both the female and the male organs recessed within. This allowed them to reproduce with whomever they chose IF they *wanted* to reproduce. They were also able to enjoy the pleasures of sex without concern of pregnancy whenever they wished. They had the ability to shield the growth matrix female egg from the living male sperm. Of course each Ancient earth human produced both sperm and matrix.

The 'Garden of Eden' setting of simple life on Earth, where they could also communicate with the animals telepathically, came to an end *with the discovery of this planet by the Orion Empire*. The Empire, ruled by a reptilian queen, in its ever expansive mode, found mineral and water rich Earth and immediately claimed it as part of their Empire. The Empire is conquering-based and considers non-reptilian races as lesser and males as subservient. The reptilians are the oldest 3rd density race and extremely advanced technologically. It also requires enslaved populations, of its conquered worlds, to work under their direction. The Empire also needs a steady supply of *food*.

Seeing Earth was ripe for harvesting its mineral growth, they knew the need for a large and growing slave population was first. They found the Ancient humans totally unsatisfactory. They were as children - naive, innocent and friendly. However, the Earthers were dazzled by the flashy technology of these strange aliens.

The alien genetic scientists, joined by those of their ally, the Sirian Empire, were told to mutate the Earthers into a *suitable slave race*. First they realized the natives had too much harmony and control as they were. The scientists decided to split the Earthers into male and female genders. They created 2 different types of chambers. One would deprive the Earther of its male genitalia and related mechanisms. The other removed its female genitalia and mechanisms. Dazzled by the technology, the humans eagerly went to the chambers, choosing one or the other.

When the newly genderized humans first saw each other, they were repulsed by each other. The males did not like the female breasts, while the females did not like the external sexual organs. They refused to associate with each other (see also the Law of Attraction in a section below). They remained male with male and female with female. While the conflict was considered good for the Empire, they had to find a way to force them to breed. After much tampering with DNA commands and many failed experiments, the scientists were able to *suppress the repulsion and heighten the command to breed*. The Empire also tried many and varied forms with the Earthers, in their genetic experiments, including using alien genes and various ape genes. This is where the various Earther races develop.

It is *not* the history of the mutated Earth humans or the Empires of Orion and Sirius that I want to draw attention to, but rather the *child innocence of these spiritually immature beings*. They did not have the DNA and gender problems caused by the Empire as we do.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Their bodies were in harmony with their spirits and the planet. Their existence did not allow for maturity. Here comes the Empire. What started as a Dark venture wound up providing the grounds for spirits to mature and learn far more rapidly than the many placid planets in existence.

There has been a resurgence to become as a 'child'. This resurgence originates from the Light side with dark's approval. This must be avoided for *it is the child innocence that caused the problem in the first place*. This is *not* the same as the joy a maturing spirit experiences (see also the Humor and a Light Heart sections). It is known that the empire is *not* pleased with Earthers and is seriously considering *harvesting the humans* and sending a few to the genetic labs to create a *new Earth human obedient to the Empire*.

Consider how much easier for the Orion Empire it would be if we 'became as children', once again dazzled by super advanced alien technology. The 'gods' of old intend to return. The alien deity says in the bible to be as little children or you cannot enter into the kingdom. The Koran stresses submission to 'god' (that's what Islam means). The New Age religion encourages people to be childlike. Think on that in relation to this section and discover who is really behind it and their goals.

12-Strand DNA

There is a *belief*, in many Light-polarity circles, that the original 12 strand DNA that Ancient Earth humans had "can be restored" in the current human bodies. This is *not* true. When Earth humans were a single being with both genders in one, there were 12 strands of DNA. When the alien genetic scientists split these humans into 2 genders, they also ravaged 10 strands of DNA. The so-called 'junk' DNA humans carry today is the remnant of those 10 strands. In order to restore the 12 strands, humans would have to reverse the process and *re-combine the genders*. This will not happen. You can't go backwards for all the chanting in the world with this matter.

With the Dark plot to control Earth, the Orion Empire actually *created* the current Game that *entities with a Higher Self* saw as an *opportunity* for rapid spiritual advancement. The challenges to remember who you **REALLY** are and to grow spiritually are powerful. Many entities choose **NOT** to take the Earth incarnational path *because* of the challenges. As Robert Monroe said, those who have accepted the challenges will advance far faster and further than those who don't, but the *choice* is theirs.

It takes many hundreds of incarnations to remember and to reach the Final Incarnation. Progress depends on the individual Higher Self's incarnations and how rapidly they discover and see the Game for what it is. You will receive **NO** help from the masses. Actually, you will be held back by the masses. Conform, do what we want you to do, submit are all part of the command structure to fail. Due to the Orion Empire's female dominance, they are *using the female* gender on Earth to *set the stage* for their return. *If we were part of the Sirian Empire, it would be the males being used for the return*. You can see why there are many who do not want to take the challenge as well as why so many refuse to accept these Advanced Studies. They just aren't ready for it yet. This is ok as we all must go through these stages.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The First Law of the Universe

The First Law of the Universe, as correctly stated in the *Handbook for a New Paradigm*, is Like Attracts Like. This is the First Law of the Universe and not of 'everything except 3rd density'. A few body-centric people *believe* this Law does not apply to 3rd density. The alien genetic scientists went to great lengths to try and circumvent the First Law with DNA tampering and commands. The Empire's scientists sought to 'do away' with this law by forcing the Dark will of 'opposites attract' because *this would create conflict of the spirit* and serve their divisive purpose. Divide and conquer. Millennia have been used to try and force it.

People who are their body *instead* of their spirit have much maturing to do and obstacles of the Game to overcome. Once your spirit is mature enough, *shim* will recognize the Laws of the Universe for what they are and will want to live them AND overrule the body's programming. This, of course, sets off built-in alarm bells in those who are in denial and wish to play the Game. They will try to pull you back into the Game by any method they can come up with. *It is a test of your spirit to resist those who would drag you back*. If you wish to spiral out of the Game, you must *abandon* the rules of the Game.

In much of the western world, females are the *instruments* of the Game because the Orion Empire (female ruled) is planning to return and, under the guise of 'equality', females are seeking overt control and dominance. There is the bogus wail of stopping violence against women, for example. Notice it is not stopping violence against PEOPLE. This is why we are constantly bombarded by overt female violence of hitting, slapping, kicking, punching, etc and continual anti-male verbal slams. TV and film is full of female violence. Yet, if a male says anything anti-female, they descend on you like a flock of harpies. "Don't do what we do; do what we say". This is Orion *DNA commands* in females. The companion DNA command in men is *to obey the female and be subservient* to her. Of course this isn't true in *all* cases, but it is in the vast majority. If you wish violence to cease, *you must stop participating in it*. There is much deception in the false 'equality' message. Males and females are NOT equal, but *their treatment should be equal*, something that females resist.

The evening news reported that female executives in the advertising industry are paid more than their male counterparts. Yet, you hear no 'equal pay for equal work' comments from the females on this matter. No, and you won't. You have to train yourself to see, not what they want you to see, but *to observe what is really going on in stealth mode*.

The Body vs. The Spirit

Which rules *your* incarnation, the *body* or the *spirit*? In MOST of your incarnations, the BODY will rule the spirit. This is because the immature spirit is learning through the bodies' experiences. As experiences increase, the spirit learns. By mid-level incarnations, the spirit is confident enough to start to exert itself over the spirit to a limited extent. It isn't until advanced incarnations where the spirit begins to control 50% or more of the body. At the Final Incarnation, the spirit controls 90-95% of the physical.

DEATH - Death is a big issue to the body for it ends the body's existence FOREVER. The lie of resurrection of the body is a physical fantasy of *religions* who are *body-oriented*. It *doesn't matter* that the life force spirit lives eternally or that *the experiences of the body live forever with that incarnated spirit*. The body *knows* it is mortal and will die. This is

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

the reason for all the timidity with death and funerals. *Bodies with immature spirits are faced with the eventual end to their incarnational experience.* Cemeteries are the physicals' monuments to other physical vehicles. They are a waste of money. The spirit has moved on. Only the decaying shell remains. Nevertheless, when the *body controls the spirit*, they continually hang in cemeteries and talk to the dead body. Once the spirit has sufficiently advanced, *shim* knows going to cemeteries is a waste of time. If one wants to say something to a spirit, *you just say it.*

Another thing about death...why is it that when someone dies, they'd have you believe the best person who ever lived just died? This guy was an asshole in life, that woman was a super bitch, but they die and suddenly they were living saints! This is the body again. Instead of remembering BOTH 'good and bad' experiences, they choose to only remember a limited amount of the experiences. It is far more realistic to remember the incarnation for how it was.

Then there's the word 'death' itself. How that word is feared! They have to look for other words like 'passed over'. Yes, the spirit passed over, but these people don't understand the spirit. If they know *shim* 'passed over', and UNDERSTOOD it, they wouldn't be weeping and wailing and dressed in black. He (the incarnation) DIED. SHIM (the spirit) can't die. Funerals are for the body and for those bodies still living, *not* for the spirit nor those advanced enough to comprehend the matters of death.

CONFORMITY - Conformity is *totally* of the body. Concern over *what others think of you*, desire to appear dressed based on what others expect of you are just 2 examples. In pre-Victorian society, people were far freer in matters of sexuality and appearances. It was the Victorian era, however, that kicked off the previously latent Orion DNA commands. The Victorian era brought about the male prison known as the suit and the female prison known as the corset. Everyone dressed in black by the later 1800's. Appropriate color, *for the end of individuality was the goal.*

Cracks developed in the late 1960's with the hippies and continued through the 70's. However freedom was threatening to undo the DNA commands. The repressive 80's and increasingly freedom-robbing 90's have force people to conform to Orion commands on an ever increasing scale.

Females exerting dominance and running under a double standard of 'do what I say not what I do' is part of the Orion schedule. If a male doesn't conform to this, they are viciously attacked by the reptilian female commands. American 'beauty pageants' are constantly berated by females as demeaning and making a sex object of the female. Yet, the recently broadcast male 'beauty pageant' on FOX had the males parade in bathing suits, judge by all females (female pageants are judged by mixed group of judges), had the males strip their shirts off while the women howled like animals in the audience. Yet, FEW people can see the Orion connection.

Conform ... conform ... you can't say this, you can't say that. You can't do this, you can't do that. WHY? Because they are threatening the intended Orion order and the return of overt membership in the Orion Empire where conformity is a hallmark! This is a great time for *low through mid incarnational experiences*, for *they live to conform*, but very trying for the spiritually advanced and a real burden for Final Incarnations. The more controls, the more of the body, the bane of spiritual development.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Body vs. Spirit Control

Once you've reached your Final Incarnation, you may discover that when you interact with the residents of Earth you are talking to both the body and the spirit. If the spirit is immature, as it is from the first incarnation through mid-range incarnations, it is the body and its DNA commands that you are communicating with. Most sex, physical activities and so on are *of the body*. The need for participating in or watching organized sporting events is *of the body*. There is no judgment call there, but it is a *valid observation*.

As the spirit matures, shim (being the animating spiritual extension from the Higher Self) gets slowly increasing input from the Higher Self. Spiritual interests are one of the spirit's interests. This is *not* to be confused with religious pursuits as those are control methods of the body orchestrated by alien groups. The more spiritual one becomes, the less physical oriented and the less religious. Once one has evolved beyond the *need to watch* or *participate in organized sports*, for example, you have entered a more advanced incarnation.

The physical body is violent and self-gratifying. If you try to reason with someone who wants to get violent with you, you are appealing to the spirit, NOT to the body. If the *spirit* is mature enough, shim can override the body's violent tendency. The body seems to want to act violently much of the time and you may find these thoughts moving through your mind. However, despite these thoughts, *the advanced spirit will be able to keep the body from acting on them*. It's one thing to say 'I'm going to beat you' and another thing to actually do it. *Spiritual control over these body functions* is a major goal.

Road rage is *of the body*. The desire for *knowledge* is *of the spirit*. If the spirit is minion incarnational, then you can run into more problems. Those can be appealed to by buying them off in some manner. They do not respond to reason. Only a Higher Self incarnation will respond to reason. When dealing with a body-controlled person, you may well have to talk in terms the body will understand.

A trying time is when you have 50% body control and 50% spirit control. There's a constant clash of wills. The spirit will eventually win with more incarnations. The spirit progresses, while the body remains pretty much the same. Again, we ALL must go from first incarnation and body-rule to Final Incarnation and 95% spirit-rule. The 5% is the cushion given to appease the body so it will be minimally satisfied. It can be satisfied by pleasures but you must resist destructive things such as drugs and alcohol abuse. These will override your spirit's control. The body responds well to rewards like chocolate, physical things and amusements of a non-destructive nature.

You will find rewarding the body will allow the spirit to develop with less hindrance. An example: when learning astral travel - the body does not want to participate. It'll twitch, itch and basically bitch and moan. It fears death and the removal of the spirit. You have to talk to it as you would a child. "If you let me have 15 minutes to do this, I'll treat you to some ice cream." This type of interaction will work. Once the spirit has advanced in astral travel, you no longer have to do this to the body except as a treat for not giving you difficulties.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

95% Control of Will Over The Body

In a Final Incarnation, the spirit will achieve 95% of control over the physical body it occupies. This means 95% of *control of will*. The body wants to do all body-oriented pursuits, has minimal interest in intellectual pursuits and zero interest in spiritual pursuits. This 95% includes realizing that *the body is simply a vehicle for the spirit and nothing more*. "Good morning" said person X to person Y. "What's so good about it?" responds person Y. "At least you're alive" says person X. That comment is pure body. The spirit knows it cannot die. The body fears dying so will do almost anything to keep alive. A spirit-controlled person would never respond as person X did.

Almost everything is geared to the body in this country: Lose weight, don't eat this, don't eat that, use fluoride, get all your shots, HIV causes AIDS, worry about cholesterol, use make-up, dye your hair, worry what others think, conform...conform...conform. These and much more are ALL for the body's concern so you continue to produce for the masters of the world. You chose the way of death of the body before you were incarnated. Once the spirit is in control, you realize the futility of worrying about what the above.

Once the spirit begins to exert control over the body, shim takes interest in the psychic and related matters which will eventually lead the spirit to shim's Higher Self and the Final Incarnation. In very advanced incarnations, the spirit knows much more about shimself and will discard more and more of the body's concerns to conform. This never sits well with the masses and they will try to reclaim you through varying methods. Once entered into lower advanced levels, you may slide back. Eventually you will succeed and will spurn those who try to drag you back into their lower states. As your spirit control grows, the body's will fades proportionately. You will still reward the body with trinkets or chocolate or ice cream or whatever it may like as a reward for cooperating with the true master of the body, the spirit animating it...the REAL you!

Body & Spirit - Controls & Experiences

You can't turn on the TV, in the U.S. at least, where there isn't an onslaught of fear centered on the body and body-ruled matters. You hear that 'this person's dead' (wail/moan), you 'HAVE to do/not do/eat/not eat whatever to keep the body living longer', 'take this drug, use that drug, have your body Probed' because 'something (gasp) may be creeping up on your it'. Germs, wash, paranoia, FEAR ... all for the body's concerns. Even with politics, it's all body-based fears. The American government says, 'if you don't allow us to put in place more fascist controls over you, some unnamed terrorist may do something in this country'. Fear, FEAR, F E A R!!!

The physical body reacts to this every time. Panic sets in. This is a self-preservation response heightened by the alien DNA commands. All facets of society want us to believe it's all about the survival of the body. More myths: all life is 'sacred', the 'hallowed/sacred' ground of NYC where those 2 towers had their event (the government responsible), and the 'hallowed/sacred' ground in Oklahoma where (the government again) blew up that building. You can think of many more.

Physical bodies reign over Higher Self incarnates because the incarnates are not spiritually able to override the body. Looking a bit closer, one might ask if that means that the Higher

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Self is also immature. The answer is 'no'. The Higher Self allows extensions of himself to incarnate, as per the Game and the Games rules. Remember, the bottom line of 3rd density incarnations is EXPERIENCE.

If the incarnating spirit entered with FULL awareness, that would nullify most of the experiences. Even with sequential incarnations, the first incarnation is a blank page. The remembering of past lives only goes back to their first incarnation. The sequential Higher Selves must also play by the rules of the Game as it applies to them.

The Game, for simultaneous and sequential incarnations, has the Higher Self as the repository for ALL of that Higher Self's incarnational experiences and pulses down information to shim's incarnations based on what experiences shim's had and still needs. Therefore, the Awakened Final Incarnation has the most input from the Higher Self and is aware of things other incarnations of the same Higher Self either are not aware of at all or only to certain degrees. The Dominant incarnations are ONE of those more aware, and that depends, too. My purpose here is not to go into all those details, but to let you know there is a method/plan for each Higher Self's incarnational cycle in 3rd density Earth (the fast pace) or in sequential 3rd density worlds - an agonizingly SLOW pace from an Earther Higher Self perspective.

In low and mid level incarnations, the Higher Self's incarnations vary, from 'blank slates' to minimal spiritual control. This allows their 'physicals' do it's thing, and these 'things' are the experiences, both good and bad, that help the spirit develop. It is also VERY important for the incarnations to see, to taste, to smell, to feel, to eat, etc as much as they can with all shim's incarnations. ALL these sensory experiences are stored within the Higher Self. EVERYTHING that ALL incarnations have done is contained in the Higher Self's perfect memory.

Remember, judging/good & evil are all 3rd density control devices. They don't exist in higher densities. *They are all just different experiences.* Few of you who read this can handle what goes on in conversations among those who have long overcome the false limitations of 'the sacred body'. When you don't support the physical's supreme stance, you can be labeled 'morbid', 'insensitive', 'unfeeling' or whatever. These terms are all used to *enforce the body's control* over the spirit. Once the spirit has matured enough, usually in Very Advanced and higher incarnations, you begin to see the body for the dead end, temporary vehicle it is.

The body/life isn't 'sacred'. NOTHING is sacred. If anything, EXPERIENCE is what the Higher Self treasures. Every experience /sensation that the Higher Self has had through shim's incarnations can be duplicated on higher densities exactly as it was on 3rd density.

You like the taste of a vanilla milkshake? The experience of the taste, texture, temperature, etc., is all stored within your Higher Self, and may be used AT WILL by you, as your Higher Self, especially when the Final Incarnation is complete and that Final Incarnation has summoned all other of shim's incarnations to return. The Final Incarnation then adjusts to ALL shim's incarnations and moves forward. How wonderful. This segment is complex and there's far more to it. I expect most of you will not be able to grasp it in its entirety. Deal with what you can and push the rest to the side.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Body Identification and Sex vs. Spirit Identification and Affection

Earthers, *especially* Americans, have warped the word 'love' to mean primarily sex and *control of another*. How many times have you seen or heard someone say, "I won't let him/her go because I love him/her"? Just watch the parade of minions and low-level incarnations on the *Jerry Springer* show. These people don't 'love' the object of these statements, they only seek to control and dictate to them, which is anything BUT love. My Sexual Prisoner article reflects some of this intent. Sex is totally of the body. The huge sex drive was notched up by Orion genetic scientists to make people breed for the Empire. Americans are such prudes about sex due to the perverse influences of religion and that it is a Cancer country, astrologically. Since sex, for people who would like to identify themselves with religion (control), so-called decency (control) and similar, is so taboo (Orion genetic command structure), they have twisted the word 'love' to be the substitute word for 'lust'.

Someone meets someone else and wants to hop in bed. This is lust, not love. Love at first sight is the body's way of saying lust at first sight. Any partnership based on sex/sexual needs as primary is doomed to failure. 'Let's make love' someone says, but they really mean is 'let's fuck'. Using 'love' is soothing to their warped ethics. *Using 'fuck' forces them to face what they want*. Therefore 'fuck' is shunned. Foolish people.

Affection is the spirit ID. This is NOT sex, even though sex may occasionally be the result. *Affection is what you take into higher densities. Sex is left behind in 3rd density*. Affection is very common in higher densities. Affection translates into non-sexual romance, hugging, cuddling, holding hands, kissing, and similar on Earth. You can love someone and never want to have sex with them because you connect with their *spirit* and *not* their body ID. The First Law of the Universe - Like Attracts Like - warns of the folly of cross gender sex, and I've covered this already in other material. However when it's spirit to spirit, the woman's best friend is her female friend or a gay man as sex is *not* an *object*. The man's best friend is his male friend. Unfortunately, het men do not tend to mix well with lesbians as gay men do with het women. Another flaw in the het male structure. In Eastern Europe and the Mediterranean countries, people are closer to expressing their spirit without the artificial constraints of German/British Isles/Irish body ID, anti-spirit attitudes.

True to spirit, affection is NOT by any means limited to opposite genders. Many men are affectionate with women as a means to an end. Then, once married (a curse on this Orion command), romance quickly fades. As one man said on TV, 'no use to chase the bus once you've caught it'. That's because the Orion DNA commands are ALL about *breeding* for the Empire and *keeping you away from discovering who you really are*. The short circuiting that occurs when male and female get together intimately (as I've already discussed) will *reinforce* the lie and *deny the spirit*.

"I feel like a man trapped in a woman's body" or "I feel like a woman trapped in a male's body" are both of the *body*, NOT of the *spirit*. The person who *says* this has not matured enough to grasp the spiritual connections. The spirit is male AND female. When you are body ID, your body controls your spirit, you will only be intimate with the opposite gender (and the Orion Empire is pleased). When you are spirit ID, your body will be intimate with who you desire *without regard to gender*. When you are spirit ID AND Awakened to the Laws of the Universe, you can have affection for the opposite gender, but will shun sex with it to keep you progressing spiritually and not risk shorting out due to chemical/electrical imbalances in heterosexuality.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Remember, though, I also said earlier, that an *immature spirit* in a body where the Orion *het DNA commands* have *naturally collapsed* (gay/lesbian), it tends to be body-controlled and sexual revolving-door attitudes are followed. Spiritual advancement is the key.

When you end your incarnation (drop dead), you will eventually be free of all the body's commands that you've been accustomed to. These fade on the astral. The more Advanced you are, the faster these are shed from your astral body. If you're a Final Incarnation, you've come to terms with this and it will not follow you once you're dead. We ALL go through ALL these stages. You are where you are in *this* incarnation. You WILL progress beyond body ID to full spirit ID. How long, though, is up to you and your Higher Self.

The Vibration of Affection
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

Everyone knows about affection and the giving/receiving of it. You can see the demonstrations of affection between humans and between mammals. Affection must not be thought of as sex. That's a whole different matter since even non-affectionate creatures and beings engage in sex for procreation. For them, it has nothing to do with affection. The vibration of sex is Mars. The vibration of affection is Venus. They are *very* different.

Affection is definitely not limited to physical beings. If you hear that it is, you are hearing another myth. The expression of affection varies with Higher Self incarnates, both simultaneous and sequential. Certain species require more and others far less. This is an aspect of the physical that they incarnate into. Earther humans seem to require more affection/touch than any other race. This is due to the nature of simultaneously incarnating, on one hand, and the mammalian genetics that were instilled in Ancient Earthers by alien genetic scientists. This was not done for the matter of affection. It was done because the aliens wanted certain animal qualities in their human creations. Affection was a by-product.

Touch is very much necessary for Higher Self incarnations. This can come through close friendships (both sexual and not) or massage therapies. While the vehicle is physical touch, it is the spirit energy that flows from *compatible* spirit energies that really enhance the experience. You can have a massage from the opposite gender that feels physically relaxing. The female will take energies from the male no matter if she is the therapist or the client. The responses given will be dictated by the alien DNA commands and the shorting out of spiritual development occurs as per other Matrix 5 segments.

If the therapies are given by same gender participants, you stand to not only have the physically relaxing feeling but also have a spiritual energy enhancement. This energy enhancement can also come from non-sexual, affectional contact. This can be through hugs, hand holding, sitting side-by-side in contact and so on. The mix of physical/spiritual contact is extremely enhancing to the people involved.

Same gender affection can set off body defenses in those with weaker incarnational spirits who cannot override the DNA commands. Remember, as I have written in other segments, the body has commands that stimulate fear in same gender contact. This is on purpose and one of the loops that must be overcome by the Advancing spirit. People who still identify themselves as heterosexual are the most limited by these commands, especially those in male bodies. This is because the male body has the maximum creative ability and is more

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

capable of dramatic changes if this ability is awakened. The DNA command reaction is strongest in this type of body.

When we drop dead, the need for affection does not end. Remember, it is primarily a spirit thing. You can be even more affectionate in the astral without a body as the spirit energies are unfettered by the 3rd density body and its myriad of DNA commands. Affection on higher densities can be quite a light/sensation show by those who share this feeling for each other. A 'down' spirit can brighten considerably when another chooses to share affection with him. Another item to remember beyond the physical body, you are no longer shorted out because genders do not exist beyond the 3rd density except as illusion. There is no shorting out as with Earth bodies.

The affectional process will be with us always as we progress to new experiences. It is one of the rewards of a maturing spirit and one of the pleasures that we truly enjoy sharing. If you have difficulty receiving affection here, remember that it will pass. There are also occasions where your Higher Self will give him's incarnation(s) a pulse of pure affection. If you can experience that, you have a glimpse of what affection is outside of 3rd density limitations.

The Earth Human Body and the Higher Self

The alien genetic scientists split the perfect human body vehicle for a Higher Self to incarnate and created 2 inharmonious genders loaded with Orion/Sirius DNA commands and alien genes as well. The new Earth human body was a servant of the Empire and the greatest challenge for a Higher Self to incarnate into. The body has demands and programs that can only be overridden by a very advanced Higher Self incarnation. This happens in slow stages. Some internal shorts to the DNA program have occurred allowing the First Law of Creation to shine through - Like attracts like in the physical too - homosexual incarnations.

The Dark manipulation of Ancient Earth humans presented a unique opportunity for rapid advancement of those Higher Selves who chose the challenge of Earth incarnations. Robert Monroe, in his trilogy, explores some of these. When the Higher Self begins the Earth mode incarnational process, it realizes it will need many hundreds of incarnations for the spirit to achieve control of the Dark engineered physical body due to the nature of the control.

As the spirit learns, it will begin to try and exert itself over the powerful body controls. Organized religion was created to make a false spiritual cage for a novice to mid-level spirit to flounder in. All organized, major, hierarchal religions have alien control at the highest levels. Try leaving one of these religions and see how family and others who belong will try and shame or pressure you to return. Leaving of a major religion for another, even if for another major religion, is a sign of spirit realizing there must be something better. It can still take many more incarnations for this restlessness of spirit to drop all major religions.

This is one reason for the New Age religions. These are intended to be the golden cage for the spirit after it leaves the iron cage of the one god religions. That this new cage had to be developed is unsettling to the Empire and a main reason in their consideration for re-engineering Earth humans all over again. Advanced, Dominant and Final incarnations are not what they want. They want to recycle low to lower mid-level spirits into another breeding, productive incarnation. Hence the Light and Tunnel at death trap.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Scanning someone they wish to recycle as they near death, the aliens discover *who the person was close to* who has died. They project the person(s) image in the white light tunnel and the image waves you in deeper (See *Matrix II* for more on which group, a member of the Orion Empire, is involved and where their generator is). If you CHOOSE to follow, you can be trapped and sent to another incarnation of their choice. This shows the Empire does have an understanding of the spirit, but it attempts to short this out. The Light and Tunnel trap is a relatively new device, but one that will fail and they now know this.

'Go into the Light' say those who have had near death experiences. They are the *salespersons* chosen to advertise this alien venture. NEVER enter that light. Go up, left, right, back or anywhere but there. The mass media exposure of the Light and Tunnel trap (seen in the film, '*Ghost*' where the hero willingly enters the glittering trap) is to try and get people to *buy* the destination. This tends to play especially well on the *belief structures* of the Light polarity. Robert Monroe's works have gone far in educating upper mid-level and advanced spirits into avoiding this trap. The aliens know well of their less than stunning success here.

The body is the gender. It's male or female. The spirit is *not* the gender as it realizes that *genders are a mutation of the spirit on 3rd density*. The bodies' commands are numerous as is its survival mechanism. Several DNA commands are time activated. The female demand to control, dominate and transform the male to her wishes is strictly the Orion model. The male desires to breed a dynasty is the Sirian model. As both genetic scientists from Orion and Sirius were involved in the creation of Earth genders, both wanted Earth to be a micro-version of their alliance. Both Orion and Sirius are violent and aggressive. Orion is female dominated. Sirius is male dominated. As above, so below. Sirius attempted (in the very far past) to invade Orion. They lost and the Orion queen formed an alliance with Sirius. Since Orion was far more advanced technologically, the Sirians entered the alliance rather than be destroyed. Sirius has become an arm of the Orion military.

Back to Earth's genetic manipulations - The Orion genetic scientists made sure that the female would be programmed to eventually dominate the male, first through deception and then overtly. The males were given DNA commands to protect the females and, eventually by timed command, to be overtly subservient to them. This is advancing rapidly in America *which has cultural/material control of most of the world* with its dazzling lights.

You know it is of the body if it is gender-specific demands. You know it is of the spirit when it *discards* gender-specific demands. Example: Feminists groups demanding violence against women laws. That is the furthering of the Orion model. The *spirit* would want violence against *people* to be the model. This includes the true, but overblown violence against women, but ignores the vastly understated violence against men as women increasingly believe that they have the 'right' to slap, punch and do other forms of violence and humiliation against men. Like attracts like! The manipulative trait of the female is an Orion attribute. *One must cease all forms of violence in order for it to cease returning to you and this also means mental violence and trying to change people (men) instead of accepting them for themselves.* This, though, is counter to the Game and Orion program.

Now, advanced spirits, having had many incarnations as female and male, have learned more and the spirit is able to override more of the physical. You can hear someone talk in a spiritual mode, then throw in some of their gender's demands. "Reincarnation, spirit, blah-blah...but the goddess is who we should worship." Warning... gender-specific to a non-existent deity. The 'goddess' is a code name for the Orion queen. Mixing spirit and gender

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

varies with the level of the spirit in the physical. The key here is if the *demand* is strictly genderized, it is of the body.

Females blaming their problems on males is genderized and external victimhood (it's their fault). It is also Orion which, at first, was ruled by a king. The reptilian female blamed its self-generated problems on males as well. They eventually launched their violent coup on the king and his cabinet and took control. Orion reptilian females can spit a deadly poison which makes them formidable warriors.

The geneticists were not going to give this ability to the Earth female, not wanting to eventually set up a potential rival, but they enhanced the Earth female ability to poison the mind to get their way. This has been done for ages. This is of the body, not the occupying spirit. Today western, primarily American females, who are their body, are attempting to advance their agenda and control, not only of males where they reside, but also in other countries where *THEY* feel they should meddle. The UN's Women's Conference was held to advance their agenda. Well, who's behind the UN? The constant barrage of women yes, men no is Orion, and is also a mini-version of Orion's will over Sirius'. This **MUST** happen according to Dark's plan.

This is known to Final Incarnations and, at least to a certain degree, to Dominants. As in 'heaven', so on Earth. The Game's rules have entered a new stage (in the last century) to incorporate overt inclusion into the Orion Empire once again, now that the Throne of Mintaka has turned its attention here once again. The main learning in this section is if someone, no matter how advanced they'd like others to believe they are, speak of single gender only demands, it is of the body. The goal is for the spirit to control 95% of the body in so far as making the spirit express itself. Reward the body with something it craves, pizza or chocolate, for example, if it cooperates, but be aware that until you have reached a certain level of control, it will seek to exert itself and its commands over your spirit. Never forget that the body's control over spirit: marriage, breeding, religions, ethnicity, nationality, gender control/dominance and more are **ALL** the body in control.

The Higher Self's mission is, by accepting Earth human incarnations, to educate the immature spirit to eventually mature and control 95% of the physical, escape from the gender identification and learn Spiritual truths while realizing religion is of the body and Earth is only a beginning and the Game will end.

Religion and spirituality are mutually exclusive. It is of Orion to equate the two as the same thing. The more spiritual you get, the less religious you get. It is also of Orion to elevate the female over the male. Roger Ebert, film critic, commented that one of Gene Siskel's pet peeves in film was to portray women as saints, kids are colorful and men are violent, evil and everything else negative. Remember the Orion plan. This information can greatly assist the Finals and Dominants no matter which gender they occupy.

African Tradition of Gender Split

Credo Mutwa, Zulu Shaman, has revealed his African traditions in relation to Ancient earth humans and alien genetic scientists in a double video set available through www.davidicke.com. Credo talks about how before the reptilians got here, Earth was covered in clouds (like Venus) always. Also, *there were no genders for the humans* here! Briefly (Credo talks in more detail), when the reptilians got here, they promised the Earthers that they would 'make them gods'. They knew *they couldn't control Earthers*

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

without genders and without speech. Earthers at this time were *totally telepathic*. They sweet-talked them into going into either a green cave or an orange cave. I think this is the legend for genetic chambers where Earther DNA was cut up and altered. If they went in the green, they came out female. If they went in orange, they came out male. "Males" and "Females" instantly disliked each other.

This carries through even to today. Females didn't like the 'snake' men had between their legs. Males didn't like the breasts on females. They avoided each other. This wasn't good for the reptilians who wanted them as slaves. They taught them speech, but *different speech to different groups*. This further divided them. Then the reptilian 'Isis' taught them about sex. They were swapping partners all around just using them for sex. On and on the story goes. Men have to be taught (reptilian command) to be with females for procreation only. Young boys resist this, going back to the pre-reptilian times where there were no genders. Young girls also resist this, but their DNA is made stronger *to bear children*.

More on Gender Split

With *sexuality*, the fault lies with the alien genetic scientists *and* those who were foolish enough to believe them. One could also say it was part of an overall plan to make Earth incarnations the huge difficulties, but great *spiritual growth potential*, they are. I can see why many refuse current Earth incarnations. Those that take the *challenge* though, *will grow faster and experience much more than those who refuse Earth incarnations*. However, I move forward now to discuss spirits inhabiting Earth physical bodies. The spirit, as I've always said, is neither male nor female but encompasses *both in one*. This was accurately reflected in ancient Earth humans as a *one gender*.

When the immortal spirit activates a human body, *the spirit is subdued by the genetics of that body*. Example: electricity put into a proper device causes it to work perfectly. Electricity (still the same) put into a defective device can mean it either doesn't work or works poorly. The alien scientists caused the perfect device to become *defective*. If the spirit *cannot* overcome the huge flaws in human bodies, *it will operate defectively*.

As a spirit develops, *depending on how far it wants to develop in the Earth experience*, it will seek out bisexual and gay bodies to *express* itself in. There are 'failures' in some bodies. Failures in DNA coding cause ancient memories to slip in. If the genetic scientists' failures are *significant enough*, you enter a *gay or lesbian body* (in regard to sexual orientation). If the failures are only marginal, you enter a *bisexual body*. If the alien DNA damage is totally active, you enter a *heterosexual body*.

You notice how people make their *closest friendships in same sex people* ... the guy with his 'boys' and the woman with her 'girlfriends', as it should be. Then, the alien DNA damage pops in PLUS society's commands/'god'(alien) commands to be with the opposite gender in order to breed. The alien 'god' needs more humans on the farm, after all. In ancient Earth, the population was very low. *People didn't live to breed like they do on Earth after it became subject to alien rule*. The reptilians believe in "divide and conquer". This is why they divided the perfect ancient Earth human bodies into *flawed genders* - in order to conquer Earth and divide the natives.

In a het body, a REAL het body and not a closeted bisexual, although the person can form his/her closest bonds with same sex friends, they do not let their *spirit* control their direction. Take 2 females who 'share everything, every secret' but never sex. Why not? They

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

get married and bitch about the men up and down, but go back to them. Same with het men. They do everything with their men friends. They relax with them, be themselves around them, thoroughly enjoy their company, but go back to the 'ball and chain' and bitch about females up and down. **THAT'S BECAUSE THE SPIRIT KNOWS IT'S AN ABOMINATION TO BE WITH THOSE THAT DON'T VIBRATE LIKE YOU!!!** You constantly hear what's 'wrong' with men from women and what's 'wrong' with women from men...*yet they STILL violate these spiritual warning flags to please their reptilian masters.* The physical alien damage and society (religion/conformity) keep you in place. The aliens are pleased with you. *You do what they want you to.* Despite your deep affections to your same sex friends, you cannot consider living with them in an intimate relationship. This means you deny the spirit to please the alien masters. Breeders, the lowest of human incarnations, but *one we all have to experience for our growth.*

With bisexuals, there is a degree of release from the alien commands, true. The spirit has more say. They will have sex with *either* gender BUT they want to *appear* conforming by **ONLY** living with the *opposite* gender. The spirit is acknowledged in sex, but not on the *emotional* level. *That's why most bisexuals will have sex, but won't kiss same gender.* They are not able to cross the genetic chasm set up by the aliens. They also say that being bi is the 'best of both worlds'. That is not true, because their world is sex and not the real reason for sex (an exchange of spiritual energies). Bisexuals cave-in to the physical while *feeling* 'something' from ancient Earth past.

Homosexuals are the *most* connected to their animating spirit. *The alien codes are short-circuited.* The ancient Earth 'normality' shines through, much to alien displeasure. This displeasure is shown in religion and most societies as horror, repulsiveness, shame, etc. They want to 'change' you...yeah, like the aliens did to ancient Earth perfection!!! Be like us, they say. "God" wants it/'god' condemns you. Who the fuck is this 'god'...the damned reptilian aliens and their allies! The 'god' of conformity, the 'god' of control, the 'god' of the mindless sheep! Now, while the spirit in a gay/lesbian body is able to control the body and knows, from ancient Earth, that you should be with someone physically like you, without advanced spiritual training, *they just don't get it.* I gave a lecture on the spiritual nature of gays/lesbians in 1997. Talk about trying to teach something to the dim bulbs! Unfortunately, most gays, due to the constant barrage of 'you're not normal, you're an abomination', have closed down the avenues *that will allow them to move beyond the alien controls in hets.* One does have to be in a *later* incarnation to *allow the spirit great enough control over the physical to ignore the masses.*

None of the 3 sexual orientations have the spiritual stuff right, so that they can explore and find their own way to spiral out of this prison planet **JUST** by their sexual orientation. We must undergo **ALL** sexual orientations, *strengthening the spirit's experiences.* The stronger/more experience the spirit gets by having hundreds of incarnations, the more it can control the body when, in later incarnations, he/she chooses a gay or lesbian incarnation to **ALLOW THE SPIRIT THE BEST EXPRESSION POSSIBLE IN CURRENT DAY EARTH.**

Ancient Earth was the ideal. Robert Monroe said this, as well as Credo Mutwa and myself. Monroe told one of my groups that if you want to live in a *past* Earth, don't go to Atlantis, go back to Ancient Earth with full telepathic abilities, no war and no genders! The constant fighting between genders reflects a *deep* recognition that "there is something wrong". The chopped-up DNA we have within our bodies partially dealt with the telepathic abilities that were natural.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

To summarize:

heterosexual - spirit denied/alien codes given free reign. Breeders. Ancient Earth physical completely dormant. Guardians of reptilian desired behavioral patterns. Earliest incarnations.

bisexual - spirit has limited acknowledgement/alien codes still control in home lifestyle and in breeding. Possibility of expansion by incarnation. Spiritually advancing. Ancient Earth physical partially active.

homosexual - spirit has greatest opening in modern Earth experience, but, depending on maturity of spirit, the amount of maturity shown through physical. Ancient Earth physical attraction active. Greatest promise in rapid spiritual development. If this is uncomfortable to you, push it aside. It'll make sense in a *later* time, for you.

Taking It One Step Further

The spirit/physical connection has a double cause of flaws. First, the physical, due to meddlers messing with Earth human DNA (going back to Ancient Earth, as I've already discussed with you). Second is the maturity/development of the Spirit.

Once the Spirit (in connection with the Higher Self gaining experiences) has *matured*, *shim* will overcome certain flaws in the DNA *even* if stuck in a het or bi physical. The Spirit is all powerful, but *shim* has to learn that it is, and *learn how to develop shim's abilities and gain the wisdom* that knowledge should bring. The immature Spirit **MUST** learn, experience and gain wisdom to *function efficiently*. The *maturing* Spirit must *continue* this process, but once begun, *the spiral to sail away is also started*. Minion incarnations will NOT develop this way, but that's a different story. Here, I'm only discussing incarnations with Higher Selves.

Put on a suit of armor. How can your physical move around in it? Not at all fluid, not in the manner it can move without the armor. It's the same with the Spirit. View the physical as a "suit of clumsy armor" restricting the movement of the Spirit. However, *unlike* this comparison, *once the maturing Spirit gets into the physical, shim can overcome the limitations of the armor (physical) no matter what the orientation*. True a gay or lesbian physical is far easier to *adapt to*, like chain mail (gay/lesbian) to plate mail (het). There is more fluidity to chain mail than plate. This information should make you all think and search deeper.

Male/Female Aspects

In Ancient Earth, the human was both male and female in one being. The alien meddlers came and split the genders and, among other things, *weakened the spirit's expression through the physical body*. Depending on if one chose the *creative male body* or the *nurturing female body*, the other aspect was suppressed. The male body produces life by itself - the living sperm. The female body does not produce life by itself, but rather is the *host* for the living sperm, which *uses the female egg matrix to develop*. The female is the *incubator for this event*, but NOT the creator of life. It is not the female aspect. Females who create other than life (which they can't), are tapping into their male part of their spirit. It is not enough to overcome the limitation of the female body to create physical life, **BUT** it does create mental (music, art, etc) and *translates that into the physical*. Males, if in

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

sufficient touch with their spirit, can also nurture to varying degrees, but not as naturally as those in a female body. In gay/lesbian bodies, the meddler DNA commands are neutralized thus allowing the Ancient Earth 'Like Attracts Like' (which is the natural order). The spirit *can show more of itself* in these bodies, although the lesbian body (due to meddlers creating genders) still cannot create life, which is quite *frustrating* to the spirit occupying.

The inability to create life by females is part of their bitterness, part of the reason why they started the myth that life is created by them. It is not. Why can't females be happy being females? Because the spirit knows it is wrong to be split into gender ...unnatural. Unfortunately, without the proper spiritual education, the genders don't know why things are as they are.

The suppression currently "in vogue" - the suppression of the male (giver of life) *has to do with the intended return of the meddlers and their queen, a female dominated society.* The false idea that "female is superior to male" *started with them* and caught on due to the insecure nature of the vast majority of females on this planet. True, they should be treated equally, but their purposes are quite different.

As it says in the Handbook, one of the major problems with Earth is the females inhabiting it (centered on the American continent). The females are playing into the hand of the meddlers instead of being true to their spirit. There are exceptions, but they are few, far between and ignored by the too vocal majority. Much more could be said about these topics, but enough for now.

Givers of Life

Myth would have everyone *believe* that the female is the giver of life, the source of life. This is false. The male is the giver of life. The sperm is alive when leaving the male, alive all on its own. It seeks the female egg as the egg is the matrix needed for the sperm to advance in its life.

The egg, *by itself*, is just a lump of matter. It has no life of its own. *The myth of female as the giver of life came from those uneducated who saw the female as the one who bears a child.* The female is the bearer of life NOT the *giver* of life. The female is the oven for the bread to bake. The female serves an important purpose in the *life game* started by the reptilians *when they split humans into 2 genders.*

The myth serves the reptilians, who are a female-dominated society. To keep the female as central is necessary for them. While males and females should be treated equally, they are not equal. Each has it's strong points and weaknesses, due to reptilian meddling. Why do females insist they can do anything a male can do? Credo Mutwa says, in his video, that females worship any being they feel is above them. This is why females aren't happy being females alone, they try to become men. Males (except for drag queens-but that's another story) don't want to become as females. It's because the females are more sensitive to what they lost in Ancient Earth than most males are. But instead of trying to understand what happened and why, they mistakenly believe they can absorb male traits by emulating them...dressing like men, talking like men, hanging with men but at the same time almost constantly criticizing men.

It is not that one gender is superior to another, it's that they are both different with different purposes. Equal treatment yes, but if females *really* want to be on par with males,

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

they will have to give up some of the *status* they have had and still enjoy. They don't want that. Why? Again, the reptilian mode. The Orion queen is returning. Females will be in control, NOT Earth human females, but reptilian females. The reptilian part of the human brain is vibrating to the advancing reptilian overt take-over. Put 2 and 2 together.

Lesbian Energies

I've already explained some matters with *sexuality*. There is more to understand on lesbian energy, since the *female physical is dependent on recharging from the male* (giver of life). It is similar to the explanation of gay male physical. As with the gay male, the lesbian physical's SPIRIT is able to handle the physical body due to a disruption of meddler DNA changes. As ALL spirits are both male and female, thus the same energy, the spirit needs no recharging as the physical does. The spirit in a lesbian body (as with gay men) KNOWS it *doesn't need the opposite physical gender*. It also KNOWS the *opposite gender, in sexual relationships, can have an unwanted effect that will inhibit growth*. This inhibition factor was designed by the meddlers to restrict spiritual growth.

One thing to keep in mind, just because the spirit has optimum growth possibilities in a gay or lesbian body, *doesn't mean the spirit is more advanced*. Nope. A spirit can choose a gay/lesbian body *while immature for certain experiences*. This is very obvious. A more advanced spirit *can and does* have *het incarnations to gain other types of experiences that we all need*. Put an advanced spirit in a gay/lesbian body and you have potential for tremendous growth, accomplishing in 1 incarnation what would have taken several incarnations. This is what I chose for my Final Incarnation. This is MY path, not THE path. Remember what I told you in my Incarnations piece. At different times in your own spiritual development you DO chose gay, lesbian and bisexual physicals. You NEED ALL these experiences to progress onward and continue your spiral out.

Back to lesbian physical – the spirit knows the opposite gender is not needed as it generates enough energy by itself. The storage battery aspect of the female is neutralized by a glitch in the DNA that the meddlers did not count on. The lesbian does not 'need' a male just as the gay man does not 'need' a female. The spirit, whether mature, immature or somewhere in-between, is in control.

It is *possible* for a man or woman to cause the glitch in the DNA physical *if the spirit advances enough through its own awakening*. The spirit can accomplish ANYTHING. There are men and women who were hets for significant parts of their lives, then they seem to awaken to a new path that requires a gay or lesbian body. This is the spirit evolving sufficiently enough to CAUSE the DNA glitch. These people have families, but realize they *must now chose a path more suited to their awakened status*. This does NOT work in reverse.

Once the glitch appears in the physical, *it can not be removed by others*. (True, if a genetics lab got a hold of them, it would be possible to do, but only by physically going in and altering the DNA as was done in ancient Earth.) The glitch can be *temporarily suppressed* and the person can *try to conform* to what fellow prisoners on the planet Earth would like (meddler's Earth), but it is too powerful to suppress for long. Astrologically, the energies for this are the planet Uranus (gay life in general/gay males specific) and Neptune (lesbian energy combined with Uranus). URANUS WILL <NOT> BE DENIED. It's the ONLY planet that cannot be circumvented. Roll with it and you do well. Fight it and you WILL suffer. Uranus rules the upcoming chaos described in the Handbook.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Final Incarnations and the Female

The female incarnation is good for learning about the psychic and experiencing the fundamentals of it. This is excellent for the spirit to learn. However, for a Final Incarnation, the female body would be a major impairment for such an advanced spirit because the body cannot produce life and has always to be recharged from a male (unless lesbian), but even if lesbian, cannot produce life. The Final Incarnation needs unlimited creative ability/force that is impeded by a female body. Of course if a Higher Self wants to have a Final as a female body, shim can. Also, it was far more advantageous in a female form in pre-1850's female bodies when they were true females. The Orion DNA activation in both female AND male bodies makes modern females far less likely to be compatible for a Final Incarnation. It would seem that the Higher Self (it is in my case) would want the most advantageous physical for the Final to operate as smoothly as possible. This is true in a male incarnation. Two of my Dominant Incarnations were female, but pre-1850's: one very psychic and one very interesting.

You won't have psychic interests or inclinations unless you've had female incarnations. Once you've had numerous, psychic interested female incarnations, the spirit has learned what shim needs and takes that information over into male incarnations. Shim can go back and forth until shim gets to the level needed to carry the information into a male creative incarnation that will use the psychic information learned. The male physical can handle this spirit far better. There is no frustration at having lost the ability to create life. Too many frustrations in modern female bodies. Therefore, my conclusion is the odds are heavily favored for a Final Incarnation to be male. There MAY be exceptions, but then there may not be either. It's an individual Higher Self's decision and I won't be conducting a poll of them. Just something else to consider.

Equality Means Equality

The predominant whine with women is that they want equality with men. They want to be treated as men treat each other, which is what equality is. THIS IS A LIE. This is the Orion DNA command in operation. The innocent, well sounding phrase of Equal Treatment is valid IF it were true. So, women want to be treated as men, that includes stripping females of their special treatments. No longer does a male excuse his mannerisms and speech nor change them when a female is around. If everyone's the same, and women want to be treated as men, then fart and burp away guys. Do what comes natural, curse up a storm, talk sex talk and speak your mind. But wait, when you do that, the same females who whine equality suddenly complain how can he do that in front of a woman. If you can't stand how men treat men, then don't whine for the treatment. The First Law of the Universe - Like Attracts Like. There's nothing more UN-alike than Earth's gendered humans.

It is a planned error for Earth genders to be compared to magnetic polarity - see how they attract, when actually the Earth genders are electric as our Higher Selves are energy beings. Think as the Higher Selves are car batteries manifesting in negative (female) and positive (male) incarnations since the alien genetic scientists did their business. Touch the positive to a positive of another battery or negative to another negative, and you have a free flow of power. Touch the negative to the positive and it will blow. This is similar and far less visibly dramatic, but nevertheless true, when a male and a female get together. There is an electrical and also a chemical shock that reinforces the Orion DNA commands and makes it harder for the Higher Self to operate in the physical of Earth bodies.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

If Earth females REALLY wanted equality, they'd take the benefits along with the liabilities. THEY DO NOT. They insist on a double standard. Well, that's not equality. They were never intended to have equality, they intend superiority and control with subservient men, just as on Orion. Females believe they can say whatever THEY want to about men, but damn the male who dares think he can get away with saying similar about females. They would never get that far unless Orion also implanted latent subservient DNA commands in the male body.

Women love to use the tears to get a male to submit. This is done on purpose when things aren't going their way. Women rely on tears to control a man in many instances. It is important to remember that a woman crying is like a woman breathing. So what? Women always cry and it should not be treated, in most cases, as anything more. Women screaming is another device to draw attention to themselves. When a woman perceives herself as no longer in control of a situation, the majority of them will either cry or scream.

For example: 2 men decide they want to fight. A female standing nearby doesn't want it, so she screams to draw attention to herself and what she wants. If both men want to fight, let them. It's an experience for them. In this case, however, it wasn't sanctioned by the female, so she uses one of her attention grabbing weapons to bring the situation under her control. If SHE whispered some poison into a man's ear and he was fighting for her, that's another story. It has her sanction and is ok.

These Orion DNA commands are far too strong for low through mid-advanced level incarnations to override. It is part of the Game and its new rules. Those who are high Advanced or Final Incarnations will take on the role of observer here, in disgust for the most part, whether male OR female. Final, Dominant or highly Advanced Incarnations never defend their gender for they recognize them for what they are. They also refuse or resist being pulled into the dramas initiated by Earth females in their quest to rule. Fortunately, this drama on Earth will shortly be undergoing drastic changes. More for you to think on.

A Curse Or An Experience?

A female acquaintance of mine commented how she feels unfortunate to be currently in a female body due to the awakened Orion DNA commands. I have written on the effects and the problems caused by the alien meddling and my observations from the perspective of a Final Incarnation.

First of all, when reading these materials, you must read them as who you *really* are and NOT from your *physical perspective*. Defending a gender because of its nature, rather than the developing spirit within, indicates you still have a way to go in your progression. You are NOT your body. If you're "only human", all you will get from reading this material is the realization that you aren't ready for it yet.

While the challenge of the awakening Orion DNA began in the 19th century and has grown into the still developing monster of today, there are still places in the world where the Orion plague has not taken over. These are places where women are still women and do not seek to become men.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Nevertheless, just as when the genetic scientists split the Earth humans into genders, this female dominance, Orion style, and spirits who choose to incarnate in these bodies now, will have their experiences both as females seeking power and dominance over men and as men who cater and serve their female mistresses. If the Orion mode is followed to completion, it'll be Planet of the Harpies centered in the USA (Unruly Shrews of America).

BUT, it's the experiences and the challenges your spirit must overcome to rule the body and not the Orion visa-versa. To overcome the physical, you must connect to your Higher Self. Hang in there for the body ruled people will howl at you for not conforming. In Washington, the Violence Against Women act is slithered through Congress and Hillary said she wanted to go to the Senate to "do everything for women". This is more of the same Orion crap. If it was Violence Against *People* act, that's a different story, but the legislation leaves it open for continued violence by females against males while banning the reverse. This caters to the Orion DNA commands and return of the Empire.

When you are a very Advanced incarnation in a female body, you recognize how the body is being manipulated and can control its urges to become dominant. The seeming curse of being in this type of female body can become an excellent experience for the spirit. Your Higher Self *chose* that gender *for specific reasons* that you will discover *when* you connect to the Higher Self. Remember: it's not a curse. It's an experience.

Gender Problems – "Adam and Eve"

On the *Sci-Fi* channel series, *Lexx*, this space trollop takes her ship and 2 assistants to an all male planet, in the opening episode. The senior male on this planet was asked, by one of the bimbo's assistants, how they reproduce. It was correctly stated that they use some of the sperm and place it into a genetically engineered matrix and make another male when needed. The need for the female 'oven' was made obsolete. The senior male also noted that when females are in society they breed contention and a reproducing competition that destroys harmony (SO true).

When you go to the bible fable of Adam and Eve, it does, in a story way, tell how there was one gender on Earth. The lie is that the alien 'gods' want you to believe there was only one being in the Garden of Eden (Earth). This was not true. They want you to believe this one being was lonely. Well, as there were many beings, not only one, they were not lonely.

Next 'god' causes a deep sleep to fall on Adam (aliens drugged the one gender human), removed a rib (the cheaper cut per Archie Bunker) and formed Eve. This is a clumsy story of the genetic splitting of the Ancient earth human into 2 genders. Adam didn't become male only until 'god' took part of the body. Adam retained the creative/life-giving ability, but the matrix needed for the live sperm to develop was shuttled over to Eve. Now, in the story, Lilith is described as before Eve and Adam's first 'wife'. It could be that Lilith was Adam's companion (one of the androgynous Ancients) who opposed the genetic manipulation of Adam, therefore Lilith is called 'evil' and driven off. Remember, the bible is pure propaganda for the alien 'gods' and is NOT history but historical FICTION.

A lot more could be said about that parable, but the crux of the matter is that the *matrix*, which the living sperm needs, is currently held within the female. In the *Lexx* episode, the all male planet long ago developed the matrix and therefore the female was no longer essential. The technology exists today to also create this matrix on Earth, but will never be allowed under the current reality. The male/female split is necessary for contention and

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

division to split the population and feed the 4th density Dark beings. The female body is *technically* obsolete because of the genetic solution with the matrix. *The optimum, however, is recombining the genders on Earth.* If they pulled them apart, they could rejoin them. This will NOT happen, though.

The next thing to ask all of you is who *are* you? Are *you* your body or is the body merely a *convenience* to gain experiences? If you are your body, you will object to the elimination of the female body because your spirit is either not mature enough to have access to this type of information and therefore you are your body or you are a minion spirit. If you're reading this and you are body identified, the first option applies. Minions will never read *Matrix V*. If you are your body, the genetic perversion of heterosexuality is the icon for you. Well, we've ALL had to go through that and have learned much from those experiences. But now it's time to spiral out of that lower vibration. In order to spiral out, you must know what has happened to Ancient Earth and the deceptions that still go on today and why they continue. The female construct comes directly from the Orion model.

Something to remember is that *genders* are a *3rd density event*. Your spirit is BOTH male and female. Genders do NOT exist in the upper dimensions and, on the astral, only *illusions* of former 3rd density experiences would have one believe genders are "standard in the spirit world." Once freed from the genetic flaws of the current earth body AND the spirit has matured enough to receive information from your higher Selves, you will look at the current situation for how it is beyond and apart from the illusion and lies created by superior alien technologies. If you are still body controlled, you will continue to believe the lies generated by the Game regardless of what you read in *Matrix V*. The good news is that, you will Advance and move beyond your current limitations.. That you are receiving this type of information says that if you're not there yet, you are *close* to being there. Even if you don't reach that level in your current incarnation, the information you're reading in *Matrix V* IS stored in your Higher Self and maturing spirit. Once it clicks, you'll *know* what I mean and *what you have to do* next. Reading the *Handbook* trilogy is a great way to progress.

Reinforcing The Limitation of Genders

Last night (Dec 21, 2000), I was invited to a Winter Solstice gathering. It was a small gathering. At one point, the host and hostess had us gather around a small bonfire and they individually started calling on (non-existent) deities. Finally they gave some herbs to the females and some tobacco to the males. These were to be thrown into the fire when their individual wishes were made. The herb was laurel, a traditionally female plant, while tobacco is considered male. I did not participate in the deity worship, but rather observed.

For the very Advanced and Final Incarnations reading this, these ceremonies reinforce the illusion that spirit is male and female. Yes, the physical is, but the animating spirit is both male AND female. As I've stated before, there are *no individual genders* beyond 3rd density. Those who choose to retain their 3rd density gender on the astral eventually lose it and return to their *normal* state.

When given some task 'that is female' or 'that is male', the thumb on your crown chakra is reinforced. In actuality, due to the nature of your spirit and Higher Self, you can perform either male or female tasks. This is why when you participate in an all female or an all male circle, the energy is SO potent, far more so than in a mixed gender circle. In the one gender circles, both male and female tasks are done by the same gender. The power raised is pure

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

and powerful. This is because like attracts like, the First Law of the Universe. All spirits in the same physical.

When you have mixed gender circles, you have the built in shorts and harmful energy surges built in by the genetic scientists. These short out much of your intended activity, especially as you join hands to close a circle. This DNA short is to keep you from finding out who you really are and, therefore, delay your departure from the 3rd density cycle.

Even if you are by yourself, you can do any type of ceremony you may choose by using your spirit, NOT your physical. I usually avoid these "circle events" due to their continuation of looking for *external salvation and deities*. You get to a point where you've moved *beyond* this stage - usually in VERY Advanced, and definitely during the Final Incarnation.

Gender Role Reversals

The Orion DNA commands in BOTH males and females continues their steady march to an Orion society. In *USA Weekend* Aug 25-27, 2000, in the Family section is an article on 'stay-at-home' fathers. This is one of the Orion role reversals required for complete Orion dominance when the Queen returns and Earth becomes fully Orion overtly controlled.

Here are 2 quotes from the article which boasts "2 million U.S. dads now stay home with the kids":

-Web sites devoted to stay-at-home fathers sell T-shirts with slogans such as "Men Who Change Diapers Change the World". The *At-Home Dad Network* support group now BRAGS (my emphasis) 30 chapters - which do doubt duty as play groups for the kids - around the country."

-"Stay-at home dads are changing more than just diapers. They're altering attitudes. [A father] in Clifton, NJ, BRAGS (my emphasis) that his 7 year old son says he wants to be a stay-at-home dad when he grows up. And it's changing the way daughter, 5, plays house. Says [the father]: "I heard them upstairs saying, 'we're going to work, and the dads are going to stay with the babies.'"

The Orion plan calls for women, as in the rest of the Empire, to rule and run the planet. Men are to be relegated to cleaning house and caring for the children. That so many men are going along with it shows the strength of the Orion DNA commands. As stated elsewhere, women do NOT want equality, they want control. The 'equality' line was just to get their foot in the door.

These are Orion DNA commands which always work on low through early advanced incarnations. The spirit is not strong enough to override these commands until having passed the early advanced stages. Those who are very advanced spiritually do not allow the Orion commands to control them. Minions are totally body controlled and will obey.

If the full Orion Wild Card gets played, those who are Final Incarnations and VERY advanced will not play those control games. Finals are out of here anyway. The very advanced will rebel and, at the very least, not participate on an individual level. 2012 is End Game, so there is not much time left either way no matter what series of Wild Cards are played.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Bisexuality & The Game

I've seen it stated on various shows that if you have sex with the same gender as you, you are gay or lesbian even if you still also have sex with the opposite gender. I saw one man express his 'curiosities' about gay sex and the interviewer said, "If you have sex with another man, you're gay. You can only be gay or heterosexual." This is NOT true, but it sticks with the Game's polarity of one or the other with no in-between. This goes along with self-proclaimed Emperor of Earth, George Bush jr's statement of 'you are either with us or against us'. No middle road is allowed.

As I've stated in earlier M5 materials, balance is required in everything. The same is true for sexuality. The (erroneous) claim that only 10% of the population is gay/lesbian would mean that only 10% of the population is het.

Where does that leave the other 80%? Bisexual. If TRUE statistics were used, more than 10% of the population is gay/lesbian and more than 10% is het, although the dominant orientation IS bisexual. This is something the Game does NOT want to be known.

I've met FAR more married/married-with-kids men who want same gender sex than I've met totally gay men. Since nature is overwhelmingly bisexual, minions will also fall into this category. With Higher Self incarnations, it will depend on the Advancement of the spirit and shim's control over the physical and its alien DNA commands to be het (OBEY THE EMPIRE) and breed. There is also the *crumbling nature of the DNA commands* which is one reason the Orion Empire wants to remake Earther humans.

I've mentioned the electrical/chemical incompatibilities with het sex, but while they act to keep the spirit from control of the physical, these electrical/chemical impulses actually reinforce the alien DNA commands.

Bisexuality, in Higher Self incarnates on Earth, comes about as the spirit begins to exert some will over the body. They tend to be very torn over the issue and VERY secretive about their affairs with FEAR as the root of secretive behaviors DUE TO THE DNA COMMANDS STRAINING FOR THE SPIRIT TO OBEY THE EMPIRE VIA THE PHYSICAL BODY. As the bisexual returns to het sex, the DNA commands are reinforced and the attempt to subdue the developing spirit is increased by FEAR of not conforming. This fear is what they trust you will obey to keep you in line.

I've talked to a number of secret bisexuals about their desires and they have all kinds of pseudo logic to rationalize all their behaviors. They really DON'T want to talk about it and this is due to their not being Advanced enough to handle it. They must move at their own pace. Having same gender sex will strengthen the spirit OVER the body's DNA commands. This is why, if advancing enough, they ALWAYS come back or look for more. It was a spiritual high that cannot be duplicated in het sex.

Bisexuality is the bridge to higher development. Denial of bisexual urges, when swamped in the fog of alien induced heterosexuality, indicates physical dominance of the spirit. Bisexual activities indicate a progressing spirit (in Earther Higher Selves) as the spirit BEGINS to exert control over the alien DNA commands. This DOES happen in mid-levels BEFORE the spirit is really ready for Advanced spirituality. It will assist the developing spirit into entering Advanced levels in other incarnations.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

This does NOT mean that 'the Advanced levels are gay'. Refer to my earlier M5 comments on gays/lesbians. It *does* mean that those above mid-Advanced levels are, AT LEAST, bisexual. I won't say any more about that here. You will have to discover more conclusions on your own as you are ready to handle them.

Bisexuality and the Universal Laws

In my previous message, I discussed a bit about bisexuality and the Game. The Law of Attraction says Like Attracts Like. *Split genders* exist, in reality, *only* on the 3rd density. The ILLUSION of genders exists on the 4th density (astral) because the spirits are clinging to their 3rd density characters and have *created* the illusion of having gender on the astral. As stated in Matrix 5, when the astral inhabiting incarnation realizes that shim is no longer the gender that shim was on in 3rd density, the incarnation drops the false gender appearance, reverts to shim's natural state and moves on, LEAVING THE ASTRAL.

While bisexuality is the 'balance' (NOT Balance in the *spiritual* sense) between gay and het orientations, it is NOT the Way of the universe. For it to be the Way, separate genders would have to exist up through all the densities. They do not.

Genders are, as stated several times before, a 3rd density phenomena. The gay/lesbian *lifestyle* is the only pure *reflection* of the Law of Attraction in 3rd density.

However, since 3rd density is a *training ground/learning experience*, the incarnations (*both simultaneous and sequential*) must come to their *own* realizations of this and at *their own pace*. Progressive sexual orientations will be learned FAR quicker in the simultaneous path of Earther Higher Self incarnations than in the eternally slower sequential path. One example - the Errans of the Taygeta system of the Pleiades (Meier's contacts) are FAR behind in this area - so far behind Earther Higher Self incarnations that their men do not dance for *fear* of "*appearing* homosexual". There, unfortunately, is a lot of that attitude among the sequential incarnates.

It is the Law of Attraction that pulls Earther incarnates into bisexuality and causes the alien DNA commands to panic. The Universal Laws, being universal, will eventually call all incarnates into awareness AS INTENDED. The Universal Laws are a major undercurrent in the Game that the Game does *not* want any attention drawn to. The Game would like everyone to beLIEve *it* is the alpha/omega. This is part of the Game's deceptions. The loophole in the Game is allowing the Matrix 5 information to be distributed to those who wish to know how to escape (NOT fight) the Game. Even if you aren't ready for all the information that you read in the Matrix 5 materials, it is still now part of your Higher Self's *informational base* and can be accessed by *other* significant incarnations you have, *especially* your Final Incarnation wherever shim may be in time. I can't overstate this importance nor the importance of the *escape hatch* from the Game, but it is something you'll have to discover for yourself.

Since bisexuality has the Law of Attraction as its basis, the Game increases its panic by trying to deny the *existence* of bisexuality. Hence you get the dopey comment, "You're either gay or straight". This is a lie. YOU (the true YOU) are all homosexual because ALL spirits are both genders in one. You have not been aware of this due to the Game, alien DNA and control devices (religion, governments, etc).

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Enter Matrix 5 to provide you information. However YOU have to make your *own* decisions *at the pace you are able to*. Just as you have to overcome polarity in many facets to progress, you will have to come to an *awareness* of genders/ sexuality, as these involve *creative abilities*, and move beyond the extreme limits of 3rd density to realize your TRUE potential. If you cannot handle this information at this time, go back to what you are able to handle. As I've said before, Matrix 5 information is written for Final, Dominant and Very Advanced incarnations only.

No matter where you are (or are not) today, you WILL be able to overcome the limitations/illusions the Game has spun around you. There is a lot for you all to consider in these bisexual segments.

Bisexuality & Minions

The Nature Spirit incarnations on Earth are bisexual *in almost all cases*. The Planetary Spirit is learning/progressing through incarnations in animal, insect and plant bodies. As I've said in earlier Matrix 5 materials, the Path for the Planetary Spirit is significantly different than that of Earther Higher Selves.

Unlike Earther human bodies, the animal kingdom, in almost all cases, is unfettered by alien sexual DNA command structures. This allows them to progress as they need. There have been and still are creatures/insects/plants on Earth that are the result of genetic experiments. These experiments were alien and Atlantean in origin. In a few instances, Orion scientists implanted the DNA commands for heterosexuality as tests for implanting them in Earther humans. The number of species where this happened was VERY small and most no longer exist on Earth today. The way to spot these that remain is to see *which animals remain monogamous once mated*.

The Planetary Spirit does not have any 'sexual hang-ups' so common in DNA commands in humans. Sex is done for pleasure and for breeding, *not* for life-mating, in almost all cases. The sex is almost always bisexual with an 'if it feels good, do it' attitude. When the cycle is completed for the Earth Planetary Spirit, just as for Higher Selves, genders no longer exist and all are both genders in one, according to the Universal Laws. Bisexuality is the *standard* among 3rd density beings, both Planetary Spirit and Higher Self incarnates, in Very Advanced stages. Heterosexuality will only *inhibit* progression.

Heterosexuality is only useful in procreation, a function that is no longer valid/necessary on Earth today. In AWAKENED Final Incarnations of Higher Selves, due to the very nature of being Awakened, you will not find any heterosexuals and you will find most are gay/lesbian as the Universal Laws apply more and more with spiritual growth, and the desire is to live according to these Laws. It is *not* a burden. It is done willingly and eagerly.

The Awakened Final Incarnation spirit, in control of most of the physical, will *override* the alien DNA commands and leave that useless baggage behind. Even if the Unawakened Final Incarnation was heterosexual, once the Awakening process begins, bisexuality will begin as '*curiosity*'. Of course this strikes a chord of *fear* in those who are *body controlled*. BUT this material is *not* written for those trapped in the heterosexual swamp. This is one of the greatest fears of the body and the Orion Empire, since it is connected with you finding out *who you really are*, casting off the shackles of the Game & alien DNA commands and reverting to your true *nature*.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Just as you outgrew your baby clothes, you will outgrow heterosexuality and even bisexuality but IN YOUR OWN TIME *according to your Path*. This concludes the 3 part bisexual commentary that I am sharing with Matrix 5 readers. Consider what you have read. When it is YOUR time, you WILL understand with an "ah-ha" of awakening.

Asexuality: Living In Denial
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

There are the 3 forms of sexuality in 3rd density: heterosexual, homosexual and bisexual. Each is a *different experience* with heterosexuality being the low end, common and least like the higher realms. Homosexuality is the high end and most like the higher realms. Then there is a state known as 'asexual'. This is where one *professes* to have 'no sexual inclinations'. This state is not based on any medical or age reason, but just reflects someone who claims to not to want to engage in sex.

This is a phase of denial *between* heterosexuality and the other more advanced stages of sexuality. This is body ID induced and stems from the person not obeying their DNA commands, but *not yet strong enough* to act out non-heterosexual inclinations. This stalemate usually results in asexuality or a standoff between the body ID and the spirit in *transition*.

Many religious orders *claim* celibacy. This is mostly for public, Lightsider impressions because behind closed doors, all types of activity *can* and *do* occur. To be fair, though, there is a small percentage of those orders who really *do* practice celibacy. Celibacy and asexuality are twins of the same family. Religions love using these twins to get people to deny sexuality. Denying sexuality will *limit* your spiritual growth, *not* increase it as some Eastern religions teach. But, as I've said before, religions are alien constructs to mislead simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves.

Sexuality is an important key in unlocking who you really are. The sequentials, knowing that this is so, AND wanting to delay the inevitable on Earth, placed the heterosexual short circuits in Earther human bodies so that het sex would be a body pleasure and not a spiritual experience, but instead a *spiritual shortening out*. This has been covered in earlier Matrix 5 segments.

If the person no longer desires to pursue het sex, due to spiritual advancing, but is not to the stage where they can admit that they want to advance to higher sexually, a denial of sex is announced when it comes to doing it with another person. Wrapping themselves in a false sense of not needing sex, they pretend that they've risen above such desires. This is *another* trap laid by the sequentials. This is also why, due to religion, that sex is constantly referred to as "dirty" and hence 'beneath' you. Fortunately, few spend much time in this dead end. It rarely lasts more than one incarnation. The spirit realizes that *shim needs the intimate companionship of like* and moves next into that direction. This may be by baby steps with long periods of denial and retreat into asexuality in between, but *the journey has begun*. This journey will take you far from the asexual denial phase and into areas you **MUST** experience and do so eagerly/willingly in order to proceed to the higher densities.

You may say, 'not me' now because that's where you *are*. The vibrations of change will assist you in overcoming the body ID and alien restrictions. You will mark those incarnations as very fortunate within your Higher Self. You will come to the point of looking back on your

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

heterosexual lifetimes and asexuality as necessary phases to pass through to learn where you are meant to Advance to.

The Breakdown of the Orion DNA Sexual Component

On March 14, 2001, *Reuters* featured an article, "More Americans Having Gay Sex", which showed the increasing deterioration of the artificial-induced, heterosexual orientation. Heterosexuality was forced on newly split Ancient Earthers as a way to keep Earthers from discovering their Higher Selves. As I've said in earlier writings, in gay/lesbian bodies, the Orion DNA command is shorted out in regard to sexuality. The article shows that it is deteriorating in those still with the body identification of heterosexual, which is contrary to the First Law of the Universe.

The numbers given in the article are VERY conservative. The vast majority of men who have expressed interest in sex with me have been married men with children BUT they persist in calling themselves heterosexual...just curious. The conflict is with their body clashing with their spirit. The spirit longs to shine through, but needs *experience* and *maturity* to suppress the body's *command structure* in the sexual area. Rationalizing it as being 'just curious' would have them *trick* the body into 'it's just a phase'.

Guilt usually kicks in during *initial* 'curious' experimentation. This guilt stems from Orion commands and concern of *what others would think*, which is also a sign of Orion control and *spiritual immaturity*. Guilt, as discussed earlier, is one of the polarity features that Light loves to club people into *conforming* with. As you spiritually mature, guilt becomes less of a factor until it is in the trash of *former experience-generating events*. What is interesting is that *the more they have same gender sex, the more the guilt is overcome*. That's because of the First Law of the Universe and Like *strengthens* Like. The chemical/electrical compatibility between the same gender is powerful and spirit-enhancing. THIS is one of the concerns that the Orion Empire and their lackeys on Earth (most religions, for example) *don't* want you to know.

The gay/lesbian positive media and court rulings indicate a significant breakdown of the Orion sexual command. This is great for the First Law of the Universe. This is ONE of the reasons the Orion Empire is intending to solve the Earther human situation and 'create a new human with stronger DNA commands to obey the Empire'. One of the other reasons is to subjugate the male completely. This is progressing, but not fast enough (!) for the Empire.

Orion intends to make their presence overt with their newest queen. All this makes it imperative for FINAL incarnations to Awaken and other incarnations to process as much information as possible to their current incarnation.

Gays, the Game & DNA Commands

o One item in the *Washington Post* today (6/17/02) describes how hard-line christians have formed an 'alliance' with muslims in attempting to block gay and abortion rights at the UN level. Why?

o Nickelodian announces a children's program with Rosie O'Donnell that deals with gay issues at the child's level. Of course, the fear based panic, sponsored by hard-line christians, sets in again. Why?

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

o Vermont has domestic partnerships as legal between same gender couples. Hard-line christians foam at the mouth in rabid reaction. They say it weakens opposite gender status. Why?

o Gay Pride month is June in the US. Recognition is given by many state/local governments. Fear mongering christians are loudest in denouncing these events despite other governmental recognitions of numerous 'special' months/weeks/days. Why?

o It is still common, although less so than say 10 years ago, that one can hear people say, "What they do in private is their business, but why do we have to see it?" referring to gay/lesbian affection being shown in public JUST AS HETS DO. WHY?

These are just a few examples of the Game's *manipulation* and *fear generation* on the *subject* of homosexuality. Look deeper. They use 'fear of gays' as their banner, but *why* does the fear exist at all? *Why* should anyone care what any two consenting adults do - period? As I've said in other Matrix 5 segments, non-heterosexuals are a *threat* to the Game itself (when it garners POSITIVE views) because it leaves a wide *opening* for the spirit to POTENTIALLY Advance to the point of wanting to end shim's *participation* in the Game.

The Game easily manipulates body-ruled individuals. The Game wants stagnation and no spiritual growth. The Game is only deceiving itself, as stagnation is *not* a realistic facet of the universe. Change is guaranteed. It is certain alien DNA commands to 'breed' and 'be with the opposite gender' that *cause* these fear based reactions. These commands exist primarily to stunt spiritual growth by placing you in an *electrical/chemical status* on one of the most important spiritual levels - sexuality. Recall what I've written about the effects on the spirit, when genders merge, in Matrix 5.

The spirit WILL Advance *despite* these physical/DNA commands. That tells you something about the *nature* of the spirit and the Higher Self. Shim will free himself from the DNA prisons formed by aliens and enforced through their lackies of religion and conformist societies. Hardliners are part of the Game's machinery and are parts that eventually will be overcome by the Advancing spirit. The spirit grows DESPITE the alien deity of the bible and the koran, DESPITE the mindless (sheep/flock) who follow blindly and DESPITE countless other obstacles generated by the Game.

The ancient Greek part of history, especially with Sparta, threw the Game into a tizzy with their culture. It was eventually suppressed, and later roundly condemned, by 'organized' (read Game-controlled) christianity, then islam. However, no matter *what* these agents of the Game did, homosexuality continued and, in some instances, thrived. *Why?*

Part of this is due to Earther Higher Selves being on the *simultaneous* incarnational Path. When you *exist* in old Greece, the vibrations/experiences you *have* are stored in your Higher Self and DO influence *other* of your incarnations to varying degrees. Yes, you DO have incarnations where the body rules the spirit (low and mid levels). You, in these incarnations, DO live for/enforce the Game and its rules (part of your *experiences* AND you ALWAYS learn the Dark parts *first*). BUT you also DO grow and eventually override the body. This first occurs in seemingly insignificant areas. These areas, ignored by the alien DNA commands, are the footholds you need to build up more Advancement. The effect of these first spiritual usurpations creates a slow (at first), snowballing effect on your incarnational path that *ripples through your developing incarnations*. Once the snowball

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

has developed enough, the spirit begins to challenge the Game in areas that the Game says are 'off limits'.

Those who pander to the Game are still under body control. Part of *your* mission, within *your* incarnations, is to overcome numerous aspects of Game controls. Sexual orientation IS one of the major areas. *There are NO heterosexuals in higher densities. It is unnatural.* Shadows of them exist in the *astral*, but they are only *illusions* based on *3rd density experiences*. While you DO have gay/lesbian incarnations at various spiritual levels - ALL Earther Higher Selves do - what is *necessary* is that the bands of heterosexuality be broken. This is also done at YOUR time and with *specific incarnations* set by YOUR Higher Self to be victorious over the alien DNA commands. The Very Advanced stages of incarnation will be found to be gay and bisexual (even if some are closeted). I refer you to the 3 segments I wrote on bisexuality for more information.

If someone whines, "I gotta have (the opposite gender)", *that* is PURE body control, anti-spirit and anti-Law of Attraction. They haven't progressed *enough* yet. These people are not yet able to *understand* this reaction is due to the strength of the DNA commands. The 'gotta have' comes from *the body sensing a weakening of control*. First time incarnations in a gay/lesbian/bi physical can have a same gender experience, then run back to the Game wrapped in guilt. *THAT* is *built in*. It is by *engaging in continued same gender contacts* that the spirit is strengthened to override these alien DNA commands. It DOES happen.

Lots of airy-fairy Lightsiders wallow in heterosexuality and the illusions the Game spins around it. They don't yet realize that by doing so, they reinforce the *spiritual growth inhibitors* that come with heterosexual couplings. If they use tired, old (read body ID), low & mid level phrases like: 'proud father/husband', 'devoted mother/wife', etc (and, boy, can I make a list of these), they are definitely NOT ready for Matrix 5 materials. They find it a *shock* to their DNA command systems and these systems react in force to such direct shocks as I've placed in Matrix 5.

The base *fear* of the rabid christians and their muslim 'allies' (yeah, allies like Hitler & Stalin) is stimulated by observing *the spirit unfettered* by the body. <GASP> They *don't* obey...they *don't* conform...and they *threatened* the stagnation we desire - hence the reactions they display towards gay issues. Too late, Game players.

The gay card was played *ORIGINALLY* as a *divisive measure* in the ongoing 'divided they fall' campaign of another facet of the Game (Orion Empire/Dark side). They underestimated the reactions of Earther Higher Selves. Today isn't the Dark Ages, which are the really 'good old days' to them. They released the genie from the bottle and it's too late to put it back. Hence you have people, like the dictator Bush in the White House, who obeying his alien mistress, gives homophobia support and the hardline christians false hope.

June is 'Gay Pride' month. Gays have much to be proud of, primarily in overriding one of the MAJOR DNA commands despite terrible pressure/persecutions from various arms of the Game. Hets are constantly seeking to *reinforce* their *unnatural primacy* via film, ads, tv, music, etc. Hets are ALWAYS showing off their 'private business'. The Game doesn't want you to concentrate on gays in a POSITIVE light. As the Game reaches its climax in these last days, the *failure* of it to succeed in holding back Earther Higher Selves is VERY *obvious* to those who KNOW and are in touch with THEIR Higher Selves. MUCH for you to think on here.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

'Coming Out' and The Game

The phrase 'Coming Out' is connected today with a gay or lesbian revealing their orientation and lifestyle to family and friends. This is *one* way the Higher Self, through that incarnation, demonstrates that *shim is breaking an experiential cycle* and striking out as part of the *process* of escaping from the Game. On my way home from work yesterday, I listened to the talk radio where Coming Out was being discussed. Whenever matters on sexual orientation, that contradict the Game, are in view, the body's DNA commands move into overdrive. I heard such stupid comments as 'maybe it's only a *phase*' and 'maybe they haven't met the '*right*' person'. Of course by '*right*' they mean *opposite gender*. Why is it you don't hear 'maybe it's only a phase' in regard to someone moving into het orientations? The reason is the gay/lesbian/bisexual lifestyles are *spirit* (as in Law of the Universe) *oriented*, while the het lifestyle is body/alien DNA command oriented.

The radio host, when told by a mother how her 25 year old son Came Out to the family, asked if the son is effeminate. No, said the mother, he is sports oriented which made the host even more nervous. Did he ever date? Yes, said the mother, but my son found no attraction with the girls he dated. <GASP> as more panic sets in. This 25 year old is not adhering to the 'rules'. Does he have a father? Yes. How is his father taking it? He supports and loves his son even though it isn't the lifestyle he would have wished for him. All this fear and nervousness! Why? The 25 year old has broken an *experiential loop* AND has cause his parental incarnations to examine *issues* that are necessary for *them* to view at this time.

This 25 year old's courageous step has rippling effects throughout his family, friends and those who hear his mother's story. THAT shakes the Game up. The Game doesn't like it when people break experiential loops, especially on this magnitude, and disobey conformity standards. That the son is normal, athletic and self-confident demonstrates a Higher Self incarnate moving into more Advanced stages and subduing the body's DNA commands. Those people who support him are going through *their* own changes on *their* own paths. 'Normal' also means what is normal *for you*. *The Game seeks to warp normality into the word 'conformity'*, so a red flag should go up when you hear the word 'normal' being used as a weapon of the Game.

If any of you are nervous, uncomfortable or otherwise put off by reading segments like this one or any other of the sexual themed segments, *you* have internal issues. That you are reading them here shows that YOUR Higher Self *wants* you to be exposed to these ideas to *stimulate* your *own* Advancements out of the Game. Heterosexual orientation is the Game. You *will* move beyond that to escape the Game but it doesn't necessarily mean that you will do so in this incarnation. It takes many incarnations to break free and the cycle ends with the Final Incarnation. However, your exposure to this material will assist your Higher Self's *other* incarnations Advanced enough to handle this material, even if your current incarnation is limited.

The process involved with Coming Out is a major step for an incarnation, more so if the incarnation is not perceived as gay or lesbian. When everyone seems to consider someone gay, whether they have admitted it or not, is usually due to the male being effeminate or the female being masculine. When the person passes as an average type of guy/girl and then announces they are gay/lesbian, THAT causes the shock to others. They could pass off the effeminate male or butch female as other than standard, but when one of 'them' reveals their truth, the group wonders how many more are there and those playing the Game feel threatened which is *totally* fear based due to DNA commands.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Minions *never* Come Out. That is a process embraced by Earther Higher Selves. Resistance to Coming Out shows a body's DNA commands are *on alert* to the *spirit exercising control* over the body in a way stronger than sneaking around having same gender sex in the shadows. The Higher Self celebrates this event in shim's progression as it heralds the move toward ending shim's participation in the Game.

As with all other experiences and levels, you will find Earther Higher Self incarnates involved in all sides of issues *for the experience*. Those on the Game side of the issues will eventually progress to the Higher Self side of them. Observe, learn and Advance.

The Law of Attraction

The First Law of Creation is the Law of Attraction (Reference: *Handbook for the New Paradigm*). "Simply stated, like attracts like". This law has been *perverted* on 3rd density Earth to 'opposites attract'. This is *artificial* and *of the body*. This is also a major force in the Game. *This was introduced by Orion & Sirian Empires' genetic scientists who wanted to absorb Earth into the Empire*. It was necessary to mutate the ancient Earth human into two genders and force the newly created genders to bring their warring, incompatible selves together. I have covered this previously.

If the spirit is *advanced enough* (always the Final Incarnation), it will *extend* this law to the physical it *occupies*. In bodies where the DNA commands of sexuality are shorted out, these are *gay* and *lesbian* incarnations. The spirits in these bodies vary widely in maturity and, unfortunately, they rarely understand this gift. This shorting out is *increasing* and one reason why the Orions are considering destruction of current human population and recreated them with stronger DNA commands.

Pre-invasion Native American tribes *did* understand. *This* was a threat to the Game and was dealt with by the evil christians and their armies. *An incarnation having a heterosexual experience can mature enough to overcome the DNA command*. These could even have been experiencing the curse of 'marriage' when they *realize* they no longer can participate in this *artificial, forced state*. When *this* occurs, the watchdogs of Game play howl and berate the person for daring to alter Game rules and try to get the body to exert control over the spirit again. This fire can be part of the spirit's refining when it sees the Game and its players for the control freaks they are.

Never forget, *as above, so below* - but use the *Higher Density model* instead of the Orion model. As long as you adhere to the Orion 'opposites attract', you will reincarnate as 'you are your body'. Once you adhere to the Creation 'like attracts like', be glad as your reincarnational cycle in nearing its end and you are less of a Game player.

This First Law shows its potential in either all female or all male energy raising circles. The energies raised within far exceed those of mixed gender groups. This is due to mixed genders not understanding (or caring to understand) the First Law and catering to the Orion mutation of the law. Remember, they are their body.

When opposite genders come together, especially sexually, there is a shorting out of all potential except for Orion-approved breeding. This is also part of the Orion plan to keep the real you subjugated to the physical. Remember breed and produce are the 2 prime Orion directives. || ?

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

If you want to work with Creation, you must do so *also* in the physical. While much more can be said about this, I've given enough for Final Incarnations to expand on. The spirit seeks the perfection it had in ancient Earth when there were no genders. Consider 'like attracts like' is the First Law of Creation. Spend some time thinking of all its implications and discover more of who you really *are* and *are not*.

Posturing

Posturing, one of the prime functions of the physical due to the DNA tampering by the alien genetic scientists. Way back when the meddlers began tampering with DNA, AFTER splitting Earth humans into genders, they plugged in the urge to reproduce in both genders. Before gender splitting, there was no *compulsion* to reproduce and the population was kept at a comfortable minimum. Also there was no such bondage as 'marriage', but that ideal reality is long gone. The *breeding* urge was placed into humans *to supply workers for the masters* and as a *food supply*. They tied this breeding urge with sexual pleasures and the rest, unfortunately, is history.

Posturing, *the attempts at trying to lure the opposite gender*, have become an art in the modern times. Posturing has been done in various ways by both genders. At first, females did not do what they know in current times. They would use talents (cooking, field work, etc - read practicality) to *lure* a male. Temple prostitutes were the first to paint themselves up for the average citizen (the royals are another story). In ancient Rome, a prostitute advertised by coloring her hair blonde. If you see a blonde in Ancient Rome, you **KNOW** what she does for a living. This spread from temple prostitutes to brothels and street whores. As the average female saw *how* this attracted males, they began to *adapt* to whore regalia to try and keep the male at home (remember the female urge to hoard her *energy* source and *control* the male in *her* way). By painting lips, etc, the average female in the then Known World started to bring the art of posturing to the science it is today. However, *the core of ALL posturing is breeding*. This is NOT beauty, it's artificial and females excel at being artificial today, at least the vast majority of them do. It is not who they are, but *what they want you to believe they are*, which is false.

Males didn't need *this kind* of posturing, but they did it by being a leader, a military hero, or someone else who the limelight shined on. The natural male power aura of life became more valuable for the female. The strongest, the best looking, the artist, the poet all drew females to their attention. Today, it's the athlete or the holder of power (financial, entertainment, political) that serves to posture them to the females. This is when they can judge the females throwing themselves at his energy, who is likely to be the best *breeder*. It all goes back to the curse of breeding.

However this DNA command to breed is so strong that the vast majority continue to posture *even after* marriage, after breeding and even when older. Society, the overseer for the masters, keeps drilling the artificial, 'you are your body' theme to *keep you in posturing stance*. Look young, plastic surgery, conform to physical standards...anything to keep you concerned with the physical rather than **WHO** you really are. The breeding command has so suppressed and warped the spirit (unless quite mature), that *they continue to obey the opposite gender command and will live with the opposite gender even if children are not bred nor desired*. Why? Due to a *flaw* in the breeding command structure of the DNA. This could be a rather extensive look at why they 'have' to be with the opposite gender, but I prefer being briefer at this time.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Gay men and lesbians, *even though* their DNA has lost the commands to be with the opposite gender, *still have the posturing commands* due to their genetic history where it's been so inbred. Most gay men, so it seems, have severely limited physical/superficial structures - youth oriented, how one dresses, paranoid with weight consciousness to the point of needing a shrink (to name some). In the TV show *Will & Grace*, Jack rightfully complains about the treatment he got in grade school for being gay and how he was verbally abused. Yet, this same Jack will turn around and abuse others for how they dress, if their weight is not within his narrow standards, what they enjoy doing if different from him, etc. *The victim has become the abuser*. He wants unconditional acceptance, but is *unwilling* to reciprocate. This is a TYPICAL gay reaction. When hearing about somebody they may be interested in, what do they ask? How old is he? How is he built? And other similar questions, the hell with who he is, they're *only interested in the physical*. Then you hear them moan, will I ever find love? Well, Miss Thing, you're not looking for love, you're *shopping for a side of meat*. This is *not*, fortunately, observed by ALL gays, but a rather large, LOUD segment of the gay population.

Lesbians, on the other hand, are not as superficial, to their credit. They look more for the *internal* woman, not the outer, which is secondary in most cases. You will find both gays and lesbians, although a minority, 'wanting to have kids'. That's the *breeding* desire. So, even if the section commanding opposite gender sex has been neutralized, there are *sub-commands in the DNA structure* that may still be operational. ALL of these commands come from the meddlers and are artificial to true, ancient Earth humans.

Instead of *developing their minds and spirits, discovering who they really are and why they have chosen to be here*, religion, government, advertisers and those who have bought into that artificial reality continually bombard the rest of the populace *to be your body and keep it within standards* set. Paint your face, dye your hair, keep your weight to *our* standards, wear what *we* approve of, cosmetic surgery, be seen with *the* 'right' crowd, eat what *we* say, drink what *we* say, have *this* medical test, take *these* drugs, smoke *these* ciggy butts, don't have a good time *unless* it's doing what *we* want you to...you only have one life. LIES!

You only have one life as *your current incarnation*, but you *have hundreds and hundreds of lives*. It doesn't matter if you're short, tall, skinny, fat, bald, grey, wrinkled, average looking or whatever. What DOES matter is are you developing your mind? Are you true to yourself or to others? Do you live for THEM or for you? It doesn't matter if you look like the Wicked Witch of the West or are average or less in looks. It's the inner you, the REAL you that counts. Don't be side-tracked into the "I'm only human" dead end path. When someone tells me "I'm only human", I respond, "Too bad, I'm not".

Posturing is just part of the problem, but it is a big part. People do *not* want to *explore* the *why's* of it. Geez, no, they may have to wake up and take *responsibility* for themselves. Why do you "HAVE" to be with the opposite gender? Why do you "HAVE" to conform to dress standards? Why do you "HAVE" to keep a weight of such and such pounds? Why do you "HAVE" to be so preoccupied with doctors and what they say (that's another power giving away topic for another time)? Understand posturing for what it is and why it's there and it is unnatural to your true nature. Be true to yourself - one of the keys to spiraling up and out. Ignore yourself to fulfill others' wishes - one of the ways to spiral down.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observations: Breaking the Experiential Loop

We all have them - *experiences* that keep *repeating* themselves with *different players*. The most common seems to be the Liz Taylor/Donny Trump thing of 'marriage of the year' club membership. As I've written, opposite gender couplings are contrary to the First Law of the Universe (Like attracts Like). The alien genetic scientists know that, so they built in heavy DNA commands to override the spirit. So you have *internal conflicts* between "I want to be with my *own* kind" (men prefer hanging with other men and women prefer hanging around with other women) and the false physical command to be with the *opposite* gender.

This causes many, many problems. The chemical/electrical shorts that occur when opposite genders experience *physical* contact (of ANY kind) will enhance the DNA command structures and work against the spirit. It's only through HUNDREDS of such incarnations that the spirit learns and, eventually near the end of the 3rd density experience, overcomes this massive flaw. You see/hear this daily with marriages changing like the changing of oil in a car. They are *unsettled* with being together and get the 'itch' to look for *someone they don't realize*. Although this is PARTIALLY due to a sub-command in the DNA structure to *breed* as much as possible AND it does exist in *all* sexual orientations, it is part of the plan of the alien scientists of WAY back.

I know SO many people who are miserable living with the opposite gender, but stay together for such artificial reasons as finances, children or just lack of faith in self. These are all major victims and 'oh poor me's'. This is also part of the Mid-level through mid-Advanced level trials.

I've always said to people that I understand *why* you got married, but when you realized it didn't work, *why* did you *repeat* the mistake? Of course I KNOW the answer, but I wanted to make *them* think. This is one of those *experiential loops* the spirit is 'doomed' to keep repeating until *shim* CONSCIOUSLY *recognizes it* and *breaks it* over the protest of the alien DNA commands. "You just don't understand" they say, BUT I do. It is *THEY* who don't understand yet as they are not ready to face *what is*. Eventually they will, but until then they will remain in these loops.

Other types of loops would include *situations* of any sort that keep coming back into your life. When you *notice* something like this happening, *examine* each of the *players* and see what they all had *in common*. THAT'S where you will find *the reason for the loop* in your life.

Here's one of mine from this incarnation: I had offered to individually train 4 different men. They all had varying degrees of excellent psychic ability, but one after the other, they declined. I looked at what each had *in common* and it was all centered around the damned DNA command '*to be with the opposite gender and their females*' ALWAYS got in the way. Once I recognized the problem, I committed myself never to offer to train any man who must have the opposite gender. They are where they are, BUT they are *not* yet ready for someone like me. That's ok, as it's *their* path, but I can't have such a disruptive influence like some vindictive bitch's interference with training. They ALWAYS want to know everything that's going on and decide what he can or can't do. They want to be "we's" and I do not do "we's".

I deal with an *individual*, *not* the baggage they carry around. I had my loop, identified the common disruptive trait in each example and have *restructured* my qualifications of

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

potential students. Look at loops in YOUR life. What common, 'negative' thread do you find in each example. Once you've identified it, *you can make adjustments* to it and the loop will be broken.

Shorting Out By DNA Command

The *spirits* of both genders are male and female perfectly blended into *one energy being*. The Orion genetic scientists understand this as well as the immaturity/innocence of incarnating spirits. It took several experiments before they came up with the current human models, and even here they've tweaked it on occasion throughout history.

What they never wanted to happen is for the spirit to know *who* it is while in the physical for it would be uncontrollable by the Empire *if allowed to mature past a certain point*. Dominant and Final Incarnations would be completely independent. Not only is the false law of opposites attracting part of the DNA command structure, but also is a provision to enhance the blocking of spiritual development, like an electrical short, when the genders mate. Ancient, newly created human beings had to be *forced* to mate, so put off were they by each other. To be safe, a spiritual shortage, enhanced by the female's *succubistic ability* and *urge to reproduce* and the males '*I am my body*' desire for a *dynasty*, was worked into the DNA commands.

The Empire needs *bodies*! The more the male had sex, the more it *wanted* sex AND it was for *breeding* purposes. In more modern times, unless mormon, catholic or 3rd world, the desire is not so much for a dynasty in many cases (spirits are maturing, but not mature enough to see through the Game), but for the DNA command '*to be with the opposite gender*' even if *totally incompatible*. They don't realize they were *designed* to be incompatible *on purpose* - to keep them so fighting amongst themselves that they'd find it harder to discover *who they are*. So the sham of marriage is followed by multiple divorces, palimonies, crisis, and violence, all because *the body is in control of the spirit to satisfy the insatiable desire of the Orion Empire for workers and food*.

The short is electrical and chemical in nature, however it's like a poisonous plant - pretty to look at, but deadly if touched. We ALL must go through the Game and *these experiences*, and we ALL *will* eventually come to an understanding of the Game and withdraw when spiritually mature enough.

A Few Brief Comparisons: DNA Commands vs. Higher Self Overrides

Those Governed By Orion DNA Commands: Defend/cater to the whims of and defer to the female even at the cost of what or who is right. Reproduce and breed regardless of one's ability to properly care for offspring. An inherent "need" exists to expand the population. Heterosexuality is for breeding purposes, to keep the genders in conflict, and to sustain female domination whether covertly or overtly. Conform/submit to deity and authority figures including priesthoods. Believes in only "One path" to development. External salvation oriented. Use whatever means to enforce conformity and standards. Believes "You are your body" (I'm only human) and the "one life to live" lie. All life is "sacred", but kills its own kind. Anti-abortion. A need for someone to "carry on the family line".

Those Governed By Higher Self Overrides: Recognition of Orion commands. Treats no one as *gender* but by their merits and desire to grow. Never defers to any gender because of gender. Reproduction based on the ability to sustain new life (first) and the need

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

to expand the population (second). Need is the key. Sees heterosexuality for the perversion of the Spirit that it is, but also recognizes it as part of the Game/experience for lesser advanced incarnates. Seeks experience and variety, with effort to find the current "limits" of experience. Follows own path regardless of the opinions of others, and never "owes" anyone an "explanation" for path-choices. Never forces their will on anyone. Defend only if attacked. Understands of the notion of "external salvation" as a lie. Sees the body as a vehicle for spirit – nothing more. Pro-choice. Life begins at first breath. Realizes that other races use humans for various purposes. Genealogy is meaningless.

Sex and The Spirit

The main purpose of sex on Earth is to procreate, bring more workers and food in for the Empire. In centuries past, this was the *only* way sex was approved. For the male, it didn't need to be a long affair, but just the express road: to impregnate the female. This was and is unsatisfying for the female as sex with a male was the prime way to feed off his powerful energy and recharge her batteries. Hence, there were many bitter females being cut off long before reaching maximum charge. Both reflect sex where *the body is in control, not the spirit*.

This also includes the free and easy approach most gays have to sex. With the men, it's sex for sex first, *not* for an emotional tie. With an immature spirit, they can go through the vocalizing of 'I want true love', but tend to fall back into a *body-defined* needs for sex and physical orientation *above* the desires of the spirit. Lesbians are more eager to settle down with another woman and follow through far more reliably than most gay men.

When the spirit exerts more control over the physical, *a more tender nature expresses itself*. It's no longer the quickie (that's always the body speaking) AND, the more Advanced spiritually, the *less* likely it will be with the opposite gender *exclusively*. Not only that, but also sex becomes so controlled by a Very Advanced spirit that it will be put off by the idea of carousing 'just for sex alone' *without* an emotional tie. Spirit controlled bodies desire closeness with other spirit controlled bodies (Like Attracts Like). Obviously there are WIDE variations in control of spirit over body. We ALL must go through them to get to spirit control. Sex for sex alone with another person is viewed as empty, purposeless and very unsatisfying. Sex involving spirit to spirit is deep, energy exchanging and part of the growth process for both spirits. It enhances the creative aspect.

Final Incarnations, once Awakened to who they are, will *not* have children as they realize this as a major drain on their creative nature. Refer to my other comments on this in other sections in Matrix 5. Final Incarnations, even if occupying different genders, will realize that Like Attracts Like and the dangers to the spirit so evolved by opposite-gender sex. This is not likely to be acknowledged by anyone who is NOT in their Final Incarnation, and those are very rare compared to the number of incarnated bodies today.

If you cannot handle this information, please put it aside and get on with what you can handle. All of the topics in my released information have much more depth to them and, in time, you will come to understand and discover more on your own. Trust in your Higher Self and your Path to lead you to where you must go for YOUR growth.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition

Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

A Deeper Look: Sexuality, Control & Spirit

(A word of caution to those who read the following and are not ready for this information. It won't do any good to caution, though, because all of you think you're ready for everything until you're exposed to it. This message is for only a very few incarnates, but those few will understand & appreciate it. It is now time to release this.)

In Matrix 5 I wrote about genders, sexual orientations, DNA controls and related. I took the information only to a certain level. It's time to expand portions of that. I will not repeat all the M5 material here, so I suggest, if you're interested, you re-read those topics.

The DNA command to procreate like roaches is not of the spirit, but of the alien masters. The "I am my family line" is *alien* and *of the body*. The "I have to have children to carry on my name/line" is alien and of the body. Neither of these is true. I've been told several times, when asked why they breed, that they must 'expand the race' (alien command) or, if they know who I am, they tailor it to what they THINK I want to hear: 'to give other Higher Selves the opportunity to experience Earther existence'. The latter is common in low Advanced through mid Advanced levels.

In the current time period (actually for the past few hundred years or so) this production line breeding has NOT been necessary for Higher Self incarnations, but rather *to introduce and expand the minion populations and cause the rapid deteriorations we are all so aware of on Earth today*. The 'Higher Self incarnational experience opportunity' answer is a Light-sider twist to the basic alien command to attempt to keep the incarnation asleep. Also this *encourages* heterosexual couplings which, as I've explained in M5, causes a shorting out of the spirit's awakenings.

This is part of the *progression* of the Earther Higher Self *incarnational cycle* and we ALL must advance beyond it. When you reach Awakened Final Incarnation, you will see more and more of The Game as it really is because you are to graduate from the scene. *You could even have been a breeder BEFORE Awakening to your Final Incarnation state*. When this happens, your Higher Self decided that *shim wants shim's incarnation to be more aware of this facet* of The Game.

Gay/lesbian incarnations have been discussed. Now it's time for a deeper look into the *heterosexual lifestyle*. When a Higher Self chooses the Earther incarnational path, shim starts out with the spirit being driven by the body's desires (Low through Mid level incarnations). With experience, the spirit slowly and gradually exerts control over the line of bodies shim incarnates into. Low through Mid incarnational levels are rabidly heterosexual (EXCEPT in cases where the DNA commands in that area have failed and you have a gay or lesbian incarnation with an immature spirit.) These people are totally body dominated and when you toss in the *control devices of religion*, well you know what you get then.

The *heterosexual mechanism* (perversion of the Law of Allowance) tricks the person into *believing* that they are '*not whole within themselves*'. They need 'my other half'. Today it's 'soul mate' (New Age religions) that is the *catch phrase* because they *believe* they are not whole within themselves. These are alien implanted lies, BUT part of The Game. So the male 'has' to have a female 'to be whole' and vice versa. A mormon church leader stated that any man who wasn't married by age 25 is a 'danger to society'. Where's the danger? That he might be realizing his true nature?

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

I've asked several men about their stated 'need' for the opposite gender. I responded that it seems like you are looking for traits that you 'don't have', so you look for a traditional female to bring these into your life. This is because *you don't realize that you have ALL these traits in you already* but they are *suppressed by the body* and the *Earther incarnational experience*. You *ARE whole within yourself* and 'the search' for an external 'other half' is in the same pot as the *external deity* and *salvation myths*.

Bisexuality is the spirit beginning to exert himself over the draconian alien DNA commands. Along with this, unfortunately, comes much guilt and fear. These are body generated due to your violation of DNA commands. If you don't respond to these self-imposed guilts/fears, and 'society' discovers your leanings, THEY will be eagerly obligated to shove *controls* at you. Bisexuality is a *step* that your *incarnational path* will take you on *so that you can discover who you really are*.

Once you've reached the end of your incarnational Earther path, you no longer 'gotta have' the opposite gender and if you desire the same gender, the relationship is not like heterosexuals have or the delusionary, acceptance-craving marriages that many gays/lesbians want. When your spirit reaches a VERY Advanced level, *shim* will short out certain DNA commands BY WILL ALONE ('enough of that shit' attitude). Remember, as I have said, by the Final Incarnation you will have 85% control *over* the body and even higher control *over* significant *areas* of DNA commands.

This is something you *can't* force. You **MUST** be *who you are* and *where you are*. However *know* it **WILL** happen to *you*, if not in this incarnation then in others. Your Higher Self benefits greatly from reading the Matrix 5 materials *even if the incarnation reading them isn't ready for much of it*. You cannot argue/convince others of 'how they should be'. They should be whatever they *want* to be. Law of Allowance! The *complete individuality* of each Higher Self's incarnational path, here with Earther incarnated Higher Selves, is paramount. *Conformity is an alien progressional fixture*. Much more on this titled subject can be said, but this is enough for now.

Masturbation

Masturbation is a very valid form of sexual release. Taboos abound on this practice, especially in the major, organized religions. That in itself tells you something. *Masturbation is one way the female can recharge herself* USING HER OWN SPIRIT. This overcomes the "I gotta have a man" command. Lesbians, using mutual masturbation and other techniques, have done quite well with this. Remember the body is loaded with lies to stifle the spirit.

As *both genders have the same type of spirit*, they contain *both genders in one*. Female masturbation will put her in the receptive state to allow the *spirit* to give *what energy is needed* without the male. Male masturbation is good to keep the system in working order. Those men who go long periods of years without sex or self-sex will have their systems go dormant. This can cause problems later in life. Consider all the bans on masturbation and think why...you aren't producing bodies for the Empire, you have the *nerve* to *enjoy yourself* and you just *might* discover that you don't *need* another person 'to have sex with'.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

A Comment on Balance

I read something in *Handbook III* something about Balance being a “narrow, (hinting) bland, existence”, which is ‘why beings keep going to polarities’. This just isn't so. For anyone in or understanding Balance, *it is the best of both polarities with the optimum of passion under control of the being, not the physical*. Take cursing, for example, go into the background of why ‘fuck’ and ‘shit’, for example, are considered ‘bad’ words. There ARE no bad words. They are *words of power with specific uses*. The Light polarity, in its sanctimonious nature under control of *religion*, which is Dark polarity, has decided to *limit verbal expression*. ANY limit of verbal expression is *controlling*.

So-called ‘curse’ words are not ‘bad’ at all. Most refer to sexual acts or human *bodily functions*, neither of which are dirty, they just *are*. However, to *control* people, certain types of Dark institutions (religion, society, etc) have *decided* that ‘sex is dirty’. Why is sex dirty? Because of the *power therein* WHEN *understood and used correctly*. It is a minor effect of sex to procreate. The major effect is *instantaneous merging of spiritual essences* between the 2 connected people. The meddlers do not want humans waking up to their full potential, so it is necessary to ban sex in all but procreative processes. That’s why all the sexual related *taboos - speech and action*. An aware spirit can transmit much to an open, but limitedly aware person by sex. Knowing this, the sex act has been mutated into other non-spiritual methods - S&M, B&D and such. These involve pure *lust and control* which is *physical and not spiritual*. If you ‘are your body’, then that is so. These come from the Dark side. Super-orthodox Jews, placing a sheet between partners and sex only for procreating is a Light side plan. Both sides want sex to be either *very limited* or *very lusty*. Neither are into spiritual manifestations. Thus *monogamy* exists, also to *control the expression of the spirit through sex*. Females are the worst in this, but that is also connected to them *hording their energy source* (the male).

Sex with *spiritual bonding* is NOT a control method. It's NOT the pseudo-soul mate garbage that you hear far too much today. Sex with spiritual interchange is NOT the 15 minute wham-bam goodbye. That's pure physical. True sexual/spiritual expression involves *both* the physical AND the spiritual. It is rare today. Today, people get married (a living bondage/curse) for *control* of the *other*, financial dependency, energy dependency, victimhood/power giveaways (he'll protect me or she'll take care of me) or similar. These are all *polarity controls* that limits spiritual growth.

If you're gender-bound, you're physically limited for it's your *physical* that wants the opposite gender BECAUSE “they are the opposite gender”. The *spirit* wants to share with someone BECAUSE of *who they are*, and *not* what physical they are in. The more advanced spirits who are also in a DNA shorted out physical will recognize that to advance the most, they need the same type of physical as the opposite is either draining (female) or addictive (male). A female physical finds it far too easy (unless lesbian) to become *dependent* on the male's boundless energy. A male physical finds it far too easy (unless gay) to gain the *approval* of his ‘peers’ by *appearing* to be spreading the sperm and reproducing (ancient physical demand/primitive). The more advanced spirits do NOT reproduce, *although they may have before waking up*. The more advanced spirits realize the value of their energy and reserve it for other projects. *Reproducing* is a ‘low to later development’ incarnational function. Realizing *why* not to reproduce is an ‘advanced to final’ incarnational mindset. We ALL have to go through *all* these stages, but you never go backward here...that carried too many traps, for it's harder to advance if you fall back.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

So, back to the original purpose of this: *Balance is not boring by any means*. Balance can curse when necessary, as Balance will not allow *those who wish to control* to limit by embarrassment or guilt (you know how Light loves to control with them). Fuck Light. Balance can show considerable compassion and care, despite Dark's me-only attitude. Fuck Dark. Balance is NOT interested in polarities' *opinions* of itself. However you do have to *experience both polarities* to appreciate Balance. Balance is NOT a 3rd density Earth prime function. It is far advanced, but then certain spirits have chosen to incarnate here from far higher densities to try and assist Earth at this time *due to damaging energies threatening higher densities*. It is in the interest of Balance to do what it can to assist Earth. So there!

The Challenge: Undo Excessive Polarity Control

I have mentioned that *one of the purposes of Higher Self incarnations into Earther bodies, beside the main purpose of individual growth and experiences, is to initiate and assist in the deterioration of the Orion DNA command structure*. There are beings of Balance who well know the polarities' desire to expand Dark/Light chaos into densities that have overcome polaric problems. The polarities will eventually fail. This is *guaranteed*. However, they will not give up quietly and will think there is a way to overcome the end of polaric existence *to the very end*.

Robert Monroe talked a bit about the importance of the planet Earth in his second book. This dealt with the harvesting of "loosh" which is Monroe's term for a specific energy created by the Earth planetary spirit. Dark wishes to use this energy for its own purposes.

When Orion perverted Ancient Earthers into genders and added DNA command structures contrary to the Laws of the Universe, those higher density beings saw what they were attempting to do *for the long run*. They also saw the opportunity for rapid growth by those Higher Selves who chose to incarnate on Earth and serve a higher purpose as well. Most Higher Selves declined the fast paced Earth Path and chose the slower, safer sequential incarnational path on other worlds.

Those higher density beings knew there was only one way to cause a deterioration of the Orion DNA command structure. This was by *active participation of the higher density beings in the incarnational process*. As the Higher Self, with Earther incarnations, matures, the *energy* of the Higher Self becomes stronger. IF only those with Higher Selves incarnated on Earth, the command structure of the DNA would deteriorate more rapidly. Enter minion incarnations. The breed like roaches command is to ensure minion incarnations, which have no higher density being input. *This is Dark's attempt to counter the Higher Selves*. The 'defer to animals' *idea* is minion oriented.

When a Higher Self incarnates in any human Earther body, the vibration of shim's spirit itself begins the disruption of the Orion DNA command structure. The Higher Selves incarnate in all races and genders not only for the *experience* but also to *begin the disruption of the command codes in as many Earther bodies as this disruption is passed on in the genes*. There is *nothing* Dark can do about this except to *increase minion population OR destroy all the physical bodies* and re-engineer a new type of Earther being.

The gay/lesbian sexual orientation, as mentioned before, is one where the 'anti-First Law of the Universe DNA command' was disrupted. Since Higher Selves' incarnations are *simultaneous*, the *command structure disruption* occurs *from the earliest times after the Orion perversion on this planet*. The disruption continues today. Acceptance and/or

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

tolerance of the gay/lesbian lifestyles, for example, is ONE indication of *that specific command structure failure*. Apparently that is the *weakest link* in the command.

Polaric organizations, like religion, structured 'society' and governments, are *arms* of the *Orion* or *rebel queens* (both are equally bad for Earthers). They not only fight among themselves but *against the Higher Selves*. They know they are losing on Earth and intend to do something MAJOR to stop this. The major idea is to create a new being on Earth and try another approach to their planetary control. This will not happen. Keep 2012 in mind. *It's not an artificial date* and a LOT will happen between now and then. Consider what I've told you here and see if you can deduce more. The old Chinese curse is really a blessing: May you live in interesting times. The times are *now*.

The Source and the Root of the Problem

The DNA commands, instilled in Earth human bodies by the Orion Empire, cannot be undone by 'throwing a switch'. *They are in force to give the body dominance over the spirit*. According to the Orions, 'the only purpose of spirit is to animate the physical' and this is *to serve the Orion Empire and its queen*. This is the Source of the problem and start of the Game.

While this is the Source, the Root, formulated by the source, is *the creation of genders which trap the spirit into believing 'I am my body'*. The mutation delay, set by Orion, subjugates the life-giving male by the manipulative, controlling female, as it is in the Empire. The female gender has caused more problems and sadness than anything but religion. To be fair, if men had ignored their manipulations, it wouldn't have happened, but go back to the Source and the Root. In my own life, ALL interpersonal problems have been either directly because of females or men under the control of females. If the female isn't convinced she is in control and manipulating the male(s) in her life...and any other male(s) she chooses, she will make life miserable.

Remember, diamonds are a girl's best friend - the costly and the inanimate. Everything else is strictly for her amusement. That this exists is one thing. That males allow themselves to be thusly deceived/controlled is their fault. I've already covered much of this in previous messages.

As the spirit *matures*, it begins to *exert itself* over the physical. The physical does not give in easily. The *prime lie* of the physical is 'you are not whole unless you live with the opposite gender'. This denies the true nature of the spirit, which is *both* male and female. However, it does show how the physical was divided by the Empire and how it seeks to return to its perfect state. This CANNOT occur by living with the opposite gender for the Empire also installed codes that cause conflict and the desire for females to rule in their physical. This body-oriented *lack of wholeness attitude* forces the body-controlled physicals to live with a non-compatible *opposite gender* and *endure a life of conflict* to appease the alien DNA commands. The succubistic nature of the female body harms the male and drains him of years, among other things. The male's ability to give life frustrates the female who can't and causes her to become a shrew if he won't obey or amuse her.

As spirits mature, they feel *restless* with the status quo. Interests *contrary to routine* begin to peak their interests. Curiosities about *other* beliefs, psychic and occult mysteries and studies and radical, non-conformist thoughts are all from *spirit trying to exert control over the physical*. Sexual experimentations with the same gender are also of the spirit. Like

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

needs like is spiritual. The 'need' for the opposite gender is purely a physical/Orion demand. Consider the Source and the Root.

The spirit will eventually reach a state of maturity when they realize *not* only do they not need the opposite gender to live with, but also will *act* on it. Hence, *women who leave husbands/boyfriends to be with another woman and men leaving wives/girlfriends to be with another man*. This is increasing. Many times this occurs *before* the spirit is mature. This is when the DNA command is shorted out by genetics as well as usually when someone is born into a homosexual body.

It takes *courage* and *maturity* for the spirit to control the body and break convention. You are still short of total spiritual control *if* your physical still exerts the 'gotta be with the opposite gender' command that your spirit isn't strong enough to override. You are where you are in your individual progression. Eventually you will succeed. The validity of these insights I share with you will be made known to you by your Higher Self at the right time for you.

Observation: Can we 'save' ourselves?

The *X-Files* series finale was tonight and it was excellent. The central theme was shown in the opening with 'End Game' and 'December 22, 2012' as the date of End-Game. There are 2 items I want to touch on about the show. The date they use in the opening IS the date from the Mayan calendar. Near the end of the episode, it was revealed that, "The Mayans were so frightened by the truth that they ended their calendar with that date".

The core truth, according to *X-Files* is that the date is the date of the final alien invasion of Earth and the end of Earther humans. This COULD be ONE possible end of End-Game. I say this because *End-Game does NOT mean the end of the Game, but rather the end of Earther Higher Self participation IN the Game as Earther Higher Selves move on to the next level*.

This is a snowball type end that keeps getting more and more severe. The December 22, 2012 (winter solstice) is considered the LAST day. It is also said that if you're lucky, you will have departed the scene before then. Mulder also believes that the Game is controlled by a small group of people here on Earth. This is SO narrow-minded. The Game is controlled by something FAR greater than a group of people here, or the Orion Empire as a whole, for that matter. Mulder couldn't accept the nature of the Game at the level he is at.

This brings up the second point I want to touch on. Mulder says, at the end, that he's not giving up hope that we can 'save' ourselves from the Event. This is the BODY talking. There is NO WAY that the real you, the incarnating spirit, will NOT be safe. The body, on the other hand, is only a *vehicle* for the spirit. You CANNOT save the body *nor do you need to*. It's the BODY that is speaking when you hear this stuff. The BODY fears death because it is the end of the body forever. I have discussed this before in the M5 materials as well.

I was asked if someone is caught in a nuclear explosion, is the spirit harmed in any way. The Higher Self is omnipotent and eternal. The Higher Self is also shim's extensions into shim's incarnational choices. IF there is a nuclear event (as when the US nuked Japan), *the Higher Self withdraws the incarnating spirit extension less than a hair before the explosion*. Knowing this, the bodies are dead a nano-second before the blast. Trust in your Higher Self, I keep saying. The REAL you will not be harmed. The empty shell is left to the ruins of the

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

blast. It doesn't matter. It serves its purpose for the Higher Self. Concern over the body, the children and similar are concerns of the body ONLY. When you hear these concerns, you hear the body override the spirit. An immature spirit, as I've said before, is along for the ride in many of your incarnations. I look forward to the upcoming Endgame. It will be wonderful, from my perspective, and there is NOTHING to fear

Body ID & the End of the Earther Human Race

A *Stargate SG-1* episode is being rerun on TV now. In this episode, taking place in 2010, the Ahshinn aliens have given Earthers everything they need to live more than in style. All planetary problems have ended and the Goa'uld fear the Ahshinn Federation. The aliens have extended human incarnational life to 200 years. Then Carter, mid-level female, discovers she cannot become pregnant and that the life extending serums contain sterilization components. The Earther human race will end within 200 years. Crisis, crisis, panic!!!

This is SO body ID'd. The 'I am my body' incarnates run around in panic. It's like watching a car (body) drive in circles while the driver (spirit) sits and does nothing. The body FEARS *death and the lack of breeding*. These are alien DNA commands of prime directives to the body. The body is LOADED with fears, as I've said before. Yes, these are *experiences* but they are experiences to *overcome*. IF people were spirit oriented and the incarnation was in control of the body, the end of the Earther human existence would mean *nothing* since *nothing is ever 'lost'*. You may not totally grasp this until your Awakened Final Incarnation, possibly in VERY Advanced incarnations preceding the Final. *You will learn there is NO weeping and wailing over the end of human life.*

Yes, the Game would like you to believe you are 'only human'. Yes, the aliens would like you to believe you are 'only human'. Yes, the rulers of Earth & their lackies would like you to believe you are 'only human'...BUT YOU ARE ANYTHING BUT HUMAN! This is a very Advanced concept for all to come to grips with, and you MUST do so in order to advance into higher than 4th density realms.

The drive to push the fear of body death is SO strong at this time due to so many Higher Self incarnations progressing AND due to the End of the Game on 3rd density Earth almost here. If you cannot handle this message, push it to the side, as I've said with all of my M5 materials. You WILL be ready at some time in your incarnational path. I guarantee it.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Death of The Third Density Physical Vehicle

Death Related Myths (Special Gold Edition Segment)

"I don't believe there's anything after death": This is a popular myth among extreme body oriented people. The body and the body's life is everything to them, hence they will do anything they can to prolong the body's life. This is irregardless of the fact that their Higher Self chose the date/manner of death before the incarnation. The 'no life after death' person has subdued the spirit so that shim is along for the experience of spiritual denial. Each incarnation does have only one life as that incarnation. Once the body dies, that incarnation will *never* be alive in the physical again. This is the body's greatest fear. Matrix 5 readers know that even though the body is dead and gone, ALL the experiences live on in that person's Higher Self. This makes these experiences immortal since they are contained in the real you. I have met a few of these 'nothing after death' people. You can't get anywhere with them, but listening to their body talk can be an interesting observation in body control.

The 'nothing after death' deceptions originate with the sequential path beings. After all, it was the sequential aliens who installed those miserable DNA commands when they split Ancient Earthers into two genders. The Orion queen is fanatical about not dying. Cloning and life extension drugs abound in the Orion Empire because they do not want their part in the Game to end. This is a 3rd density addictive behavior and does retard spiritual growth. The symbol of the phoenix - physical rebirth - is Orion. It was also the symbol of the Chinese empress and others.

One of the purposes for the existence of religion and its control on Earth was for those incarnates, who aren't fooled by the 'no life after death' mantra, is to keep a fear of god (alien personality masquerade) who will get you after death if you don't obey. They want to get you coming or going. This is to enhance the Game's traps and dead ends for simultaneous incarnates.

When the 'no life beyond death' mode infects a simultaneous incarnation, it will only be for one or two incarnations FOR THE EXPERIENCE WITHOUT THE ADDICTION. This is because of the nature of simultaneous incarnating. We are experiencing a multitude of vastly different experiences at one 'time'. We will be long gone while the reptilians are still struggling with physical immortality. They were doing so when we chose the simultaneous path. We will have come and gone and they haven't even progressed at all. See how tediously slow the sequential path is!

Body ID'd people love the phrases 'the gift of life' and 'all life is sacred'. These are Orion concepts, except they don't examine the intent when used by the Orion Empire. 'The gift of life' is a reference to the Orion queen being able to clone and extend her life. The queen is mother. The queen IS the Empire. See how that is mirrored in Earther royalty? Royals talking in the 'we' mode, for example. The average Orion reptilian is not given this 'luxury'.

'All life is sacred' is an Orion concept as well since they consider that all life (under their jurisdiction) belongs to the queen and is hers to use as she sees fit. Refer back to old England where all life on the king's preserve belonged to him, thus was, in a way, 'sacred' to

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

him. It also warns away other non-Orions that they risk the wrath of the queen if they mess with her 'sacred life'.

Very Advanced and higher incarnates know that life isn't sacred. Life worship is contrary to spirit immortality. We learn, by experience and progression, that it is only the spirit that counts and the physical is no more than a temporary vehicle for the spirit. The personality of the incarnation (philosopher, prostitute, peasant or mayor) is only the *temporary* role for the Higher Self to experience and grow from.

Choices and Death

Before you incarnate, you choose a variety of items, from gender to method of death.

First incarnations are very, VERY basic - I want to be 'born here', for example. You choose a *random experience* based on the location you desire. Next you may wish to choose the other gender. *With progressive incarnations, the spirit matures and the list of experiences is modified and enlarged.* By the time you reach Advanced incarnations, the item list is long. This is based on past incarnational experiences and experiences you still wish to have.

One item that will start probably in mid-lower incarnations is choosing the manner of death. After randomly experiencing various methods of death, the spirit begins to realize *shim can choose whatever method shim wants.* Just remember that *the Higher Self will require a huge amount of variety in death of the body for the experiences.* This is everything from violent to peaceful. This includes infant death to suicide to old age as well. There is NO such thing, in the spirit realms, as 'death before your time'.

YOU CANNOT DIE BEFORE YOUR TIME. You can be some extremely fit body type and get killed by a bus or simply drop dead. You can be a smoker, like George Burns, and live to be quite old. It's ALL *experience.* The wail and moan over death is strictly of the body, for the body knows that that particular body will never live again. It served its purpose, so the spirit has moved on.

Most of us have known people claiming to be a death's door, but seem to be hanging around for decades. YOU CANNOT DIE BEFORE YOUR TIME...and YOU set the time and method before you were born!

Suicide, the big 'how dare you' of the alien masters and their religious flunkies, is another *experience.* I was asked to check on a suicide in the astral. When I saw him, I told him, "You look pretty good for a dead guy". That spirit had learned many valuable experiences and has since moved on. Suicide is NOT tragic to the spirit It's just another *experience.*

The mythologies of 'heaven' and 'hell' are strictly *polarity inventions* with mythic heaven for the Light siders and mythic hell for the Dark siders, according to the Light side, of course. *These places do not exist outside the minds of those who wish it, and it is real to them ONLY as long as they continue to believe in it.* Death is nothing to be feared. It is the release the spirit gladly accepts to be free of this classroom. Death is a graduation of the spirit and should be celebrated as such.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

More on Choices and Death

Since the Higher Self *chose* the manner of death, after *maturing* enough to realize it *can*, when the individual incarnation's time to end nears, there is no healer, psychic, doctor or herbalist who can halt or change this decision. In any situation where the person is healed from seemingly life threatening situations, this is proof of an experience. *When the body dies, it is proof that the Higher Self has experienced all shim required from that physical incarnation* and is progressing onward. Death is what the body fears most because death of the body is forever. However *all the individual incarnation experiences are forever* as is the spirit that gave that body life. You are eternal, the physical incarnation is temporary. Once you realize you are not your body, death of the body is insignificant especially when you realize that YOU chose the manner and time of the death experience.

Body Identification and Fear of Death

News spots, commercials and talk shows all wailing about cholesterol, fat content, salt and so on *attempting to control what you think* of your current incarnation. This is working with overwhelming success. This is also another *control* element of the Game.

One of the choices you made, before your current (or any) incarnation, is how you will die. The manner of death chosen is due to the Higher Self's need for different death experiences. The deaths chosen range from old age to suicide to prime of life and everything in-between. There is no such thing, as I've said before, of dying before one's time.

You find perfect physical specimens being killed by a car or bus. You know of people who always seem to be sick, but outlive healthy people. There's the jogger who dies while jogging. On and on the examples go. When it's your CHOSEN time to die, you WILL die and cannot change what you set into motion. You WILL accomplish *everything you wanted to do* before you incarnated. You can even choose an incarnation that dies shortly after birth JUST for the *experience* of it. The *only limitations* are those you set. *You cannot change your mind once incarnated.* However you will be able to better tune your 'next' incarnation because of what you've discovered in the current one.

NOTHING, and I mean NOTHING, can stop you from exiting when it's your time. Not all the doctors, homeopaths, shamans or anyone. If your time hasn't arrived, you will be seen past a 'crisis' and will have learned from it, but you didn't die because it wasn't your time.

So all this drum beating about cholesterol, fat in foods, etc., is *an attempt to get you to give away your power to the medical segments of society*, to get you to *conform to what others think you should be doing* and to *get you to obey*. One well known saying is "I'd rather die fat and happy than skinny and denying the pleasures of life". *You're here for experiences and to enjoy, as best you can, your incarnation.* Those who control the Game want to ensure that you *produce* (in the Orion fashion), *give away your power* to those who wish to rule you (government, medical professions, peers, etc), and *live a life of fear of something that cannot be changed* - death.

The fear of death is purely a body thing. The body fears death, as the body will have this one life only. Whereas the spirit animating that body has many, many lives. When the spirit is immature OR minion, the body's DNA commands rule. The fear of death...the 'I'll do anything to extend this life' attitude...is body centric. VERY Advanced and awakened Final

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

incarnations are not so controlled. Death, for these spirits, is *just another experience* and there's also the *longing to return to full memory and get on with other experiences*, especially with Final Incarnations.

Homeopathy and herbals are the best for your system as they work *with* your immune system. Allopathic medicines will *ruin* your immune system. However the choices are yours based on *pre-incarnational decisions*. You should never be *forced* into a certain path. Keep your power, for you cannot 'graduate' from 3rd density unless you do. Let the others wail and moan over death. The Awakened know better. You do better to read labels for chemical content than fat, etc. The chemicals will get you in far worse condition than the natural substances. *Enjoy your life and damn the rest.*

You Just 'Dropped Dead' – Now What?

Yeah, you just dropped dead/kicked the bucket or whatever, but your physical body is no longer working. You can choose to hang around and watch those you know, but unless you're a low to mid-level incarnation, you will get bored with that quickly. Notice how the spirits that John Edward, on his Sci-Fi channel show and is a medium for, are still concerned with every day Earth life? Beings who *Matrix V* is geared for will never visit John Edward, or someone similar, once the body is dead.

Once you're satisfied, after death, get yourself up to Monroe level 27. If you cannot do it yourself, someone will assist you strictly because you desire it. You can spend as long as you like here. As I've said earlier, the Library is huge and will be invaluable for you, as are the Healing Center and the Planning Center. What you may choose to do, on 27, is create a residence. This is easily accomplished just by visualizing it. I have a home there. I know others who have residences ranging from a castle to a lily pad. The interior and exterior are to your design and you can alter whatever *at will*.

Once you die, time, as you've known it, no longer exists. *Your own limits are your only limitations in what you can do or where you can go.* Unless you are a moderately Advanced, Dominant or Final Incarnation, your desires for higher knowledge are limited. Remember, all experiences are stored within your Higher Self, and this applies to ALL incarnations.

When you've had enough as *that* individual incarnation, the energy of that incarnation will be absorbed into the Higher Self. You do not 'end existence', but rather, like clothing you no longer desire to wear, *the incarnation you've just finished becomes a memory, totally intact, but a memory nevertheless, and you move on to new and greater experiences.*

Death & The Higher Self

There is so much hand-wringing over the subject of death that I will give some more information on this topic. Death and the fear of death are both BODY concerns. Remember, until you have become quite Advanced spiritually, the body will rule the spirit making the spirit basically 'along for the ride'. The body fears death more than any other single event that it can and will face. This is the basis for the misleading statement of 'you only have one life' - yes, the BODY only has one life, but YOU have hundreds and hundreds in that many different bodies, ALL of which die.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Game is vast with a myriad of rules. I have discussed many of these rules in the Matrix 5 materials but that even pales to how many there are. The Game requires the Higher Self to choose the manner of physical body death for each of shim's incarnations BEFORE they incarnate. Just as in *Dungeons & Dragons* or any other role playing game, you choose your character and the traits that character has, likewise you also do so for *each* of your incarnations.

The Higher Self will choose a *wide variety* of deaths to experience since *experience* is the bottom line of 3rd density incarnations. You *will* experience deaths through disease, accident, violence and old age - just to name a few. In my own experiences, one incarnation was stabbed during the Roman Empire, another drowned and there was a variety of other gruesome deaths of the bodies. These deaths are all saved within the Higher Self just as all other *experiences* you have via your physical incarnations. *The information will be needed further up in your progression.*

Death is one of the 'sacred' topics with Earthers lacking in Very Advanced development. Jokes about death are considered in poor taste by these people. This, of course, is body ID horseshit! Remember *nothing* is sacred and death is fear based. Earthers will try all kinds of methods/doctors to attempt to extend their physical existence, yet the jock in great shape gets run over by a car and the woman who is religious in everything she eats dies of brain cancer. The examples are numerous. What is going on is that no matter what you do or don't do, *the date and the manner of death was set by your Higher Self (thus YOU) before you were born.*

The desire to 'defeat death' is mainly an Orion Empire hallmark. The Orion queen and close royals use life extending drugs (the prime one is pronounced 'sma') and *cloning*. With *cloning*, they seek to instantly transfer the queen's spirit from the old body into a cloned duplicate. The draining of others' life forces to extend one's own is a well known story on Earth. Vampires and other types of energy stealing (such as in Disney's *Hocus Pocus*) are examples of these attempts to forestall death of the body by making others existence shorter. *This originated with the sequential incarnates* and was introduced on Earth by aliens living here. *Reptilians on Earth engage in these activities with most of the so called 'missing persons' and the governments know this.* These ideas, while interesting to hear, can sidetrack an Earther Higher Self if not Advanced enough because they introduce *fear* into their *belief system* and introducing as much fear as possible is an Orion/Darkside & Lightside goal to control incarnates.

Body-ruled people will reject the idea of Higher Selves choosing their own deaths/time and drag out that old chestnut, 'predetermination'. This idea is a feature of some protestant religions, but, again, it's warped. Those whose religion *believes* in predetermination say 'there is nothing one can do' so you just 'wander' through life. THAT is a Game trap: *the idea that someone is shoving a life path on you without your input.* However, NO ONE is forcing your Higher Self to do anything. It is YOUR Higher Self and ONLY your Higher Self who chooses your experiences and your Higher Self is the real you. You *must* be able to grasp that *if* the Matrix 5 materials are to be of assistance to *you* on *your* path. You WILL know (not believe) that by the time you become your Awakened Final Incarnation.

Your body cannot change its manner/time of death. ANY thoughts to that area are strictly body/immature spirit generated. NO ONE can promise and deliver to change that. You cannot 'sell your soul' to a fictitious 'devil' to do so (this topic was covered in previous M5 material). You will understand this topic on death fully *when it is time for you.* In most

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

cases of death, the spirit has already separated from the body before it physically dies. You will hear how someone 'rallied' just before death to impart some message to those in attendance. The 'rally' is when the spirit briefly re-enters the dying body to give a message.

The body still lives, even when the spirit is elsewhere (as in coma) due to the energy stream from the Higher Self still passing through the body. This is the same thing that keeps the body alive when one sleeps or astral travels. Sleep has also been referred to as the 'small death' as the spirit always leaves the body when it sleeps. The spirit can never die. The body definitely will. When you read this, it will activate certain DNA commands within you in regard to the body being the omega of concerns. This is a *lie* that wasn't present with Ancient Earthers. This is a *lie* that all Higher Selves know as *part of the Game*. Death is *nothing to fear* for a spirit-in-control person as it frees you from the bonds of 3rd density and permits you to *be* so much more.

Observations: Deceptions - "Do this so you will live longer"

The media today is SO full of do this/don't do that so you can 'live longer'. This is a facet of the Game, so be warned. Your Higher Self, just as *shim* chose birth circumstances, also chose death circumstances for EACH incarnation. There is NO circumventing of this by the incarnation especially as the Higher Self knew the body's survival instinct is high and will overrule all except the most Advanced and the Final incarnations. There is NO 'contract' with your Higher Self, as some seem to believe, since the Higher Self IS you out of the costumes of the incarnations.

The reason for death is the true final 3rd density experience for that incarnation. This is why Joe Jock can die while playing sports, why Debbie Diet can die in a car accident and why Harvey & Helen Health-Nuts died on 9/11. That there is SO much wailing over the death of the physical definitely shows body control heavily over spiritual. Today, on TV, the hospital nurse tells people not to eat 'comfort foods' except sparingly during the holidays, so you can 'live longer'. PURE BULLSHIT. They aren't called 'comfort foods' for nothing, you know.

Unfortunately, you don't come to the realization of the tremendous power your Higher Self has until you are at the end of the incarnational cycle. Therefore, people who *believe* the medical garbage in the media have *chosen* those experiences. If they have *chosen* those experiences, the Higher Self will *allow them* so long as they don't interfere with that individual incarnation's Plan. You cannot cheat your death time by being 'in shape' or the Orion Empire's 'ideal weight'. The example I like to use is George Burns living to 99 while drinking and smoking his whole adult life, yet how many buff bods died on 9/11 or in an accident? Consult with YOUR Higher Self for more on this, but I thought it timely to bring this up with the warning crap on TV. My advice is to *enjoy what you can while you can and try not to die with regrets that you could have avoided*. Where's that cherry cheesecake??? Triple Ho's!

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Polarity Activities on the Astral

My writings have given you much information on the Game known as '3rd density Earth' and the manipulations of both Dark and Light polarities on Earthers (and beyond). So, now you just dropped dead. Are you now free of the troubles of Light and Dark? Nope. Both polarities are *very active* on the 4th density (astral). The lower 4th density is heavily populated by the Dark. You can run into the astral reptilians that David Icke refers to in his materials. You can also meet various Light polarities also. *Both sides continue to try to keep you from knowing who you really are.* They have a lot of success with low through early Advanced incarnations. These are those who haven't spiritually matured enough to see beyond 3rd density Earth and believe that 'once they've died, everything is ok'.

In an article that Val sent me, written by a student of the Monroe Institute, the last massive earthquake in India was investigated by some Lifelines graduates. The person describing the astral experience reported a tunnel that was rapidly moving the dead from where they were to where they are supposed to go. No tunnel experience of this nature has been reported by Robert Monroe or myself. Yet, here was one. Due to excessive minion incarnations in Asia, Africa and South/Central America, I am not all that surprised to hear of such a phenomenon. *The Earth Spirit is very anxious to have the minion incarnations on Earth returned to the group soul from whence they came.* They need to get on with their own incarnational paths in the nature realms. This tunnel was created to ease them back 'to where they belong'.

In the article, a couple of "Light beings" came around and told the Lifelines worker to send "Light" to these newly dead. Light side recruitment! As I previously told you, *white light is the polaric badge of the Light side.* These Light workers went so far to lift the Lifeline worker to be a beacon of Light and draw in these dead. They commented on those who 'wandered' away from the camps of the dead. Minion spirits do not 'wander'. Higher Self incarnations definitely may. The Light polarity, here, continues to try and 'save' people on the astral as they do on 3rd density Earth. What is also amazing is that these Lifeline graduates seem to so easily *obey what they're told* without question. You MUST question. *If they refuse questions, then they have an agenda* that may not be your cup of tea.

Non-minion dead from this event did go up to level 25, the *belief systems*, and the advanced dead moved up to level 27. MINION SPIRITS DO NOT MOVE TO THESE AREAS. These areas are STRICTLY for Higher Self incarnations. Minion dead can loiter on lower astral levels, but will eventually be reclaimed through the guidance of the Earth planetary spirit.

Meanwhile, the Dark is trying to cause intense *fear* in those who spent *too much time* close to the 3rd density after death. Visions of sufferings, false hells, the ghosts of haunted places, etc all generate powerful *fear vibrations* that these Dark entities *feed off of*. They particularly delight in causing fear to those still incarnate as the fear these people generate (both minion and Higher Self) does nothing but feed the beast, so to say. IF THEY CANNOT CAUSE YOU TO FEAR, THEY WILL NOT STAY. *Fear is the weapon of choice on the astral.* Just by visualizing, horrid creations can be instantaneously created for the sole purpose of instilling fear. Fear stifles your progress and MUST be overcome. *Knowing what can be concocted on the astral and that they can only cause fear IF you let them, will allow you to deal with these irritants which are easily dispelled with confidence.*

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

There are Dark and Light polarities on level 25 on the Monroe system of the 4th density. These you can readily investigate, if so interested. The religions that were/are active on Earth are all represented on level 25. The christian 'heaven' is next to the 'sacred' places of other religions, but *each is unable to sense the other*, so wrapped up in their illusions are they. All these are *stages of growth* for the Higher Selves. Both extremes of polarities can wind up here, from Hitler, Stalin and the popes to 'mother' Theresa and princess Diana. They all have their Higher Selves who, with maturity, will be able to recall these incarnations back within themselves.

In these areas, both polarities try to *reinforce* their way among their *adherents*. This information is gathered by the Higher Self incarnations as just another experience. By the time the individual Higher Self reaches upper Advanced and, definitely, Awakened Final incarnations, the less influence do the polarities have on them. This is a large part of the polarity dilemma - if they can't hang on to anyone beyond a certain level, how can they advance the polaric state into the higher densities? Even so, they won't give up.

Robert Monroe, in *Ultimate Journey*, talked of a large, glowing being who *demand*ed worship. This occurred on a level higher than 4th, where polarities still exist. This was a being of the Light polarity. When Monroe refused, the frustrated being moved off. Monroe held on to his power and so must you! *The vast number of experiences you have on 3rd density Earth prepare you for what is to come*. A large part of that is in *recognizing and dealing with polarities* you will run into on 4th density and beyond. It is the graduate of the Earther incarnational process that will be able to succeed far greater and with more ease than those Higher Selves who chose safer incarnational paths.

Belief System Centers On The Astral

The 4th density (astral) has various levels to it. Monroe levels 27 and 34/35 have already been mentioned in other materials I've discussed. One of the most populated areas is level 26 - the belief systems.

Level 26 is the level of christian "heavens", oriental "nirvana", wiccan "groves", Greek "Elysian fields", Norse "Valhalla" and so on. Whatever kind of post-death promised land you can think of (and some you wouldn't believe) are all on level 26 and they are ready to receive the newly departed spirit believer. I have visited a few of these centers. The spirits who gravitate to level 26 are those who have formed beliefs of 'where they'll go once the body dies'. These levels are strictly of *group or personal beliefs* and not the higher learning centers of level 27.

In Monroe's books, he mentions escorting a spirit from the level of the recently dead. Bob intended to take this spirit to level 27, but the spirit vanished as they reached 26. Monroe found this happened several times. This demonstrates that the spirit cannot go to levels higher than shim is ready for. This is a self imposed limitation by the departed spirit.

One point that applies to *all* belief systems on 26 is that *they are totally unaware of any other area other than their own*. The wiccan "groves" are next to the area of catholic "heaven", etc. All exist *independent of each other*, of course, because *any afterlife not of the groups' belief is not in that groups' reality*.

The Greek area is especially beautiful . A huge, white temple with marble columns, is the central feature and, yes, you can interact with the Greek deities of old. Yes, the deities of

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

your favorite mythological preference exist in the center of your choice. See such mythical gods and goddesses as zeus, thor, isis, jesus, mary, kwan yin and countless others.

These 'deities' are nothing more than *astral creations formed by the energies of their worshippers through time*. They exist *only* because people continue to put *energies* into their form. While pagan deities are very active with their people, christian ones are not, due to the aloof attitude the followers have imbued their mythical deities. If you want to see an interesting effect, disguise yourself to look what the christians believe jesus or mary look like, add the dramatic touch of descending on a cloud, and watch how the spirits start to worship you. An interesting experiment.

The New Age center, instead of traditional deities, has "ascended masters", "councils of elders" and similar *judgment passing creations*. There are books in print that describe the New Age center. In this area of 26, which is LIGHT polarity, you have to deal with other residents, "peers", who either *approve or disapprove of your incarnational actions*. You better not be a suicide and wind up here. You may get punished by forcible incarnation on an uninhabited planet! Much of the New Age center seems very similar in structure to the film 'Defending Your Life', as that is one thing you do before the *judges*.

ALL belief structures on 26 are simply that, *belief structures*. We've all been to various of them, depending on incarnational beliefs and time periods. Once a belief system loses adherents, the images begin to fade with time. There are some former beliefs that have only tatters of disintegrating energy remaining.

The main point to be made here is that *all belief centers are artificial constructs that have control* (to varying degrees) and *conformity as rules*. In reality, there are no deities, elder councils or ascended masters who sit in judgment over you *unless YOU let them*. This is *why getting connected to your Higher Self is so important*. Once you are connected, you will pass over level 26 and go to the Advanced, non-deity, non-master area - level 27 - where *you* can interact with *your* Higher Self.

Astral Defenses and The Higher Self

Last night I told Val about a soul retrieval that I did for a friend a couple of days ago. At one point, an astral entity, who had been engaged in harassing my friend, saw me and said, "Ah, someone else for me to tamper with". This entity was generally adult human in shape and size except for 2 'S' shaped horns on his head above each ear. No sooner did he say that to me and I sheared off his horns. That caught him by surprise. I told the being that he's not to mess with my friend any more or I'd do more than that. Then I followed up giving him a couple zaps of energy to get him moving away. The entity was totally stunned by the outcome and was, obviously, not use to dealing with someone who wasn't in fear and knew astral self-defense.

There are ALL types of beings on the astral and above. Monroe describes some in his trilogy. I've seen many more than he's described. Some are very nice, some are neutral and some are unpleasant and even dangerous. I have been trained, as a shaman, on how to deal with the various types of beings on the astral. This training allowed me to be ready for part of my Higher Self's vast store of information on protection and defense. When Monroe did much of his exploring on the spirit levels, many times he had *an extension of his Higher Self* guiding him. When you are an Awakened Final, you do not require this, as you *are* the

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

omega of your 3rd density incarnations with greatest access to your Higher Self while still incarnated on 3rd density Earth.

It would be a Lightsider reaction to say 'ignore any astral being and they'll leave you alone'. It would be a Darksider reaction to spiritually nuke an astral being who you feel challenged by. The Balance reaction is a mix of both Dark and Light. If you are threatened, you use a demonstration of your abilities to cause the being to think twice before proceeding with a threat to you. Ignoring this type of entity encourages them to be bolder since they take it as a sign of weakness on your part. You would be perceived as a Lightsider. Balance uses *enough of a demonstration that causes the entity to stop*. If more of a demonstration was needed for a stubborn entity, that can easily be arranged. Some times it is necessary to return them to a pure energy state, *especially if they are created by someone's thought*.

Now as to how much energy and to what level to use it - Whenever I am confronted on the astral, I never hesitate on what to do. With the above example, I didn't pause and think about what was an appropriate action. I proceeded with the action quicker than Samantha could twitch her nose. This is when the pure energy of the Higher Self with all shim's knowledge and experiences comes to call. The Higher Self would never allow the Awakened Final to be bullied on the astral. You really have no idea of the enormity of *abilities* that is found within your Higher Self.

The *only* limitations are ones you *imagine*. *If you have to hesitate and try to reason what to do in that type of a situation, first of all, you shouldn't be confronting astrals* or you can have an experience that could even kill your physical body.

Second, *if you have to stop and think*, you are not an Awakened Final as this level is the purist extension of the Higher Self outside the Higher Self's being.

Third, *you cannot bluff on the astral*. Your *aura* reveals the truth about you. This brings to mind the lesson in the bible (yes, you can adapt one or two things from that book) where some men saw demons possessing someone else. These guys said, 'we saw (non-existent) jesus and paul (I think) cast out demons, so we can too'. They used the words that they saw as effective, but the demons said, 'we know jesus and we know paul (or whoever it was), but we don't know you'. The words, *without the ability*, meant nothing. They proceeded to beat the hell out of these guys. The same holds true on the astral but in different form. The name 'jesus' has no power on those levels. However if you try to ACT like you have power/training that you *don't*, the being would *see* you are bluffing and proceed to have their way with you *if for no other reason than to teach you a lesson*.

The astral and other spirit beings are *not to be fooled with trivially*. Remember polarities exist up through the next few densities. You must act *responsibly*. You can learn some astral lessons on Monroe level 27, but *the vast amount of higher density lessons wait for you AFTER your Final Incarnation has summoned all of your Higher Self's incarnations back home and you progress upward*. The invaluable lessons you learn on the 3rd density *will* translate to the spirit realms.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observations: Ghosts - New Information

Ghosts seem to be significant on TV these days. Some depict ghosts in civil war areas, some on ships, some in haunted areas, etc. While these can be interesting programs, they are NOT all ghosts. When you see what appears to be a ghost and this spirit is doing a *routine function or a repeating task*, this is NOT a ghost but rather *you are seeing into another time period where that person (not ghost) is moving about doing things common to that person*. That this person is always seen doing the same function indicates *that is where the fracture in 'time' is occurring* and it makes the viewer think the event is 'repeating', while it is simply *the same event being viewed over and over*.

When you go into a known haunted area and ghosts are making noise, creating lights, moving items and similar, those are true ghosts or *lowest 4th density beings*. These are trying to *get your attention or frighten you*. The difference between a ghost and seeing into another time period is that *the ghost notices you but the other time period person does not*. This is why there could be a repeating scene of a woman carrying a tray down a flight of stairs or civil war soldiers shooting. *There is an anomaly in the illusionary fabric of 'time' that is allowing you to see this*. Linear time is an illusion and ALL our incarnations are doing their things at the same 'time'. This is a VERY Advanced concept.

Viewing another time period is a *one-way event* that seems to have begun in the 20th century and is *increasing in frequency*. This ability was extremely rare in earlier centuries.

There are LOTS of stories of so-called ghosts who are really quite alive in their time, but being viewed from our time as a 'vision'. The conductor who is seen every night waving his lantern by a railroad track, the civil or revolutionary soldier who is always seen loading his rifle, the woman who is spotted in 18th century garb and goes from room to room checking - all of these are examples of *time visions*. These people do NOT notice us in our time because they are alive in their period. They are unable to communicate to or even *to see* the viewers. IF they were able to see us, they would think that WE are the ghosts.

Yet, with true ghosts, they DO notice you and DO try to get your attention. These can be recently dead or family dead who want to hang around for whatever reason. They can also be of the lowest 4th density beings who want to feed off the fear of the living by scaring them. So, when you watch those shows on TV or read about them, remember what I've told you hear and understand with this new knowledge. It WILL make a difference.

Simultaneous Incarnation Overlaps & Ghosts (revisited)

(Special Gold Edition Segment)

Do you notice how some people are really hung up on certain *periods* of history or historical *locations*? There's the man who is wrapped up in the American Civil War to such a degree that he seems to be concerned with that as much as he is concerned with the present day. Then there's a woman who is totally surrounded by the colonial period and entering her home you could swear you stepped back in history by 250 years. A World War II buff, born after that event, who is fascinated by the period or a certain segment of that period (Japanese, German, etc), and all spare time is used in collecting items from that period or delving into facts of the period.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

These are just a few examples of something *not* uncommon among the simultaneously incarnating. Remember, since all incarnations are occurring at the same time AND your Higher Self is currently processing information from EACH of these numerous incarnations, there can be a certain amount of one incarnation's vibration into another provided that the incarnation is having strong experiences. You are not likely to have a peasant incarnation in the Dark Ages filter into your 21st century incarnation because the peasant incarnation would not be a significant one. However, your love of Roman artifacts or 18th century furniture does indicate something significant about the incarnation of that time to transfer that interest into your 21st century self. *Deja vu* is the term commonly used when this *incarnational vibration* occurs.

The same can be said for the immersing in ancient Greek culture by some in the 18th century or the Atlantean cravings of others. These are *energy transfers*. This is easier to observe when dealing with 'past' time periods than 'future' periods due to an *easy link* to the past, post-Atlantean worlds, via *books, tv, etc.* If you are having a significant incarnation now, depending on where you are and how it is significant, a taste of that can slip into one of your Advanced level incarnations of the time 'past'. Advanced incarnations are more equipped to handle the revelations. *This can show as interests in things that do not yet exist.* The revolutionary, the bohemian and those out of step with the current norm *may* all be having this happen to them. It can be unsettling to contemporaries as it encourages *change* and *exploration*.

As I have mentioned in an earlier segment, what people think are ghosts, in most cases, are just visions into other time periods, a *rift in the fabric of time phases* that allows you today to see something occurring simultaneously in the 'past'. Battlefields are common *time rifts*, where ghosts of seemingly old battles are fighting. This is *not* a 'repeat of an old performance', but a look through a *hole* in time. These participants do not interact with you and, if they saw you, they would assume that YOU are the ghost in strange clothing. In actuality the 'ghosts' are very much alive in their time period. A genuine 'ghost' would be someone who has died and interacts with the physical incarnate.

The vibrations we call 'time' are *not* difficult to pass through. Our Higher Selves are constantly involved in *all* time periods that *shim* has an incarnation. *These incarnations are just as alive as we are now.* If you were to astral time travel, anyone, from that year you chose to visit, who saw you would call you a 'ghost'. When I went to the year 1600, the Native Americans who saw me believed I was a spirit being. It's all a matter of *perspective* in this illusion heavy Game.

Game Over: The Moment Of Knowing
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

In earlier segments, I wrote about the end of an incarnation on the astral after physical death. There comes a point where the incarnation, on the astral, remembers who *shim* is and, with a flash of "ah-ha", that incarnation disappears from the astral and returns to their Higher Self. This occurs when that Higher Self's Final Incarnation summons in all simultaneous incarnations and removes *shimself* from the Game. The "ah-ha" comes when full memory is restored to the astral segments of that Higher Self, just moments before the now whole Higher Self leaves for other densities.

The reason why a Higher Self does not hang around with incarnations truly aware is because the second stage of the Game on 3rd density Earth is being played out on the astral

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

4th density. This is why much of the astral is a reflection of the physical. Fully aware Higher Self incarnations of the simultaneous path, other than a Final Incarnation, would know far too much to play the Game as per its rules. Polarity becomes severely threatened and has to submit to Balance if this were to happen. This is contrary to the Game. Hence, when a Higher Self has completed the simultaneous path via shim's Final Incarnation, this manifestation, when ready, summons all that Higher Self's incarnational streams back within through the Nexus of Time. When the summons is given, the filters and blocks of each incarnation are removed. The glow of 'knowing' fills each incarnation as they meld back into the Higher Self. They remove their 'costumes' of the Game, become one with the Final Incarnation and proceed to new experiences and challenges outside of the 3rd density Game.

I did a shamanic technique on a suicide case a few years back at the request of the father of this man. I told the recently deceased about the Library on 27 where he can find the answers that he needs. Some months after that, the spirit of the suicide case appeared briefly in my living room to tell me to tell his father that "wait until he discovers what I found out". The spirit was really overjoyed and, after delivering his message, he vanished from the astral. I am revealing in this Gold Edition what happened to him. This will happen to all incarnations of your Higher Self under direction of the Final Incarnation. THAT will be an absolutely *wonderful , liberating* moment when it occurs to us.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Third Density Cultural Programming: Observations

Observation: Fear as the Root of Most Problems

Why do people *remain* in bad situations? Why are people, with sane curiosities, unable to *take* the experience? When I approach someone I've been observing with these types of questions, *they almost always will avoid answering them with the truth*. Oh, they'll tell me all kinds of fluff and sparkle, but *rarely* the truth.

One example: I don't know how many times I've heard or been told that male A is "just curious" about gays and gay life while being married to a female. Almost all of the men I've done the pleasure dance with have been married with kids. Does your wife know? Of course not, she has no idea. Why are you married *if* you prefer being with a man? This one has them pause, mumble some nonsense usually about *others' expectations of them*, and so on. So, you're living your life *for someone else* then? "I'm just curious", they say. I bet you are, but curious does *not* mean visiting me every Thursday when your wife is at adult evening classes. That was in the 80's, by the way. Yes, society and alien DNA commands *put* you in that prison, but only YOU have the *key* to that cell and the key is YOU. THEY don't want you to know that you ARE the key!

Another example is someone (male or female) who lives the lie of a marriage with someone they are incompatible with. We ALL know people like that. Like one of my friends said to me recently, "In that case, what's the point?". Very true. When quizzed about this, the lamest excuse is 'for the kids', but fingers will point all over the place. I can tell you that the worst reason to stay together is 'for the kids'. Kids notice *EVERYTHING* and *it does them more harm to grow up in a hostile home* than any other single reason. Not only that, *both people are being unfair to themselves and each other by allowing it to continue*. Again, the key to this cell is YOU.

These 2 examples (and you can think of many more yourself) have a common root *reason* for existing - FEAR. Yeah, the Fear Tree has many poisoned *fruits* on them - such fruits as *others' expectations, financial, kids*, etc - and these people would prefer if you just *pick a fruit or two* and be satisfied while *watering the roots of the fear tree with tears of self-pity*. Removing the fruit does NOT deal with or end the problem. *The problem is the source of the fruits* - FEAR. Instead of watering the roots with tears, use your key to escape the situation.

Yes, alien DNA commands DO fit into the equation as well. All these byproducts of the Fear Tree will *keep low and mid level incarnations in line* even much of the Advanced levels.

These are *learning experiences* for the incarnation. By *repetitive dips in this experience pool*, the progressing spirit eventually recognizes the pattern, the experiential loop, and *will also eventually break the cycle*. If the cycle wasn't broken, the spirit would never progress.

One cannot change this progressional cycle of the spirit. This is true, BUT one *can* point out the fear factor *to* an incarnation and, depending on the level of progression, the spirit *may*

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

get that needed spark and start to end the loop, even if not until another incarnation. The tricky part here is NOT to try and *force* the matter. *It would simply be to make the comment, answer any questions if they ask and let it go.* That's the Law of Allowance. You allow them to make their own mistakes even after you give your best advice. They will learn FAR more if they experience the pain of their decisions and the consequences of these decisions.

The thing is that IF they are in *pain*, they can *alter their path by making new decisions* provided *they can overcome their own fears*. Remember THEY have to do this. Don't nag them. Be their friend *even if they don't make the decisions you would.* We are ALL at different levels of progression. The Law of Allowance is quite simple, but you won't be able to recognize/handle it *properly* until you reach Awakened Final Incarnation for your Higher Self.

This brings another point in mind. Balance is NOT neutrality. *Neutrality is lack of Balance and stagnation.* Balance is quite *active*. Think on this, but don't fault yourself if you can't quite grasp what I've said. You WILL when it is YOUR time.

Observation: Fear and Manipulation

The 'bottom line' purpose of incarnating in 3rd density is *experience* and *what we learn from all the experiences* we have via *all our incarnations*. We are now in the EndGame years and there are more *varieties* of experiences today than any other time since Atlantis was destroyed. On the other hand, there are those who seek to *deny you experiences* hoping that by denying you what you are here for, that 'EndGame will be extended and postponed'.

Here's a review of *some* of those who attempt to stop EndGame from occurring:

***Governments** - The purpose of government has become the erection of fences to severely restrict potential experiences. An example is in California, medical marijuana use is legal. In US federal law it isn't. So federal goons are currently overriding state laws, not for the good of anyone, but to restrict. Governments have been regulating countries based on the dominant religion of the country. We know what religion is and more will be said below. Governments have been the enforcement group for religion by making mythological philosophies enforceable on non-believers. Sexual restrictions are all religious based and tainted by the alien restrictions dealing with matters of procreation. Laws against gays, polygamy, etc all have their origins with religion. Governments should be minimally involved in people's lives and concerned with protection of the people from those who seek to do violence against them. Instead, the governments (on ALL levels) meet to figure out how to further restrict the population they control (note control, not serve). Government SHOULD be serving the people, not religion, not special interest groups and definitely not for the highest bidder. You also hear the power hoarders in Washington talk about "continuity of government" as being so damned important. Yeah, it's important to them, not to those who have Advanced beyond the need to be controlled. If EndGame brings about government collapse, good riddance! Also, the worst thing to do in that case, would be to attempt to re-establish the same government. Break that experiential loop. Governments are agents of the Game and the Dark polarity. Deception is their shroud and control their game. Idealistic, new politicians either fall to the Dark or are replaced or otherwise removed from the scene. Governments have become major players in restricting your experiences.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition

Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

***Religion** - I have written several segments featuring religion and how it serves alien 'gods' and how it exists because of alien 'gods'. *Religion is sequential incarnate-oriented*, since the roots are with *aliens* and the *sequential incarnates*. There are some minor exceptions to this, but even in the minor exceptions, sequentially incarnating is still the cornerstone (the "you only have one life" bullshit). *You cannot control simultaneous incarnating Higher Selves due to the nature of the simultaneous experience.* You *DO* have control over sequentials to a certain extent, hence the *karma myth* ("in my/your next incarnations, you owe me"...). Sequentials are also born with their memory intact so you can chase down someone who 'did you wrong' when you've discovered where they were reborn. *This is what slows down progression for the sequential path Higher Self. They drag their baggage from one incarnation to another.* Now, that's fine for them as that's *their* path, but when they attempt to make *their* way OUR way, *they become agents for the Game.* Their beliefs form the core of Earther mainstream religions with basically 'everything for god' as the *theme*, which goes back to when the aliens genetically manipulated Earthers to serve them. The 10 Commandments are nothing but alien commandments meant for *Earther slaves* and not the aliens themselves. A whole book could be written on that topic alone. *Religion exists to limit your experiences and for you to surrender your power to an external being while keeping you ignorant of your Higher Self and true nature.*

***Medical Groups** - The medical organizations are very much *fear based information machines*. "If you do this, if you don't do that, cholesterol, fat, etc" (medical mantras)...*FEAR* that if you don't *obey*, you *may* not live to be 90, but may *die* at <gasp> 75. This is another *denier of simultaneous incarnates* and is truly body ID oriented. *Your Higher Self can have as many incarnations as shim desires.* There are NO restrictions on it. Also, the Higher Self sets the time and manner of death. Worrying about all the hand wringing, body oriented, fear based pronouncements of the medical establishment will NOT extend your life one second longer than your Higher Self has decided that it should be. This is why George Burns could live to 99 and smoke cigars and this is why the jock type who does everything the medicals want is hit by a bus at age 28. When one parrots cholesterol, fat or whatever medical fear, that's the body talking and NOT the spirit. These people also deny themselves pleasures they crave, thus experiences, because they *beLIEve*, for example, that 'fat is bad for you', meanwhile they drown themselves in *DIET* aspartame drinks and pop pills for control of every twitch the body may come up with. If you trust in your Higher Self, you act accordingly. If you allow your body to control you, yes, you gain that experience, but that incarnation is not in *Very Advanced* stages. One store owner I know said that she "fears high cholesterol because the doctor told her she could have a stroke and not be able to move". *Fear* is the weapon here. *Under the guise of 'we're here to help you', these groups actually exist to control you and deny you significant experiences by having you give away your power to them.*

There are *other* groups that you can add to these, but you get the general idea. *There are always groups or people who want you to give away your power to them for the purpose of controlling/manipulating YOU and denying YOU experiences that are not sanctioned by the polarities.* Waking up to *this* is one of the *goals* of your incarnations. This is followed up by realizing *you don't need* these groups/people as *you are whole within yourself* and that *they exist to build fences around you to keep you in a box of their creating.* Until you can break free of these so-called authority figures/groups, you are still significantly Game bound.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Fear, Control and Your Power

I've written about 'fear' in numerous Matrix 5 segments. Fear is your worst enemy and it is used by both the Dark and the Light polarities as their MAIN weapon in the Game. *Fear is something EVERY Higher Self incarnational series will have to overcome in order to move forward.* There are many types of fear, but it's still the same energy. The difference is that this energy comes in many disguises.

At work today, 2 foreign students (in their 20's) were in an office using a public access computer. Not only were they using it improperly, they decided to start making out at that desk. Needless to say, the office workers were not happy with that scene. One told the two to stop that in this place of business and if they want to make out, they must leave and find a motel. The foreigners ignored the instruction and, shortly after, started up again. The office worker then threw them out. This worker is not a supervisor. Where was the supervisor? In her cubical "listening" and approving of it. The question is, why didn't this supervisor (paid big bucks) come out of her office to supervise and throw them out herself? Fear. While a good paperwork supervisor, she's a poor people supervisor. She was *afraid* to "deny these foreigners services" in a public office. She was *afraid* that someone might sue her for calling them to task for disturbing the office routine by supervising. This is the short version of this story but the point is made. This woman is heavily fear bound and this is just one incident of it.

Fear has been *the* MOST successful weapon used in the world and, especially in the United States. Fear is having a field day in this country. This is being stirred up by both polarities. Fear "terrorists", fear "the unknown", fear "arabs", fear "witches", fear "gays", fear "people acting suspicious (at least in your opinion)", fear people "different" than you and so on. The US is *SO* fear bound that they'll give away all of their power and constitutional rights just so those who are using the fear weapons will "protect" them.

Giving away one's power to an external deity is a major goal of those who use fear. Deity doesn't only refer to fictitious gods, aliens and the like, but *also* to ANY external source who seeks it. If you are *controlled by fear*, *your body* still significantly controls YOU. Fear also feeds those lower astral entities who will do *anything that they can* to induce fear in the 3rd density incarnates.

I've talked to some people who tell me that they aren't afraid of anything. People who say that are putting on a false front. These people have some deep fears that they refuse to acknowledge because they don't want to have to deal with them. They feel, in most cases, that it's a weakness to have fears. It's *not* a weakness to have fears, but *rather it's a weakness to deny them.* You have to *acknowledge them* before you can *handle them* and *relegate them to where they belong.*

Someone may not be afraid of many *physical* situations, but they can be afraid that someone finds out they are lacking in the mental department, for example. Someone with *internal insecurities* (fears), may be like the drag queen in the corner of the bar or a bully who is *hypercritical of almost everyone* that they see. Someone with intellect in one or two fields may fear that people won't think he or she doesn't know "everything". Fearing of 'not being perfect', except that really means *not conforming to others' limits or expectations.* Based on these few examples, you can easily add your own.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In astrology, the U.S. Moon is in Aquarius, the sign of radical, unpredictable changes. Being a Cancer country, every *change* is an *emotional issue*. Aquarius is the sign of true freedom. Cancer is not. It is the sign of *tradition* and *intolerance for change not initiated by itself*. The hippie era of the late 60's is a great example of Aquarius shaking up Cancer. Cancer is not tolerant, it is controlling. Cancers can fear true freedom. You see what the US is doing in the world and that Darkside president, who is also a controlling Cancer, is doing. Both are great at "do as I say, not as I do". And what is their big weapon? FEAR! Fear Iraq, fear Taliban, fear muslims, fear this & that - mantras of the current, appointed president. What does this fear encourage? Giving up your 'rights' - *surrendering your 'power' to an external deity* whose icons include flags, statues and the like. They also talk down to you, "the bad people" the White House reptilian says.

Something to consider is that when you fear, you WILL attract to you exactly what you fear. This is part of the Game. This is given to you to overcome it. Only the body-ruled fear death, yet death is the prime cloak the government loves to dress fear in. Another example: I will be in Orlando for Halloween this year. People have said to me (again since my trip to China last April was apparently not enough for them) not only the standard (since 9/11) 'aren't you *afraid* to fly?' but also 'Orlando is on the list of hit sites for <gasp> terrorists - aren't you *afraid* to go?' Hell, no! But, they might *kill* <double gasp> you! *Big fucking deal*. Then I'll be free to summon back my incarnations and proceed elsewhere. It's their *bodies* talking/reacting while the not-mature-enough spirit is along for the ride and, hopeful, will learn from it. Fear of death - the BIG fear of the body.

Overcoming fear is a *LONG* process taking hundreds and hundreds of incarnations. It is a major goal for your Higher Self via the *incarnational streams*. You WILL succeed by your *Awakened Final Incarnation*. *Don't put yourself down* because of fears, but *DO examine them* and *admit them to yourself*. Try and come to terms with them. Attempt to handle them. Education is a good way to start. Fear of spiders, snakes or other creepies? Read up on them and gain an understanding of them. Replace fear with caution. They are *NOT* the same things. Caution comes with *maturity*. Cautions move fears to an understanding level.

If you don't know the difference between fear and caution, do some research on the terms.

If you want to see fear in the eyes of someone, tell them about some of David Icke's topics - child slavery by the government or reptilian shape-shifters, for example. Most will quickly dismiss these topics out of FEAR. Fear because *if they were shown the evidence, they know they'd have to do something about this one way or another* (and there is more than one way to handle this material). And if they do show an interest, the most likely response is: *who will save us? (external deity again)* Fear also because *they'd have to face the lie of American 'freedom' and image*. It's far too heavy of a thing to deal with until you reach the upper Mid-Advanced ranges and beyond. You will also learn how to deal properly with these issues *WHEN you're ready*.

If fear can make you SO used to giving away your power and having others protecting/helping so much that you are nothing more than a dependent on others or a ward of the government, you have become a perfect citizen of the Orion Empire. The queen likes people like this - people who obey and fear - because they are so easily controlled. Consider that, especially in regard to other Matrix 5 materials. "We will think for you", they say. This is a *major dead end* and *very difficult in this time period due to all the technology that hasn't been around since Atlantis sank*. It's EndGame. Be aware of fear. *Take back your power!*

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observation: Law of Allowance & Earther 'Freedom'

The Law of Allowance is the *law of freedom*. You know what the Law of Allowance is if you've read the Handbook trilogy or the Matrix 5 materials. This Universal Law IS *freedom itself*. Keeping this in mind, examine the use of the word 'freedom' on Earth, especially within the US. As you know, the Game warps Universal Laws through *polarities and deceptions*.

You hear the polarity stooges in Washington talk about defending 'freedom'. This is not true. The word 'love' also means 'sex', yet they are *not* related terms. You can love someone without ever having sex with them. You can have sex with someone and not even LIKE them. The same goes for the Game's use of 'freedom'. It does not mean the same thing as the word implies.

For fascists/christian orthodox, 'freedom' means *they* are free to subject *you* to *their* forms of control but, on the other hand, *these people will not tolerate opposition to their control*. They are free to impose their narrow minded *beliefs* on those who could care less. These people also want their *archaic values forced* on those who seek to expand their interests/experiences. The Game loves using the words like 'tradition/family values/society' to attempt to keep you in line and away from allowing your Higher Self to grow.

For the ultra liberals, 'freedom' means they are *free to impose* speech limitations and foreign mannerisms on those who just want to be left alone. They want to impose a false tolerance which the Game is using as a disguise to break the US up by language/culture/religion and just about any other divisive means they can think of in the name of *pseudo tolerance*. The Game knows you cannot *force* spiritual Advancement. It must come at your *own* time and at your *own* pace.

The Game uses these *two extremes to create conflict* and all in the name of 'freedom'. This freedom bears NO resemblance to the Law of Allowance. *Desire to control others* is NOT 'freedom'. Imposing your will, whether it be individual, national or global, on another is NOT 'freedom'. Intolerance, an attitude unfortunately TOO common in the US, is of the Game and *not* of the Universal Laws. American 'freedoms' are a real serpents' stew of *lies and deceptions*. So, when you hear the drums of war in Washington and the American Adolph spicing war/Dark polarity rhetoric with the word 'freedom', it is just another attempt to deceive the population. One polarity loves it. The other hates it. Polarity conflict - the core of the Game. The end result is that only Balance is effective and the way of the highest densities.

Searching For "The Higher Power"

In this film I saw, an alien asks an Earther woman about all the religious icons in her room. She explains that these items are each connected to a different 'Higher Power' and she's searching for the right Higher Power for herself. The alien asks how will you know when you've found the right one. She responds that she'll know.

The search for the Higher Power has taken Earthers down countless dead ends, such as christianity, judaism, muslimism, hinduism, etc. Churches, synagogues, mosques and all other gathering places for these dead ends are filled with people who *believe* they have found *their* Higher Power. They have been *deceived*. They are currently *lost*.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The only Higher Power that should be of concern to *you* is your Higher Self and *no others*. In Robert Monroe's trilogy, he describes his travels (in 4th density and higher) when this huge, glowing being commands Bob to "worship me for I am your god". The entity briefly caught Bob off guard. When he processed the request, Bob knew this was only a resident of this particular density (above 4th). He refused to comply with this unreasonable demand and the being threw a fit while Bob moved on. Read the trilogy if you haven't already.

There are numerous beings who *want* you to give away *your* power to *them*. Regaining your power, both on Earth and beyond, is one of your major goals in order to spiral out of 3rd density Earth. *Power thieves* take the *guises* of priest, minister, president, congressman, rabbi, mayor or anyone in an "authority" position. Instead of these people working for you, *they have taken your power and wind up ruling you*. Most of their time seems to be used to decide on *new laws*, which tell you what you *can't* do. People fall all over someone in authority positions while these elected officials and religious types *should* be catering to you. Why do people fall all over power takers? Repeating: take back your power from these control mongers.

The prime goal is remembering that the **ONLY** Higher Power that you must listen to is your Higher Self. *Any other entity, that seeks your following, is deceiving you*. The loss of connection and knowledge of your Higher Self began when you chose the Earth incarnational route and the genetic scientists from Orion made every effort to keep you from ever finding him again. They failed. They greatly delayed the victory, but in the end they failed.

Your Dominant and, primarily, your Final incarnations are the *keys* to unlocking your higher Self and cement long lost control over your incarnations. Your Higher Self accepted the *challenges* and *rapid growth* achieved only through Earth incarnations. The Higher Self is destined to succeed and this success is realized when the Final Incarnation signals the end of the 3rd density experience and the advancement to higher realms.

Deity – A Major Power Giveaway

An interviewer on television asks a woman what Thanksgiving means to her and, I swear, *every few words* were followed by the tired phrase: 'I thank god'. *The crediting of your life's benefits to some non-existent, puppet master/mistress deity is probably the most major and unfortunate giving away of one's power.* You cannot advance beyond the 3rd/4th densities as long as you cling to this misplaced loyalty.

The origin of *deity* on Earth arrived with the Orion/Sirian Empires. Ancient Earth humans had no deities. Enter the Empires, who convinced the Earthers, with their impressive *technology*, that indeed they were 'gods'. Once they had divided the humans into genders and slashed/alterd their DNA structures, Earthers became so dependent on the aliens that they were 'thankful' to their deities for what they were given by these Dark beings.

With time, enter the *priesthoods*. These were 'representatives' of Earthers to the aliens. This go-between position was kept even after the overt alien presence on Earth was diminished. Priesthoods are positions of power and control over Earthers and their deception continues today. Of course in the lower ranks of priests and ministers, *they do believe* the manure they shovel at people. However, the Vatican, Westminster Abby, Salt Lake City's mormon leadership and so on *know* exactly where their loyalties lie.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The priesthoods exist *to continue the myth of deity control* and *to keep Earthers from discovering who they really are*. It is *you and your interactions with others* that have brought you to where you are, NOT some non-existent or alien gods or goddesses. *Your Higher Self is in control of your life*, not an alien or a fictitious deity. Since you are your Higher Self, if you give thanks, give thanks to yourself and others who you are close to, but mainly to your Higher Self, the real you.

When you reclaim this major lost power, you will run into a lot of flack by *lower incarnates and minions*. What, they say, you don't say 'god bless you'?! You don't credit an external source for everything you have and are?! How dare you wake up! How dare you try and exit the Game! How dare you be true to yourself! Indeed.

Phrases other than 'god bless you', such as references to 'the lord', 'the god/goddess', 'the prophet' are all key to keeping the thumb of religion over your crown chakra. You need to slap this thumb away to gain access to your Higher Self. The thumb is a *filter* keeping much needed truths away from you. This thumb keeps you away from your Higher Self and, therefore, *your true identity*.

So, at this holiday time of the year, *reclaim your power*. If you've advanced far enough to drop the religious horse shit and give thanks to *yourself* and *those who mean something to you*, you have come far toward spiraling out of the Game. Forget mythology and alien meddlers. Thank you, Higher Self.

Gods: DNA Command & Creation of Them

'Bow down to god', 'worship god', 'praise god' and countless other power giveaway phrases are heard all too commonly. What is it with gods who need/require worship? If you are all so damned powerful and omniscient, why do you insist on this? To answer these questions requires a 2-pronged reply.

The first is the *origin of deities on Earth*.. That Earthers were always looking for deities originally began with the Orion/Sirian Empires genetic rape of Ancient Earthers into genders and subsequent imposing of DNA commands in these new beings that include subservience to their alien masters. Since this original period, other alien groups came to use Earth for their genetic experiments. These aliens showed up in amazing crafts as well as some time/inter-dimensional travelers who likewise came and went in non-common ways. The locals were so taken by these amazing feats that they felt that these beings must be 'the gods' of old. Therefore the idea of superior beings was implanted through DNA commands and direct observation of outstanding technology. These alien 'gods' demanded obedience and subservience, especially the Orion/Sirian Empires. Refer back to Matrix 5 for more on this early period.

America's current 'god crazy' phase with the *pledge of allegiance* shows the *body*, under alien DNA 'worship god' commands in over-drive! Where you see someone foaming at the mouth for their 'god' shows either a *minion incarnation* or a *body in control over the immature spirit*. The same goes for the muslims and their *body oriented* god fanaticism. Both are *different expressions of the same DNA command* and they cause the strife the Orion Empire wants to *divide the population*.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Once one has Advanced enough, beyond mid-Advanced levels, their spirit learns to override the 'worship deity' DNA command and develop *the ability to see through the lies of the body's commands*. This is one 'problem' that the Orion Empire has observed with Earthers and one of the reasons why they intend to redesign Earther humans into something else. This will not happen. You will have to wait and see how the EndGame develops.

The *second* prong of the answer, to the first paragraph's questions, involves the lower astral AND Monroe level 25. When the Ancient Earthers were split into genders and the DNA command to 'obey god' was installed, the Empire knew *the worship would satisfy on 2 levels, the physical and the astral*. The physical is obvious. The astral involved certain lower astral beings molding the freely given energies of worship especially if worshipped in FEAR. This fed the lower astral beings. 'Fear of god' is still a common theme among religions. The christians will say "if you can't love god, then fear of god will keep you in line". This fear is shown in mythical hell fantasies of devils and burnings.

Does mythic hell exist? It *does* exist in the lowest astral due to all the energy put into creating it by those who believe in it. It is merely an *astral creation* unknowingly created by the beings who are the true 'gods' but are not yet aware of their own abilities! One cannot be 'sent' there. One can only 'go' there IF one believes that is where they must go.

The same is true of the religious sectors of Monroe level 25. When I visited that level, there was a section of level 25 for the christians, the muslims, the pagans, the hindus, etc and no group was aware enough to sense/see the others. You can go to the Greek pagan sector and converse with Athena, Hermes, etc and they will tell you that they are who you see. In fact, these are the astral creations *by those who worship* these beings. The worshipers have created the astral gods who MUST have continued worship/devotion energy to sustain their existence. You can find gods, who no longer have devotees, whose forms are fading away. ALL these pseudo deities WILL eventually return to their formless energy states when Earther Higher Selves leave and move on.

As Monroe says in his books, in the future, level 27 with the great library and healing center will no longer exist because *the need is no longer there*. Likewise will the other levels created by Earther Higher Selves dissipate what was created. The True Gods will have ceased to create at those levels. We will have moved on to new experiences and no longer need to dabble in these areas at that level. So much for you to consider here.

A New Perspective On An Alien Order

When ancient Earth humans were divided into genders, the first verbal command the alien genetic scientists gave was, "We are your gods. You will have *no other* as your god." Through the ages, it has been remembered. In the Middle Ages, it was placed into the common English of the day and after being altered to fit the existing one god religions that emerged. You recognize it as, "I am the lord, thy god. Thou shalt have no other god before me."

Why do they still keep archaic English with those bothersome 'thee/thou' phrases? You may well be told they are now considered 'royal' terms, despite the fact that everyone, who spoke English, talked that way. Thee/thou have evolved into you/your. European royalty decided they were above the common people and clung to those terms in formal speech. The same goes for their alien masters. They consider it a sign of respect for your betters. The

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

christians are big on thee/thou for their alien gods and goddesses. The mormons are likewise. It's all about bowing to some damned deity.

My intent here is not to focus on this but rather to give you something to consider based on the original command. *Everyone with a higher Self should rephrase the command into a statement.* Since there are none of these mythical deities, and forget worshipping aliens, replace the image of 'god' with the eternal and 'sole source of all' to you, your Higher Self. This makes *your Higher Self your 'god'*.

This concept is fully comprehended by awakened Final Incarnations "I am your god" calls you to recognize your real self, your Higher Self, the *ultimate* authority on you and the *creator of all your incarnations*. No one except *your Higher Self* can say that with authority. One of the purposes of the Dark AND Light polarities is to deny you this knowledge and keep you looking for *external authorities* on you and your path. *This is a major block you must overcome*, for you will never find your Higher Self until you look *within*.

"You will have no others as your god" cautions you about looking for *external salvation* as I said above. Your Higher Self cautions you *that looking away from your inner self will prove to be a dead end*. No aliens, mythological deities (they're ALL mythological) or religious leader can 'save' you.

Yes, you *do* get *ideas* and *other input* from external sources, but you must *adapt this input to fit you and your path*. You discard what you don't need and adapt needed ideas to suit you. By doing this (more and more as you advance incarnationally), you form your own Yellow Brick Road that will take you home to your Higher Self, higher densities and the experiences they have to offer in your progression. The best is yet to come!

Observations: Disruptive Symbol to Chakras - Cross

"The christian cross is a symbol that will *disrupt any chakra that it is placed over*. It's the structure of the cross that does it. Many wear it around the throat. It will disrupt your throat chakra (clairaudience) making it not operate correctly. Many wear it on a longer chain and it's positioned over the heart. It will disrupt your heart chakra (major positive emotional center and *gateway to higher abilities*). Some wear it on their belts. It will disrupt your solar plexis chakra (defensive systems). I can see why christians wear it since *it symbolizes their slavery to the alien 'deities' and christian mythological beings*. However, why do non-christians wear it as jewelry? I saw a Native American dancer (an outstanding dancer) wearing a huge silver cross over his breastplate as he danced. Nothing sadder than a Native American in total defeat by supporting their conqueror's religion. Similar to American blacks following their former master's mythological religion. The wearing of the cross is encouraged by christian leaders of most of their cults. A notable exception is mormon, who is much better at employing 'curses if you do/don't' on their members.

Those who made wearing a cross 'acceptable' *knew* the effect when they initiated the process. Since religion is primarily concerned with *keeping its sheep in the dark*, they will use any symbols they can to *enhance* that state of darkness.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

If one feels they HAVE to wear a symbol, an equal armed cross inside a circle will not damage any chakra, but can enhance it. This is a Native American symbol, among others. These tend to encourage balance in a chakra or area.

Very Advanced and higher incarnates should be aware of these 2 symbols. I threw out all crosses/crucifixes a LONG time ago. I don't recommend you give them to someone as it will cause them at least subtle damage. Throw them out in the garbage where they belong. I made sure the couple I had were broken first. The Law of Allowance say anyone who wants to wear this destructive symbol be allowed to do so. It's *their* path and *current choice*. Even if the reader of this wants to continue to wear it, do what you feel you must. *Choices are yours*. This information is given so you are *aware* of the *consequences* of it.

'Tis The Season – Another Look At Religion

'Tis the season...a fun time, Sagittarius of good times is in force, yet we are drilled with the religious myths of Jesus and his fictitious birth. This, of course, is to remind you (over and over again) that 'you should owe everything' to this false deity who, they say, 'was born for you and died for you'. Spare me from this crap. *This comes from the power hungry priesthoods trying to run every facet of your life*. They don't even want you enjoying this holiday season without the *guilt* of "Jesus is the reason for the season". This is just not so. The season is ancient and Pagan. The Christians couldn't stop it, so they tried to bully their way into it. In fact, Jesus was NEVER the reason for the season, but you need to remove the thumb of religion from your crown chakra to fully realize that.

Another thing about this false deity (who is really *alien*) is the appearance of this creature - he's an old, white man. For all the complaining blacks do about white attitudes, why do they still worship the white god? If God is white, therefore white must be the race closest to/of God and therefore again, the white races must rule the planet as being closest to deity. *This has been what is behind western European conquests throughout history*. This is also pure bullshit and one of the reasons that priests were sent out with exploring ships. Waving their white God in front of the native locals while showing off their European barbaric power. Get the locals to join our church. These converts then become closer to the God-chosen, master white race and removed from the non-converted. Western European conquerors freely quoted their invented *book of rules* (Bible) to enslave others. Yeah, some of the southern US sects have limply apologized for using the Bible to justify slavery, but this doesn't mean that their religion is wrong, only that they used it incorrectly.

The mythical Jesus was a Hebrew, so he would have had black hair and brown eyes, but what do you see instead? A blue eyed, light brown haired, western European white man. Satan, the mythological lesser deity, however is always red (good excuse to control the Native Americans, I guess).

Now look at where the Catholics (Orion *queen's* followers) are - *Mary worship*. There is the Legion of Mary and the Marianist Society, all devoted to the worship of the Queen of Heaven. In the song Hail, Holy Queen (we've all seen it in Sister Act), the first line: "Hail, holy queen enthroned above" refers to the Orion queen enthroned above (Mintaka). This song was written by a Pope long ago and you better believe the Pope's know exactly who their heavenly queen is! She is the central figure in Catholic, Orthodox (Greek/Russian) religions. It is the Orion queen, Mary, and Joseph is the Sirian king obedient to Mary. You don't hear much about Joseph, but Mary is all over the place.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

You can travel all over the higher densities and *never* run into any of these mythological beings *except* on Monroe level 26 and these are simply *astral creations of the worshipers throughout the ages*, and you can run into just about any deity ever worshiped on Earth on level 26, but *not* in higher level. There are no 'angels' and other 'servants of Earth gods'. It's *amazing* how many educated and otherwise savvy people still cling to a *belief in mythological deities*. As for the priesthoods, their *purpose* in life is to *keep people in line through faith and/or fear*. BUT, once you remove the thumb of religion from your life, you will see things far more clearly and priesthoods will have no power over you as you increase the speed of your spiral out of 3rd density Earth.

You have no need of god/goddess or other creature to give your power away to. Giving away your power denies your true salvation, connection to your Higher Self. Your Higher Self is the only road to progression FOR YOU. So, enjoy the holiday season, the lights, the candles, etc. I enjoy the music as well and just change the words to the beautiful religious songs (I prefer the instrumentals in these cases). *Adapt the season to fit you and your needs*. Give thanks to your Higher Self for being in your life and guiding you. ALWAYS look within, not without.

Observation: Tis The Season – Holidays

Once again it is the BIG holiday season in much of the world. Today it is geared to celebrate a birth that never happened. Yeah, most Earthers just love fairy tales and this one is no exception. Even though the christians have hijacked this ancient holiday of Yule, the pagan nature of it remains today.

If you are a *South Park* watcher on Comedy Central, you know how the creators just love zapping convention. The movie, *South Park Bigger, Longer & Uncut*, is an outstandingly iconoclastic effort. However to zap those who allow themselves to be body ruled, check out the *South Park* christmas album, *Mr. Hankey's Christmas Classics*. There are many great holiday songs there. Check out track 4: *Dead, Dead, Dead*. Body ID'd persons will be repulsed at the lyrics. The chorus is:

"Dead, dead, dead, someday you'll be dead.
Dead, dead, dead, someday we'll all be dead."

Wonderful song. Such realistic lyrics. Play this album for your body oriented friends and relatives if you want to see them be uncomfortable.

One other festive song on that album that I will mention is track 16: *The Most Offensive Song Ever*. To a christian, it most definitely is! Unfortunately, while the lyrics for the other songs are in the liner notes, this one is not. Kenny and Mr Hankey sing a song of fictional 'jesus' mother, fictional mary, giving blowjobs because she can remain a virgin by doing so. It is difficult to understand some of what Kenny mumbles, but you can have fun with what you can hear.

On the back of the cd, in the lower left, an *upside down* American flag is placed. The upside down flag indicates a country in distress. This is true. Trey Parker and Matt Stone are two incarnations of Higher Selves having a blast at zapping convention.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

On the other hand, remember what I wrote about adapting what you are taught and making it your own. By the time you are ready for the Matrix 5 materials, you have flushed religion down the toilet, but yet you may still enjoy what you had as a child at the season. There is NO reason why you cannot enjoy it now. Take the icons that gave you pleasure and make them fit who you are now.

I have a 6 foot tall, balsam fir in my house with 500 LED, very low wattage, multi-colored lights on it. My house is festive, comfortable and smells like balsam fir. Co-workers have said to me, "how come you do christmas when you aren't christian?". Break those loops and fences that are around you and don't be intimidated by the riff-raff. Even when I use the word 'christmas', it's just a nice sounding word to me that conjures images of decorated trees, wreaths, etc, although if it were pronounced 'christ mass' instead of 'kriss miss', it would be another story. I adapted what works for me. Keep that in mind for yourself.

The key to these traditional holidays is to make them yours in a way that is comfortable to YOU and fuck anyone else. The independence you show can really fluster them. One traditional holiday that I don't observe is easter - the fertility festival. All those het sex icons: rabbits, eggs, etc - a breeders festival. No thanks. BUT I still may pick up a white chocolate egg because I like white chocolate. When asked what I'm doing for this day, the answer is 'just another Sunday for me', but that's ME.

Just keep in mind, do what YOU feel comfortable with and what makes YOU happy. Triple Ho's for the season!

Observation: The Game & One-Godders

The catholics are undergoing an exposure that is *manipulated by the Game*. This is due to the situation where the one-godders *have outlived their usefulness to the Game*. The Game is attacking BOTH christians and muslims (one god religions) in different ways. The Game would have you believe that all muslims are terrorists and christian priesthoods are deviant. Well, there's truth in both thoughts. ALL muslims aren't terrorist, but many are. ALL christian priesthoods aren't deviant, but many are.

The christian priesthoods have been corrupt since they began. Catamites were the priests' sex toys in the early/middle ages. What is going on with the priests today isn't new. It's ALWAYS been going on with them. The churches say 'don't judge the church by the priests'. BULLSHIT. If they say the priest is 'chosen by god', didn't their god know the priest was a pedophile? What does that say about the god who chooses these people as priests? Remember that to your christian friends. Also, the main condemnation of the church is that *they preach against what they are involved with themselves*. Do as I say, not as I do - how very American of them.

The same goes for protestant preachers who are thieves, adulterers, etc. IF they were 'chosen by god', what does it say about their god?!

One god religions have outlived the Game's usefulness. The way to rid the world of them is to villainize them in the eyes of the people. *Since most of the incarnates are minions, they are easily manipulated.* The Orion queen intends to reclaim Earth. Ridding Earth of the one god religions, or at the very least, to severely weaken them so they wither on the vine, *is being done on purpose*. Don't go only by the surface headlines of the news. You must look deeper to find out *why*.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observations: The "God" of These People

Don't you ever wonder *why* most of the world, according to the American propaganda mills, worship 'god' but Arabs worship 'allah'? Is allah a different god? Hell, no. Allah is just arabic for 'god' in english. Why don't they say spanish speakers worship 'dios', french worship 'dieu', polish worship 'boze' (pronounced boh-zeh) and so on? They've been manipulating people for ages and this is just to *create an artificial separation*. All the one godders worship the same alien being(s) who they call 'god' in whatever language. The *hindus* worship *other aliens from other groups* including the one that one godders call 'god'. When you examine the trickery and semantics of the Game, you can see the manipulation of the masses (who are asses) and something we must all evolve (spiritually) beyond.

Observation: Separation of Church and State

In the US, you hear the phrase 'separation of church & state' and you are meant to beLIEve that 'the tentacles of organized religion are kept at bay by the government'. This is FAR from true, however, with the US based on *deception*, nothing else should be expected.

Here are some examples of the fallacy of the 'separation of church & state':

***SEX LAWS:** What are most laws based on? Religious viewpoints. Take laws on matters of sexual relations, such as sodomy (jewish based horseshit), polygamy (christian/jewish horseshit), age of sexual consent (more religious horseshit) and same gender relations (jewish based horseshit). I've spoken a lot on the gay matter, but sodomy includes both hets and gays. Go to your non-religious dictionary for the definition of sodomy. Sodomy is based on that cockeyed, desert (alien) deities desire that you farm animals have sex for procreation only. Sodom was nuked by a rival alien group and it had nothing to do with sex at all, but the warped nature of those one god religions have perverted that information. It is perversion that generates lies like this in order to control YOU.

The polygamy ban, at least in the US, has its origins with the Orion Empire where a female can have multiple male consorts. This applies ONLY to the female. The Sirian Empire is the exact reverse. You can see the Sirian hand in arab countries and in the mormon philosophy. Earth is not yet ready for females to engage in having harems. The attitudes must change first. As the Orion DNA commands continue to have their desired effects on males, the intent is to eventually make the Orion model standard on Earth for those who desire to participate. This is part of the Orion overt conquest of Earth. The mormons never gave up their belief in polygamy. They say it's only a temporary situation where they must obey the laws of the land. They anticipate Sirian control. This won't happen.

Whatever faction has most influence controls what beliefs are reflected in the laws of that land. These are *purely* religious in nature. Similar religious beliefs influence the 'age of consent'. Most of Europe has 16 as the age when it is legal to engage in sex. In some places it is younger. The key is *consent*. Body ID'd persons interested in control and power refuse to consider the Law of Allowance in these matters. THAT is their problem. Most teenagers start whoring around earlier than 16. Some start later than that. It's all about consent and control. The teens want to experiment/experience. Adults, refusing to let their children grow up, try to delay the events. What adults should do is explain the consequences of mixed gender sex and what is involved with abortion if they aren't careful. For gay teens,

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

parents should breathe a sigh of relief that pregnancy is not an issue here. They should concentrate on explaining sex as a healthy beneficial activity with stress on cleanliness and condoms.

Laws based on religious (lack of healthy) sexual attitudes have their foundations in the simultaneous, alien incarnations because they know that sex brings Higher Selves in contact, hence the drains/blocks involved in het sex are part of the DNA commands. Gay/lesbian sex makes them crazy because no such drains/blocks exist here, so it becomes <gasp> *evil*.

While I only cover some sex laws here, examine other laws and look for the claw, uh, hand of 'god'. Wake up from the illusions they so skillfully create and maintain.

*OATHS/PLEDGES: "One nation under god", swearing on a bible and oaths of office are all performed with religious based vows and always with that damned, alien god sticking a nose into everything. *Deity involvement is meant to remind you that you are supposed to be subservient to an external deity.* Give your power away since 'there is a being better than you', they say. It is all concocted smoke and mirrors by the sequential incarnates to prevent (or at least delay) simultaneous incarnates from discovering their true natures. When you pledge allegiance, swear on a bible or take any oath that involves a 'god', *you give your power away.*

As you can see, these oaths (of office, for example) mean *nothing* to those who take them. More deception is involved. Currently, in the White House, is a psychopathic megalomaniac who took his oath to defend and protect the constitution from enemies both foreign and domestic. Instead he has proven himself to be a domestic enemy of the constitution. He and his henchmen/women are stripping away rights in the name of an *artificially created enemy* just as Hitler did in the 30's. Congress *doesn't* honor its oath and *permits* this to happen. This can be analyzed all the way down to local political levels. This is because *there is the illusion that those in power want to have the populace believe.* It's JUST illusion, however.

*RELIGIOUS OVERSEERS - Yes, these are known as congressional chaplains, military chaplains and other non-religious groups where they "open with a prayer". This is done to keep the 'eye of god' (and you know what *that* means by now) or, at the very least, make you beLIEve that 'some god is watching the proceedings'. Tax moneys pay for chaplains to perform their voodoo in places that they still say 'separation of church and state'. Where's the separation? Chaplains should be removed. If anyone wants to go to church, they are all over like saloons. Indulge in your Game *habits* as much as you want to, there.

Separation of church and state - not hardly. The current Attorney General of the US is living proof of *church controlling state* in a nazified way. It's only going to get worse before it gets better. Observe and analyze. Look for the deceptions and *find the person behind the curtain* to really understand the nature of 3rd density Earth in EndGame.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Two-Part Big Leap

In order to enter the New Reality and participate in its creation, those who wish to **MUST** take the Big Leap, and it has 2 parts:

1. You **MUST** realize that ALL religions are control devices that have you looking elsewhere for 'salvation'. This includes: muslim, hindu, the all evil christianity, wicca, paganism and any other religion that has you give away your power to a deity (god OR goddess). Not only must you realize this, BUT also act on it by ending external worships/devotions. Proof is in the *action* more than the word. *You must reclaim your power*. As magic is not a religion, this is not included for obvious reasons. However, as the Frosts always say, wicca and paganism are nature RELIGIONS, not magic religions. It's just that wiccans/pagans are open to using magic.

2. After Part 1, you **MUST** come to realize that you create your destinies. You **MUST** drop the victim attitude of 'it's everyone else's fault that I am in this situation'. We live in a country of victims today. There will be no victims in the New Reality. You MUST take control of self. If you smoke, for example, don't blame the tobacco companies, stress or whatever. YOU decided to take up that #1 *psychic inhibiting habit*. It's YOUR fault. Non-smokers have stress too and we don't smoke. Don't whine about little or no psychic abilities if you are the cause of this inhibition because of a nasty drug habit you freely decided to take up. Yes, alcohol and other drugs are also problems, but the tobacco problem is the biggest/widest used. Yes, the government/Dark side is behind it, but you **STILL** had your free will to decide to take up the filthy habit.

So, you deny all religions have control over you. You take back your power and you look within (to your Higher Self) for guidance/assistance. Use the mantra "I am a human becoming. Help me to become". Use (think) it often. It **REALLY** helps.

Rituals

Rituals, as stated in Handbook III, are used by religions and secret societies *to control* a person and to *remind* the person of his or her 'place'. Religion loves rituals: Go to church every Sunday or GO TO HELL (catholic), for example. ALL religions, both structured and unstructured have rituals to continually remind the followers (correct term for sheep) that they are subject to the whims and moods of their deity AND that *they are not to think themselves anything but subservient* to that deity. "It's a sin to ask that question" I was told more than once in catholic school. "You have to accept that *without question* and just because 'god' says so". Bullshit, but it does keep the vast majority of the sheep in line - fear of their deity.

Rituals, continually practiced, will train the person to be subservient to the deity the ritual is geared to, whether it be jesus, 'god', 'goddess', allah, krishna, buddah or whoever. Kneeling, bowing, using phrases like 'the lord says', 'god says' or 'in god's name' or 'god willing' are all ways to show that someone else has control over your life. These beings only have control over your life IF you chose to give away your power to them. If you chose to reclaim or to retain your power, they have no power over you. The ritual of 'the lord says'...notice how it's always THE lord instead of my lord. If someone wants to have a master, that's fine, but keep him to yourself. It is proper to say 'my lord', in that case, but never accurate to say 'the lord'. 'Our lord' is only accurate when talking to others in the

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

same group of sheep. However, notice that it is a ritual to say that...a ritual to remind you that you are subservient to another being. People who have *reclaimed their power* have NO lords or ladies for *they are a deity unto themselves*.

When someone sneezes, what do they say? "god bless you". This is also a ritual. It's been several years now that I've been telling people not to say that to me when I sneeze. It throws them all for a loop. Why? Because I've interrupted a ritual and refuse to give the *expected* response to it. The incredulity, the shocked looks...you DARE interrupt a ritual ... for...'god'!?! Yep. The 'god' of this world, no matter what name(s) you may give for this deity, has no place in my life. I do not give away my power. However if you seek to have a 'god' in your life, please help yourself, just don't try to include me.

Another common ritual, crossing/blessing one's self upon hearing/seeing something uncomfortable to one's belief system. The crossing ritual reinforces that 'god' is in *control* of you and will *decide* what *you* should be doing. It's like waving garlic at a vampire, theoretically, and by crossing one's self, that person is keeping the unwanted energy away. Geez, forbid that what the person hears or sees might awaken him/her to question the belief system.

Baptism is another ritual practiced by many religions in some form or another. Baptism is an initial and initiatory ritual of giving one's power away to a 'god' and acknowledging that the person cannot save himself and needs an external savior. The use of water, sprinkling, pouring or dumping in is symbolic, not of the stated washing away of 'sins' (which don't exist), but of *washing away your responsibility for your own salvation*. Be my shepherd...I will follow...I will obey...just tell me. Talk about avoiding responsibility.

Another ritual involves quoting from the bible to *justify* your actions *instead of admitting self-responsibility*. "The bible says...", "jesus said...", "paul said..." - this said/that said...but what do YOU say? People must toss this *control device* and *take responsibility for themselves*. Not he said/she said, but <I> say, <I> decided, <I> discerned, etc.

The ritual of confession to 'god' is another *control device* that busybody priests and ministers can really get off on. Get your sins forgiven. Yeah, right, as Robert Monroe said, there is no sin, no good nor evil, just different experiences. Exactly. Learn from your mistakes or you'll repeat them. Ask for forgiveness from someone you've hurt, but *not* from some damned deity. There is no such thing as sin. There are only experiences that help you grow and mature.

The ritual of communion – "eat my flesh and drink my blood". Very cannibalistic, whether literally as with catholics, orthodox and Henry the 8th's church, or symbolic as with lutherans and other protestants. Cannibalism is cannibalism. The ritual is reptilian in origin; sacrificing to the blood thirsty reptilian 'god' to appease him. The reptilian 'god' is still around and is the 'god' people all pray to DESPITE what they may otherwise think. The reptilian wears the mask of 'god the father', 'allah', etc, but take away the mask and watch the forked tongue flick.

Secret society rituals are quite complex. Included are the masons, the mormon temple endowment ceremonies, Skull & Bones Society and many others. The rituals are used to bind the membership in obedience. Repeating the rituals is for reminding the membership of what is expected of them and not to become independent of the rules. In the mormon endowment ritual, at one point in the film, Satan turns to the people and says (while a light

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

bar pulls your attention to his eyes), "If these people do not live up to the covenants that they made in this temple today, they will be in my power." Control, give away your power, obey the gods and masters of your fate. Bullshit!

While religions and secret societies have scads of rituals, there are also plenty to be found in *the government* as well. The government "knows what's best". Give away your power and then more of your power and independence so that *the government will give you a controlled life with few upsets and challenges*. Look how many run to the government or other authority figure (boss, supervisor, etc) to solve *their* problems instead of working on a solution *themselves*. Every petty, minor thing that comes up...they run to 'daddy' to make it go away. *You can never learn until/unless you accept responsibility and find solutions*. "He said something I didn't like, so I complained to authority." "He's not doing what I think he should, so I complained to authority." "She gave me a dirty look, so I complained to authority." When are these people ever going to reclaim their power and grow up?

These are just a few examples of ritual. Look at the rituals in *your* life. Look for those that *give your power away to any other person, place or thing*. Examine why you do it. Do you HAVE to do it? If you respond, but 'god'/government/society expects it...then you're doing it for the wrong reason - conformity. "I'd do it, but what would everyone think?" <SIGH> Do it!

More on the Sneezing Ritual

This ritual of the phrase given to someone who has just sneezed is one of the most common rituals in every day life. Why is it used? On the surface, it's a myth formed centuries ago when people were told that part of their essence leaves the body on sneezing. A counter point, more current on the time line, says that the heart stops on the sneeze. Both are incorrect, but what better way for religion to grasp on something that people feared by tossing their deity in to further enhance domination by 'god'? Even in this time, when people know what a sneeze is and isn't, why do they continue to say 'god bless you'? Mindless ritual restating your subservience to a deity. Why 'god bless you' and not 'bite the wall'...or better yet, why anything at all? And why is an expulsion of air from your nose worthy of the ritual and not a fart or a burp? Doesn't your 'god' fart or burp? Yes, the deity does when you know who the deity is behind the mask he wears.

One person, who knows who the deities really are, says he still likes to say 'bless you' because it sounds so nice. Geez, talk about programming. In order to break from control by the deities (and who they REALLY are), you must stop using the rituals approved by them. Since sneezing has nothing to do with death knocking at your door, why do you still say it (if you do)? If you simply can't summon up the courage to break the rules and stop saying it, why not say 'I bless you'. But, that makes me 'god'! Think about it! But that's a SIN to think you aren't a slave of 'god'. Bullshit!

I favor not saying anything when someone sneezes and have been in this mode for a few years now. Mindless phrases are a waste of energy. When I'd sneeze and someone says the phrase, I use to say, 'which god?'. That'd get them. My suggestion is if it happens in public and you sneeze, ignore any use of the ritual to you. If someone else sneezes, ignore it too. Life goes on. Now, if you're asked why you didn't participate in the ritual subservience to 'god', (which isn't likely in public), then you can say why.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

If people choose to perform this ritual, that's fine, but it's not fine to perform it for me or try to involve me in it. Now, if I sneeze and someone I know performs the ritual on me, I tell them 'please don't say that ritual to me, I find that very offensive'. Talk about getting the looks. Why? Because you've interrupted a ritual to deity, you've broken the *pattern* and *once the pattern starts to break down, it spreads*.

Reptilian Commands and the Sheeple

Since I learned some things, I NEVER go to weddings or birthing events. I'll share some of the reasons *why* with you, especially since I shared some info on the gender abomination created by the reptilian genetic scientists. Weddings are a *continuation of the reptilian control started on ancient Earth*. The bible (reptilian command doctrine today) tells how only those 2 genetic flaws - man and woman - that 'god' (read reptilian master) has joined, *let no man put asunder*. It also says by these 2 joining, "they are now as 1." That is a lie and a deception telling them "this is the only way to return" to being the original single type human of ancient Earth. Hell and damnation if you don't follow this warning. All this shit, if you don't *obey the reptilian deities*.

Since those ancient times, it has become *custom*, BUT the *genetic code* in hets and most bi's *still pulses to the reptilian command*. It even screws up many gay physical bodies wanting gay marriage, showing *this* part of the DNA code to be present in many, but not all, gays.

This is *why* most women think they HAVE to get married and why most men think they HAVE to 'settle down'. They are obeying the *reptilian master of their physical bodies*. This is *why* the public 'look down their noses' by the obedient masses to those who don't follow this command and either remain single or just live together. If you find someone you enjoy being with...why marriage? For 'official' (reptilian) *sanction*. This *sanction* has little *lures* to it in terms of 'benefit shares' by the partner with medical coverage. Well, domestic partnership laws are changing that.

Monogamy is also a reptilian command. When people get married, they want to *know* they 'did the right thing', so they make a big to-do over it and EXPECT to be congratulated for it and rewarded with gifts. *This also goes back to reptilian commands for acceptance*. If one doesn't support this horrible event (thinking on a different scale), those who do are shaking their heads. IF you do *attend* a wedding, you are giving your seal of approval to the event and your agreement to it. I believe they should *live together*, NOT get married, so I will not 'certify' the event in any way other than a *sympathy* card, if so moved. Astrologically, it moves the relationship from the 5th house of *lovers* to the 7th house of *enemies* ... and then you want to know *why* so many marriages fail and why there is so much *infidelity* (but that also bring up the subject of *forced monogamy*). The mormon church considers any man over 25 a "threat to society" if they aren't married by this age. Thank you for these kinds of threats. You can see they speak for their reptilian masters.

Then there's command #2...breed like roaches! The Mormons don't consider you to have completed your 'duty' to 'god' *until you breed*. The command to breed is to increase the population to provide the reptilians with a larger FOOD source, labor pool and potential fodder for their continual wars and expansions. Married people who don't breed are looked down on. I know one Earth Life Addict who felt he HAS to breed. This is his physical DNA commands overpowering his weaker spirit. The reptilian master is pleased.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

All these “congratulations for breeding” are similar to those for marriage... certifying the deed. I do NOT congratulate breeders for fulfilling their master's commands. If you want to do it, don't try to involve my *acceptance*, cause it's not there to give. Yet, for Earth system involvement, we ALL must go through the *marriage and breeding cycles*. This is part of the learning process for beyond Earth cycles. However, when you get to a Final incarnation, you may get this information (some of which I'm sharing with you) *so you can get some advanced perspectives before your last goodbye to the prison planet*. 99.9% if you won't be ready for this stuff until AFTER your Higher Self has *finished* with 3rd density incarnating. So, if it is uncomfortable to you, just push it aside.

Observations: Origin of the Custom of Kneeling to Another

Some examples, on Earth, of kneeling to another person are:

*Submissive statement to authority/dominant figure, such as conquered soldiers kneeling on the ground before victors; someone involved in some serious begging; cops (take it one step further) by making people prostrate on the ground.

*Submissive statement to deities such as kneeling to 'god' in church. On one's knees to 'gods' has been going on for millennia.

*The marriage proposal where a man kneels to a woman.

You can probably think of others, but the bottom line is that kneeling to another is a form of submission. The origin of kneeling to another has its origins in the Orion Empire. Ancient Earthers (pre-gender split) never knelt for this reason. Enter the Orion/Sirian Empires (story in Matrix 5) and their declaration of being deities and kneeling was introduced on Earth. This is an ancient practice in the Empire as well. Since females overthrew male dominance eons ago in the Orion Empire, males have been required to kneel to the female when asking some major event of her.

This kneeling to females was required of males in European traditions, especially royalty which is heavily reptilian. This had been carried to even more ridiculous stages, such as men standing when a woman entered the room, men surrendering their seat for a woman, men taking off their hat to a woman, men altering their speech patterns when a woman 'is present' and so on. All this female catering is a direct result of reptilian Orion culture on Earth. This special status/inequality with western females spread like a plague wherever Europeans went and attempts were made to impose these alien rituals on others with a mixed bag of success.

NO ONE should *ever* kneel to anyone else for these purposes. Kneeling indicates submission. If a man insists on marrying a woman, he should NOT kneel to her like an Orion slave or an Orion male. Tradition, they say. Yeah, a tradition that began in the Mintaka system. Kneeling is placing your head below the other signifying that person is above you. Remember in the King & I how the Thai king demanded that no one's head be higher than his. Kneeling to a woman or man signifies that the one you kneel to is superior to you. This higher head stuff is also carried on by people wearing hats, tiaras, crowns, and other head pieces. (Although the crown is a take-off on the horns surrounding royal reptilian heads.)

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition

Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

This ritual is not going to stop on its own *because authority figures are polarity control people and feel superior to everyone else*. Females (Western) feel that they are superior (DNA commands) and will *insist* on more types of submissions by Earther males whose DNA commands will force submission. The only bright spot in this garbage is that 3rd density Earth is nearing its conclusion and all the crap associated with it will be ending, at least for the Earth planetary spirit. So the next time you see a man kneel to a woman for her 'favor', just think Orion whipped. Remember these things when you continue your observations of the fall of Earther humans.

Game Traps: Ancestor Worship & Genealogy

In Asia, ancestor worship/reverence is a *tradition*. Genealogy began with royals (Orion Empire lackies) showing their lineage and, thus, their 'right' to be in power. Genealogy today is a main pursuit of the mormon church. Other than the royals (hence alien motivated), why is this falling over ancestors so important? Because The Game wants you to identify with your body and not your spirit, the true you. If you get hung up (and we ALL do in low and mid level incarnations, even into mid-Advanced levels) on the physical line and your false obligations to that line, you will never view yourself as *an incarnation of your Higher Self inhabiting ALL human races on Earth in time periods selected by your Higher Self for specific and general experiences required by your Higher Self*.

You feel *obligated* to do/say things because of the family/clan/dynasty, etc. You are told to do these things **BECAUSE** of your *physical line*. This is drilled into you as a strong part of The Game *to keep you asleep*. If you **KNEW** that *the line is nothing but to provide a vehicle* for your incarnation, you *might* not go to war, get married to the 'right' person, breed to prescribed dictates or carry on body-oriented, ancient grudges passed on from generation to generation.

Knowing you are an incarnation from your Higher Self, you recognize that *you are in all these other experiences that The Game says you must 'like' or 'dislike'*. If you are reading this material, you are an arab/african/european/asian/native american, etc, as you are a catholic/protestant/muslim/hindu/buddhist, etc. If you *are* all these people at *different times*, you understand *why* and would never war *with yourself*. However by now you should have gained the wisdom and reason to act significantly different that when you were a mid-level incarnation.

Carrying on traditions for your physical becomes insignificant unless you just enjoy a particular tradition. For example, I decorate at christmas time, but am not a religious of any sort. I have *adapted* that holiday *to fit me* but have NO religious figures connected to the christian subversion of the original yule period. Yet, I have zip to do with easter, which is nothing more than the ancient fertility festivals with religious overtones (fuck like rabbits then praise jesus crap). Fertility festivals are for breeders, not me. *Adapting something to fit you* is a mid-Advanced and above trait.

They may say, "If you don't honor the ancestors" or "If you don't do your genealogy" you will suffer some unnamed fate. I remember once, when I was in Utah, a woman asked me (in a laundromat) if I had done my genealogy. I told her 'no'. She said she knew someone who had completed his back to 'Adam'. Yeah, right. The mormons want people to do genealogy because the aliens are looking for descendants of specific lines. This is why they record/computerize all genealogical information sent to Salt Lake City and store it in the mountain vaults with access to alien bases underneath.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Know ancestor worship & genealogy *for what it is*. Not only do we ALL go through those stages, we also will ALL grow out of them.

Orion DNA Commands – “Higher Education”

In *Time* magazine, Dec 11, 2000, a special report on education: The MALE Minority reveals that the enrollment of men has fallen to 44% of undergrads. The article says that some social critics "blame a dearth of male role models among school teachers and a culture that promotes anti-intellectualism among boys". According to an education analyst in Iowa, "the share of college degrees earned by males has been declining for decades". All of this while the enrollment of females has continued to rise strongly since the early 80's. The higher education of females must occur for Orion purposes, the same as the decline of male higher education is needed.

The Orion DNA commands continue to manifest. The Orion goal of female dominance on Earth fits in with the Mintaka model. Submission to the female by the male is required when Earth fully rejoins the Orion Empire after a long period apart and under the rebel queen. Males are for the amusement/pleasure of the dominant female, a total role reversal of the former centuries.

As stated previously, the wail of gender equality was never the goal but rather the excuse to become dominant. This could never have come about if the DNA command was only in female bodies. A companion command had to be in male bodies.

Education is necessary to develop minds beyond menial roles. This has been known for ages. Now it is not because men are being denied education, but not choosing to be educated. THIS is the DNA command in action. They want their sports and low level amusements, but resist any real mental development. This is increasing and the *Time* article brings it to light. Most will say it's ok, but Final and very Advanced Incarnations will see it as another blight in the plan to suppress the male gender on Earth.

What can be done about this? Really, only a powerful spirit (Final or VERY Advanced) incarnating a body can override the DNA commands. We are nearing the end of an era and, fortunately, the Orion DNA commands will not be allowed to fully come in force. The 2012 date is one of the key ones. Many Final Incarnations are here at this time due to the unique situation on Earth - the swan song of Orion/Sirian meddling. Just when it seems they have it all, it'll all be snatched from them. Some clues to this exist in Monroe's books. Regain your power and prepare to spiral out IF it's your time to do so.

Obeying The Orion DNA Call

Michael Moore's book, *'Stupid White Men'*, has some excellent commentary and some damning/Orion commentary. He has one chapter condemning the entire white race throughout time. Racial variety is one of the hallmarks of an Earther Higher Self experience. Each race has individual positive and negative traits. THIS SERVES A PURPOSE FOR EARTHER HIGHER SELVES which need the various races for differing incarnational experiences. This chapter in his book is called, "Kill Whitey". Moore's hatred at the white race for fulfilling its role in the Game is part of the sequential aliens' attempts to force conformity.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In another chapter of this book, 'The End of Men', Moore blames men for all the ills of the world and absolves women of any guilt. This is PURE Orion DNA command in the male of today. It is SO pure that the Orion queen would be proud of him. In this chapter, Moore falls into the common mythological trap of calling the planetary spirit 'mother nature' and claiming that this spirit is attempting to eliminate all men from the planet. This, of course, is PURE bullshit. Refer to M5 for comments on the fairy tale being called 'mother nature'. The planetary spirit would act against Earthers as a unit, but not against only one gender, of whom Moore is totally in error in blaming.

He believes that the plague of female births on Earth these days is 'mother nature' way of removing males. This is an Orion DNA thing (timed for now) and has nothing to do with the planetary spirit.

In true Orion DNA obedience, Moore says, "Truth be told, I am a better person for having lived my life surrounded by strong, intelligent and loving women". They are perceived, by this type of male, as 'loving' because he allows himself to be dominated and manipulated by them. Note this comment in the same chapter: "Whatever frightening male habits were not exercised by my sisters and mother, these two (wife & daughter) have been merciless in finishing off." "Frightening"? To whom?? Pussy whipped, Orion DNA driven male!

This chapter rambles on blaming men for every possible problem that he could think of. Hell forbid you should also be a white male! He IS but, like Robert Morning Sky, he is in sackcloth & ashes over being male. This, again, is Orion reptilian in origin. The chapter is filled with some truth, numerous half-truths and many outright lies due, most likely, personal research lacking.

I was wondering why such an attack book on Bush & his controllers could come out in these days. Well, I've discovered why and I'm just 1/2 way through the book. It is anti-white, anti-man, elevates females to near goddess stature and, thusly, serves the divisive, polaric, alien DNA agendas. As long as he serves purposes like that, he'll remain around even if he does tweak fascist segments of the country.

When you have reached Very Advanced stages, you will be able to quickly discover where someone is coming from. Harper Collins, a major, mainstream publisher, put Moore's book out because it serves a polaric purpose. IF it wasn't for Val and his tiny Leading Edge, Matrix 5 would have never been published. Luckily, Val's Higher Self was a major part of the M5 project.

Orion Influence and the Removal of Hats
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

Why has it always been that men have been expected to remove their hats at certain occasions, such as in a church, at a funeral or when meeting a woman? Why is it that women never remove their hats for any such occasion?

The wearing of head gear seems to have been with us always. There are the protective reasons such as a helmet (military or sports) or to help ward off the cold or rain. There are ornamental hats, religious hats and so on. With military helmets, Roman Empire being a good example, that have the scrub brush tops or similar - this is a reference to the Orion military with the tops of their heads having a crest of scales. Where this variation exists on ornamental military headwear, it is an imitation of the reptilian military.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

High hats (favored by the Roman church in popes, bishops and certain kings) are meant to give the impression of superiority to their followers or their common people. These also have alien ties in their origins. Crown and tiaras have their origins with the Orion royals as well due to their formation of horns on their heads in a circular pattern. Of course the Orion royals also enhance their horn protrusions, but, nevertheless, this is where crowns and tiaras have their origin.

Back to the original questions at the start of this segment. Why are men expected to remove their hats when women are not? This is due to the Orion Empire where females rule and males are very second class. The removal of the hat is a symbolic acknowledgement of the superiority of the female rule, hence men have always been expected to take off their hat when meeting a woman. This was happening on Earth even when men were in full control. It was a practice of European Earther royalty (part of the chivalry nonsense) to mirror Orion mannerisms, although the original reason for doing this was known to a relative few. When the Orion Empire was openly on Earth, the newly formed humans had to incorporate Orion customs as much as they could. These became traditions even after the changes that followed.

As far as men taking their hats off in church - since the Orion queen and Sirian king are the 'gods' of Earth, men must show respect for them by removing their hats. This is a symbol of subservience. And, why don't the women take off their hats? Because the Orion females dominate the Sirian Empire. The Sirian king bows to the Orion queen. In a microcosmic form, the Earther male bows to the Earther female, especially today when the Orion DNA commands are SO active in much of the world especially in the USA, Canada and Western Europe. Remember these things if you are a hat wearer and be aware of the real reasons of these 'traditions'.

Sexual Prisoners

The talk radio today was discussing a known Hollywood personality's comment that she refuses to have sex with her husband any more. To this several other women called in to agree. OK, if you don't want sex any more, then your husband is free to find it elsewhere. No? Well, if you won't give him what he needs and refuse to allow him to get it elsewhere, you're guilty of having someone as a *sexual prisoner*. This is the reverse of using someone for sex by instead keeping him from having sex. With a *male*, if there's no sex, there's no romance. This is a further development of the Orion DNA *command* to be at the female's whim.

A man should not put up with this Pampered Cow Syndrome. All she's doing is living off you all at her control. If you don't have the spirit to throw the cunt out and make her earn her own living, you probably deserve what you are getting. It's all a learning process, after all.

This *control* is one of the main reasons why I'm against marriage. Women use it as a license to control a man's life (today) more than the other way around. This is why I do not attend ANY weddings, either het or gay. Why gays want to imitate hets by getting married is a beyond me. As I've said earlier, *marriage is a control device originating with the Orion genetic scientists* when they divided Earthers into genders. The perversion of marriage, unfortunately continues today, but is far less 'sacred' than in the past.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

More marriages are broken (they should have a picture of the wedding photo in the divorce columns). In the name of 'love' (read instead 'lust'), people form unions that, in the majority of cases, rapidly disintegrates when the sex becomes routine. This problem wouldn't exist if they just lived together for as long as they wished, then went their separate ways once done. Ancient Earthers had no such trap as "marriage".

In most cases, it's the controlling nature of the female that gets in the way. In some remnants of the Sirian system, it's the male's controlling. The Sirian system (in the US) has been rapidly giving way to the Orion system with the impending return of the queen. This, unfortunately, gives us countless 'queens' here waiting for their mistress (unknowingly).

Under the innocent-seeming guise of 'equality', females have bullied their way into dominance and have broken down society. When women were real women, the country had FAR fewer problems since they raised the family and created a home. Due to Orion DNA commands, females desire to be males (but yet retain the status of females) have caused much of the chaos in the country today.

This is not something that can be corrected. In the interesting book, *Surrendered Woman*, the female author tries to reverse the Orion commands. In the book, *The War Against Boys*, another author tries to bring to light the effects of the Orion commands. While these, and other, efforts are interesting, they will prove to be futile. The control/dominance/me-first machine known as woman will not reverse. The evening news shows how American style feminism is spreading like a doomsday virus into China, India and Nepal. The Orion DNA command will cover the Earth, if unchecked by the upcoming Events.

There can be no return to the past. *The past is gone*. However the horrors of a female dominated Earth will not be realized either, thank Destiny. We are in the darkness of 3rd density Earth. The darkness will be banished, but it'll get darker before the dawn in the next several years. Once this is ALL wiped away, only then can matters be put right. The Orion plan is, fortunately, doomed to fail. Neither will the Sirian plan reassert itself. It will be a whole NEW era. One that will banish forever the horrid state of affairs Earth has known since the Orion genetic scientists started their meddling on Earth. The keeping of sexual prisoners by females or males will end one way or another as will other crimes against the Higher Self. One reason we, with Higher Selves, are here - to learn from the terrible errors/experiences on Earth so they won't be recreated in your individual Higher Self's future when you choose to create worlds.

Dark Device

This device is seen all too often, unfortunately. It will not exist in the New Reality. It originates in the Orion Empire.

- It originated as a symbol of bondage.
- It continues as a symbol of bondage and ownership.
- Device of the Dark side
- Device of control
- Device of possession
- Device of the damned
- Device causing soul piece loss
- Device of entrapment
- Device of surrender of individuality

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

- Device of oppression
- Device of the House of Enemies (astrological 7th house)
- Device of dominance
- Device of submission to another's will
- Device of binding
- Device of surrender of freedom

What is this device? It is a wedding ring! It should be worn through the nose by those trying to impress their alien masters!

A Comparison: Body Orientation vs. Spirit Orientation

Congratulations and sympathy, are two types of cards usually sent to people who have had an event. Here's a mini-list showing what is sent for which occasion *based on body* or on *AWAKENED spirit orientation* in the current time period:

BODY – Congratulations: Birth, Wedding, Engagement, Graduation, Religious event

AWAKENED SPIRIT – Congratulations: Death, Divorce, Separation, Graduation FROM religious control

BODY – Sympathy: Death

AWAKENED SPIRIT – Sympathy: Wedding, Birth, Engagement, Baptism, or other religious event

Of course those who are body ruled will fail to understand the “Why’s” for this list. Once they are awakened, they WILL not only understand, but also agree!

Other Reptilian Commands

All reptilian commands to their Earth gender slaves deal with divide and conquer. It is to their benefit that the division increases to keep fighting internal and *not to the source of the problem* - the reptilians themselves and their lackeys.

Organized religions are one of their prime hate-generators. Using today's organized religions, the reptilian 'god' of the bible commanded the Israelis to conquer and kill many times. In one case, 'god' was so mad that the Israelis DIDN'T kill enough (they were supposed to kill ALL cattle and people) that the 'god' threw a 'hissy fit' through his prophet.

“In the name of god” has been used to start wars *for no other reason than people had different attitudes.* This 'god' also fights on *both* sides. Look at WWI where 'god' was “helping” *both* sides. It's true, because this 'god' is the reptilian master in whose interest it is to keep Earthers *divided*. Imagine what it'd be if more people *refused* to fight. Some did during the Vietnam war, and see what *ridicule* was *heaped* on them for going to Canada.

Today, the reptilian lackeys of *media* are trying to stir up more violence in places like East Timor, “They're killing catholics!” was heard on TV many times. The continuing violence in Northern Ireland is christian vs. christian. You don't hear the TV cry “they're killing catholics” or “they're killing protestants”, do you? That's because, in the East Timorese

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

case, it's muslim and, with the US/England being primarily christian dominated, they play the song that they know will work best to stir up fear, anger and a desire for revenge, all of which involve *reptilian and Dark side emotions that feed the 4th density reptilians*.

In the US, the *division* goes further than religion: it's race, sexual orientation, clothing, income levels, hair lengths/styles, voting preferences, neighborhoods, gangs, and just about any other differences you can think up. Instead of celebrating diversity, they condemn lack of conformity, but still claim that America is the "land of the free." Yeah, right. The christians think that means only *they* are free to spread their religious poison for the reptilians and that "no other religion" has that "right". The christians want *everyone* to be like them. Why not be happy being what you are? Misery loves company! What *tactics* are used? *Fear* (hell, devils, death) is the prime method of *conversion and control*, once in the fold. These are *reptilian tactics*. Generate that *fear* to feed the 4th density reptilians.

The *dramas* have increased to a maddening crescendo. In order to spiral out of here, you need to cut yourself off from *participating* in the reptilian orchestrated dramas. Observe, take note, but *restrain from being swept up in the tidal wave of fear*. What's the worst that can happen (according to what most people think)? The body dies. So, what! The spirit lives on. There is no hell, no heaven. All that is a lie to control the masses. *There is an eternal progression, new experiences, new knowledge and new places to explore completely different than Earth*. The 4th density reptilians won't be hanging around you or your home if there's no fear being generated. They'd starve. But in homes caught up in the dramas, such as school shootings, murders and other TV channeled, fear causing dramas - people generating the fear are putting out a dinner invitation to the 4th density reptilians and they NEVER turn down a free meal.

Robert Monroe, in *Ultimate Journey*, said that any attempts to remake the Earth into a different model will be met with failure because this is the way it's supposed to be at this time. This is what it needs to be so that those incarnating here can gain a wide variety of experiences. Earth WILL regain its pristine condition, but *only after* cataclysmic changes. There IS a progression to what is happening. It WILL all change, but *not peacefully*. It will change rather *dramatically*. There is *fear* from Light-siders over this. *The reptilians thank you for that fear*. The changes should not be looked at with fear. You are NOT your physical body. Your physical body is only an *extension* of you, your "Halloween costume" of this incarnation.

The lie that "you're ONLY HUMAN" is a reptilian deception, as is "you only have one life". You only have one life as Bill or Betty, but will have MANY others as Lou or Phyllis or Jim or whatever. Close out the noise of the reptilian *propaganda machines* and their *lackeys*. Go *within* and find *your* truth. It's there.

A Deeper Look – New Age Religions

New Age religions have been gaining ground in recent years while the outdated mythologies of christianity are on the decline, although not gracefully! The New Age religions are tolerant of a wide range of beliefs and sexual orientations. On the surface, these new beliefs look great and are a tremendous improvement over guilt ridden, blood and pain drenched christianity. On the Travel Channel's *Lonely Planet* series, the traveler to the Baltic states commented positively on the upsurge of pagan religions especially in Lithuania, for example.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Move past the surface relief that New Age religions bring to people who are sick of christian oppression and look at root beliefs from a standpoint of spirit as opposed to body. New Age religions, like the one god religions, encourage the cornerstone of the Game - that two genders exist beyond the 3rd density into the higher densities all the way up to a polarity of god and of goddess. They also believe in a female (goddess) superiority while paying lip service to the male (god). This is from the Orion Empire where the female dominates the male in all phases of social, religious and political areas.

The movement from male dominated religions to female is necessary, *from the Orion perspective*, at this time as the Orion Empire has immediate plans to subjugate Earth into their Empire overtly for the first time since Orion and Sirian genetic science created genders on Earth. Therefore, it is necessary for those who are their body to conform to the queen's will.

The catholic church, the most pagan of the christians, has done much to prepare the way by its worship of the mythological mary goddess. The feminist movement, with its Orion input, has used the false banner of gender equality to rapidly advance its secret agenda of female superiority. Consider that for a while...

Both of these elements (plus others including a desire to be free from repressive christianity) have given New Age religions a tremendous boost. The wiccan revival, Dianic traditions and modern paganism, while allowing for greater expression, have increased the genderization of the spirit to heights never seen. Yes, they are similar to the oldest religions of post-Atlantis, but now the control and center is female, the Orion model and this has bled into all areas of Western life with its core in the US and Canada.

The same goes for the mass 'training' in shamanic areas. This very commercial training is part of the New Age religion plans. Students are taught of the genderization of ALL spirits (male and female guides, 'Mother' Earth, 'Mother Nature, etc). They are taking people, with much glitz and glamour, into the female domination. This mass shamanism is not true shamanism. It's also like Americans bull in a china shop approach to the astral. This can get these students into significant trouble and open gates to the unwanted. Sounds like more Orion manipulation! It serves Orion's agenda and that's why it is permitted and encouraged. This is not true shamanism.

The New Age religion is the newest cage for the spirit, the real you. By keeping you occupied with this 'new' mythology, it will become difficult to see spirit as it is, a single, non-polarized intelligent being. Not a yin/yang model showing male/female equal but separate, but rather the perfect blending of yin/yang before it was artificially separated.

Dead people carry the 'I am my body' into the 4th density astral where they cling to their 3rd density, physical identity, male or female. *They try to continue the Game on the astral. If you are your body on the astral without knowing who you really are, you will eagerly choose reincarnation.*

If you, while incarnated, know *who* you are AND *act accordingly* by not playing in the Game unless necessary (examples: creating children, marriage and the 'need' for the opposite gender - all mainstays of the Game), *you can move beyond the Game forever.* This is the Final Incarnation.

MATRIX V - VOLUME III

The Journey



Val Valerian

Another 21st Century Book from Leading Edge Research Group

Matrix V- Volume Three

The Journey

*Information for Very Advanced, Dominant
and Final 3rd Density Incarnations
(From the Perspective of a Final 3rd Density Incarnation)*

GOLD EDITION

September 2005

Edited By

Val Valerian

MATRIX V, MATRIX V Gold Edition © 2000-2005 Leading Edge International Research Group and Val Valerian. All rights reserved. No part of this work may be reproduced or transmitted in any form by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying and recording, or by any information storage or retrieval system, except by written permission of the author and Leading Edge International Research Group. Published by Leading Edge International Research Group, P.O. Box 2370, Yelm, Washington, United States 98597.

Cover Art © Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved. Graphic artist: Arthur J. Saarinen, 7 Forest Court, Lexington, MA 02421

Matrix V Gold Edition – Volume Three: 151,150 words. Released: September 16, 2005

Matrix V Gold Edition – Volume III
Information for Very Advanced, Dominant
and Final 3rd Density Incarnations
(From the Perspective of a Final 3rd Density Incarnation)

Table of Contents

Introductory Comments by Val Valerian	.....001
Introduction by The Author	.....003

Higher Knowledge Material Segments

Last segment in The Graduation Key was #486

(487) Observing vs. Playing The Game	.....007
(488) Search for a Quantum Key	.....010
(489) Inviting The Challenges	.....011
(490) Individual Paths, Allowance and The Game	.....015
(491) Path Choices and Consequences Revisited	.....017
(492) Evaluating Individual Path Progression	.....019
(493) Proof and Path Events	.....021
(494) Fears, Doubts and Spirit Advancement	.....022
(495) The Vibration of Game Rebellion	.....025
(496) The Age of Aquarius and The Game	.....027
(497) Sequential Issues Disguised As Simultaneous, and More	.....030
(498) Balance and The Higher Self	.....033
(499) Polarity Illusion, Game Subtlety and Balance	.....035
(500) Mystical Abilities and The Game	.....036
(501) Simultaneous vs. Sequential Displays	.....038
(502) Religious Deception, Control and The Game	.....040
(503) Religious Dietary Restrictions	.....042
(504) Circumcision and The Game	.....043
(505) Higher Self Signature Vibrations and The Game	.....045
(506) Sequentials and Earther Bodies	.....047
(507) Sequentialization Body ID	.....048
(508) Body ID Command Structure Controls	.....050
(509) Rejection and The Final Incarnation	.....052
(510) Rejection and Very Advanced Incarnations	.....053
(511) Gender Sexuality Loops and Very Advanced Incarnations	.....056
(512) More On Dark, Light and Sexuality	.....058
(513) Genetic Lines and the 'Awe of Authority' Loop	.....062
(514) The Higher Self and Search for Family	.....063
(515) Energy Interactions and DNA Command Structures	.....067
(516) Mugging The Body's Command Structure	.....068
(517) More On "Conscience", The Game and Higher Self	.....070

(518) The Arrogance of Personality	.....072
(519) Game Encouraging Cults of Personality	.....074
(520) Power Issues, Wisdom and Final Incarnations	.....075
(521) Control Freaks and The Game	.....076
(522) Endgame Sequential Plans: America and More	.....080
(523) America and the Dark Agenda	.....082
(524) The Cross and The Dark Agenda	.....084
(525) Dark America, Fear and EndGame	.....087
(526) Freedom and The Game	.....089
(527) Game Monoliths	.....094
(528) Polarity Icons and EndGame	.....097
(529) Sequentialization: Conditioning The Masses	.....099
(530) The Cancer of Orionization	.....102
(531) Orion Princesses and EndGame Earth	.....104
(532) Polarity Control: Love	.....107
(533) Sequential Path and American Theocracy	.....108
(534) "Civilizing Nations" IS Sequentializing Earth	.....109
(535) "And In The Darkness Bind Them"	.....111
(536) Sequentializing Earth: Control of Speech	.....113
(537) Sequentialization of Earth and Sudan	.....114
(538) American Taliban, Orientation and The Gold Ring	.....116
(539) Sequential Conspiracy Theorists	.....118
(540) Fahrenheit 9/11	.....119
(541) Review: <i>9/11 In Plane Site</i>	.....120
(542) The Fear of Knowing	.....121
(543) Sequentialization Self-Examination	.....123
(544) Sequential Control Devices and EndGame Earth	.....125
(545) Victimhood – A Sequential Tool	.....128
(546) Increasing Sequential Agenda Pressure	.....131
(547) Electronic Net Experience	.....132
(548) Attacking <i>The Graduation Key</i> and <i>The Matrix V Project</i>	.....133
(549) <i>Star Wars III</i> , Balance and EndGame	.....135
(550) Alien "Divine" Intervention and EndGame	.....137
(551) Alien Abductions and The Game	.....138
(552) Sequentials: Erran Interference on Earth	.....140
(553) Technology and Higher Densities	.....141
(554) EndGame Energies and Incarnational Meetings	.....144
(555) Graduation Events	.....146
(556) Graduation Key Crop Circle	.....147
(557) Graduation Key and Earth's Planetary Spirit	.....148
(558) Indigo Ray Children and the Window-of-Opportunity Event	.....149
(559) Window-Of-Opportunity Event – Part II	.....150
(560) Magical Mystery Tour	.....152
(561) The Journey	.....154
(562) Endgame Chaos	.....160
(563) Monitoring <i>The Matrix V Project</i> and <i>The Graduation Key</i>	.....162

(564) Numerology and <i>Matrix V</i>	.....164
(565) Higher Selves and <i>The Graduation Key</i>	.....166
(566) <i>Graduation Key</i> and Post-Graduation Gathering	.....167
(567) Honoring An Icon	.....168
(568) Understanding Rote Communications	.....169
(569) Curiosity Visits and Your Higher Self	.....171
(570) Parallel Realities	.....172
(571) Silver Cords and Densities	.....173
(572) Celebrate Your Diversity	.....175
(573) Astrology and The Higher Self	.....178
(574) Big Bang Theory and Galaxy Games	.....180
(575) Astrology and Game Design	.....181
(576) The Galactic Center and EndGame	.....183
(577) Wild Cards, Polarities and Intervention	.....186
(578) Keeping Focus During A Wild Card Event & EndGame	.....188
(579) Perspective in Chaos & Simultaneous Path Purpose	.....189
(580) Final Event: The End of Our Galaxy Game	.....191
(581) Final Event: The End of Our Galaxy Game – Part II	.....193
(582) EndGame Progresses – Graduation Advances	.....195

Further Related Planetary Observations

(583) The 4 th of July	.....197
(584) Cornerstone Phrase Intent	.....198
(585) American Fear-Mongering Heightens	.....199
(586) Orionized Agenda Exposed	.....200
(587) America Chooses Fascism	.....201
(588) America Chooses Fascism – Part II	.....204
(589) Commentary: Gay Marriage	.....205
(590) Commentary: Elves	.....206
(591) 2005 Calendar: Putting The White-Out to Use Again	.....206
(592) Orion Death Star Craft	.....208
(593) Ding Dong The Pope Is Dead!	.....208
(594) UFO On Demand Video	.....210
(595) Andromedan Trash Pile	.....211
(596) More EndGame Alien Mischief	.....212
(597) <i>War of the Worlds</i> and the Extermination Wildcard	.....213
(598) Gun Control, Solar Activity and EndGame	.....215
(599) Be Prepared: Tanks on the Streets of NYC	.....217
(600) London Bombings	.....219
(601) Three Planetary Events and the Number 7	.....220
(602) The 10 th Planet?	.....221
(603) EndGame: “Human Zoo” Appears	.....222
Additional Q&A #501 – 567 on the Material	.....224-263
More Reader Commentary	.....264-266
Master Subject Index for <i>Matrix V Gold Edition Volumes 1, 2 and 3</i>	.....267-300

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Introductory Comments

By Val Valerian

Welcome to *Matrix V Gold Edition Volume III*. Like anyone else, I often reflect on the events in my lifetime, where it has taken me, and the choices and decisions that I have made. I was first exposed to out-of-body travel as a reality when I was in my 16th year, so in a sense it has been almost a natural transition, a full circle, in a sense, for me to eventually be part a project of this nature. Looking back, I can see where a great number of events, personal interactions and choices created the precise 'formula' for where I am now, in terms of what I am doing, what I am aware of, and my perspective, based on my experiences. Once I locked into the process leading to this major incarnational task around 1988, I have been trying to continually refine my expression, and I have seen it taken to the ultimate degree within the *Matrix V* project. It is, and continues to be, an amazing experience for the Author and myself, as well as for those on several levels of reality who have access to the material. For me, it's also the culmination of much of my life's work and the fulfillment of my deepest intent and purpose for being here on Earth at this time.

Working with The Author on this project has been a great part of my transformative experience during the past half decade in this incarnation. I am both elated and humbled by my experience with all of this – it's bigger than I could have ever imagined. What has also made this Journey interesting for me is that The Author and I have connections in other Earth incarnations, one of which involved a family group in Rome, wherein The Author's HS had an incarnation that was one of my parents, and my 'name' in that incarnation was Cornelius Licinius Valerianus, also called Valerian II, in 255 CE. This came into my awareness in a rudimentary and obvious way in 1988. It wasn't until more than 10 years later that I would discover *why*. Like you, I am an entity who has, from sequential to simultaneous, 'had'/have hundreds of thousands of faces on the 3rd density, but none of them, of course, comes close to reflecting 'who' I really am.

I began to push to explore certain areas of reality beginning in 1988, which resulted in the publication of "*The Matrix*". In hindsight, most of these and subsequent explorations were, at the time, coming from low-advanced to mid-advanced perspectives, but they were very valuable experiences that were quite necessary to form the foundation for what was to come later in my life – very advanced experiences and perspectives. I noted that many of the areas of inquiry had great public interest and there was great demand for research and analysis. After each major *Matrix* book exploration, such as with the issue of aliens and government/military, or with planetary technocratic manipulations, I would desire to move on to another level of inquiry, each more probing and than the last.

I also noticed that when I did move on to other areas (mainly with the *Matrix V* material), some people out there in 'groups' seeming addicted to the perspective and subjects I *had* been involved with, seemed to wonder *why* I 'moved on', even to the point of musing amongst themselves whether I had 'been reprogrammed' by 'some agency' or faction

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

somewhere. Why would I be so 'into something' and then 'suddenly' do something else? Bound to group thought patterns and experiential loops, they are unable to discern the desire for growth, progression and new experiences within themselves, and this says much about where they are, and where they are *not*. A few people over the years even naively attempted to spread misleading and inaccurate information in an attempt to dissuade some people from reading the *Matrix* books or acquiring new information. After all, (gasp) the information '*had* to be suppressed', because it *might* make *their own nature* and *agenda* apparent to everyone else, and they didn't like that prospect very much. It still holds true today, because it reflects an aspect of The Game.

During the period of the *Matrix V* project, the unfolding of the material paralleled very transformative events and dynamics in my life. In retrospect, it's been an interesting road since 1988, coming from 'playing The Game' (pre-1988), to a process of attempting to 'challenge The Game to change' through literary exposure of the actual reality 'behind the scenes' (the *Matrix* books before M5), eventually outgrowing the necessity to interact in the same way with various aspects of The Game, and simply allow its existence (we are here *because* of the way it is, for the experience, *not* in spite of it) and focus on pursuing my own path, hopefully, from an ever-increasing and more refined perspective.

The *Matrix V* material, an expression ultimately crafted and designed by a number of Higher Selves during this specific EndGame, has in fact enriched the experience of thousands planet wide and made real movement and personal expansion right now actually possible for those whose path and perspective resonates with it. For all of us, the expression of the greater context of reality, contained within the *Matrix V* books, forms the basis for individual movement and growth into experience with increased depth and variety.

The *Matrix V* expression has not only affected the readers of the books, but ultimately contributes to every Higher Self that has simultaneous incarnations on this planet, as well as *other* Higher Self expressions on *other* paths – an achievement that is incredible in scope and effect -- one that in fact occurs periodically in every galaxy in unique ways each time a Graduation occurs for a planet hosting simultaneous Higher Self incarnational expressions. For *this* civilization on Earth, the *Matrix V* material constitutes *the* unique key allowing *this function* of expansion and growth to proceed for those resonantly ready to move into the next level of experience beyond 3rd density incarnations. Some will Graduate now, others later. The next planet in our galaxy hosting simultaneous incarnations will have a *different* unique key *expression* with the *same function*. Thank you for making the choice to engage the *Matrix V* material. May you prosper on your Journey!



The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Authors Introduction

© 2000-2005 Leading Edge Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The *Matrix V* project has been far more involved than I ever thought it would be. This is because incarnations, even mine as an Awakened Final, have *limited* access to pre/post Game information and plans. My Higher Self knows what the project involves as do other Earther pre-Graduate Higher Selves. When the *Gold Edition* was completed, I told Val that I had nothing else to write. When *The Graduation Key* was completed, once again I told Val that it's over, and not to think that there would be a third volume. Now, here you have the third volume in your hands.

There is an excellent reason why even I am kept in the dark about the scope and depth of the *Matrix V* project. If I am consciously unaware of what is to come, I am not broadcasting critical information to the lower astrals who will inform their sequential allies. One great example of something to keep hidden, until it was in place, was the *Graduation Key*. If the plans to create Key were known ahead of time, the sequentials would have moved against it in some form. They could have moved to ensure that the *Gold Edition* was unable to be published. This would have caused great difficulties and required direct intervention by project Higher Selves. It would have been messier than necessary and our pre-Graduate Higher Selves prefer subtler approaches. These allow us to prepare to Graduate while the Game continues on its own path.

I was unaware of the *Graduation Key* until it was formed. Once it was in place, I was given the information about its formation. Taking it further, I was not given more information than was necessary at that time. After 'The One' Event took place in January and in March 2005, I was given further information about the *Graduation Key* that is shared here in Volume III.

The *Matrix V* project is one of progression and makes a host of keys available to pre-Graduates for the purpose of assisting them to depart the Game. This is why it is necessary to read the M5 books in proper order. This progression is understood by the Higher Selves in pre-Graduation status. The segments in *The Graduation Key* are more advanced than the *Gold Edition*. Likewise, *The Journey* is more advanced than *The Graduation Key*. Yet you need one to give you a foundation for the next. Without the keys in the first volume, you would not be able to access certain doors in the next volume as doors behind doors *do* appear. Unlocking these doors gives you new information necessary for your conscious understanding of the Game and, more importantly, who you *really* are. This knowledge comes in stages.

The astute reader will discover that *The Journey* enhances several topics located in the first two M5 volumes. For example, both earlier volumes have the christian cross as segments,

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

but the cross segment in *The Journey* ties them all together and gives one the mechanics behind it and the reasons why the use of the cross is encouraged.

Meanwhile, EndGame continues and gets Darker by the day. Sequential agenda plans for Earth continue with the 'one world' concept that is standard for alien planets. On one hand, sequentials seek to deny us the simultaneous path experience on Earth. On the other hand, there are those who are just blatantly covetous of Earth's resources and location in this sector of the galaxy.

American, British, Israeli and other governments stage violent events on their own people and place the blame where their nation's anger-focus is desired. This is a tactic long used by governments throughout history. Governments thrive on power and control. By their very nature they are malevolent. Especially during EndGame, they exist to mold those under their power toward the sequential agenda. Governments constantly create laws to limit freedoms and bind those who reside in their country. Governments employ terror and fear to make it easier for them to demand 'freedoms' as the price for safety. This is part of the overall sequentialization plan. They also feed the Dark lower astrals who feast on these negative/Dark emotions.

Chaos serves *both* polarities. The obvious winner is the Dark, which can marshal its forces for empire building and global population control. Yet, the Light polarity also wins. While many Lightsiders prostrate themselves before non-existent or alien 'deities', others use this power-taking circus for money/energy drains to causes that are privately secret. *Both* polarities demand and require the power/energy of their followers. The key to note here is that if one reclaims one's power, it denies the polarities what they need to exist. Someone who refuses to surrender power to a person, group, organization or other external entity acknowledges independence and the desire to *not* be part of a chaos drama. These are general, basic answers to a very complex EndGame situation. One must remember that you have *definite* experiential needs for *your* current incarnation. Do *not* worry what others are doing. Do what *YOU* feel you must in any situation. It all works out in the end via your Final Incarnation.

Astute observations are part of the Very Advanced and Final incarnations' forte. While this is invaluable, remember to also make periodic checks on yourself by looking within to see how the Game is affecting you. There are severe, corrupting pressures to conform in speech and action. Deadlines are part of the polarities' agendas in their sequentialization process. Peer pressure favors and demands conformity. Former sequential habits can appear quite tempting. Yet Very Advanced incarnations are designed to rise above most of the pressures that lesser level incarnations fall to. When one takes the final plunge into the Very Advanced levels, the incarnating spirit has succeeded in overcoming major experiential loops/fences and is determined to eliminate others. Be alert for sneaky attempts to undermine your individuality and pull you back into the Game. The rewards of the Game are 3rd density-based and shallow. The rewards of Graduation are staggering.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

We have been fortunate to use the internet as an information exchange source. The *Matrix V* project would not have had global exposure without it. It would not have done well for me to write all these segments if there was no one to read them on the 3rd density. This is why project Higher Selves took advantage of sequential technology enabling the *Matrix V* project to reach people all over the world who are waiting for the keys to Graduation and to have their part in the creation of the *Graduation Key*.

The internet is the only planetary-wide freedom of expression. When there is too much freedom, the sequentials cannot control the activities. They view this as a threat to their agendas. There are plans to clamp down on this freedom, just as other simultaneous freedoms are squashed in the name of global (sequential) homogenization. The internet we have been enjoying will become a thing of the past. The sites we have relied on for instant information/news will be censored or removed altogether. Sequential controls, propaganda, business and blind support for the victorious agenda (likely Orion) will be encouraged. Sites such as Leading Edge, Rense, Icke, etc will not be allowed. When this happens, pre-Graduate Earther Higher Selves (via their incarnations) will have their copies with accompanying keys and roles. When the internet ceases to exist as we have known it, realize that *we are a big step closer to Graduation*.

The journey created by the *Matrix V* project has been both very intense and amazing for me. I had no idea that my experiences and observations would have the effects that they have had. This, as I said earlier, was necessary in order to protect the fullness of the project from sequentials and polarity icons of the Game that have been searching for it with abortion in mind. The rippling of energies, due to the project and the formation of the *Graduation Key*, can be quite daunting to evaluate. That so many incarnations have been waiting for this to occur and *their* Higher Selves with their own parts in the pre-Graduation preparations to play is truly extensive and massive in concept.

The *Graduation Key* could not have been created without all those for whom the *Matrix V* series was written. Your energies, emitting from YOUR Higher Selves, are *all* needed for the creation and enhancements of the Graduation Key. The *Matrix V* project is a joint operation of all Higher Selves who will be simultaneous path Earth Graduates. It does not matter if any individual Higher Self's participation is limited to the formation of a gold thread to the *Graduation Key*. All levels of participation are needed and appreciated by *all* project entities. It does not matter what level of spiritual progression your current incarnation is, or where in the world you are located. Your Higher Self *requires your* participation at this time. With the publication of Volume III on Earth, it is simultaneously available at the Library along with the first two volumes.

I want to thank all the *Matrix V* readers who responded to my requests for topics and questions to be considered for Volume III. I appreciate all your suggestions and several of them became great ideas for segments or Q&A's. I particularly want to thank all *Matrix V* project Higher Selves for their part(s) in our pre-Graduation preparations.

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

As long as it is possible, I will continue to respond to questions concerning the *Matrix V* materials *that are not answered by the reading of the books themselves*. New observations will be posted on the Volume III web site as long as possible. I have met several *Matrix V* readers and that has all been for specific purposes, as you know. If we are destined to meet, we will. You are *all* special to me.

Observe externally. Review internally. Beware of Game and polarity deceptions. Experience what you care to while you still may do so. It has been a most interesting journey, from the very first sequential incarnation to your Higher Self's Final engaging the *Nexus of Time* heralding your Graduation. The stories that we will have to share cover eons of 'time'! Comparing notes and experiences await us, but even more importantly, our post-Game Graduation enables us to enter *fascinating new levels of experiences*, which will make our Game participation seem so elementary by comparison. I, for one, can't wait!

The Author *Matrix V*
September 2005

authorthe@hotmail.com

Higher Knowledge Material Segments

Complete understanding of this third volume of Matrix V Gold Edition is not possible without the background in *Matrix V Gold Edition* Volume 1- *Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*, and Volume 2- *The Graduation Key*. The material is presented to Matrix V Gold Edition readers, assuming that the materials in the first two volumes and the in-depth Q&A have been read, comprehended and internally integrated. The following are segments were written after *The Graduation Key*, and are in a specific order, together with additional new segments, never seen before, written during the formation of this third volume. Don't forget that that many Q&A pairs reveal information supplementing what is contained in the segments. Enjoy!

Observing vs. Playing The Game

We can all see the Game's stage, loaded with players and the high drama of these latter stages of EndGame. The play on body ID'd fears and concerns are at an all time high. Fear of bodily death from all manner of options is played: terrorism (both foreign AND governmental), germs (there is NO country as paranoid about germs as America is), medications (pharmacy drugs for just about anything exist - to weaken your immune system) and <gasp> gay equality with heterosexuality (base fear is less breeding - contrary to a basic DNA body command by the Earther headmaster aliens). I'm sure that you can name fears more to this short list.

How do YOU *adapt* to the Game? It depends where in the world you live, for one, but the most important indicators are the *level of your current incarnation* and the *experiences required by YOUR Higher Self*. Since the M5G materials are written for a very limited group (Very Advanced, Dominant and Final Incarnations), remember that your level requires a different perspective than another. My views as a Final are dramatically different than those of a mid-Advanced, for example. You need to do what YOU feel you must in the Game.

Currently the Game controllers on Earth are focused, in public, on creating a sequential One World government. This requires that national sovereignty be abandoned in favor of an eventual One World government, as it is on sequential planets. Sudan is one of the hand-wringing examples of the problem-reaction-solution that was used with success in several areas such as Bosnia. The trick here is to play on Lightsider body ID and demand a 'rescue' of the body at the expense of the spirits' experiences in those situations.

Of course you should notice that this happens in areas where the global concerns want you to be focused. Do you see this focus, as on Sudan today, with Israeli terrorism or America as the #1 prison population country? Of course not! Yet their times are planned as well. Nothing supercedes the One World concept. It's just that both America and Israel believe that they can control it. Iran is another developing 'crisis' because it may threaten Israeli expansion. Israel's bully friend, America, continues to threaten any nation that Israel

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

wants dealt with in the area. You should be able to dig deeper than the surface issues to understand *what* is going on and *why*.

Those playing the Game fully will be shocked/offended/insulted, etc depending on *what reaction that the planetary rulers desire in order to further their agenda*. These people would never read the M5G materials unless steered by someone for a reason to be shocked/offended/insulted, etc. Yet the M5G materials would be easily dismissed as 'nonsense', which is great. The full Game players are the Low levels, the Mid levels and the minions.

Next follow the various Advanced stages. From the entry Advanced through the mid-Advanced, there is a *desire to change the direction of world events* to fit a Lightsider 'love & light' *image* of unity. Note the sequential *hue* of this approach? Everyone 'should be treated equally', *which denies huge amounts of experiences required on the simultaneous path*. The Game uses developing independent thought to further its goal. From previous M5G segments in both volumes, you know that the low-Advanced through most mid-Advanced levels are into 'saving' the world, although not from a religious standpoint as the Low and the Mid levels are through their one-god religions. However the *concept* is still basically the same.

The 'freedom' in the lower through mid-Advanced stages is one that tends to substitute one fenced-in pasture for another. BUT you MUST proceed through these stages in order to discover what the Game is really up to and to break free. You are unable to *spiral out* until YOUR Awakened Final uses the Orb and graduates. Until that time, your current incarnation *gathers experiences and knowledge necessary for post-Game stages*.

'Observing' in the Low and the Mid levels are primarily doing what authority figures, either Dark or Light, instruct you to do: wave the flag, hate this group/person, love this group/person...do what we say *because we say it and know what is best for you*. That, of course, is sequential external pyramid structuring: the infamous 'chain of command'.

'Observing', in the low-Advanced through mid-Advanced levels, substitutes different pyramid structures for those of the pre-Advanced stages. There are more varieties, primarily with the mid-Advanced levels. You have friendly 'space brothers', pantheons of deities and their priests/priestesses, spirit/nature guides and *others who seem all too eager to take your power and make decisions for you*. This variety *does* allow your mind to expand beyond the severe limitations of society and convention. This variety *prepares you* to move from the *false plateau* of the mid-Advanced into the Very Advanced stage of progression.

The Very Advanced levels tire of giving their power away and being told to do something because 'some external authority figure demands it'. This is where one really starts to want to return to their Higher Self and reject the sequential lifestyle *trappings that have continued to hang around in our simultaneous experience*. These are necessary stages in the Game that lead to graduation.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

You will have *many experiences* in Very Advanced through Awakened Final stages where you reject sequential path scenes: religions, body structures: body family controls, external pyramid controls/chains of command and other Game *artificial constructs meant* to keep you from discovering *who you really are*. Refer back to the Rocky Road segment in Matrix V Gold Edition, *Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*.

In the Very Advanced stages, you combine observing with playing the Game. It can be difficult to break old habits. You can dip your toe in the water and run away, then come back and dip your whole foot in. *The lure of your true self will prove irresistible*. Eventually you will get to a what-the-fuck attitude and just jump into the water. THAT is your *leap of faith*, which is discussed in other segments, and *everyone* has these, *according to the time/incarnations set by your individual Higher Self*.

Once this *leap of faith* occurs and you become *comfortable* with it, you can *then* enter into *true observing* in the area connected to this *experiential loop or fence*. Yet, in other areas where you are still Game involved, you are not yet ready to have genuine observational experiences *because the loop/fence still has its effect on you*.

In your Awakened Final Incarnation, you may *briefly* re-experience many old experiential loops/fences in order to have a *conscious reference* to them during your Final. *Remember the incarnational memory restrictions of the simultaneous path*. Your Higher Self structuring a brief experience followed by a *leap of faith* is one way to have the Final 'remember' things that took many incarnations to break. These Final Incarnational breaks are FAR easier than the original break, which could have been very difficult. It *doesn't* mean it will be easy. Not at all! It *does* mean that you will be able to *cope with them* much easier than your *other* incarnations did.

Your most significant observational incarnation IS your Awakened Final. It is *designed* to be that way. The Awakened Final can play 'devil's advocate', just to note responses from full Game players. I do have fun with that. Game players are just SO predictable and pompous. When the Final does dabble in the Game, *it is for a very different reason* than someone who is polarity-driven and takes polarity SO seriously. It's easy for me to get the polarity-driven to be shocked and I get some great reactions.

You can only observe at the level you are at. You **MUST** participate as your Higher Self requires you to do. *There is no right or wrong*. When you advance to the point where you *know* that you are not your 'Game piece', you can really have some fun.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Search for a Quantum Key

In a book that I am currently reading, it states: 'The Book of Law', transcribed by Aleister Crowley, reveals that someone would locate the 'Key to It All'. This 'key' has been an issue with occult groups ever since. One problem with being a 3rd density incarnate is that when you are body ID'd, *you limit most of your perceptions to quantum (measurable) phenomena. Matrix V Gold volumes stress over and over that we are not 3rd density beings, but are only using the 3rd density sheath as a vehicle for experiences.*

Since we are *not* of the 3rd density, the keys that we need to graduate the Game are *also* not 3rd density, thus not 'quantum' in nature. The more one is encased in a scientific mind, the more difficult it is to come to terms with that concept. *The scientific mind has a sequential-based outlook. It anchors one in the 3rd density.* The nature of the sequential path, especially as related in Volume II in relation to Earth, is increasingly technology-dominated. More technology means less spirituality - the giving away of one's power to the physical world. Refer back to book segments on this topic.

Something that traditional occult groups seem to have in common is that they require the 'mysteries' of the Game to be extremely complex, almost unfathomable and cryptic in nature. M5G readers should know that the *occult organizations* are as sequentially dominated as the *religious control structures*. All of these groups stress their *own* power structures, which are sequential.

What I hope you understand is that NO other Higher Self takes precedence over *your own* in matters of YOU and YOUR path. *Even if you gain no other awareness from the M5G materials, remember that.* Your own Awakened Final Incarnation will do what *shim* needs to do, for YOUR path, just as I am doing for mine.

If you are searching for a quantum (measurable in 3rd density terms) key for matters of the Higher Self and the Game, *you are seeking that which does not exist.* The sequential controllers of occult groups will have you chase after this in an attempt to keep you in a *spiritual cul-de-sac* and an *experiential loop* that only *you* can break free of. The keys given in the M5G materials are all *spirit-oriented* in nature and have practical use to *those of your incarnations who can apply them to your Higher Self's overall path.* Even if you cannot 'get it all' in your *current* incarnation, *you have passed on what you've read to your Higher Self.* This means *your* Dominants and Final can pull on this access in ways unique to *their* incarnational status.

I have received comments from some M5G Volume II readers who have received *rotes/impulses* from THEIR own Higher Self as to how their current incarnation may use *certain facets* of the *Graduation Key* to enhance their personal spiral out of the Game. I can just encourage them to trust in *their* own Higher Self and see what may come to *their* path. What happens to one may not happen to another. Remember, the simultaneous path

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

is *unique in orientation* and that means striking out *on your own* and to hell with sequential conformity.

Increasing trust in your Higher Self will have the greatest rewards as you *pull back from giving away your power to others*. True, you *learn* from others, but the *decisions involving what to do with what you learn* must be *your own* and not theirs. This is also *why* I am not your personal teacher, nor will I make decisions for you.

A 'quantum key' for your graduation from the Game never existed. Knowing this should assist you in finding what YOU need to assist YOU in your own graduation from our galaxy Game. EndGame is in its latter stages. *Never fear that you won't accomplish whatever you need to do for your current incarnation's path*. Remember that YOU are your own 'god', if you will, and should have no other 'gods' (other Higher Selves) before you. That should *not* be applied with arrogance, but with a *that's-the-way-it-is* attitude, and tell anyone who doesn't like it (if they were to ask you) to fuck off. Accept instruction, but *what you do with the instruction* should be *your personal matter*. Refer back to my segments on this.

As for 'The Key to It All', that refers to YOUR Higher Self. You are the key to unlock your graduation and understanding. Your simultaneous incarnations form the 'notches' in the key. Being *aware* of this key is your first step. Learning how to *use* this key takes *time* and *patience*, but once you *have* it, never give it away. The M5G volumes can be a great assistance to you learning *how to use* your 'Key to It All'. The final turn of that 'Key' comes when YOUR Awakened Final Incarnation performs the Summoning via the Nexus of Time. It will be just SO grand for you for once this is completed. The final turn of your key will open all, and I DO mean ALL of your memories and experiences. You are now a 3rd density, galaxy Game graduate. How fantastic!

Inviting the Challenges

When I meet with a group of Matrix 5 readers, they are all very enthused about the Very Advanced levels and the Graduation process. This is the *enthusiasm of the spirit* in contact with information that has been promised during the latter stages of the EndGame session of the planet they are involved with, as simultaneous path-takers. Of course, everyone who reads M5 'wants' to be their Final. This 'wanting' is a *body ID'd concept* and *not* that of the spirit. As a Final Incarnation, I know what is involved with the process (as do each of your Finals *wherever in time they are on Earth*).

My questions to each of these people (and to you, the M5 reader) are: Are you *ready* for *what you invite to your incarnational path*, and *are you up to the challenges* that accompany this invitation?

It's very easy to read the Matrix 5 books and, if you have reached a certain level of progression, to become caught up in the revelations contained therein. Yet intellectual

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

knowledge is one thing. Putting what you have learned into practical and personal life paths is a whole other thing. It's one thing to read M5 and to listen to my experiences, but are you ready to invite the challenging experiences into your current incarnation? Are you ready for the tears that follow Very Advanced choices?

My experiences were tough for me. I handled them, but they were difficult nevertheless. In the M5 segments, you are cautioned that these choices, the forks-in-the-road that are presented to the Advancing incarnation, are either/or in nature. I have known a few personally who were brazen enough to declare that they can have it both ways. They dared the Game to present these choices to them because they "knew" that they could handle it and keep *both* Game and Very Advanced perspectives *equally*. Even with my one-on-one counsel to these men, who were in my local area, I watched *each fail to do what they believed that they could*.

I will give you *two examples* in this segment:

Person J: He met me at my work. I instantly recognized him via Higher Self connections in other lives. He had a fair amount of psychic ability and claimed the intent to learn "anything" that I was willing to teach him. "I want to know it all" was his constant attitude with me. I met him just before the Matrix 5 project was to start. My experiences with him are included in several Matrix V: Volume 1 segments. He thought that he was in total control of his body ID and was incorruptible by any outside influence. He invited the challenges that I now identify as Very Advanced path quests and he was indeed presented with significant fork-in-the-road decisions to make.

With each decision, I could clearly see where he would go no matter which choice he took. I advised him on what I saw. He didn't want my advice because it meant that he could not have it 'both ways'.

I invited him to travel with me to a psychic-related seminar in a southern state. At this state, I noticed a trio of Dark female witches in attendance. I dubbed them the Daughters of Darkness as I watched them weave their intents over the seminar's attendees including J. They spun Dark energy threads around those who they wanted to drain energy from. I told J what was happening, but he didn't pay any attention until I severed the Dark energy threads they placed around him. He recognized his restoration, but was taken by their false, female charms. While J occasionally allowed his spirit to suppress his body ID, his spirit, in this incarnation, was never able to break this major Game loop of heterosexuality. The Daughters of Darkness saw this and played it for all they could. He allowed them to place their Dark threads around him again even with my warnings. He made his decision and I had to let him live with it. He was never the same again and got worse.

J's psychic abilities rapidly declined and his interest in body ID and activities increased. Apply my segment on the shorting out processes of opposite gender activity to this story. J announced to me that he was going to marry a female (not one of the Daughters). When I looked at their charts, I saw instead a horror-scope of combinations. This would not work.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

It was sexual in foundation and manipulative on her part. I warned him again. He told me not to warn him any more because he can handle it and "have it all". He didn't even recognize that he had already lost a significant part with his rapidly diminishing psychic abilities. When J told me he didn't want to be advised further. I honored his decision. He had made his choices.

To shorten this long story, J visited me last summer. He told me how miserable he is in this relationship and why didn't I tell him more about this back then? I reminded him that he specifically told me not to advise him further. He recalled that. His decision also caused his vibration to become so Game heavy that we have drifted apart and he has become totally Game involved.

From my point of view, this is a sad state because of his potential, but it was still a major experience for his Higher Self. Remember, you cannot 'save' anybody and *you must allow them to have the experiences that they require for their development*. Allowing them to be what they need to be is also a test for you. Allowance is a higher position as discussed in M5 Volume 1.

Person W: I met W under different circumstances than J, but both were in the same time period of the mid-late 90's. W worked for a local bookstore and we had things in common. W also had a fair amount of psychic ability and interest. W identified himself to me as bisexual, although I never saw nor discovered any indication of this beyond his statement. W was interested in learning from me directly as was J, although neither liked the other, so I had to interact with them separately.

W also wanted to have it *all*, from *both* Game and higher spheres and invited the challenges to 'prove' that he could Advance. W also did not want to hear from me that he couldn't have it both ways. W was able to meet my shamanic teacher on a trip we took and was with me when I had several significant experiences. In his case another Dark weaver came onto the scene and offered flattery and power options to W. This was what W wanted to hear, yet he didn't get that from me. This initial Dark weaver put his mark on W and when he returned to his local area, W met this female Dark practitioner. I advised him about these types and the Dark weaving placed on him as well as the Dark entities encamped around his home.

One time shortly after that, W told me that he was attacked in his home by astral entities and was in considerable distress. He also told me that this Dark female was in his home at the time and just watched while he was being assaulted. I don't doubt that she was the one who invited them to do just that. Yet W would not hear of it when I attempted to explain what happened.

Not long after this, I went to see W at the store where he worked and noticed an astral black collar had been placed around his neck. This collar came complete with a leash that was being held by the Dark female who came walking up as I was chatting with W. He told me that they would be getting married at her insistence. He did not want to hear anything

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

critical about the arrangement, so I honored his decision and Allowance again was necessary.

Just before he moved from the area where I live, W came to me demanding to learn certain shamanic intricacies that would only be taught to someone who has completed an apprenticeship. I told him 'no'. He said that his guide said that he needs to know this. I also knew this was not true and responded 'then your guide can teach you'. That was the last I heard from W.

In this case, W wanted power and but did not want to do what was necessary to learn. He rejected learning by merit. W was willing to allow the Dark embrace to get power. Instead he wound up being controlled by Dark with a leash around his neck. Yet, this was the choice that he made. Dark loves those who want power for power's sake. Dark offers the easy ways but always demands more than one can gain. Dark whispers that you can have it all. This is a valid Game experience, however unless one embraces balance (followed up by Balance as your Awakened Final), you cannot Graduate from the Game.

J will move beyond where he is wallowing in the Mid Game level. He's had his taste of the Advanced level in this incarnation which had an effect on his other incarnations as well. My last communication from J, as an email last year, was that "I think about you all the time". That was a comment from his body ID controlled spirit. J has been forbidden to be involved with me by his female controller.

W will move beyond the low-mid Advanced Dark levels as well. Their Higher Selves will ensure that in other time periods. W's Dark female controller does not want him to have anything to do with me either so they moved out of state. On the other hand, both experiences allowed me to employ Allowance without attempting to disturb their path experiences. It also allowed me to observe the invitation of Very Advanced options by those not up to the spiritual commitment of choosing what they claimed to want.

Both of these people invited the experiences they were given. Both had the opportunity to choose either path. Neither was ready for what was thrown at them by inviting the challenges in. Both proved that they were not up to the more Advanced options that they thought they were here to experience. Yet they did have experiences that will assist them in the long run, from a Higher Self perspective. They wound up having the experiences that they needed rather than they thought they deserved.

So, when you invite the Higher choices to make, be aware that you will be given hard decisions. Both of these men knew what was involved and they chose the Game's seemingly easier ways rather than the Very Advanced, far more difficult seeming ways. Neither was able to break their body ID loops in regard to sexual orientation and they were repeatedly shorted out in the process. Neither had the determination to sacrifice anything significant in Game perspectives for the Very Advanced path. Power was an issue more so for one, but the lure of power for power's sake is Dark. That's where they were at and, at my level, I must respect it and allow them to be where they choose to be.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

For those who tell me that they are ready for the Very Advanced options, I always ask: are you really ready for what you ask? You have thrown down your gauntlet. *Experience and the Game* will pick it up. *How you fare* will tell you *where you are* in the Game. You will have the experiences you require. How you *handle* them will determine *what happens next*.

Individual Paths, Allowance & The Game

Inner rebellion to the Game progresses at varying levels *according to individual path choices* and *over hundreds of simultaneous incarnations*. Rebellion comes in many areas, such as religion, family, employment, personal philosophy, establishment power structure obedience and other Game icons of control/conformity. Variations of this topic are covered throughout the *Matrix V* materials.

When one challenges and defeats a *Game loop*, such as religion, the Game *strives* to *replace* the broken loop with another. In this case, *science* is a common replacement for religion. Devotion to an external, non-existent deity is replaced by devotion to the concepts of the laws of science. Both examples have their own *rules* and *guidelines* meant to *contain* the follower. Both examples have their position 'proved' to the person either through religious 'testimony' or scientific 'fact'. While both are *intended to distract you from discovering who you really are*, we all must *experience* these factions in order to learn that *they are bogus in the non-Game scheme of things*.

An incarnation can be the 'rebel' in *one* area and be slavishly devoted to the Game in *others*. A person who chooses to 'just get by with basics' in employment areas can be the religious zealot trying to enforce Game controls on others. An incarnation that has been fierce in opposing religious control, on the other hand, may be a workaholic driven by Game comforts and the need to succeed in the business world. Neither of these path choices is 'wrong'. Not at all! It does illustrate *the ability of the Game to present distractions to spiritual growth* by *replacing* one shiny illusion for another. As long as the person continues to be wrapped up in *Game icons*, the Game is satisfied that you are under its control, to the detriment of any 'too serious' spiritual progression.

The incarnation is to be commended for *whatever progress it may succeed in making during any one incarnation*. Some make dramatic changes with numerous Game loops and fences: the pillars seem to fall one after the other as the spirit says "enough". Life undergoes radical changes and personal vibrations alter with tornado-like speed. Some make minor changes in comparison, yet *both are following their individual paths*. There is no 'right' or 'wrong' in *either* example or in *any* path choice.

Yet, incarnations seem to need reinforcement for their *decisions* in most cases, with the attitude of 'tell me I'm doing the right thing'. This is a sequential hold-over with *group-consensus* needed. I get this all the time from people who attempt to justify to me 'why they

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

are doing something or not doing something else'. You are doing what you need to do. Approval is not necessary.

This is where Allowance must kick in. I have been asked for 'advice on path decisions and option potentials' many times. If I give advice, it is only advice. I have also presented some options connected with *either* path choice. You do what you feel you must. My advice comes from *my* experiences and *my* perspective. I am not where you are and visa-versa. I may or may not 'agree' with what decisions you ultimately make, but my agreement (or anyone else's) should *never* be your deciding element. Do it for you, and not for anyone else!

"Do what you must do" is my stock reply to everyone, and I mean it. No matter WHAT you *choose* to do, you have *consequences* to your *decisions*. Consequences vary and you learn from choices, and learning experiences also vary greatly. Choices can bring you closer to one group of people and further away from another. *Choices alter one's vibrational patterns.* These changes in vibration drive some away and attract others according to the fork in the path you have chosen. This is a *variation on the like-attracts-like theme*. If you want Game-oriented people surrounding you, make Game path choices. If you want non-Game oriented people in your company, make non-Game path choices. It's really *that* simple.

One thing that you will discover is that you will *not* be able to cling to *both* types of people for long. Either the Game types will see you as a *liability* for Game mentality or the non-Game types will find your vibration too heavy for the matters they are involved with. One will separate from you, yet *you chose the vibration that they are responding to*. Again, neither is 'good' or 'bad'. It just *is*. If you are unhappy with your current group of associates, *change your vibrational path and see what happens*.

The shamans say that they "honor" your path choices. That is *Allowance in action*. This does *not* indicate agreement, but it *does* mean *non-interference*. Have fun! Knock yourself out! Meanwhile, I have to get on with *my* thing too.

Allowance lessons are very important to learn for Higher Self incarnations. Allowance is second nature to *Game-graduated Higher Selves*. By the time one reaches their Awakened Final Incarnation, Allowance will be *tested* in numerous ways. It does get easier *the more you adhere to it*. Control matters should apply to self. *Be in control of yourself, your decisions and your vibration. Let the others do what they feel they must as long as it doesn't infringe on your path.*

Finding the comfort zone for your vibration is like adjusting the brightness on your television set or sound on your radio. *Each level of incarnation has its own requirements in terms of vibrations.* The vibrational comfort zone of a Mid-level would be too dense for one at a mid-Advanced level, for example. Yet both levels are still *polarity-driven*, so one may feel that they have to 'save' the other, which brings on a host of *experiential*

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

problems. The comfort zone of a Very Advanced is such that they would find a Mid level 'challenging' to be too close to for long.

The bottom line is, again, *do what you feel YOU must do.* When you do, *observe your interactions* and *who is drawn to you and who wants to keep away.* Adjust your vibrations according to *who you want to be.* Go within and discover if you are being true to yourself, or to others.

Path Choices & Consequences Revisited

Path choices have been discussed in numerous segments since *Matrix V* was published. While choices are relatively minor, from a spiritual point of view, in the Low and the Mid levels of progression, they increase in *significance* when one enters Advanced stages. The mid-Advanced levels have *strong* choice options, as the spirit may choose to remain mid-Advanced in that incarnation *or* move into Very Advanced stages. *Significant decisions* indeed *do ripple through your other simultaneous path incarnations of a lower progression than your current one.* Significant choices can *either* spiral you forward or pull you backward into the Game.

The incarnation will be presented with *path options*: fork-in-the-road choices. The fork is there to illustrate that you cannot have both your cake and eat it too. You will discover that fate, and your Higher Self will *force* you to choose.

Some think that 'putting off' the fork choice will give them the benefits of both paths indefinitely. This is not true. *Inaction, attempting to constantly put off one's path choice, is a choice in itself.* You can fool neither the Game nor your Higher Self. Inaction is your decision to remain in the Game. *Inaction will slide you down the Game path of the fork.*

I had a local friend who had a significant amount of psychic ability when we met. He claimed that he wanted to learn "everything" from me. His spiritual signal flare was answered and he was presented with options that would increase his abilities and spiral him into the Very Advanced stages. His abilities did start to increase and his experiences were developing *as he previewed that path choice.*

The Game does not give up that easily. He was presented with the *common Game challenges* of *family demands*, female succubistic natures (*marriage/sex trap*), *employment related lures* and so on. These began to infringe on his previously stated spiritual interests. Next, he was faced with *decisions that required him to favor one path choice or the other.* The Game demands were increasingly shrill and pressures got heavier. The other path choice was subtle. He had his *taste* of what was there. That is sufficient for those with a spiritual, spiral outward perspective.

Which would he choose? Would the Game pressures be too much for his character to overcome? Would he have the courage to *step away from the Game*, take the leap of faith

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

and *see* what would *happen* in the *unknown*? He was not alone in having assistance with his path fork. He was visiting me daily, but increasingly looked for loopholes to have it “both ways”. I gave him warnings of what the Game was presenting him with and what would happen if he chose that fork.

He went to the Monroe Institute, still thinking he could have it “both ways” and ‘trick the system’. His Monroe experiences were potent to him. He phoned me from Virginia to tell me so. I also noticed that *after this trip*, the Game stepped up its pressure significantly. His succubus became more demanding (marriage). I advised him with this and other Game related questions. However he finally told me that *he didn’t want to hear the options any more*. With that, I ceased to advise him. *He had made his choice and I honored his decision, as allowance states.*

With this decision of his, the Game pulled him down its conformist path. His succubus used the pregnancy trap for marriage that they use so adeptly. He had less and less time for interaction with me. His psychic abilities *withered* to the point where he *couldn’t even recall* some of the fascinating abilities he had *just a couple years earlier*. His succubus demanded that he not have anything more to do with me.

I had not seen him for over a year when he came over for a visit. He sat there *complaining about his life*. He was sleeping in a separate room from his succubus and actually asked me ‘why I didn’t warn him about this’. When I reminded him that I did and it was *he* who said “I don’t want to hear about this any more”, he remembered and grew silent. He had turned into *a shell of the person I had first known* in 1996.

Last week, I forwarded a general interest article to him even though I haven’t seen him in a long time. Today I received a short note via email:

“Hope you are well. I think of you every day. Working one job during day hours....12pm-8pm. Well, as close as possible. Living in a malaise...seem not to have any time for anything. Just started to get some normalcy in sleep. Not very excited or motivated.”

This is a far cry from the person he *was*. This is also his *spirit* feeling the *pangs of loss*. Yet, he still *could* get off the Game path, but the courage to do so would be *greater than it would have been a few years previously*. I don’t expect that he will, in *this incarnation*. The Game and his succubus have such a great hold on him, to the detriment of his spiritual growth. His ‘thinking of me’ is *his remembrance of his former abilities and potential for progressing*. Now he is stagnating. That, too, is a *path experience*, but a definitely sad one, from the spirit point-of-view. BOTH paths have their *own unique set of consequences*. This person sacrificed spiritual growth for Game conformity. Why is he not happy with the results of *his decision*? The Game is satisfied. Obviously his spirit is suffering, *yet the spirit does not yet have the impetus to break free of the Game*.

Latter EndGame is a *particularly difficult period to make non-Game favored decisions*. The lure of distractions, electronics, comforts, money, conformity, family, etc is powerful

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

and the sequentialization of Earth is frenzied. This calls for a powerful spirit to break from it. I know a few who did have the courage required and they are reaping the benefits of their choice. Unfortunately, I also know those who had a taste of what may be and rejected it for Game's sake. These are potent *observational lessons* for me to *watch* and even participate in. *Allowance always wins* from my interaction. *They must be free to experience what they need.*

Decisions that touch your development are made frequently. Does the Game interfere with your spiritual path/development? Do you have to keep putting off higher matters because the Game matters continually demand more of your time? Are you just "too busy" to deal with non-Game things? Or, on the other hand, do you say, "fuck the Game, I want to learn/ experience/feel/(whatever) something beyond the Game"? The Game does not take the 'fuck you' attitude from those IN the Game very well. If you say 'fuck you' to the Game, it will turn up the heat in an *attempt* to haul you back. The Game and your body ID 'conscience' are programmed to *react to the spirit* saying 'fuck you'.

Spiritual progress is difficult *until* you cross the threshold of the refining fire of the spirit. Until you finally *break the back of the Game's control over you*, the Game will be relentless, insidious and devious in trying to re-exert control over you. Your Higher Self is watching to see *how shim's incarnation will fare with the challenges*. Rewards follow *courageous path choices*. Do what you feel you must. Each path is unique. Yet be aware that whatever you choose *does* have consequences.

Evaluating Individual Path Progression

It is necessary to evaluate one's progression from *realistic* perspectives. At *one stage* of your current incarnation's life, you *were* at 'point X'. You *were* involved with certain props on the stage your Higher Self set for this incarnation. To use generic examples, say you *were* heavily involved in Game identity. You engaged in many Mid-level Game activities such as dating/marriage/breeding, conformity expressions (usually regarding religion, family expectations, etc) and valuing group consensus over individual experimentation. You said and did things that were perfectly acceptable to you *at that time*.

With the *passage of time* and *experiences*, you progressed *beyond* 'point X' in this incarnation. You don't really know why except that you feel drawn to "something more" than 'point X' offered. You expanded your horizons, broke experiential loops and fences. Your *perspectives* opened up and you became *aware* of matters that you had no idea would matter to you at 'point X'.

These advances always bring about moments of reflection. The you of today, at 'point Y', is nothing like the you of 'point X'. Actually, you may feel that the 'you' of then would definitely not want to associate with the 'you' of today. On the other hand, the 'you' of today may not be pleased with some of the actions/thoughts/words of that former 'you'. Addressing Matrix V readers, you have been bathing in a sea of vastly different, deep

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

information not available to simultaneous Earthers. Your understanding is very different than it used to be. The *props* on your incarnational *stage* have been replaced with new ones. What to do?

First of all, know that *this is what progression is all about: changes and expansion of the mind*. In no way should you *allow* the 'you' of 'point X' to hinder the 'you' of today. Many people will make excuses for how they *were*, what they *said* or what they *wrote* back at 'point X' from their current position at 'point Y'. *The only valid comparison is you to yourself*. Appreciate the advancements you have made. *Recognizing* this is what counts. It is valid to say what I said/did/wrote back then was the 'me' of yesterday. It is equally valid to say that this is not the 'me' of today.

Game players like to throw the 'you' of 'point X' at the current 'you'. They are *searching for ways to convince you that you are flawed*. Remember when you were a religious type running to church on Sunday and reading that 'holy' text? Remember that testimony you gave the congregation saying that you "knew" some church held belief was the only truth? Remember when you said if it couldn't be measured, seen and touched that it could not be real? Think of any variation to these questions. There are countless numbers of them.

Now you have gone and read the Monroe books and followed up with the *Matrix V* materials. You understand *the Game* and *manipulative functions* of it far better than you ever thought you would. You are *identifying yourself as a spirit* far more than your body ID. Does this invalidate what you participated in at 'point X'? Was that for nothing? No! Your Higher Self knew that you needed to progress, in this incarnation, from 'point X'. *It would give you valuable perspectives and experiences* that you could not appreciate as well if you started your incarnation at 'point Y'. Yes, you don't agree with the 'you' of *then*. THAT alone shows progress along your path.

Secondly, don't be concerned about what *other* people are doing on *their* path. Work with *your own* progress and experiences. Advice from anyone else is only advice. If they present their advice as a command, your internal warning flags should be waving. Only that incarnation's Higher Self *knows* what *shim's* incarnation *needs*. Remember, the simultaneous path is about individual progression, not the group shit that sequentials have. 'Been there ... done that' should be a phrase kept in mind. It's the sequential mentality that attempts to drag others back to a group consensus.

Third, be prepared for those who 'knew you' at 'point X' to bring up whatever you did/said/wrote when you were there. 'This does not agree with what you are saying today' is how they complain as *they look to trap or to coerce you back*. How does one respond? You 'agree' with them. Add that *you have since gotten new information, had different experiences and expanded your mind to alter your perspectives*. Also add that it's ok if they disagree, as long as they allow you to proceed with your own adventures.

One example of this is with Val on his Leading Edge site in regard to Matrix III Vol. 2. He correctly states that opinions he wrote, when the books were published, were appropriate

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

for where he was *at that time*. This does not invalidate the excellent technical information in that book, yet his new perspectives allow him to see the materials differently. He could not have composed MIII *with the mindset he has today*. His Higher Self required *his* head to be *where it was then* in order to bring MIII out *the way it was needed*.

Likewise it is with you. Your religious testimony/missionary *experience*, or whatever, was *valid for you at the time*. You needed *that conviction* of 'point X' to successfully *bring* you to 'point Y' and *knowing today* that *what you did then* was a Game deception. You appreciate that far more having *experienced it* in this incarnation than if you just *read* about it.

Your past, your 'point X' self should never get you down or depressed. See it as a valuable experience that makes the 'you' of 'point Y' all the richer for it. Change is great. *Grow* and *learn* from it. Experiment, expand, and learn. Take advantage of what EndGame has to offer. Graduation is coming.

Proof and Path Events

When I was in Arizona for 2 weeks during my shamanic training years, I always kept my camera in the car that I drove, 'just in case'. Always - except one time. On that one time, I was headed to Sedona and both my passenger and I saw this bright UFO flying over the desert in daylight. My passenger said, "Chase it". Forget that, over the desert, but I did pull over to watch it.

Another time I was driving to work in the morning and saw a huge, rectangular ship moving slowly into a mid-level cloudbank. It looked like a filter-less cigarette. I was alone and no other drivers seemed to notice it, not that the road was heavily traveled. One week later, to the day AND at the same time, the same type of ship was there again and did the same maneuver. I kept my camera in the car for a while after that day, but, as of today, I have not seen this ship again.

The purpose for relating these incidents is to say that there were no opportunities to capture these events on film. On the surface, this can seem very frustrating. You *know* what you saw. You want to *share* what you *experienced*, but who wants to hear about it without "proof"?

There are events that may occur within your incarnational experiences that are *intended only for you* or for you and a *select set* of people. The events that only *you* are centered in AND you have no way of 'proving' to others *are meant to be something that will have impact on your path alone*. Not being able to totally share the experience is part of your event.

Yes, it would have been great if I had my camera or video during any of these three experiences, but I didn't. Does it invalidate the experience if you are unable to 'prove' it to

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

anyone else? No! *It may be a test of your willingness to expand beyond the limits society and the Game has set.* You need to expand your horizons in order to be able to graduate.

In M5 I wrote that it doesn't matter to me if anyone wanted to read what *my* experiences and discoveries have been. Anyone's armchair *opinions* are insignificant to what I have been experiencing.

The Gamekeepers love to use phrases such as 'common sense', 'everyone knows' and 'what will others think?' to try and keep those (who want to expand their limits) in line. Don't be timid about trying something new that YOU want to experience. When you have *experiences that excite you*, as I'm sure an alien craft would do to most of you, *evaluate the experience as how it has touched your life*. What does it mean to YOU? What *mental restructuring/new pathways* result from the event?

Personal proof should always take precedence over Group beLIEfs, traditions and boundaries. There's nothing more satisfying to 'the group' than to pull back someone who is having an experience that 'the group' disapproves of. At my level, tweaking 'the group' can be fun.

Once again, *the more you progress* in Advanced levels of progression, the more you WILL have experiences and events *that are meant for you and for your path alone*. Do not worry that you didn't have your camera or other recording device with you. If you feel like sharing your event, do so. If no one likes it, tough shit. It's YOUR event. You have the experience stored within you and will have it forever as your Higher Self.

Fears, Doubts and Spirit Advancement

The use of 'doubts' and 'fears' are two of the body's *command structure weapons*. Just like fear, doubt is intended to control the spirit animating the physical. *Doubt is part of the 'conscience' overseer of the body's DNA command structure.*

When the alien genetic scientists altered the *ancient* Earthers and *destroyed* several of their DNA strands, they ensured that the physical's influence (in the guise of 'conscience') would be strong enough to control the spirit. However, they were operating under the assumption that the spirit would be sequential-based. Sequential incarnates do not comprehend the simultaneous path, nor are they able to grasp the implications of levels above mid-Advanced. These levels are part of the advancement that Higher Selves are rewarded with upon taking the leap of faith into the *simultaneous* path.

When your spirit *wants* to expand in psychic abilities, a *trigger* is touched in the body's DNA command structure that will *attempt* to thwart your spirit's exploration of these areas. *Doubt* couples with its twin weapon, *fear*. Your body will use both skillfully *to try and stop your curiosities and experimentations*. Not only does the body internally do this to the spirit, but *it also radiates an SOS vibration that can be perceived by other physical*

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

bodies that have not been 'corrupted' by spirit control. This brings out Game entrenched biological family, friends, etc who will sense something 'different' about you and *attempt to reinforce your body's doubt/fear overseer.* This brings the 'pressures of the Game' heavily to the seeker. At *early* stages of curiosity, this succeeds. This, in itself, is also an experience needed by the Higher Self in the Advanced stages. The incarnating spirit wants to learn/study psychic-related topics in the Advanced stages.

Fear is the first body defense that is triggered, with thoughts of: 'it's of the devil', 'it's evil', 'it's dangerous' and so on. Fear is more primal and *most effective in Low and Mid level incarnates.* This nature of fear will be triggered as a first response by the body in all levels through Final. In Very Advanced and Finals, it does not mean that the spirit will pay heed to this variant of fear, although these spirits will know that fear response is in operation but it gets quickly subdued by the spirit. When fear of the spirit's interest fails, the body command structure moves to the next level of defense: *fear of failure.* This is when it moves hand-in-hand with doubt.

You know *doubt.* You want to learn astrology, tarot, astral travel or any other psychic science. Doubt tells you: it's too difficult, it's too complex, it's not for you, you're not ready for it and so on. Doubt will throw whatever it can to try and get the spirit to surrender to body's will and return to the Game fold.

Doubt is quite vocal in your mind, as is fear. Remember that I said the Higher Self does not operate in such a way with one's spirit. *Lower astrals may be agents of body ID as well. They are allied with the sequentials in several areas to work against the simultaneous path incarnates. Lower astrals can mimic internal doubts and fears, however they tend to be more sinister about it.* Meanwhile, your Higher Self observes and watches to see how the incarnation will handle these challenges. Recall as well that the Higher Self will not permit a situation that will force *shim's* incarnation away from that incarnation's path.

Fear and/or doubt can *manipulate the spirit* to throw away any books or equipment and return to religion where the body's commands can be heavily reinforced by the Game's favorite control organizations. If the spirit has moved beyond religious control, then science may be the 'control group of choice'. *Both control groups use their specialties to influence one away from genuine psychic or Very Advanced development.*

At some point in your progression, you will reject these control groups and *then* doubt/fear will switch gears and *use other tactics.* For those wanting to astral travel, doubt and fear will keep you bound to your body. If you doubt that you can do it OR if you fear of what will happen, then your spirit will remain body bound. On the other hand, if it is in your Higher Self's plan for that incarnation to experience astral travel, the spirit will overcome these body defenses and progress accordingly.

The *common questions* will be 'how will one know where they are on their path' and 'if they will be able to breach the body's defenses'. The very fact that you are engaged in the struggle with your physical DNA command structure also shows you that your spirit is a

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

threat to body ID. If you were not, you wouldn't be fighting with doubts and fears. Doubts and fears reach all the way through one's Awakened Final Incarnation. This is part of the Game. Remember as well that you cannot overcome 100% of the body's control while IN the Game. When you are able to overcome 100% of the body's control, you are a Game Graduate with your Final's operation of the Nexus of Time. While you are still incarnate, you can only subdue these doubts/fears so that they do not inhibit you from Very Advanced spiritual or experiential matters.

No one can say if your current incarnation is to accomplish astral travel (as an example) or not. Only YOUR Higher Self has this knowledge. Since all simultaneous path incarnations are unique, timing is set by YOUR Higher Self alone. As an incarnation, you must pursue this as best you can. It is less significant if you are able to astral travel in your current incarnation than if you can subdue the fears and doubts that can plague you in your pursuit of this goal. Remember as well that all of your incarnations are progressing at the same time. Others assist you currently as you assist them. Whatever you accomplish in this incarnation benefits the incarnation next in your Higher Self's progression plan.

This struggle with fear and doubt also extends into non-psychic Advanced areas as well: religion, sexual orientation, body vs. spirit 'family', etc. What is significant to learn here is that fear and doubt are part of the body's DNA command structure. They are main weapons of one's body ID overseer.

On another note to this drama is that when one is thus engaged in this conflict, and the body's SOS goes out for Game-oriented assistance, *your Higher Self will gently arrange for spirit to be assisted by presenting options (doorways) in your path.* These doorways will lead you to support for your spiritual/body ID breaking endeavors. They can initially appear as a book review, lecture to attend, course to take or even a person who will provide what your incarnation needs for your current stage of progression. Once you accept the door's invitation, new circumstances swirl around you. New people move into your field. Energy begins to change and more.

This brings you to an *incarnational fork-in-the-road*. The body ID screams for control over you. The spirit yearns for more. Many incarnations take a step forward then run back. Many incarnations take two steps forward then one back. Then there are those incarnations who keep taking steps forward. *You are where YOU are. Do not be concerned where everyone else is.* That is a sequential holdover of progressing as a planetary unit. Whichever fork path you take has its own sets of consequences. There is much to consider with this segment that should stimulate other questions within. Good!

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Vibration of Game Rebellion

When an incarnation embarks on the long journey toward spiraling out of the Game as an Earther simultaneous path Higher Self, one will clash with the Game as *the spirit seeks to exert control over a huge percentage of body ID commands*. Your physical body has its heritage. Genealogy is the study of body heritage on Earth. Ancestor worship/devotion in Eastern religions and philosophies is one type of 'you are your body' structures. Another type is the western concept of naming children by the name of the father. Taking this to its extreme, you see family names with 'junior', III, IV, etc following surnames. This is all *intended to bind the spirit to the body 'from which it is born'*. You must 'carry on the line' and family traditions. This, of course, ignores the spirit, which incarnates in *all types* of Earther bodies and genetic stocks.

The mormons are at the top-of-the-heap of *body identity*. Genealogical research is something that the church spends large amounts of money on, as well as convincing others it is 'required by 'god''. Church members are also constantly pushed to do their personal genealogy. I remember talking to one Brigham Young University student who proudly proclaimed to me that he traced his lineage "all the way back to Adam". 'I AM my body' is what he was proudly stating. That is what his DNA command structure was saying to me. The body is in control of the spirit in optimum ways in his case.

Body family and *genetics* are intensely important to Game players and the sequential aliens who meddle on Earth. The blue and the green-eyed people have traits the aliens are interested in, for example. It's *all about genetics for the sequentials* whether it be 'master race' (Orion influence), 'blue bloods' (aliens on Earth) or any other body-centric structures. This is the way that the Game and the sequentials *want* it to be.

A microcosm within large body ID'd groups is the *family*. For the mormons, the *family* IS what it is all about. Unless you *marry* and *breed*, you are not considered a 'family' by that religion. One of their leaders said that an unmarried male over the age of 26 was a "*threat*" to society. I heard that several times when I attended college in Utah.

Mormons perform temple ceremonies for body ID by 'sealing lineages' for "time and eternity" including baptisms and marriages for the dead. Mormons even beLIEve that they *need* to have 3rd density-style sex to create new 'spirit children' and that 'celestial harems' will exist *for the purpose of doing so*. If a Very Advanced wants to get *really* weary of the body ID'd type, check out the mormon option. I have discovered that the mormon *experience* will be one sought out by Earther simultaneous path Higher Selves *for various reasons*.

Enter family W: they have a child who is brought up with typical body Id genetics, a traditional religion and values that keep one well within Game parameters. Yet the spirit animating that physical feels constricted by the rules and conformity and wants to explore other options for life. Say that this incarnation looks for another religion *other than* what

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

the family practices. This sets up a spiritual vibration of *rebellion* to the Game. It is one of the *first* significant alarms that signal the 'conscience' overseer that 'all is not as it should be' in this physical. In my case, I was told by a senior family member that 'no one should ever change the religion that the family has'. You 'owe it to the family' to maintain the traditional religion. Bullshit! *Allegiance should be to your spirit and self*, but this is something that each Higher Self's incarnations *need to discover*. Spirit is eternal. Body is for the moment.

This one example above can have *any* non-Game conformist topic inserted. Your body is ready for such a spirit vibration and will act accordingly. The voice of your 'conscience' kicks in with its weaponry of fears and doubts. It radiates the SOS to other physicals to come to its rescue. "Danger, danger, Will Robinson: You are straying from the straight and narrow path!" Consider instead that the "straight and narrow path" to be like a straightjacket binding the spirit. In order to be free, you must break out of that straightjacket. The imagery that one's 'conscious' can put in your mind (in order to haul you back to Game approval) can be substantial. Your body's 'conscience' has the vault of that physical's heritage to pull on.

The heritage DNA vault requires *breeding* to pass it on. Non-breeders are considered 'traitors to their heritage' for not *passing on the command structures*. 'What about my grandchildren?' asks the gasping parents when the child refuses to breed or announces being gay or lesbian. 'You owe us' says the body ID. More bullshit alerts here.

When one finds people who are sterile for physical reasons, many times these people feel that they must *adopt* to at least *have the appearance* of conformity to the Game. These people will attempt to pass on body heritage *by contact* and rearing the child *as if it was of their bodies*.

The bottom line for the body's overseer is 'how dare you not be like your heritage demands!', 'How dare you disappoint your parents and family who count on you to continue the line!', 'How dare you want to strike out on your own!', 'How dare you *be* your spirit *instead* of your body!'

Daring is part of the *nature* of the spirit and central to a *simultaneous path Higher Self*. Daring was what *brought* your Higher Self *into* the Game. Even *more* daring was needed to take the leap of faith from the sequential to the simultaneous path. *And it takes a lot of nerve and daring to do what is necessary to become closer to your Higher Self, break experiential loops/fences and break from the Game*. Indeed, how dare you not?

Setting off the *vibration of rebellion* in your body's DNA command structure begins your internal struggle for control and the latter stages of your 3rd density incarnational experiences. All you need to do to silence these alarms is obey, conform and stagnate. If this is what you really *wanted* to do, your Higher Self would have *never* brought the *Matrix V* materials to your conscious attention. Unlocking the keys within, through *Matrix V*, has likely caused your 'conscience' to 'optimum panic'. The thing about 'optimum panic'

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

is that, with increased spirit control, the panic and 'conscience' control can only *decrease* if you *make the choices that strengthen spirit* rather than encourage body ID.

No one said the Very Advanced stages would be easy. They test your *spiritual convictions*. *If you can still be controlled by the Game*, you are *not ready* for post-Game, higher-density adventures, which will be discovered to be awesome. How dare you defy your 'conscience' overseer and rebel against the Game? Once more: *how dare you not?*

The Age of Aquarius & The Game

The Age of Aquarius is the age we are entering. The Age of Pisces is over. Major 'Age' cycles last over 2100 years. Previous to the Age of Pisces, Earth was in the Age of Aries. The 12 signs of the zodiac are divided into male and female which alternate. Fire signs (Aries, Leo and Sagittarius) and Air signs (Libra, Aquarius and Gemini) are all male in vibration. Water signs (Cancer, Scorpio and Pisces) and Earth signs (Capricorn, Taurus and Virgo) are all female in vibration. Hence, the Age of Aquarius is male in vibration on the 3rd density.

Due to Orion influence and that of Lightsiders, with their 'mother complex', there has been a serious attempt to 'hijack' the Age of Aquarius and depict it as 'female in energy'. It is not. The symbol for this sign is a man pouring from a jug. The jug is filled with *spiritual ethers/energy* and NOT water, as it is beLIEved by non-astrologers. Remember that water is female in energy. Water is NOT connected with this most powerful of air signs. Water is emotional. Air is mental.

I am very critical of depictions, passed off as accurate, by artists of female signs portrayed as male and male signs portrayed as female. When in the Game, the Game's rules apply and, no matter HOW hard one tries, you can't make a male sign into a female. No drag queens or kings in the zodiac! Just as Virgo is always a female image, Aquarius is always a male.

Lightsiders, especially of the goddess-worshipping levels below Very Advanced, try to paint the Age of Aquarius as something *it cannot be*. It's all 'love & light', they would have all beLIEve. It is not, for *we are in a Dark sector of this galaxy*.

Native Americans, in the 19th century, developed a Ghost Dance that sought to 'reunite them with their ancestors' in a purified, pristine Earth where they were *free to be themselves* as before the western European invasion. Americans feared the Ghost Dance and the original Wounded Knee Massacre was the climax of that fear. It didn't end the Ghost Dance rituals. It drove them and underground away from profane eyes. The Ghost Dance continues today.

The pristine Earth will arrive *when the Planetary Spirit graduates*. The renewal will not be a wand-waving event that many mid-Advanced levels think it will be. *Earth will not continue on this density*. Previous segments on Earth graduation apply.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Ghost Dancers report seeing their dead ancestors and friends in a perfect Earth. *They are actually tapping into focus level 25 and the belief system paradises there.* Nevertheless, a pristine Earth *will* come about, and the Planetary Spirit will move beyond the grasp of greedy Game players, who will play their Game *elsewhere* in the galaxy. More of this is in M5G: *The Graduation Key*.

The Lightsiders would have you look to the female to 'save' Earth and the Age of Aquarius as the 'entrance of female domination'. Actually, *sequentials are behind that whole farce* and female dominance will only come if Earth was put under sequentials and the rule of the Throne of Mintaka.

M5G readers should remember that what they WANT you to beLIEve is a *deception*. I may have more to say on the Age of Aquarius and the Game.

The Age of Aquarius & The Game - Part II

The misnomer of Aquarius as the "water bearer" was the original warping of the meaning of the 'Age of Aquarius' and an attempt to deceive non-astrologers to the implications of this Age and the sign connected to it. While all genuine astrologers know the true nature of this sign, Lightside astrologers will actually encourage the altering of the feminine to this masculine energy.

It is essential to both the Dark and the Light polarities that Earthers in the latter stages of EndGame beLIEve that the 'salvation' of the planet can only be 'undertaken by females'. The Dark polarity is hitched to the *reptilian Orion icon* and the *intended* return of their *matriarchy*. The Light polarity, especially in mid-Advanced levels, considers the Planetary Spirit as 'female' and their fanatical mother-complexes raise the female incarnation far 'over' that of the male. To these Lightsiders, their perspective can be demonstrated as: FEMALE & male.

Get the picture? Female is *prime*, first, foremost and *in control*. While the polarities differ in illusions, the Dark supports the Light version since both polarities agree on the necessity for female dominance. The Light version is in error, though, considering this sector of the galaxy and the nature of the Game during EndGame. Remember too, as per previous segments, my use of the term *EndGame* (in the M5G materials) is Earth-specific at this time and not galaxy-specific.

Recently I visited the Planetary Spirit to inquire about the Graduation Key and shim's EndGame situations. During this visit, I asked about the 'mother nature/Earth' tag given by Earthers to the planet's spirit. The response I got was on par with what our Higher Selves would say. Basically, *it's just a part of the Game and indicates that people using those terms are not ready to understand the nature of spirit while in those incarnations*. "Using those tags do not make it so" conveyed the Planetary Spirit. Very true.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

I also mentioned that some shamans who had sought out the Planetary Spirit were greeted by the image of a female, yet when I was completing my shamanic training, I did not get such an image, but was rather *kept from seeing what others said I would see*. The Spirit responded that *these people have created an image of what they imagine the Planetary Spirit looks like and their spiritual level would not permit them to see more than this*. It is *their* illusion and this is fine for *where they are in their progression*. I did not see the same image since I was in my Awakening process and was being prepared for reality. The time for illusions for me was rapidly ending as I am my Higher Self's Final Incarnation.

When it is time, and *if* your Final desires to meet the Planetary Spirit, as *shim really is*, this will occur. *Your Higher Self already knows*. Having seen the real image of the Planetary Spirit, I can tell you *shim* looks nothing like an Earther female. However, if this is your image and it gives you comfort for this incarnation, good for you. Santa Claus and the Easter bunny give many people comfort at certain stages of their incarnations as well. Refer to previous segments about the Nature path for more information on their part in the Game.

One more thing I will tell you - *the Planetary Spirit was waiting for the Graduation Key to form. It is part of that being's Advancement and spiraling out of the Game*.

Earthers are lured by false senses of *security* during EndGame. The *traditional* female role is rapidly being replaced by the *Orion sequential versions*, yet Earthers are slow to relinquish the simultaneous motherly traditional version. This serves the Dark well. The hijacking of the Age of Aquarius by those insisting on female dominance is necessary. If the Aquarian male nature was genuinely known, it would blunt the false need of female dominance if accepted, but most would reject Aquarius' true nature.

Of course, Awakened Final Incarnations are not taken in by the blatant lies generated by polarities, but *the number of Final Incarnations is extremely limited on Earth in comparison to the total population*. The *bullshit factories and fogs of illusions are not meant to (or able to) trap Finals, but rather to keep others from Awakening*. This is where the M5G reader should see the hand of the sequentials in motion.

Once again, *the sequentials Advance as a planet*. They retain this *mindset* even when dealing with us on the simultaneous path. A simultaneous path Higher Self moves as an *individual*. Hence, while the polarity 'glitter shows' can and do enthrall our Low, Mid and Advanced Incarnations to varying degrees, the Final Incarnations, by design, have the ability to move beyond their control and *see them for what they are*. The sequentials are unable to grasp this concept. It is *not within their path to understand the implications of a Final Incarnation and the ramifications of it*. Their desire to *remain a group*, with eternally SLOW progression, is the only thing they understand. THEIR planetary group may Advance faster than another planetary group, but *it's still a group*. They also *identify technological superiority as part of Advancement*, which I have discussed in previous

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

segments. *The sequentials cannot be reasoned with by simultaneous path Higher Self Finals. We just leave when our time is finished.*

The Age of Aquarius will see the Earth Planetary Spirit graduation. It will also see *the end of the simultaneous playground on Earth and the establishment of a new simultaneous planet elsewhere in our galaxy as the Game continues.* It is also significant that the sign of Aquarius plays a significant role in the M5 project since *both Val and I have our current incarnations born under this sign.* Our Higher Selves designed this, on purpose.

When you hear the love & light propaganda about the Age of Aquarius, know that deception is involved, although the rank and file of the followers of that deception are blind to it. The Dark delusion of female dominated, Orion Earth may well occur, but after the Planetary Spirit graduates, they can add another lifeless rock to their Empire. Yes, the Age of Aquarius WILL indeed bring about a renewed, resplendent Earth, but *that Earth is the Planetary Spirit AFTER shim has graduated from the Game and that Earth does not exist on the 3rd density.*

This segment contains several heavy concepts. As with the rest of the M5G segments, anything that *you* cannot handle should be pushed aside. *The complex-for-now will be something other incarnations of yours will thrive on.*

Sequential Issues Disguised As Simultaneous & More

I get email comments about society's restrictions and demands for conformity. This has been discussed in previous segments, however I will update it with examples current in late November 2004.

One global example: what is happening in Ukraine, with their recent elections. The Ukrainians are in turmoil over election fraud and divisions are dramatic in expression. The Russians want one person to win and the Europeans and von Bush want the other one to be in power. This is *classic Orion in-fighting* as discussed in the M5G volumes. Which faction will succeed in dominating Earth as the emerging sequential path planet? Will Earth actually BE a sequentialized planet? (On a side note – the Star Trek universe shows Earth sequentialized and of a Light polarity. That won't happen!)

While the American media is reporting all this, Ukraine business with passion, do you find yourself asking *why* this has not happened with the fraud of *American* elections of 2000 AND 2004? The fraud of 2000 was as blatant as the Ukrainian fraud of today. The American fascist faction (Republicans) learned from the glaring 2000 show and altered their 2004 fraud to be *different in appearance* and present the *illusion* of fairness.

Many examples of the American fraud have been surfacing since Election Day. In several states it seems that more votes were cast than there are voters. Wyoming had over 100% of registered voters show up at the polls, for example. It is no coincidence that Wyoming,

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

home of the ultra-fascist current vice-president, went for von Bush. The thing about Wyoming is that I don't think they had to pad the votes to get that state to go fascist, BUT they DID need to pad votes in order to make the national popular vote *appear* to be what they *say* it is *today*. This was a significant part of the 2004 vote fraud. Von Bush HAD to *appear* to gain a majority of popular votes for the *illusion* of popular support, at least in the 'red' states.

While that prong of the plan handled the popular sector, the other prong had to deal with the electoral votes with Florida and Ohio central to the illusion of a von Bush win. Both states have huge lists of voter theft by the fascists, but Ohio is the central figure today, with a recount set for December. IF a recount shows that Kerry won, Ohio would flip its 20 electoral votes and Kerry would win the election with 272 votes (270 needed to win). The M5G reader should be able to take this scenario further.

Will this come to pass or not? Orion factional in-fighting is difficult to gauge. A sequentialized Earth is the *only* option for these people, and as long as that goal is reached, it doesn't really matter how. Without the uprising in the Ukraine, expect that this recount would have been handled quietly, with the fascists remaining in control. Remember Hitler won by election rigging and strong-arm tactics as well. America's fascism, with the technology of today, has greatly *refined* the German's adventure of the 1930's.

This brings up a glaring point that M5G readers should have noticed. WHY didn't the American public react to the election fraud of 2000 the same way that the Ukrainians are doing today? As I've said in earlier segments, this is because the American public (as a whole) refuses to come to terms with the Dark corruption of Washington and the career politicians and rich who always wind up in control. Americans are *indoctrinated* to the illusions of 'freedom' with unending flag-waving and flowery speeches. Americans are blinded by their flag, and refuse to see what is going on *behind* the flag. Combine this with minion incarnations and alien/sequential in key positions.

Patriotism is *not* the same as nationalism, but Americans have been *deceived* (willingly) to beLIEve that they are both the *same* concept. True 'patriotism' is to defend the ideals of your country, and *each country has its own values. These values must be widely different on a simultaneous path planet!* The alleged ideal of America's value is 'freedom'. Therefore, it would be patriotic to cling to that simultaneous concept within this country as opposed to the sequential concept of conformity.

Using the hot button issue of gay marriage: 'patriotic' Americans would be in favor of such a concept because it is a 'freedom' issue. Un-patriotic, sequential-clinging Americans are against this. Note that *these* people use the *victimhood* approach of *blaming* 'god' or 'nature' or 'tradition' for *their* stand. Note that they can't stand against anything *without* using a victimhood approach. The same goes for 'abortion rights'. It would be 'patriotic' for an American to support this right to choose. It would be un-patriotic for an American to be against it for everyone else.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

While the *individual* decision to not engage in same-gender marriage or abortion is very valid and correct, to force others not to do so IS sequential. This is super plain for the M5G readers (for whom the materials are written) to draw conclusions about.

Americans like the word 'freedom', but the *practice* of it speaks louder than the word. Invading countries under the guise of 'freedom' is *sequential*. It seeks to impose one's concepts on others. Review previous segments on this, if need be. Americans are great at telling others *how* to live their lives while falling far short of it in their own, with the exception of certain geographical areas (simultaneous dominated). By the way, if the sequentialization succeeds, the simultaneous concepts would be eliminated for conformity sake using 'security' as the reason.

On an *individual* level, *how* one reacts to what is going on around them will give you *clues* to *your* incarnational level. Do you conform to what others decide in your personal life? Does society dictate how YOU live YOUR life? Are you doing what you are doing because of conviction or fear of upsetting any others? *There is no right or wrong answer on an incarnational level.* It *does* give the M5G reader clues as to what *their* current incarnational level approximately is. You *are* who you are! Be happy with that. Make changes that YOU want to make in *your* life. If there *are* changes that you would like to make but are not able to, your body ID is still overriding your spirit, but that's part of *your* path. *Your unease in this incarnation is acted on in other incarnations.* Nevertheless, *your* incarnation *cannot* be other than what it is.

Simultaneous path-oriented incarnations are those who push simultaneous *concepts*. However one also has to examine if it is a *valid* simultaneous *intent* and not another sequential 'repackaging'. A simultaneous path concept does *not* force others to be 'like us'. Many issues intertwined with simultaneous concepts are 'wolves in sheep's clothing'. So-called 'hate crimes laws' are one of these. Using laws to *coerce* people for what they think IS sequential and VERY Orion. There are several such sequential concepts trying to appear simultaneous. Very Advanced and Final Incarnations need to examine *all* issues and *not* just give a blanket approval to them because they 'sound good'. EndGame is a thorny time.

American fascists currently claim to be *the* 'judges of freedom', a simultaneous issue held hostage by Orion sequentials, on a global scale. 'If you don't agree with von Bush's 'freedom' propaganda, you are a <gasp> terrorist in your heart'. THAT bullshit is what has infected America since our Reichstag of 9/11. If you buy into that shit, you are in the same loop that the German people were in the 1930's after the Reichstag fire. Again, incarnational path necessities are in play during EndGame, BUT the M5G materials are ONLY written for Very Advanced incarnations who are interested in spiraling out of the Game and for Finals who are going to use their Higher Self's Nexus of Time to graduate.

EndGame is not a pretty sight. It's been getting worse each year. What's next? Wait and observe!

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Balance and The Higher Self

Volume III Special Segment

One *Matrix V* reader sent me an email with questions about Balance, the Higher Self's perceptions of this and the Game. The nature of *Matrix V: The Journey* is such that some information on this topic is appropriate to include.

As a perceptive reader can discern from Robert Monroe's trilogy, a pre-Game Higher Self would be perceived as immature. In the original 'Home', having simple pleasurable activities appears to be the rule. One may compare that to a setting where children play with their toys, not being overly aware of much else. It is the eventual core restlessness that 'there has to be more' which prods the evolving Higher Self to expand outward.

After you (as your Higher Self) Graduates this Game, you will have vast amounts of information available to you that will answer all your questions on your pre-Game activities. This includes your path progress and individual reasons for choosing what you have up to the Graduation point. It is not the purpose of the M5 series to answer all or even most of your questions on these topics. After all, we are still *in* the Game. That you have the *Matrix V* trilogy in your possession (and *provided* you are on the simultaneous path) indicates that your Higher Self is a pre-Game Graduate. The *Matrix V* keys have been recognized and acted on by those Higher Selves who will be Graduating. Those *sequential* path Higher Selves who read the M5 trilogy *do not have the locks that these keys open*. Each set of keys is unique to each individual simultaneous path planet. The Game's Creators ensure that there is no cheating, by creating *unique keys* available to the Higher Selves indigenous to that *particular* simultaneous path designated planet.

These keys, when presented to pre-Game Graduates, greatly assist in processing yin/yang balance into Balance. The difference between the two types of 'balance' has been discussed in *Matrix V Gold Edition*.

A pre-Game Higher Self is in Balance, but does not yet comprehend the *depth* of *what it means* and *what is involved* with the concept. The desire to know more about self and this innate 'Balance' is *one* of the reasons *why* these Games exist. As an incarnate, you know that you cannot appreciate pleasure if you haven't experienced pain. You cannot appreciate joy if you have not suffered with sorrow. Similarly, a Higher Self, in order to appreciate Balance, must immerse himself, via a Game's incarnations, in both Dark and Light.

The polarities cannot be easily understood, to the necessary depths, *by* a Game-involved Higher Self without the **cons** of experience that shim gains from the Game chosen. As a Very Advanced or Final Incarnation, you have *earned* your position by a **lot** of hard work. The Very Advanced incarnations are struggling to reach yin/yang balance while the Awakened Finals are dealing with incorporating that into true Balance. No one understands that better than your own Higher Self.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

There is no alternative way to gaining this understanding of Balance *except* by participating in *one* of the Galaxy Games. Nevertheless, a Higher Self may choose not to participate. The decision is individual. You probably have several questions about that, but I cannot answer all of them. Be patient. The time is coming when you will have *all* the answers you desire.

When one Graduates from a Galaxy Game, one has the depth of understanding of Balance due to earning it. The aura of a Game Graduate is significantly different from a non-Game participant.

Concepts of Dark and Light, as we understand it from our perspectives as pre-Game Graduates, is vastly different from a non-Game participating Higher Self. Remember, one cannot understand what is involved with each polarity unless one is able to *experience* them *individually*. Perfecting our understanding of the polarities gives us the great advantage of using talents that a non-Game participant doesn't even realize that shim has.

The sequential path is rich with polarity experiences and the choices a Higher Self makes as to just what order shim desires to gain experiences (that will lead to a return to Balance) is totally individual. You may have chosen to start with Dark. In this Galaxy Game sector, that may have been as an Orion reptilian, a Sirian canine-wolf or other Dark path group. You may have decided to start with the Light path in another part of this Galaxy Game. In any case, your Higher Self *has* all that information. This must be *very* restricted until Graduation and the operation of the *Nexus of Time*. Note that I do *not* discuss specific incarnations on the sequential path of someone currently on the simultaneous.

Meanwhile, the sequentials continue to incarnate on EndGame Earth. This is because some sequential-path Higher Selves beLIEve that they will find a 'short cut' around the simultaneous path experience. Sequentials, in child form, seem to get themselves on the news quite regularly. One I saw on television was asked his age. His response was "the square root of 36"! This is **not** the response of a simultaneous path 6 year old, but it did get my full attention! Nevertheless, the low-mid Advanced levels are all full of 'love & light' over these "indigo children". Oh, those sequential path Higher Selves looking for the non-existent shortcut! They *must* learn to take the leap-of-faith to the simultaneous path so that their *understanding* of balance/Balance can progress. Of course, they will- some sooner/some later, but that is not our concern. This segment gives those, for whom the *Matrix V* series is written, some valuable new information to process. I find all this exciting and hope you take some comfort from it.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Polarity Illusion, Game Subtlety & Balance

Volume III Special Segment

The 3rd density is polarity driven. This is one of the main features of the Game. Many Matrix V segments deal with polarities, aspects and purposes of them. The Dark polarity urges (in public) that you cannot win the Game. The Light polarity stresses that they are the only polarity that will win the Game. Matrix V readers should be able to deduce that both perspectives are wrong, but both contain elements of the truth.

Polarities want us to beLIEve that they are the sole icons of victory. Dark does hold fast that they are the ultimate Game victors, but they keep that secret, as is the nature of Dark. The Light has the bullshit phrase: 'good always conquers evil'. But, in this sector of the galaxy, it is the opposite: Dark conquers Light. As per a previous segment: 'Light may win a battle' but Dark 'wins the wars' in this galaxy sector. Dark is adaptive because it is constantly changing to a new façade to advance its agenda. Dark doesn't hesitate to *appear* Light, especially in such organizations as religions, government, etc. "We are here to help you" is one of their disarming phrases.

The Game has many agents. Polarities are control freaks fearing Balance (most of all) and yin/yang balance (reachable by Very Advanced, simultaneous path incarnations). Consider balance to be 'polarity bane'. Refer to the *Star Wars III* segment where I mention how this film series depicts that 'only by embracing both polarities can you defeat either one'. Game agents are looking to have weaknesses in the system pointed out. If a weakness in the Game system is discovered, those in control will move to neutralize this weakness.

Yet the polarities can only operate *within Game rules*, and there are those who make sure that this Galaxy Game's rules are adhered to. Simultaneous path Higher Selves are particularly sensitive to the rules, since Graduation is the next step for this group. Sequential path Higher Selves who are meddling in Earther affairs (more than 50 different alien groups at this time), would have us beLIEve that we can't win the Game. Keeping the balance concept in mind, and the Star Wars examples, you can see that we cannot 'win' (Graduate) the Game by clinging to one polarity over the other. We must become both Light AND Dark to win (Graduate).

Militant Lightsiders will actually be discovered to be Darksiders in disguise. True Light polarity is not militant but rather casts the *appearance* of being 'long suffering'. The Dark polarity is the control maven who will use *force* (physical, legal or otherwise) to impose their will on the masses in order to sequentialize their personal lives, both in thought and deed, to a rigid standard. True Lightsider examples are Gandhi or Mother Theresa. We can all name local Lightsiders who are minor examples of these people. An historic refuge for Darksiders (masquerading as Light) is religion and religious leadership. This has been mentioned in several previous segments. America's fascist theocratic government is such an example, as are other countries under the control of their native theocratic governments.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Speaking for 'god' has been a popular control device since the alien genetic scientists (and other sequential riff-raff) did their thing on Earth. There is still an Earther genetic reflex to obey one who speaks for 'god'. This is an experiential loop that must be broken to escape from illusionary control. This works especially well in one god controlled countries such as the United States, Israel and Islamic countries (to name a few). Whereas invoking the alien 'one god' in other countries has the opposite effect – most of Europe, non-Islamic Asia, Canada, etc.

The United States is a dangerous theocratic fascist state under the current government because of having the means to blackmail most of the world. Israel is another such danger with its nuclear threats combined with 'god' related guilt. Notice how American theocratic fascists silence most critics by implying that 'god' 'approves/requires' something that would be otherwise unpopular. Linking 'god' and patriotism is the theocratic fascist core. This is sequential in design, alien in control and strings being pulled by the true planetary rulers. The misfortune comes by so many falling for the lies that these people spew out. The ultimate goal for Earth is sequentialization. The 'how' of this does not matter much to the aliens as long as it occurs quickly, as per other M5 segments. The Very Advanced and Awakened Final Incarnations can easily see through this bullshit. Being aware is one of your most important abilities during EndGame. Couple this with your observational skills and watch the mechanics of Game subtlety and polarity illusions.

Mystical Abilities & The Game

Volume III Special Segment

As previously stated, the sequential path progresses only up to what *compares* to the simultaneous entry mid-Advanced level. The sequentials find our *beyond* mid-Advanced progression levels a mystery since these are *simultaneous path traits*. The sequentials treat our pre-Graduate levels as sequential mid-Advanced, so we are always underestimated (which is good). The sequentials are also unable to comprehend (due to their current path) the path-unique *abilities* that a simultaneous path Higher Self has in shim's final stages of Game participation. A simultaneous path Higher Self has greater control over *path objectives* than a sequential-pather. If a sequential path incarnation is unable to complete an incarnational objective, it may be continued during reincarnation. The very nature of the simultaneous path is no reincarnation. Incarnational path progress/objectives are assured (by Game rules) for each simultaneous incarnation, with one's Higher Self directly intervening if that objective is threatened. This has also been discussed in earlier segments.

Sequential path Higher Selves are not aware of all the abilities that a simultaneous path Higher Self is privileged to. They focus primarily on the *liability of incarnational memory blocks*. They will not be able to appreciate the simultaneous path until they take the Leap of Faith. If they *knew* all of the benefits/liabilities of the simultaneous path, it would *not* be a Leap of Faith, would it? Until they progress forward, these sequentials *speculate*. Keep in mind, though, that the vast majority of sequential path Higher Selves are not even aware of the simultaneous path, as they are so correctly intent on their *own* path experiences. That

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

awareness unfolds during the sequential mid-Advanced level and interaction with a simultaneous path planet.

Genuine mystical abilities (on a simultaneous path planet) are looked on as a threat by the sequentials, who are trying to manipulate the planetary population. The *depth* of mystical abilities is *unfathomable* to the aliens. They do sense the *power* of these abilities and *fear being recognized for whom they really are*. The sequential path does not develop mystics *to the level that* the simultaneous path is able to. In the television series *Earth Final Conflict*, the fear of true psychic abilities was shown when the aliens killed the psychic because her abilities were beyond *their level to understand or control*.

Aliens and their astral allies have been known to try and neutralize those with genuine psychic gifts on a serious level if they become known to the public. The very *nature* of the simultaneous path means that the gifted Very Advanced are scattered *throughout the entire time line on that simultaneous path planet*. If these people cannot 'be controlled', the aliens want them 'neutralized' in some way.

Pseudo-psychics are popular *distractions* encouraged by sequentials and their control-addicted allies on Earth. These are people who claim to have genuine abilities but are discovered to be false and engaging in trickery or mental gymnastics rather than true spiritual abilities. They are usually exposed in public. This is intended to lure the population to beLIEve that all the mystically gifted are also phony.

One thing to keep in mind, the truly mystically gifted do not dress up in costumes and parade around in public whoring their talents. They know better than to do that. It is rare that one of them becomes known to the population. This happens only when there is a specific purpose served by doing so. Entertaining the lesser progressed is definitely not such a reason.

Mystical/psychic abilities tap into one's Higher Self. *It is a manifestation connected with a higher purpose* and, at best, a pale shadow of one's true abilities as a Game Graduate. *It is a pre-Graduation manifestation that assists the Higher Self's pre-Graduation incarnations to prepare for the next stage*. The general public is always 'cautioned' to stifle psychic development and *ridicule* the mystical. This is just another *Game balloon* to 'dead-end' the simultaneous progression. One should be encouraged to develop psychic/mystic interests. It will assist one in preparing for *post-Game activities* as well as gaining defensive in-Game awareness.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Simultaneous vs. Sequential Displays

In American Georgia it was reported that “thousands” of black christians marched to denounce gay marriage.

<http://www.365gay.com/newscon04/12/121204kingMarch.htm>

Despite the shame that these people heap on themselves for this, note that this is an example of sequentialization in action. While it should be fairly easy to tell if some public occurrence is sequential or simultaneous in nature, I will give the M5G reader some clues to assist you in judging.

Sequential Displays – Sequential *thrust movements* and *demonstrations* involve intimidation and pressures to *enforce conformity in thought and/or action*. Such is true for the black Klan above who are attempting to force *their* concept of conformity on others even though what the gays are doing *has no effect on the demonstrators’ own personal lives*. These people attempt to restrict how *others* lead *their* personal lives in the name of *conformity*. Sequentially-minded people have their icons of ‘society’ and ‘tradition’ which are the *staples of all sequential planets*: progress ‘as one’...as a ‘single planet’ or ‘empire’...limit uniqueness and individuality that challenges the *group mind*. Sequentially-oriented people complain how they ‘don’t mind what gays do in private as long as the narrow minded ‘don’t see or hear of it’. That’s sequential – *no challenges to planetary conformity*! Meanwhile it’s fine if they bombard the senses with examples/ideals of *their* conformity.

Sequential action groups demand *public referendum* on social change because *the public is expected to maintain the status quo*. The Canadian Prime Minister correctly said that civil rights is not a popularity contest:

<http://www.365gay.com/newscon04/12/121304canVote.htm>

‘Fear change’ the sequential oriented cry. Canada will have gay marriage as a national option despite what sequentially oriented fanatics want. If it were up to the general population to vote on social issues, slavery would not have ended in the American south, for example. Slavery enforced one’s lifestyle on another – an experience, true, but also sequential in nature.

While this is just one example of sequentialized display, you should notice it with many other issues that want dissent stifled, individuality expressed and conformity cast off. The United States was created as a Cancer country because Cancer is a sign of conformity. If the United States was intended to genuinely be the land of the ‘free’, it would have been Aquarian which is the only sign of complete freedom and is the sequential buster in the zodiac. The founders of this country knew what path was involved as those who chose this date/time were astrologers and agents of the Game.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Simultaneous Displays – Simultaneous thrust movements and demonstrations involve *individual choices that are open to acceptance or rejection on an individual level*. Simultaneous experiences require *many different types of experiences at the same time*. When Earth was a total simultaneous playground, you found this by cultural expression and uniqueness around the globe. The aliens brought this to an end during EndGame by introducing advanced technologies and the ‘one world’ concepts. This brought simultaneous and sequential concepts into conflict and *began* the graduation process for the simultaneous path Higher Selves.

Simultaneous actions allow incarnations to choose what works best for *them* while not forcing others to be as they are, but rather to do what is best for you. These are well demonstrated by two hot issues of today – abortion choices and affectional ‘rights’. Both are *individual issues* that the sequentials do not want to exist *because it will further connect the incarnate to their Higher Self*.

The abortion issue is hot with sequentials as it *threatens the body ID line and the food source for certain alien groups*. The affectional rights issue is the far greater threat because same gender sexuality, coupled with deep affection, is a threat to the Game’s *deceptions* as to who you really are. This threat will cause all manner of fear demons from the sequentially minded to surface. Sex is the single most potent power one has and unless it is used as the controllers desire (heterosexually with the built-in shorting out features as per previous M5G segments), they want it controlled. Notice how African christian ministers are rabid over gay ordinations in the United States despite being financially supported by the American churches. Review segments concerning sexuality in both volumes of M5G.

The *vibrational cluster* of a simultaneous path Higher Self incarnate is *significantly different* than a sequential path Higher Self, just as both paths are significantly different *from each other*. It does not matter if the simultaneous path incarnation is Low because the nature of the simultaneous path says that *even though* the Low incarnations are there, the Dominant, Very Advanced and Final Incarnations are *also* in play. ALL these simultaneous vibrations are *tied together*, unlike the sequential, which is *one at a time*. It is easy to see *who* has the more Advanced *vibrational radiation*. THIS is why the aliens are involving themselves all around our simultaneous business and trying to disrupt it. Review the many segments on sequential interference on Earth.

When you notice or hear about a march or protest over some concept, pay attention to *what* they are complaining about and see if you can see if this is sequential bitching about simultaneous identity or simultaneous demanding to progress individually away from the sequential controls. EndGame!

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Religious Deception, Control & The Game

There are four known races on Earth: white, red, black and yellow. This is something that you learned in elementary school. In this segment I am *not* addressing alien or hidden races on Earth, only the public four. Each race is sub-divided into many different units based on culture, religions, location, etc. A good example is the white race which is primarily European based. Within this race are sub-divisions such as Slavic, Magyar, Anglo-Saxon, Nordic, Germanic, etc. Each sub-division has even more sub-divisions. It is the same for the other three Earth races.

The Ashkenazi and the Khazar were central European tribes who became Jewish much the same as Constantine chose Christianity for his empire. It was a political move. Yet these people are all of the white race. Both religions have their origins in the same Middle Eastern area and both claim the same deity. There is nothing racially Semitic about these groups, yet one invokes race when dealing with other groups.

The religious nature and interactions with European Jews is similar to that between Irish Catholics and Protestants, Serb Orthodox and Croat Catholics, etc. None of these is racially based since they are all of white sub-divisions. However, *part of the EndGame plan was to create the illusion of European Jews as a separate race*. They have already proclaimed themselves the "chosen people", hence 'better than everyone' not by merit but by *body ID*. This is *group sequentialism*.

What makes one spiritually better than another is by merit and Advancement, not by body ID. Your mid-Advanced incarnations are better than your Mid or Low incarnations because they have earned the position based on previous experiences and advancement. Yet these experiences are required in order to improve one's self spiritually. *The body these spirits inhabit is irrelevant to the spiritual position within your Higher Self*.

Today people are being manipulated to think in certain ways that just are not true. The government of Israel is attempting to convince the world that what they do, no matter what they do, is religion based. Therefore if God's 'chosen people' do this or that, it must be OK no matter how hideous, genocidal or Dark. After all, they are God's 'chosen people'. However if you examine the Hebrew group (the original Jews are just one part of that original Hebrew group), their God chose them as a race and it is sequential race-based. This would exclude converts. There are religions that require one to be born in that religion to be part of that group. The Indians of Hindu faith are another example.

Since the Ashkenazi and the Khazar are not of Hebrew genetics, they could not be the 'chosen people' *because they were not born into the correct body group*. The religion was intended to set rituals and laws for that group since they were their God's 'chosen people' (body ID). Remember it's the *people* that are chosen, *not* the religion which came to these people FOR being chosen. Remember too that this is all body ID, not at all spirit ID. We all

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

have incarnations in all variations of body ID while on the simultaneous path. M5 readers know that body ID does not command spiritual reality. It is a vehicle for experiences only.

The use of the guilt-intended term 'anti-semitic' is based on the *control concept* of the 'chosen people' having their way over the non-chosen riff-raff. No criticism of anyone in this body ID or of the government of Israel is to be tolerated. This was a major reason for the hijacking of the Darkness of Germany during World War II by the European jews to have everyone beLIEve that they were the only group to reside or be killed in the camps. When television is running its WWII marathons, what group is feature on being the receiving end of the concentration camps? When documentaries and films are presented, what is the population of these camps shown to be? How many times do you see non-jews being featured as camp residents? Yes, these people did endure much, but they are not too eager to have attention taken away from them. After all, they ARE the 'chosen people', aren't they?

To be anti-jewish is on par with being anti-any other religion. It is also of a less-than-Advanced state. Once you are in Very Advanced levels, you are aware that *you have incarnations in all religions as well as races*. You also know that *the experiences offered in each religion are valid for the Higher Self's experiences and Game involvement*. It's learning that *religion is a vehicle for discovering that you are your own 'god' and there are no external deities*. You must go externally before you can appreciate moving internally. The Game works against you discovering who you really are. You discover this *despite* what the Game desires.

You must also be able to separate anti-religion comments expressing *intolerance to being different* from those that *point out the manipulative tactics* of those who use their religion as a club to enforce control. All organized religions are guilty of using this club of words to enforce sequentialized belief systems. Pointing these tactics out does not make you anti-anything. It makes you observant and not able to be deceived in this matter.

The current 'anti-semitic' victim/victimhood generator is being perpetrated for specific Dark reasons which do not work with any Final Incarnations in these latter stages of EndGame, but do play well with Low, Mid and through mid-Advanced stages especially if they are Light polarity oriented. Remember *Light polarity loves the victimhood identification* and *Dark is all too eager to present this power stealer to them*. Very Advanced incarnations are in the *transition phases* and major *loop breaking* arenas. Review the series of Victimhood segments in the *Matrix V* books. Apply this knowledge to *all groups who seek power* by using the 'oh-poor-me' of sequentialism.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Religious Dietary Restrictions

In M5G Quest, I wrote about the core reason for the ban on eating pork by some religions. This is for genetic reasons and not for core reasons written in *this* segment. There are far more dietary restrictions that certain religions cling to, primarily related to the bible's 'old testament' and the mormon 'word of wisdom'.

The 'bible' is loaded with things forbidden to eat for people who follow this alien 'deity'. Shellfish, pork and other "unclean" food sources are listed. Note also that this alien god demanded blood sacrifices throughout that era. Blood soaked altars were expected to appease that deity. If you go to the beginning of the bible fable involving Cain and Able, Cain's offering of produce was rejected while Abel's animal blood offering was accepted. Reptilians need the blood. Reptilians do not eat produce.

Where you see the 'bible' held as THE icon of a religion, know that *the reptilians and their allies are directly involved*. This includes the various muslim groups who claim the same deity as the Israelis. After all, according to the fable, they both have the same father. While this gets into *reptilian infighting* manifesting as we see it being played out on Earth today, the dietary restrictions of both the tribes of Israel and the muslims are the same.

Another big 'bible' religion is the mormons. They have their 'word of wisdom', which also is loaded with dietary restrictions, although pork is not one of them. The mormon ban includes items like caffeine, certain grains (some 'created' JUST for livestock), tea and so on. Another faction of the same Orion royalty is operating here. Refer back to both volumes of M5G for information about reptilian factions. In order for a mormon to be granted permission to enter their sacred temples, adherence to the 'word of wisdom' is required. Do you have to be ready in case 'god' is visiting the temple and feels like a snack, hmmm? Of course if you were to bring this up to a temple recommend-holding mormon (or any mormon for that matter), they would be shocked.

The purpose of this segment is not to touch further on alien internal conflicts but to draw attention to *the core reason* for these various dietary restrictions. There are also other religions with other bans to eating as well. The *core reason for these bans* may be summarized with the following: Some people like their food bland. Some people like their food spicy. Some people like their food sweet. Some people like their food bitter...and so on.

While watching the dvd's of the television series V (as well as the two mini-series that they are based on), they accurately depict some of the reptilian tastes in living food. One episode shows an old woman who worked for the reptilians so that she would be reunited with her husband who was being held in food storage by the reptilians. After completing her assignment against the Earther resistance, the woman told the reptilian commander that she wanted to be reunited with her husband so they could spend christmas dinner

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

together. The commander told her that she would be reunited with her husband but also said that *the couple* would be dinner FOR the reptilians.

Posing as deities, these aliens gave dietary rules to their 'chosen people' who want to serve their god. Just as Earthers decide what feed is given to which animals, reptilians, as well as Sirian wolfish, decide what feed is appropriate for their livestock: Earthers, in this case. Does it make you wonder what the 'chosen' peoples are 'chosen' for? It should. 'Serving god' has a whole other concept when it is also thought of as being 'served TO god'. Kosher food, for example, means that food meets the strict requirements of those who supervise the herd's eating supplies. Just as with the mormons, these followers would deny the *concept* of it. The followers are always referred to as 'sheep'. What happens to sheep? They are sheared for their wool (money in human context) and eaten for sustenance. As the wraith aliens in *Stargate*: Atlantis say over and over: "All living things must eat".

Another thing to remember, although some are fussy with their food, others will pretty much eat whatever is available and dietary restrictions are generally not imposed unless something may be toxic to their system. You would discover that a reptilian royal is far choosier with their food than the average Orion citizen. You save your best for your royals and the rest can be for the general population.

Return to the basics of the Game: *There IS neither good nor evil. There are only different experiences.* If one seeks the *experiences* of bringing themselves closer to the deity(s) that include dietary requirements, then you are opening yourself up to a potential 'experience'. It does *not* mean that you will have such an experience in *this* incarnation, but you have prepared yourself 'just in case'. As far as these aliens are concerned, you are just a meal on the hoof. This segment gives you a lot more to consider when observing EndGame.

Circumcision and The Game

While both male and female circumcisions exist in certain tribal areas in the world, this segment deals with the far more globally pervasive *male circumcision*. As usual, this takes us to the specter of alien interference on Earth. Blood, pain and a symbolic shedding of skin all has reptilian roots. It is well known that the Hebrews, at the demand of their alien deity, made this a religious requirement as part of the visible "covenant" with their god. Yet, note that this 'god' only required circumcision of males.

This mutilation was demanded for more than one reason. The outward beLIEf was that it was a strong pact with their 'god' and the desire to obey the demands of the same. Of course the people who bought this bullshit did not realize that Orion Empire mischief was actually in play.

This circumcision was instituted as a control device on the male followers of the desert deity. A circumcised penis experiences decreased sexual pleasure than a natural one enjoys. Remember that the genetic scientists intended Earthers to be servants to their alien

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

masters. All the religious rules and regulations regarding breeding, when/with whom to do it with and with whom not to do it with (Leviticus) are not random. They wanted to control breeding so that it is only for breeding. Thus attempting to lessen pleasure from sex was one hidden reason.

The even deeper motive was that the sequential genetic scientists were attempting to hinder those of us on the simultaneous path. Refer to the M5 segments on sexuality and sexual orientations. The bans against same gender sex were intended to prevent what may happen when two simultaneous same genders hooked up with the proper spiritual mindset. That's why of all the Old Testament, the only constantly invoked ban today is same gender sex between males. No other Leviticus ban seems to apply to the general population by the American christian Taliban.

Knowing that the male is the giver of life and the more potent of the two genders for the spirit to incarnate in, it was the male gender that needs circumcision. This would lessen the pleasure centers of the male. There is a direct connection with pleasure sensations and level of spiritual Advancement and progression which is far more apparent with Very Advanced and Final Incarnations.

The sequential genetic scientists *knew* that Earth was *becoming* a simultaneous planet and their Higher Selves, in playing the Game, were moving against their former sequential associates. They were 'attempting' to delay Graduation by potentially hindering spiritual-connection possibilities in this one area.

Nevertheless, the Hebrew deity's demand of circumcision was just one riff-raff group in a desert area. Did the sequentials know that their one god farce would engulf much of the world with the jews, christians and muslims? The aliens ensured that this would occur over a long period of millennia. Consider the mass conversion of the Ashkenazi to the jewish faith only because their king demanded it. The jews were just rabble at the time. Who manipulates royalty and just who is royalty? This is a favorite hiding place of sequentials throughout history.

Consider too how the pagan Roman Empire suddenly becomes christian under the sword of Constantine, the emperor. The christians were just rabble and no where near as noble as their mythology would have you beLIEve. Yet here Constantine, under direct alien control, decides to dance that dance.

Consider too that the deity of the jews and christians is the same deity of the muslims. According to islamic beliefs is the duty of a 'good' muslim to be circumcised just as it is for a 'good' jew.

Notice as well that the sequentials concentrate on Europe and the Middle East. This is due to a strong reptilian aggressive trait that has played to the conquest tune since the times of Alexander the Great and Rome. By centering three different religions all centered on one alien deity in the Middle East, you have a volatile mix that encourages division. Division

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

enhances one from looking within. The Earther house divided by alien designed religion is intended. The designers want to extend the Game and do whatever they can within the Game's rules to keep another simultaneous planet from Graduating.

On *Showtime* television series: *Penn & Teller Bullshit!*, they recently presented an episode (season 3) entitled *Circumcision*. If you have the opportunity to watch this, I highly recommend it. You will see and hear a lot more anti-circumcision documentation that will enhance this segment and they also use the same blunt language that M5 is known for. Penn & Teller bring out the cosmetic appearance of a circumcised vs. uncircumcised member. It turns out that American females (WHAT a surprise!) are behind the demand for circumcision due to appearance. My father was uncircumcised, yet his second wife demanded that he get circumcised to suit her. This ritual butchery is not something that European men are generally bothered with, however. Watch this episode if you are able.

Previous M5 segments have already stated that America is the hub of global sequentialization and Orion control. Forget all that pseudo-medical cleanliness crap as reasoning to support circumcision. The core is what the alien deity wants and wants to prevent. This is supported by what American females want. It is all anti-male for reasons of simultaneous progression inhibition and the institution of Orion style matriarchy. This is the way of the Orion Empire and American females are eager for the power. Unfortunately the majority of American males seem anxious to bring this about and cater to them.

Knowing what is behind the barbaric practice of circumcision just tells you what is happening behind another curtain of simultaneous Earth and EndGame. You must decide what YOU must do on YOUR path.

Higher Self Signature Vibrations & The Game

Looking at the graphics of the sequential and the simultaneous path Higher Selves, you may have wondered about their *individual identification*, especially as they all 'seem' to 'look alike'. In actuality, Higher Selves are *easily able to recognize each other by their energy signatures*. Each Higher Self has shim's *own* unique vibration *similar* to each incarnational 'fingerprint', DNA codes or eye scan. This vibration, while *unique at its core level*, does become *enhanced* by the Game *experience* and *path choices*.

A Higher Self gains a *new* variant to shim's energy ID upon entering a *galaxy* Game. Another variant is acquired when moving from the sequential to the simultaneous path. Another variant is acquired when that Higher Self *graduates* the galaxy Game shim is involved in.

Now to return to something written in *Matrix V Gold Edition*: *how* simultaneous path incarnates having *heterosexual* experiences bring about the *shorting out of the spiritual by the body ID*. I suggest you reread that segment in Volume I. The M5G reader has gone through what is the *prerequisite*, on the *knowledge* level, by reading both volumes of M5G

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

and the current site segments. This brings the reader (who has done all of this) to the *potential* ability to understand this topic on a deeper level, which is presented in this segment.

The DNA commands, in the Earther bodies, have been *sensitized* (by the sequential genetic scientists) to *react this way* when *activated* by simultaneous path vibrational signatures. A common question by *Matrix V Gold Edition* readers dealt with reproduction within the Game as a whole. *The sequential path does not have this shorting out process since it is not part of their Game experience.* Remember that part of the Game is to attempt to prevent or delay the graduation of the simultaneous path Higher Selves.

Once one has moved from the sequential to the simultaneous path, there are both *benefits* and *liabilities*. The liabilities (challenges) are greatly *outweighed* by the *benefits* of simultaneous path. One of the liabilities is in heterosexual contact, as stated previously. This is *one reason* why *heterosexuality* has been SO *demanded* and *enforced* by religions (aliens/sequential control) and the vast majority of *societal institutions* (sequential control devices). *It is to keep you from discovering who your really are.* The wail over gay/lesbian relationships today has its *root* in the sequential suppression attempts especially rabid during EndGame. Those incarnations who *challenge* this suppression are various levels of simultaneous-pathers absorbing EndGame experiences to benefit their overall simultaneous experiences.

The *sequential path* Higher Self's average incarnations are *only* interested in *Game experiences* and *not* in the least interested in graduation related matters until shim is ready to break out of the sequential path for the simultaneous. The sequential path is one of *group conformity* and *planetary progression at a snail's pace* (and the snail would be viewed as a speed racer from their viewpoint). All past life memories are retained intact while on *that* path. Remember that the Earth *quarantine* is to keep the vast bulk of the sequentials away from simultaneous 'contamination'. Refer back to those topics in M5G.

Now move to the *simultaneous path* with no past memories (sequential) or other current lives memories AND the *desire* to graduate the Game, which presents the *liability experience of heterosexual relationships shorting out/retarding of spiritual development.* This *allows* the control freaks of the *sequential path* leaderships (who know FAR more than the average simultaneous incarnate) to tamper with the Earther *bodies'* DNA commands that the simultaneous-path Higher Selves are incarnating into. A sequential path Higher Self born into an Earther body will *not* have the same reaction in het sex that a simultaneous path Higher Self has. This is due to the path signature within the energy ID of that Higher Self.

This may be too complex for those not ready to grasp it and I would understand it, since it is not easy to try and simplify this in English in terms that a non-Awakened Final could grasp. This is a major rote that I'm attempting to give you parts of. However there are those M5G readers who are waiting for this information and this is intended *for you who can take this and develop it further for your individual path.* The M5G materials are

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

intended for the individual-oriented and those who are ready to spiral out beyond the Game. This segment answers many questions that some readers have had that were not scheduled to be touched on until now.

Nevertheless, *your path is unique to you. Your development is unique to you.* Do what YOU have to on YOUR path. The M5G materials are primarily intended *for those who can adapt them to assist with their own spiral out process.* EndGame ... it IS getting more interesting.

Sequentials & Earther Bodies

Other M5G Volume II segments refer to the sequential involvement on Earth during EndGame, especially in these latter stages. One *flaw* in sequential thinking is that they think that just by incarnating in an Earther physical that they can 'have the same experiences' as we simultaneous-pathers do. They are in major error with this.

Prior to these latter stages of EndGame, sequential-pathers could not incarnate in Earther bodies. Simultaneous-pathers were able to handle all vehicles and the population kept to levels needed for the simultaneous path. The aliens had to *try* to blend in, which has been easy for several of the human-ish races. Certain others have had to rely on their shape-shifting abilities or cloaking technologies to pass unnoticed on Earth.

The intensive breeding processes in Earther humans, prodded on by *alien-engineered religions* and *controlling DNA commands*, have created a situation where *minion incarnations* are necessary. This has been previously discussed in M5G segments. *It has also opened a door for some sequential opportunities to incarnate on Earth.* It has occurred to certain sequentials that this may be a 'chance to cheat the system'. They have discovered otherwise. Instead, it turned to an *experiential learning opportunity* for the sequential-pathers.

Earther physicals have been altered by alien DNA manipulation, which has served the simultaneous path experience. The simultaneous path journey must be a conscious decision on the part of a Higher Self and that includes all the benefits AND *liabilities* associated with it. A sequential path Higher Self, with *intentions* of cheating, *thinks* *shim* can move 'around the rules'. They think that it's all about the *physical body* of the Earther alone. They are finding out differently.

Earther bodies do not have all the abilities that alien incarnations are used to. The past life memories are very faulty, for example. They may have 'wonderful talents' demonstrated at an early age, but may have only sketchy memories of those lives at best. Their alien friends may try to assist them, but with damaged DNA strands it's viewed like a good appliance next to a poorly working one. Valid sequential aliens try to remind their Earther incarnated associate of who he or she really is.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In a previous segment I revealed how sequentials can hang around a former sequential friend hoping to influence them and try to pull them back. Another reason aliens hang around many contactees is that *they are really current sequential-pathers in Earther bodies*. These are the 'path cheaters' looking for 'shortcuts' to the simultaneous path 'status'. The contactee who becomes a spokesperson for an alien group may well be discovered to be, in fact, a sequential path Higher Self incarnation. These incarnations are usually big on bowing down to their 'space brothers' who 'have all the answers'. I urge you *not* to try and judge 'who is what' but rather to *observe the experiences and activities around them*.

It's not living on Earth by itself that makes one *simultaneous* in path experience. It is the *conscious decision* involved by a Higher Self and a *process* involved with the Game creator(s). The frustrations that sequentials in Earther bodies have discovered prove to them that *there are no shortcuts in the Game*. This is providing a *valuable experience to the sequentials on their path*. This has also retarded the desire of sequentials to use Earther bodies under these circumstances. A sequential remains a sequential *until certain conscious decisions are made, based on maturity and Advancement of the individual Higher Self*.

This segment may be a bit complex for most readers; however it will be clear to those for whom M5G is written.

Sequentialization Body ID

Volume III Special Segment

The person talking to me quotes various health related items dealing with food and weight, pauses to smoke his cigarette, then continues with his perspectives of 'healthy' living. Another person in good physical condition mocks a woman who, because she "weighs 300 pounds", makes her perspectives invalid. These are just two examples of sequentialization via body ID. "You want to eat healthy to extend your life" says the smoker! "She's not taking care of herself" says the fitness queen. People who act and talk this way are stuck in a body ID'd sequential loop. Not one day goes by that I don't hear this shit.

This manner of pontification comes, as well, from people who claim that they are so Very Advanced and understand the M5 materials. Intellectual understanding is only the *first* part of it. Putting what you intellectually agree with into *practical living* is the next step. Unless one can do this, you are still bound by a sequential path experiential loop. Even if the smoking health fiend was a non-smoker, what he *wants* to do with *his* path is *his* business alone. It's one thing to offer up information that you discover, but a *different* thing to expect conformity because of it.

Passing along information, both spiritual and 3rd density physical, happens all the time. I enjoy doing it too. Without the sharing of discoveries, one would not have the option of accepting or rejecting part or all of that new information. Someone may need only a couple facets of the new information to adapt into their life or they may not need any of it.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

However they cannot fault you for not presenting potentially new data. They *can* fault you if you nag them about it and *expect* conformity because of it.

This seems to be one of the final experiential loops that simultaneous path incarnates need to break in order to be free of the Game. From what I observe, this does not seem to occur until one's Final Incarnation or end stage Very Advanced (pre-Final).

This type of 'do what I say' is a mixture of Light and Dark polarities. The Light overtones are "I'm doing this for your benefit whether you like it or not". The Dark part is "I expect you to do this *because* I say so". Any way you want to look at it, expecting conformity for *any* reason (be like me or like I preach) is sequential and body orientation.

"But I'm doing this so she can extend her life", whines a defensive Lightsider. I would expect this from a mid-Advanced or below, but am disappointed to hear this from people who claim to be Very Advanced. If one is body ID'd, you want to try to extend your physical life. The Very Advanced, for whom *Matrix V* is written, are supposed to be spiritually ID'd. If one is spiritually ID'd, then one *knows* that the body is disposable, your Higher Self has chosen the time and manner of death for each incarnation and nothing the body may want to do about it will change that Higher Self decision! This is why super jocks, fitness queens and health nuts die in top physical form. They have hearts that stop, get shot up in wars, wind up being hit by a bus/car or any number of deaths that their perceive perfect bodies mattered nothing for.

I am friends with smokers, several 300+ pounders, several scrawny people, jock types, average types, boring types, interesting types, etc. I am not their friend because they do what I do. I am not their friend because they fit my path's expectations or measures of 'ideal'. I do not pass judgments because their path is different than mine, yet I will complain when they try to intimidate others to conforming to their path. My path is perfect for me alone. Your path is perfect for you alone. This is a simultaneous concept that acknowledges and respects independence.

Part of the Earth sequentialization action is to induce global conformity. That is conformity in thought, action, speech and belief (plus more). This includes forcing standard body types, recreational activities, affectional relationships, how/what one eats, etc. This is all part of a greater plan to dispose of the simultaneous incarnates on Earth. When one plays along with this Game plan, one is working *for* sequentialization.

Consider this segment the next time you are tempted to pass judgment on someone who acts/looks/dresses/ (whatever) differently than you. Instead try to see *the value in the difference* and enjoy them for *who they are*. This does *not* mean that their path is better than yours *or* that yours is better than theirs. What it *does* mean is that you *respect* their personal choices for *their* life path and honor them for it. There is no call to induce cruelty (Dark) comments toward someone who doesn't conform. Intolerance is sequential. We are on the simultaneous path to *overcome* those sequential loops and fences. Intolerance of individual path choices is alien to higher densities. Please consider this segment as advice

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

and to alert you to a sequential loop that you may not have been aware of. In the future, if you find yourself acting in this body ID'd manner, realize what you are doing.

Body ID Command Structure Controls

Body ID/DNA command structures have been discussed throughout the M5G materials. There is more to be aware of in regard to this *Game mechanism* for Earther simultaneous path incarnates.

The structure of these commands can be compared to a carrot/stick approach. You are rewarded when you obey your body's commands and zapped when you don't. I have been able to observe many new examples of this and will give you some of them here to assist you with your own observations and internal processing in dealing with your body ID matters.

While I was in another part of the country dealing with a Graduation Event, as per my comments in the previous segment, I was able to watch as one person's DNA command structure went into overdrive in attempting to halt that incarnating spirit's control and experiential loop breaking. In brief, I used my shamanic talents to assist in soul repair for this person. This person's Higher Self was part of the Graduation Event of earlier January even though the physical was still in control over significant body ID areas. The Higher Self, overriding the body ID in order for this Event to occur, along with my soul repair assistance, caused (what I call) body ID overdrive. I have never seen such a system reaction that reached down into this person's immune system. This caused an illness (flu-ish) that made this person "sicker than I've been in 10 years". Of course this hit right after I physically left that area and was flying home.

Physical distance is irrelevant, though, and I was able to assist in non-physical ways and this person has since recovered. The assault was 2 fold: the body ID overdrive and the gathering of Dark entities on the lower astrals around this person's living environment. While I was there, I was able to clear the living environment and keep the Dark riff-raff at a distance. All this was a direct involvement of both of our Higher Selves, but any more detail is not pertinent here. My point is to highlight *how far a body ID structure will go* to attempt to halt one's spiritual Advancement even more so in Very Advanced levels. This person's spirit required a refining fire (fever) in order to assist in personal Advancement.

While this is a more extreme example of body ID 'stick' approach, lesser 'punishments' by the body for not conforming include guilt for engaging in non-approved body ID activities especially where sex is an issue. Remember that sex is the meeting of two spirits through the physical. Hence, the 'approved' activity is heterosexual, since these physicals meeting will short out/counter the spirit benefits, as per design.

When someone gets "curious" (spirit prompting to Advance) about same-gender activities, *the body ID command structure is alerted by the vibration the spirit is emitting*. All the

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

red flags are raised. Nevertheless, the spirit WILL see that progression is made, even though it will take hundreds of incarnations to bring it full circle and end this *major body ID control loop*. I know that there are M5G readers who have experienced this stick approach by the body command structure. Just *thinking* about the *possibility* of acting on your “curiosities” will stimulate the guilt complex and mild body ID warnings to obey. This is effective at first in body over spirit control. You may be drawn to “normal” (another word for Game approved) activities and people to bolster your body ID rule. In a male’s case, females will appear to entice or touch you. Again, this is contact related in order to short out your spirit’s Advancement. In a weakened condition, the innocent hug becomes a Game induced sedative. You can follow this through. Also, remember that the physical is designed to act in this shorting out way despite the spirit animating it. It can be maliciously heightened by the lower level person, but it cannot be eliminated. Your Higher Selves know this.

Your Higher Self will not put up with the endless body ID controls since your spirit is meant to overrule these commands in the 85% range, as stated in Volume One of M5G, by the time your Final Incarnation is fully Awakened. Your Higher Self will strengthen shim’s incarnating spirits to be more and more “curious” until you act on it. Once you’ve acted on it, as an adult and not just teenage flings, *then* you have begun an incarnational vibration that will act on *all other incarnations of yours at that level and higher*. Once you have made the *same gender connection* sexually, there is no going back to full body ID control. At the same time, your body ID structure brings out the heavy guns, so to say.

You will have feelings of guilt and being just “wrong” about what you did. This is the body ID command structure and NOT your Higher Self. Yet this is part of the refining fire that your spirit must endure in your spiraling out of the Game. This stick response will, at first, drag you back to the body approved ways. For men, it means having to run and find a woman. Note that THIS response is PURE body ID because the immediate desire for het sex is how the body attempts to negate what was experienced with same gender sex/spirit contact. The response is not quite the same with women because the male physical is where far greater power lies and the command structure realizes that. This is why the huge gasps are heard over gay men’s relationships far more than with women’s. While you may find that some male sexual encounter may be tolerated in rare occasions (prison/war), romantic feelings are totally forbidden by the Game. What does the Game fear? *That you will discover who you really are and act on it, thus depriving the Game of its control over you!*

The carrot approach by the body ID structure is the approval of the body ID controlled and the ‘good feeling’ stimulus that the body ID generates (as opposed to the guilt) when you do what is demanded by society: marry, breed, show disdain for those not conforming, etc.

The body ID carrot will *mimic* the Higher Self’s approval, but the sensation difference is that when it comes from the Higher Self, the emotion is very intense. The body ID *mimic* is quite mild in comparison. Until you experience the *Higher Self’s approval*, you will not be able to appreciate the difference. This particular Higher Self vibration touches your Very

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Advanced, Dominant and, of course, Final Incarnations. Once you have been able to identify the differences, the mild body ID mimic will be easy to identify while the Higher Self vibration can carry you away.

This segment should give those, for whom it was written, much to consider. More can be said, but for now, this is enough.

Rejection & The Final Incarnation

Many M5G readers have an idealistic impression of the Final Incarnation. Indeed there are many benefits to the Final that no other incarnation of that Higher Self experiences. There is something that all other incarnations should be aware of that makes the Final Incarnation a position of *burden* as well.

When one is their Higher Self's Final, you are the end result of eons of incarnational experiences. When you entered the Game, you almost assuredly entered with a friend or two from your pre-Game life. You made new friends on the sequential path and then on the simultaneous path, but your core select friends remain your closest. That may be explained further in another segment.

Remember that in order to spiral out of the Game – to Graduate – you must break a huge amount of *experiential loops* and knock down many *experiential fences*. The more you do this, the more the Game recognizes you for what you are *becoming*. The Game does not like this - tough for the Game. *That your Higher Self is most likely to win AT the Game is part OF the Game.*

The more one Advances, especially after crossing the *false plateau* of the mid-Advanced levels, the more the Game recognizes you as a non-conformer and one who is seriously connecting to their Higher Self. In the Very Advanced levels, one finds it increasingly difficult to surround one's self with incarnations that are heavily into the Game. The search for like-minded incarnations occurs. The greater progress into the Very Advanced levels you become, the more difficult it is to locate the like-minded.

Enter your Final Incarnation: the incarnation so marked by your Higher Self, via shim's Dominant incarnations, with a code (vibration) in your aura. The Final tends to be a loner from the start since shim knows what will be required as a Final. In order to graduate, to spiral out of the Game, you must be rejected by the Game and its core players. To put it simply, the Final will be rejected by all around shim as part of the Graduation process. The Final will reach a point of being truly alone in the Game. That includes no one to share more than surface interests with and really no one who really cares to listen to things beyond a surface level.

Once the Final has reached this point, and has come to terms with it, then it is likely that the Final will meet certain incarnations (Very Advanced) who the Final will recognize as

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

pre-Game friends of a unique level. This can be difficult for someone NOT a Final to understand clearly. There is a unique set of vibrations involved that the Final will fully recognize. It's like being hit with a bolt of energy...and that does not refer to body ID'd energy patterns! It is unique in feel to the Final.

The thing about this situation is that the Final can recognize these unique incarnations as their Higher Selves, but they will not have as clear an indication of such. One thing about being a Final is that you can see *certain* others for *who they really are* and not just who they are *at the moment*. When this identification happens by the Final and is unconsciously recognized by the Very Advanced, or at least not fully recognized, this is a signal to the Final that Graduation is not far off. Yes, I'm choosing my words carefully, but this segment will be of value to certain M5G readers who have been waiting for this information.

When a Final tries to interact with an incarnation that does not have a sufficient recognition level, they can become distant and removed. This is part of their body ID's command structure to try and pull them back into the Game and stay the hell away from that damned Final! For me, I've spooked a few people in my life who were just too body ID'd and were unable to see me as I see them to any extent. This doesn't negate what I perceive in them. It just means that they were not ready to endure the vibration at this incarnational time even though they may be ready in the same incarnation as they Advance along their own path. The stories that Higher Selves will share in post-Game environments - I know that mine will have lots to say.

Anyway, most unfortunately, the Final spends so much time enduring the state of Game rejection, that rejection by those in the Game becomes an expected format. This doesn't make it easier for the Final, but it does make the Final desire to Graduate as soon as path wise possible especially when you throw in the unique dynamic of EndGame. The Final Incarnation is not meant to be a time of reveling IN the Game, but one of *longing to move on to new experiences*. This is how you come to realize that, unlike the Orion queen for example, that you are *not* a Game addict. This is very important in your Advancement. I trust that this segment will give some valuable insights to the M5G readers who have been waiting for this knowledge.

Rejection and Very Advanced Incarnations

In my previous segment, I discussed parts of rejection and the Final Incarnation. This is a strong element in a Final's path; however it is not the sole experience OF a Final Incarnation. To this, I will add more for you to consider.

Review my segment concerning the *false plateau* that the mid-Advanced levels beLIEve is the ultimate incarnational level. We ALL get to bathe in that level *at some time* in our path. Yet, at some time, we will come to realize that this just isn't "it" and we move into the Very Advanced levels.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Very Advanced levels are when things really get serious for the Higher Self's incarnations. This is where intense Game loops must be broken, not just replaced with other loops. An example of that: for Low and Mid levels, standard Game religions are the one way/ the straight and narrow path, in their terminology. When the incarnations move from the Mid levels to the low-Advanced levels, religious conformity must be altered by the Game to try and contain their restlessness. Here you have the Game substituting the former mainstream religious control loop with another equally power taking, but still heavily Game: exotic religious experiences and fringe/non-mainstream religions. The need to find an external deity remains intact, as per the Game's demands. HOW this remains is insignificant to the Game. The focus on *external deity* IS important to the Game. You must give your power away to appease the Game. *As long as your power is given away, you cannot discover who you really are.*

The Very Advanced want to pursue their power reclamation and dramatically increase connections to their Higher Self. Using the religious example above, this loop becomes one that the Very Advanced want to be rid of as soon as possible. It's not easy, mind you. It is rather difficult. You must battle DNA commands and genetic structures as well as society and Game addicts. Welcome to one of the refining fires of your spirit!

In order for you to graduate, you must purge yourself of those very bothersome body and Game commands and demands to the significant level described in Vol 1. Again, it is NOT easy to do but you WILL do it by the time you reach your Final Incarnation. It takes several incarnations of energy in the Very Advanced levels to *support each other* and break these loops. One thing to remember is that because you are in the Very Advanced stages, your Higher Self (the real you) knows that you (the incarnation) is ready to handle the refining fires of this level.

This level introduces you to *true loneliness*, in stages, as you progress. The loneliness IS the refining fire being felt as you snap those experiential loops and break the experiential fences. Unlike a physical burning as religious mythology would have the gullible beLIEve in, the spiritual burning can be partially felt as rejection and loneliness. However this is NOT for bogus 'sins' that they would imagine you committed, but rather for daring to reclaim your power and travel down your individual path.

The lure to sooth this rejection/loneliness is to re-enter the Game, which will smother you with acceptance as a defeat to that person's Higher Self. That's the lure. The Game says that it will fix and restore you to the way everyone likes you to be...to make you conform...to be sequential on a sequentializing Earth during EndGame.

Religion is one major loop. Another of the major loops is *sexuality*. For the Very Advanced struggling with this loop, you may discover that the opposite gender is throwing themselves at you with enticements. The body command structure knows that if you submit to this, the shorting out commands will reinforce the Game's favor over you. If you reject their advancement, they label you as 'gay/lesbian' or try to find some identity

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

problem with you that will heighten their requirement that you prove yourself to THEM by rejoining the herd, by moving backward on your path. The Game counts on these internal wardens.

I will say that in the very first incarnational dabbling from mid-Advanced to Very Advanced that this fire definitely may be too much and they pull back with deep spiritual regret. While this may appear as a defeat for the spirit, it is actually an experience that the Higher Self *requires* FOR that incarnation *to assist other incarnations in that Higher Self's Very Advanced stages*. The incarnation who does go through this is NOT a Very Advanced but is actually a mid-Advanced level dipping their toe into the Very Advanced pool.

Know that it takes far more time for a Very Advanced to move through these loops than an Awakening Final Incarnation. Do *not* compare your path experiences at your level to those of a Final level. *That is the Game's way of trying to get you to give up on your path.*

Returning to the sexuality loop: the struggling Very Advanced, upon repulsing the lure of the opposite gender, may then discover that mainstream gay types attempt to lure the Very Advanced to their position. For men, look for the flaming queen to approach or the gay slut. For women, look for that bull dyke or lesbian slut to make her moves. This is also a Game move because they are all body ID'd by wrapping themselves up in sex. I have never been one for the mainstream gay lifestyle. It just isn't me, although parts of it can be quite amusing to watch.

The problem with the gay *concept*, in general, is that *there is the illusion that if you are gay, you HAVE to be this way and that way...you HAVE to conform to certain standards of gayness*. This is not what the Very Advanced dealing with the sexuality loop desire. We have other, lower on the path scale, incarnations experiencing this lifestyle just as we have multitudes of incarnations on the breeder path scale.

Being Very Advanced means you are *looking to connect with your Higher Self in the ways of your spirit*. Remember the nature OF the spirit – neither male nor female but you are both male AND female. When I'm asked about the effeminate type of male, I respond that if I was looking for a female type, I'd go after the real thing and not a cheap imitation. Taking into account the shorting out of the opposite gender physicals, for my Final Incarnation, I would require a male physical to express my full energies with in the 3rd density, hence the 'gay' tag. However my personal lifestyle is definitely NOT 'gay'. It IS a *physical expression* of like attracts like. This is a concept that the Very Advanced will have to come to realize, and they will.

I have heard comments from Advanced incarnates similar to: "well, I'm gay so I have to be this way or do things that way". This is *conforming* and sequential in attitude. It is of the Game. You are seeking to be part of the *crowd identity*. Accepting whatever ways you are pursuing *because you are you* is the only truly acceptable concept. If any of these ways fit into any particular Game lifestyle, no big deal, but you are *not* doing it because of that

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

group. You are doing *it because it is you*. Note the victimhood feel of doing it because others are doing it too.

In breaking these loops and progressing in the Very Advanced stages, frustrations and loneliness multiply. You discover that people who used to like you no longer do. You get mocked. You get left alone. This starts off slowly, but the more you remain an individual, the more intense it gets in the areas that you strike out on your own. If you conform to the material or social worlds, you are accepted there but only as long as you conform or produce benefits to the group. Strike out on your own in family/affectional matters and see how long you are totally accepted. Note how they try to 'save' you and restore you. Beware of "family values". That's a concept of the Game and sequentialization. The acceptance or rejection levels will give you an indication of where those people are at on their paths.

Isolation increases in the Very Advanced as they break loops. The loop repair squads of the Game are out there, though. They appear as your body family, your co-workers, your neighbors, etc. You must learn to let them go if you are intent on pursuing your path. If you cannot be accepted for who you are, they never did really like you. They liked you for how you conformed only. Yes, it's painful. Yes, it's the refining fire of the spirit, part of your graduation process. It is similar to your final exams in college.

The search for like-minded incarnations of the Very Advanced is a real desire. You are seeking those Higher Self incarnations that are aspects of your Higher Self friends in the Game. If you are female and responses to your mental inquiry come via Very Advanced female incarnations, you must develop your recognition and response. If you are male and your are being met by male Very Advanced incarnations, you must develop your recognition and response. One will be of spirit and one will be of body ID. Which will you accept? This is part of your refining fire. Are you prepared to move into the spiritual level or are you still body ID'd? Your path....your choice.

There is a lot here for you to consider as the reader. As usual, there is far more that I can say about this. This is yet another heavy segment after my eventful trip. This is number 4 in this thread.

Gender Sexuality Loops & Very Advanced Incarnations

In the previous segment, I touched on sexuality and the struggle that Very Advanced Incarnations endure in breaking that particular body ID loop. More information on that topic has been requested and will be given here.

The body ID commands are physical attraction based. The Earther human body is *hard wired* for opposite gender physical attraction. The simultaneous Earther body had these functions strengthened by the sequential genetic scientists due to the *nature* of our path.

This physical attraction is NOT of the spirit, yet the spirit must undergo this *experience* as part of the Game. This is part of our learning experience. However, just as with other

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

elements of our pre-Game life and eons of Game experiences, there comes a time when change becomes a factor again. We want more and we want to reconnect with who we really are. The Game is getting old! The Game induced heterosexuality is not natural to our Higher Selves. This is something that you will come to RE-learn during the simultaneous part of the Game experience.

Review segments in Volume 1 regarding the nature of the spirit and the nature of Earther physical bodies. This explains to you why the Game gets panicked when Earther simultaneous incarnations experiment with breaking away from the body ID. You are coming closer to discovering who you really are, hence preparing for Graduation and defeating the Game. The Game is geared to throw roadblocks against your Graduation. This is done by the creation of major experiential loops and fences particularly challenging during the simultaneous phase. All this has been covered throughout the M5 segment series.

When you are of pre-Very Advanced levels, you meet with other Higher Selves in full Game mode, which is the heterosexual mode. You assume incarnations in both genders to interact with each other on sexual levels as well as to learn from these experiences. You engage in incarnations where you are parent, child, grandparent, grandchild, best friend, boss, employee, etc. These are all necessary experiences for the Higher Self in learning about *different expressions* of himself in *varying scenarios*.

All these experiences, from the sequential path and our Earther on-going simultaneous path, are stored within each of your Higher Selves. Then your Higher Self decides that it is time to move on from these limitations and prepare for the next phase of experience, which is to become your complete Higher Self again and move on from the Game.

Enter now your Very Advanced incarnations and the refining fires that these must endure to burn away the body ID controls and let the spirit once again dominate over the physical culminating in your Final Incarnation. The body's DNA commands/identity do NOT give up quietly. They go into hyper-drive to try and reassert Game will over the evolving spirit. I have seen this in Very Advanced incarnations especially when they come into contact with the M5 project.

On my trip earlier this month, I met someone who was the significant incarnation to one of my Dominant incarnations hundreds of years ago. The spirit recognized this and threw his physical/body ID into one of the most significant overdrive attacks I have ever seen. This is causing massive body ID conflict with Very Advanced developing spirit. This is part of his refining fire. Body ID overdrive is not a fun thing to go through, yet it is something all Graduating Higher Selves must endure in order to finish the Game.

I have also received emails from other Very Advanced who are struggling with the transition from body ID'd het drives to spiritual control and the implications of that. Something I have to tell those of you in this transition is that what you hear from the Game about gay/lesbian lifestyle is not what applies to spirit driven version of that activity. For

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

men, it does NOT mean that you will toss on a feathered boa and mince down the street nor does it mean you will become a slut having hundreds of sex partners every year, as the Game would have you beLIEve. For women, it does NOT mean that you will become a butch dyke nor become a bed hopping slut as the Game would have you beLIEve. These are not the ways of the spirit driven Very Advanced or Finals, yet this is what your body ID is trying to make you think that you will become if (no, when) the body is subdued by the spirit. Yet this is what you struggle with.

I hear comments like "I prefer being around other guys rather than around women but I don't have the physical attraction for them". When the body senses this vibration, it will urge you to be with the opposite gender in order for the shorting out process to take place. You are being controlled by your body ID. This is one of the major challenges of the Very Advanced levels: your refining fire. You WILL succeed.

When you do come to terms with it, please note that this means if you find an incarnation of the same gender that you are drawn to, you may well want to take the acknowledgement of the spirit to the final Game level which involves sex as the interchange of spirit energies. These energies cannot flow freely in physical contact when the incarnations involved are of opposite genders. You need to be aware of this. In order for two Higher Selves to experience each other to their fullest in the Game, it must be with same gender physicals. With compatible physicals, the spirit energies can flow freely through the chakras and be enhanced by the physical instead of being shorted out. THIS is what the Game fears that you will recognize and engage in because this will greatly increase the Very Advanced incarnations in Graduation.

I am going through this refining fire with my Very Advanced incarnations. I know others who have also been there/done that with their current Very Advanced incarnation. I will tell you that once you come to terms with it, in whatever Very Advanced incarnations that may be, you will find the peace that comes with knowing that you were able to break one of the major experiential loops in your Game path. Yes, this does give you a lot more to consider. Graduation final exams are difficult but so rewarding in the end.

More on Dark, Light and Sexuality

With a background on the basics of Dark and Light polarities contained in Matrix V Gold Edition *Quest of the Spirit* and *Graduation Key*, you will be better equipped to understand this deeper look at the polarities of Dark and Light within this galaxy Game. One general rule to keep in mind is that what we have been taught by the Game's enforcers is *intentionally* wrong and the *reverse* of what is true. This continues during EndGame but at a far greater pace and with greater distortions than in pre-EndGame times due to the introduction of alien technologies on Earth and the sequentializing process Earth is undergoing.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The central feature of the Dark polarity in the Game is 'service to self', 'what I want' and 'me first'. This is not 'evil' although it is so labeled by the Light polarity. Remember that there is no such thing as 'evil', although it can be a convenient term for excessive, invasive Dark ambition when the 'me' comes at others' expense. Hence, although it is not 'evil' for certain alien races to dine on humans any more than it is for humans to dine on fish or chicken, both objects of mealtime will protest their fated situations. Yet this biological situation is not based on greed, but on need. While eating of others is shocking to the meal's body ID, it is not 'evil'. It is part of the Game.

The excessiveness with Dark comes from *greed* and not need. The lust to satisfy the 'me' becomes so overpowering that others must suffer (in some way) to feed that greed. There are countless examples on it from such grand ones as galaxy empire building (Orion and Sirian to name just two) to an Ebenezer Scrooge type of individual empire building. These situations ignore fairness, kindness and peace to further feed the 'me'. This is an optional situation as opposed to the biological one in the previous paragraph.

By its nature, *Dark is feminine in expression*. The old rhyme that girls are made up of 'sugar and spice and everything nice' is pure bullshit and Game deception away from Dark's true nature. The Orionized female nature during EndGame has loosened their Dark nature into covetous, greedy, demanding creatures. This is why (mentioned in a previous segment) that "diamonds are a girl's best friend" as are gold, jewels in general, wealth and pricey items. Since females are increasingly Orionized, this situation is as commonplace as sand on the beach.

The film *Gone With The Wind* demonstrates 3 types of female icons. Of these 2 of them are simultaneous in nature and one is sequential/Orionized. The simultaneous female types are best demonstrated in Melanie and in the prostitute madam, Belle. The sequential/Orionized female is Scarlet O'Hara who is EndGame Dark. Without getting into more on these characters, I suggest watching the movie with an observing attitude and the knowledge given in the M5G segments.

Pre-EndGame female Darkness was held in check by the nature of the simultaneous path. The Orionization process has thrown a chaotic element into the simultaneous environment, which increases the collapse of Earth as a simultaneous theater.

Apart from the genderized expression of Dark and Light, there are vibrational elements as well. *Our Higher Selves are both Dark and Light in vibration*. The individual expressions of a physical which is Dark (female) and Light (male) are necessary to learn Balance. The vibrational Dark and/or Light will show *irregardless* of gender, however it is the *female physical* that is the physical manifestation of Dark. Sexually, the female is created (body ID) to be fed by the male generated energy and in sexual situations. The male physical is the manifestation of Light. Sexually, the male is created (body ID) to supply energy to the draining female.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The central feature of the Light polarity in the Game is 'service to others', 'what others want' and 'others first'. This is not necessarily 'good' even though Lightsiders would have you think so. Darksiders would have a more difficult time if Lightsiders were not so eager to give. Darksiders encourage giving since they are always willing to take. Notice how that old Darksider on the gold Vatican throne, surrounded by immense wealth, is always asking the masses for more giving. "Good" is a body ID'd comfort term: feeling good, looking good, smelling good, yet true goodness is a spirit value far more prized than the ever changing body situations. The values associated with the term 'good' are wide and varied.

What is 'good' for the reptilians is 'bad' for the humans. What is 'good' for this group can be 'bad' for another. The word 'good' is a value judgment and should not be confused with the Light polarity even though Lightsiders would prefer that you beLIEve it to be. The Orion Empire says it is 'good' that Earth is going to be under their direct control. Mythical Jesus said it was 'good' to give away your possessions to the bottomless pit/experiential level called 'the poor'. (As a side note, the simultaneous playground requires the wide variety of levels known as poor through wealthy for a variety of experiential experiences. It is sequential to want everyone to be the same!)

The excessiveness of Light comes from neglecting self in the name of doing for others. This is the *martyr complex* demonstrated by religious nuts. The "Widow's Mite" fable that the christians like to use to weasel money out of all their followers is an excellent story of Light excessiveness as is the phrase some charities like to use "give till it hurts" – bullshit! Note that those who like to tell these stories are either the power structures in christian control or the goofy Lightsiders who beLIEve these stories. Revisit the Victimhood segments of the M5G materials as a refresher. Darksider victimizers require Lightsider victims. There is always some Darksider who will take that Lightsider's 'widow's mite' to assist in administrative costs of the charity – thank you very much.

By its nature, Light is masculine in nature. The reverse of the gender kid's song above for boys is "snakes and snails and puppy dogs tails" which is meant to indoctrinate the boys to think that female (sugar, spice, nice) is better. Notice that all the icons in the boy song is associated with the male sexuality and procreation 'giving'. The male body is an energy generator (ideal for the Higher Self's full expression) and gives/radiates this which is greedily coveted by the female Dark receptor. Yet, man's best friend is a dog which is loving and warm, as opposed to the coldness of jewels and diamonds as girls' best friend. Yet it is easy for those lesser Advanced to be deceived by the painted, whorish, demanding, controlling EndGame/Orionized females of today. This is part of EndGame and part of the learning experience for both sides of the spectrum.

Light energy gives. Dark energy receives. Finding Balance means the struggle to merge both Light and Dark into one. This takes experiences in first the sequential path, then the simultaneous path culminating in one's Final Incarnation. It is a LONG process and it doesn't come easily. You **MUST** *experience the greed of invasive Dark mentality* and the *self-denial of Light mentality* in various incarnations to fine tune what Balance is. Unless

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

you experience BOTH extremes, you cannot value Balance. Neither right nor wrong, *just experiences.*

Just as one Advances by multitudes of physical heterosexual expressions to learn balance of energy, the time does come when this balance requires physical expression. *Bisexuality* is the *initial exploration* of *Dark/Light energy symmetry* moving beyond the body's DNA commands and is a spirit requirement. When the spirit starts to override the body ID, bisexuality begins and a new search of Dark/Light begins. Of course this also sets off the panic button reactions of the body ID'd control groups. This is a direct threat to the Game as it means that *the spirit is starting to exercise some degree of mastery over the physical* and spiritual development is exerting itself over procreation demands. While this does *begin* as pure physical satisfaction of male/male or female/female compatibility, as one develops down this path, it will reach an optimum balance of *physical compatibility second to spirit compatibility.*

The Game-induced heterosexuality will be replaced by bisexuality at first and then move into homosexuality – *like attracts like in all aspects.* Remember from previous M5G segments that *we are electrical beings* and not magnetic! While this phase does *start* as a body sensation desire to 'make up for time lost as a het' (excessive sexual expression), one does move beyond that and searches for the *spiritual companion* in the same physical expression just as we as Higher Selves have intimate companions on the higher levels. Yes, this can mean that *someone you have a het relationship with in one or several lifetimes is the same energy that you will have bisexual and gay/lesbian relationships with.* Keep in mind that the body is ONLY a vehicle.

The concept that 'sex is the *bonus* for a relationship and not the reason for it' should be kept in mind when moving into Advance stages of sexual development. If you are having 'flings' where sex is the reason for being together (either bi or gay), you are following a body DNA command to procreate that has been influenced by the spirits' search for similar. Until you move to the spirit-oriented mindset of sex as the bonus and not the reason, your spirit has not taken over sufficient control over the body's procreative command.

The great ruckus over gay marriage is visible show that it is a primary threat to the Game. It means *that there has been sufficient progression in simultaneous incarnates to demand their unions be recognized.* This demand (whether it is civil union, domestic partnership or marriage) brings a standard to relationships that are not based solely on sexual flings – true affectional relationships between same gender people. *This is another signal to the Game that EndGame is in its swan song!* It is not that same-gender marriage is perfect or won't fail, but it signifies that *restless spirits are seeking out their companions in the higher realms in preparation for Graduation.* Think of it this way: don't you want to be with your closest friend when you graduate? This does not mean that you form a dependent relationship but rather you seek the partnership of an equal. This is not easy but where *you must trust in your Higher Self.*

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

With a same-gender partnership, you have spirit energy being exchanged without hindrance by male/female spirits being shorted out. When a same gender partnership doesn't work out, you just have not met 'the one' and you may not meet 'the one' in this incarnation, but in another one occurring at the same time. Divorces are all about *not* finding 'the one'. That you *search* for 'the one' is *also* an indication to you that your Graduation is approaching. Do not become obsessed with this search, for *obsession will work against you*. Again, trust in your Higher Self that when the time for you is right that this person, who is also searching, will be there.

This is a complicated subject and I may have more to write on this topic, but for now this is plenty for the M5G reader to consider. Standard warnings: do NOT look for a *one* path but rather YOUR path and *be who you are at this time*. Experience and learn.

Genetic Lines & The 'Awe Of Authority' Loop

I have been to seminars where I heard women saying that they are born into a 'traditional' line of witches and how that is supposed to be 'awe-inspiring' to those who are 'converts' to wicca. I have read books where the writers are in awe over this 'family line' or that 'family line' and the 'occultish power' that 'the line' *appears* to have. Some find the 'synchronicity of family name lines' to be a 'testimonial' to the 'powers' they seem to have. One of the famous, although fictional, lines is that of mythical Jesus and his supposed relatives who settled in France.

Throughout the M5G volumes I stress that *spirit ID* is what the Very Advanced should be concentrating on. *Genetic lines are body ID* where the *body ID overshadows the spirit*. In many sequential planets, it IS the genetic line that is important. The Orion royal line is of extreme importance to the reptilians. Since the nature of the sequentials is known to M5G readers, you know that the same groupings of Higher Selves keep their incarnational selves in these tedious genetic lines for ages.

The same goes for Earth royalty, especially in Britain where British royals seem to lord it over all other planetary royals. This is primarily due to the Ninhursag factor explained in M5G Vol I. That Earthers bow and defer to any royal or pseudo-royals (presidents /prime ministers/ congress/ MP /popes /ministers/priests/etc) is a holdover from sequential path experiences of pyramid power structures.

The experiential loop of 'awe of authority' ONLY has power because others have given away part of *their* power to them. Yes, this IS part of the Game. This part of the Game is developed *at initial arrival*. What the Higher Self must learn to do is to break this *ancient experiential loop* that *follows* one from the sequential to the simultaneous path. It is such a powerful loop that one can only be successful in breaking it during the Very Advanced stages or one's Final Incarnation. Just by dumping religious and/or political authority figures is *not* enough to end that loop. Transferring your power giveaway from those

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

groups to some mid-Advanced guru or organization is *still the same loop moving on another frequency*.

Knowing this should *not* be a matter of *concern* to you because it IS after all *part of the Game experience* and it will be broken before your graduation. However, understanding it is important so that you can *recognize* the loop *in action*. Sequential manipulators on Earth encourage the *rule* of royalty, religion, law, authority figures and/or any other 'power-grabbers' in order to *impose their path* on simultaneous path Earthers, under the false hope of 'stopping' simultaneous graduation. Sequential-pathers are *always* looking for ways to halt simultaneous progression. BUT, since *they are not of our path*, they *cannot grasp* the true *nature* OF that path. They operate as they *do in their sequential worlds*.

When you read of those having 'lineage awe', remember that *it is where they are in their progression*, whether they be of *either* incarnational path. It is *never* the physical that is the key. It is the *spiritual*. The illusion of 'lineage superiority' is just that - an illusion. Something else about those lineage types: do you notice how most seem to be involved with Dark polarity issues of *power* and *control*? They are all looking for occult *powers* and *authority*. They want to summon 'gods/goddesses' to do *their* bidding. Many lower astrals *thrive* on this type of fixation by 3rd density occult dabblers.

Sorcery uses binding circles of specific measure and composition to attempt to summon and command these lower astrals who pose as deities. This is all of the Dark polarity. It is the imposing of *your will over another's* and the 'all about me' attitude. I may have more to say on these matters in a future segment. Note, though, that power rituals are all *external* in search/movement. These types don't go *within* and as long as one looks *without* for power, TRUE power will be elusive.

Know the genetic line bullshit as a sequential, body ID'd trap. Move according to YOUR path, but be aware. Also remember that *each has to move along a specific path* and *you must resist the savior complex*.

The Higher Self & Search For Family

There are different interpretations to the term 'family'. There is the *biological* meaning which refers to body ID'd kin. Supposedly this family is to be "it" for those who are Game oriented on Earth (I'm not getting into non-Earth versions). This version of family is the one that you are expected to count on, to rely on and to always stand by you. While this is very true in most body ID situations, it is an *ideal* that the Game *wants* you to be focused on. Hence: genealogy and the drive by Earther royalty (real and imagined) and Mormons tracing their lineage and conjuring up coats-of-arms.

This is all very Game-approved for obvious reasons, primarily that you are looking at the *external, physical* reasons for *loyalty* and *conformity*. What does the family *expect* of you

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

in order for you to *conform*? Of course, we all know of people with genuine, supportive and loving family situations of a body ID sort. We all have experiences in these families in many incarnations on our simultaneous path.

Another usage of the word 'family' is by the gay/lesbian community. The idea of referring to fellow *same sexual orientation incarnates* as 'family' has been around for quite some time now. When the *biological* family has rejected you for your orientation, *like attracts like* and you form close friendships that become a *substitute* 'family'. Note, though, that this is *still* a body ID'd basis. Sexual orientation is a *body* issue and Game matter. While one may well find very supportive and loving friends based on *sexual orientation*, if it is *only* the orientation, the *intent* of 'family' will be revealed to be fleeting.

Just like the English word 'love' which has an unusually large variety of interpretations, the same can be said of 'family'. The word 'love' has been discussed in a previous segment. One then should examine these two words and ask *why* love and family are such important concepts that cause Earthers to be searching for them.

You will discover your answers to these questions based on *your* level of Advancement. The Low and Mid levels find their needed 'love' and 'family' in traditional Game venues of *breeding*, if they are heterosexual in orientation, or with a partner of the same gender if they are homosexual in orientation. Once these levels find their Game-based family, they *feel* that this is 'it' and 'the only way it should be'. The mormons have taken this to radical levels by beLIEving in 'eternal breeding of bogus male and female spirits' as being the peak of their 'heaven'.

Advanced levels are where the simultaneous incarnational path *challenges* the Game. Body ID versions of family are increasingly difficult for Advancing spirits to adhere to *while they experiment with who they really are*. Suddenly biological families strain when a member veers from traditional (Game) structures. Families who support you as long as you conform may now abandon you for being individualistic in regard to traditions. One of my aunts told me that 'you should remain in the religion of your family' because 'it is your duty'. Obey! Don't challenge the system! Be a contented sheep...THEN we will love you. This is ALL body ID. Gay/lesbian versions of 'family' may undergo similar *lack of conformity issues* beyond one's sexual orientation. It seems to be all about the body ID alone. If one identifies his/her place in society by sexual orientations alone, *one is fully engaged* in the Game's rules and plans.

The Game allows for the *sexual identity camps*, as they give valuable *experiences* for the incarnating Higher Selves. Hopping around from het to bi to gay all serves a great *purpose* for the spirit. This continues in various forms through the mid-Advanced levels. Body ID'd family issues abound, but the search gets restless in Very Advanced levels.

When one's spirit has realized that the *false plateau* of the mid-Advanced levels is *not* the optimum, entry into Very Advanced levels begins. Traditional and body ID'd family

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

circumstances start to prove lacking. The Very Advanced's spiritual level has increased to such a vibration that one starts a search for people at a similar level to interact with.

The very nature of the simultaneous path shows that we are surrounded by incarnations from very Low up through the rare Awakened Final. The Very Advanced find themselves being less than comfortable around those who are heavily into the Game. Those who are full swing into Game involvements may find it uncomfortable to be around someone who does not conform sufficiently to Game standards and family (read conformity units) expectations. These Very Advanced *know* that they *cannot* be untrue to their desire to spiral out, even if they are not yet consciously aware of this. They are driven by a desire to *know* more, to *be* more and to locate incarnations with similar drives. *Loneliness in matters of the spirit* takes up residence with you.

Refer back to the segments Rejection and the Final Incarnation and Rejection and Very Advanced Incarnations. The rejection by the Game and heavily involved Game players is part of your refining fires. It is this rejection that *causes* you to search for those who won't reject you. Yes, you will try to hide your true, unfolding self by *appearing* to pacify those around you who want you to conform. You try to keep your inner self hidden from these people because you do have feelings for them. After all, most of them are interacting with you based on many other incarnations even if they do not realize it.

However, your Higher Self will not *allow* this complacent deception to exist forever. Something will occur or someone will reveal a significant part of the real, hidden-from-view spiritual you. When this occurs, the Game players will become aware that *you are not the person they believed you to be*. Friends will prove to be fair weather. Biological family may act like you have become a 'traitor to the family'.

Any family member or friend who is *not* driven off by the real, Advancing you is more spirit driven. They may confess that they don't agree with your path, *but that they are still there for you*. These are incarnations to treasure. They will learn from you and you will be able to assist them as much as their current incarnation permits.

Yet, others will find themselves shunned by family and former friends. This is especially valid with Final Incarnations during and after the Awakening process. You are labeled too weird, too different and to-be-avoided. This does happen to varying degrees with the Very Advanced levels. This is your individual refining fire. Fire hurts and causes tears. These are *part* of the spiraling out features. You are withdrawing from the Game – Graduation! As with all graduations, you leave people and places behind. *On the brighter side, you are unlikely to graduate alone.*

This brings the topic to your *Graduation family*. This is how 'family' takes on a non-body ID'd meaning and moves one back to the original family: the Higher Selves who chose to enter the Game together eons ago. *You have been together from the first sequential incarnation*. You made the *leap of faith* from the sequential path to the simultaneous path together. You continued your interaction in an amazing variety of experiences. Then the

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

event called Graduation – successful conclusion to the 3rd density Game chosen – is upon you. It is time for you to rejoin your friends, your real ‘family’ on a FAR more powerful level than the physical could ever be: immortal vs. mortal. THIS is the *family* that you have been searching for.

It is *this* group of friends who will gather together in specific linear ‘time periods’ to experience Graduation together. The gathering of family involves incarnations all at the Very Advanced levels with one of those Higher Selves being the Awakened Final in that specific time period. This Awakened Final is able to link the others in final stages leading to Graduation.

This does not mean ALL your Very Advanced incarnations, but rather a select two or three of them. Just as your Final Incarnation is composed of the efforts of three or four of your Higher Self’s Dominant Incarnations, so does Graduation involved three or so of your pre-Game ‘family’ Higher Selves.

With my situation as an example, I have Very Advanced incarnations of mine close to other Higher Selves’ Very Advanced incarnations plus another’s Awakened Final in two other linear time periods. This linkage is part of our Graduation spiral. Your Awakened Final Incarnation will also be engaged in such reunions if you are to Graduate along with the Earth Planetary Spirit. If you are not to Graduate by the time the Planetary Spirit does, you will continue the simultaneous experience on the next designated simultaneous path planet.

The rediscovery of your pre-Game family is one of the *major events* of *your* entire Game experience. This is most significant especially to the Higher Self’s Awakened Final. Signals flash and energies are put into motion. What transpires between these incarnations is tremendous and very energizing to those involved including new feelings, new experiences plus more to be discovered by those involved.

Yes, von Bush, the aliens and the polarities are forcing the world to a sequentialized path. They will be left with a barren rock when the Planetary Graduation occurs. It will prove for naught. We who are to Graduate, meanwhile, move down unique paths and experiences that EndGame delivers.

This is a very heavy/complex segment, but there are those who need this knowledge Never forget that you are your Higher Self and all of your incarnations are energized by the same you. Your memories will be totally restored after Graduation. Trust in YOUR Higher Self.

Energy Interactions & DNA Command Structures

An M5G reader commented that I am 'lucky not to have the body DNA commands' in regard to opposite gender involvement in my current incarnation. It's not that I do not have DNA female-oriented commands; it's that my *spirit*, being the incarnation that it is this time, was *able to disable them* easily enough. I had a taste of them in my teenage years, but my Awakening spirit rapidly put an end to that nonsense.

When the incarnational spirit is Advanced enough, shim can burnout commands that would inhibit one's path even if the body does not contain damaged command structures at birth. Remember in previous segments about how nothing or no one is allowed to interfere with one's incarnational path? This also applies to the physical as well. It can be a bit complicated to explain this properly, so I always say to trust in YOUR Higher Self. Also, someone at a certain level who comes in contact with a lesser Advanced level may cause a reaction in the other person's command structure. This person's command structure goes into overdrive and uses all tactics available *to move the lower vibrating incarnation away* from the one who may short out part of the body command structure. They may feel that they 'can't get close to the other' (higher energy) person even if they like him.

This manifests as discomfort and restlessness even though there may be an active mental interaction between the two people. The *higher* vibrating one will trigger the body ID response and the *lesser* vibrating aura will pull back. *In some cases this interaction is a way for the one incarnation to break the binding loops* and the more Advanced energy will assist that just by auric field energy exchanges. However, if the less Advanced incarnation's Higher Self does not want that energy boost, shim will allow the body's DNA commands to hit the panic button. This can leave the one person wondering why the other does not want to get to close in friendship.

With my trip to Disneyland in California earlier this month, I left it open for an M5G reader to meet up with me. He chose not to for various weak (on the surface) reasons. This was his Higher Self acting to *keep him away from my potential energy interference*. My field may well have cause a disruption in *his* command structure that *his* Higher Self *requires him to experience*. Energy interactions between people have many *reasons* for their *results*. Compatibility and sympathetic vibrations have a lot to do with it, but *incarnational path experiences are the prime motivators*. One's aura can, indeed, greatly benefit another's. One may also have those in their orbit who are similar in vibration and assist each other with their paths. However, my advice is *not to get overly concerned with these technicalities*.

Remember that *you will meet those who are necessary to assist you on your path and those for whom it is necessary for you to assist*. Likewise another's aura may have difficult results when mixing with yours. *These can bring incarnational experiences as well*. Still, the overriding concept you must remember is to *trust in YOUR Higher Self*. Shim will *never* lead you down the 'wrong direction' or 'desert you'. This segment should also ring a

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

bell about where religion has perverted just who your 'god' really is. Your Higher Self is you and has no other 'god'. This was discussed in an earlier segment.

Mugging the Body's Command Structure

Feeling 'comfortable' is something that the *body* always strives for. Comfort can be described as a state where the body can see all around and examine all situations and potential outcomes *from a position of 'no decision made yet'*. Why are comfort and the knowing of outcomes of such important to the physical body? Because the bodies, via their DNA command structures, *fear being usurped by the spirits* that animate those physicals.

Sequential alien genetic scientists are not new to the Game. These Higher Self incarnates have been here for a LONG time. You will discover that they were in the Game before any of us were. They are heavily addicted to the Game and control of the participants. The *ancient* Game players know about the simultaneous path. *These ancients are behind the loophole quests to find a way around actually taking the simultaneous route to Graduate*. There is a jealousy over those who take the leap-of-faith into the simultaneous path *because those Higher Selves have a degree of courage that the ancients refuse to embrace due to fear*.

Hence, the DNA command structure is programmed to be alert for movements of the simultaneous animating spirit's attempts to break experiential loops and fences. This early warning system is couched in the state of 'comfort'. This can manifest as Game-given physical comforts and/or the mental state that traditions are upheld and nothing is currently threatening the stagnant state of body ID. Comfort means no challenge to the status quo. The desire of many Americans for the illusionary comfort/stagnation of the 1950's or 1890's is one such body ID'd lure. "I want it the way it was then", say the body ID'd: No perceived changes...no perceive threats to 'tradition'. This is especially the status of Low and Mid level incarnations.

The body's early warning system first registers threats when one's path enters the low-Advanced stages. Discomfort begins when the spirit starts wanting to begin the Graduation process. This process, as is stated in the M5 books, takes hundreds of incarnations. At first, the body is able to easily subdue the spirit with the defenses of guilt, traditional demands and conformity. As the spirit grows in restlessness at the stagnation, the path of internal struggles between body ID and spirit increases. The battle begins in earnest in the mid-Advanced levels.

The body ID commands strike back with a vengeance. Guilt can overwhelm the incarnation with thoughts similar to "it's wrong", "you're violating tradition" and "what would the others think". The body sends out SOS vibrations that Game players pick up and try to come to the rescue to 'save' the incarnate who is attempting to break from the Game. What is *assumed* to be your 'conscience' is *actually* your body's DNA command structure communicating to subdue the spirit. The common phrase of "let your conscience be your guide" is misleading. This comes from those who want the body to control the spirit. That

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

your conscience knows best is a Game lie. Remember Pinocchio's conscience is represented by Jiminy Cricket, an *external* source telling him *how* he should act/conform. Your body is your Jiminy Cricket. Your spirit, hence your Higher Self, indeed does know best for you.

Then come the Very Advanced levels. The spirit has matured enough to take on significant challenges that are necessary for that Higher Self's Final Incarnation and the Graduation process. Comfort demands increase. The Very Advance's body ID demands to know 'what will happen on both choices' when an incarnational fork-in-the-road appears. This is due to the body command structure straining to pull the incarnation back to the Game and the way it 'should be'. *The body command structure fears being unable to control the spirit.*

This is why I caution the M5 reader that *you must take the leap-of-faith in these matters.* You will NOT know what will happen if you move down the Graduation path, as opposed to the Game path. BOTH paths have their consequences but each set of consequences are far different. When the spirit is more in control at this point, the leap of faith occurs. The body's greatest fear comes to pass and it gets 'mugged' by the spirit! Overpowered by the spirit's decision, great and fantastic results may manifest thus rewarding the spirit for overcoming the physical ID and DNA command structures.

Once the body recovers from the initial shock of the spiritual attack on its control, the guilt will flow like dirty water over you. Shame on you for not conforming! A pox on you for disappointing your family! What will the relatives think? What will your co-workers think? And so on, and so on. This is the body's way of looking for a kink in your new armor. You are attacking a major loop and the body's defenses move into overdrive.

Yesterday I was asked if this is "fair". THAT was the person's *body defenses* asking that question. Remember the only 'fair' fight is the one you win. This is a battle for your soul and your Graduation to unfathomable (while in the Game) events post-Game. The only 'fair' thing is that you spiral out and win. This is why there is such a fuss over the gay issues in the United States. Body ID command structures are in hyper-drive over this. Comfort/tradition is under attack by rampaging simultaneous incarnations! Warning, warning Will Robinson!

Your Higher Self takes much pleasure when shim is able to have incarnations mug their body ID commands. This is because shim has succeeded in major Game challenges. The body will tell you that 'comfort' is threatened by you choosing spirit over Game. Your 'conscience' tells you don't do it. The spirit knows better, yet is that incarnation's spirit strong enough to overpower that physical? I have seen great failures to do so as well as great successes. This is where individual path choices come into play.

The vibration that I put out is a direct threat to the body ID command structures. This is typical of any Awakened Final Incarnation's vibration. *Body command structures have a special code dealing with the presence of Finals with 'keep away from them' as the status: 'isolate those damned Finals so they won't benefit the spirit of the person animating this physical'.* Hence, it is rare that others will want to socialize with me unless they have

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

sufficient spirit override of their physical. Holy shit: worse than socializing with a Final is to come in *physical* contact with one. The Final may assist the spirit of that incarnation to receive energy that will break loops and heighten Awareness of self. That can send a body ID'd person running away in fear and forever keeping their distance. I could tell you stories.

To wrap this up, your spirit waits for the opportunity to 'mug' the body ID structure. Pouncing on an experiential loop brings unexpected Advancement at the expense of Game 'comforts/traditions'. It is the courage to take your *path leaps-of-faith* when an experiential fork-in-the-road appears that *allows you to grow* in leaps and bound. All simultaneous will do this. EndGame has its unique scenarios and opportunities. The Graduation Key is in place and functioning. Can you sacrifice Game 'comforts' for the unknowns of that leap-of-faith?

More On Conscience, The Game & Higher Self

In the last segment, I touched on *the body's ID command structure and its role as your "conscience"*. Let your "conscience be your guide", the phrase has long been quoted. Your "conscience" will tell you the difference between 'good' and 'bad'. As I stated previously, what we are instructed as being "conscience" is actually your body's ID command structure, which is an agent for the Game on the simultaneous path.

This structure was designed to use guilt and the 'inner voice' concepts to keep the spirit in line with Game demands and constrictions. Remember what I have been writing since the initial Matrix V segments: *we are here to gain experiences and there is neither 'good' nor 'bad' - just different expressions of the Game based on polarity positions*. Review previous M5 segments for a refresher, if needed.

Spiritual maturity is gained through experiences. You must have extensive experiences in *both* polarities in order to gain this maturity. The physical is only a vehicle for having the experiences required by your Higher Self. *Without these experiences, you would not be able to function properly or expertly in post-Game scenarios*. The great dictators of history have Higher Selves as do the great benefactors of the general populace. Hitler, Stalin, Lincoln, Caligula, Mao and countless others are not burning in some non-existent 'hell'. For all you know, Caligula's Higher Self may also be incarnated as Mother Theresa. Hitler's Higher Self may be incarnated as the person who Qwan Yin is based on. These are just two examples of how one's Higher Self requires the *extremes* of both polarities to complete the necessary experiential growth. ALL of our simultaneous paths Higher Selves have incarnations that 'the world' would view as 'horrid' and 'blessed'. It's part of the *way* of the Game.

What is difficult is that *until one realizes the body is only a vehicle and not the center of the Game*, the body does indeed rule (to varying degrees) depending on the level of

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Advancement *that the incarnating spirit represents*. Your Higher Self does *not* use “conscience” to manipulate the incarnation.

Recall when I wrote about those incarnational forks in the road and leaps of faith. Your “conscience” would have you be ‘safe’ (Game-conforming) and choose the one that will please the Game and its adherents. Your Higher Self permits the options to be so displayed with the heavy hand/lure to the Game and its comforts and conformity. *The spirit is not lured by the Game*. The spirit wants and needs the leaps of faith *to prove to himself what the body fears will occur: an increase to spiraling out of the Game*.

“Fools rush in where wise men fear to tread” is one of the Game oriented phrases. Stay safe; don’t rock the boat....STAGNATE. “He who hesitates is lost” is more of a Higher Self concept. Staying Game-safe *denies experience and stifles progress*. One who wants to stay with the so-called ‘wise men’ of the Game *will lose out on spiritual progress and the rewards that accompany it*. Hesitating, *because you cannot see the outcome of the non-Game fork in the road*, commits you to a longer stay in the Game, as the ancient sequentials well know.

The *ancient* sequential participants always have chosen the *safe Game forks* in their path. It is about *power, comfort and control*. The Orion Empire is loaded with them. When a sequential path Higher Self is faced with the opportunity to jump to the simultaneous path, unless Game addicted, the *maturing* entity chooses the dare and rushes in to where the sequential ‘wise men’ fear to tread. Fear is also a significant keyword for “conscience”.

Knowing the *motivation* for what we are all instructed is our “conscience”, and how it is your *body ID commands in control of spirit* mode, should be of great benefit to you. It drags the culprit out of hiding under your bed and whispering to you in the dark. Your “conscience” is really your personal Grima Wormtongue who advised King Theodin in The Lord of the Rings. *You see it for what it is* and can, therefore, better deal with what may be holding you back from your *non-Game favored choices*.

Your Higher Self will *never* lead you astray. Your Higher Self works in far more subtle ways than the brazen “conscience” of body ID controls. Your Higher Self is *testing the incarnation to view the spirit’s level of Advancement and what shim may be able to handle*. If your spirit can *accept* the challenges, the *rewards* increase. Notice how “conscience” *always* agrees with the Game’s rules, society in general, family expectations and ‘good’ over ‘bad’. What does not conform is ‘bad’. My favorite nightshirt, which I purchased in Disneyland last year, has Maleficent on it with the phrase: “Being BAD just comes naturally to me”. Absolutely! Think of “bad” as *not being a Game conformist*. Notice it does *not* say “evil”, which is the Dark polarity. *Semantics are everything when you know how to work the Game to your benefit*.

Matrix V is a well planned out Event and Wild Card. Your discovery of Matrix V is no accident, but *intended* by your Higher Self. What you *do with* the knowledge therein will set forks in your path. I hear this from M5 readers all over the world. *Examine your path*,

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

your challenges to the Game and see what decisions you make. Overall, there is no 'right' or 'wrong', but whichever path you choose has its unique set of consequences. You cannot have it both ways. Your Higher Self will guarantee that. Which path and what 'price' will you choose to pay?

The Arrogance of Personality

The *arrogance of personality* is a major part of the 'conscience' body ID command structure defenses. This is when the physical makes demands and suppresses immortal spirit ID for temporary incarnational body ID. This arrogance is present from the very first incarnation in the Game, but is *reinforced* when one makes the jump from the sequential path to the simultaneous path, since memories of past sequential lives are blocked and the very *nature* of simultaneous *severely limits what one may be aware of* beyond feelings of déjà vu.

This arrogance is heightened by Game religion lies of mythological 'resurrection of the body', for example. *Matrix V* readers know that physical bodies are only vehicles for experiences in the Game. No more – no less. Yet, *if this were consciously known* by all Game players at all times, the effects of Game participation would be greatly lessened since one of the major challenges of the Game has been removed. Hence we have the *ego-driven* 'I want/demand' with creature comforts as the usual object of that *thought form*. The body defenses will also use creature comforts as *lures to seduce the immature or developing spirit from proceeding into more Advanced concepts that bring awareness at various levels*.

When one moves from mid-Advanced to Very Advanced levels, the body's control and ID are severely challenged. The body 'conscience' feels massive loss of control impending as the spirit struggles to gain control and place himself in charge of the body's drives. This is when the weaponry of fear and doubt take on new attacks.

The spirit wants to reconnect with the Higher Self, thus challenging religion and the resurrection-candidate physical. When the emerging spirit starts to doubt the existence of an external deity, the arrogance of body will make demands to attempt and lure the spirit back into the Game comfort zone.

Since the animating, incarnational spirit IS an extension of your Higher Self, it is *not* the spirit who doubts or fears in matters of deity. It is actually the *physical* that doubts and fears that the spirit will come to a *conscious realization* that the body is nothing more than a vehicle to be permanently discarded when no longer needed. The body defenses throw doubts into your conscious by telling you to demand a one-on-one meeting with your 'god' if it is not one of the fictitious deities of any sanctioned Earth religion. This happens with those who read M5 but are not yet ready for the bulk of it. They demand to meet with their Higher Self. This is the arrogance of personality and the body's 'conscience' defenses in operation. The body is *gambling* that the spirit has not Advanced enough to actually be a Dominant or, Game forbid, the Final Incarnation of the Higher Self.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Of course, your Higher Self is *not on beck and call to any incarnation*. Even to an Awakened Final, the Higher Self is closed and does not directly communicate to the Final manifestation of self. *The mechanics of the Game preclude that interaction*. The Higher Self, as per previous segments, can directly interfere IF the incarnational path is threatened. The Higher Self also assists with shamanic soul recovery and repair work, but this is limited to indicating to the shaman what soul pieces are required by that incarnation and in what order they should be restored. There is NO chit-chat with the Higher Self at any time while in the Game. After the Game, you are your Higher Self! Hence, the demand made by body ID that the Higher Self or 'god' converse with the incarnation is presented as the 'conscience' knows it cannot be so while IN the Game.

The *arrogance of the body* will show in other spirit-awakening activities. This includes, but is not limited to, astral travel, aura reading, shamanic activities, tarot and many other psychic sciences. These activities are all threats to body ID and control. If you run into blocks while learning any of them, your 'conscience' is right there to fill you with doubts, fears and insecurities intended to drag you backward. There is always the howl of the Game, by its agents, to 'repent' and 'return to the fold' where an 'approved Game icon' will tell you what to beLIEve and what is of some fairy tale 'devil'. Notice as well that this 'devil' has all kinds of torments that are *body centric*: 'burning fire' and other physical torments that do not exist beyond 3rd density.

While the spirit *wants* to learn and experience more to enhance shim's nature, you will have *blocks and challenges*. These are based on *your* incarnation's *current* level of progression, Game experience requirements by your Higher Self, and more. One thing that you must learn is patience. It is body-ID to 'want it and want it NOW'. Spirit, on the other hand, *knows what is eternally important must be earned and worked for*. Eternity is an awfully long expanse. There is *no* rush from a spirit point of view. What rushes you? *The body does*. Why? Because it knows it is finite and when no longer required by the Higher Self, it will forever cease to exist. THAT'S the rush. See what is *operating* on you?

When the spiritual activity you desire to expand in does not move as quickly as you would 'prefer it to', the *body* is quick to throw out *thoughts* like: waste of time, where's the ice cream, how about some sex or any other diversion. When I was learning astral travel, I *learned* to silence the body's demands from the stray itch to loud demands for some physical indulgence. At other incarnational levels, thoughts of religious fears may flood someone's mind. Watch out for those pitchforking devils! The 'conscience' knows how to send pleasing vibrations as well as it knows to send guilt to control how you should operate.

The *arrogance of personality* is *opportunistic* and is active on *multiple body ID levels*. It is connected to *all body ID loops and fences*. It is part of the DNA command structure and control. Knowing this and how it operates should assist you in your progression.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Game Encouraging Cults of Personality

With the (it's about time) death of Darksider pope Wojtyla, we are able to see the *cult of personality* in action on a massive scale not seen since Diana was murdered. The pope's cult followers call him 'the great' and demand he be made a 'saint'. As M5 readers know, a catholic 'saint' is just another god in their huge pantheon. Watching the news on the day of his funeral, the chants, the adoration and the mythology of just who this Dark pope was (and was not) played for the world to see.

There is no need here to go into the propaganda lies of pope Wojtyla being kindly and freedom loving. That was hype. This pope's main advisor, as stated over and over in the news, was Cardinal Ratzinger who may well have been shipped in from Mintaka. Ratzinger is one of the darkest of the Dark. Again, that, too, is easy to research if you are interested. I was surprised, though, to hear Ratzinger mention, during the funeral homily, that Wojtyla worked in a chemical plant during World War II. Yes, that was one location where Zyklon B was manufactured for the death camps. But that, too, is already available for research. What is important to observe is how this Darksider pope is being held up as an icon for the faithful to give their power away to. The Rense site is one location where research may be located on the hidden side of pope Wojtyla.

During his reign as pope, Wojtyla ran around the world encouraging his cult of personality as well as being the advocate for worship of Mary, the Queen of Heaven. If he could dazzle people with his personality in order to bring more worshippers to the queen, he was doing his job. Even his coffin had the M for Mary on it which branded his remains that he was a loyal follower of the queen. But which real queen?

Another cult of personality that reaches past death is Diana. Diana is a Lightside icon. While ALL cults of personality are meant to siphon off one's power, the cult of Diana is discouraged by those in world control. Yet, the cult of pope Wojtyla is being encouraged by those in world control. The cult of Diana draws attention to some of the shadier activities of sequentials on Earth. This is not what they want. The cult of pope Wojtyla is designed to assist sequentials on Earth and the sequentialization of Earth.

The cult of Diana has lost considerable momentum as the world media does not harp on it. The cult of pope Wojtyla has had tremendous media and religious momentum. The media is feeding the cult's fever. It did not with Diana. The Dark icon of this pope, wearing the Lightside vestments (wolf in sheep's clothing), will gain in momentum. When the world encourages the cult of personality, especially for an icon who has died, be assured that there is a definite purpose for this.

All *icon worship* is created so that the incarnations *give their power away* and these are *major distractions* in terms of *who you really are* and for *connecting with your Higher Self*. These are Game designed traps. Notice how icons are always 'closer to god' and better

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

than you could ever be? *Icon worship cheapens your incarnational path and lessens the likelihood that you will discover your true identity.* Yet, all of us have these experiences in the process of discovering who we truly are and in progressing to the Very Advanced stages. Being a simultaneous path planet, Earthers are surrounded by the *very first Low incarnations all the way to the rare Awakened Final Incarnations.* Toss in *sequential meddlers and minions* and we have a real stew-pot of activity that is *not* present on sequential planets.

Cults of personality that receive media and establishment approval should always been looked on with heavy suspicion. Media and establishment are *Game control devices.* If they encourage this, *that* should be your warning that it is bogus.

Power Issues, Wisdom & Final Incarnations

The *polarities strive for power*, as readers of Matrix 5 know from the many segments regarding the Game and polarities. Dark wants *power for power's sake* and what it may do for 'me'. Light wants *power for control* with the concept that 'they know what is best for you' even at your expense. Both polarities are *control freaks* and use what power they gain as they see fit regardless of what the object of their power usage might think. Dark's concept: it's all about me for me. Light's concept: it's all about me at my expense for your benefit.

Power corrupts in the Game, yet our Higher Selves are omnipotent in themselves. So, how does this resolve itself in the Game? *Learning to use power properly is one of the goals of the Higher Self in the Game.* We have hundreds and hundreds of simultaneous path incarnations all dealing with all phases of power from the receiving end of it as well as the administering end. Previous to this path, we have had untold numbers of sequential incarnations that also dealt with power issues: power over us and power over others.

Notice how some crave more and more power and control, not over self, but *over others* for both Dark and Light reasons. *The key to real power is not in external use of it, but rather the wisdom to know when and where to employ the power you have.* This struggle begins with our first sequential incarnation and moves all the way to your Final Incarnation.

One of the major tests for a Final Incarnation is learning *when to use their unique abilities* as a Final and, more importantly, *when not to use them.* Your Final Incarnation is endowed with knowledge and talents that no other single incarnation of your Higher Self is entitled to. This is *by design* and Game plans.

Remember from previous segments that graduation involves passing certain tests that your Higher Self *agreed* to. These tests include experiential loop/fence breaking, sensory experiences and demonstrated maturity with power issues. Your Final Incarnation will be tempted to use their power levels in both Dark and Light ways. It is your Final Incarnation that learns to bring this into true Balance (not yin/yang balance) before graduation.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Lightsiders have come to me asking me to intervene as a shaman “for his/her benefit” because they know that this person ‘needs’ this direct interference. “It’s for their benefit”, this one Lightsider healer said to me. The stories are always geared to the victimhood tones and oh-poor-them invocations which works on fellow Lightsiders. This is how Lightsiders operate with power issues – it’s for your benefit per my decision. This, of course, reeks of sequentialism and a denial of individual path experiences. Review past segments if you cannot figure out why.

Darksiders have come to me and tried luring me with stuff like: since you can astral time travel, why don’t you go and find the lottery numbers and be rich ... if financial astrologers are rich, why are you not into financial astrology to be rich? Just think of the power you can have. Darksiders also say you can control others with what you know and make them do what you need them to do. Darksiders use controls over others to force their sexual/romantic attentions, for example those who place spells of control to force one’s will.

We ALL have incarnations in both of these polarities. It IS necessary to have the *full experiences* in both polarities in order to mature to Balance. As an Awakened Final Incarnation, learning to say ‘no’ to both polarities is the goal. When to use and when not to use your abilities is the testing that your Higher Self will have you discover. It is always easier to use your abilities. *The challenging phase is learning to not use them and embrace Allowance for others.* This is when *incarnational maturity* develops. You will succeed with it as your Awakened Final preceding Graduation.

The purpose of this segment is not only to give you some insight to more about a Final Incarnation, but is also to let you know *it is needed that you experience power in both Dark and Light forms.* Without these experiences, you could not reach Balance in *power issues.* This is significant for *higher density experiences*, but that is a whole other matter for after you Graduate the Game.

Control Freaks and The Game

Control freaks are those *incarnations* or *groups of incarnations* that seek to exert *power* (Dark) over the vast majority *who are just in the Game for experiences and self-development.* Sequential control freaks are those who ensure that the incarnates on their planet progress AS a planet. They also seek to *expand* their control to other planets/systems in one way or another. Individuality is greatly restrained as discussed in past M5G segments. On *sequential planets*, you would discover that the planetary/system/*empire control freaks* are connected to *Higher Selves* who are *extremely addicted to the 3rd density playing field.* These are the ones who *aspire* to governmental control positions/priesthoods where they can *impose their will over others.*

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In the Orion Empire, the reptilian royals are the prime haven for Game addicts. These Higher Selves have discovered that they are able to *control* others IN the Game and BY the Game's rules in ways that they could *never* do likewise *outside* of the Game. The Orion Empire is an *extreme* form of *family control* and is *blood-line (genetically) oriented*.

On *other* sequential worlds occupied by other species, the same exists to varying degrees whether it is by an overt dictator or a ruling committee/council. It is the exertion/imposition of power over the masses. It is Dark based (such as Orion/Sirian) or it can be Light based (such as Pleiadian). Light power freaks impose their will "for your benefit" even if you can't see the benefit. Dark power freaks impose their will "because I say so, and fuck those who don't like it". Either way, the masses get screwed!

The quarantine of Earth is due to it being the *current* simultaneous planet in *our galaxy Game*. The *next* simultaneous galaxy Game planet will be likewise quarantined. It's not the masses of simultaneous who desire this, but rather their control freak leaderships who fear the Game moving too quickly and their eventual *loss of power over others*. Beyond the Game, NO Higher Self is able to lord it over any others. Game addicts, like drug addicts, fear the loss of the supply (power) of their Game drug. This is something that THEY will have to work out. Nevertheless they will do whatever they feel they must in order to keep this power.

Meanwhile, here on Earth, you can easily see how control freaks are operating during this stage of EndGame. These are NOT all simultaneous incarnates. Most are sequentials *posing* as simultaneous, be they shape-shifting reptilians or other sequentials. However there ARE those who have made the jump from sequential to simultaneous path and *want* to continue to impose their wills over the masses. These people are generally working with their sequential counterparts.

Enter Earther royal families who have been around since dirt. Enter Earther lines that are also considered better/superior than the average such as Kennedy, Bush, Rothschild, Rockefeller, and numerous others. Note these are all GENETIC-based lines. As per previous M5G segments, those who stress genetic lines are sequentially-awed. Keep that in mind and you will have a clearer perspective on the Game here. Simultaneous path incarnates of mid-Advanced levels and higher should be aware that it is the *incarnating spirit* and NOT the genetic line that matters.

Yet, most Earthers seem to be eager to bow and to *defer* to these false gods. Why? *This is a carry-over from our sequential path eons*. When you progress from the sequential to the simultaneous, you do *not* start as if the sequential never existed for you. True, your memories of that path are blocked, but you have innate experiences that hang on. This is *because the simultaneous path is where you continue the Game and have to overcome all the shit that you had to experience as a sequential pather*.

Hence, you have those who want power over groups who are of a Low, Mid or through the mid-Advanced levels. Each wants different power/control over groups whether that group

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

be a circle of friends, neighborhood, town or greater. How far one can climb the power ladder depends on the planetary rulers who are sequentials. You must have the right genetics to ascend. You should be able to piece that together. The Game does have its rules and all sides operate within them.

This is *why*, throughout Earth's history, since it became the simultaneous planet of our galaxy Game, that there have always been *clusters of control*. BUT one thing that set Earth apart from the sequentials is that you, as a *simultaneous* incarnate, could have *widely different* cultures/races/experiences on the *same* planet. It was the introduction by the aliens of *technology* that began to undo the simultaneous path nature of Earth and start its transformation as a sequential planet - ONE world, ONE government - somewhere where 'everyone was the same'. The power mad on a planetary scale all in the overt name of 'for your benefit': THAT is a LIE being forced on the masses. The American government is probably the Darkest on Earth today. It attempts to coat itself in Light, but this is an easily to see deception from my level. The true Axis of Evil (Dark) on Earth today is U.S./Britain/Israel. You will have to come to your *own* awareness of these matters depending on *your* path and *your* path-required *experiences*.

It is WAY too late to return to the simultaneous place during this time period. We are having experiences during pre-EndGame years that have a chaotic vibration. This is the way OF the Game. This is similar to *each* EndGame for *each* simultaneous planet in our galaxy Game. The *next* simultaneous planet is chosen and will be the *next* center of interest in the galaxy when Earth's Planetary Spirit graduates.

It is *only* on the *simultaneous* path where one can graduate the Game and have their Dominant, Very Advanced and Final Incarnations. The sequential path has nothing to compare, although they will try to deceive you to follow them. As for those Game addicted Higher Selves, they will have to work things out for themselves at their own pace. We will be LONG gone, and I do mean LONG gone, while the Orion royals are still searching for physical immortality and galaxy-wide dominance. Eventually they, too, will move beyond, but *when* is not *our* concern. That's the individuality of it all. *Individuality is the single biggest threat to all the structures of the Game because individuality is how we REALLY are as Higher Selves*. Higher Selves DO engage in activities *with* others but it is *not* a dominance thing as it is on 3rd density. It will be great to return to the experience of that freedom once again.

Control Freaks and The Game - Part II

The Control Freak is a *dominance addict*. The Game gives these Higher Selves something to experience that they cannot get away with outside of the Game because no one would put up with it. Outside of the Game, beyond the polarity densities, each Higher Self is responsible for himself. *Dominance* is a *polarity issue* because the counter to it is subservience. If you cannot find someone to obey your control-freakish self, it becomes a non-event. However while IN a galaxy Game, it becomes an addictive rush to SOME Higher Selves.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Throughout our TOTAL Game experience ALL Higher Selves will experience control on both ends of the polarity spectrum. This is necessary in order to merge both ends into the Balance view it eventually becomes. This experience is not an addiction *if* one moves gracefully through the experiences. There is nothing 'graceful' about the Orion royals Higher Selves and their fevered approach to clinging to power as they do, especially the Orion queen with cloning and body- hopping to retain that control/dominance. As stated in the previous segment, this will eventually pass.

On Earth, the sequential control freakism demonstrates as *group conformity*. Notice the many heterosexuals acting with total imbalance over the matter of gay marriage. Their rabid, mouth foaming passion is one of sequential demand for *conformity*, *body ID* and their desires to *dominate*. Similarly, the 'one path' religions of the world, the religious institutions especially with the 'one' domineering god, demand *conformity*. These have always resorted to *violence* to enforce their perverted mentality. This is another sequential incarnation hold-over running through our simultaneous experience. One's body ID will shriek with its DNA commands that were instilled by alien genetic scientists. This shrieking is the rabid nature of those opposed to this attack on sequential path conformity.

Do you notice how the 'majority' seems to be at its best when no one makes waves to disturb the status quo? Notice how they look back on long gone years where they have an illusion that all was well and change was looked down on? That is a sequential process. The ones who DO 'make waves' and strike out with their own uniqueness are dealing with impulses from their Higher Selves. It is one thing to *be* unique, but another thing to force *your* uniqueness on everyone in such a way that it forces them to do the same thing you are doing. That is just another wave of sequentialism. This is what the one-god religions do. They are not content to have their beLIEfs, but demand that everyone else accept them as well at the expense of their *own* lifestyle.

The issue of gay marriage, since the fascists are making such a big deal out of it, is a good example. If same-gender couples desire marriage and all the benefits/liabilities that that arcane institution has, it is *their* business alone. Because *they choose* to do it has no effect on het gender couples. It does *not* mean that everyone has to marry another same gender person. THAT would be enforced sequentialism. *However sequentialism cannot bear another group being different but equal in the affectional arena*. The control issues of 'sin', 'abnormality' and other nonsense control freak buzz words are rampant to try and enforce their sequential mindset. This would present valid options to a 'one-way' mentality, which is anything but sequentialism.

Yet many non-gays DO support gay marriage. This indicates that they have a stronger impulse from their Higher Selves and, at *their* various levels, seek to break free of the sequentially dominated Game.

The control freaks will not give up. They are thriving here during EndGame because of the negative emotional rushes that they create. *The astral has its control freaks as well. The*

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

lower astral levels are particularly populated with them. However on the astral, with knowledge, one can get away from these nut cases, especially on Focus level 27.

Today's control freaks love using Lightsider hot-button words to cow the masses to beLIEving their bullshit. Darksider Bush and his gang of war criminals are the perfect examples of that in action. May the Earth Planetary Spirit graduate VERY soon!

You should be able to see how complex this can get and my attempt to discuss this has its limitations with English translations of this knowledge. This is *not* a simple-to-define/explain matter. I have given you insight to consider at *your own level* and do with as *you feel you* must even if that be to toss it out of your consciousness.

EndGame Sequential Plans: America and More

I spoke a lot about the sequentialization of Earth in *The Graduation Key*. You will find that I am continuing that thread, building upon what you read in Volume II.

With the American Empire seeking global dominance and the submission of all to the will of Washington, you should consider their propaganda tactics and *how they are different from most previous empires*. Note the 'aura' that the Darksiders in Washington love to generate: 'America is good' and 'anyone who disagrees with America is bad'. This is not a new concept, but was *purposely generated* a long time ago to *advance the sequentialization of Earth*. It is *how* this concept is being used by American Darksiders *today* that puts a new slant on that tactic.

Sequentialization must begin with *one country*, and what better country than a *sequentially-generated one*. Enter the United States. The statue of ancient goddess, Semeramis, standing in New York harbor encourages the global riff-raff to enter. This was great public relations, especially in the 19th and early 20th centuries. At *that* time, when the Darkside sequentials in Washington were driving the Native Americans from their homelands, there was a huge amount of open space that needed people to populate. These people *needed* to be primarily of the lower end of the spectrum.

As I pointed out in previous segments, the *alien sequentials always look for low-end people to manipulate*. The sequentials were behind the Semeramis statue with her flame of the Illuminati. These icons 'illuminate' the plan of the sequentials on Earth. However, they cover this up with the local riff-raff by telling them that these *icons* stand for 'liberty' and 'freedom'. While the riff-raff beLIEve this, *they are being deceived*. Once they beLIEve this, *they can be controlled*. All the Darksiders in Washington have to do is drag out the 'liberty' and 'freedom' icons and, like the pied piper, the riff-raff dance to their tune. Their beLIEf is that 'it *must* be true' since 'they are saying the *right words*'. The riff-raff *fears knowing that it is any different* that what Washington says it is.

Yes, this is part of the EndGame *experience pattern*, but it is to your advantage to know just *what* is going on and *how* the public is being manipulated. The American public has

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

become so conditioned by this Dark control that they tend to get highly offended when the lie is pointed out to them. During the 1930's-40's, it was the Germanic people who were the 'superior' ones. This was just a dress rehearsal for the American situation of today. *Instead of basing superiority on a single ethnic group* (something the jews still insist on), *you have a political unit consisting of many groups*. Single ethnic group superiority (again except for the jews - hmmm) is 'bad'. American 'stew pot superiority' is 'good'. You *should* be able to see the planetary sequentialization in that. In order to fall under the embrace of the sequentialized American *group*, you must bow to Washington.

Yet, the *nationalism* of the Americans today is equal to that of the Germans of last century. THIS will have to be eliminated in a sequentialized Earth. Sequentialization demands loyalty to the planet *as a whole* and not to any single regional political unit. But the American phase is just the latest in the sequentialization of Earth. Unlike the homogenous *alien* worlds where *everyone is the same* (reptilians on this world, siliconics on that world, human-ish on another) Earthers, due to different alien groups' genetic manipulations, have *elements of many different types of beings* (excluding the silicoid and a few others).

This is *why* it is necessary, from the sequential point of view, for Europeans to be overwhelmed by Asians and Africans. This is *why* the United States must have its base of western European heritage smothered by Central/South Americans, Asians and others. The western European base *has been* the strongest single unit on Earth for a long time due to their expansionist (reptilian) desires. Just as the reptilians conquer and formed their empire, the western Europeans did likewise and it is western European traditions that overwhelmed other cultures. American culture is overwhelmingly western European in flavor. Yet other sequential aliens are patrons to other ethnic areas of Earth.

Yeah, I know - it's complicated. Your Higher Self has the full memories of the galaxy Game even though the incarnations do not. You can also access many facets of the Game in the Library on 27, if you wish. That there is SO much going on now that is part of the latter EndGame cycle. The muck gets increasingly muckier *as the sequentials move to overpower the simultaneous* in wanting to deny our path on Earth.

America is NOT the 'good' guy that it portrays to the world. It *implies* that *all others* are *less*. It says that 'if you do not tow the American philosophical lines' you are 'bad'. This is *why* major Darksider von Bush said, "You are either with us or against us". The *sequential mindset lives* for polarity and *denies* Balance. While the *bulk* of American simultaneous path Higher Selves who live in America *will buy* the American 'superiority' bullshit, those of the Very Advanced and Awakened Final Incarnations will discover *what is really going on*.

America can nuke whole cities and is considered 'good'. America and its allies can bomb cities and kill people (considered 'bad' by Washington, London or Jerusalem) with impunity and that's 'fine'. Yet when any American is killed, you get a '3-act Chinese opera' over it. Killing ANY American by a non-American is always 'bad'. You see this in Israel as

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

well. See how they *are* and *what's going on*? If not, you need to reevaluate where *you* are and the *state* of your *own* awakening.

The fascists in America (primarily the Republican party) use *fear* and *intimidation* to attempt to keep the rest of the population in line with their *empire building*. *Flags* and *control slogans* are in abundance with them. They are Darksiders with *specific goals*. Knowing *this*, what are *you* doing? *If* it is *your path* to participate, go for it. *If* it is *your path* to counter it, go for it. Whatever *your path* is, *enjoy the experiences to the fullest*. EndGame is here for *all of us*.

Yet the *Graduation Key* is *in place*. You have all the keys that you need to spiral out of the Game and graduate. That is the bottom line for the Earther simultaneous path Higher Selves.

America and The Dark Agenda

Since the previous segment on tanks moving through New York City, an M5 reader alerted me to this link that I suggest you check out:

<http://globalresearch.ca/articles/CHO506A.html>

"A recent Report of the Homeland Security Council entitled Planning Scenarios describes in minute detail, the Bush administration's preparations in the case of a terrorist attack by an outside enemy called the Universal Adversary (UA)."

What is particularly disturbing is that the Dark, under the banner of theocratic fascism, has grouped all of these groups in one "Universal Adversary" as "threats" to "the established political order":

- "foreign [Islamic] terrorists"
- "domestic radical groups" [antiwar and civil rights groups]
- "state sponsored adversaries" ["rogue states"/ "unstable nations"]
- "disgruntled employees" [labor and union activists].

Matrix V readers have been warned for a long time that the United States is not an icon of 'freedom'. That is bullshit that most of the world buys into. It is worth noting that Homeland Security (fascist sounding name too) reports like this do NOT make the mainstream news. Neither did tanks driving through New York City.

Secret meetings, secret memos, secret this and secret that are ALL elements of the Dark polarity. America also has a controlled media. All the *real* news comes from independent sources away from standard press, television and radio. Even when watching the propaganda channels' news, notice how reporters (for the most part) and interviewers treat politicians as if they were some kind of royalty. One would think that the people work for

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

the politicians when it is suppose to be the other way around. If anything, it should be the politicians subservient to the people. Yet, that is the ideal. It does not exist.

Note, though, that propaganda to the contrary of reality flourishes. Every totalitarian government has had their *workers' paradise* propaganda to deceive the gullible. The Americans, under theocratic fascist von Bush, have become the worst of the lot since America was created with the concept of freedom as its foundation. The foundation is long gone, but the locals refuse to admit what is in front of them. America, not only under the current von Bush, but also previous Presidents, has bombed innocents in the name of sequentialization of Earth and empire building. The world permits this not because of the bullshit propaganda, but rather due to it being in the long term plans for Earth to become sequentialized.

When you have a nation or group operating under the Dark agenda masters, world courts have no reach to you and you can pretty well do what you want unless you piss off the wrong people. That's why Israel can treat the Palestinians as the Germans treated the jews in the 30's and get away with it. That's why America can invade anyone they want today (Iraq/Afghanistan/Grenada/Panama/etc). That is why Serbian government types are being persecuted while Americans, Israelis, British, etc (part of the current Dark agenda corps) are not. This will change only if the Dark agenda takes on a new direction.

One thing to note from history is that the Dark agenda leaders have been known to switch tracks for a greater agenda, their next level. For example: Germany served its purpose by setting the stage for Israel to exist, among other things. Once its purpose was fulfilled, Germany was no longer needed for the agenda. There is always a reason for a global event to happen and the reason is never what one perceives as the public reason. Dark does not hesitate to dispose of people or countries when they no longer serve their purpose. This was also well shown in *Star Wars III*.

The agenda reason for what is happening with America is not what is seen as the public reason. It is not 'freedom and democracy'. It *never* was BUT it plays well to the locals. Freedom is a simultaneous path concept, not a sequential. America, Britain and Israel are enforcing sequential path concepts. They want a homogenous Earth.

Remember that the Emperor in *Star Wars III* promises peace, security and an end to war under Dark control. Emperor von Bush is doing the same. Minions love the idea. Low and Mid levels also do as long as they are left alone in their idealistic worlds...go back to sleep! The more Advanced one is, the less comfortable you are and the more you can observe what is going on and for what purpose. Yet, through mid-Advanced levels, these people see it as a Light crusade to defeat Dark, and that is just what Dark encourages. Very Advanced and Final Incarnations are not fooled by the propaganda mills. Dark finds it especially difficult to hide from the Awakened Final Incarnations.

Matrix V continues to point out what the polarities are doing during EndGame, yet, unlike Lightsiders, M5 does not encourage conflict with the Dark (or the Light) as long as the

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

polarities do not try to engage in conflict with pre-Graduates. Knowledge/observations are important for those ready to Graduate. Dark longs for conflict, but prefers creating situations where Light makes the first move against them. Dark then plays the victim and claims they "had no other choice". The theocratic fascist American government is setting up the same scenario.

EndGame is very difficult and becoming more so on a daily basis. Keep your observational skills sharp. Learn what you can while you still. Enjoy whatever you can while you still can. Most of all: trust in YOUR Higher Self.

The Cross and The Dark Agenda

Volume III Special Segment

In the Gold Edition, it was revealed that the christian cross is used by the Dark polarity as a portal for like-minded lower astrals. This is well understood and employed by Dark occult practitioners. The reader should review that segment as a refresher for this one.

An energy vortex is active on the top/center of a standing cross. When the cross is placed horizontally, the energy vortex forms in the center of the crosspiece. This Dark vortex is black in appearance (tornado shaped) and is a portal for lower astral activity. Knowing that, you should be able to understand why so many people get creepy feelings in christian cemeteries with a forest of crosses all around.

Organized religion is an agent of the Dark in the guise of Light. What do you find in most christian churches? Usually a cross on the roof or steeple, crosses inside the building and crosses as jewelry for many of the followers. These places are marked as locations for lower astral interference. This is permitted as a challenge in Game activities.

It should also be noted that the shape of the unequal-armed cross is significant, while the equal-armed cross is not a Dark portal. In another time period the Romans use the cross to slowly kill their victims since they are sacrifices by Darksiders to their lower astral allies. The sacrifice is the emotional/tortured energies, emitted by the crucified, which feed the lower astral Darksiders. This is well understood by the Darkside powers of the day.

While death by crucifixion rarely happens in this time period, the link continues by displays of the cross in religion and by those who wear it as jewelry. There is a link in the Game on Earth between the crosses of the Roman period to those that have followed. Roman Darksiders created the linkage that endures. Remember that 'time' is an illusion on the simultaneous path. The churches displaying crosses, and the even Darker crucifixes, are linked by energy. The crucifix is a cross with a dead body (however fictitious the person was) hanging on it. It is intended that the person concentrate on the dead symbol's suffering. This adds to the time vibration power. Those who feed energy to the symbol of the cross are doing the bidding of the Darkside whether consciously or innocently. Remember 'the road to hell is paved with good intentions'.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

This symbol of torture/death/lower astral Dark feasting is actually a complex portal structure intended to reach through much of the simultaneous Earther path. It is *intended* to be an obstacle to the simultaneous path Higher Selves.

In 312 C.E., legend has it that Constantine was on the edge of defeat by his rival Maxentius when he is said to have seen the vision of a cross in the sky with the words, in Latin, for "In this sign conquer". Only a Darkside alien hologram could create this illusion, but whether or not it happened, Constantine was responsible for christianity becoming the state religion and the cross as its symbol. One should remember that 'conquering' is a Dark polarity/sequential concept. It involves suppression of individuality and imposition of conformity. What is interesting is that the cross had only been a symbol of torture and death. By twisting it to become a symbol of 'salvation' is pure perversion. The original intent remains, but Dark (as its nature implies) hides the true intent in the shadows while professing it to be an object of Light.

The Dark portal cross has spread like a cancer around the globe. Crusaders used it on their shields (may the Dark be with me intent) when they molested Arabs and Turks in the name of 'salvation'. Western European invaders brought it with their priests to conquer and poison most of the world in order to "civilize" (read: force conformation) the non-christians/pagans. Pagans are those who are not christians, but it is used as a demeaning word by the christians. What is ironic is that the core shadow rulers and top christian rulers actually *are* pagans: Again: Dark putting itself to the world as Light.

While the use of the cross as a religious symbol of conquering has its roots in 312 C.E., it is still being used today with christian missionaries who spread their poison all over Earth to 'conform' in order to be 'saved'. Bibles and crosses are easy to obtain for free. Yes, pass around those Dark portal symbols.

Brought up in the catholic church, I was given a fancy crucifix when I was an altar boy. I kept this for years, always taking it with me whenever I moved. When I finally reached a certain stage in my incarnation's progression and dumped the church, I took that crucifix outside, placed in on the driveway at an angle and smashed it with a hammer. At the time, I did not realize exactly what I was doing. I was still years away from my major Awakening, yet it was something that I just knew that I had to do. The crucifix shattered with one strike of the hammer. I put the pieces in the trash and that Dark portal was closed.

What these Dark portals primarily do in these days is open an easy path for negative vibrations of grief, sorrow, sadness, anger, etc to flow into the lower astral. These portals also allow easy access for lower astrals to use their abilities to influence Earthers to act in Dark interests. This is easy to see in post 9/11 America where using the cross as a way of vengeance and imposition of the American christian way over the non-christian muslim nations of Afghanistan and Iraq. The attacks on the koran, or any non-christian holy book/icon, are considered part of the 'conquering' aspect that began with Constantine. Yes, the Americans in their concentration camp in Cuba, as well as in their prison camps in Iraq

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

and Afghanistan do mock non-christian faiths. This is the Dark polarity. You don't have to be a Final Incarnation to see this.

The vortex connected to the cross portal can be manipulated, by Dark practitioners, to be small or monstrously huge. Huge Dark portals connected to the cross/crucifix are found at the Vatican, for example. Remember how Pope Wojtyla (segment *Ding, Dong the Pope is Dead*) sashayed around the world clutching that demonic crucifix? Among other things, he was channeling the devotion that the naïve directed to him into strengthening the power of the cross. Energy of this type of devotion can be easily directed by a Dark practitioner for Dark purposes. Popes/priests have been walking crosses via their ceremonial garb. Pope Wojtyla had his own 'crusade' in making his world trips. He seemed driven to the day he died. This was part of the Dark agenda.

This segment gives those (for whom M5 is written) greater insight to the Dark plan for EndGame and one of its visible tools. A cross is not going to turn you into a zombie if there is one near you. They don't have that kind of power. They *will* suck any negative energy you create and *will* encourage you to produce more, usually in subtle ways. Those crosses always seem to appear when death, misery or other sorrows are concentrated. Siphon that energy to feed the lower astrals!

You are also easier to monitor by lower astrals if a cross is nearby. However, if you fear them, you feed them! You should be aware of this, but there is no need to dwell on it. I see crosses all the time. At least one co-worker wears a large one around her neck every day. Another has a huge one hanging in his car. I notice them. I know what they do. Gold energy works well in insulating the aware from their subtle flows. Since I have no fear of them, they cannot influence me.

The world watches as America is held in sway by the cross and the cross wavers. The Dark is exerting great pressure here due to EndGame and the presence of the Graduation Key. The Dark is violent by nature and those who use the cross, whether they are the shadow Darksiders, American Taliban or the Ku Klux Klan (burning cross) will use violence to get their way. Violence is not only physical, but mental as well. It is Constantine christian concept to conquer and if you are not "with us" you are "against us" as cross waver Bush smirks in the Darkside way.

Consider this segment carefully. Being aware is the first step in dealing with any situation. The cross/crucifix is just one of the landmines of EndGame. Be wary of the cross and be on guard with those who arrive in its name.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Dark America, Fear and EndGame

The American government is very vocal about encouraging popular uprisings and coups in countries that do not bow to Washington and the sequential path that it wants to enforce on Earth. The American government views foreigners who kow-tow to Washington and work against their out-of-favor-with-DC government as courageous and 'democratic'. Those for whom *Matrix V* is intended know that the bullshit express starts at the White House and the current theocratic fascist ruled Congress.

Politicians and the military take oaths to "protect and defend the Constitution of the United States". They do not take a loyalty oath to the person in the White House or any other figurehead, no matter what office. In Germany during Hitler's reign, the military took oaths to Hitler personally. This has been the same in any totalitarian country. North Korea is an excellent current day example of that. Americans do not. Yet, I always find it interesting that the military is taught to salute the uniform rank of an officer, not the man out of uniform. Notice how they salute the President, though. That is subservience to a person...the silent loyalty oath?

However the United States has become an imperial presidency. This should not be surprising since this country is empire building for a sequentialized Earth. The American government continues to get Darker and Darker. While it encourages "regime changes" in non-subservient nations, it condemns the concept in regard to its own. American politicians prefer to juggle 'freedom', 'democracy' and the UN-true term "leader of the free world". Watch the shiny, colored balls while they pick your pockets and strip you bare.

As has been suggested by numerous aware commentators, regime change begins at home. The two-party American system is rigged. Elections are flawed and crooked. Bush gets appointed to the White House in spite of the election, for example. America has become a banana republic with its own junta. Where are those who will "protect and defend the Constitution of the United States from enemies BOTH foreign AND domestic"?

The White House is corrupt, war mongering and worse. Today Congress rubber stamps most of what the White House wants. The military blindly obeys war criminal orders. Remember when Germans said they were "only following orders"? You have the same thing today. The Germans were still held accountable because they knew better. So, with that recent historic example, the American military has no excuse. By supporting a corrupt White House, they are part of the problem.

Most Americans would gasp and have a fit of the "vapors" over the thought of a military coup in this country. Yet it is applauded when it occurs in countries with governments that don't kiss Washington's ass. What's good for the goose is good for the gander, as the old saying goes. A military coup or popular citizen's uprising is what America would need to clear the air of corruption.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

On the other hand, that is an idealistic concept. It presumes that Dark would be defeated on its agenda of sequentialization of Earth. That will *not* happen, *except* by the Graduation events, especially those involving the Planetary Spirit. Even then, we are just *leaving* the Game, *not* altering its dynamics.

If a coup or other popular uprising would happen in the United States and bring down its dictatorship and theocratic fascism, the Dark would *quickly* adapt to a *new* sequentialized scenario. Alternatives are in place for just such an occurrence. As noted in a previous segment, Germany's dictatorship served a purpose. Now America's dictatorship does too. Dark is notorious for tossing away people, countries and concepts that are no longer necessary for its agenda.

Meanwhile, I have gotten emails where I hear the knees knocking and the teeth chattering over the rapid Darkening of America. *Matrix V* readers were told from the start that EndGame would get worse as we approach Graduation. Now that it is becoming more obvious with the previous two segments, plus a lot more readily available on the internet, individual islands of comfort are looking less secure. **Fear** is your worst enemy in all Game situations. Fear is a body ID'd concept of both the unknown and the termination of one's incarnational existence. Take stock of your individual situation. If the alien Wild Card is played this summer...if the financial collapse comes...if martial law is declared because America's government causes another 9/11 event to occur...if any of a number of events happens due to the Dark agenda and it touches you directly...how will YOU handle it?

The body ID'd person will panic, allow fear to ravage their system and imprison their spirit (providing a feast for the lower astrals) and cease to function normally. This is what the Dark is counting on. Even an Awakened Final Incarnation does not have access to *exactly* what will happen *exactly* when. That's part of the Game and Game participation. Review your personal situation. What if the internet was shut down by Washington as it puts its Dark agenda into high gear on the people? What if the aliens land with demands? What if the economy collapses and martial law is declares? What if you can't go to work the next day as you have been doing for years? What if your paper money is worthless and you store shelves are empty? Lots of 'what ifs' that may be considered. Some of these may occur or we could be hit with events not even considered before. That's the exciting part of EndGame.

What these segments do is alert you to major changes that will be forced upon us. M5 readers are FAR more mentally prepared than others who think that life will go on forever as it has been. The Atlanteans thought so too even to the day before their lands sank in the Atlantic. Being mentally prepared does not mean you won't say, "oh, shit!" when it does happen. I certainly will, but I will not be surprised or stunned into inaction. These are things you should all consider. Remember my favorite phrase: Trust in YOUR Higher Self.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Freedom and The Game

The first week of June 2004 marks the 15th year since the Beijing massacre of those wanting more freedoms. *Freedom massacres of various sorts occur during the latter stages of EndGame.* Currently, the fascist Bush dictatorship has been massacring American constitutional freedoms under the phony 'war on terrorism' which is *actually* a 'war on *personal* freedoms' and the *forced* emplacement of *sequential standards* of planetary progression *over* individual, simultaneous experience patterns.

You will *not* experience true freedom while in the Game. The very *nature* OF the Game is to *deny Higher Self freedoms* and *test your limits in a restricted environment*. You gain many of your experiences, not by all the freedom you enjoy in your Higher Self state, but by *learning how you will operate under the restrictions of the Game.*

The freedoms of the simultaneous path included the freedom to experience huge varieties of experiences simultaneously in numerous 'time periods'. You are free to experience ancient Greek, classical Chinese, unsullied Native American tribal and any other experience theater you desired in the pre-EndGame arenas on Earth. The chaotic EndGame scenario is when the sequential aliens, through *direct and technological* introduction methods, *dismantle the individual regions, subdue individuality and enforce the one planet doctrine that is a hallmark of the sequential path.* Refer back to previous segments on the sequential path for a refresher.

The constant use of the word 'freedom' by sequential manipulators (like the Bush dictatorship) is a deception. They like phrases that *sound* simultaneous but are *actually* cloaked sequentialism. Those regions persecuted and hounded are those who dare to NOT want to be sequentialized. These are the 'terrorists' of this latter stage of EndGame. In actuality, the true 'terrorists' are those enforcing the One World concept and the stripping away of cultural traditions and uniqueness. Something to consider: from a body ID standpoint, was the Chinese freedom ruckus of 15 years ago sequential or simultaneous in nature? Was the Chinese enforcement denying the simultaneous or the sequential expression? My only clue is which of the two sides wanted to be One World or true to their regional self.

The sequentials do NOT *comprehend* the *concept* of the simultaneous path. They have their *planetary hive mentalities* and see *anything that does not enhance the planetary group as a threat.* The '*equality issues*' that have become so big during EndGame, are *sequential* and *not* simultaneous. *The simultaneous path requires inequality to provide varying experiences for the simultaneous path Higher Selves.* This has been touched upon in other segments of M5G. For the simultaneous path, the more *variety* is available, the more incarnational experiences there are to *learn* from. THAT is *true freedom* from a *simultaneous path Higher Self position.*

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The sequentials seek to *deny* this path on Earth. Yes, slavery is a hard *body experience*. If you are body ID'd you see it from the body ID point of view. If you are a Higher Self, you *only* view it as a *way to learn valuable experiences that you cannot learn otherwise*. As a simultaneous Higher Self, you do *experience both* slave and master. The same holds for male/female roles. Simultaneous Earth requires *wide gender experiences*. If you want to cling to the sequential 'equality of genders' mode, you *should* have remained on the sequential path. Body ID'd 'equality' pollutes the simultaneous path *by removing experiential opportunities*. The body ID'd want the *easy road*, the road of least obstacles. The simultaneous Higher Self wants *the most experiences*. Remember *the body is only a vehicle for experiences*. The body 'wants' to live in denial of the spirit and not being controlled by the spirit.

The introduction of one-god proselytizing religions on Earth *by the sequentials* was the harbinger of EndGame. One-god fanatics are *intolerant of individuality* and seek only a planet *under the rule of their theocracy*. ANY one-planet/one-way concept is sequential because *it denies individual expression*. If the one-godders were content to be unto themselves, that would be another story. However the one-godders are constantly seeking, especially during EndGame, to have *their will imposed on others* through the bogus 10 commandments/bible or the islamic dictates/koran. You will *never* find simultaneous path freedom in a one-god religion. Those who compose lists of 'things you can't say' because of 'being offended' are sequential in origin. Conform! One World/One Way! Do not move off the narrow, sequential path!

Remember, when considering *freedom*, it's the simultaneous path *Higher Self's position* that is *prime* and not the *incarnational body*. This is very difficult to grasp if you are not Advanced enough on your incarnational path to comprehend it. This is one reason why the M5 materials are written for a very small group who can grasp the complex concepts. *Your* Higher Self's Awakened Final Incarnation is the *only* incarnation of your Higher Self that will be able to grasp *this in its fullness*. The latter stage of EndGame is here. Observe and learn.

Freedom and The Game - Part II

The mix of simultaneous and sequential threads on Earth during EndGame is very complicated. As the sequential is rapidly overcoming the simultaneous, it takes some very deep/sharp observations to try and separate the influences.

In the previous segment, I discussed freedoms and the simultaneous multi-regional spheres of influence, especially using the Chinese example of their Beijing crackdown of 15 years ago. While this was the squashing of a western (primarily American) demonstration (remember the students' version of the statue of Semiramis, commonly called 'Liberty?'), the suppression was carried on by a *monolithic entity* that *suppresses individuality* in order to favor *the state*. Remember what the Statue of Semiramis refers to? If not, refer back to previous segments in M5G Vol I and II.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Monolithic entities are sequential in nature. The simultaneous experience is very individualistic by its very nature. The Roman and other pre-EndGame, Earth empires were not of the same monolithic nature as the *latter EndGame empires enhanced by technological means* (German/Russian/Chinese, etc). For example, the Roman Empire did not care what deities those that they conquered worshipped as long as they had tolerance for all deities in the empire.

Enter EndGame empires enhanced by increasingly complex technologies. The German Third Reich and Russian Communist empires were the *first* EndGame empires that aggressively *used technology to suppress dissent and enforce monolithic/sequential rule* over a simultaneous Earth. This doesn't mean that pre-EndGame empires would not have done the same if they *had* the technology, BUT they *didn't* have it, so the point is historically moot. It was not allowed on Earth by the rules of the Game *at the time*.

The use of technology to suppress genuine freedom is a large part of the sequentialization of Earth. The Chinese Communist regime heavily relies on technology for control of individual *thought*. The Russian Communist empire collapsed, NOT because of a surge of individual repulsion to the monolithic system, but rather *on orders from those who are controlling the sequentialization of Earth to replace one form of the monolithic with another version*. The Russian empire was changed by those IN control to accommodate a greater plan for Earth.

The American empire is one that is becoming increasingly monolithic in the manner of other sequential models. The current fascist party rule in Washington is expert at *using and spreading fear* in order to rapidly reduce the 'freedoms' that Americans beLIEve that they have. Refer to previous segments on the American 'freedom' illusion. With far more advanced technologies than available to the German or Russian empires, the Americans are able to invade/restrict their citizens more than their predecessors ever were capable of doing. Calling America's fascist 'Neo-Cons' is a typical American response such as calling an American terroristic event the 'Boston Tea Party' because it sounds so sweet and fun. Call it what it is Neo-Con = fascist and the 'Boston Tea Party' was a terroristic act if every other countries' events are also called 'terroristic'.

The American empire's monolithic monster is still developing and *has not yet reached its goal*.

There is a certain fear of the simultaneous path Earthers, BY the sequential movers, in certain countries. The sequential movers are counting on the *minions* and the *planted sequentials* to hurry their plans along. FEAR is their main *coercive* tool and they enjoy *coating fear with the illusion of freedom*. Americans have foolishly given away much because they *allowed* fear to rule them. This is what the sequential planners are *counting on*. Expect more and more of the same with more 'examples' to occur within America due to those who are traitors to their oaths of office. If too high a level of skepticism is *made apparent* within the United States, I would *expect* another 'lesson' to be given to 'encourage' Americans to give away more to the monolith of sequentialism.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

This IS a highly complex topic and, depending on your level of progression, you can pursue it as deeply as you are comfortable with. My *advice* is to not accept anything that comes from government at face value because there is a definite agenda involved.

Alien governments require their citizens to be monolithically controlled to *serve their planet* over their individuality *unless* their individual contribution will *benefit the planet as a whole*. This concept has been covered in M5G Vol I.

Now that we are in the latter stages of EndGame, expect monolithic sequentialism to make increasing demands accompanied by more rapid technological releases. The movers of this plan don't care if their plans are carried out by a psychopathic megalomaniac like Bush or someone who has the iron fist in a velvet glove as long as their goals are met. Once a planetary monolithic government is in place, they will handle the individual wildfires as they see fit, for the 'good' of the planet as a whole, of course. This is the sequential way.

As for *those for whom the Matrix V series is written for*, it is *only* that we are in EndGame and preparing to spiral out/graduate from the Game that will be our *individual* trump cards. The *Graduation Key* is significant in that purpose not only to the simultaneous-paths but to Earth's Planetary Spirit as well. Observe. See what conclusions that YOU reach. Follow YOUR path because that is what is significant to YOU.

Freedom and The Game - Part III

The Leading Edge site has an excellent article entitled *The Fear of Freedom*. Please go there to read it. The observation in that commentary is that it is the FEAR of freedom that is a dominant emotion on Earth. This is correct. He says that one doesn't know where the fear of freedom began since it is "lost in historical antiquity". The *memory* OF this is retained in ALL Higher Selves engaged in the galaxy Game, although you may not become *aware* of it *until* you are in your Awakened Final Incarnation.

The 'fear of freedom' is *sequential in nature* and *originates* on *those* worlds with *those* Higher Selves. They want to hold back individuality to keep their tedious planetary progression intact. I have written a number of segments on the topic of the sequential path in both volumes of Matrix V Gold.

True freedom is part of your non-Game self. You willingly surrender much of your individual freedom to *participate* in this galaxy Game. The most oppressive loss of freedom comes with the sequential path. You learn to progress as a *planetary* or *racial unit*. Individuality is sacrificed for 'the good of the whole'. This is *how* the galaxy Game begins and your Higher Self engages on this level for billions of years. This time is spent exploring 3rd density sensations and variations *within the limitations of the sequential path*. Yes, you retain your Game sequential memories on this path, but your individual

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

freedom is *bound by planetary progression*. Conforming to 'the needs of the whole' is paramount.

Eventually, you break free of the sequential path and enter the simultaneous path. This is your first real *feel* of freedom, although it is still a *shadow* of *what you have away from the Game*. Now you are able to progress on multi-levels and situations at one time. However you will discover that your incarnations, especially of the Low and Mid levels, are where a *degree of conformity* is still demanded. You MAY progress as an individual, but *group pressures* attempt to prevent you from becoming TOO different. You *learn to break free of the group*, though, and while that is not allowed on the sequential path, you can get away with it on the simultaneous path. Yeah, it can be frustrating and lonely in breaking free, but *spiraling out of the Game is not intended to be easy*. It IS intended to be *challenging*.

The American government is pompous when talking about freedom, yet the government exists to *limit freedom and enforce conformity*. "You are either with us or against us" is a sequential statement and M5G readers should know that sequentials are in control of the major governments of Earth. You should also notice how shrill Washington has been under its current fascist government in over-using the word 'freedom' and its cousin 'democracy'. Note that in a *democracy, the majority rule*. This is also a *sequential concept*.

It IS impossible to find true freedom while in the Game. True freedom will be one of your rewards when you graduate FROM the Game. Your spiritual self begins moving to this goal in the low-Advanced stages with *intensity* growing with each phase higher. Moving beyond the false summit, mid-Advanced stage is a spiritual coup for you, and the Very Advanced stages bring *rapid growth* and *freedom of expression*. Your Awakened Final Incarnation will *tie it all together* and when *that* Incarnation is completed, you have graduation and *the return to the freedom you have been seeking ever since entering the Game*.

True freedom *allows* individuals to be *whatever they desire to be as expressions of themselves*. On Earth, simultaneous path freedom has taken place in individual countries and cultures. It was certain western Europeans who sought to *end* this and sequentialize much of the world as *colonies*. This is no surprise since *certain royal houses are alien/sequential*. But before EndGame, they were limited as to *how* they could force Earth to become sequential. During EndGame, they have more latitude and, as discussed in earlier segments, the introductions of advanced technologies have enhanced the sequentialization of Earth. Dictator Bush proclaims that Iraq is now "sovereign". Iraq was 'sovereign' before the invasion. It had its *own identity*. Sequentialized Washington does not like this. Remember, "You are either with us or against us". Add 'might makes right' and you have an American invasion under Israeli direction as the *latest part* in the sequentialization of Earth. The desire to *force* Iraq (or any other country) to be *like us* IS sequential and *lacks the respect of freedom and individuality*.

Earth's simultaneous freedoms would be all but eliminated if it was not for the elements revealed in M5G, especially Vol II. The only way to thwart this sequentialization is by

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

removing what they want to sequentialize. I have given you all the information that you need to draw your own conclusions. The use of the word 'freedom' by America is totally illusionary. 'Freedom under the law', 'freedom by *group decree*' and 'freedom by force of arm' is nothing but sequential path bullshit marketed in another way. Shit wrapped in colorful paper is still shit! EndGame!

Game Monoliths

The Game is loaded with *monolithic players* and *icons*. These are *icons of control* and *players who enforce* that monolithic, sequential pathway. Monolithic players are of *both* polarities. The Light would have everyone beLIEve that the Dark is chaotic while they represent order. This is NOT true. Both the Light AND the Dark are very order/control oriented. However their ultimate purposes are very different not withstanding very similar means in reaching them.

Monolithic players are those who embrace the *concepts* of 'chains of command' and 'rule of law'. Both are *limiting in nature* and *restrict the masses from exploring their true selves*. Increasingly on American news programs, the use of the *phrases* 'chain of command' and 'rule of law' get increasing *airtime*. This is part of the conditioning of the planet for the rest of the sequential take-over. It is *definitely* required for alien occupation.

'*Chains of command*' indicate that there are those above you who 'know better than you do' for whatever venture that *you* are involved in. Apart from the military and para-military groups (police, etc), 'chains of command' exist ONLY if *those who participate in these ventures cede their power to them*. "Trust us...*you don't need to know*" is a common concept. If I'm asking, "I need to know" is the un-intimidated reply for those who *haven't* given away their power. I have written about this *power-taking* concept in earlier segments. *Both polarities rely on heavy use of these chains to maintain control and the 'correct' thoughts of those in these chains*. Note that 'chains' are meant to *restrain/inhibit*. Keep that in mind.

Those who eagerly grasp on to 'chains of command' use their favorite weapon - '*rule of law*'. Laws are *both* Light AND Dark. Again, the Light would love it for everyone to beLIEve that Dark is 'chaos'. This is myth is encouraged BY the Dark as it keeps their purposes hidden. 'Rule of law' exists ONLY to limit those who are *contained* by the 'chains of command'. Note that the higher up one is in the 'chain of command' that the *fewer* 'rules of law' *apply* to them. Meanwhile those at the very bottom tend to have the heaviest of sanctions against them.

Why do you think that Darksider Bush can issue mass murder and genocide orders, and that's "ok" while at the same time if you beat up someone who pissed you off, the cops would be all over you and legal issues fall on your life for it? Why do credit card companies charge high rates of interest while the prime rate is so low to them? It is legal for any credit card issuer to charge 25% or more interest, but you try to do it at your level and see what

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

happens. Where did the usury laws disappear to? Why can the Vatican, throughout its history, order the mass murders/tortures of millions, beginning with the pagans and moving through the world's non-catholic population, yet still remain as a sovereign state with a dictator called 'pope' who continues to meddle in foreign affairs?

These are just a few examples of how the 'chains of command' and 'rule of law' operates. You should be able to come up with many more examples.

Now let's move to the *monoliths who enforce these upper pyramid controls*. The upper levels could not exist if it were not for the compliance of those below it. The monoliths exist in all facets of life and you come in contact with them almost daily if not daily.

Some examples: the manager/boss/supervisor of a business where they are not the owner. I don't mean the small shops or businesses of a handful of employees where the owner has a direct interest. Think instead of huge corporations, various levels of government and other massive agencies. Michael Moore did a great job on these types in his films and television series. The Ivory Towers of corporate business and government where idealistic and/or profitable edicts are dispensed for their enhancement and the cost of those who work on the 'front lines'. Again, the higher up in the 'chain of command', the more one is rewarded for carrying out these edicts. Religion is loaded with them as well. Priests/ministers at local levels carrying out the orders of those higher up and therefore 'closer to god' (bullshit)!

There are employee-friendly types in the chain who do try to make things easier, but there are far more monoliths who coldly enforce the Ivory Tower's demands: those who bow to the corporate/governmental headquarters because they are firm believers in the 'chain of command'. They will never effectively question 'why' but will use the victimhood prime excuse: 'I had no choice'.

The monoliths are *enforcers* of the 'rule of law'. The monoliths have no sense of humor when it comes to obeying the 'chain of command' or the 'rule of law'. The monolith exists to follow those above him or her. We ALL know those types.

The monolithic type is necessary on the sequential path where everyone progresses as a planetary whole. Remember when I wrote how the sequential mind-set carries over into the simultaneous path in earlier segments? *Overcoming those sequential mind-sets is part of the simultaneous path struggle.* Yet it IS a difficult one to overcome and may not effectively be challenged before one's Very Advanced stages.

Monolithic mentalities:

·Mind/know their place ('chain of command' structure in business/religion/society/government)

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

- Expect better treatment because OF their place in this structure rather than for who they really are. They EXPECT to be fawned over/catered to by the lessers.
- Demand that they be obeyed by perceived 'lessers' and bow to perceived 'greater's'.
- Have their pecking orders as does royalty and 'old money' families. These are mostly connected to alien bloodlines. Priesthoods are another such pecking order.
- Hide behind their office/position. Political representative represent you in idealistic terms. In truth, today's political representatives have set themselves up as royalty that demand special treatment and are bought by the highest bidder or are eliminated in one way or another.
- Enjoy quoting their 'rule of law' to invoke fear and compliance in those lower in the 'chain of command'.
- Fear is their prime weapon of intimidation: fear of losing one's job for not submitting to the 'chain of command'/'rule of law', fear of imprisonment, fear of physical harm (police state conventions for both parties in 04 as examples), fear of losing one's life or lifestyle (vote for me or you'll die mantra of the fascist party in America today). Fear is *counting* on you *being* body ID'd. You can add more examples to these as well.

Monolithic mentalities are a major part of the Game. They are the accepted way of life on sequential planets as this is how sequentials progress. One bristles at this artificial control structure while on the simultaneous path. The *amount of rejection* of control structures increases when one enters the Advanced stages.

By the time you enter Very Advanced stages, *your spiraling out phase has increased to such a degree that sequential icons can really piss you off*. The sequential icons and their monolithic controllers are *looking* for people who want to *challenge* the system. They seek to *isolate* these in various ways to try and *limit* their *effect* on the masses. It is the monoliths' fear that THEY will lose control and the 'chains of command' will break as their 'rules of law' collapse like a house of cards.

The freedom you seek is the freedom known to your Higher Self. This is only a Game. By the time you are in your Advanced stages, the Game is growing increasingly tiresome. *Your Awakened Final Incarnation is anxiously awaiting the graduation and moving on to new levels.* Meanwhile, *we* must continue to deal with the Game monoliths and structures. Tweak them where you can and *according to your ability*.

You DO have incarnations that are monolithic on Earth. *They are part of your necessary experiences. They have their purposes in your progression.* The good thing is that you DO move beyond them. 'Chains of command' are such a third density Game *mechanism* by those who crave power over others. Previous segments in both volumes of M5G deal with this. The monoliths would like you to beLIEve that you must 'conform'. The incarnation

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

that you have now who craves the M5G information knows that *conformity brings retardation of spiritual progression*. Trust YOUR Higher Self. You will never go wrong there, as only YOUR Higher Self knows what is best for you!

Polarity Icons and EndGame

This latter stage of EndGame has brought out polarity icons, both Light and Dark, like never before. The Dark side presents their icons as power-driven, sequentializing machines of enforced control. Dark polarity icons are manifest through:

·**Political:** An excellent example is the Bush White House's empire building with alien inspired manipulation which is either enthusiastically supported by fellow fascist party members in Congress or allowed to proceed by the inaction of the Democrats. If you didn't already know, the American 2 party system is a fraud and an illusion of democracy/freedom. Dark politics specializes in using patriotism and blind obedience to leaders to control the majority of the population and ensure continued dominance. This is always effective in totalitarian dictatorships.

·**Religious:** The Vatican's drives to control personal lives and enforce alien/sequential moralities are intended to contain/prohibit the simultaneous experience. How to worship, who to worship, what to do, what not to do and more are all tentacles of this beast. The American Taliban (radical christians) are also working to this goal and intend to turn America into the Afghanistan of the Taliban under radical muslim rule previous to America's invasion of that country. With diverse appearing groups with the same agenda, the M5 reader should easily see the sequential alien threads operating their puppets.

·**Industrial/Medical/Financial Complex:** These have goals of destroying Earth's immune systems, electronic controls intended to prevent the simultaneous Higher Self from breaking Game loops and fences, and regulating people into usurious debt attempting to keep us bound to the system. Multi-level assaults on EndGame simultaneous incarnations are the pressures of polarity and the sequentials trying to inhibit our Graduation.

·**Alien Intervention:** Constant introduction of technology intended to control the population, as well as dictate Orion/Sirian Empire requirements to key planetary rulers (secular and religious) both public and hidden.

Remember that Earth is located in a Dark sector of the galaxy. Hence we have far more Dark polarity power figures and icons. Patriotism is a Dark weapon as are religious devotion and obeying the medical establishments only because they demand it. Just from the short list above, you can identify Dark icons in the world and in your own country, no matter where in the world you are. Power taking from the individual incarnation is their intent since they know that if you reclaim your power, they have no control over you.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Note, too, that Dark icons will not hesitate to dispense violence/death to serve their purposes from American/British global war crimes to containing their own populations into 'patriotic' obedience. Yet they outlaw violence upon their rule. Violence is the way of the Dark sector of the galaxy. Violence has been most effective in bringing down the national tyrants. It was violence and treason to Britain that enabled the United States to emerge (and this doesn't take into account the sequentialized reasons for this country to be created). No royal government decided to hand over control on a whim, to be sure. We saw what happened to the dictator of Romania, for example, when the people were pissed off. It's putting the fear of the people into the dictators that force change. It is not peaceful parading around that does it. That is intended as a populace pacifier only. The Dark intends that violence remain within their discretion. They fear violence and hope that you will only send them 'love' as Light polarity messiahs urge.

However in this stage of EndGame, alien technology has been put into place and is being enhanced to keep the populace under observation and put out Earth political wildfires before they can spread unless the spreading of them is according to a Dark plan.

While Dark is intensely busy using fear and violence to tighten their grips, the Light polarity icons are also in play, but to a FAR lesser extent on Earth due to galactic position of the planet.

·Love & Light Messiahs: These are the icons who would have everyone beLIEve that 'love' is the answer to everything and can change Earth into a Light polarity planet. David Icke is a major Light polarity messiah whose battle cry is: "Infinite Love Is the Only Truth - Everything Else is Illusion". Of course this statement IS an illusion attempting to display itself as truth. David has written many fantastic books with details that the mid-Advance stages need to hear and understand. Yet, his Light polarity mission has become increasingly intense and shining the light on the Dark has been greatly replaced by attempting to eliminate the Dark via 'love'. This shows basic ignorance of the nature of polarity. One polarity cannot exist without the other, as M5 segments explain. Refer back to those segments as a refresher. Very Advanced and Final Incarnations will discover less and less of value from this mid-Advanced messiah as he wraps himself increasingly in a crusade-like movement.

·Religious Lightsiders: Yes, the Dark polarity religious controllers require that they have Light icons in their service to deceive those who believe and create situations that feed the Dark. Turn that cheek and let us have our way with you again. Mother Theresa was one such icon. While wealthy popes and cardinals dripping in silks and gold get catered to, they held up this Light icon as a model for others to be. They would not want you to be like the religious leadership. After all, the wealthy control is meant for few. There are many well-intended members of religions who actually believe what they are told and intend to be fair. Yet these are not members of the American Taliban who are Dark fanatics. These Lightsiders are found in religions that allow genuine freedoms to expression and faith. These people find American Taliban types very un-christian just as many muslims and jews find their Talibans equally repulsive.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Political Lightsiders: These occasionally DO get elected, but are either corrupted/bought off when in the system BY the system or killed in “unfortunate accidents”. The Dark polarity is very vigilant for those who try to use the system to attempt to defeat it. Yet Dark is not beyond using Light politicians to do its ultimate bidding. ‘Bi-partisan support’ is a Dark manipulation device in American politics, for example. A 2 party system is polarity driven by design. Their mantra is that you are ‘wasting’ your vote if you vote for anyone not of either approved party. They fear a viable multi-party system in a major Dark country. A true independent system is multiple parties representing all sectors of the population. There are countries that are multi-party rules. It is more difficult for Dark to control here, but it add some challenge for them. Note that in major Dark countries that it is either a 1 or a 2 party control system. The American 2 party system ignores other minor parties and works hard to keep them isolated for fear of their emergence. The United States has an EndGame destiny and Dark will do whatever it has to do to ensure their plans.

Industrial/Medical/Financial Lightsiders: Yes, there are these types but they are all low to mid level employees. These people can believe that their Dark icon controller “means well”. They make great public relations supporters by placing a Light glove on the Dark hand. There are many good practitioners who are suspicious of organized medical controls and drug corporations. Yet they place a good front on a Dark industry.

Alien Lightsiders: Yes, these do exist, but they are few and far between. Any that interact with simultaneous path Earthers will likely make the leap of faith to the simultaneous path upon conclusion of their current incarnation.

The Matrix V reader can observe how it is becoming more and more complex during latter EndGame. The polarities are working 24/7 to attempt to halt Graduation and force Earth to becoming a sequential planet in the Orion Empire. The prime Wild Card for the M5 reader to remember is your own Higher Self. Review M5 segments discussing what your Higher Self will and will not permit on your path. These EndGame years are the most difficult of all Earth years for a reason. The refining fire burns hot. The challenges are immense especially for Very Advanced and Final Incarnations. Gather your power within. Don’t give it away. Observe and learn.

Sequentialization: Conditioning the Masses

The sequentialization of Earth is proceeding rapidly on many fronts. *Matrix V* segments have discussed many of these areas. The nature of a *simultaneous planet* means that there are a great variety of experiences available on one planet. This is *not* the case on sequential planets, where situations are uniform on that planet. Sequentials progress as a planetary unit and not as an individual. Individuality (to any significant extent) is not permitted. It is time for an update and review of some of the more visible sequentialization assaults underway on Earth.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Females – The Orion Empire is intending to claim Earth as its own once again. This is not news to M5 readers. Remember that the reptilians are female dominated and the Orion queen is loathe to interact with males as equals. With this in mind, what do you think the reaction would be to present Earth with whole cultures where females are not in at least societal control? If the male dominated government exists to cater to the females, the females are in tacit control by pulling the strings of the government. This is the stage preceding the overt political domination. Female dominance courts favor that gender in their rulings at the expense of the male. Note the varying areas where females are in control. Female violence is accepted when it is over the male except in extreme situations. Review past M5 segments dealing with EndGame and the emergence of female dominance.

Now you have weeping, oh-poor-you movements that wail about females being treated in a non-sequential manner. How dare you be different? How dare you not place the female on a pedestal and grant her the rulership/dominance that the Orion Empire demands? What is one of the main points that America's fascist government bring up in regard to Islamic states - that they treat females in a different way than would be permitted by the Orion model. Different is bad to sequentials because they only see the body ID and not the spiritual experiences required. Therefore we must "save" (Lightsider veneer with Dark controlling intent underneath) these females and force "equality" on the locals.

M5 readers already know that 'equality' is a cover for female dominance. I watched Bill Maher's talk show on HBO and listened as the well-intending liberals whine about how Muslim country males will not shake hands with a female. <<gasp>> How they keep their women in traditional garb. <<double gasp>>. And how dare they not be like us! <<triple gasp & clutch the pearls>> We must save the world! The thing here was that all those complaining were males who have been whipped into the Orion model and are carrying on the Orion rule. Lightsiders demand sequentialization by treating everyone *equally*. In a simultaneous planet, people should be treated *individually*. It is sequential to treat all members of a group as equal and the same ONLY because they belong to that singular group. Yet, this is a Lightsider cause. The Darksiders are counting on this attitude to move *their* plans forward.

The wailing and oh-poor-you hair pulling is all for public consumption with the tried and true 'problem-reaction-solution' agenda. Note what is happening and listen to these events with the information from M5 in mind. This way you will see how sequentialization is manipulated on this matter.

Freedom – America's fascist government is using the 'wars of liberation' theme that has been used by other totalitarian governments in recent history. Some examples: The Russians had to liberate Eastern Europe and install puppet governments who were all labeled 'democratic'. The Chinese had to liberate Tibet from 'foreign control' and install a puppet 'democratic' government. Now it is the Americans who have to liberate countries, install puppet governments who are all labeled 'democratic', most recently Afghanistan and

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Iraq. Wars of liberation are not really wars of liberation but wars of sequentialization. *It is the purposeful denial of the simultaneous path experience on Earth.* You don't have to like what is going on in another country, but it is sequential to stop it unless that country tries to impose itself on yours. This has been touched upon in earlier segments. If another country is having a different experience than yours, it is their right to do so. It is the people of that country who must decide their fate and not those in another. If you cannot see the sequential/simultaneous path differences in these situations, you are definitely not ready for Matrix V.

Using the words 'liberate' and 'freedom' play well to people's basic *desire to be free to experience*. However these words have been used as Dark covers for sequentialization. Notice how that hard- line religions love to say there is 'freedom of religion' when they *mean* that it only applies to *theirs*.

Note that in the United States, freedoms are being denied all over in the name of 'freedom'. Simultaneous path experiences are being denied all over in the name of sequentialization. Get it? If one is body ID'd, they want sequentialized freedoms: everyone in similar circumstances, females in control (how this is reconciled with equality escapes me, but it is the Orion model), people believing in similar deity, and so on.

America – This country has become the Dark hand of sequentialization, but *that is why it was created in the first place*. America is an *EndGame* icon that is using its power to bully those that disagree or do not conform. The majority of the rest of the world's people see that, but yet most of their governments do nothing. Why? - *Because most governments do not represent their people and take orders from elsewhere*. Astute M5 readers know this, and can easily draw other conclusions. America is a Dark, demanding, controlling nation under a fascist government today. It is empire building and uses the heavy hand of both military and economic might to force obedience wherever it can get away with it. America and Americans are adept at using illusion and icons to attempt to induce the world to bow to its will and government. Instead of referring to the American president as the 'leader of the free world', this person should be considered the 'leader of the sequentialized world'.

The masses are being conditioned for the total sequentialization of Earth. The ABC special on UFO's that aired last week was another bogus attempt to keep attention away from the aliens and look only to Earth. The Roswell event did happen, yet all they could refer to it as was as a "myth". It was not a myth, but the wizard does not want you to look behind the curtain and see who is pulling the controls.

Seeing the Game pieces for what they are and stripping them of their illusions is an Advanced technique that those about to graduate develop. Fear is the prime cause for an inability to Advance. Fear and body ID will keep you from viewing the Game as your Higher Self does. Yes, we have incarnations at all the various levels, however the *Matrix V* materials are intended for those who have limited fears and have overcome sufficient body ID to appreciate viewing the Game and its pieces for what they are.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Cancer of Orionization

Volume III Special Segment

The sequentialization of simultaneous path Earth has been discussed in detail within the M5 project. One of the main threads of that tapestry is the Orionization of the genders on Earth. As stated previously, this is intended to mold Earthers into the Orion Empire model of *absolute* female dominance and male subservience to the female. Earlier segments have given various insights to this process, which is one of the Dark (Orion sequential faction) polarity's cornerstone agenda items.

Numerous requests have been made for more information on Orionization to be included in *Matrix V Volume III*. One email received was from an Australian reader who reported how Orionized females in his area are quick to use those bogus "sexual harassment" laws to enforce their dominance to males not yet cowed.

Orionization began in Britain and the United States. Refer to previous segments where this is discussed. The United States developed into the cesspool/nest of Orionization through its feminist organizations that triggered certain DNA commands. These DNA commands are reptilian genetic coding in origin. Part of the reason for the creation of the United States was to be the core of a sequentialized Earth under covert direction of planetary rulers located elsewhere.

Orionization on Earth is a cancer which mutates and corrupts good cells into malevolent. This cancer started slowly with voting rights issues – the foot in the door approach. Once that foot was in the door, the rest of the monster, a harpy in this case, soon followed. The cancer became terminal in America when the Clarence Thomas hearings were televised and 'sexual harassment' became a household word while women latched on to the victimhood label to further the Orion agenda.

Of course if the Orionization DNA command was limited to *only* females, it would not have gone far beyond the voting issue. The Orionization DNA command touches *all* those who came in contact with significant cancer cells. It rolled over the United States rapidly. Increasingly males, who generally tended to extend protections to 'helpless' females, found themselves bowing to them and meeting their demands for more and more power. This especially seduced many males in political authority. Of course M5 readers would know that political authority goes hand in hand with planetary agendas. The higher the authority means the more responsibility to enforce sequentialization agendas.

Laws that protected females, due to their previous simultaneous natures, were now altered to the Orion model. With the Australian example, a female who was unable to influence a male to obey her whims, when met with verbal rebuke, threatened to have him punished for "sexual harassment". Fuck that shit! What a cunt! The same happens in the core of this cancer, the United States, on a *daily* basis. Females demand and males obey. Female demands increase and subservient males rush to do more. That is how far and deep the

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

cancer has spread. Interestingly, the United States was required to be an astrological Cancer country in order to spread/enforce the cancer of Orionization.

Just as any cancer isn't content to remain in one area, Orionization spreads. The American female/Orion spawned cancer has spread to many other areas of the world. With America's empire building, the military takes female dominance to other areas where it is foreign (simultaneous). Both military and economic force is used to impose Orionized agenda items just as religious missionaries spread other cancerous threads of the sequentialization plans.

What is so perverse is that the original laws/customs to assist the simultaneous path females have never been removed despite the lie of 'equality'. We KNOW they don't want equality. They never have. They demand dominance and deference but refuse to give up the pedestals that many males have placed them on. Beware of Orionized males. They can be true fanatics is catering to females. Spiritually simultaneous path incarnations will do well to observe them rather than try to engage most of them in arguments over Orionized females.

Those, for whom the M5 project exists, can easily observe that not all males or all females are involved in the Orionization cancer. There are a number of simultaneous path female M5 readers who are as disgusted with the Orionization of their gender as are simultaneous path M5 male readers with the collapse of their gender to the cancer. I regularly hear from female M5 readers around the world who express similar dismay over the Orionization process. *GOOD FOR YOU!* You are not the females to whom the Orionization segments refer to, but you are very rare in the sea of Orionized Earth.

To all who observe the taint of Orionization but refuse to succumb to it, know that it is your *spirit* which has control over this body ID command. This also indicates a pre-Graduation stance for your Higher Selves! Rising above your incarnational gender is a spiritual progress. Those who spout the trash: 'You hate women' are using DNA command streams attempting to enforce sequential rule. Hating men is fine with these creatures since hating males is very Orion. It is a crime in the Orion Empire to disobey, argue with or otherwise refuse to bow to the will of the female. If those behind the Orion agenda have their way, it will be so on Earth as well and more than just in the areas where females control males today.

The good news is that Graduation will ensure that our Higher Selves will leave the Game and all this warped, Dark, Orion sequentialism behind. The Game addicts and body oriented will continue to play on the Game board while those who have had enough will move on to far better venues.

If you are in a het/bi physical, you have *far* more to be concerned with in regard to Orionization. You have experiential loops/fences to overcome yet. However mainstream gays cater to females in true Orion fashion as well. The key is with the spirit and not the body one is incarnated in. Het/bi identities feel they 'need' the opposite gender and the

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

difficulties connected with that. Gay identities are a different matter, but *mainstream* gay is not at all the same thing as M5 level gay. This is also discussed elsewhere in the M5 segments. Those, for whom M5 is written, with *non-mainstream* gay identities, know what I refer to.

There are many simultaneous path incarnations whose Higher Selves are experiencing the Orionized EndGame Earth incarnations. Yet other simultaneous path Higher Selves want their pre-Graduates to observe the corruption of the simultaneous path. Much is learned from this that will serve you well in post-Graduation areas. No one can second guess any Higher Self's agenda needs, nor should one judge why. Remember there is no ONE path and ONE way. Be concerned with YOUR path and trust in YOUR Higher Self. The rest will take care of itself or himself.

Orion Princesses and EndGame Earth

Volume III Special Segment

One M5 reader used 'Orion Princesses' as a term referring to the sequentialized Earther females under the Orion model. This is a good, accurate term that is worth using. Of course we have heard the various American 'princess' terms for females who think they should be treated as royalty. There are JAPs (jewish American princesses), BAPs (black American princesses) and so on. These are all *forms* of Orionized sequentialization of females that have been discussed since the very first edition of *Matrix V*. By placing all the 'princess' subcategories under a single term, we will be identifying the attack on the simultaneous path by the *origin* of that attack: the *Orion model matriarchy*.

All 'terms of royalty' on Earth originated with either the aliens in overt rulership positions or those Earthers who set themselves up as priests who engaged in worship of the aliens or as rulers enforcing the will of the aliens on Earthers. The variations of the word 'lady' are royal in origin, for example. It was a term used to indicate alien bred female or Earther ruler/priest of the female gender who had the *correct* breeding. This was *not* intended to be a term used for just any female.

The word 'lady' eventually emerged beyond the upper class/religious connection to refer to any female of manners, deportment and bearing, as well as negatively such as someone being a "lady of the night" meaning prostitute. An Earther female who acted as this type of true 'lady', irregardless of class, acted in the simultaneous mode of the female experience. This has *no* regard to her *actual* calling in life. In the popular film, *Gone With The Wind*, Belle Whatley, the whorehouse madam, was a true 'lady' while Scarlett O'Hara, while referred to as a 'lady', was actually an Orion Princess cunt, a 'lady' in name only. Throughout history, females of a royal nature, were of the Orion Princess stature rather than a true 'lady'. The royals were 'ladies' by birth or marriage which is *genetic*, hence *sequential in nature*. A true 'lady' was one by simultaneous path whether it is a homemaker, a pioneer woman, a prostitute, a teacher or so on. It is not her life circumstance but *how she carries herself on her path*.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In pre-EndGame Earth centuries/millennia, the simultaneous path female incarnate was the overwhelming rule. When EndGame began, the attack on this quality experience was assaulted. The sequentializers knew that, in order for Earth to become an *open member* of the Orion Empire, it *must be female ruled with a subservient male population*. The simultaneous path female *must be altered* to become a sequential path bitch. The 'lady' *icon path standard* must become the Orionized 'cunt'. The simultaneous path experience 'must be eliminated', thus 'defeating the simultaneous path Higher Selves', from a sequential point of view. They have tried this on many previous simultaneous path planets previous to Earth. *They keep doing this because as new Higher Selves enter this Galaxy Game, they keep making similar moves*. Remember, at one time we were where they are now. The Game is a cycle after all. New Higher Selves starting out and experienced ones departing. *Any board game you play keeps the same rules no matter who plays it*. Keep that in mind when considering some of the 'whys' of the Game.

The 'cunting' of the simultaneous path Earth female, as per previous M5 segments, began in heavy Orion manipulated areas of Britain and America. Like a cancer, the 'cunting' of this simultaneous path planet's females is rapidly spreading. Whole cultures are being attacked and *altered* to fit the Orion sequential plan. Minion and sequential incarnations embrace this path as do body-ruled spirits who have tasted the Orion Dark power and desire more. Power corrupts those not ready to handle it and the mutation of Earth's simultaneous path females *requires* that these incarnations seize the power - the lure of the Game addict or the immature.

When we were on the sequential path, we did indeed have huge numbers of incarnations in *both* genders from the Orion female dominant and the Sirian model male dominant and everything in-between. Been there...done that in *ALL* areas of this Galaxy Game not only this Dark sector. As simultaneous path incarnates, *we are intended to move beyond former path addictions and enter higher stages of development*. The sequential path Orion mode female was *one* of those lesser stages. However *now* we are on the current Galaxy Game's simultaneous path planet, which *happens* to be in a major Dark sector under Orion Empire domination and Sirian Empire enforcement of Orion rule. Hence, the Orion Empire female model is the *icon* for those *under their direction*. The Orion Empire takes such intense interest in Earth because there are those royals who *know* that this is the current simultaneous path planet.

When the simultaneous planet is in a Light dominant area of this Galaxy Game, a whole different set of challenges exist, but that is not of our concern at this time. We are *here* and *here* is what we must deal with. If we did not want this particular set of appalling challenges, we would not have accepted the simultaneous leap-of-faith when presented. Once again, full details are know to our Higher Selves and are restricted to us here because we are still IN the Game.

Now, in westernized (sequentialized) countries, we are surrounded by Orion Princesses. At work, when one of the female co-workers makes a public announcement about going to the 'ladies' room, I tell her to let me know if she finds any in there. I even changed the sign on

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

the door to 'women's room', since the male counterpart is 'men's room'. I told them that they can put 'ladies' room' up when it says 'lord's room' on the male restroom. I also told them the word 'lady' has a specific quality to it, so most of you would not be appropriate in using such a room.

That brings up another side to this topic. If the 'ladies' truly did want 'equality' (which we know they do not), then the men would all be commonly referred to as 'lords'. Yeah, that's going to happen! This could not be so in an Orion dominated, sequentialized world. If it were Sirian, then you would have 'lords' as a common male term. Notice that the term 'lord' is primarily used, in christian infested countries, for the mythological god 'jesus' who is their 'lord'. When I hear that term, I remind the person that their 'lord' is not mine, so don't say 'our lord' when talking to me. I have neither lords nor deities. A Higher Self knows this and this revelation comes via one's Awakened Final Incarnation, as per a previous *Matrix V* segment. Both 'lords' and 'ladies' are merely labels fashioned by this Galaxy Game. We shed them during Very Advanced and Final Incarnations and leave them behind upon Graduation.

A final point to be brought out in this special segment is that *true simultaneous path female incarnations do exist* during this awful EndGame we are in. I know several of them. The *Matrix V* series has many of these true-to-path females as readers all over the globe. I have been in touch with many of them. Yet they are islands in the storm of the destruction of the current simultaneous paradise called Earth. You women know who you are. *That your Higher Selves chose the female challenge of latter EndGame shows the strength of your spirit to weather the Orion Princess sequentialization.* At one time, these incarnations were the overwhelming rule of the female experience on Earth. Now they are the *exception* in areas where the Orion Princess model is *standard*. These females know why I write as I do in the *Matrix V* series. *Part* of the reason is that it is intended to drive away those for whom M5 is not written.

Withstanding the sequentialization onslaught from the female end by males is also difficult from a *different perspective*. Here, the males are 'caving in' to the Orion Princess rulers by 'becoming their inferiors' and 'catering to all whims' *while enduring massive abuses in all areas of life*. This is a *counterpart* incarnational path *to those craving the renewal of their sequentialized power*. Yet, *Matrix V* is written for *both* the male and the female incarnates of those Higher Selves willing to complete the simultaneous path *while remaining true to it*. Those who give in to *regressive sequential roles* will continue their Game on the next simultaneous path planet after Graduation.

Remember that *Graduation is not planetary in scale*. It does *not* intend to mean that the entire planet's residents will Graduate. It *does* mean that the Planetary Spirit will Graduate as will *all those simultaneous path incarnates who are also ready*. The Game will continue. The next simultaneous path planet is ready. Meanwhile, for me and others who are ready, bring on Graduation!

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Polarity Control: Love

“All you need is love” sang the Beatles. “Infinite Love Is the Only Truth - Everything Else is Illusion” is David Icke’s mantra. Look around and you will find plenty of Lightside mythology connected to the concept of ‘love’. Previous Matrix V segments discuss the mutation of the word ‘love’. Yet, it is in the interest of the Dark polarity that this mythology continues on Earth in EndGame. Yes, the DARK polarity.

Note that while the Beatles sang “all you need is love”, it was not all that they needed. It was meant for the masses. In Icke’s case, he does genuinely believe what he says, but his belief is rooted in the same mythological factory that churns out various deities, the ‘jesus’ myth, heavens and hells, etc. These are all designed by the Game to lure Game participants into a false sense of security and to take away your power. The Vatican would have its sheep believe that they should ‘give to the poor’ while the pope and his cronies sit on a mound of countless wealth. Various preachers are on television crying for ‘funds’ while living quite well from the funds received. All in the name of ‘love’. Love is an excellent control word. What! You not give to the cause? Don’t you have any ‘love’? Bullshit express!

‘Jesus’ committed suicide ‘for the sins of the world’. Suicide? Yes! According to the myth, he was ‘god’ and had ‘the power’ to do whatever he wanted, yet ‘he loved the world so much’ that he just had to allow himself to be killed. It’s a control story intended to manipulate those who would beLIEve it.

If ‘love’ had the power to change the world it would have done so already. If ‘love’ was SO potent, all you needed was a handful of people to work the ‘magic of the word’ and it would cascade throughout the world. The fact is that people are just buying into another myth meant to take away their power and lure them into a false sense of security.

Beyond the well-intended Lightsiders who peddle the ‘love solves all’ bullshit, you would find Dark agents in control. The Dark conjured up ‘jesus’ and handed it to the Light who eats the myth up as if it was a real event. The Dark is behind all organized religions that put a Light glove over the Dark hand. It is a variation of the heaven myth – the ‘good’ rewarded for enduring what the world dishes out. ‘Love’, as the polarities use it, is not a Balance concept. It is all giving. See the polarity issue?

The love myth reaches its peak of influence in the mid-Advanced levels. This is one Game loop/fence that one learns to break before Graduation. Yet, it is something that we ALL experience. Remember, if you didn’t experience it, you wouldn’t learn from it. This is especially important with control concepts, both Dark and Light.

The true sensation, which Light refers to as ‘love’, is rarely touched while IN the Game. The physical body and Game requirements make experiencing it (more than just a brief moment) impossible while still in the Game. It is a powerful energy that would overwhelm

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

the physical which is not geared to handle it. It cannot be wielded by an incarnation. It is meant for our Higher Selves. The feelings associated with it must be muted to an incarnation or one would not be able to function. I have been briefly touched by this and can attest to the power of it. It has the power to create and transform. It is the real energy that the love messiahs would have you beLIEve you can control while IN the Game. You will be able to use this to its fullest after Graduation. Meanwhile, we need to complete our education and experiences on the simultaneous path in order to be mature enough to handle what is to come.

Let the Light messiahs preach to the mid-Advanced and lesser levels. The Very Advanced and Final Incarnations learn to leave them to their business. We observe and experience with an eye to Graduation.

Sequential Path & American Theocracy

Comedian Lewis Black, on his *HBO* special, accurately compared the United States on a level everyone could grasp. He posed the question (paraphrased): what would you think if, where you work, that one person came into your workplace every day boasting that he was the best one of everyone in the building and 'god' was on his side. What would all the others think and do? They would take care of that situation before the week was out. This is *how* the United States *acts* with its global co-workers, telling all other countries that the US is THE best and 'god' is on the American side. Because the US has *armed itself* with everything *lethal* and *threatens* mass destruction to *anyone* who doesn't obey, you have a *bully on the block*. I have mentioned that in earlier segments.

What has made this global bully *worse* is the *christian theocracy* that has taken control in Washington. Bush claims his god 'speaks directly to him' and 'tells him what to do'. That is a *theocracy* when 'a deity tells a country's in-charge person what to do'. Since M5G readers know who Earth's pseudo-deities are, *it comes as no surprise* that the *sequential aliens* are *pulling strings here* in the name of a non-existent 'god'.

The theocracy *first* exposed itself when von Bush, on television, declared '*the need* for a "crusade" in the Middle East'. That has snowballed to rabid American christian extremists puking their bile in as much of American and world-wide life as they can. Most recently the catholics are being told by their church that if they *support* any politician who takes stands *not supported by the church* that they can be refused catholic 'cannibalism' (communion). This has been *suggested* to Democrat Kerry, to a couple catholic governors and to the general catholic congregation. Catholic cannibalism could be denied, to the embarrassment of the rejected church member, for voting in a manner that conflicts with the church. *This is a theocracy!*

The last time the christians were in control in *their* area of the world (Europe), *the Dark Ages were in full swing*. American christian extremists/terrorist want another Dark Age of even greater proportions. This is *why* they become Dark-possessed over such issues as pro-choice and gay equality issues. These *religious fascists* are, during EndGame, *acting as*

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

minions for the sequentialization of Earth in much of the world. Similarly, muslim extremists are *doing the same in their areas*. BOTH extremist groups have *similar goals*. BOTH are being directed by sequential controllers unknown to the masses of followers.

The American/Israeli theocracy wants to *force an ultimate confrontation* with their muslim competition with World War III. They *view* it as their 'duty'. The core problems with these one-god religions is that they are *not* happy practicing their beLIEfs, but, as misery LOVES company, they *demand* that all others be *like* them – a sequential, as opposed to simultaneous, thought process!

ALL theocracies are Dark in *nature*. ANY political expression that demands *imposition of the will* of one to *force all other groups* to *act the same way* is Darkside. The gay marriage issue demonstrates that well. That a gay or lesbian couple want to get 'married' is *their* business. This equality does *not* demand that ALL men marry men or ALL women marry women. It is very independent and simultaneous in experience saying you love the consenting adult of your choice. This conflicts with the 'everyone-must-be-the-same and act the same' approach of sequential, mainstream religions where *difference is a horror* that they *need* to *invent* non-existent 'hells' and 'devils' for. In actuality, THEY are the 'devils' creating 'hells' on Earth. It is simultaneous in *intent* to *break free* of these sequentialized 'hells' and progress to Game graduation.

The same religious fascists who wail over the courts approving gay marriage or pro-choice decisions would be cheering courts that are anti-choice or anti-gay expression. Under the Bush theocracy, christian radicals have become so emboldened that intimidation, threats and violence are common expressions of their Dark natures.

The *current* situation in America is very threatening to the world. It is also part of the latter EndGame experience. I have warned you that things would get worse, and they will. *Observing what is going on, with a clear head*, is needed to *observe objectively*. The *various incarnational levels* are having *their experiences*. The alien sequentials feel that their goal for Earth is rapidly approaching. The lower astrals are having a banquet with all the Dark emotional energies radiating from these EndGame activities. Whatever *you* decide to do for *yourself* is correct for *you*.

"Civilizing Nations" IS Sequentializing Earth

Watch the Tom Cruise film, *The Last Samurai*, to get an understanding about the sequentialization process on Earth. This movie is an excellent example of simultaneous path Japan exemplified by the Emperor's Samurai minister and the sequential path that the United States is depicted as trying to force on Japan via a sequentialized Japanese minister who opposes the last Samurai and is dazzled by western technology (much as many are by alien technology). While this film is just one example of the sequentialization of Earth, it is an outstanding one. The character, portrayed by Tom Cruise, is a potent simultaneous path incarnate who recognizes what is happening during his captivity. His

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

spirit leads him to defend the simultaneous path at the expense of the more powerful sequential forces. M5G readers should be able to glean a wealth of observations from this film, which was pretty well ignored by the Hollywood establishment. You should also be able to figure out *why*.

EndGame, as you know from previous segments in both volumes, involves making Earth a sequential planet and denying the simultaneous path Higher Selves a playing field in the Game.

The *Orionization of females* is a demand by Mintaka for planets that belong to the Orion Empire. This mutation of the simultaneous path is being spread like a cancer around the world, primarily by American females, at the expense of all simultaneous path cultures and experiences.

However the Orionization of females is only part, although significant, of the sequentialization process. In *early* EndGame, it was the western Europeans who moved to conquer and impose their cultures on others of the world that could not defend themselves. Keep in mind that this conquest had its center in the royal courts of western Europe, primarily England, Spain, France and Portugal.

Students of history know that these people were *convinced* that they were 'civilizing' these countries and peoples. Their use of the word 'civilize' really means *to alter a native culture to become in sequentialized harmony with the conquering nation*. For example, Native Americans were far more 'civilized' than these western Europeans, but *technology* and the initial openness of the Native populations allowed the invaders to succeed. Want to guess *who* was really behind the technology?

The people of India were considered 'barbarians' by the British as were other simpler-existing non-christian peoples of the world. The residents of Africa were considered by the western Europeans as children compared to their invading cultures. The same was said about Native American tribes. Other 'uncivilized' people were those of China , Japan , Australian aborigines and more who you can name. What made them 'uncivilized'? They were not christian, wore clothing that the invaders did not approve of, conducted their lives in manners that were different than the invaders, spoke in languages that were 'uncultured' and so on.

What was happening was that simultaneous path cultures were being condemned for BEING simultaneous in *nature* by those who demand conformity and a sequentialized Earth. Remember the western European royalties and their alien masters! In actuality the *true* barbarians were the western Europeans. The true 'uncivilized' people were the invaders.

In the times of ancient empires such as Alexander and Rome, it was *never* the purpose to destroy conquered cultures. Rome was happy to allow different cultures to exist and the worship of their local deities, for example. Rome didn't insist that everyone dress as they

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

do in Rome, as another example. These were *simultaneous adventures*. Yes, Romans thought that they were superior to most of those they conquered, but they let them be who they were once they were economically tied to Rome. Of course *today's* propaganda known as 'history' is written by those who have varying views of the past. Keep that in mind. The *hidden* histories are FAR more interesting and revealing. You can find pure histories of any Earth culture in the Library on Monroe level 27. Your Higher Self also has the full knowledge of all these cultures.

EndGame 'civilizing' of simultaneous cultures now has the ultimate sequentialized nation, the United States, as the 'civilizer' of these latter stages of EndGame. You will see in *The Last Samurai* how the Japanese Emperor notes the wearing of western clothing and western ways at the expense of their own as a negative. It IS a negative from a simultaneous point of view. It is 'progress' from a sequential point of view – progress because these Japanese are embracing the sequentialization of Earth by *surrendering their national identity* in favor of the sequential colossus-of-the-moment, the United States. They know that once the sequentialization process begins, it is impossible to halt.

The American 'pledge of allegiance' is an oath to a country that embraces "liberty and justice for all". THAT America is a *mythological* country. It has never existed! But by repeating mantras of American 'freedom', many in the world beLIEve it as do most Americans despite what they can easily see IF they want to be awakened to what is going on. Americans did not learn from Nixon's corruption. Now this country has a fascist government in power and most Americans STILL don't want to know. Keep repeating your pledge to the mythical country and suppress those who disagree and who are different. After all, for America it's the sequentialization of Earth and the bowing to their flag that is central to their insecurities. One nation under 'god' – the throne of Mintaka.

Embrace *your* differences and *your* simultaneous path. It's what makes *you* unique and what America and Britain *really* fear. Their alien masters demand a sequentialized Earth and the 'civilizing' of all 'barbarians' to a *one culture* dominated by western dictates. EndGame is awful and going to get worse. Wait till we see what's next!

"And In The Darkness Bind Them"

Yes, the title of this segment is part of the inscription on the 'One Ring' in *Lord of the Rings*. Just like Sauron (Dark reptilian entity), the Dark has been twisting simultaneous path Earth into a sequentialized planet. The Dark, sequential net is solidifying on Earthers rapidly during these latter stages of EndGame. Of course they are able to accomplish this by controlling the most technologically advanced nations on Earth. It could not have been done otherwise.

Previous segments have been alerting M5 readers to this sinister sequentialization of Earth. Couched in terms of faux 'freedoms' and other generally 'stay asleep' phrases, the Orion agenda is succeeding better than even they had expected. The unknown element for

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

the sequentials is the nature of the simultaneous path incarnates. They don't know how we will react and what we will do, if anything, to counter their incursions. Yes, there are pockets of resistance and this includes certain other nations, but no one significant enough to halt this Darkness at this late stage.

In some areas of the world, it is another Dark agenda that is attempting to pry 'victory' from one claw and place it in theirs. Dark is Dark – name your poison – *either way*, Game-apparent victory on Earth will be in Dark polarity hands. Mintaka rejoice! The currently winning Orion agenda faction is the one centered with Israel (they're not called 'chosen people' for nothing), Great Britain and the United States. Competing Orion agendas are centered in China, Russia, non-Israeli Middle East and other notable locations. How can you tell which faction is in cahoots with which faction? Look to political alignments. Those that actively oppose the present front-running faction represent a *different* sequential faction and not all of them are Orion Empire. Those that actively support the present front-runner faction are allied (good clue: those with troops in Iraq/Afghanistan supporting those invasions).

Just because one faction is actively denouncing another does not mean that they are noble. It *does* mean that they have their own agendas. Note that within opposing faction nations, you will *not* find simultaneous path freedoms. These countries continue their own brand of sequentialization. Canada is a good example of this. With their public opposition to America's empire building, one might presume that Canada has retained some sanity in the North American Sea of Darkness. As usual, do not beLIEve what you hear in public. Observe what is going on behind the scenes.

Canada has been a pawn for the Israeli faction agenda for a while now with bogus "anti-semitism" laws meant to stifle internal censorship of Israel (a global demand *by* Israel) and its own empire building. Canada has other free speech restricting laws as well. The Canadian government wants to go much further than this with new proposed laws to spy on their citizens, gather internet web 'habits' of individuals, monitor cell phone conversations and much more in the name of security from 'terrorism'.

While simultaneous path incarnates are generally unlikely to fall for this bullshit, minions will cling to it with sequential path drumbeaters urging obey or be suffer the consequences. Fear is their prime weapon to enforce obedience. This is why it is so critical for Earth to be infested with minion incarnations. Remove the minion factor and they would not be able to get away with their current brand of terrorism against simultaneous path incarnates. People who calmly go along with these draconian restrictions identify with body ID control where security of the physical overrides independence of the spirit.

While 'in the Darkness bind them' means Dark path sequentialization, the one event they cannot abort is Graduation. Pre-Graduate Higher Selves and Game creator(s) would not permit that. Graduation is the valid final step in a Galaxy Game. Keep this in mind no matter what occurs next in the world. Cling to the knowledge that you are *not* your physical body. Know who you really are. Trust in YOUR Higher Self above all else. The critical time

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observations: The Wiz

I've just finished watching my dvd of *The Wiz* (1978). In Matrix 5, I wrote about the 1939 version of *The Wizard of Oz* and interpreted sections of it to the Game. Frank Baum wrote his child's story, *The Wizard of Oz*, over 100 years ago. It's amazing that that book would spin into several versions and visual interpretations. What is behind *The Wizard of Oz*? More than one Higher Self as it evolved into these 2 major films. There is so much hidden in this story that even the Dark polarity has used and warped it to serve them with the sex slavery based in the US (read Cathy O'Brien's book *Trance Formation of America*. The keys and examples, primarily woven in the 1939 and 1978 versions, are waiting for Very Advanced and Final Incarnations to discover.

In my 1939 interpretation (partial) was to set those incarnate interested to uncover more, if so moved. Now to give you some observations from the 1978 version as well. *The Wiz* is more sophisticated with its lessons.

Ease on down the road - The road is your individual Path. Yellow bricks are chosen as yellow is the color of the mind and mental activity. Using your 'yellow brick road' is when you start going within to find your way. Along the way, Dorothy (the Unawakened Final Incarnation) meets her 3 Dominant incarnations: Scarecrow, Tin Man & Lion. They all are parts of Dorothy. Note that in the early part of the film, Glinda (reflecting Balance in the 1939 version) is representative of a Higher Self in this version. Glinda caught Dorothy in the snow tornado and took her WITHIN herself (OZ) to discover her Path and reach Awakened status. Note: the 2 versions present some different and some similar lessons, but you must discover them.

Going down the yellow brick road, besides Dorothy meeting her 3 Dominant Incarnations, she also meets her other incarnations in the form of the Munchkins, Winkies and Emerald City inhabitants. The Emerald City inhabitants are pure mid levels. Everything centers around their deity, the Wiz (the Game). Whatever the Wiz dictates, the sheep follow. Colors of the moment are used in this film for whims of deity and conforming to society.

The Winkies, at first, are slaves to the Wicked Witch (another facet of the Game) and work in her 'sweat shop'. Eventually Dorothy, while beginning to Awaken is not yet fully so, frees these incarnations by flushing Evillene down the toilet. This refers to eliminating the Game's controls over your life. Once the witch is dead, *A Brand New Day* is the peppy song of freedom. What are they free of? The Game. Once they realize they're free, they remove their ugly exteriors (incarnational bodies), they see their true selves and rejoice in who they really are - "Can you feel a brand new day?!"

Dorothy and the 3 Dominants wind up back in Oz, catch the wizard sleeping and discover the Wiz is a phony. A significant departure from the 1939 version, the 1978 version does not have the Wiz giving anything to anyone but is rather a totally pathetic character. Dorothy is the one who gives the Scarecrow, Tin Man and Lion what they search for *by teaching them to go within themselves*. Now as the Awakened Final example, she's able to surpass her 3 Dominants and assist them. Dorothy says 'what you seek is within you' and 'you never needed someone else to give to you what you already have'.

The Wiz asks if Dorothy can help him too. Her advice to him (and to all those who are playing the Game and want to escape) is 'you'll never find out what's within yourself as long as you stay within the safety of this room'. In other words, you'll never find out what is

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

within yourself, your Real You, if you stay within the illusionary comforts that conforming to the Game brings. Believe in yourself is the main theme at this point.

Glinda, who has been watching all along and is described by the Wiz as having 'great powers' finally makes herself known to Dorothy thus completing the Awakening process. Dorothy want to return 'home'. Home is actually WITHIN your Higher Self. Lena Horne sings Believe In Yourself as a reprise to Dorothy after she sang it to the 3 Dominants. "Believe in yourself as *I believe in you*" sings Glinda. *The Higher Self KNOWS Dorothy AND her incarnations will succeed, BUT she concentrates on Dorothy since she is the Final Incarnation and is telling her that she has to find this out and prove it to herself.*

I would change this slightly. Belief in yourself is the *first* step, but KNOWING who you are is your goal as *knowing requires proof*. "Know yourself as I know you" is the next step, for once you KNOW, you are only a step away from BEING your Higher Self.

"Think of home" Glinda says. "Think of me, your Higher Self" is implied for *I AM* you. Glinda asks Dorothy what she's learned. Dorothy responds, "I've learned that I must look inside myself to find love". As I've said before, English is a piss poor language to describe what she calls 'love' here. It is a woefully inadequate word to describe the awesome sensation that you receive from your Higher Self. I KNOW. I've felt it several times. When I was in the Forbidden City in China, I had to steady myself since it was SO powerful. 'Love' just is not the right word. You'll find out what I mean when it happens to YOU.

By the time Dorothy is ready to return to 3rd density Earth, she's Awakened and is far from her Unawakened state of when the Higher Self, Glinda, decided it was time for shim's Final to Awaken. What a film! I encourage you to watch BOTH versions of *The Wizard of Oz* and see what YOU can see. This is one event that contains several keys very useful to a Very Advanced and Final Incarnations.

Suppression of Individuality

While I was getting up this morning, the radio talk show had an army sergeant on the line. The army guy said he saw a recruit with hair too long (cutting away individuality) and proceeded to lecture him. The recruit held up a card and the sergeant had to stop bitching. Why? The sergeant said recruits are given a card that they just have to hold up when being lectured. It's a card that says the holder has being stressed and the stressor must stop! Can you believe that!?

Next the radio took some calls from teachers saying they cannot praise students who do well, nor encourage competition among students for fear of inhibiting the slower ones. The kids can no longer play dodge ball or regular 'touch' football. Now they can only 'touch' someone with a ball of yarn in their hands! The radio moderator went into a speech on how people's individuality is being done away with it and everyone is supposed to be identical.

THIS IS TRUE. This is part of the plan for readying Earthers for overt alien control. If you've read any of Wendell Stevens' books, such as Ummo, Iarga, Acart or other alien cultures, you'll find these cultures VERY uniform. Everyone is pretty much the same. Variety is almost non-distinguishable. They dress similar. Their homes are similar. They are BORING.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Earth has been very unique with the wide range of emotions and major differences in cultures/peoples. These have given those Higher Selves, who chose the Earther challenge, a great leap on those who chose the safer route of sequential incarnations. Also, the constant feed of information to the Higher Self from all shim's incarnations in a wide variety of time periods is tremendous.

The U.S. is rapidly increasing the lists of "You can't say" and "You can't do" while maintaining the false statement of 'freedom'. True freedom, as stated in the Bill of Rights, no longer exists in this country, but most people refuse to admit this. This is due to if they did admit it, they would have to do something about it. Then, take into account the majority of people on Earth are minion incarnations who will do NOTHING as long as they're fed.

One reason Earthers have been quarantined is because of the nature of the Higher Self-incarnated Earther. OTHER PLANETS FEAR WHAT EXPOSURE TO EARTHERS WILL DO TO THEIR POPULATIONS. Earthers take their unique perspectives and try to spread them. True, poisons such as Earther religions (primarily one god religions) and arrogance are negatives, but there are those who have advanced beyond religions and do respect those different than themselves. These Advanced incarnations would do quite well with alien cultures because they would not try to change them, but appreciate them for their own uniqueness. Even so, these Advanced Earthers are STILL considered threatening to many alien planets. The independent natures and non-conformist attitudes of the Advanced Incarnations pose a different kind of perceived threat that might spread undesirable ideas among the locals.

So, in order to try and get Earthers to fit into *alien ideals*, a suppression of individuality has been under way for some time. THIS IS ON PURPOSE. Knowing this, what can you do? Really nothing. As Monroe correctly said, you will *not* be able to change the direction that the planetary leaders are dragging Earthers (barring a major, planetary uprising). With all the minions, this is not possible. What you can do is continue to improve yourself, LEARN/READ/OBSERVE. It is much easier to beat the masses into conforming than to stifle individual thought, at least as of yet. They DO have plans to get into your thoughts as well. The true ONLY thing that will end the horrors of this Dark plan are Wild Cards such as Earth's Planetary Spirit and the 2012 time line ending.

The government is trying to seriously zap the Earth Planetary Spirit by burying nuclear waste deep within. This is like a cancer to Earth. The governments and their Dark alien allies also, according to Bruce Cathie's books, are placing energy into Earth's major grid points to contain reactions of the planet. The last time such a control of the Planetary Spirit was attempted was in the last days of Atlantis, and we all know what happened when Earth said, "NO!". Atlantis was gone in one day, so is the power of a pissed planetary spirit! It's time for Earth to take charge again.

Beyond the Third Density EndGame

Incarnational Images Within The Higher Self (Special Gold Edition Segment)

A simultaneously incarnating Higher Self has on the inner wall hundreds and hundreds of images of their incarnations that are ongoing in 3rd density Earth. That the images of that incarnation's head is on the inner Higher Self means that incarnation is still active in whatever time period (Earth or astral planes) that Higher Self chose for him. This is controlled by the Nexus of Time within the Higher Self.

You will not see any alien incarnations created on the inner Higher Self because, once that Higher Self chose to take on the simultaneous path, all alien incarnations will have been ended. You cannot have an alien incarnation at the same time as you are on the simultaneous path. These incarnational images, via the Nexus of Time, are the sources of massive amounts of information going to your Higher Self. After the Game, ALL of this information plus everything you knew before joining the Game, will be available to you.

We have all kinds of incarnations. Some die very old, some die very young and most die in every age in-between. Now this will be a mind numbing concept if you are not ready to grasp it, but because we are on the simultaneous path, even the incarnation whose body dies shortly after birth is not inactive until it is no longer on the astral. Some can remain on the astral for a long period. You could have an incarnation that died in 24 C.E. which is about 2000 years ago, still not dead in the frequency of 2003. That image is STILL on your Higher Self's wall due to the fact that 'time' does not exist and certain incarnations can be suspended/time slowed down to accommodate the simultaneous path. This is difficult to understand. Don't get weary over it. Push it aside if you cannot yet handle the concepts.

It isn't until the Final Incarnation is complete that the Final will access the Nexus of Time and summon all the incarnations back to that Higher Self, that the images are no longer present. As each incarnational stream is pulled back within the Higher Self, that image fades from the wall. This will happen *very* quickly when the Final Incarnation performs this action. The orb on the Nexus of Time will revert to a smooth globe. The Nexus of Time itself will be reintegrated into the Higher Self as it will no longer be needed. The Nexus of Time is not an external device, but *a creation of the Higher Self for use by that Higher Self*. The Game is over for him. It's time to move on.

This material is very, VERY Advanced. It may not help the incarnation reading it, but it definitely will help your Final Incarnation wherever him may be.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition

Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Higher Self & Incarnational Stream Data

(Special Gold Edition Segment)

In other Matrix 5 segments, I've discussed both the inner and outer Higher Self from the perspective of a Final Incarnation. In this brief segment, I want to focus on the connection between the Higher Self and shim's hundreds and hundreds of incarnational streams. A look at the cover illustration shows a few of these streams connecting to various incarnations. There are well over 1,000 such streams for *each* simultaneous path Higher Self.

The Higher Self is aware of each of these streams and shim's concentration on each of them is constant. If you look at your Higher Self, you could see the enormous amounts of information/experiences streaming into the Higher Self via the Nexus of Time connections and the images of the incarnations on the inner Higher Self wall. The data processing is blindingly rapid and not one bit of information is ever lost. You would find it amazing to watch.

When it is necessary, the Higher Self sends a pulse of information to various incarnations. The pulse can be anything from an idea/thought to direct intervention in the incarnation's life to prevent a rupture of the experiential path for that incarnation. Dreams and visions are two of the methods that the Higher Self can also use to communicate to shim's incarnation.

It is interesting to see the pulse move down the stream. It is gold tinged and distinct from the rush of energy streaming into the Higher Self. If you ever get a Higher Self pulse, there is no comparison to the sensation. I have had many of them since Awakening. They can come at any time, I've discovered, and they have reached me no matter what I am doing at the time. This includes driving. I've had a few very interesting pulses when doing that. The Higher Self pulse is truly unique and extremely powerful. It contains an emotion that would the word 'love' is totally inaccurate to describe. There are no words to accurately describe this sensation, but the experience is beyond breathtaking.

Of course, with certain incarnations, there is more activity, such as Dominant incarnations. Activity is unprecedented with the Final Incarnation, especially during the Awakening process of that incarnation. Once Awakened fully, the Final becomes more and more the Higher Self. This culminates in the Final Act and the summoning back of all the incarnational streams. Refer to that segment for more information on that topic.

Once the Higher Self is reconstituted into shim's complete form (minus Game adaptations), the total of all experiences (pre-Game *and* Game) is now part of the whole you and assists you with everything you will do in following stages of your progression. You have completed the 3rd density Game moving on. Meanwhile, back in the Game, the sequential Higher Selves will be slowly moving on and the Orion queen will still be looking for the non-existent physical immortality. Aren't you glad you chose the simultaneous path?!

M A T R I X V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Latter Incarnational Stages of the 3rd Density Game
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

In the latter incarnational stages of your 3rd density Game experience, your Higher Self is breaking numerous experiential loops. The experiences have been sufficiently gained and the spirit has matured, in each of these incarnations, so that the loop breaking is self-motivated. By 'latter incarnational stages of the Game', I am referring to a Higher Self's Very Advanced and Final incarnations and *not* the 'time line'. While all simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves are having experiences in EndGame (for at least part of it), the latter stages can and do incarnate in *almost* any time period. This is dependent on the experiential needs of each Higher Self as to *when* shim wants to experience *what*.

An Awakening Final Incarnation may discover various anomalies that shim has no conscious memory of being instructed about. *Matrix V Gold Edition* gives you the keys you need to proceed and embolden you to be adventurous. I have discovered several in my experience and I have discovered that some of them are not limited to Final Incarnations, but seem to be found in certain Very Advanced. One of these that I will mention is the *silver cord*.

The *silver cord* I saw around me is not the same thing as the incarnational extension from the Higher Self. A few years ago, while doing an out of body journey, I noticed a *silver wire* in my bedroom. It was not attached to me but just there. I grabbed the cord and was rapidly transported somewhere else where I had a major personal event that I cannot discuss. The reason I am mentioning this is that you may well run into strange or unplanned experiences. If you are still fear bound, you will cringe at the unknown. If you are Higher Self/spirit in control, you will have the wisdom to know what you should do even if you don't know the outcome.

I have seen the same type of *silver wire* near a few other people in the current time period. Although I have informed them of it, it will be up to them to get out of their bodies and decide what to do about it. That may or may not happen in their current incarnations, but this cord will be a phenomena that will be nearby until they have the ability to see it on their own and decide what they want to do. It may be that the *silver wire* cannot be utilized by any *except* the Awakened Final Incarnation. However the fact that the *silver wire* is there suggests to me that they are a Very Advanced and close to their Final. You cannot force these exotic experiences. You must be ready to handle them properly.

If you are still fear bound and lack the adventurous spirit needed to be successful beyond the 3rd density, you will not be able to have these types of experiences. Fear is your greatest enemy in any and all densities. Yet a reckless nature can be just as bad. This is why the 3rd density Game adds much needed wisdom to your Higher Self. Without this wisdom, you could not function well in much higher densities.

There are other beings, in higher densities, who have an interest in the Game in so far as they will ensure that the Game does not exceed its limits. There are those IN the Game who seek to force it to continue into densities of Balance. This just will NOT happen, no matter what they do. The Orion Empire is one of those who look for a technological means to expand the Game. They will have to learn the limits of the Game. The Game itself will eventually conclude, but that is FAR in the future and LONG after the simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves have departed. There is no rush. We have eternity, after all!

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observations: Polarities - Your Factions Are No Longer Significant

When you have reached the levels of either Dominant, Very Advanced or Final Incarnations, you are leaving the matters that the polarities THRIVE on or have left most of them behind as you spiral upward. We are warned of the dangers of those STILL playing the Game who try and drag those spiraling out BACK into the Game. "Be like us", "Believe like us", "Don't do/say things that make US uncomfortable" and so on are all spewed forth by those in the polarities, especially the Light-siders.

This is why M5 is often under attack from Light-sider groups because they can't stand independence of thought/ action especially when the source of it DOESN'T try to force it on them. They are SO use to mob rule/mentality that TRUE individuality has no place among them when it upsets the group. One of the dangers of being in the low-mid Advanced levels is that they cling to mid-level tactics, not having spiritually advanced enough to embrace the Law of Allowance. They FEAR what is different. If they were what they'd like everyone to believe, they would ignore what doesn't work for them and move on. Instead they wail and moan (savior complexes - pure mid-level and pure Light-side). They also work with a mob mentality (notice the over use of the words 'we' and 'us').

These types will exist right up to the end of 3rd density Earth BUT when you spiral sufficiently away from these gnats of the lower spirituality, you can say, "Your faction is no longer significant" and close your input channels to their ravings. They are part of the rocks on the Rocky Road that you must overcome IF you choose the faster path. It's interesting to that most of these types have alien sponsors. Hmmm, remember what I wrote in the Second Edition new materials about that.

More on the Earth Quarantine

This writing will further explore the Earth 'quarantine' imposed by the aliens. As I said earlier, the quarantine is to keep Earthers away from the general populace of alien planets. There are some flimsy excuses for it given by aliens, but the core reason is due to the massive difference between simultaneous Higher Self incarnations on Earth vs. sequential Higher Self incarnations on other worlds. Push the minion incarnations aside and you'll find Earthers with Higher Selves to be processing HUGE amounts of data from all incarnations in many 'time' periods. Meanwhile, sequential Higher Selves are processing the information available to one incarnation at a time.

Beside the experiences being processed, Earther Higher Selves also have a total range of emotional expression. This lacks the control aliens have on their planets where they view emotional independence as contrary to stability. The genetic alterations, that have become Earther humans, are responsible for what we are today. We tend to have radical ideas, express all forms of emotions and can be extremely independent. These are viewed as threatening to the status quo of alien systems, hence the quarantine. Now, I can see aliens not wanting those obnoxious christian/muslim religions being spread beyond Earth as they cause nothing but problems and false dependencies. The aliens tip-toe far more around Very Advanced and, definitely, Final Incarnations due to their awareness, especially in a Final, of the Game and what is going on.

You notice that all types of aliens come and go from Earth? If it were a true quarantine, NO aliens would be here. Not only do they come and go, but they also live among us in various disguises.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Notice how few people are chosen as contactees? Do you also see the type of people they chose as contactees? Edward Meier in Switzerland, contactee of the Erran Pleiadians, is VERY uneducated and continually debases Earth humans (calls Earthers 'worms') in his materials. The Errans do nothing to discourage this. Another contactee, Alex Collier, is very Mid-level oriented, reveals himself as dependent on his Andromedan Zenetae contacts and fears for family and self so much so that he uses a mouthpiece to talk for him now and is very reclusive. Do you ever hear of an alien group contacting an Advanced incarnational Earther? Nope, and you probably will not. They love Lightsiders because Lightsiders love to give their power away and the aliens are held in awe by these contactees who never find fault with them or ask the hard questions.

The Higher Selves in sequential incarnations are very aware of the Game of 3rd density and know well what is going on with the relatively small group of Higher Selves who have chosen the far more difficult Earther Path. They are really the group ultimately behind the quarantine. These Higher Selves, working through their incarnations, are trying to contain and even thwart those who have chosen the Earther Path. This is why the aliens and their Earther allies who control the planet are engaged in suppressing individuality.

So-called 'political correctness' is a mask for trying to force Earthers (focused in the U.S.) to suppress individuality and embrace conformity. The 'you can't say/do' lists are growing in leaps and bounds partially to divide the population but more so to suppress the Earther Higher Selves in an attempt to delay their advancement. It's all part of the Game. It should not be looked at as vindictive by the sequential group, which is easier to say than agree with. The Game is far more intense than you can imagine, but understanding the Game will assist those Finals and Very Advanced Incarnations in being aware and knowing options open to them. Due to the nearness of the end of the world as we know it (2012), the Game players are rushing to forestall the inevitable. Hang in there, fellow simultaneous team. We are nearing the finish line!

Body ID & Extinctions of Species

The news last night had a segment about pandas and how there are only about 1000 of them left in the world. As usual, with a guilt/panic piece like that, there's lots of hand wringing and finger pointing. Actually the extinction of species has been part of the cycle since the creation of 3rd density Earth. Change is constant and a part of the Way things are. Due to immature/not mature enough and minion incarnations who revere physical life more than anything else (covered elsewhere in Matrix 5 materials), we have had this constant whining about species whose time has passed or is passing. Part of the passing is due to the Planetary Spirit no longer requiring incarnations in a particular plant or animal. The Planetary Spirit has no problem with shim's progression and has all the experiences, of being whatever species, stored within shim's Higher Self.

This does not mean that people should be reckless in dealing with Earth's plant/animal life. As with other polarity issues on this planet, you have two sides on this topic as well. There is the one with take/kill the resources at will and without regard, such as hunting for 'sport' when food is plentiful or damaging trees/forests for greed. The opposite is to submit yourself to nature and allow the resources to control you, such as not eating cows when people are starving or operating under the false belief that the nature realm is superior to the Earther Higher Self realm.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Both are imbalance. You will have to spend time in both mindsets as part of your progression for understanding.

The clinging to life as 'sacred' is a feature of 3rd density that you will have to come to terms with. It isn't physical life that is sacred. The experiences GAINED through physical life are sacred. And by 'sacred', I DON'T mean bow/scrape/worship as that is power giveaway. These experiences are stored ETERNALLY within YOUR Higher Self. THAT is what is important as well as the Advancement gained by having these vast amount of experiences and what you've learned/how you've grown by having them. The physical is ONLY the vehicle to learning.

The Universal Laws, primarily Allowance, says that people have to Advance on their own levels and in their own times due to their individual paths and without coercion from those who have "been there/done that". The purpose of this segment, as well as Matrix 5's materials, is NOT to MAKE you act ANY way. What I continue to do is give you glimpse of true realities for your consideration.

ALL species will eventually become *extinct*. It's a *3rd density hallmark*. Earther (Higher Self incarnated) *humans will eventually become extinct as well*. This is VERY good as that shows that those Higher Selves have all completed the Game successfully. Clinging to life at the denial of experiences is what the Game wants you to do. Deny your spirit since, they say, your physical life is everything. It is not. That is a lie which is the *core word* in the word beLIEve. You will have to come to your own realizations of this. Remember what I've said here and in Matrix 5.

What the Higher Densities are NOT

The Light polarity followers, the Lightsiders, would have everyone believe that it is necessary to conform to their restrictive standards of speech and mannerisms 'in order to pass into higher densities'. As with the Dark polarity, a prime feature of polarities is setting fences of 'you can/can't do/say'. The polarities are behind the current limiting society present in the U.S. today.

Lightsiders are notorious for trying to force everyone to 'behave', to get along, to be 'nice' with each other and to 'conform'. Doesn't this sound like the alien interference to stifle individuality? Yes, it does as the aliens continue to interfere on Earth.

Throw in some colorful words like 'fuck', 'cunt' or 'shit' and watch them roll their eyes and shudder in pious revulsion. (Read my Matrix 5 writings on so-called 'dirty' words.) No, they say, you can't say that for they are offended. GOOD! Let them be offended. They may wake up if offended enough. Lightsiders would have everyone believe that the higher densities are like christian 'heaven'. This is FAR from true.

If you want christian 'heaven' you can go to Monroe focus level 25. That this is BELOW the Park/Library level 27 should tell you something. The higher densities do not get hung up on words and mannerisms as INDIVIDUALITY is not only respected but is necessary to succeed and interact on those levels and individuality is encouraged and unrestricted.

Lightsiders have made themselves the priesthood of language and manners. Priesthoods take power away from the people. Reclaim your power and stop worrying what others think. Everyone is at different levels of advancement and Lightsiders HATE being told they have

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

far to go to reach it. Lightsiders will try phrases of shame, fear and disapproval to get rebels to conform to THEIR standards. This is another hurdle, another rock (boulder) in the rocky road for us to overcome. Take courage, for you WILL overcome the polarities.

Another comment Lightsiders like to use is that they are in 'balance'. They also like to say that balance is everyone loving and, basically, like being in christian 'heaven'. Hell, it IS the christian heaven with New Age clothing! These Lightsiders haven't a clue what Balance is. To reach Balance you have to overcome this love & light bullshit! Love, from the Balance perspective, is vastly different than the 'love' of the Lightsider polarity. Balance 'love' is far more intense and very genuine. Lightsider 'love' is plastic and lip service. All this will become clearer to you as you advance. It will unfold for you and you will eventually say 'Now I know what he was talking about'. Hang in there.

Observations: Matrix V - Guide or "bible"?

When I wrote my material in Matrix 5, it was intended to serve as a guide by giving my experiences and discoveries. Many readers DO see it as intended, but there are those who are trying to make it their New Age religion and, therefore, a bible. When these people make M5 a source for their religion, it indicates they are still experiencing mid-Advanced levels which still require some type of external control device(s).

I bounced a person, from the Matrix V Forum (when it existed), who was "trying to convince" others to "follow" M5 and then he gets upset because I won't be his 'master'. It is SO easy for Earthers to corrupt anything they get their hands on due to DNA command structures and their current level of spiritual progression. TRUE individuality scares them. You cannot progress to higher than 4th densities unless you can function as an individual. This occurs, guaranteed, in your Final Incarnation.

Another bounced person was just one in a steady line of people who want to give their power away to me and I DON'T want it! There are plenty of people out there who would be more than happy to take your power. Earthers are SO use to giving away their power to externals that they don't know how to react when someone DOESN'T want it. They have tried various victim/victimizer modes to attempt to make me their teacher/'master'. It will NOT work with me. This is why I say Matrix 5 is for VERY Advanced and Final Incarnations. Low through mid-Advanced, while able to glean varying amounts of very useful information from M5, ALWAYS want to bow before some power-taking 'master' (too much fluoride/aspartame in their systems combined with a not-Advanced-enough spirit).

These types slither into the Group (not difficult), but when their agenda blooms, out the door they go. I will not allow the Group to be polluted by those who have less than Very Advanced spiritual mindsets. When they get bounced, the victim/ victimizer mode REALLY shows in their sobbing 'why did you bounce me' emails.

Everyone's Path is unique to their Higher Self. My experiences are mine and you may well NOT have many that I have had. That's up to your Higher Self. Some things written in M5 are other density realities that are fixed, such as the Library on Monroe focus level 27 (even though that will have a limited existence as Monroe knew). The appearance of the Higher Selves is also another fixed reality, as shown on the cover of M5. As I've continually said, you MUST go within to find YOUR Path and YOUR experiences.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Matrix 5 is not a bible. It's a guide. Use it as such and you will progress further and faster. Also, don't try to force what you are not, at this time, able to accomplish. Finally don't compare where I am to where you are. Enjoy YOUR incarnation. Your Higher Self is benefiting from the information you've read in M5 and it IS of use to your Very Advanced and Final incarnations elsewhere in 'time'.

Everyone remember that we are all at different stages of our Higher Selves' Path, so perspectives can be widely different, and what works for YOU now, at your stage, may not work for someone else at THEIR stage. I suggest people can give advice from their perspective, but NO orders or you'll be like others from low, mid and up to mid-Advanced levels who want conformity. Each individual must discover their individual Path. Other than advice, you have to let people be where they are. Revel in variety and not conformity.

Library On 27 & Past Events
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

The Library on Monroe focus level 27 has been referred to in the earliest Matrix 5 materials. There is an artist's rendering of a small section of the Library in the M5 materials. You can find basically whatever you want to learn of about 3rd density events and more. At the Library, you can receive assistance in your search. Robert Monroe, in his must read trilogy, states that the Library is a temporary feature since it is no longer there in a future vibration. This is because the simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves have departed the Game and the Library, which was created for Higher Self incarnations, no longer serves a purpose.

You will have several incarnations that access this structure. For one, ALL Awakened Final Incarnations *do* use it and what they learn there forms the basis of many 'ideas' that seem to pop into their minds while incarnate. If that Awakened Final has conscious astral travel ability, shim can go there any time shim desires in the pursuit of information necessary for that incarnation.

When you create your own residence on level 27, as per training at The Monroe Institute, you can also install direct access to the Library. Here's a revelation for you: The Library was constructed by all the Higher Selves engaged in simultaneous incarnations and contains information gathered by these incarnations. The reason why the Library will cease is that these Higher Selves will it to cease and stop inputting energy into it upon leaving to higher densities. If any Higher Self moves on before the others, the Library will remain. It only takes one Higher Self to keep it in existence. So, basically, when the last Higher Selves move up from simultaneous 3rd density paths, they will figuratively 'close the light' on that project.

In the Library, you can locate VERY interesting information on *any* historical event you may wish to find the truth on. Atlantis...yep, easy - what were they involved with when it sank and what aliens were also involved? The Pyramids of Egypt - discover who built them and the myth of slave labor to construct them. What hand did the Orion/Sirian Empires have in Egypt? Roman Empire - what really went on in private and how the Vatican is a remnant of the empire. Ancient Earthers - the circumstances surrounding the split from uni-gender to 2 separate genders and the heavy alien hand. Formation of the USA and George Washington - loads of myths about that exist today. Slave owner Washington was not the saintly person they'd like you to believe. Abraham Lincoln, traitor to his office as President for scraping the Constitution in 1860 and who was pushing his buttons. His

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

actions ended 'freedoms' in the US. Slaves were never included since those who ran the country, all Masonic leaders, knew of the creation/purpose of that race from the aliens who did the creating and the destiny of the Game at that stage. Franklin Roosevelt who allowed the bombing of Pearl Harbor at the demand of who controlled his buttons at the time. Actually you can read about the string of oath breakers who have always been in control in the US and other supposedly 'free' countries. You can read the real histories without the deceptive illusions called 'history' today. Which aliens was Hitler dancing too and what his American backers hoped would never see the light of day?

Actually, there is no event you couldn't find in the Library and *the information is pure*. Of course when you can consciously go there and see for yourself, you don't go snatching records and reprinting what you know for anyone who wants to read on 3rd density. There's a *maturity* aspect involved to those with conscious access. If you seek information to use *against* the Game, your Higher Self will not permit that from the incarnation. That is part of the Game rules your Higher Self agreed to. You can use the information to instruct yourself for personal knowledge, but not to crusade and seek to undo the Game. What I tell you in Matrix 5 is for *personal enhancement and deception- removing ONLY*. YOUR Higher Selves know that as well. Several of our Higher Selves are doing a lot of extra to assist our fellow simultaneous incarnating beings. When you reach that final stage and recall your incarnations, you will learn A LOT more information that will take you considerable time to process. It is worth the wait.

The Library on 27 - Part II
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

A comment was made to me that isn't the Library on Monroe focus level 27 "man made". This requires a double answer. For one, "man made" shows a lack of understanding about the incarnation. "Man made" refers to a body creation. 3rd density bodies cannot create anything other than 3rd density objects. Astral objects are Higher Self made or Higher Self incarnation made.

The second part of that comment is that although incarnations on the astral do create objects/homes, etc and they can alter the Library building shape, the information itself is generated by the Higher Selves engaged in simultaneously incarnating. All this information can also be found within your own Higher Self. This information will remain as long as a single simultaneously incarnating Higher Self is participating in the Game.

The Library is NOT available to sequential incarnations. While that group has conscious memories of their 'past lives', a bonus for the *far* slower progression of sequential incarnation, the Library is a bonus for the rapid path simultaneous group. *Before* the Game had begun, those Higher Selves, who agreed to participate, agreed to the rules of the Game. Just as when you play chess or any other rule-bound game, you don't change the rules once the game has started. Your Higher Self is conscious of all Game rules even though the incarnations of that Higher Self do not. Your Higher Self will ensure that the rules shim agreed to are maintained in the Game. Robert Monroe is to thank for bringing conscious awareness of level 27 and the features of that level.

When/if you create a residence on level 27, you can have a link to the Library. It can be a computer-like device or even books on shelves. I have a book for each year of my current incarnation's life, for example. When I open any of them, I can read what I was doing. If I open the current year, the latest entry is "Then I opened my book on the astral". The

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

updates are automatic. The connection is via my Higher Self. The only limitations you may experience are those you believe exist.

Besides reading any historical truths about Earth, untainted by the polarities, you can read other 3rd density histories as well. Information on the reptilians, the oldest race in the galaxy, is abundant. Also how they *began* as male-dominated society at first before the far more vicious females ruthlessly seized power. You can read about alien alignments, polarities and wars. Sequential aliens have exceedingly LONG histories due to the nature of their incarnational path. Much of the alien histories comes from sequential incarnates who decide to switch to the simultaneous path. It is not common, but it does happen that an alien living among Earthers becomes enamored with the simultaneous path and that Higher Self changes path. This is allowed by Game rules. This is one of the reasons for Earth's quarantine by aliens, as discussed in earlier Matrix V materials.

I have never been to the Library when it is crowded. People are always coming and going from it, but no mobs. If an incarnation is not mentally oriented on Earth, that incarnation will not be on the astral. Those drawn to the Library are those who were mentally oriented. If an incarnation is not sufficiently Advanced, there is a fear of what the incarnation may learn in the Library. Icons are smashed. Deceptions are shredded away when you access the Library's materials. Are you able to handle that? If so, you will welcome the knowledge. If not, you will avoid it. However, a more Advanced incarnation of your Higher Self will definitely embrace the Library and your Awakened Final Incarnation will spend a great deal of time there while *shim's* physical, Earther body sleeps.

The Library is the most fascinating feature on level 27, in my opinion, due to the immense amount of information available to those who know what to search for. We have our Higher Selves (which, as you know by now, are the REAL we) for deciding to incorporate this into the Game.

The Game & Galaxies
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

In the Matrix 5 materials, I have continually referred to The Game and how it applies to Higher Selves involved with both the simultaneous and the sequential paths. Earth is the center of the Game *in this galaxy* due to this being the planet for simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves. The information that I have given in Matrix 5 refers to *THIS* Game in 3rd density Earth. This Game is strictly taking place in the Milky Way galaxy.

In one of my weeks at the Monroe Institute, we had an exercise that took us far beyond our galaxy. From the blackness beyond, I looked to the left and to the right. I saw different galaxies in both directions. What is going on in each of those galaxies are *THEIR* versions of The Game and each is being played by other Higher Selves on either simultaneous or sequential paths.

A simpler way to explain this is to say, if you are playing a game of Monopoly on one table, others are playing Clue on another table and still others play something else on another table (and so on), you have various games going on at once. Think of each table as a galaxy. The Games are different BUT the each Game has the same basic goals: to gain experiences and escape (end) the Game. If you are playing Game A, you cannot go to Game C and barge in. You (your Higher Self) chose which, of all the Games available, to play.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In each galaxy, there is a type of Earth or central planet/system for the simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves to progress on. The basic experiences are the same, but the settings can be VASTLY different. We can all have access to information from all the galaxies when necessary, but after you have had your Awakened Final Incarnation here. Your concentration and focus belong here, not in the other galaxies.

There is A LOT of variety and outstandingly interesting things going on 'out there'. In order to appreciate them fully, you must complete your Advancement cycles here. You need that wisdom and maturity to handle that information properly. As we progress in EndGame on the 3rd density, the Game here is rapidly drawing to its conclusion. It won't be long now before it is time for us to move onward.

The First Experiential Loop
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

In Robert Monroe's trilogy, he mentions the desire to return "home". He persisted in this desire until he was taken back to his first known "home". In this location, the spirit beings found there had the ultimate in naive attitudes. Monroe said that the music and colors were amazing. The simple games that the beings were playing caused them much joy. At first he couldn't figure why he chose to leave that location. Then he noticed that the music became repetitive as were the games. Those engaged in these activities were not interested in anything he had to say that was contrary to the music and their games.

What Bob saw was a very spiritually primitive experiential loop involving music and lights. He had Advanced so far that it didn't take long for him to see this. He now knew why he left this location in search of more. When one of these beings breaks this experiential loop, they move away from here in search of new experiences and, yes, what turns out to be new experiential loops.

After this primitive music/lights loop is broken, the being moves elsewhere until they discover one of the Games being played in the 3rd density. The maturing being looks at each of the Games and decides which one shim would like to play, knowing that they will only choose to play one Game to get the experiences shim needs. Each galaxy is another Game where polarities rage, although the settings are different in each one. In our galaxy, the reptilians are the oldest race. In other galaxies, other beings are the oldest race there, for example.

The Game-searching being discovers the rules and the sides that can be taken in each Game, the advantages and the disadvantages of all. The being notes that no matter which Game is chosen, if shim decides to enter a Game, that the end results are the same. The being realizes that if shim wants to Advance, a Game must eventually be chosen, but the decision is shim's own and no coercion is ever used.

The being that Monroe met on a higher density who demanded that Bob worship shim because "I am your god" was a being who has become familiar with the various versions of the Game and attempted to use what shim knew about our galaxy's Game to influence Bob. The being had no genuine power over Bob and knew it. So when Bob refused, the being went off in a fit of frustration. A Game involved simultaneously incarnating Higher Self has tremendously more abilities than one of these pre-Game beings.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Experiential loops, from the original "home", that Monroe mentions in his books, all the way through the huge number of loops that we experience in the Game are all part of our learning experiences. Successfully breaking/overcoming these loops is similar to taking another step in a board game bringing you one place closer to winning. Think about this segment. Remember who you REALLY are and get ready for where you are going! [Ed.- See last page of book for Part II – a post-production segment!]

Galactic Endgame
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

EndGame on 3rd density Earth has been discussed in the Matrix 5 materials. Now I will tell you a bit more about Galactic EndGame. Read the Gold Edition segment entitled *Incarnating Paths and Higher Self Individuality* first to get a reference point.

The group that handles physical EndGame is the Nature Spirit Higher Selves. The simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves are the first to complete the Game. MUCH later, the sequentially incarnating Higher Selves, according to their group Advancement, complete the Game, at different stages, with the reptilians finishing last. The reptilians are the most resistant to spiritual Advancement. They prefer technological experiences. The more technological the sequential race is, the longer it takes to develop spirituality. Nevertheless, the reptilians will eventually complete their cycle and move on.

Meanwhile, the Nature Spirit path develops their own experiences/growth. When a Nature Spirit Higher Self complete a cycle, the planet they inhabit becomes dead. This does not mean that all "dead" planets are former Nature Spirit occupied worlds. There are many planets created just as mineral deposits by the Nature realm. These are not dead planets, just because plant/animal life does not exist. These are used by the Nature realm for mineral experiences. What these are will be made known to you when it is necessary. A true dead planet has no minerals and will not grow any plant life. Mars, for example, is not a dead planet, although it has been severely battered by the Orion Empire in the distant past.

Moving on, when a solar system has completed its cycle, the sun goes nova and explodes. The solar system Higher Self (Nature spirit inhabiting the sun) moves to the next level of shim's progression. The exploding sun signals the end in that system. As Galactic EndGame arrives, exploding suns will become more and more common. That is still quite a way off using linear time as a reference.

Black holes are another cleanup device. They draw into them whole systems that are broken down to their basic matters/energies. Black holes will become more and more common as galactic EndGame approaches. By then, we simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves will be LONG gone. It is not necessary for us to dwell on Galactic EndGame. This information is given just to give you a preview feel for what this final EndGame event will be like in our galaxy.

Post Game: Review, Compare & Share
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

We have all heard about how one's life 'flashes before your eyes' when death comes knocking at your body's incarnational door. This is the disruption of one of the DNA filters in your physical body and allows you to briefly tap into your Higher Self's memory stream *for that particular incarnation* in a genuine death situation. This is a rapid review of that incarnation's experiences stored within YOUR Higher Self.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

When your Final Incarnation has concluded and that incarnation summons, via the Nexus of Time, all of that Higher Self's incarnations to return to that Higher Self, that Higher Self spends a brief (relatively speaking) amount of time reviewing ALL of shim's incarnations and experiences. This is a look-back and sorting of a tremendous amount of invaluable information.

This self-review has been warped by religions to become a 'judgment'. This is an outright LIE! The lie exists to attempt to keep you in fear. When in fear, you are so easy to control. When you are out of fear, you cannot be controlled. No other Higher Self (that has participated in the Game) will find anything but fascination to view your experiences and visa-versa. One Higher Self may say, "you really had some time in the Game pillaging those villages" or "interesting that you chose so many lives as a prostitute" or "what were the most important experiences you had as a member of the SS in World War II?" or "you really learned a lot during that phase of your Advanced incarnational series" and so on. The questions/observations can last a *very* long time if you used Earth 'time' as a gauge. Remember, time does not exist and you have eternity to do whatever you choose.

Higher Selves will choose situations where they are the *central character* in some experiences, others where they are a *support character* in some experiences; some where they are the *oppressor* and some where they are the *oppressed*. Certain Higher Selves will choose to experience many incarnations with their Higher Self friends while in the Game. Roles will have been switched and interchanged many times over. Experiences galore will have been gained. Just think how much you have to discuss with a friend who you participate in activities with on the limited scale of a single incarnation. Try to imagine that on a scale of thousands times thousands times thousands! Not only that, but each Higher Self has the ability to share via rote which is the ideal form of communication. Rote communications bring multi-sensorials into play: sound, light, color, texture, 3D, and more.

The materials that I have been releasing under the Matrix 5 umbrella would not have been possible without assistance from other Higher Selves and their incarnations. For example, without Val's assistance, the M5 materials would not have been bound and published so anyone could obtain them. Yes, I would have written them and shared them with a very few, close friends, but this material is FAR too important to have such a limited exposure. Hence this time period of mass, global communications and the internet were necessary. There are some Higher Selves acting in a seemingly minor, but important (to me) roles of support. I will not go into that here, but just know they exist. This information dissemination was planned for EndGame a *long* time ago. *You now have the reality in your hands*. Wait until YOUR Higher Self sees the reviews that *you* are interested in.

Consider the Game and The Players
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

When you are playing a board or similar type of game with your friends, each of you takes on a different role during the game and during game activity. You become adversaries in the sense that you work within the rules of that game to win. This can include harming the other players' characters as in Dungeons and Dragons style games which can be quite elaborate. This can involve penalizing someone's game piece or even giving your best friend the queen of spades in the card game of Hearts. You can also play games where you have game level friends and work together to succeed.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

These examples are all minor versions of the 3rd dimensional Game we are in. Higher Selves *love* games. The numerous Higher Selves that are playing the Game are not adversaries away from the Game although they can be *IN* the Game. The sequentially incarnating aliens are playing against the simultaneously incarnating Earther humans. Just as in D&D, they may (and do) perform actions that are harming your pieces (incarnations). In the Game, you *DO* have some other Higher Selves who are your allies and you have many incarnational interactions with them. You assist each other in varied ways depending on the incarnation involved. This is mirrored by you and your best friend playing a board game as a team. You can still play the same game with other friends, but they choose pieces that try and keep you from winning. In the 3rd density Game, the reptilians and their allies are some of the major pieces working to keep us from completing. *BUT* this does not mean that their Higher Selves are 'enemies' outside the Game. They are not!

As I've said in other segments, the Game is multi-faceted and far more complex than the simple, non-existent 'good vs evil' that many would like to think it is. The Game is operating on several levels with different benefits on each one of them. Eventually the Game will end, first for simultaneous incarnates then for sequential. After the Game ends, all the players will spend much 'time' reviewing and comparing notes about the playing of the Game. This is discussed in another segment.

This past weekend, I attended a science fiction convention. There was an actor from *Star Trek: Deep Space Nine* (my favorite Trek series) who asked the rhetorical question, "why are the aliens always portrayed as bad guys". Those familiar with *Matrix 5* will know the answer to that *BUT* those incarnates who cannot see the forest for the trees can only still see 'good vs evil'. What the actor refers to as 'bad guys' is a comment on the sequential incarnates' playing pieces in the Game, but not the players who control the pieces.

You won't fully be able to appreciate the Game for what it is until you have completed the Game and had your full memory restored. Your Awakened Final Incarnation will learn A LOT about it (you have NO idea how much), but there is far more that will be apparent after the Final Incarnation has summoned all shim's simultaneous streams back via the Nexus of Time. Bear this segment in mind when you observe the 3rd density Game in motion.

Higher Self Departure - Game Graduate
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

When a Higher Self's Final Incarnation's physical has died *and* after that incarnation has finished shim's last tasks on the astral, the Final Incarnation returns to within shim's Higher Self to summon back all the existing simultaneous streams of that Higher Self. Something to keep in mind when considering this segment - I have written that when the Higher Self chooses to take on the simultaneous path that all alien/sequential incarnations have been absorbed by that Higher Self, hence there are no sequential incarnation images to be found on the Higher Self inner wall. They are already processed by you. When I state that each simultaneously incarnating Higher Self has over 1000 incarnations (hundreds and hundreds), this figure does *not* include sequential incarnations that have occurred before choosing the simultaneous path. How many total incarnations you experience in the 3rd density Game would astound you. You will discover YOUR answers to this when you have graduated from the Game and review all of your experiences.

The Final Incarnation moves to operate the Nexus of Time when ready to spiral away from the Game. The orb of the Nexus of Time is multi-faceted. The top, center facet is circular.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

All other facets are of all different kinds of shapes - triangles, squares, pentagon, rectangles, etc. Each one is unique to one of your simultaneous incarnations. The Final Incarnation knows how to use this orb to recall the energy streams. "Time" ceases to exist for these energies as they are reabsorbed into the Higher Self. The last facet, the top circular one is the facet of the Final Incarnation. The Final Incarnation does not travel within the Higher Self like a figure within a glass snow ball. When all incarnations are reabsorbed, the Higher Self reintegrates the Final Incarnation as well, discarding the Earther image which is no longer necessary.

The images are no longer on the walls of the Higher Self. The Nexus of Time has served its purpose and is no longer needed by the Higher Self. The energy, that the Higher Self used to create the Nexus of Time, returns to that Higher Self. The former Final Incarnation is no longer only a composite of 3-4 Dominant Incarnations, but, instead has become the newest version of the Higher Self. The new Higher Self is shed of all images/deceptions of the Game and is rich with fantastic amounts of experiences, sensations, emotions, etc from ALL incarnations in the Game, both simultaneous AND sequential. Now you move on to new experiences that you could not have appreciated at all or be capable to handle without having been a player in the Game of Third Density.

The Real Wonders: Beyond Earth

In *Ultimate Journey*, Monroe correctly states that the real problem, for explorers in the higher densities, is in attempting to translate what one finds into Earther languages. Many times I've told Val on the phone of wonders I've witnessed and beings conversed with, but that the English language is way too inferior to translate the information into. For example, English has 1 word (love) with many interpretations. Better that there were many words for the various expressions of love and each had its own connotation. When the wonders beyond 3rd density Earth are *seen* and *interacted with*, your life can never be the same again. Your vision looks beyond humdrum, every day Earth life to what lies ahead. True, you have no interest in these matters *before* your incarnational progress moves into Advanced levels and the ability to travel thusly will not likely arrive before VERY Advanced levels due to the maturity needed to interact with these vastly different events and beings.

Not only have you experienced, but you no longer rely on belief. Belief is for those who have not seen nor experienced. Once you have seen and experienced, even if no one believes you, it doesn't matter. Experiences are confirmations to you and that is what counts. Your life changes...YOU change! In this series of articles, I have told you SOME of my experiences and wonders seen...such as the Higher Self, the appearance both inner and outer of the Higher Self, the Ancient Earth humans, alien genetic scientists, and much more. THERE ARE MUCH, MUCH GREATER WONDERS TO BE SEEN AND EXPERIENCED. There are many beings in the upper astral, but more far interesting ones beyond 4th density. If you went beyond the level where the Higher Selves reside, having 3rd density Earther experiences, you would appear as a dwarf among giants. This is because you are only one incarnation interacting among completed Higher Self expressions (giants). Once your Final Incarnation is over and you have pulled all incarnations within that individual Higher Self, you are complete and move to the next level of experiences. You are THEN as the seeming giants you talked to as a dwarf. Not only that, existences on these levels are NOTHING like Earth.

M A T R I X V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

For 3rd density visuals, go to the Orion star, Mintaka, and see the reptilian queen's home world or go see underground Earth alien bases, but be VERY careful. There are astral alarms to let them know when someone is poking around. Unless you are VERY Advanced, I wouldn't even try it. Go beyond our galaxy (not solar system, but galaxy) and see what you see. What I've seen would be breath-taking if we had to breathe out of body, which we don't.

Yes, you can time travel. Go to 2200 and see what there ISN'T to see on Earth. Go to 1600 and see what was. Go to Atlantis and even earlier. These are wonders too, but nothing like what is to come. For when you are ready for these events, all the Earther stuff seems so minor.

ALL of this will come to each Higher Self in time and on their individual Path. Words just cannot do justice to what is. Monroe knew this and I know this. You will, too, when it's your turn.

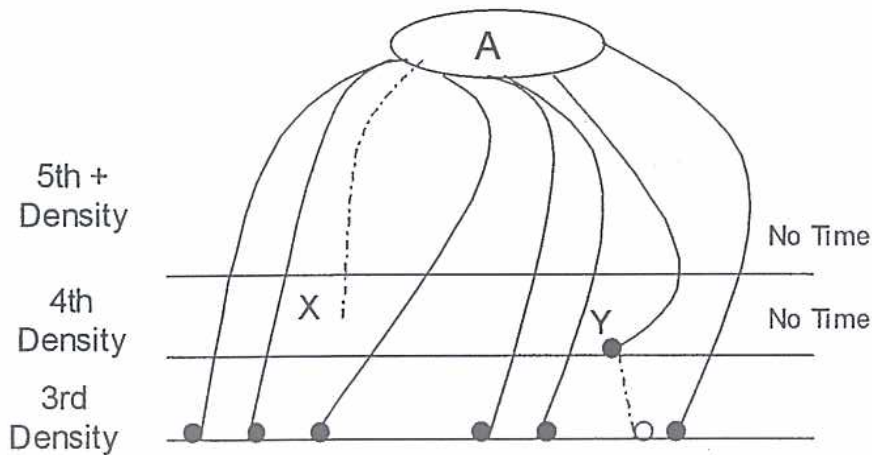
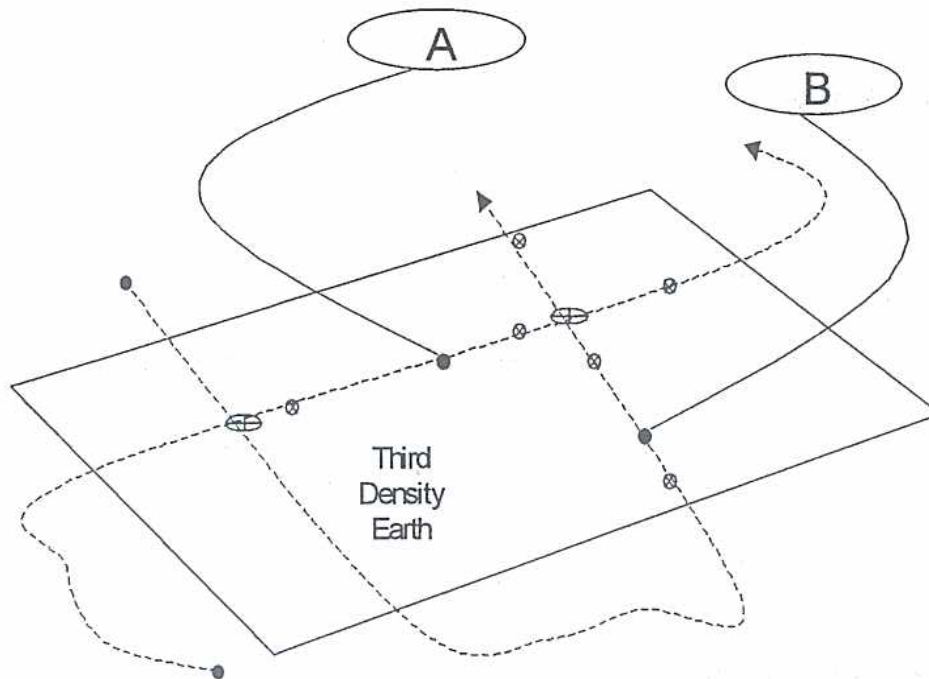
~~~~~



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Figure 1:** Two separate Higher Self incarnations, each having two separate life paths, both experience prime experiences for which they incarnated (small x's), but also a meeting with each other (large X's) twice during their use of a body on third density:



Example: Earth timeline 2000 BCE to 2012 CE  
 Linear Sequential Time Perception in Bodies  
 for incarnations (dots) for one Higher Self

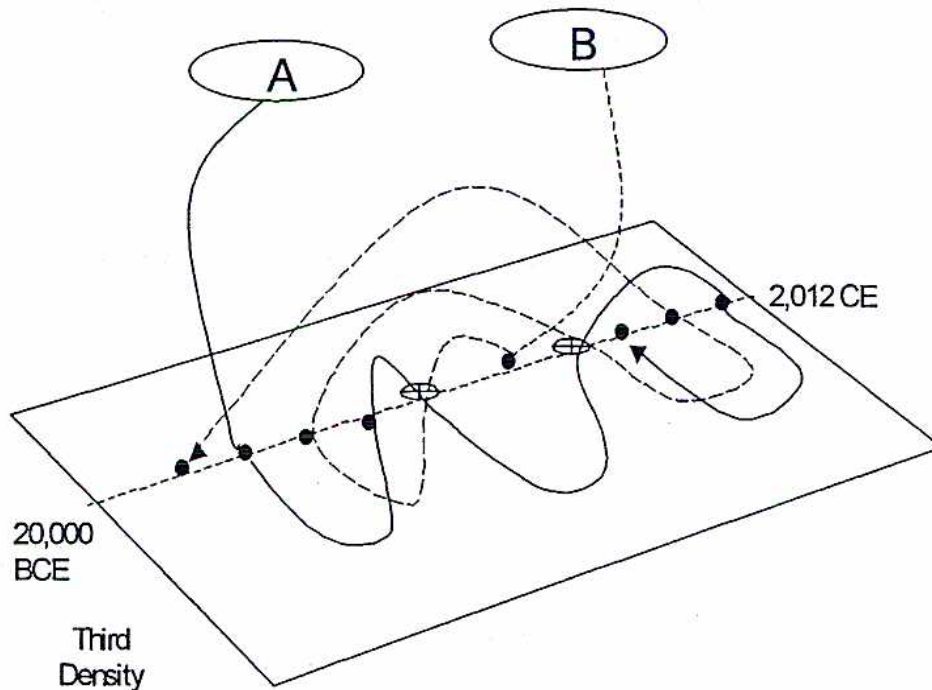
**Figure 2:** Higher Self with simultaneous multiple incarnations on 3<sup>rd</sup> density, one on 4<sup>th</sup> density that just completed a lifetime on 3<sup>rd</sup> density experiencing 4<sup>th</sup> density (Y) , and one incarnational thread just having been withdrawn from 4<sup>th</sup> density (X).



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Figure 3:** Two Higher Selves each have a series of incarnations between 20,000 BCE and 2,012 CE, each ending in a Final 3<sup>rd</sup> density incarnation (pointed to by arrow). The two HS streams come together in terms of incarnations in two instances where they share significant time together. Timeline as shown is artificial. Each dot represents a different incarnation point for the stream from the Higher Self connected to it. Since there are many hundreds of incarnations, this illustration is a partial representation.

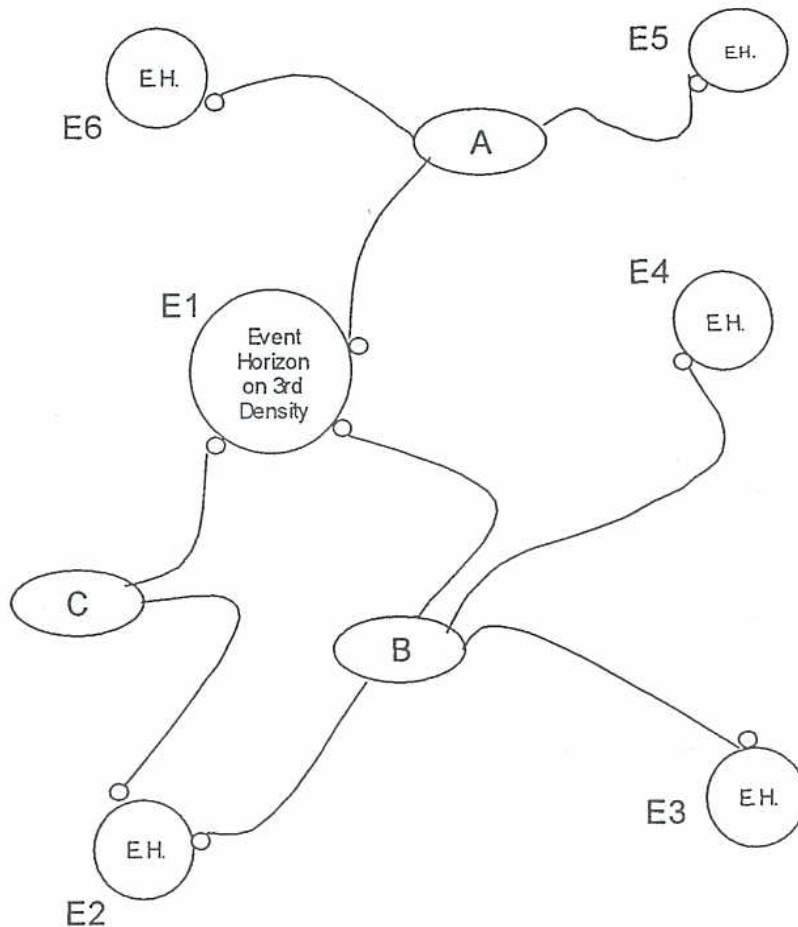




*M A T R I X V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Figure 4:** In this illustration, events are represented by spherical bubbles, which include every person involved in that event, on the timeline in which it occurs. Higher Selves A, B and C with incarnations experiencing 6 events (E), some in the same 3<sup>rd</sup> Density timeline. A,B and C all share an experience together (E1) in one timeline; B and C share an experience together (E2) during a different 3<sup>rd</sup> density timeline. All have some solitary experiences, A (E5,E6), B (E3,E4). C is shown sharing experiences on two timelines.



E1: 1923, New York, New York, Traffic accident  
E2: 1812, Paris, France, love affair  
E3: 1300, Borneo, First hunting experience  
E4: 1989, San Diego, California, Sky Diving  
E5: 12,000 BCE, Mid Pacific, raft sinking  
E6: 1500, Solomon Islands, tribal council

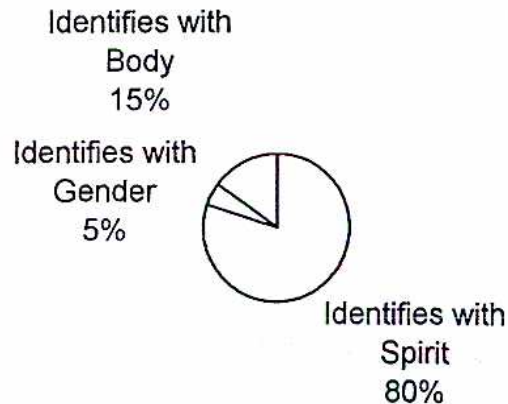
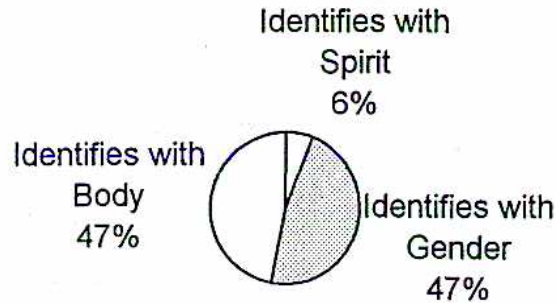


**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Figure 6: Example - Progression of Incarnational Sense of Self-Identity**

**From "1982" (top) to "2003" (bottom)**



A real hair splitter here. Most will probably not understand the difference, but there definitely IS a difference. Top figure is pretty overwhelmed by DNA commands. "I am only human/I am a male(or female)" are typical responses from this type. This is a good very late mid-level or very early Advanced incarnation. The second one knows "I'm not human, but having a human experience". This type, if genuine, will not only parrot the statement, but be living it. At this level, the person would not participate in standard sexual orientation role playing nor would breeding be an issue. Yes, you are occupying a male or female body, but it's looked at as just a form of clothing for the spirit. One recognizes the genders for what they are, NOT what you are supposed to see. This one connects with the spirit of the other person, not the physical. This one is in the very advanced stages. The time period for any progression, forward or backward, varies.



***MATRIX V: The Gold Edition***  
***Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier***

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**The Main Players: A Review**

Higher Selves on the simultaneous evolutionary path have more than 1000 incarnations going on simultaneously on the 3rd density. Most of a Higher Self's incarnations have a basic through mid-level perspective. Many are quite advanced, including 3-4 dominant incarnations (circles) and one 3rd density Final Incarnation (solid circle) for that Higher Self. All these incarnations are YOU having experience on 3rd density Earth. Through these 3rd density Earth incarnations, you experience every gender, every race, every sexual orientation and hundreds of variations and combinations of experience, including more than 1000 variations on the physical death experience. All this experience is funneled to your Higher Self (YOU) and specifically chosen by YOU. From a 3rd density perspective, if we were to give each incarnational life an average lifetime of 50 years, we could say that we would be experiencing 50,000 to 80,000 years on Earth at once! There are also Higher that choose not to participate in the 3rd density experience, preferring experience on other levels that are 'less challenging'. These matters, and more, are discussed in this book.

In contrast, other evolutionary paths also exist on the 3rd density. The predominant evolutionary pathway is the sequential path, typified by humanoid life forms alien to Earth humans. Higher Selves on the sequential pathway experience one incarnation at a time, in a linear sense, retaining full memory from incarnation to incarnation - and also retaining all the baggage with it. The sequential path is a far slower method of evolution than the simultaneous path. Alien races that have been on their path for billions of years are less spiritually advanced than those on the simultaneous path, yet they represent themselves as otherwise to those lightside polarity mid-level perspectives who defer to everything outside themselves and also equate technology with spiritual advancement. Sequential incarnational lives are typically long, some extending as long as several thousand years at a time. That's a lot of baggage. The greatest fear among sequential incarnations is the prospect of losing memory of previous incarnations. Only sequential path 'reincarnates' into a body on 3rd density. In this incarnational path, the sequential Higher Self extends into the 3rd density, over and over.

With the simultaneous path, the Higher Self remains on higher densities and project more than a thousand simultaneous extensions into 3rd density, once. The perspective of most of your 3rd density incarnations is linear, although many of your incarnations have the ability to see outside the box when they progress to a more advanced perspective and the accompanying experience that goes with it.

Earth is the 'island' in this 'galaxy of sequentials' for those with simultaneous incarnational paths, because of the intense concentration of polarities and diversity of experience. Other galaxies have similar dynamics. Since the operative path dynamic in this galaxy is sequential, they don't want the unique individualism of advanced simultaneous incarnations 'polluting' their 'everyone is the same' sequential philosophy and control systems out there with individualism brought from Earth. This is why Earth humans were not allowed to develop a real space program.

Societies composed of sequential incarnations evolve as 'whole races', rather than as individual members. A slow way to progress, but 'safe' from their point of view. They cannot comprehend what it's like to experience a lifetime without immediate memory of all other lifetimes. For us, it's all retained in the Higher Self, but is accessible by advanced simultaneous incarnations.



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

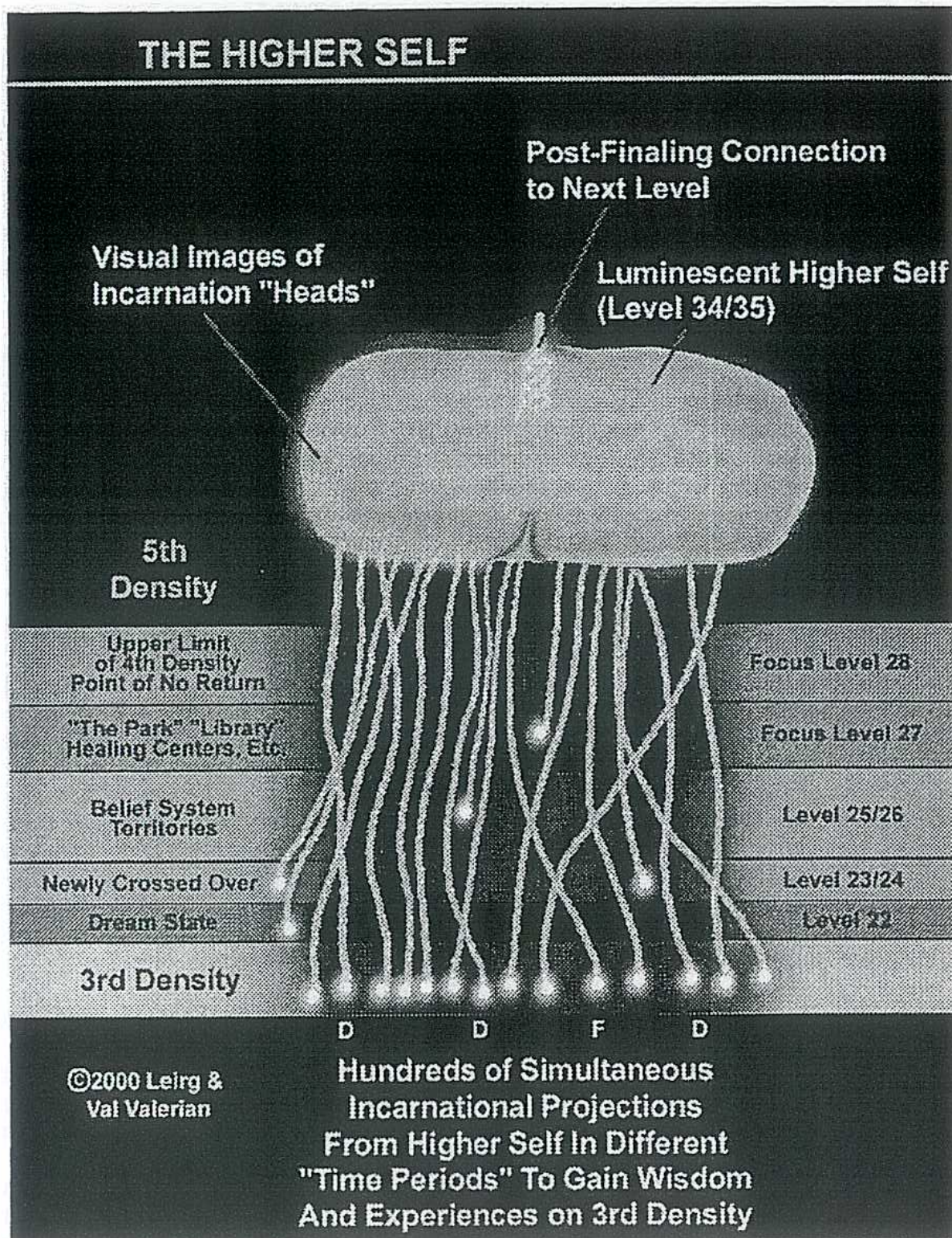
**Figure 7: Multi-Density Experiential Pathways and Earth Incarnation**

|                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 6 <sup>th</sup> Density, etc. | Advanced Experiential Patterns                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| 5 <sup>th</sup> Density       | Higher Selves choosing Individual Progression Paths (FAST)<br>(With Simultaneous 3 <sup>rd</sup> density incarnations)<br>Higher Selves choosing Group Progression Paths (SLOW)<br>(With Sequential 3 <sup>rd</sup> density incarnations)                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 4 <sup>th</sup> Density upper | Independent Activity Focus 27 No religious belief systems                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| 4 <sup>th</sup> Density lower | Belief System Realities based on Earth experience on 4 <sup>th</sup> density in proximity to the planet. These will eventually be disused and fade.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| 3 <sup>rd</sup> Density       | HS experience in 3 <sup>rd</sup> Density Universe populated predominantly by sequential incarnations, hive/group/race progressions, and more.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| 3 <sup>rd</sup> Density       | <b>Earth Surface Culture</b> + Interpenetration from Sequential Polarities, minions 65% + sequential and simultaneous incarnational interaction, with a culture patterned after sequential (conform, we are all the same, etc) pathways which stifle unique individualism ('not group compatible'), which gives HS with simultaneous incarnational path unique experiential opportunities in "The Game" originally created by Higher Selves in the beginning. |
| 3 <sup>rd</sup> Density       | Minions Animal/ Nature Spirit Expressions of Planetary Spirit Path                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| 3 <sup>rd</sup> Density       | Planet Earth (physical structure of planet and ground)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| 3 <sup>rd</sup> Density       | Planetary Spirit HS - Evolutionary Path System Tied to Sun HS                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |

**Figure 8: The Players on Earth**

| SIMULTANEOUS<br>Experiential Path                                                                                                                                                                                                     | SEQUENTIAL<br>Experiential Path                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | PLANETARY<br>Experiential Path                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Individual Fast Track                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Group Progression                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Unique HS Category                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| °Multiple incarnations simultaneously                                                                                                                                                                                                 | °Single incarnations one at a time                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | °Simultaneous Biological Lifeforms cycle on planet.                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| °Each incarnation pre-selected by HS for experiential growth.<br>°Expansive Orientation<br>°Memory Regained Post- Incarnation<br>°Blocked Memory in individual incarnations to allow for experience of multiple lives simultaneously. | °Each incarnation pre-selection by HS for experiential growth.<br>°Addiction to 3 <sup>rd</sup> density life<br>° Continuous Memory<br>° Fear of loss of memory of incarnations.<br>° Body Identification<br>°Accumulation of "baggage" from one life to another<br>° If desired, can switch to simultaneous path. | ° <b>Pre-EndGame Minions</b><br>Spirit energy is attracted to all organic neurological structures resonant with multi-density function. If not occupied by extension of HS, then body will be occupied by nature spirit, for a rudimentary 'human' experience not intended. |





One of the Original Pieces of Artwork Put on the Internet  
 D=dominant incarnation F= Final incarnation



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
***Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier***

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**The Library on Focus 27**

I have made several references to the Library on Monroe level 27 and, in this edition of Matrix 5, we now include this artwork based on what I have seen when visiting this section of the Library. The first view is from the top. The book stack are immense. This section is immediately to your left upon entering the Library. While you can browse the shelves, it is not necessary. A person in the Library told me that all you have to do is think of what you want and it will appear in your hands. I followed his instruction and items appeared amazingly easily. When you are finished with the book, it will return to where it belongs as your thought releases it.

A question was posed to me as to if there are computers and DVD systems in the Library. Since computers have only been in popular use for 10 to 15 years out of the thousands of years of incarnational time on Earth, they have not taken the place of books and scrolls which have been in use for thousands of years. DVD's have even less use in 3rd density Earth time. You could easily create a computer terminal by will alone. I have one in my home on Focus 27 for my own use, created when I was at one of the Monroe Institute weeks. I find I've moved beyond that as there is another section in the Library even more impressive than the stacks of books/scrolls. You can imagine what someone from 354 BCE would say upon seeing computer terminals.

You can receive rote of materials. A rote is a term used by Monroe to refer to an energy bundle of information complete with all facets of the data, both practical, emotional and sensory. This is a far more advanced way of receiving information and is the way of information transfer in the higher densities. You will know, when you visit, if you are ready to receive information this way. This is the preferred way of information receiving by Awakened Final Incarnations, but it doesn't mean they don't scan through the books for variety. The rooms you see on your right, as you enter the Library, are lecture/classrooms. Groups can meet in here to discuss anything they wish. You may also find open lectures on varieties of topics given here. When the cover of Matrix 5 was completed, the artwork appeared on one wall in the Library with a golden glow around it, as shown in the new diagram. I was told certain Higher Selves installed this in the Library due to the importance of the picture and the needed keys many will find there. They are absolutely overjoyed at having that artwork on the third and fourth densities along with the text.

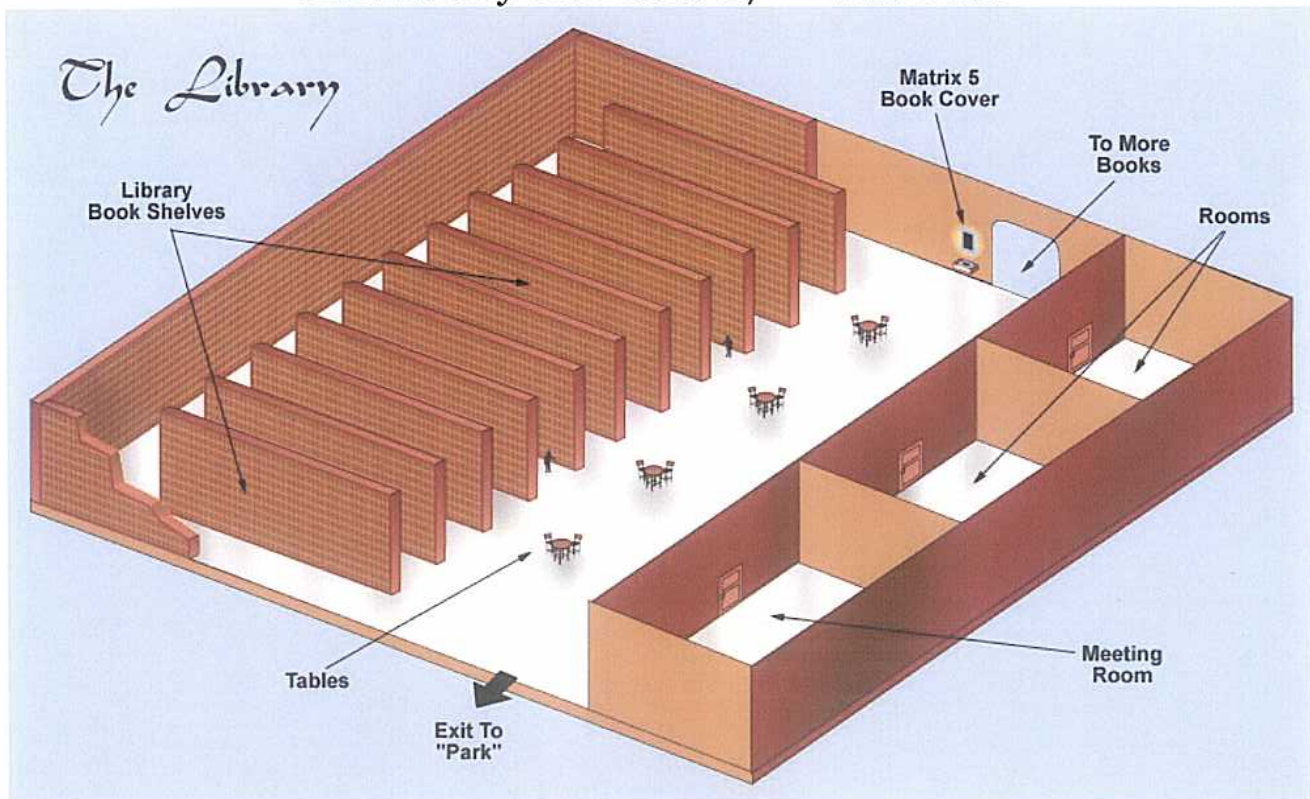
Once Matrix 5 was published, a shelf appeared under the wall picture. On this shelf, a copy of Matrix 5 is always available. If someone takes a copy, another appears. If a copy is replaced, there is only one on the shelf. Always only one copy. This is an interesting phenomena that occurs in the Park area. Books/scrolls are never missing as when one is taken another appears in its place. I have seen this occur outside of the Library as well. The Library is HUGE. Go through the archway to your right, by the Matrix 5 display, and you will come to even more books/scrolls and more. The second visual shows an incarnation walking through the stacks and you get an idea of the immense nature of the Library. Most people on level 27 wear a loose-fitting robe, not as tight as in *Defending Your Life*, but not billowy either. Very Comfortable. These 2 pieces of art will give you a great idea of what the Library looks like and what to expect when YOU arrive there.

Many thanks to the graphic artist:

Arthur J. Saarinen, 7 Forest Court, Lexington, MA 02421.



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*  
© 2001-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group  
The Library On Focus 27 - "The Park"



Inside the Library









---

## *Questions and Answers on the Matrix V Material*

---

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.  
Gold Edition 2003 - 122 additional Q&A over 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition

During the last three years this material has been exposed to the population, with tens of thousands of viewers on the world wide internet, there were hundreds of questions asked of the author about the material and the concepts presented. The author chose to take questions and provide answers on the material from readers, and they are presented here for further enhancement. (Val) The Q&A's are for *further clarification of the material*, not for personal interpretations.

**Suggestion:** For maximum benefit, it's vital that you read **all** of these , and then go back and re-read all segments. You'll understand it in an *even more expanded context*. If you choose not to do this, it's your choice and your loss of additional enhancement.

(The ~~~~~ divider separates Q&A pairs from *different* individuals)

**Question 1:** "I'm curious about the topic of ET-manipulated near-death experiences. It's been mentioned by CRG & others that those "New Age" phenomena have been artificially or technologically induced in some cases. The previously mentioned article in the latest LEIRJ mentions that the "light" is a deception to keep souls from leaving the Earth planes. Does this mean that when people are headed to the light or guided to the light, that the scenario is necessarily being created by the controlling entities?"

**Answer:** "This is the first comment to recognize that *no value judgment is intended in the material*, and I'm VERY glad to see someone get it. What is...is. This is why, when one reaches their Final Incarnation, they can see the Game for what it is. They won't be coming back and it IS necessary to understand what has been going on. If a person is guided by another being after death, they should go with them if it feels right. On the other hand, if confronted by the light tunnel where figures in the distance wave you in, that's the trap and you should avoid walking in at all costs. The figure(s) in the light trap do not come up to you and converse. They try to wave you in. They look like people you were most comfortable with. This is an illusion. This is being created by the Markab (see *Matrix II*)."

**Question 2:** "I would think that this phenomenon would also occur naturally for those with a certain "dependency" for the light and Earth-life entities. If souls are being deceived, then it is important for this information to be revealed - this awareness would be a part of the soul's evolution toward moving beyond the Earth experiences. Thus, both the deceivers and the revealers are playing a useful role in the development of Spirit (Spirit experiencing via soul incarnations)."

**Answer:** It IS important that souls be aware of the light trap. This is *why* it was placed by Val in *Matrix II* a decade ago. That it needed to be addressed again shows the need to understand this device and avoid it. The Dark side intends to do no favors for any developing spirit. Their purpose is that Earthers (not Earthlings - an alien term regarding Earthers as children who need their watching and control) breed, have internal conflicts, produce, be a food source and more to the Empire. That Higher Selves have turned this great disadvantage into a learning experience and an accelerated growth for spirits



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

choosing to accept the challenges, gives ultimate success to the Higher Selves. This doesn't prevent Dark from trying to undo that, hence the light trap. If they can keep souls from returning to the higher astral, they will have succeeded, at least for a time, in delaying the inevitable.

~~~~~

Question 3: The use of the word "Game" brings up curiosity about its particulars. Any links or other info describing The Game in resonance with the context of Thought Patterns?

Answer: The use of the word 'Game' originates with the Higher Selves. The Empire and the Dark do NOT consider it a game in any way and do not appreciate the reference. Game is used because of the challenges and object: to overcome all the Empire's best technology and manipulation to regain your identity (Final Incarnation), gather huge amounts of sensory experiences/emotional experiences and develop wisdom. It is a challenge in that you begin with no memory of who you are and have to regain it by means your own Higher Self decides.

There is no single path to this enlightenment but there are many false paths put there by the Empire and the Dark to keep you from finding yourself (religion, for example). Every Higher Self will succeed, some faster and some slower, but all will eventually succeed. To find out what you need to do, you must access your Higher Self. Robert Monroe developed the key to this. It is to access a level of consciousness that Monroe called Focus 12. That's how I learned and I know no other way. It's a matter of going within instead of without. When Monroe told the one group I was in how to do it, no one, except me, was interested in doing so. This is something a Final Incarnation really wants to do (access the Higher Self). It cannot be done by someone for you as only you (as your Dominant and Final Incarnations) can have this access and Dominants may not consciously realize they've been there (during sleep) unless psychic oriented. The material I've been releasing (Val had most of it on his site) has not been released publicly for thousands of years. You can find threads of it in Credo Mutwa's material and Robert Monroe's books, for example. This material is highly suppressed and you can see why.

Val is to be honored for putting it out for access to anyone. Even if they aren't ready to handle it, it will have an effect on their spirit, which will assist in their 'future'. This material, which was on Val's site and is now here in Matrix V, is unique and the vast majority of the information has never appeared elsewhere. It is not in the interest of the Empire that you know these things for it is spirit, not body oriented. That this information is out now should tell you something about Earth's immediate future. Think on that.

~~~~~

**Question 4:** First, I'd like to acknowledge the time & careful thought that went into these essays. I'm just curious why it sounds a lot like Old Testament God v. Satan in new clothing? Also, why these alien nations battling for us Earthers as slave labor & food sources haven't made themselves a little more obvious in doing so?

**Answer:** It may sound like the OT to you because it's all a matter of perception. If it sounds like that to you, examine your background since it doesn't read that way to anyone else. The old testament god and sub-god (Satan) are both Orion/Sirian Empire personalities who are



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

part of the intra-empire struggles. The Empire considers Earth theirs as of its ancient claim. It's similar to Europeans claiming American lands from the natives. History does repeat itself. They were very obvious and open in Earth's past (Pre-Atlantis, Atlantis and early post-Atlantis). Then infighting took them elsewhere while surrogates were left in charge (royalty). Get into David Icke's material for more of that. They also have considered it more effective to run Earth from behind the scenes in the past. This is planned to be changed to overt.

**Question 5:** Perhaps you could explain exactly how we are food sources, and in what manner we are to be slave labor?

**Answer:** The wording is quite plain...they eat humans as humans eat cows, fish, plants, etc. The whole concept of money is Orion Empire. It does not exist outside of the Empire. Humans were genetic-engineered to be laborers for the Empire. Whether it be manual or mental, you serve the Empire either covertly or overtly. Perhaps you are not ready to handle that at this time.

**Question 6:** I would think, with the undertone of their superiority and technology, that it might be a minor matter for them to swoop in and do their deeds, rather than be the sublime, unseen forces of conspiracy to trick us into some dubious, cow-like submission or trick us into foolishly falling into an Evil trap, a la Satan of old.

**Answer:** That is the way of the Sirians. Since they allied, under duress, with the Orion Empire who is into subterfuge as a preference for taking over low tech planets. The grey aliens (Sheti, in their language) are the surrogates for control on Earth and why they've been seen so much. Your way of conquest is Sirian, the overt falls to the far more clever Orion model. This doesn't mean military force isn't used by the Orion as they needed this to subdue Sirius. Something to keep in mind with the material I've released, it is for Dominant and Final Incarnations. Unless, and only you would know, that you are one of these, you will not be able to grasp the extent and full implications of the material. Hence you speak in biblical terms, which is comfortable with your level. Nevertheless, your Higher Self will be able to filter the material better than your conscious self. If you can't handle something, many things or everything, no problem. Just push it to the side and go on with your life.

~~~~~

Question 7: Wow! Thank you so much! I was struggling with the question of if I'm not a female and I'm not a male, what am I?

Answer: Your spirit is now talking. It is NOT a male nor a female, but both male and female. Unfortunately in spoken word there is no PRONOUN for both. We have male-he, female-she and neither-it. That's because the Empire and the Dark never want you to discover who you really are. You are beating the Game when you realize you are neither gender. If you are your gender, that's your body speaking, not your spirit.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 8: I'm a female. I'm not straight, gay or bi. If I had sex I'd prefer it to be a man, I think.

Answer: If you want to have sex and want it to be with the opposite gender (except for procreation), that's your *body* talking, *not* your spirit. Spirit is doesn't care one iota about the physical as a limitation.

Question 9: Being in a female body, I'd have to say that the information you've provided that I'm absorbing, processing and assimilating about females makes me sad. And I wonder, if the percentage of women hip to this is so low, how can I be one of them?

Answer: It's cold water in the face to see reality once you've been convinced that up is down, dark is light and so on. Many illusions have been exposed in what I've written. If the spirit is mature enough, it'll run with the info and begin (or continue) to dominate the body and its DNA commands to obey. If the spirit is mature enough, it will succeed and then it won't matter which gender one is in. Women enjoy the power, control and illusion they have in regard to men. It's Orion in nature and increasing. Power is a potent lure and Dark knows it. *BUT in order to spiritually progress, one must give up the external power to dominate/control/transform others.*

Question 10: I'm working on those low self-esteem issues. I've always wondered why I couldn't get the goddess stuff to stick.

Answer: That's because your spirit has matured enough to convey the fallacy of deities to your consciousness. Keep moving forward. As with all the information I've given, use it or push it aside. There are no commands here. The New Age religions are one of the latest tools of Dark and it's easier to be controlled if the controller is sugar coated. Also most New Age religions play up to the very false superiority complex of females; but that's the Orion way. Thanks for being the second female who has written in and comprehended the material.

~~~~~

**Question 11:** "In practical application of extending my awareness out past physical, I experienced a connection to what I perceived as other sentient beings (multiple incarnations?) which resolved to something like an energy grid. My impression of this grid was that it mirrored/shadowed my thought form kind of like a parallel shape, and that it had a pleasant "lifting" and energizing effect which stayed with me until some time after returning to the body. (This was a bit different than the word/ picture/thought-touching type of contact that I've encountered as a psychic experience.) Am I generating this or attracting it?"

**Answer:** You are connected to all your incarnations as they are all you. Once you've reached a high enough spiritual maturity, you can have these other incarnations bleed through. Deja-vu is one indication of other incarnations. What you refer to as a grid sounds like you've touched your Higher Self which is the repository of **ALL** your incarnational experiences. Very good! You are neither generating or attracting it but rather accessing it.



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Question 12:** "I found your section on Minions all too accurate. I believe that I routinely experience genuine communication psychically with my animal companions (i.e. cats, birds, squirrels, etc.) in their animal forms than with these animal/human mutants you call minions. I didn't notice that you mentioned the role of the Orion/Sirian ETs in the other animals or plants on this planet."

**Answer:** Earth, once discovered by the Empire, was used as a massive genetic experimentation lab. Many of the creatures today were thus created and serve no apparent purpose other than to cause misery for life forms, such as the mosquito. Some were brought from other planets and introduced to Earth. Many are native to Earth as well.

**Question 13:** "How does the gender polarity apply to these other earth residents, like the animals, fish and birds?"

**Answer:** Good questions. Gender polarity among animals/insects/fish is very 3rd density and meant to give the Ancient Earth humans a chance to observe both male and female aspects. Don't forget that the animal group soul is on a different path than those of us with a Higher Self. They are to experience things quite differently and serve another purpose.

~~~~~

Question 14: "Hi. I'm still hazy about how we provide food for Them. If I heard about a constant and huge disappearance of people, that would clear things up (or do they use dead people like in the movie *Phantasm*?)"

Answer: The reptilians eat people as people eat fish, cattle and plants. It was no coincidence when, in the Reagan administration, that people were turned out and the homeless stuff began. This way people could disappear without anyone caring. Notice the missing people flier stuffed in your mail. Over 1000 people disappear in the US alone EACH WEEK. Some have met bad ends by Earth nuts, but most have met other ends including uses by the government (Montauk type, for one) and by the Empire.

Question 15: "I thought the male-female thing reflected the actual structures/unfolding of the cosmos?"

Answer: "That is what the Empire and the Dark would have you believe, but in actuality, to be drawn into the gender Game, you are moving away from the spirit. The concentration here is to be Earth alone and incarnations here, and less concerned, at this time, of everyone else's. The development of Earth humans is unique and not the 'keeping up with the Joneses' of other systems.

Question 16: "... other than these queries I can relate to a lot of what is mentioned.....from a strange kind of withdrawal from society, to synchronicities....increased magickal ability (manifestation of visualizations).....animals that seem damn human....the psi-connection with certain people, etc."

Answer: Just don't forget, Higher Selves do NOT incarnate into animals (the big lie of Hindu reincarnation which is alien sponsored). You are much more likely to run into humans that seem damned animal!

~~~~~



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Question 17:** "I'm simply wondering where is the evidence for the "female domination" that is talked about in this material?"

**Answer:** "That you are unable to see this evidence shows your body controls your spirit in this matter. That you are unable to see this is too basic to be addressed here. This material is for Dominant and Final incarnations. It is not debatable, as you seek to do, but is very plain for those advanced incarnations to see. You will be able to understand when you gain more control over the physical.

**Question 18:** "Backing those claims up with "it's the Orion Queen model" is rather empty in my opinion. Especially when this alleged Queen is still to be proven to exist, which doesn't make it very useful when making a point about this - better stick to observable facts for the majority of people."

**Answer:** Now, who died and made you spokesman for 'the majority of people'? Again, I state this material is NOT for the majority of people for they are their body or are more than 50% controlled by their body. Your comments are pure of the body and of less than advanced spiritual development, which is OK, but is not addressed by this material which has plenty of caution and warning to those it is NOT meant for.

**Question 19:** "Also, concerning "heterosexuality seen as a perversion of spirit." Wouldn't simply physical SEXUALITY be viewed as a perversion of the SPIRIT? Physical sexuality is of the body (whether you breed or not), so whether you are homosexual, heterosexual or bisexual you are still in the same frame of mind which is body oriented, and subject to much manipulation?"

**Answer:** Physical sexuality is spiritual expression in the physical. There is definite purpose in sex. The flaws and commands of body controlled sex have been covered elsewhere here. The incompatibility of the male/female genders have been touched on. Whether sex is body or spirit oriented depends on the maturity and control of the spirit. You will realize this in time when your spirit matures more. Meanwhile, deal with what you can here although you really aren't ready for most of it. Push to the side those things you can't handle at this time.

~~~~~

Question 20: "I've read most of the books you've recommended, i.e., all of Monroe's works and David Icke's "The Robot's Rebellion", as well as many other materials over the years (Richard Bach, Barbara Hand Clow, Barbara Marciniac, Robert Moody, James Redfield, etc.) some of a channeled nature, which feels right to me and wondered if your material is channeled (the above-referenced subject being the first I've read so far on this particular website) and, if not, where is this information originating?"

Answer: I recommend you also read David Icke's *The Biggest Secret* and watch Credo Mutwa's video (Vol 1 is best) where he's interviewed by David. My material is not channeled. Channeling is relying on external sources which has many problems. For one, even if the person is honest and real, how do you know the other spirit is what it says it is. Many reptilian 4th density beings love to play in channeling. My material can be found by anyone in the Library on Monroe level 27 (by anyone who can access the level) or within their Higher Self IF you are a Final Incarnation. Only a Final Incarnation has this complete access.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 21: "Secondly, I would like to ask where you see the Pleiadians fitting in to the scheme of things?"

Answer: There are MANY Pleiadians both good and bad and in-between. Some Pleiadians are responsible for some of the problems on Earth, having assisted the Empire. There is much written on the Pleiadians but it's all love & light stuff. This is polarity and not Balance. If you resonate to this, you are of the Light polarity. They are having their own experiences, but they are significantly different from those incarnating on Earth. Looking without will keep you from looking within.

Question 22: "My Spirit resonates more to these Beings than to anything else I've found, (with the exception of the 'elementals' which I've always believed existed albeit in another, close-by realm) but my mind still seeks answers and is concerned about being tricked."

Answer: That's your Higher Self warning you not to be so enthralled by this realm. They have their own purpose and different path, by far. Enjoy them, but concentrate on your own growth. Don't give away your 'power' to them or to anyone else even the Pleiadians who you have on your personal altar. ALL deities have clay feet.

Question 23: "I have studied Ascension materials and pondered what my free Will choice would be; to go 'home' if, indeed, I come from the Pleiadies or elsewhere, or stay and fight the battle with the alien forces of Darkness and the New World Order to assist the Earth and the Spirits in reaching the 5th Density."

Answer: Darkness hopes you battle them. They love battle. You will eventually move beyond polarity, but right now you're in the thick of it. Once you go within, instead of surrendering to without, you'll understand.

Question 24: "And what of the Anunnaki/Nephlim of Clow and Sitchin's works? Where do they fit in, if at all, in your estimation?"

Answer: Definitely NOT the 'good guys'.

Question 25: "You seem to indicate a Creator Spirit, aside from each individual's Higher Self. What is your concept of this Being?"

Answer: Everyone with a Higher Self IS the creator! It is a complex thought pattern, but one you will be better able to handle as your spirit advances.

Question 26: "Last, do you adhere to the concept that the Empire (Orion and/or Sirian beings) feed off of our fear, as well as our bodies?"

Answer: "Those who feed off fear, hate and the negative emotions are 4th density reptilians. The Empire wants fear to feed it's kin on the 4th density and because fear stimulates a substance in your physical body that makes humans more tasty to them. They try and generate as much of this as possible before they eat them. You can read some of this in Icke's *The Biggest Secret*.

~~~~~



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Question 27:** "What is the best way that one, who is not sure of what point they are at incarnation-wise, but definitely desires to advance towards balance, if not make the trip home altogether, can help themselves? I definitely agree that time is short and do desire to make the most of my experience here, what is left of it. I have availed myself of as much written and other published material as I can possibly find the time to digest. I am taking the recommendations and am in the middle of Monroe's three books. I have been a self-styled seeker for many years now starting with an interest in metaphysics and yogic practice and am now here at the web site absorbing the 'crash' material as I call it."

**Answer:** That you really desire to progress is very positive. Reading Monroe's trilogy and David Icke's *The Biggest Secret* (which I also recommend) will give you much information. As there is no one way of discovering who you really are, you need to trust in your Higher Self to bring the information you need to your attention. This could be through a physical teacher, books, videos, lectures, etc but it can also be through heightened intuition. One has to do away with external 'saviors' of all types: religion, aliens, polarity both Dark AND Light. You MUST look within. Open yourself to your Higher Self. Connect through your crown chakra. I suggest doing this every night before sleep. Think "Connect to my Higher Self". In most cases, it starts slowly, but you need to trust in you. You will get information that is just for you, for your experiences are what your Higher Self requires (which is the REAL you). Adapt what you learn to fit you. You wind up taking a bit from here and a bit from there and come up with something pretty unique FOR YOU. It may not work for anyone else or they may pick bits and pieces. Don't worry about not getting things right by comparing yourself to others. If it's right for you, it doesn't matter what anyone else thinks/does. Your desire to connect with your Higher Self is commendable. Continue the readings and go within trusting your Higher Self which can never lead you astray.

~~~~~

Question 28: "This material has affected me pretty strongly. I can now see the Game for what it is. In the past I felt like I didn't have "any game" (powers of seduction) or that something was wrong with me. Combine that with being a Scorpio, and you get a very confused person. My only committed relationship ended in an ugly divorce, but under it all I felt that sex was a trap. I have been very wary of repeating this experience. I assumed it was because of some kind of fear of intimacy (psychobabble). I feel liberated but very sad at the same time. I feel no attraction for men, so close friendships are about as intimate as I get. It has been extremely difficult in the past coping with the social stigma of not being one of the "beautiful people". All part of being a final incarnation. I feel like I released all "bad relationship" karma when I divorced my wife. The planet has too many people on it as it is, so I am glad I have no children. My question is, "Why the promotion of homosexuality by the mainstream media? Are gay people really outside of the Game?"

Answer: Gays are definitely NOT outside of the Game and they play it well. Gay and lesbian bodies simply mean the DNA command to force one to be with the opposite gender is shorted out. Other than the sexual orientation, gays are pretty much like anyone else. The media primarily, and before recently, has promoted heterosexuality. You can't turn on a tv or go to a movie where hets are not pushed as 'the accepted way'. The increasing failure of the DNA command to be with the opposite gender is a concern to the alien masters. This is one of the reasons they are considering wiping out the planet and re-engineering Earth humans with a better DNA command structure. One can have a gay/lesbian incarnation as a first incarnation or as a Final Incarnation or any number of times in-between. However it is

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

the SPIRIT that is what counts, not the physical. An immature spirit in a gay body can be a real "sex pig", just as an *immature spirit* in a het body can be. An upper advanced spirit in *whatever kind of body* is not. It's always the physical trying to exert itself over the spiritual. Until the spirit is mature enough, the body will rule. Body rules include getting married, breeding, disdain of homosexuality, concern over others' opinions, and so on. Even so, this is something ALL of us must progress through to get to the Final Incarnation. Bisexuality is the spirit struggling with the body for dominance.

A Final Incarnation ONCE AWAKENED TO HIMSELF (SHIM being the proper pronoun for both male and female in one being), will not marry nor have sex with the opposite sex. SHIM may choose not to have sex with anyone but self. Sex, at this stage, is something of the body UNLESS it is between very advanced spirits who wish to exchange energies. Back to media exposure of gays today. The aliens wish to divide the planet's population. They have succeeded with religion, race, politics and now are doing well with homosexuality. Forcing anyone to accept someone will strengthen the resolve NOT to accept.

The bans against homosexuality are rooted in Orion and Sirian based religions - christianity, muslim, etc. You have the POTENTIAL to discover your true spirit self in a gay body easier than in a het body. For the most part, old religion is a dinosaur slowly sinking into a tar pit. Hence the emergence of New Age religions. Remember, as per my writings, it is heterosexuality which is abnormal to spirit. The 1st Law of Creation - Like attracts Like. There is no gender in the spirit world, so that makes gender the illusion, the lie. Think on that.

Question 29: "I have a new admiration for the bravery of gay people who stand in their truth, but it's not me. The body still has a say in what happens with its intense sexual desire, but I can control it. Self-control is one of the things I Am proud of about myself."

Answer: As a Scorpio, you have tremendous control and tremendous passions. Since you are able to control it, your spirit has advanced beyond much of the body. You should be proud of your achievement. Don't conform. Don't worry about what others are doing. They are playing the Game.

Question 30: "I'd like to read more if it is available. There seems to be so much about the human experience that horrifies me when the information is processed. I get SO MAD sometimes. I want sex to be a form of divine union, but I AM alone in that, so I will be alone for the foreseeable future. This makes me sad, but I have the strength to carry on."

Answer: That you can process any of the information I've written has unlocked several keys in discovering who YOU really are. Your Higher Self is pulling you to a higher purpose beyond the Game. Go within and see where you're lead and to whom you will meet. This doesn't mean the body or the Game has given up on you. They will come after you with a vengeance for daring to try and break away. Until they see you are really in control of the body, they will try and drag you back. Sex can be an exchange of energies between two advanced spirits who are aware, but with all the flaws purposely built into the physical bodies, it is counter productive to have sex with the opposite gender except to breed. Marriage in any form is not of the spirit, it's of the Empire. Two advanced spirits would live together, not breed and not get married. Unless/until you are an advanced enough or Final Incarnation, you will have trouble with that. Dominant Incarnations may choose to get married, however, as they have a different purpose. One can also be married when awakened to who they really are. If this happens, the marriage eventually ends because the

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

awakened one knows marriage is a trap and must progress. As I said in the beginning of my material, if you aren't a Dominant or Final Incarnation, you probably won't get it. Keep up your progress. You're on the right track.

~~~~~

**Question 31:** "The development of Earth humans is unique and not the 'keeping up with the Joneses' of other systems." Is Earth human's "unique" path of development one of enabling a much faster evolution of Spirit/Consciousness/Wisdom or is it something else you are referring to?"

**Answer:** Yes, Earth humans' path of development is unique. Robert Monroe first discovered that. Due to the extreme variety of experiences on Earth and the full range of emotions, those who accept the Game's challenge will advance FAR more rapidly than those who choose not to.

**Question 32:** You said, "Looking without will keep you from looking within." "Darkness hopes you battle them. They love battle. You will eventually move beyond polarity, but right now you're in the thick of it. Once you go within, instead of surrendering to without, you'll understand." From your perspective, what are efficient steps for accessing/going within?

**Answer:** You must connect with your Higher Self. This is done through the Crown chakra. I recommend using the word 'connect' and visualizing a golden energy connecting you to your Higher Self. Always thank your Higher Self for information you've received and request more. Request you be exposed to what you need. Request the strength you need to control the body's pull to the Empire's commands. As long as your requests are to your Higher Self, you will do well. The information you get will apply to you, not necessarily to anyone else. Many paths for many Higher Selves, but there is the one for you.

**Question 33:** "Where does the Galactic Federation, the Blue Lodge of Sirius, Lord Surea, Lady Assyria and the Nine from the Blue Light of Creation (via Sheldon Nidle) fit in all of this?"

**Answer:** All the above exist to control those who would believe in external salvation. All of these will keep you from knowing who you really are. So, based on that, who do you think is behind them?

~~~~~

Question 34: "Hello--- Loved your writings. Thank you for the information. A few thoughts--feel free to edit or delete before posting questions. I definitely feel this is a final incarnation--have most of my life. I have a male body. My sexual encounters would be considered bisexual by most people (never been an issue to me.) It never mattered that the partner was male or female. I recognized skin friction for what it was. One of the things that I continually remind myself of is the trap of making a personal preference for the molecular arrangement of things, people, etc. Esp. how that molecular arrangement appears visually. Now, here are my questions. We are to take responsibility for our creations. I have created a rather large monetary debt that I am contemplating eliminating through a bankruptcy. I am clouded on the issues of being responsible for my earthly creation. I mean, if my body were to die today, I wouldn't give it another thought and sure wouldn't come back for

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

another incarnation to work it out. (I don't buy into karma as a concept.) I also don't want to give the next 10 years of my life paying it off. Or do I? This is the quandary."

Answer: This is easy to answer. ONLY in the Orion Empire does debt and currency exist. It was devised as a trap to make you a slave to the economy. Bankruptcy is a perfectly good way of eliminating debt you cannot afford. What you need to learn from this is not to repeat what got you into this type of debt again. Bankruptcy uses the system to defeat the system. Just don't get caught in the trap again. Using guilt is also part of the Game. Everything is just experience, no more, no less.

Question 35: "How does one deal with this (or any other) aspect of one's life when you know the GAME? What is responsibility? Where does this concept come from? Since it attempts to be guilt-based I have a good clue. Is my only responsibility to connecting to my Higher Self?"

Answer: The Game's purpose is like a maze. To get you so wrapped up in the Game that you pay little or no attention to the spirit. Once you recognize that you are not your body and you are here for experiences, then you know you're spinning out of the Game. Responsibility is to yourself, to mature spiritually and not repeating the same mistake over and over. The MANY traps placed here are alien based. Guilt comes from the controllers. It's like stepping into a bear trap and they complain you got blood all over it. If they didn't place the trap there in the first place.... Guilt is a prime control weapon. The Light polarity LOVES to use it. Guilt is to get you to conform. Now a maturing spirit knows if they caused an error, they apologize for it and refrain from repeating it. A spirit controlled person does not do murder/mayhem. Your prime responsibility is to your Higher Self. Anything that conflicts with this responsibility should be recognized for what it is.

Question 36: "What are you doing with your life other than researching and writing? What do you feel you have a "responsibility" to do, if anything, now that you know this is your final incarnation?"

Answer: I have a 'real' job, for one, but yet very few people want to be around me because I don't conform. You find this to be true as you are ready to depart the Game. A Final Incarnation sees the Game and its participants for what they are. It makes us quite uncomfortable. You'd have to spend time with me to know. My responsibility is to my Higher Self, to learn as much as I can and see what there is to see. Any more than this and I keep it to myself. Thanks for your comments.

~~~~~

**Question 37:** "I've found that Qabalistic techniques, particularly those taught by Dion Fortune, have been very useful in contacting my Higher Self. I also think that the reptilian Illuminati have tried to contain these techniques for their own, hence the way that "mystery" teachings have always been available only to the priesthood and the "initiated" of their own caste. Were the elements of practical Qabalah appropriated by the reptilians, or did they originate the system?"

**Answer:** That you found techniques that help you connect with your Higher Self is wonderful. There are several mystery schools that have much truth in them. The Qabalah is from the Sirian oriented religion of the Jews, therefore it would be from the wolfish Sirians



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

rather than the Orion reptilians. Even so, it doesn't mean it's not valid. The fact that they are 'mysteries' and restricted says something potent is hidden within.

~~~~~

Question 38: "As I was reading the material I wondered about the applicability of the *Course on Miracles* work which I read many years ago. Is it a path to discovering the spirit within us? From memory, it focused on our individual two selves Ego (physical) and Spirit (creation) and how the physical in this world had swamped and almost obliterated the true "god" connection. The work was about moving past the physical to the essence of being the true spirit again (to me it equates with the essence of your objective of reaching 95% ruled by the non-physical)?"

Answer: I've never read *The Course on Miracles*. However, these concepts sound valid.

Question 39: I was wondering about the tie in between this material and other works such as the Sitchin earth chronicles. My perception is that his works ties in with what you are saying. As Nibiru is in the same solar system as earth it is more than conceivable that it too is/was controlled by Orion considering that our solar system is on the far outreaches of our galaxy. There is evidence that there was a battle between gods (good and bad) on earth, evidence of nuclear wars thousands of years ago and that Enki (from Nibiru or was it Orion?) was victorious. Although Sitchin hasn't said so, others believe that Enki was a reptilian god and perhaps it is not a stretch to say it was an Orion reptilian. I think Sitchin has been fairly persuasive in determining that Enki and his aides were involved in genetically engineering the human species as we know it today. I have read elsewhere that earth's inhabitants have been impacted by many extraterrestrials over the eons and some have impacted on our genes mainly through breeding and perhaps genetic engineering too."

Answer : If you want to read more about the history of this solar system, I suggest reading Robert Morning Sky's *LA Transcript*. You'll get the Orion Empire view of this system and the genetic creating of humans. Just remember, it is the ORION viewpoint. There are errors within, but also much truth. Robert's material is strictly from the Orion standpoint.

Question 40: "It occurs to me rightly or wrongly that Adam and Eve story may signify the time when Adam was the original earth inhabitant who was both male and female and the "making" of Eve signifies the male/female separation."

Answer: This is correct! Good for you.

Question 41: "According to Sitchin, Enki and others considered the existing Earth inhabitants unsuitable for their purposes of mining gold for Nibiru and proceeded to genetically manipulate the species. In order to keep the genetically modified Earth inhabitants under control certain genetic traits were implanted some of which probably relate to the traits you have mentioned as being Orion in females and Sirius in males. Something doesn't sit right in my mind with your comments on the different sexes regarding heterosexual and homosexual relationships. When we go back, humans were both sexes in one until the split and presumably their connection with the creator would have remained the same although influenced by genetic manipulation."

Answer: The new 'creator' was Orion/Sirian genetics. This is part of the Dark plot. The new DNA commands, the chopping up of the DNA strands beyond 2 were all done on

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

purpose. Different races for different purposes, all to serve the Empire. There is no deity saying 'you can't do that'. It's all about experiences.

Question 42: "I can see how males and females while they are not aware and being together would make it more difficult for each to awaken (the plan- and maybe what you are saying). But to me if a spirit is awakened and aware and able to override the DNA influences then it should not matter whether it is in a male or female body or whether a heterosexual or homosexual relationship. In other words it is really the evolvment of the spirit rather than the sex which is the determining factor?"

Answer: Because of your points, well known to the genetic scientists, they placed chemical/electrical imbalances in the physical bodies that would reinforce the physical over the spirit in heterosexual couplings. Remember there were no homosexual couplings back then. That started with DNA command deterioration. The opposite gender will always exert a negative effect. Also gender is contrary to the 1st Law of Creation - Like attracts Like. If the spirit is advanced enough, it recognizes this and follows it. Yes to being friends with anyone (even the Orion queen, if she behaves), but, especially in the Final Incarnation, no to intercourse with the opposite gender once awakened to who you are. There is no need to stick your finger in a hot light socket when you know the danger. The danger here is the body will try to re-exert itself over the spirit.

Question 43: "As Sitchin has ably described, the planet Nibiru is in our solar system and, according to his deciphering, Nibiru returns approximately every 3600 years in its passage past earth and the other known planets in our solar system. It seems fairly supportable that each passage past earth has caused significant influences including pole shifts and the stoppage of earth's rotation for a short time with all the associated devastation. There seems to be evidence of such periods where it has been recorded that the sun stayed up for more than a whole day in parts of the world and in other parts the opposite. I am mentioning this because in your material you cover soon to come transformations where some spirits will leave this world (dimension) and other less developed spirits will find another world in which to continue their work. You also mention the possibility of cataclysmic events to happen on earth which may or may not coincide with these dimensional changes. A question which arose in my mind when I read Sitchin's work on the return of Nibiru every 3600 years was- when does it come back again. His writings show evidence of more than one passage (perhaps one was the great flood) and the latest passage seemed to be around 1500 BC. It was somewhat surprising that I was led to the "Zetataalk" web site that actually puts a date on its return (around the middle of 2003) which makes sense give or take a few hundred years. It also talks, and has been for a number of years, about transformations, dimensional changes and the like as well as destruction of civilization as we know it; a theme similar to many others (Hopi's for example) and in your material too. Could this be the harbinger of what is to come?"

Answer: Yes. Nibiru is known as "the Eye of God". It destroyed Maldek and made it the asteroid belt of today. Nibiru is an artificial planet (similar to the Moon) and is basically a warship on LONG patrol. It is similar to the Death Star of Star Wars, but has the outer appearance of a planetoid. The Sirian Empire was the one to develop this type of device and actually tried invading the Orion Empire with it. They did not succeed. Much of the natural phenomena is Earth reacting to the unfavorable goings on on SHIM's surface, especially the mass incarnating of group souls into human bodies. The end of civilization AS WE KNOW IT will be here shortly.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 44: "Already there is evidence of oceans unexplainably warming, weather patterns and earth quakes seemingly beyond normal explanations, is this a sign?"

Answer: It's a major sign that Earth is pissed. Bruce Cathie wrote that alien groups (Orion/Sirian, most likely) were going to Earth grid points and putting containing energy into it. This is making a pressure cooker effect on Earth and SHIM don't like it!

~~~~~

**Question 45:** "Greetings, I read your work and was impressed. I am trying to ascertain what stage of incarnation I am in. I intend to keep working on this by accessing Val's site and looking into Focus 12 and trying to access the Library on any Monroe level I can get to. I'm also going to get the Matrix series and start reading. Although I may not be completely there, I definitely don't want to "play The Game", and have no interest in breeding. Is it possible I'm in my Dominant or Final Incarnation?"

**Answer:** Yes, but ONLY you can say so. This information comes from your Higher Self and no one else. Good for you!

**Question 46:** "One more piece of info - I'm thirty years old now, and ever since I was about 23, I've experienced hundreds of synchronicities, seen a few visions, and I can feel all kinds of psychic energy in my body and brain, including sensations in all chakras, including 3rd eye and crown chakra. I can control the energy, increase it, decrease it, redirect it, cause and sometimes cure my own headaches or other bodily problems. The sensation is amazing and can be very intense. In fact, I've had experiences where every cell in my body is charged with this sensation, and it seems that my body is being "occupied", which I've attributed to being my sensing of my astral form. All this is great and very interesting, but I don't seem to be able to do anything practical with any of it. I go through days of experiencing 5 or 6 "miraculous", "unexplainable" synchronicities in one day, and then just have to sit and ponder, while still being essentially powerless. So, if you have the time, can you shed light on what you think this energy may be, and what level of evolution or incarnation you think I may be at?"

**Answer:** You are sensing and using your spirit, your true self energy but your 'powerless' comment says you haven't developed enough control as of yet. We can do AMAZING things when aware, mature and controlling of our spirit selves. This is what the Dark/ Light/ Orion/Sirians fear. A planet where mature spirits are in control is able to repel alien ships just by thought alone. Think on that. Only you can determine what level you are. This is through your Higher Self. Your physical will still try to resist and pull you back. Never get overconfident either.

**Question 47:** "Also, any other advice you may have would be most helpful. I'm looking so hard for answers, I'm not in my 4th month off of work, spending all my time on this. I'd really appreciate it!"

**Answer:** My best advice is read Monroe's trilogy, Icke's "The Biggest Secret" and even Morning Sky's "LA Transcript". These give you a great foundation and Morning Sky gives you an Orion perspective (the Orion reptilian queen is goddess incarnate type stuff). With these you can see the Game. With Monroe, you can see much of the Astral/4th density. I would enjoy finding people like some of you who have written in with questions to associate with, but we are scattered all over. Keep up the great work!



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

~~~~~  
Range of Responsibility to Ones Children

Question 48: "I have been dabbling in different information for years in an attempt to find my true self. I have read some of the things you said about reproducing and I totally understand and agree. I am pregnant (and am due any day now). What are our responsibilities to the children we have already produced? Can these children impede our connection with our higher self?"

Answer: Your responsibilities are to raise them the best you can. You made a choice to have children, so you are responsible to follow up with their development. ANY 3rd density distraction can impede spiritual matters, but in order to defeat the Game, we must all pass through its trials. Breeding is one of them. You are still at that stage. It's not something that can be avoided in most het bodies. You will have to use your free time to connect with your Higher Self, but, at least until the children you chose to breed are adults, your prime responsibility is to them.

~~~~~

**Question 49:** "Is an example of females tapping into their male spirit exhibited by the documented cases of so called 'virgin births'?"

**Answer:** 'Virgin births' are a creation of religion. Some so-called 'virgin births' are because of alien or secret government insemination unaware to the female.

**Question 50:** "During the gestation process, in the first trimester humans have an extended tail/coccyx and gills giving them the appearance of reptilians...in the second trimester they have the proportionately large head, and eyes giving them the appearance of the greys and in the 3rd trimester they have the fur and general appearance of the modern homo-sapien. Do you feel these characteristics exhibit the obvious genetic tampering of humans by multiple species of beings extra to terra (extraterrestrial)?"

**Answer:** Yes, and also an embryo will take on female characteristics before male. Hence the joking comment about 'if a female child is born, put it back in...it's not finished'.

**Question 51:** "What is your opinion on the statement that the Annunaki originally created the Greys?"

**Answer:** What you refer to as Sitchen's "Annunaki" is actually the Orion Empire. They have genetically engineered more than one Grey alien race, called the Sheti. They worked for the Orion Empire, but joined, at least in this solar system, with the rebel elements, the rebel queen. Both elements are equally disdainful of Earth humans.

**Question 52:** " I do thoroughly understand that there has been so much genetic manipulation/mixing etc. of many species both on and off this planet (ex. certain Anunnaki were mixed species like Murdoq/Marduk (Reptilain/Anunnaki-rizqiyian) and Enqi Reptilian Annunaki- Rizqiyian) and that one cannot simply lump a group of beings into one category without knowing all of the details of the genetic history, etc...however I just want some feedback on certain issues."



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Answer:** Read Robert Morning Sky's LA Transcript for more details on genetic manipulation of Earth.

**Question 53:** "You stated that a person must "control" their emotions. From what I have learned...emotions are simply Energy in motion E-motion...the same force that created the "universe". You do not "control" emotions, you simply identify them for what they are....as you said, emotions are an important part of this existence. However, to control emotions is not what a person should do...one should learn to react according to the intellect of the "higher self" but not "control" the emotions, you simply channel the emotion in a more useful way?"

**Answer:** To be in control of your emotions is NOT to be a Vulcan from Star Trek. It is to control them rather than they control you. What you stated above IS control of emotions. When emotions control you, you're carried away on the whims of the physical. To be in control of emotions is not denial of them, but constructive use of them.

**Question 54:** "On the nature of a being becoming "both" male and female or one. Wouldn't the "next level" be surpassing even the concept of ONE? What I mean is that once a being realized the nature of existence, meaning that existence IS polarity because you 'need duality in order for a being to perceive that something exists', then he would begin to identify as ONE however the next level would be to realize that ONE is an illusion. You cannot trap ONE.

**Answer:** For one, you are thinking 'one' as a third density limitation. It is not. *You are trying to apply 3rd density thinking to beyond 3rd density matters.* This cannot be done. This is too heavily left brain logic/science. You cannot translate everything from the higher levels to 3rd density terms. There are concepts that have no English word to relate, as Val knows from what I've told him. Drop the scientific analysis and just experience. Scientific viewpoints will limit your ability to experience because it narrows your viewpoint and sets artificial limitations. While defining something MAY limit it, we have to work with the communications methods we have. As I've told Val, if you could only interpret the roles that I've received. They come, not only with mental information, but also with the full range of emotional characteristic and more. There are just NO words to accurately describe. What I've written on the site is just a shadow of what I've discovered.

~~~~~

Question 55: "If a being feels as if they are ready to "wink" out of this 3rd density realm, leaving behind this game and the obvious illusion of this body, does that being have to wait for death at the end of their lifespan or is there a way to mentally open one's connection to the higher self in a way that allows instant "winking out"?"

Answer: Your death was chosen by you before birth. There is no such thing as premature death. You will not leave an incarnation before you have completed everything necessary for that incarnation to learn/experience. Your Higher Self also is not complete until a Final Incarnation. Suicide is an **experience** normally not connected with a Final Incarnation. For more on this, you must access your Higher Self as each one is different and only yours counts for you.

~~~~~



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Question 56:** "From the Orion's perspective, what is the historical rationale behind its claims to Earth?"

**Answer:** It's on an 'off ramp' to the main trade lines set up by the Orion Empire. They 'discovered' Earth the way Europeans 'discovered' North America and acted the same way.

**Question 57:** "If Dark workers seek out those who surround themselves with white light what do 'Light' workers seek out?"

**Answer:** Light workers look for causes. Remember the Light polarity is the cheek-turning masochistic. Reread the victimhood section. Light workers also sit around hoping that they can 'save' someone.

**Question 58:** "If it is an illusion, a waste of time, to try to bring "Light" to the "Dark" areas of our current Space/Time reality, then what is the most efficient intent/perspective/objective(s) for Higher Self incarnates to have who are "interested in using Earth existence experience for the purpose of the accumulation of wisdom and knowledge", and helping the evolutionary progress [that] will happen despite the Empire and the Dark."?

**Answer:** You are not yet at the level needed to understand that part of the material. Remember, this material is based on a Final Incarnation's perspective. We ALL must go through the Game, both polarities included to gain the spiritual maturity to override the physical and break free of the Game. There is NO one path, NO one way. Live your life as you wish. When you get to your Final Incarnation, you'll understand. Before then, you aren't meant to.

**Question 59:** "Is the Mer Ka Ba appropriate to project around the ovoid of Gold Light? What is your view of the Mer Ka Ba?"

**Answer:** I don't use it. If you feel comfortable in doing so, go for it.

**Question 60:** "Why/How is GOLD light any different from White light? Is it not also a "beacon"?"

**Answer:** The vibration of gold is higher than that of white. It is not a beacon for Dark to battle with. They only concern themselves with white light.

**Question 61:** "Are all 'ET' cultures as "negative" and controlling as the Orions and Sirians, or are there ET cultures ready and willing to work with our awakening Higher Selves to help our Selves here on Earth evolve without the Fear and Control paradigm stressing the planet?"

**Answer:** ALL alien cultures are not negative. Some are indeed interested in assisting, but the Empire has its eye out for these groups. Also, those in political control of Earth are under the control of various Dark alien groups who have killed beneficial aliens who they catch on or approaching Earth. Earth is primarily a Dark polarity planet, unfortunately. When certain aliens said they would assist if the majority of the planet asked, enter the minions who made a majority impossible. Also, looking for external salvation keeps you from finding the only valid source FOR YOU, your Higher Self. With the experiences of



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

incarnations, you eventually will find this connection. External teachers can be of assistance, but the burden of discovery is yours. The more you concern yourself with external salvations, the longer it'll take you to discover you have the ability within. Like Glinda told Dorothy, "You've always had the power to go home (find your Higher Self), but you had to discover it." Think on that.

~~~~~

Question 62: "Who or what is exactly your higher self? In the "Handbook" it mentions that you are to ask your soul for guidance, is this correct?"

Answer: Your Higher Self is the source of animating all your incarnations. It is the REAL you. Think of Halloween. You put on a costume. You "become" the costume. Next Halloween you put on a new costume, etc. You keep the memories of all the costumed characters you've been. They aren't you but they are now part of you. This is, in simple terms, how the Higher Self operates. The accumulation of experiences, personalities and emotions of all your incarnations becomes the real you with the Final Incarnation the pilot and combination of all. What the Handbook refers to as your 'soul' is your Higher Self.

Question 63: "What about the group of SHIM that reach immortality--were they final incarnates, or just had the will to do it?"

Answer: SHIM is a pronoun referring to a spirit. It *cannot* be correctly used as a noun. Correct phrase for your question, "What about the group of spirits (or Higher Selves) that" The Final Incarnation, once the Final Incarnation is complete, becomes the Higher Self and moves on to the next level where new and far different experiences are encountered. You need the total experiences of 3rd density existence to enter that area. When you reach Final Incarnation, AND BECOME AWAKENED TO IT, you will understand what I mean. This cannot be forced or induced before it is time. Meanwhile, learn and continue to explore and experience.

~~~~~

**Question 64:** "I am writing from Italy and I would like to share that to me physical sexual interaction with one's own self or another SHIM (being of the same gender) is very fine and enjoyable, so do you agree that sex can be exciting even if your purpose is to become wholly independent from the body and to increase its vibrational frequency in order to unfold our unlimited potential and "ascend" so to say, or if you prefer, to let our whole spirit "descend" more fully into the body?"

**Answer:** I must correct you on the use of SHIM as a noun. It is a pronoun like he, she & it. SHIM cannot be used on current Earth genders. It could be used as a pronoun for Ancient Earth humans who, like Earth SHIMself, was a spirit in a combination male/female body. As long as you are in a male or female body, you are either he or she, NOT SHIM. Once you leave the body, you are SHIM. Sex, apart for breeding purposes, is only a shadow of what can be when 2 spirits meld. It isn't that you want the spirit to descend more into the body, it can't. What you should try to do is strengthen the connection between you in the body and your Higher Self through the Crown chakra. Connect and strengthen the flow of control to bring the body in line with the objectives of the Higher Self.



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Question 65:** "Do you agree that, even if you don't know too many things about what is really holding us back, we can just follow our inner joy and instinct which is our spirit talking to us? Is this enough to override the body limitations?"

**Answer:** There is no need to look for a script. Enjoy your incarnation and your experiences. As you mature spiritually, you will be able to know when it is the body talking or the spirit.

~~~~~

Question 66: "Thank you so much for your answers, I would like to ask: is the Higher Self the part of the Creator or Isness in us, and why do we call it "higher", isn't all of what we are just SELF, part of us? Isn't ALL just ISNESS?"

Answer: 'Isness' is one of the most inappropriate word I've ever heard. It's cumbersome and just doesn't fit. Whoever came up with that one was off the mark. EVERYTHING is part of the whole, the Creator. It is the Higher Self because SHIM resides in a higher vibration. The Higher Self is the repository for ALL your experiences and the vehicle the Final Incarnation uses to advance to even higher vibrations. Concern should not dwell on the mechanics of the universe as this is not the purpose of current incarnations. There will come a time in one's progression where you will learn much more on this.

Question 67: "I guess that each one of us has their own personal path, but is there a common way we could more easily and consciously access our "Higher Self" and the information "SHIM" holds for us?"

Answer: Read the other answers I've given. I have already answered a similar question. Keep up your progress.

~~~~~

**Question 68:** "I understand that humor is a key to accessing the higher self and that nothing should be taken as too seriously as you stated in your posting, so as a final incarnation moves on to new experiences, how would humor begin to change or express itself?"

**Answer:** By understanding that NOTHING is 'sacred' and that so-called 'sacredness' is of the body. Once you're here, you look at the oh-so-serious, body oriented concerns as illusion and see the humor in it. Topics such as religion, death, body parts and functions are all things the body considers 'sacred'. They are not. Once you realize you are immortal and the body is simply a vehicle for you to experience 3rd density, you really do see the humor in the illusions the body has created. Yes, this is due to input from the Orion and Sirian Empires (note that violence is ok, but using colorful words, such as 'fuck', are not). Let nothing hold you back. Once you've started changing, others' bodies will try and drag you back... 'you can't say/do/be that', 'that's sacred', 'don't be blasphemous', etc. Apart from humor with the non-existent body 'sacredness', your humor will be needed in dealing with higher dimension beings. A serious, somber person wouldn't do well on higher dimensions. Higher dimension beings are very enjoyable with excellent senses of humor. This makes your aura shine, rather than the restricted aura of the all business types. Any more information that this on this topic will have to wait until you reach that level and experience it for yourself.



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Question 69:** "Since HIV/AIDS is an autoimmune disorder (meaning your body's immune system is broken down and aiding bodily demise instead of properly defending the body), and many Earth humans are reflectively an autoimmune disorder to Earth (meaning many Earth humans are attacking this aware planet instead of protecting it), can one prevent HIV/AIDS infection in their physical body simply by connecting with the higher self and also opening up to the reality that this planet is an aware entity to be respected? In other words will a person NOT get AIDS/HIV simply by being in tune with nature or is the only safe thing for people to do is to only have sex with themselves (masturbate)?"

**Answer:** You can find information on Val's site dealing with what AIDS is NOT. It is not caused by HIV, but by the destruction of the immune system and the drugs that assist this destruction. Once someone who believes that HIV causes AIDS is told he or she has it, they begin to die because they believe it. Refer to Val's material or ask him about further on that phase. There are those who chose to experience this event and will. Remember everything's experience. The way of death was chosen just as gender is chosen. You must overcome this fear. Safe sex is the way to go mainly because using condoms can prevent true STDs. Don't be paranoid, but do be cautious. Being in tune with nature will not prevent a chosen destiny, chosen before incarnation. Being in tune with your Higher Self will lead you to where you should go and what you should do.

**Question 70:** "You stated that final incarnations will not have children because it is a drain on their creative energy?"

**Answer:** Not quite right. AWAKENED Final Incarnations will not have children. It is possible to be a Final, not yet awakened, and have children. In this case, one must raise them properly. Once the children become adults, you will then be free to explore. An AWAKENED Final Incarnation will not want more children, in that case.

**Question 71:** "Are there planets consisting of all "final incarnations"?"

**Answer:** I don't know about that. If so, the whole planet's population would vanish at the deaths of the people. I guess it's possible. I just don't know.

**Question 72:** "If so, how would they continue producing bodies for spirits to incarnate into? Is it done through cloning and growing the necessary body in the laboratory?"

**Answer:** Go back to the Ancient Earth human material. They weren't Final Incarnations, but the population was VERY low compared to today. Most didn't reproduce, however they did when they felt it was necessary. The worrying about reproducing is an Orion DNA command, not of the spirit. Spirit controlled bodies do not worry about reproduction. The process of cloning bodies is also Orion in nature. The Orion queen has been cloning herself for millennia. The Sheti (Greys) are also cloned. They fear not being on 3rd density. You'll have to ask them what their fears are, but I doubt they'll tell you. Again, body focus is Orion. There is abundant life without breeding like roaches for all Higher Self spirits who wish to incarnate."

**Question 73:** "As a spirit gains mastery over the physical dna programming, can the forces which hold the atoms of the body together be consciously transformed allowing the spirit to utilize whatever vehicle is necessary (ex...transforming the body into a living, aware matrix



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

for interdimensional travel) to transport it to different places/realms or dimensions of existence?"

**Answer:** Yes, this is possible and does happen in other parts of the galaxy. With Earth humans, the Orion genetic scientists destroyed that ability. This destruction is seen by us only having 2 strands of DNA instead of 12. The so-called 'junk DNA' we carry is the remnants of the other 10 strands. For Earth human bodies to do what you say requires the full 12 strands. This is contrary to the Orion will. They don't want us doing that. BUT, you can astral travel which is other dimensions. Identify with the spirit, not the body. Remember, the body is simply the vehicle for the spirit. Thanks for your comments and questions.

~~~~~

Question 74: "I had a few queries come to mind about minion spirits and the associated traits described in the material. After a minion spirit incarnation ends (the human body dies), will the soul return to the animal group soul, or will it seek additional human incarnation experiences (or is it a toss-up between these options?)"

Answer: Robert Monroe correctly describes, in his book, about what happens to some of the minion spirits after death. It's probably in his first book, *Journeys Out Of Body*, where Robert discovers this ball of people trying to have sex. He pulls one out and tries to talk to him, but notices the blank look on the face. That's an animal group soul spirit. Read Monroe's trilogy. When the minion spirit dies, it does not immediately return to the group soul. The human imprint must fade before the group spirit remembers what it is and returns, which is winking out from that area and returning to where it belongs. It will not seek out additional human experiences as this is not its purpose. That would be like you trying to incarnate as a rock. It's not your purpose.

Question 75: "I agree that the Hindu idea of people reincarnating as animals is non-sense (unless one considers various people as unprepared for human incarnation as you describe), as it is comparable to sending a student who flunks a grade in school back to repeat a previous grade they already successfully completed. More comments?"

Answer: Although with the hindus, it's not flunking and repeating, although that's what they preach. It's returning to the incarnational path the group soul belongs on. Hindus do not accept converts. You are either born one or you are not. That's also a shadow of the animal group soul. Look at hindu deities too and what do you mostly see? Animals, like Ganesh the elephant deity. They know they are not supposed to be where they are, but the breeding like roaches continues.

Question 76: "Although you have singled out certain groups as examples of how minion spirits manifest in society (Police Officers/Military, PETA/Vegetarians), it seems from your statements that MOST people born are now minion soul incarnations, so you would find this situation in any segment of society?"

Answer: You are correct. This is also a Dark plan. Dark can control a minion incarnation, but it cannot control awakened or awakening Higher Selves.

Question 77: "Anyway, I'm curious about how soul memories from incarnations on other planets might affect one's approach to Earth life. For example, if someone had incarnated

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

on the planet with Alex Collier's Andromedans, would they be peaceful, freedom-oriented, and inclined to eat simple vegan food?"

Answer: As our concern is to be Earth, 'what might be on other planets' is not the point. It's the spirit that counts and NOT the body. Collier says he was an Andromedan now born on Earth. Well, the Earth body overwhelmed his spirit and he's fallen into the same mess as everyone else. This is why Earth incarnations can propel the Higher Self to far greater levels by succeeding than incarnations elsewhere. Yeah, the Andromedans can be all preachy but they don't have Earth physical bodies. Throw them in one then watch what happens. No, if you want safe incarnations, go Andromedan. If you want rapid progression, go Earth.

Question 78: "If someone had incarnated on Alpha Draconis previously, would they be inclined to be ritualistic and domineering?"

Answer: Remember in my materials, I've said how Orion and Sirius placed DNA commands in the Earth body. This includes the traits you mentioned. We have the reptilian part of the brain. Guess where that came from. The traits you listed are of the body, of minion and lower through mid incarnational levels. It is RARE to find one incarnating from one planet to another where the differences are so radical. They tend to stay where they are. That's why the Andromedans reborn have all their memories and continue in a new body. It's just a vehicle. The Orion reptilians also want to stay where they are.

Question 79: "When doing past-life regressions with minion-soul individuals, will they recall a lifetime as an animal?"

Answer: I don't know. I doubt these people would want past life regressions. That's a concern of Higher Selves.

Question 80: "I've been told that a certain amount of people tend to be unable to regress to past lives, and that these can typically be identified by looking at their eyes (windows to the soul, I presume). Does this mean that these people are minion spirits? If so, the percentage of people who can't be memory-regressed is pretty low compared to the amount of minions you say are incarnated?"

Answer: You can be on a first incarnation and have no past lives. Minion spirits tend to have flat eyes. Trying to distinguish minion incarnations from low level incarnations is not always easy. It gets easier with advancement and is not difficult for a Final Incarnation. But then a Final Incarnation is interested more in the end of the experience than pointing fingers at all the minions. Refer to my last remarks for your last comment.

Question 81: "Could it be that people in the regression therapy sample population are more likely to be higher self incarnations and not representative of the general population?"

Answer: You have answered your own question.

Question 82: "Also, are there certain geographic regions with especially high percentages of minions (such as India, China, Africa)?"

Answer: Yes, all the above, but not restricted to them. America has loads of minion spirits, but of course in immense populations like India, you have even higher percentages.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 83: "I'm also curious about your statement that human bodies are designed for omnivorous eating. I guess the various races that have done genetic tinkering with Earth humanoids have had a variety of appetites! What diet were the original bi-gender Earther bodies designed for?"

Answer: The Ancient Earth humans were big on nuts, berries, etc. They were not meat eaters. That was introduced by the Orion and Sirian genetic scientists. We are what we are physically.

Question 84: "Do you think a mainly vegetarian diet has any benefits for raising one's vibratory rate and maintaining physical health while incarnated on Earth?"

Answer: I know at the Monroe Institute, when I went there several times, it was a no-meat week. However Monroe himself loved eating meat and look what he accomplished. The current physical body does require an omnivore's variety. The problem is that the government has polluted the meat as well as the vegetables and fruits we eat. Organic meats/fruits /veggies are best. A strict vegetarian diet on the current human body can have negative effects in the long run. However do what you feel you must. Everyone's path is their own and very individual.

Question 85: "Also, I'd think that more evolved souls would be less attached to physical appetites, and therefore would be more inclined to reduce or eliminate meat-consumption when recognizing that the suffering resulting from slaughter is an evolutionary experience they no longer need to participate in. In essence, I'm suggesting the possibility that vegetarianism could be associated with various soul groupings, including herbivore minion souls, radical "light-workers", "star seeds," and even final & dominant incarnations. I may also just be seeking additional insight into my own path, which has included vegetarianism throughout this lifetime.

Answer: Advanced incarnations will likely seek to reduce meat consumption. Whether one chooses to eliminate it is strictly an individual choice and not a 'you gotta'. Those who preach vegetarianism, as you are, above fall into the herbivore line of thinking. Coating it as you did falls into a non-existent one path way. If a Final or Dominant Incarnation chose to be vegetarian, it's for their individual experience, not a better way. Those who condemn meat eating do not understand the purpose of the animal group soul, the nature of Earth human bodies and the understanding of experiences. For if you are wrapped up in the physical, you will not gain full understanding of the spiritual. That you have chosen vegetarianism is fine for you, but you alone. Conformity is of the body and also of the Empire.

~~~~~

**Question 86:** "Information has trickled from Val's site and other avenues into my awareness for a while now, long enough that the puzzle of thousands of pieces has as a function of its intrinsic intelligence begun to correlate itself. Would it be a good fit to summarize that in the beginning was a word, idea, plan, to promulgate a conspiracy to create a paradigm, one at odds with the evolutionary sweep and ascendancy of the nature kingdoms, one which would transfigure every human from a divine life-emanating spark into a black hole?"



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved

**Answer:** I don't believe this to be true. The origin was for experience, nothing more, nothing less. Conspiracy is a polarity issue, both Dark and Light. Both polarities would like nothing more than for everyone to believe that polarities exist to the highest vibration. This is false.

**Question 87:** "The current cover of Discover magazine asks whether parasites rule the world. So much more is known now about the truer identity and origin of the Oz's Wicked Witch of the West. She would have to be on the in-volutionary sweep. The gender-basis of the Sirians and Orions implies their domain includes the third and fourth but could not extend into the fifth. Wouldn't we have agents from the fifth necessarily acting from within the dominator's area, the pervasive paradigm?"

**Answer:** The polarities are seeking to extend their divisiveness beyond the levels they infest now. This will not be permitted and steps have been taken to prevent this.

~~~~~

Question 88: "Thank you for the golden light info and the tourmaline info. I think the golden light news is extremely important. I was also wondering about dominant/or final incarnations responsibility to other dom./fin. incarnations that may be stuck. Hmmmm. Responsibility may be a bad word."

Answer: Yes, you're getting into the 'can I save someone' area. This is a Light polarity issue. Dominant incarnations have varied experiences and you must access your Higher Self to find out more about YOUR individual Dominant incarnations and where you fit. Final Incarnations are a whole other matter with complete access to the Higher Self. Dominant incarnations do not have this access. Final Incarnations have significant input from Dominants, but then exceed their abilities. You may have agreed to assist another spirit, BUT this is not the same as 'saving' them. If you are more advanced, you can share what you've learned but are cautioned against trying to convince them. It is up to them to take the info and run with it. This is why I answer questions but never debate or justify what I've learned. This is a Balance issue. Only a Final Incarnation has the potential to reach Balance. The balancing of one's Dark and Light polarities is NOT Balance. They are both different, significantly. Which is why Balance is so difficult for those not in it to understand. You 'owe' nothing to anyone, but you may choose to provide some assistance. If they respond, you can provide more. If they reject your assistance, you have to let them go and find themselves.

~~~~~

**Question 89:** "Do you have knowledge of the events that are to supposed to unfold in the next year and beyond until 2012, and if so, are you at liberty to comment on them?"

**Answer:** It's not events that are SUPPOSED to happen, but rather events others are planning on happening. There are many wild cards and it will be interesting to see which one gets played first.

**Question 90:** "Does a final incarnation imply natural psychic abilities or is it just an aspect that is not really relevant to levels of incarnation?"



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Answer:** You can have far more psychic oriented incarnations than the Final, most likely a Dominant incarnation at the very least. The Final will have a more sophisticated ability rather than the crowd dazzling, look-at-me versions in lesser incarnations. There are some things people will not be able to grasp until the Final incarnation. You'll know what I mean when you arrive there. Final incarnations are very unique to each Higher Self.

**Question 91:** "Finally, where do you get your information from primarily? I'm especially curious about the Sirian/Orion scenario. I'm aware of the reptilian issue mostly through David Icke's work but the Sirius one (origin of the werewolf stories??) is rather new to me. Any idea where I could get more info on this Sirian aspect?

**Answer:** ALL the 3rd density information can be located in the Library on Focus level 27 (Monroe). You can access this plus more within your Higher Self. To read more on Sirius and Orion, see Robert Morning Sky's LA Transcript. It is full of Orion and Sirian propaganda, but also lots of information. Use discernment when reading. Morning Sky also had a lot of Orion material in his Volume 2, but this is no longer available. Guess it had too much info and was making the lizzies nervous back home in Mintaka. I had to check up on which was fact and which was propaganda. As for other than 3d information, it comes from higher densities available to awakened Final Incarnations. There's nothing I've revealed that everyone with access to their Higher Self can't find out on their own.

~~~~~

Question 92: "Having read the works of David Icke, I was particularly interested in this material. My question is this: If the reptilians and Sirians were already split into separate genders (the Reptilians have their Queen, the Sirians their King), and the combining of genders is God's perfect form, how did these two groups become split, and wouldn't they have naturally wanted to create a similar type of split entity on earth? Perhaps they viewed the combined gender as very unnatural. Thanks"

Answer: You must first realize that not all life and forms of it are uniform on the 3rd density nor are they expected to be. Conformity is not the way of the spirit but rather the way of the body. Next, the line that 'man was created in the image and likeness of god' is pure genetic tampering. They took Earth human, which was perfect for 3rd density, tampered with it and then created genders in the image and likeness of the alien genetic scientists, both male and female. The current human body is NOT "the image of the Creator" and not even the image of a disincarnate spirit. The natural shape, as seen by looking at the Higher Self from the outside, is oval and a pure energy being. The incarnation into Ancient Human form was for the Higher Self to experience 3rd density life. The creation of the reptilian race (the oldest race in 3rd density by far) is not our concern at this point of our progress. If you seek that knowledge, the true knowledge of it, it will come to you when you're ready. Robert Morning Sky had given the Orion version of the creation of the reptilian race in his no longer available Book II. Concentrating too much on the external will keep you from where you should concentrate, the real you, your own Higher Self. Once you have connected to your Higher Self and discovered *where you are* in your *incarnational line*, then you can branch outward with a totally new perspective. Until you do connect, your perspective is flawed by your body, genetics, DNA programming, etc. What the Orion and Sirian Empires thought of Ancient Earth humans is irrelevant. They are operating under a Dark polarity plan. They tampered with something they shouldn't have. Select Higher Selves took up the challenge and here we are. The abomination comes from the Dark splitting Earth humans into genders. It was an unnatural act that has caused

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

tremendous troubles on Earth ever since and you won't be free of it until you reach your Final Incarnation and graduate to beyond the Game.

Question 93: "Would you say that our astrological birth charts are a statement of what we choose to experience in this incarnation? Is there any validity in astrology. Thank you."

Answer: Yes, your individual horoscope includes all the experiences you have chosen plus many you didn't but are wild cards in your incarnations. The key to an accurate horoscope is the time of birth. If the time is off, your horoscope has inaccuracies. The greater the amount of time error, the greater the inaccuracy. Astrology is totally valid and is used on other systems. The Pleadians of planet Erra have referred to the use of astrology by Semjase who was Edward Meier's long time contact. Astrology is difficult to learn, but invaluable to those who know how to read it.

~~~~~

**Question 94:** "How do we integrate the "dark"? One more - you have mentioned the light trap and received much interest from many. I couldn't help but think of all the work Danion Brinkley has done to promote "going into the light". Comments?

**Answer:** Integrating the polarities is something for the Final Incarnation to accomplish. Balancing them in a yin-yang picture is done first and can be achieved by Dominant Incarnations. Your Higher Self will guide you in these. Since all paths are different, the methods used can also be different even though the goal is the same. "Yin-yanging" the polarities is one thing, but integrating them into Balance is something else. It alters your perspectives and has many benefits needed in higher dimensions. For more on this, you must deal with the real you, your Higher Self. As for those who push going into the 'light', many are indeed sincere and well intentioned. But then the road to hell is paved with good intentions. It's where they're at. It's what the Dark masters want you to believe. Robert Monroe was the first one to tell me personally about the false 'light'. Val has it in Matrix II. I've done my own investigations on the astral. Where will your path take you? Only your Higher Self can say.

~~~~~

Question 95: I have a question as it relates to moving on and the monastic life. In moving on, spiraling out as you (and others) have termed it, one drops the need for male female relationship, relationship period, the need for Sex, and being young, etc.

Answer: The need for sex is something of the physical and it is a necessary part of the physical experience, even if only self-sex. In order to maintain properly working systems, one should not go dormant. While there is no "need" for a relationship once the spirit is in control, and definitely NO marriages - het or gay - someone can meet a kindred spirit to share a life with. This is fine as long as they are growing together. Once one stops or goes to a different path, you can't allow that to side track you, and therefore a parting of the ways is strongly suggested. Definitely the need to appear young is of the body. The dyes, make-ups, glitters and sparkles all conceal who you really are and make one body centered. That's part of the Dark's plan.

Question 96: Where and how does the monastic life fit into this. Is this another kind of relationship (one we perhaps also do not need) but in the form of one with "God" or all that

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

is if you want to call source something else. The name really matters not. In many of these sorts of relationships there is as much attachment to doing service and God as in any other earth like relationship.

Answer: There are different types of monastic life. If it is to be a servant of the non-deity 'god', then it's a false life. If it's a life a service to others, it's a Light side polarity existence. One must examine who the master is in this life and the purpose.

Question 97: I am also aware of something more and that is what speaks to me. I suspect that it is from another incarnation living this life in some form, but it continues to call to me, more strongly as I get older. It is not the dedication to a "God" of some sort that I am seeking by living this life but instead a quest, or deep thirst if you will for knowledge, something that is enhanced when one detaches from the "things" of this world and goes inward.

Answer: The call to dump much of the Game is of one's Higher Self. If the person is spiritually mature enough, SHIM can overrule the body, as long as one doesn't deny the body everything, it won't break down.

Question 98: I wonder what your travels in this level 26 reveal to you of this sort of life. I note that you have commented on various lifestyles and relationships but I do not see this one mentioned. Priest, nun, monk or otherwise. Incidentally the monk is the one that calls to me the most. Perhaps knowledge is my addiction.

Answer: All these lives are of the service (in the US) to the never-was christian god. If you are into religious service, especially of one of the one-god religions, you have not advanced enough spiritually. Praying to non-existent deities will get you nowhere. When you realize the lies of religion (read: The Christ Conspiracy by Acharya S.), you will want nothing to do with it or its trappings (religious orders). All these vocations are polarity and counter to advanced spiritual development. Remember, the more spiritual you get, the less religious. That knowledge is your addiction is fine. The pursuit of knowledge is best found when you are free to do so at your speed and level. The life of a monk reeks of religious bounds, but if this is where you are pulled, you will discover that on your own. Do what you feel you must.

~~~~~

**Question 99:** A couple of times you mentioned that Robert Monroe gave you instructions on how to connect to your higher self. Exactly what are the instructions?

**Answer:** Unless you have taken at least Gateway, in residence at Monroe's Institute, it would not make sense to you. All I can tell you otherwise is go within yourself and seek your Higher Self.

**Question 100:** I know that we are to stay focus on creating the new paradigm--but when 51/2 billion people starts to die off--some of these are going to be your family, friends etc. What to you tell them, "tough shit" your SHIM wants to experience victim hood, see you around?

**Answer:** Pretty much. That you identify with the body indicates you are not yet spirit connected. Those who are "spirit-connected" realize what the body is and that the spirit is immortal. Again, SHIM is a pronoun and NOT a noun. It doesn't matter if the body dies.



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

ONLY the body cares and the spirit not yet evolved enough to separate from the body. Some day you WILL understand.

~~~~~

Question 101: Can the concept of "soul mates" apply to minion incarnations?

Answer: I received a catalog from Salem, MA which has 2 ceramic pins. One has a woman with a cat and the other has a woman with a dog. Beneath the figures are the words "soul mates". This IS a correct illustration of the term WHEN THE FEMALE DEPICTED IS A MINION INCARNATION. As all minions are from the nature spirit group soul, a nature spirit in a human body IS the soul mate of an animal as when the minion spirit incarnations die, the spirit returns to the nature spirit group soul, both the cat or dog and the female (in the illustrated case). Keep this in mind when tossing about, or hearing the all-too-overused phrase "he/she's my soul mate".

~~~~~

**Question 102:** Is there a method that you personally use to connect to your Higher Self?

**Answer:** If you have been unable to connect with your Higher Self as you would like to, you may like to use these meditation keywords I've developed and use myself. Using your chakras is a good way to stimulate connections with your Higher Self. Always start at the crown chakra and work your way down through all 7.

Crown: CONNECT - 'Increase and expand connection to my Higher Self' is the thought.

3rd Eye: SEE and this refers to seeing clearly.

Throat: HEAR what you need to hear.

Heart: FEEL, this chakra is important for this.

Solar Plex: DEFEND - keep those defenses up!

Genital: CREATE and this doesn't mean, in the current time, wasting it on creating new physical bodies for minions to incarnate in. Of course, if you are not a Final or very advanced incarnation, you'll be body lead and not spirit lead. Create is for ideas, art, etc.

Base: ENERGIZE - With this feel the base chakra energizing all the other chakras in a clockwise motion from base up to the crown.

After this, surround yourself in a golden eggshell of energy to enhance this meditation and assist in protection from polarities. Whereas this works fine for me, don't feel that you have to use this form. Use what works for you. I'm sharing what works for me. The crown chakra CONNECT is most important, though, as you seek to strengthen and increase the connection between incarnated spirit and the Higher Self for direction and assistance. Your Higher Self is the ONLY totally reliable source for you.

~~~~~

Question 103: A couple of times you mentioned that Robert Monroe gave you instructions on how to connect to your higher self. Exactly what were the instructions?

Answer: Unless you have taken at least Gateway, in residence at Monroe's Institute, it would not make sense to you. All I can tell you otherwise is go within yourself and seek your Higher Self.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 104: I know that we are to stay focus on creating the new paradigm--but when 51/2 billion people starts to die off--some of these are going to be your family, friends etc. What do you tell them? "Tough shit" your SHIM wants to experience victim hood, see you around?

Answer: Pretty much. That you identify with the body indicates you are not yet spirit connected. Those who are spirit-connected realize what the body is and that the spirit is immortal. Again, SHIM is a pronoun and NOT a noun. It doesn't matter if the body dies. ONLY the body cares and the spirit is not yet evolved enough to separate itself as distinct from the body. Some day you WILL understand.

~~~~~

**Question 105:** In many cultural/philosophical circles (particularly those of the east, to my knowledge), masturbation is viewed as a means toward depletion and dissipation of one's vitality, or vital force/prana which is contained in bodily sexual fluids. Some of these eastern teachings appear to regard retention of bodily sexual fluids (and thus vitality) as essential to evolution and enhancing the physical vehicle so that soul expression can also be enhanced. That's my understanding of it anyway. There are in fact even exercises designed to 'transmute' this vital essence to higher centres/functions. What's your perspective on this?

**Answer:** In order to maintain a healthy male genital system, you must release fluids. Retention will cause blockages and prostate problems. There is a misunderstanding of the relationship between the spirit and the body in Eastern religions. Remember ALL religions are control organizations. Retention of bodily fluids is NOT essential to evolution. It is detrimental to the body. The key to sexual stimulation and to try enhancing spiritually (this is only ONE path) is to channel the energy into the spirit as you are building up in intensity. This should be done when the intent of masturbation is to increase spiritual identity. Also, reach the peak of this event JUST before ejaculation, but ejaculation itself will drive the intent to its conclusion. If you do not ejaculate, you haven't completed the process. You must let go of the thought build-up and that happens at ejaculation. If you hold on to it by stifling ejaculation, the thought does not complete and the energy is bottled up. This method is really only one path, and not the most efficient by far. But you "gotta do" what you "gotta do". These sexual exercises are also most concerned with the lower 3 chakras and not the heart chakra and above. The connection to your Higher Self does not require the use of sexuality this way, not at all.

~~~~~

Question 106: Well, I'm from Argentina and I read your material. It is not only quite interesting but also it has triggered some things inside of me, spiritually speaking, I have some questions to ask you personally on your material: 1- I know that you say all about sexuality that "like attracts like" and that one final incarnation should not seek out the opposite. Well, I KNOW that I'm not a final incarnation but I know (and this I REALLY know) that I'm a dominant one, my all life depends on my understanding of how things works inside of me and I'm no longer interested in external things such "what people say" or what should I do if someone do this..., etc. it is wrong to stay with my girlfriend if I really FEEL that SHIM is also on the same path as me? and I enjoy SHIM presence and

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

communication? I know I DECIDED this way, it is really wrong for my evolution? What do you think on all this?

Answer: There is no "right" or "wrong" in terms of the decisions you make during your development. There are faster and slower paths depending on some of your choices, but no wrong/right. Only you can tell if you are a Final or Dominant incarnation. One of my Dominant incarnations was as a married woman with 3 children.

A Dominant is VERY different from a Final incarnation. The need for the opposite gender is strictly of the body. If 2 spirits wanted to be together in a Final incarnation, they would both be of the SAME gender as this is in harmony with the First Law of the Universe. For anything but the Final Incarnation, it doesn't matter.

An UNAWAKENED Final incarnation may still make the body errors of opposite gender attraction.

An AWAKENED Final incarnation's spirit is more powerful than the DNA command and will override it. This incarnation may not want to be involved with anyone of the opposite gender where sex is an issue or may only want someone of the same gender. The Final incarnation is THE major step in the Earth sequence. AWAKENED Final incarnations do NOT waste time chasing around the opposite gender, and if they are in a gay or lesbian body, do NOT waste time chasing around the same gender.

Final incarnations have no problems with seeing people as who they really are. Dominant incarnations have no homophobic or other gender-based issues and neither do very advanced incarnations.

You have misused the word 'SHIM'. You cannot refer to someone as SHIM when they are in a physical body. It's he or she. SHIM strictly refers to non-incarnates/spirits, which are both male and female. If you were to the point of being ready to embrace the First Law of the Universe, you would not have to ask the questions on male/female relationships the way you do. Live YOUR choices. Do what YOU wish to do. These are your experiences.

~~~~~

**Question 107:** I was reading and I notice there is a discussion of the Andromedan incarnational cycle VS the earth experience where the Andromedan is a safe and slower evolutionary path and the earth is a place to incarnate if one wants to evolve quickly. Why would a higher self see a faster evolvment as desirable? I don't understand why fast evolvment would be preferable especially since I see earth incarnations as a lot of work.

**Answer:** Since you are in the Earth incarnational cycle, you'll have to ask YOUR Higher Self why SHIM chose this path. I remember Monroe telling me how the majority of the Higher Selves avoid the Earth experience because they will forget who they really are. Why do some accept difficult challenges? Why do most take the easy route? For your answer, you must connect to YOUR Higher Self as I cannot speak for SHIM. I will say the rewards far outweigh the risks for those who choose the Earth route.

~~~~~


MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 108: Yes, I've read your material and it contains information I've been researching for years from various sources. Your site is the best I've come across. Why is it so hard to connect with one's Higher Self to obtain ancient wisdom? Is it our genetic programming? I know the higher knowledge and remembrance is in my conscious somewhere but there's a block. I've had one OBE experience which explained basically for everything on the Earth there is a reason whether it's war, famine, whatever. After this life on earth, I'm finding another planet that has some intelligence life forms on it. If I had one wish I could fulfill, it would be to be surrounded by such minds as Nikola Tesla, Mozart and other geniuses who were obviously out of place and time during their lifetimes. It is no wonder they felt out of place during their lifetimes. I like forward toward your response.

Answer: See "**On the Blocks Between the Higher Self and Incarnations**" in the main material.

~~~~~

**Question 109:** Truly fascinating stuff that you've written about your first person experiences. Thank you :-). Separate from Monroe's HemiSync, with which I am familiar and somewhat experienced (Threshold tape series) I plan to employ newly developed Tree of Life Foundation Accutone sequences (a protocol for manipulating (M) field energies of profound import. These Accutones will be employed in conjunction with the CHEC HemiSync as they are complimentary. Then, whatever TMI program is most beneficial for Focus 27 acquisition is next. (I've had many Self-conscious dreams of Being in the biggest library imaginable, but cannot consciously recall what it was that I was learning after awakening and I've often wondered ... Focus 27 preparation?) I believe you tapped into the Library on level 27. The Monroe Institute has their Beyond 27 week that takes participants to the mid-30's levels. This is where the Higher Selves are residing. Is there anything else that you can/will contribute regarding "getting the most" from Gateway?

**Answer:** Gateway, of course, does not take you beyond Focus 21, so to get to 27, you'd have to go to Lifeline, which has a great tour of 27's Library, Healing Center, etc. For someone who has completed Gateway, the key to your Higher Self is in Focus 12. To access your Higher Self, go to 12 and then move within yourself to reach your Higher Self. If you go to Focus mid-30's you can view your Higher Self from without, but you must get within (from level 12) to access the stored data and meet your Dominant Incarnations and find out where you stand with them. Go for it, and thanks for your comments.

~~~~~

Question 110: I've been feeling a disorientation with 'the world' most of my life. In particular, the last ten years has seen my life take enormous changes as, in following my inner guidance, I've opted out of the 'trap' I had set for myself (marriage). While there are still repercussions of that trap (through the divorce courts), I have (courageously, some have said) followed a calling that often times has been at odds with everyone around me and has in no way been easy. An overriding hunger and thirst after knowledge and truth became my prime motivation. Along the way, I have also digested the books of Robert Monroe, David Icke, 'The Handbook for the New Paradigm', Val Valerian, Alex Collier, Harry Palmer and many others in my quest to gain such clarity. It certainly has been an interesting ride... But, the net result is: I just don't seem to 'fit in' anywhere! I notice subtle and not so subtle indications that I'm indeed, truly ON MY OWN. And this realization is what truly saddens me. The loneliness I've experienced in this life has only

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

grown with each new personal change. Paradoxically, as I've sought deeper connections, I've ultimately experienced greater separation -- Socially -- professionally -- personally. It's like my life has been a journey to find my way home in a foreign place. and now this place, where I exist, is turning nightmarish !

Answer: Congratulations for realizing the trap of marriage and having the courage to remove yourself from it. It's never easy when you go against the Game, but that's part of the test of spiritual maturity. Again, you have made the connection and are seeing the Game for what it is, a major control device. Produce for the Empire, breed for the Empire, obey the Empire. The loneliness you feel is also felt by me, but it is a loneliness based on your spiritual maturing vs. those around you in far lower incarnations. The loneliness is also part of the test for your spiritual maturity. To spiral out you have to be able to do it alone to realize the only one you can really count on is yourself, not ANY external support. If (big IF) you can meet someone in your area who is also spiraling out, you can assist each other, but each path is individual and unless you can both progress at the same rate, one will part from the other.

Question 111: My ideals, one by one, have all been shattered. I have no interest in making money beyond that which gives me a measure of autonomy and the illusion of personal freedom, (and I'm very aware that true freedom in this third density is an illusion), games and sports bore me, I have long ago unplugged from TV due to its annoying mind control which became so obvious to me, but not to anyone else around me. The 'passions of everyday life' have one by one left me. Even the pleasures of sex, and my relentless pursuit to find my 'soulmate', has only put me on a path of a series of relationships that underscore the friction and differences between me and the opposite sex and have created pain in my life.

Answer: The "soul-mate" trap is also one of the "look for an external savior/you are not whole in yourself" ploys. This is a lie. You ARE whole in yourself. The lie of 'now you 2 are 1' in the marriage trap is to make you believe there are male/female spirits and you can't progress without the opposite gender. This is to get you to breed for the Empire. That you had a series of relationships that you describe is the loop you were in. You keep repeating the same mistake until you realize the mistake, break the loop and progress onward. Staying in the loop brings repetitive pain.

Question 112: The only thing I get mildly excited about is increasing my freedom (individual sovereignty), reducing my need for 'things', and increasing my knowledge or understanding of where the world is at and how I fit into it. And, I suppose that this is why I write. This information has impacted me and finds me at a peculiar time. Because of what I've just related, I don't know what's down the line for me. I want to have a purpose, I desire clarity, but I'm not laying hold on it. There seem to be.... blocks....

Answer: Blocks are still parts of your Higher Self you are not connecting with areas where your physical self (DNA commands) still controls you.

Question 113: ... it's a difficult place to be in. To be honest, I'm a fairly positive person at heart, but the very thought of 'spiraling outta here' is very appealing to me. I'm ready! If loneliness is all that is left for me, than what is the purpose of my being here?

Answer: That you are still here says there are still things for you to do/learn. I've asked myself that particular 'why' several times. You cannot leave before your time. Hang in there

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

and see what comes to you. Each person's 'purpose' is different in some respects, but the basic purpose is to gain experience.

Question 114: There's nothing here that I want to hold on to. American culture has become a nightmare with its corporate conglomerates, talking heads, bad music, shopping malls, fast-food poisons, pharmaceutically controlled populace and emerging, barbaric new world order and minions like janet reno and the clintons sitting in places of power! I mean, who in their right mind, can really enjoy this reality??

Answer: 99% of the planet can enjoy this reality. We all do until reaching Advanced incarnations when we get the desire for something more/better.

Questioner 115: So, any suggestions to a fellow life traveler beyond what I can predict would be the obvious -- (to continue seeking connection with my higher self?) I figure I'm probably not a final incarnation because it is pretty hard to even conceive of me being sexually attracted to another man. I just don't see that happening. I'm not 'wired' that way.

Answer: You are obeying your Orion DNA commands and that is the body talking. The spirit/Higher Self would NEVER make such a comment. Your 'wiring' is the DNA block and something you haven't overcome and may not overcome in this incarnation unless you mature enough to override this particular command. This is a whole other spiritual facet you need to understand before you can leave. Unless you understand and live the First Law of the Universe (Like Attracts Like), you are not ready to end the 3rd density cycle. My suggestion is instead of blankly saying 'no way' (DNA command), just leave the door open to whatever may happen. Only you can stifle your growth. The Game will be happy to assist you in stifling, but you are in control. Until you do become free of your DNA wiring, you haven't reached the spiritual maturity of a Final Incarnation. However, be who you are and be true to yourself.

Questioner 116: ... But it is interesting, I find I am less and less controlled by my sexual appetites these days, which used to run supreme. While women still attract me physically (through all the senses), I'm thoroughly tired of the chase...it never did bring me The deep intimacy my soul yearns for. So, I appear to be in 'nowhereland' and can really use some guidance. Thank you for releasing this information. It has stimulated me like I haven't been since reading 'the handbook' a year ago. I know I've shared more than you wish to know...but I would genuinely appreciate your responses...

Answer: That's because the attraction for the opposite gender is artificial and a DNA major command. When, in Ancient Earth, the Earther was split into 2 genders, they were repulsed by each other and had to be forced (by DNA command) to come together. The physical attraction for the opposite gender is a body, Orion DNA command that is NOT of the spirit. It is a powerful command that only the spiritually very mature can overcome or is shorted out as in most gay/lesbian bodies. It is your spirit that is tired of obeying the body. You will not find the deep intimacy you look for when you don't/won't/can't follow the First Law of the Universe. Something for you to think about. Our true form is nothing like these physical bodies and overcoming the artificial whims of the body is something we must do to 95% spirit override.

~~~~~



***MATRIX V: The Gold Edition***  
***Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier***

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Question 117:** Now then, what about these reptilian critters, who dream of Earth subjugation?

**Answer:** It's not a dream, the Orion Empire has been in behind-the-scenes control, in one form or another, since their genetic scientists created genders on Earth. It's just now that they want to return to OVERT control.

**Question 118:** How can it be that any Being with knowledge of the "higher" dimensions could be so foolish?

**Answer:** You must remember that the Orion Empire's queen is in league with the other Dark forces to try and extend control beyond what they now have (read the 3 Handbooks). It's not as much what they know, it's what they don't want Earthers to know.

**Question 119:** Their reputed technological "mastery" is meaningless if, as has been stated, all knowledge available past-present-future is accessible at Focus 27. It seems to me that a cadre of awake, aware, and pissed Earther's could-would make use of the nonphysical resources available to implement the needed defensive technologies to stomp their leathery reptilian butts. What an exciting thought, eh? Star Wars for real here now.

**Answer:** And exactly how many Earthers do you know who can access Focus 27 AND have the ability to put what they learn there into action? What you propose would be a dramatic change in the Game. As Monroe said, this would not be permitted. The Higher Selves incarnating here have decided to use the Game to rapidly advance. In the future, on New Earth, post-Game, this can become a reality, but for now, we must be in the Game on an individual level (to whatever degree).

**Question 120:** Since, ultimately there is no right or wrong only experience, what a game to engage in! Please tell me, have any of these assertions published on Val's website been discussed with the TMI folks?

**Answer:** They are not interested. I have my own opinions about that but will not make them public. Should we ever meet I'd be glad to share them with you.

**Question 121:** Separately, we employ kinesiologic testing to establish the relative level of Truth for anything "outside" of the Creator's "Heaven". (Refer to David R. Hawkins book "Power vs. Force") Based on our testing, the King James version bible calibrates at 495 on our "arbitrary standard" scale of 1-1000. The highest level we've calibrated previously is the original Jewish Pentateuch at 965. A Course in Miracles calibrates at 660, while the various Seth books from Jane Roberts calibrate from 595-660 depending upon the title. When we calibrated Monroe's Ultimate Journey we were astounded to obtain a 2000 level! Several recalibrations employing different individuals of known "Level of Consciousness" confirmed the 2000 level. Then, we calibrated the truth level of the ROTE given to Bob, when he was at the transfer aperture (we use the terminology of LoC, or Level of Consciousness, where the higher the LoC the higher the "truth" or "knowing"). This ROTE calibrates at 5000! Keeping in mind that our LoC calibrations are log base 10, the difference of a single digit is huge. The "jump" from below 1000 level to a 5000 level is truly staggering, or as we are wont to say "holy shit, this is hot shit!" :-)

**Response:** Monroe's material is amazing. It's unfortunate that he was not able to publish Ultimate Journey in its original form. He told my group that the publishers said the public



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

would not be able to handle what he wrote and they declined to publish as it was. I'd love to read the original manuscript, but that won't happen.

**Question 122:** Now then, as you apparently have developed your literal access to the Library, whereas we have not yet done so, are you willing to "check out" whatever may be available to you regarding the Tree of Life Foundation and what we are/will be up to, and when?

**Answer:** You must be aware that the government infiltrates organizations such as yours. They are all consumed with technology. My advancements come from non-technological development. The more technology is used, the less that your spiritual abilities will develop. Technology is a 3rd density manifestation. My goal is to spiral out into the non-technological higher densities with the conclusion of this Final Incarnation. While what you are do is with noble intent, it is *not* part of *my* path. The knowledge you seek from the Library is something you'd have to access yourself. It's just not my thing. You already know what you are and are up to, but when the major changes start, that will all fall to the wayside. Meanwhile, continue to do what you feel pulled to remembering that the Stage is about to change.

~~~~~

Question 123: Thank you for your recent articulate and helpful response. I have another question that's been going through my mind... somewhere in your text you say something to the effect of: "If you want an easy life, go to Andromeda, if you want the hard test, go to Earth --- as incarnations on Earth progress much faster and further than in other venues". The development of character through the hard experiences of this third dimension make a lot of sense to me. What doesn't make sense to me is this: If our spirits exist outside of time, when what benefit is there to progressing faster than another? If time itself is an illusion, a construct, then to what benefit is 'evolving faster'? And faster and further' connote some kind of competition for an exalted state of being.... is that really the case in the big picture? Of course, trying to comprehend states outside of time is difficult from our 3D perspective, at least for my brain! Perhaps you could clarify?

Answer: While time does not exist outside of 3rd density, there is still the internal necessity of the Higher Selves to progress and mature. Why do some kids take the rapid advancement through schools? Why are there those who graduate college when they should be in high school by age? Each Higher Self is unique with unique requirements. You're looking for conformity (an Earth/Orion curse that everything should be the same). You have to grasp the idea of true uniqueness, individuality and freedom. The benefit knowledge you seek will be revealed to you by your Higher Self when you are ready. If you're looking for a group movement, that's your DNA commands wanting to conform to the Game.

You are still operating on the 3rd density physical mode by these questions. What is going on is beyond, far beyond 3rd density life. Just because the Orion model of control/competition exists here does not make it so to the Higher Selves. You have to realign your thinking to understand. This involves getting instruction from your own Higher Self, accessing the Library on Level 27 and exploring on your own. If you cannot do these yet, it may be you are not quite yet ready or it will not be the matter of your current incarnation. There are several Earth-brain numbing concepts that we, on this planet, just cannot comprehend the mechanics of yet. Not to worry about that. Many questions people have will not be answered or fully answered until you are in Final Incarnation or just ended

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Final Incarnation. For matters of this sort, just push the unfathomable to the side, for now. The unfathomable will not be so forever and you will eventually (if not in this incarnation, then another) get the answers.

~~~~~

**Question 124:** From the piece *Which Road Are You Choosing?* : While there are many paths to progression, there are basically 2 types of roads - smooth and rocky ... Doesn't this thought process go against most messages about our time here? The positive movement, new agers, etc. all seem to say that if your life is Not going smoothly it's due to you not following your purpose, being too negative, and being out of touch with your inner self. They say that suffering is optional and that the smooth road is your birthright if only you would get with it.

**Answer:** Almost everything I've written about goes against most of what you hear from polaric sources. The smooth road is where you buck higher development and where you conform to the Game and its rules. You will suffer FAR more on the smooth road if you are supposed to be on the rocky road. One person I know had the opportunity to take the rocky road and immense psychic development and learning. It was his choice. Instead he chose the seemingly smooth road of conforming to what was expected of him by others, i.e. marriage to a controlling, restrictive female who deceived him into breeding. Marriage, breeding, etc are all part of the smooth road, smooth because you are participating in what the Game requires. This person has since denied his tremendous psychic abilities. In order for him to progress again, in this lifetime, he has to make major decisions that will set him again on the rocky road.

The rocks, as stated in the material, are the obstacles thrown by the Game at you to try and get you to return. These rocks include disfavor by family and so-called 'friends', the body's desire to override the spirit and drag SHIM back into the Game, and so on. As far as suffering goes, your spirit suffers far more on the smooth path. Your body suffers far more on the rocky path as you struggle to control its desires to be in the Game. The New Age religion is full of, especially, Light polarity traps and lies. The person I mentioned is suffering FAR more by having chosen the seemingly smooth path of the body. His spirit suffers due to his choices. Meanwhile the body has what it wants, the APPEARANCE of conformity (but in private, it's a mess).

New Age lies of 'karma carried over into other lives' is another lie. Karma comes from the Hindu religion, the religion of *minion* spirits. You can't convert to Hindu, you have to be born into it, but that doesn't stop the non-Hindus from taking their control methods. Karma is pretty much an instant event. You go up to a stranger and smile and the stranger smiles back. You hit a stranger, and the stranger hits you back. Instant karma. None of what I heard from one woman is true- "That bitch owes me so much she'll spend 1,000 lifetimes paying me back." That's a lie UNLESS you believe it. Monroe said that believers of the karma myth will make it so ONLY as long as they believe it. Once they advance enough, they realize it just isn't so and the karmic wheel, for them, of debt/get stops. Finally, remember what I said in my material that once you get to *an increasingly spiritually mature state*, the rocks on the rocky road are fewer and fewer until it becomes the TRUE smooth path, which is YOUR progression and spiral out of the Game.

~~~~~


MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 125: It seems that one constant in existence is change. Why don't the reptilian and other 3rd density cultures change and evolve out of polarity consciousness?

Answer: Experiencing polarity is, for the most part, what 3rd density existence is about. However it is to experience BOTH sides of polarity, then blend them together to find Balance. Balance attainment usually happens in higher densities. That the Orion/Sirian Empires are stuck in Dark polarity is true. The only change that Orion had was from male dominated to female dominated millions of years ago. Now why don't they evolve beyond the Dark, since they are the oldest 3rd density race, is something I can't really answer other than to say they refuse to, being so rooted in the Dark polarity. Reading the 3 Handbooks gives you some insight into the Dark plans.

~~~~~

**Question 126:** I personally found the material in Jane Robert's books, THE EDUCATION OF OVERSOUL 7 and THE FURTHER EDUCATION OF OVERSOUL SEVEN, very helpful. It is similar to your material if we replace the word 'OVERSOUL' with "HIGHER SELF." Are you familiar with the material?

**Answer:** I haven't read this material, so I cannot comment on it.

**Question 127:** I find that astrology as currently used and taught in our society makes people scared to move a step without consulting their astrologist first. This is wrong. The daily astrology advise in our papers is mostly fortune telling. We create our own reality and if we buy into other people's belief systems, then we no longer create our own reality. I think you might clarify or expand your comments about the validity of astrology in general.

**Answer:** First of all, 'astrologist' is an incorrect term. It is astrologer. If some people become 'scared' because of astrology, it's their problem and not that of astrology. You've played right into the victimhood part of the Game with that comment. As for the astrological snippets in newspapers, they are rarely correct, but then they are strictly for entertainment purposes. No 'fortune telling' there. Astrology is completely valid IF the individual has a horoscope cast specifically for him/her AND the birth data is accurate. If the birth time is 10 minutes off, the horoscope will have inaccuracies. The burden for accurate information lies with the client and not with the astrologer as far as the casting is concerned. Also, there are astrologers (people who have studied for years) and then there are want to be astrologers (buy a computer program and sell charts or one who has never studied, but just read a book or two). It's up to the client to check out the astrologer's credentials before consulting. That you choose to play victim and victim advocate is your weakness. Astrology is the most complicated of the predictive methods and the most accurate when the data is accurate. If you don't care for it, that's one thing, but that does in no way invalidate this science.

**Question 128:** I find that most astrological forecasts for the world on the internet turn out totally wrong. All timelines have been altered and most prophets and astrologists are being proven more wrong than right. Also there are many other systems [non astrological] that can be used to discover what the Higher Self has come to experience in any life. Each of us may use a different system which is more helpful to us.



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Reply:** I really don't know why you're carrying on so. The second Law of the Universe is Allowance. If you don't like astrology, that's your business. But just because it hasn't worked as you expect it to does not invalidate it for everyone else. Astrology is very complex and you probably are not capable of grasping the complexities of it, which is fine. Stick to what works for you. I haven't read anything on Val's site that says astrology is the alpha and omega of predictive methods. Also, who appointed you to speak for a group?

~~~~~

Comment 129: I wish I'd come across your material a little earlier as I have been 'trapped' in a situation that, in retrospect, I would never have gotten into had I had the time to sit and contemplate what my inner voice was telling me.

Reply: The inner voice you hear is informational pulses from your Higher Self. Your body's DNA commands overruled your spirit and you conformed. That is the lesson you have been experiencing.

Comment 130: I have never agreed with marriage, I never understood the gender wars and what was happening to females and their controlling tactics and manipulations (this resulted in some very fractious relationships) and I expected never to marry or have children or follow 'the flow' - quite simply it all didn't agree with me and I expected to lead quite a lonely but spiritually rewarding existence despite the pressures from family and peers to "settle down".

Reply: This was your spirit talking. I've observed that once the rare type of person expresses these sentiments, a vibration is put out that those of the Game respond to as a challenge and they begin to actively seek you out to drag you back into the depths. Unfortunately, you weren't spiritually strong enough to resist and you were allowed to experience your current miserable situation to learn from your errors.

Comment 131: A year ago I met someone who very quickly moved herself and her small child into my life along with a huge amount of baggage from the previous relationship with the child's father - they presented themselves as needing 'rescuing' from the father's continuous and bitter court cases for custody and I fell into it.

Reply: This is typical victim behavior that females LOVE to use to control males. Unfortunately, you couldn't resist the 'line'. As the very wise Roman poet and philosopher Virgil said, "Foolish is the man who trusts a woman." I'd also add 'foolish is the woman who thinks she can change a man'. It is the woman's desire to change and manipulate man that gets her into so much trouble with men. They refuse to accept him as he is, try to make him into what he doesn't want to be, then wonder why he lashes out. As I've said in my other materials, other than for conception, males and females are totally incompatible. Yes, this goes to Orion DNA commands and is a big part of the Game. Women LOVE to use the 'oh poor me' and far too many men fall for it then see as the manipulative creature begins her manipulations on him!

Question 132: The problem is I now have the responsibility for a 4 year old stepdaughter and my own 9 month old daughter and our family unit as a whole - what should I do about this situation?

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Answer: For your own sake, you need to throw the baggage out! She used deception and manipulation to move in. Now that you're aware of it, you need to summon the courage to throw her out or move out yourself. The stepdaughter is the problem of her mother's first husband. You can field responsibility for your daughter without living with the woman. Being the type she is, she'll put her victim mask on again and find another sucker to drain. However, you'll be free to pursue your own life.

Question 133: Sometimes I have a strong urge to follow what my inner voice says and get out of the situation, but I feel the tug of responsibility for my family and their upbringing - I do love them very much but I feel trapped. Do you have any guidance for a situation like this?

Answer: As I said earlier, your inner voice is your Higher Self. You can choose to ignore your Higher Self and continue to suffer. Yes, if you tell her it's over, she'll carry on and spread the poison only a female can spread. This is part of the price you must pay for your freedom IF it means that much to you. As you say, you're trapped. Being trapped will only stagnate your spiritual growth and shorten your lifespan. It will take courage to embrace your spiritual side and the shrew will warp words to try and place huge guilt on you. You must ignore these comments and consider the controlling source!

~~~~~

**Question 134:** As a Final Incarnate, what is your perspective on the prayer/affirmation in the Handbook for the New Paradigm which says "I am a human God Man/Woman becoming - help me to become God Man/Woman realized? After connecting to your higher self and knowing who you truly are, would you consider or know that you are God Man/Woman realized?

**Answer:** The Handbook affirmation is a good mantra, but I would alter it slightly to "I am in a human becoming, help me to become". What you have written is not the mantra. Once you have personal realization of who you are and are connected to your Higher Self, you no longer have need of this mantra. Knowing who you are is one thing. Operating in a human body full of alien DNA commands and restrictions inhibits the spirit, but the goal is NOT reversal of ALL DNA commands, but self-awareness.

~~~~~

Question 135: many eastern philosophies indicate that any kind of sexual activity culminating in orgasm depletes the physical body of its vital essence. Is this part of the Orion or Syrian brainwashing?

Answer: This has already been covered in the material. Many Eastern philosophies are wrong and alien manipulated, getting into the false sacredness of the physical as opposed to the dynamo of the spirit.

Question 136: Do you feel that friendship - be it platonic or otherwise - is truly possible between 'opposite' genders (perhaps in Spirit-dominated incarnations, it is)?

Answer: Of course it's possible. It's easier for a spirit in a male body than one in a female body due to the females Orion DNA activation and desire to dominate and control males. I have a few females who are very good friends, but I also limit how close they can get to me. 2 of them are very Advanced spirits, so it's much easier to deal with. They are far easier to

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

deal with than men who 'need' a female. One of my closest female friends has evolved beyond the 'need' for a male and is a lot of fun. Once they have spiritually progressed to overcome this flaw in the body, they become truly liberated and are really pleasant to be around. So, yes, it is possible.

~~~~~

**Question 137:** Hello, I've been skimming thru your articles on the higher self and I had a question. Why would my higher self appear somewhat faceless in the dreamtime as I believe I have seen on a few occasions. Sometimes I would switch bodies with it as well. I thank you for your work.

**Answer:** You definitely won't get as much by skimming these articles. What many people call their guide or guardian is actually their Higher Self, in almost all cases. You will have to access your own individual Higher Self to get the answer to your question. Read...don't skim!

~~~~~

Question 138: There is an "apparent" paradox on assuming the position of an observer ... The news elements that you provide (specifically the drugging our our children) begs for response. Almost like a call to action. If we are to take no action against "wrongs;" if we are to observe --not only the dumbing-down of our children, but the absolute conditioning of their capacity -- and regard this scenario as only a "game," then why post this information in the first place?

Answer: Your point is a good one. It's NOT to sit by and allow yourself to continue to be dragged along by the Game. It's to take the *observations* and *apply them to your life*, if you wish, and remove yourself from them. This would include your pre-adult children as well. Using the Second Law of the Universe, you can remove yourself from participation and do only what is necessary. The Game says OBEY. If you choose to separate, you say 'not if I don't have to'. For example, you don't HAVE to brush with fluoride toothpaste...you don't HAVE to get married...you don't HAVE to breed...you don't HAVE to live to please others...and so on. The call to action is to WAKE UP! Once awakened, you withdraw and begin to spiral out. BUT the Second Law says you must allow those who wish to participate in the Game to continue doing so. YOU CANNOT SAVE ANYONE BUT YOURSELF. This should help you gain an important perspective.

Question 139: In Robert Monroe's latest book, there is a pervading thread that somewhat nags Robert about his impulse/desire to "do something" for mankind. This point is finally resolved for him in that, yes, most of these urges are ego driven, but on occasion, there is a "higher" universal motivation for service (when the dog is wagging the tail, and not vice versa). It was suggested that the magnitude of his potential effort was such that it was out beyond the usual egotistical realm. This speaks to my question to you about observing vs. service (and in some cases, I don't regard these two concepts as being mutually exclusive at all). Through trufax, you provide a service; you apparently are doing more than simply watching. You disseminate valuable information and perspectives that have value, and may cause a stirring "in the members." On the face, it appears that your transposing/creating has a non-observational reality. As if this service would not exist unless you responded to it. I would see this as a motivation to participate (not in the game, but in providing the real

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

rules of the game so that sentient beings can exclude themselves from further participation). Am I making myself clear to you?

Answer: Your comments are a bit cumbersome, but I think I got your drift. The material I have released will make it easier for the Dominant and especially the Final Incarnations to see the Game for what it is and make decisions, based on the knowledge, to spiral away from the Game and on to higher realms, if they so choose. By excluding yourself from the Game, as much as possible, you are 'saving' yourself. A mature spirit will be able to override the body's DNA commands, realize SHIM's individual nature and act accordingly. This data has been unavailable anywhere public and it is necessary to be made available at this time. Followers are the last things I want. Take what info you can deal with and adapt it to your situation. Most importantly, connect with your Higher Self. By providing an escape hatch, the Game withdrawn from. Monroe provided a very important batch of information in his 3 books, and at the Institute, if one can afford to attend. Unfortunately, his 3rd book is severely watered down as he told my group that publishers wouldn't touch it because the public couldn't handle it. Well, the public can't handle what I've been releasing, but then my material is NOT for the general public, as stated. Observers DO things, watchers don't, but observers also follow the Laws of the Universe, especially one and two.

~~~~~

**Question 140:** You shouldn't have included all of these question buttons, because people like me will surely push 'em. Shouldn't the most advanced states of enlightenment embody the ideal that "You don't need anyone" Male or female?

**Answer:** Yes, you don't NEED anyone, but unless you're *willing to share experiences*, you miss the point. We are social beings and *not* hermits. Yet, due to Orion DNA, the forced 'need' for the opposite gender is built in and only overcome by failure of that segment of DNA command or the highly advanced spirit who can overcome that command by *will*.

**Question 141:** ... And since we are all diplomats of the higher self, and internally, or rather spiritually we are sex-less ...

**Answer:** We are not at all 'sex-less'. The Higher Self incorporates BOTH genders in one. "Sex-less" is neither genders.

**Question 142:** ... Should not the appeal for companionship apply to the soul or spirit of whomever we so choose. Should we not strive to meet with souls we find enticing (As evidenced through their thoughts and actions) Regardless of their sexuality or sex?

**Answer:** You are correct, but how many people do YOU know who will follow that line *regardless* of gender? Then there's also the built in electrical/chemical shorting out of Higher Self functions built into the physical bodies to keep this from happening. It is not as easy as you would think to accomplish this in a het format. However, do what YOU wish. Time and your Higher Self will set your pace. When you reach a certain level, you will better understand what I'm talking about.

~~~~~

Question 143: To play the Game and knowing that one rarely meets another player who speaks out freely about it, makes one wonder whether there is more than one Game to play.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Of course I've read your viewpoints and learned about your experiences, I've been out and in the Game myself, experienced different parts of different lives in and out off my physical body and still I find it not always easy to see my role as a player from the perspective of my Higher Self. That is, continuously. I do have a large sense of tranquility/joy in confronting third/fourth dimensional happenings. Usually the tranquility is intensified after I've touched base with my Higher Self. Why is it, you think, that so many players keep silent so much? Do they all experience a different Game or/and a different awareness of the Higher Self?

Answer: I DO know what you mean about playing with the players. Observers are always gauging reactions, so they can play 'devil's advocate' with those still in the Game by tossing situations at them and seeing how they respond. This is part of the observer experience. You are here to learn. Those you are observing operate under the rules of the Game. It is interesting to see how predictable they'll act even when you've boxed them in with logic and use their own words to do this. Those fully in the Game will not budge from the Game's rules. The Higher Self reveals SHIMself in stages and not until the Awakened Final Incarnation does the incarnated self have full access to the Higher Self, thus varying degrees of awareness and varying degrees of body dominance/ID and Higher Self control.

~~~~~

**Question 144:** For example, although I am 50 years old I have somehow "known" since I was a teenager that my body is just a "meat suit" that houses the real me, a suit that I have always found heavy, unpleasant and energy-draining to lug around. This is despite having been blessed with a large, powerful and exceptionally healthy carcass. Another thing: As I read about what you refer to as the "game" it resonates totally with my own recent and massive insight into what I am calling the "simulation": a high-intensity total-immersion super-virtual-reality program run by entities not having our best interests at heart. With respect to the meat suit and the Game, these are things that I most definitely want to exit ASAP, so what do you recommend I do? I tried suicide once some 20 years ago and now believe that taking that route is a mistake, that there needs to be a better way. I certainly do not want to make my current dilemma worse by reducing my options or, God forbid, trapping myself in the simulation by falling asleep again indefinitely. What do you think?

**Answer:** Suicide is an experience option of death available to a Higher Self. It's up to that Higher Self whether to choose it or not, but that would have been done before incarnating as your death is set before birth. ONLY someone with a Higher Self will choose suicide. Minions would NEVER choose it. Like you, I find little to stay around here for, but, since I'm still here, there are things for me to accomplish. I have faith in myself and suicide is not an option for me. Trust in your (Higher) self as well. If you would have left, you'd have never run into this material, for one. It's the frustrations of being where you are and finding yourself surrounded with people who want nothing better than to play the Game. Many interesting events are unfolding - you can see them now.

~~~~~

Question 145: I am vibrating with excitement after "accidentally" finding Leading Edge Research Group yesterday while web-surfing? I have read all of Monroe and lately I been fervently asking my High Self to reveal to me the exact methods/technology for identifying my beliefs, collapsing unwanted/non-useful beliefs, and installing new beliefs that serve me better. The first question (above) is somewhat rhetorical but I would still welcome an

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

answer. The second question is: Can you direct me to specific resources that will help me teach and train myself to achieve total management of my beliefs? This is the only goal I currently have in my life, and I will do whatever it takes to achieve it.

Answer: First, read all the books (3-volume *Handbook for the New Paradigm*, and Monroe's 3 books). You will be led to more. Keep watching my updates. Keep up the good work.

~~~~~

**Question 146:** What is the fate of the cloned or soul-less beings? If all human life forms must be animated, why is cloning allowed? Are cloned beings animated? If so, how are they animated?

**Answer:** The minion spirited beings, as stated in the material, originate in the animal (nature spirit) group soul. Upon death of the physical body, they return to this group soul. Who do you think is going to stop cloning? No one stopped the Orion Empire from altering Ancient Earth humans to what they are today. A Higher Self spirit can animate any type of human on Earth for the experience. It's the overpopulation that has required energy from the animal group soul.

**Question 147:** What of the tortured beings in cages in underground military bases? Did they chose this fate prior to incarnation?

**Answer:** You would have to ask the individual Higher Selves about that. Remember EVERYTHING is an experience. There is no such thing as good/bad, just different experiences. If the comprehension of that eludes you, push it aside and a more advanced incarnation of your Higher Self will.

**Question 148:** Do souls incarnate merely to overcome negativity? Isn't there a difference between negativity absolute evil?

**Answer:** NO! Experiences, experiences evil and good are polarities and value judgments. For example: humans look on reptilians eating them as 'bad', while reptilians look on eating humans as 'good'. An obstacle to overcome is placing polarity values on experiences. This is overcome in the Final Incarnation.

**Question 149:** How does one know if they are in their final incarnation?

**Answer:** You are able to connect with your Higher Self. More on this was covered in the materials.

**Question 150:** Can the dark forces actually capture a soul & prevent it from reincarnating? ("Soul Catcher" microchip)

**Answer:** Yes, but they'd rather toss SHIM back into the physical of their choosing to produce for the Empire.

**Question 151:** Is a soul responsible for their earthly actions when under mind control?



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Answer:** If one is not choosing the action, but is under command of another, ie mind control, obviously the incarnating spirit is not choosing the action.

**Question 152:** How can humans combat mind control, i.e.. EMFs, subliminal programming ?

**Answer:** This is a better question to ask Val. He's got loads of material. The T-1 device is one excellent protection. Ask Val

~~~~~

Question 153: I have always admired the work of Robert Monroe and David Icke. Since you met Monroe personally, I was wondering if you might know if he knew of the reptilian influence that is taking place on Earth. You mentioned that his last book, Ultimate Journey, was watered down for the public. I have reread Far Journeys and in the chapter "Hearsay Evidence" he seems to hint quite strongly of this influence but never mentions anything outright.

Answer: Robert, in public, always denied there were ANY intelligent life-forms in the third density galaxy except here on Earth. Some of us knew that wasn't true. Robert was a Scorpio and knew how to hide things. When someone else, from the program I was in at the time, and I met privately with Monroe, we told him about our alien experiences he didn't comment. We told him we saw the aliens coming. He didn't try to counter that, but wouldn't say more. Just as Ultimate Journey was severely censored, so was many of the things he talked about. My opinion is due to secret gov't influence at the Institute.

~~~~~

**Question 154 :** My question is about what Robert Monroe calls loosh. Can you please clarify this substance called loosh? Thank you.

**Answer:** Loosh is a word that Monroe created. It is not a physical substance. It is not a word that I care for either. Loosh sounds like something you'd flush down the toilet! What it seems to refer to is the Balanced harmony emissions given off by the Earth of the future. Although not physical, it is a 4th density vibration that is, apparently, harvestable. Any more than that I can't add anything significant as I haven't investigated it on my own beyond what I've already mentioned. It's just not something I'm particularly interested in at this stage, but I hope that I've clarified it a bit for you.

**Question 155:** Can members of the same family, say for instance, father, mother, son and daughter be of the same Higher Self?

**Answer:** While just about anything is possible, it is not very likely that what you asked would occur. Not enough variation of experience to make it worth the event. Interacting with yourself is not a new experience. You can always interact with yourself within your Higher Self, but it doesn't expand your growth by doing so on the 3rd density.

**Question 156:** After I had digested all your material and compared it with others from TMI, I went through a depression because some of the stuff disturbed me, and one afternoon, took a nap with all of this on my mind, I didn't use any Gateway tapes, I suddenly felt my body asleep and my mind awake in a "foggy form" going out of my body, as



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

I was observing and feeling the process, slowly going out by the head, an outside invisible force suddenly pushed me back inside the body as if it really didn't want me to go ahead, and a sex urge was triggered. I didn't feel any fear nor panic, instead very calmly, I mentally projected a golden energy balloon around my body and all of a sudden everything stopped! I woke up in the body pondering on what had actually happened and my question was: what was that invisible force that pushed me back???? I could not identify it!

**Answer:** That you successfully used the golden shield drove your attacker away. A golden eggshell will never harm any being with an intent that your Higher Self will allow. The spirit transmitted a sex urge to you knowing that a powerful sex thought will send you back to your body (when you are untrained or a novice). Instead, it didn't work and you wound up driving the spirit away. You're learning things you weren't meant to learn (according to those in control of the planet and lower 4th density). They want to keep you from exploring further. The golden globe is an excellent defense. Add a lack of fear and you're unstoppable. You did well and will be better prepared on your next journey.

**Question 157:** I am also a member of the Voyagers Mailing List at TMI, and I realized from the posts there as well as from your material that all this stuff about so called "Ascended Masters" is nothing more than another belief system. THANK YOU for clearing out this point! I had a feeling for some time that all of it was just "crap"! :-)

**Answer:** Yes, you can add so-called 'ascended masters' to the list of those trying to keep Earthers down and controlled. The only 'master' you need to pay attention to is your own Higher Self, hence you. Keep up the good work and keep investigating.

**Question 158:** You wrote a lot about minion incarnations, I'm wondering how a spirit from the animal level can animate a human body. Is there some kind of connection with tampered human DNA (i.e. smaller amount of strands) that permits this?

**Answer:** Animating spirits are the same at the basic level whether group soul or Higher Self. If the over populated planet didn't have access to group soul spirit energies, Earth would be having stillborn births in droves. Earthers are breeding like rats due to Orion DNA commands since Orion demands for food and laborers is quite high. When a minion incarnation dies, the animating spirit returns to the group soul, but it's nowhere near the same as Higher Self. There is another purpose for the nature spirit group soul, but that is not our concern at this level.

~~~~~

Question 159: After death, which density is usually reached after the end of a reincarnation cycle and what form do we take there, the formless higher self?

Answer: After each incarnation, we go to the 4th density (astral). When the incarnation is finished on the 4th density, SHIM returns to the Higher Self which is on the 5th density. The artwork on the cover of Matrix V pretty accurately shows what our true form is, and you can see the form is nothing like human. After the Final Incarnation, all the incarnational streams are pulled back into the Higher Self and the next move is to another higher than 5th density. The Higher Self is not formless, SHIM is oval in form.

~~~~~



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Question 160:** Apparently there are various kinds of beings living in higher densities (4-5-6+) who take a form we could characterize as "extraterrestrial."

**Answer:** I have interacted with one type of being well beyond 5th density. They do not look like 3rd density humans or any other 3rd density lifeform. When you are ready, you will meet them. They are very interesting and well worth knowing. It isn't necessary for me to say more at this time on this.

~~~~~

Question 161: Do the Higher Selves decide what is going to be created in terms of universes and living organisms or does this design come from higher creative sources?

Answer: The Higher Self progresses in stages. Once you are finished with 3rd density incarnations and your Final Incarnation takes SHIM's Higher Self to the next level, that Higher Self of you becomes one facet in the next level of your progression and you have a higher version of your Higher Self to work with and gather new, totally different experiences. Eventually you reach a level where you create galaxies and design 3rd density events. It's super neat, but not of any particular concern at the 3rd density level. When you are ready, your own Higher Self will lead you to further information.

~~~~~

**Question 162:** Why are most aliens described as humanoid? Is this strictly a 3-4<sup>th</sup> density characteristic?

**Answer:** Humanoid refers, not to human, but basic human form: 2 arms, 2 legs, head, torso. Reptilians are humanoid in shape, but far from human. You can find silicoid incarnations that are humanoid. Yes, this is primarily a 3/4th densities characteristic. The reason it exists on the 4th density is because the spirit is holding the form SHIM had on the 3rd density. If the form was released, the spirit would look like a mini-version of the Higher Self, an oval shape.

~~~~~

Question 163: In what way does the Orion queen need these social changes? If the Orions are so powerful, then surely they don't have to change our gender relationships.

Answer: Your observations are correct and questions are good ones. Earth is rich in minerals/water. The Orion Empire would prefer NOT to destroy Earth unless Mintaka feels it will lose Earth. Planets belonging to the Orion Empire are all female dominated to mirror the rule of Mintaka. The males are totally subservient to the females. There is much power in the male and this is feared/envied by the female. When you have fear, you try to subdue the external cause of this fear. To keep the males away from their power (something a female cannot have) is paramount. When the Orion Empire deals with other planets in their grip, they do so with female representatives. This is how THEY think.

~~~~~

**Question 164:** What is the future for men as these changes continue over the next few years?



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Answer:** I was just talking about this with Val last night. IF the Orion changes kept going without check, Earth men will wind up in the female position and females will complete their quest for dominance. This, of course, is a perversion, but then the genetic scientists loaded Earth humans with lots of perverse DNA commands to weaken the being and keep them from finding out who they really are. Monroe's and my trips to the future both saw an *end* to this cycle. It will not come to the end according to Orion demands. The planet will undergo *MASSIVE population reductions*. Yet, as far as I can tell, unless the DNA is altered, even with a small population, the female will still demand control. I don't have (yet) the final answer to what will end the female Orion quest, but can only give encouragement that it will end. Keep 2012 in mind. Many major events to unfold in the next 11 years. Meanwhile, until your spirit is mature enough to reject the hypocrisy of heterosexual relations (except for procreation), you will continue to be the object of female control. Your choice.

~~~~~

Question 165: What is the final Orion plan for males, i.e. will males be eventually eliminated like in the SCUM manifesto?

Answer: Males cannot be eliminated, as they have not been able to artificially create the power of life that originates only in the male. This grates on the females like nothing else. They know their eggs only go to enhance the life (sperm) created by the male. This is one of the powers available *ONLY* to males and combined gender beings. They would like to eliminate the male, but they would be unable to create further female life.

~~~~~

**Question 166:** I'm an 18 year old boy from Australia, and since I have been in my early teens, I have always had these feelings, indicating to me that something is not right here...something is going on, but until now, could not work out clearly what it was. I follow the work of David Icke, Alex Collier, and now your work. I can now see all my life I have been conforming to the Orion DNA programming, whether it be female relationships, driven by Ego etc.. With all the free time I have, I always investigate this sort of information, and I really do feel that I am slowly leaving the game, and getting in touch with my higher self, but as I do this, I see myself closing myself off to all my friends, family etc a lot...I'm becoming more alone, in a sense, at only 18 years old! While I still do the normal "doings" of any teenager, I still feel that what I'm doing is not the way it should be...that I'm here for something else. I really want to spiral out of the game, but am finding it very difficult at the same time. Not difficult in accepting the information, (because I have never believed in religion, or any other belief system), but difficult in over riding the programming, which I really want to accomplish. I'd very much appreciate it if you could give me some advice!

**Answer:** Allowing your Real self, your Higher Self, to override the body is a major event that happens in stages ending with your Final Incarnation where you have overcome sufficient bodily commands to progress beyond the desire to stay in the 3rd density. Just because someone reads the material does not mean they are in their Final Incarnation and *NO ONE* can tell you if you're a Final except your Higher Self. Overriding the programming is more difficult if you're born into a heterosexual body due to the powerful DNA commands the aliens placed in the body. There are distinct advantages being in a gay/lesbian body, but



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

those, in and of themselves, are not enough if the spirit hasn't advanced enough to make the best out of these advantages. We have choices...follow your inner self or follow your body's commands and do what society demands. Society is full of alien shit and will do nothing but mold you into conforming. Conforming will NOT advance you spiritually, but is necessary in lower incarnations for the experience. It's breaking the conformity that advances you spiritually.

When you try to break free of conformity, those people you know will try and drag you back. Shamanic vision will show black threads attaching to you and pins/knives in your back as they try to weaken you spiritually and force your return. Smudging yourself with sage is one way to break these poisons. The best thing you can do is to stick to your guns. It isn't easy. It's very lonely. If you're a Final Incarnation, you will succeed. If you're not, you will still make progress according to how advanced you are. Don't despair. Your spirit must be purified in the fire of adversity to get the impurities of 3rd density life out of you. In your Final Incarnation, you see things as they really are and you no longer desire to be part of it.

We're in the season of Capricorn (conform, conform). It is a season of control (diet, fear death). Final Incarnations will look at those who push their diets as so much of the body. Live longer so you can be put in a home. Better to live fully. You can have as many incarnations as you wish. It's the body that fears death, never the spirit who can't die. So if someone is always on their die-et, it's body control and desire to extend its existence. BUT you chose the amount of life your body will have BEFORE you were born. This is why you can die jogging, get hit by a bus (and be in prime condition) or smoke cigars and drink (like George Burns) and live to 98! If you have any specific questions, please ask and stay true to yourself.

~~~~~

Question 167: Greetings, and thank you for the messages disseminated within these pages, they have been a source of much insight and growth. I am currently an 18 year old female body and have been considering the implications of this choice for several months. I believe that I am awakening to my final incarnation, but will not limit my experience in any way I am aware of to avoid. I seek to become more aware of any and all DNA commands that are inherent (possibly) in the female structure. I will not deny the surge of feminist and women-first organizations, and do not judge them, but do not agree with them, either. I have read two of the three handbooks and am currently enjoying the third. I am familiar with most of the books mentioned thus far, including Robert Monroe (didn't like all the acronyms), David Icke (interesting, but perhaps light-oriented?) and a lot of the Leading Edge Research Group articles. Any other links you could offer to an eager learner or numbers of interest in the trifax website itself?

Answer: Robert Monroe didn't always speak plainly. He was a Scorpio and would hide many things despite all that he did reveal. So acronyms are one of his things. I tell it as I see it. David Icke's material is great, but he is definitely a Light-sider who thinks he can 'save' the reptilians. That, of course, runs contrary to the Laws of the Universe, primarily Allowance. This doesn't negate the value of his material, but knowing he's a Lightsider means you have to peel away Lightsider fog. One book you should also read is *The Christ Conspiracy*. Even if you're not unfortunate enough to be a christian, we live in a world where christians pollute minds with their mythologies. Cathy O'Brien's *Trance-formation of America* is another good, but shocking book showing there is no Earth authority figures that

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

can be trusted (to say the least). Other than that, you have to see where you are guided for what YOU need to know /experience.

Question 168: As a side comment, I have discovered to my delight that there is a whole community of youth waiting to understand the call to the new paradigm if they are only awakened. while I am not saying I "should" awaken anyone, just mentioning my own beliefs and dreams of the future are generally enough to get someone to open to new ways of thinking for themselves.

Answer: Make sure you don't substitute 'awaken' for 'save'. All you should do is present what you believe or know (they ARE different). If the person is interested and asks for more, give as long as they are receptive. If not interested, then drop the subjects, because if you try to force the matters, you become as bad as the christians, muslims or other 'be like me' religions.

Question 169: I have been interacting with another evolving individual for the last nine months. We are of opposite genders, but we both have come to a point where sex has become a DNA command we recognize and have decided to ignore. We love each other, and are willing to express that love platonically, or otherwise when we are ready. My question here is, what methods could you recommend that we might do together to strengthen our bond as "SHIMs"; to join two spirits, as you have mentioned earlier?

Answer: That is something you'll have to find on your own. That it's opposite genders is so Orion DNA. I hear lofty statements from some about genders, but they always wind up with the opposite gender and will not even consider the same gender. This, of course, would not be an issue with a Final incarnation. You are where you are. There's plenty of material out there dealing with opposite gender crap. I'm not interested in that in the least as I'm positioned to move beyond the artificial (Orion DNA) commands. You're on your own here. If you're in the slightest way uncomfortable with the thought of partnering with the same gender, you have some incarnational growth to go through yet. This doesn't mean to force yourself, as in a Final Incarnation. There is no force, just release.

Question 170: I have experienced great energy and power through physical sex with this man, and believe that a deeper bond would be a blessing to us both.

Answer: Yes, this is very het, very Orion DNA commands. He's feeding you his energy and your physical is sucking it up, as per Orion commands. BUT could you feel the same with a woman and him with a man? At your current level, I'd doubt it. This is not a negative judgment, but rather an observation. You are where you are and that's fine...for you. Changes come with time. Even when you have 2 advancing spirits, if they choose to incarnate in opposite gender bodies, it's because they haven't matured spiritually enough to handle their relationship in same gender bodies. This is, again, NOT bad, but rather a stage we all go through (although it's a LONG stage) before advancing.

Question 171: In context to the others I have met to share my journey, I was hoping you might know of some simple "slogans" or intents to hold as a group focus to further the evolution of ALL that IS. I seek not a polarity, nor a judgment, but honest expansion.

Answer: Judgment is required from your own perspective. This anti-judgment stuff comes from Light-siders and is part of the guilt and other crap they shovel at the world. Judgment is decision making based on your best evaluation of a situation and how it applies to YOU.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

You are seeking *group focus rather than individual focus*. The group thing is seeking to fence in more than one and the fence itself is a limitation. Higher Selves have to experience *individually* as each has SHIMself's own path. Intrusion on this path is regressive. Concern over your own path is primary. Everyone else progresses at their *own* rate. We cannot progress at the same rate on Earth. That reeks of conformity. You will understand this once you have reached Final Incarnation.

~~~~~

**Question 172:** I need clarification about connecting to my Higher Self. I have always been 'guided', experienced 'miracles' in response to 'prayer' (rejected religion as a child), have always been in the 'right' place doing the 'right' thing automatically. I did the 'learning by experience' bit, woke up, then embarked on a spiritual 'crash course' all information provided as I asked. I've never been in the Game although it's only recently that I've heard that term outside of my own thoughts. I'd like to 'pop off' now but I know there's something else to do. Do I really need to connect? Is there any more to it than I have experienced? I'd love to go 'out of body' but it doesn't happen to me. Why not? Also, I've never been 'attacked' to my knowledge.

**Answer:** The only ones who "really need to connect" are Dominant and Final Incarnations. No one else probably will. It's not something you can force, not even a Very Advanced incarnation. If you're *meant to*, you *will*. Everyone's been attacked, you just aren't sensitive enough to know that. As a shaman, I've never known anyone who is attack free. There's *always* more to what you've experienced. As for out of body, it's something best left to training. There are books out there. I recommend Astral Travel by Gavin & Yvonne Frost who also teach a correspondence course in astral travel. Meanwhile, be content with your particular level of incarnation. Higher Selves only have 2 or 3 Dominants and, obviously, 1 Final Incarnation. Even so, you are all the same Higher Self being.

~~~~~

Question 173: I am familiar with David Icke's material, and have been reading *Matrix IV* recently - now I will for sure need to read Robert Monroe after going through this material. From *Matrix IV* I've experienced an expansion in awareness. I understand now that what really happens is Responsibility in a way that I have trouble describing. It's not a matter of becoming inactive, but more like continuing to align with my Higher Self and allowing the physical reality to flow as it does, without attachment, but with deep love and understanding. I find as this expansion has been happening in me, my perspective is shifting with regard to how I perceive the world and others. I am quickly losing interest in sex (I'm 44, female, and have 2 children), especially for physical pleasure and have only desired it occasionally recently with my best friend, a man who is also clearly evolving, because I am many times put into a deep state of meditation as a result. But other than this, I don't want it. So what you say is reassuring (i.e., it's not my hormones changing). I seem to have lost all desire to "mate" and feel quite good alone, although at times I wish there were someone I could talk to who would have a clue what I'm talking about (hence this long-winded "question" to you). For about the last two years I've been exploring death, trying to understand how to do it, as I want to be conscious when I die. I've listened to a version of the Tibetan Book of the Dead, and wonder if that, too, is an alien roadmap for the after death experience. It purports to teach you to move on from an earth incarnation and not go back in unconsciously. I understand at this point that death is not an escape and I

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

know I need to be just as conscious in my living as in my dying. Please comment on the Tibetan Book of the Dead. Also, I feel in limbo at the moment and have let go of "doing" in a worldly sense, there seems to be nothing that means anything except expansion and alignment with Greater Being. I guess I'm still a little adrift with this, allowing the shift to happen. Thanks for listening.

Answer: I can't comment on the Book of the Dead since I haven't read it nor do I have any desire to read it. Monroe's trilogy is the best 'book of the dead'. Earthers are so use to direction in almost every aspect of their lives to continue conformity to Orion plans that once you try to go out on your own, you find you have to rely primarily on your Higher Self as each path is unique. You have to get use to NOT having people tell you what you should be doing and do what YOU feel you must, especially if it runs contrary to society.

~~~~~

**Question 174:** Hi, i am an 18 year old male. Ever since i have entered my teenage years i have searched out and studied spiritual matters, i have always felt an innate understanding of these things which goes beyond words. The first time i read your writings, my higher self jumped on me. I was involved in a relationship with a female at the time, and I was torn (between my body/society/obligation and higher self), after much self induced strife, I have recently terminated the relationship.

**Answer:** Congratulations! Your Higher Self has awakened you to the danger of not following the Universal Laws. The urges to satisfy the physical/society/etc IS of the body and the Orion DNA commands. These commands exist to keep you from connecting to your Higher Self and keep you on the wheel of time (repetitive) rather than the spiral (progression).

**Question 175:** Looking back, and even observing now I am amazed at the potency with which the female can poison the mind.

**Answer:** You have gotten that one correct. The reptilian female is equipped with literal poison. The Earth female has manipulative poison to serve her interests. This is something people have to discover and feel the sting of before they realize it.

**Question 176:** She became interested in spiritual matters, but I am uncertain whether she did it to grow or to further an illusion in which I was mired. In any case, I am now confronted with certain psychic bonds and connections from which I am freeing myself. I'm finding this to be complicated, and I get the impression from my higher self, that this is part of my growth.

**Answer:** Earth females excel in spinning webs to further her ambitions. These can be overt or covert, but both have the same ends: to control males, per the Orion command. Their favorite trap is to become pregnant. This usually works, although not always. However even if it fails, they go running to the vicious female talk shows in the US that love to load guilt on males to get them to conform. It's all part of the Orion system. Better to keep them at a distance, but this is only possible with VERY Advanced and Final incarnations.

**Question 177:** However I also get the impression that you might be able to present some advice in dealing with such things. I read the question from the Australian boy, and I have always felt an inner resonance with shamanism/magic, and was wondering if you could



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

elaborate on any visualizations/rituals/practices which you think might assist me. By the way, thank you very much for presenting this information, it has been of wondrous service.

**Answer:** It sounds like you've had soul pieces lost to this female and she's probably trapped a piece or two. You do need a shaman to assist properly, although you can try to get them back on your own. I have been Native American trained as a shaman. You could try to call back the pieces yourself by laying down, closing your eyes and talking to any missing pieces by addressing them and asking them to return. Get some sage and smudge yourself with the smoke of the leaves. This will remove negativity around you. Finally, use a gold light to surround yourself and visualize a golden knife cutting any ties you may have formed with this person. Gold light cuts any other color and polarity both Light and Dark. You have started on a spiral up. Keep up the good work!

~~~~~

Question 178: Could the DNA-"commands" be overcome by 'fully realizing them and their meaning' not only within the head but within each cell of the body? From childhood I hated this classification into genders, had problems during my studies (of science) and still have problems with some bosses (male). They seemingly are afraid of women and I am realizing that there maybe a reason for this. I do not want to control others and have them obeying to anything I may want. I really wish a true equality. From what you are writing about women I feel a lot of bitterness but I can also understand it. I tried to contact my Higher Self - there appeared some bright "energy" being - but I did not see any oval form. Instead I ended with this being in a room crowded with my former "lives".

Answer: What you perceive as 'bitterness' is due to Orion tampering and the arrogance of females as a group. Even though this is built in, that is no excuse on their part. Recognizing the DNA commands is the first step, however if the spirit is not mature enough (through hundreds of incarnations), shim will not be able to override the commands. What you see of men "afraid of women" is because of the male DNA command counterpart. Those men who seek the approval of females, as the basis for their actions, are under sway of their own commands as per the Orion model. Awakened Final Incarnations live their lives according to what they know and through the input of their Higher Selves. They tend to avoid the masses and the traps and distance themselves from controlling opposite genders.

That you say you want 'true equality' is noble, however true equality cannot exist under the current conditions as these human bodies are programmed for female domination. Awakened Finals know this and look forward to leaving this perverted climate. By the time you realize you are a Final, you see the current societal model for what it is and are repulsed by the whole thing. It is so contrary to our REAL selves... our Higher Selves. On that level equality does exist as individual genders do not. *If you are in a "room crowded with your past lives", you are within your Higher Self. If you can get outside, you will see the glowing oval. If you are within, you will be either one of the Dominant Incarnations or the Final. If you are the Final, the Dominants will tell you so. If you are a Dominant (only 3 or 4 per Higher Self), you can discuss the Final with the other Dominants. Explore further.*

~~~~~

**Question 179:** If freedom is the basis for spirituality, then any entity or group who uses their will to control another, is committing the Number One Act of Violence. Aside from directing a child, there seems to be NO reason to control anyone. We are so incredibly



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

conditioned to accept such a violation. Energy vampires seem to be everywhere. Experience with the supposed freedom loving groups, like the New Agers, one would conclude that they are just another control obsessed mass, with a plethora of mini-masters for every occasion. To reflect on the word 'master' leads to the question: Is there any difference between a controller and a master?

**Answer:** The word 'master' has *more* than one meaning. I avoid seriously using that word. Someone can be a master of their talent, such as a master composer or a master carpenter, but when someone who desires to teach requires the student call him or her 'master', then you have a controller problem and a big ego. Master, being used as controller, has several other names too: governor, congressman, mayor, minister and so on. They control people unless they piss them off to a great extent and the people rebel. The controlling comes from the reptilian part of the brain humans were cursed with. Control is ruled by the planet Pluto and where you have it in your horoscope says where you want control. *We need control of self because if you won't control yourself, someone else will.* The so-called masters of the Light and the Dark societies are controllers. Being aware is a major part of recognizing when you're talking to a controller or not.

~~~~~

Question 180: I have been reading your take on the "human being experience" and am very much in alignment with your explanations across the board. I too have a strong awareness of these truths albeit derived from my own journey to awareness. I have been to Monroe for the gateway program back in 95 and still use the Hemisync tapes for meditations. Although I have never had a OBE. Perhaps that is not within my journeys script. I have done just about every clearing, awakening meditation process available along with thousands of hours with psychics, shamans, healers, etc. As a result I still witness dysfunction and inefficiencies that continually show up in my experience.

Answer: Anyone who spends "thousands" of hours with shamans, psychics, etc is wasting his time and money. These are for consulting and/or healing. If that much healing is needed, there are even deeper problems.

Question 181: My moment-by-moment attention to the Universal Laws of Attraction, non-judgment and allowance are a great concept however I observe that some patterns continually appear in my life. I ask that you give me your view on them. I have been a Cross dresser since an early age(12). I am now 50. I lived with this as shame for most of my life. Looking at it from past life regression, bleed through energy from other life times, control by reptilian implants to early beliefs of not being safe as a male (prenatal origins). I accept all of these as part of the experience. Yet bringing my self into a balance has been the challenge. I witness a total dysfunction, emotionally when this cycle shows up. When I express myself in the feminine I feel very relieved yet still I know of the illusion. This is quite acute in the now time. As much as I allow and accept this as part of my experience, the dysfunction of my daily life has grown old and weary.

Answer: Cross-dressing is a symptom of gender identity problems (unless strictly for fun or for shocking others). As all spirits are male and female in one, not male OR female, you seem to have other problems. Since you've had no listed success with your 'thousands' of hours with psychics, you probably need some type of analyst. The problems seem to be centered within self. I can't say more on that.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 182: Creating and manifesting: In my early years 20 - 45 I created several companies from inventions I developed. The products were useful. The projects were fun and they all had limited success, prior to ultimate sabotage and failure. Two of them reached \$30 million in value before collapse. In 95 I turned in the keys to business and started on a more intense journey of self (higher self) discovery. During this time including the present I have not been able to create new companies. I have attempted to start four company's with four different ideas and they all failed to materialize, I looked for work and no response or answers to my intentions. I have been living on credit for 5 years and am in debt over \$150K.

Answer: It sounds like you'll have to go the route of bankruptcy. Such a huge debt is unlikely to be resolved otherwise. You say you 'turned in the keys to business and started an inner journey', yet at the same time you tried to start 4 companies. Hardly eliminating business. You seem to want both the material and the spiritual. *They are mutually incompatible.*

Question 183: Something isn't right in the mix. If it is outside influence (dark forces at work) I wonder why all the work I have put into clearing this hasn't worked.

Answer: Yes, you're trying to have it both ways, material and spiritual. This has set up a conflict. You're trying to do too much in two opposite directions.

Question 184: I am working on a new start up now and have been since May 2000. The results are still showing up as not being successful at raising funds and continued frustration. The project is in a hot market (energy) and the demand is there for the product, I have the intellectual tools and knowledge to put it together, yet I am continually met with resistance. I hope stating my observation is not attracting more of the same. I really choose to discover my blocks to manifesting and my gender balance. Any suggestion on a consular or coach that may be effective in guiding me?

Answer: In order to break a cycle, it must be a *clean* break. Clinging to business (an Orion trap) will keep you from spiritual development. That's on purpose and why it's a curse from Orion. You have to let go in order to progress.

~~~~~

**Question 185:** The information on your web site has helped me to seek information only from my higher self. I am attending a Gateway Voyage Seminar next summer to increase this higher self contact. Robert Monroe seemed to be experiencing a Final Incarnation in his last life time. The fact that he was married to a woman for many years seems to conflict with your experience that final incarnations will not be in a relationship with a person of the opposite gender.

**Answer:** Your assumption that Monroe was in his Final Incarnation is incorrect. He told us of a parallel incarnation he has in Russia doing things similar to what he was doing here. He was not interested in contacting that incarnation. While VERY Advanced, Robert knew his Monroe incarnation wasn't his Final. The Russian incarnation at the same time verifies it. Robert also admitted he had no interest in the occult. A Final Incarnation would never



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

say this. Assumptions, like the ones you made above, are a minefield waiting to be exploded. Now you know better.

~~~~~

Question 186: I have just finished "Astral Travel" by Gavin and Yvonne Frost, and sure enough, I have had a remembered astral dream already and am expecting I will figure the rest out soon enough. My question is about protection. They have some elaborate protection mechanisms that sound like belief systems to me - especially considering the wicca background of the material. I don't recall Monroe discussing protection at all. What's the deal on this? Do I need to make a salt circle etc. to be sure that I won't be "possessed"?

Answer: The Frosts have LOADS of protections in their material. They are very ceremonial. These protections are called *keys*. The more you do, the more keys your mind has registered protecting you. This is really for novices. The more comfortable and advanced you become with astral travel, the *fewer* protections you will need. You will know *why* once you get there.

Question 187: Is it my belief in it that will make it work? I am also interested in the effects of wires, springs, synthetic materials, facing east etc. More belief systems?

Answer: Actually here, electricity (currents passing through wires/circuit breaker boxes) can definitely interfere with your attempt, especially as a novice. They don't give you these guidelines just to talk - they are very valid. Again, when you become advanced in astral travel, you can overcome these interferences with connections to your Higher Self.

Question 188: In my astral dream, I met a lower being who I recognized, but could not place. I went up to him, shook his hand and asked where I knew him from, and suggested a few sources. I must have figured it out, and it must not have been good, because I was immediately slammed back into my body, and I was very uncomfortable for about ten minutes, my astral body not quite reconnecting properly. Although I can't remember our connection, it had a big impact on me, and it wasn't positive. Now I want to go back and find out the deal. Any ideas?

Answer: This is your journey. I have no answers for you on this. Your path and journey is VERY individual. This is one reason why dream interpretation books are of very limited value. Enjoy your discoveries both good and bad...they're all *experiences*.

~~~~~

**Question 189:** A comment you made awhile ago leaves me puzzled, and I'd like to get an expanded explanation about it: "What has the polarities on edge is they know that once the densities begin to pull up, they will eventually be absorbed into Balance. For example, when the 3rd density ceases to exist, polarities will lose their major playing stage." Does 3rd density actually cease to exist, or is it just that 3rd density extensions get pulled into the 5th density higher self after completing their 3rd density experiences?

**Answer:** 3rd density exists only in 3rd density. 4th density (astral) is a mirror, in many ways, of 3rd. There will come a time when 3rd density as we know it, will cease. The EXPERIENCES of 3rd will never cease. The original David statue by Michelangelo will eventually end as a 3rd density creation, but will exist forever as it is stored in the Higher



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Selves and can be recreated or visualized at will. So, what gets 'pulled up' into higher densities are the experiences. The physical was only a *vehicle to create* those experiences, *a means to an end and not the end itself*.

**Question 190:** Would spiritual energies that complete another spiritual path come to experience 3rd density at another point in the cycle? Or maybe ALL these paths are just extensions of the ONE prime source, ~~and thereby each~~ are part of an infinite evolutionary feedback system, so trying to understand this from 3rd density perspective is fruitless... (the ceasing to exist of 3rd density seems to be a linear statement)

**Answer:** ALL paths ARE extensions of the Source, but no need to concern yourself over that at this stage. There is FAR more to accomplish here and, even more, on higher densities.

**Question 191:** Also, you indicate that those consciousness units who go beyond 5th density would be involved in creation of 3rd density scenarios, which, if 3rd density ceased to exist, would mean that these higher density spirits are extended themselves "backwards" in time from 3rd density perspective.

**Answer:** By 3rd density, from our perspective, I mean OUR 3rd density. You are touching into areas that are quite advanced and more than I want to cover now. However, ALL (in time) will be made quite clear to everyone involved. It's best to go in stages. Yes, at some time, *we will have the option to create worlds*. Monroe talked a bit about this as well. It'll come to you in time.

**Question 192:** Prior to the 2000 election you indicated that both major candidates represent dark polarity alien interests on Earth. Based on my own research and observations I'd come to the same conclusion, although I'm not fully clear how this control is accomplished. Ordinary Earth humans, it would seem, have free will to choose dark, light, or balance paths of action.

**Answer:** We have to walk BOTH Dark and Light experiences in order to reach Balance. Unless you've had incarnational experiences in both, you could not find Balance. Dark and Light are opposite expressions. Both are rabidly controlling as they fear Balance most of all. While the choice to choose is part of the Higher Selves incarnational path, the polarities have been trying to circumvent that choice, especially since all this alien technology has been turned against the populace to get them to conform to the polarities. Control is Dark, but the Light uses it (iron fist in velvet glove, sin/guilt, etc). These are VERY dangerous times due to this - electronic mind controls, fluoride and other chemicals, etc. This is also what is behind the End of the World AS WE KNOW IT. Dark would like us to be like a Star Trek Borg world. Light would like us to be like sheep, mindless followers. BOTH are anti-Higher Self.

**Question 193:** In your comments, you said the major candidates will NEVER represent Earth humans' interests on vital issues rather than the ET dark factions. There's lots of information floating around that could explain this, such as the stuff about mind control through ritual abuse & electronic means, 4th density "reptilian" consciousness overshadowing people, blackmail and bribery, and the information about clones and doubles from the Andromedans/Collier and the late Dr. Peter Beter. I'd like to hear your take on what 3rd & 4th density means are used to control the puppets who many Earthers ignorantly look to as leaders.



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Answer:** Val covers lots of this on his site, in Leading Edge materials and in Matrix 2 and Matrix 3. Polarities are all about control and denying you freedom of choice. There are different factions within each of the polarities who have their own agendas, so we can see clashes between them fighting over the planet. ALL factions are Orion/Sirian controlled and are looking out for their good, not Earthers. Even if someone who wants to be a politician has good intent, that intent is mutated by lobbies who shower them with money. These people are quickly bought or find themselves not re-elected or dead. Americans are very foolish believing in ideals for this country that are pure illusion. As long as Americans cling to their national illusions, changes cannot be made to make the illusions into reality, but then that's the way Dark designed it and Light is in league with them. Read Val's *Matrix 3* volumes for all those mind controls, *Matrix 2* for aliens.

~~~~~

Question 194: If Orions removed 10 of our 12 DNA strands and left us with 2 remnant shreds could not spirit recreate the 10 strands based on memory and operate with them on spiritual level? Once spiritual knowledge is gained of our 12 original DNA strands could these strands be reintroduced in physical form? What would prevent access to imprint memory of the original 12 strands? Orions were not great neurophysicists or metaphysicists: they were gene splicers and thieves. The encoding of the original 12 strands is imbedded somewhere in memory... do you know where? A meta-neurogeneticist could access these strands. Has anyone accessed these 12 strands and published. The encoding on all 12 strands seems to point to multidimensional functioning and knowledge. Thank you for your comments.

Answer: Besides the 2 strands of DNA we now have, we have shreds of the other 10 called "junk DNA". They are anything but junk. Due to the genetic tampering by the Empire, there are many Higher Selves (Monroe talked about this to a certain extent) who choose not to accept the Earth incarnational challenge. I've talked about that already. There is some talk about the spirit reforming the missing 10 strands, but then these people are more into being their body, which is also a trap. The goal is remembering/rediscovering who you are while still handicapped with 2 strands of DNA. Not until the Game here is over will a restoration, of sorts, occur. The Empire knew what it was doing, but would return and eliminate humans on Earth and, having learned from their errors, create a new human for this planet. This will not occur. You'll have to stay tuned and watch Events to get an understanding of that. Meanwhile, develop connections to your Higher Self and try to overpower the Orion commands. You WILL do it as ALL your incarnations are you. It doesn't matter where you are in this one, ALL ARE YOU.

~~~~~

**Question 195:** Although you have addressed the issue on vegetarianism, can one assume that the Hindu religion is the one responsible for preaching specifically that if you eat meat you will acquire the Karma of that animal, which in turn will set you back in your life's purpose and any spiritual gain will be lost in this life?

**Answer:** The Hindu religion is minion oriented and its karma, caste system and vegetarianism all have roots with the minion incarnations. You can dabble there if you like, but it is a dead end for those with Higher Selves. Notice how Native Americans eat the meat



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

to get the power/abilities of the animal in order to advance spiritually. How do you reconcile this with Hinduism? The Native American is Higher Self oriented, while the Hindu is minion group-soul oriented in these matters.

**Question 196:** Also, what about the Karma issue in general? If karma is a bogus concept, would that be why those damned Reptilians have gotten away with screaming bloody murder for all these thousands of years?

**Answer:** As Robert Monroe said, karma is a wheel you can *participate* in if you *believe* it. Once you realize that it is just *another belief system* and *withdraw your participation*, it can no longer affect you. In reality there is no karma of the type the Eastern religions toot. It is a trap based on ancient reptilian controls to keep Earthers in line. You are correct as to why the reptilians and masters of Earth keep getting away with all their shit. The only type of what you would consider a karma is really instant. For example, stick your finger on a hot iron. Instant karma, you will get burned. There is NO such thing as karma to last into lifetimes. If you believe you are paying for some non-existent past life event, you're only deceiving yourself. Once you dump the karmic belief, as well as guilt/sin, you can progress much faster.

**Question 197:** And last but not least, what do you think of Yoga as a spiritual discipline? All of my yoga friends preach and believe the above aforementioned with regard to being strict vegetarians, no meat whatsoever because of the bad karma thing?

**Answer:** Yoga does have its benefits, for those inclined to adhere to some of its tenets. With all belief systems, you have to use your Higher Self to sift through the good and the trash in these systems. The mistake is to take the whole, lock, stock and barrel as true. These systems are mixed with some truths and LOTS of untruths. You will have to decide what is for you and what to discard.

~~~~~

Question 198: What about the term "Soul Mates"?

Answer: The use of the term 'soul mates' is totally erroneous as your only 'soul mate' can be *you* in another incarnation, which is *not* going to happen, since you are to gain experiences by interaction with *others*, not yourself, in the 3rd density experience.

~~~~~

**Question 199:** How do we reconcile the idea of business and spirituality being mutually exclusive? I have been self employed my whole life, and now that I am getting closer to connecting with my Higher Self, my business is crashing in around me. While I am confident in the ability of my Higher Self to guide me where I need to go, I can't help but wonder how I am going to live without caving in to the Orion commands to make money. I've never been very good at business, and have really embraced it as a means to freedom more than to money. Now the Orion commands are kicking in big time (gotta pay the mortgage!, the health insurance!) and I find myself on the fence, not wanting to go there but not seeing much alternative either. How have you reconciled this?



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Answer:** The work I do was chosen by me before I was incarnated. I don't have a reconciliation problem to deal with. I've passed that in previous incarnations. Only your Higher Self can give you the answers you seek on this matter. Don't use my path as yours. Each is individual. What I've done is give *my* observations and advice. Everyone else is free to accept or reject any of it. What you learn/experience with *your* current incarnation will help *your* Higher Self decide future matters.

**Question 200:** I am hoping for some guidance on the astral, but I haven't really gotten there yet (damn those mattress springs!). Perhaps I should separate "business" from "money". Can a rich person still be spiritual? Thanks!

**Answer:** Materialistic pursuing people, their goal in life is to be 'rich', is their drive for this experience. *You can't do everything in one incarnation.* Ultimate *maturity* for one's *path* comes in their Final Incarnation. Do what you feel comfortable doing most and what other things you wish to do at the level you can. By the way, mattress springs never got in the way for me to astral travel.

~~~~~

Question 201: It had occurred to me that all incarnations are happening/experiencing simultaneously. Therefore, during these simultaneous incarnations, I am experiencing (as another physical body) a number of low and mid, one or more dominant and a final incarnation simultaneously. Time is not linear but we perceive it to be linear. When I die as Joe, it is part of a number of incarnations not the last incarnation except for the incarnation closest to it in a physically perceived time period after Joe's incarnation. Furthermore, if incarnations occur simultaneously and time is not linear, I have already had completed my cycle of experiencing, learning and growth. Thus, my final incarnation, which is the greatest sum of my incarnations is already completed as well and I (true self) will move onward. What do you think? Can you carry this a step forward?

Answer: The ONLY final authority on your incarnational path can be you (your Higher Self). Others can offer you a perspective and opinions, but they are just opinions. It's up to you whether or not to accept any of their ideas. There are certain characteristics to Dominant and Final incarnations. If the only reason someone says they are currently one of these incarnations is because they want it to be, it is far from enough. *Dominant incarnations meet within the Higher Self to decide the Final Incarnation's composition.* Remember these are *all* part of *you*, like you considering data in your mind when making a decision. The Final Incarnation is the Omega of all *your* 3rd density experiences and is one's Higher Self in optimum control of the final incarnation before leaving 3rd/4th density for new territories.

We have only one incarnation as the personality of Joe, Mary, Val or whoever, BUT the intelligence/immortal giving life to those incarnations lives forever. None of these has more than 1 lifetime (hence the 'you only have 1 life' phrase which is not correctly understood by those who use the term). None of these return, but all of them make up the whole of the Higher Self.

If you are a Final Incarnation, you WILL have access to your Higher Self during this incarnation. It may come early, it may come later, but it MUST come if you are a Final. This is something an Awakened Final will fully agree with and understand, so be careful of self-deceptions. No matter what incarnation you are, that's where you need to be at this time. If

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

you are processing this information written for Dominant and Final Incarnations, you are, at least, in a very Advanced incarnation. Meanwhile, keep learning and keep trusting in your Higher Self, the REAL you, who has the map of YOUR path.

~~~~~

**Question 202:** I am new to your information and at the same time I have known it all along. Anyway, I went through hell to bring myself to this point to finally receive such clarity, as you have obliterated all the bullshit. At the moment I am in a het relationship, and I do admit love and all the rest of the crap still has its hands all over my throat. I've managed to get myself out of numerous dysfunctional friendships and relationships) father of two (6 and 9), happily divorced and satisfied (thanks to your info) have had bisexual experiences and actually never gave a shit about sexual preference or even elevating sex as a primal life initiative ( in fact I am sick of the weight everyone puts on it, it's only one small aspect of the shit we're dealing with). At the moment I am battling with the "save the fucking world" complex (actually you "blew that all to hell") and all the baggage that comes along with it.

**Answer:** You have a most interesting situation. You are struggling to dump the garbage of 3rd density while trying to be open to your Higher Self. I'm glad you appreciate my directness in writing. There are several keys and clues in my material that only those of Dominant or Final Incarnations will respond to. Words are like tools in your toolbox. Those who would prefer not to hear direct or explicit language are limiting their use of the language. If someone fears/disdains to hear certain words, it's their problem. Conformism is limiting, but yet independence must be properly channeled into constructive (for YOU) outlets. You also have Dark forces trying to manipulate you and keep you from progressing. The 'kill everyone' thoughts are Dark oriented. These must be pushed away. Everyone has their own path, Higher Self or minion, and you must not let them get in the way of YOUR path. They'll try, but you have to rise above them.

Channeling your new desires into your music is an excellent outlet. You'd do well to smudge yourself with sage, in the way of the Native Americans, to cleanse your aura. Then you need to become relaxed and centered so you can connect with your Higher Self. Black tourmaline is the stone of protection and I recommend people to carry it in their left side or on a silver chain around their neck.

Your Higher Self *knows* what you need, but you need to be centered to get the impulses to help you. Run with the ideas that flow into your mind. You'll know the difference between the polarities and your Higher Self's flows of info. You are also correct in seeing the far too great attention that sex has with people. Sex, without the proper emotion behind it, is empty. Sex is best with a person you have a spiritual connection with and the connection is made before the sex, not after. You are definitely NOT "fucked". You are trying to come out of your cocoon, trying to shed that which has kept you in the dark and away from your true self. You can't save the world! You can ONLY save yourself. Once you have 'saved' yourself (read: awakened), your example will interest others. You have to allow others to follow their own path. Don't let the others get to you. Right now, you need time to yourself to sift through your head and your Higher Self. This requires an inner calm. You have my support!

~~~~~


MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 203: Is it possible to meet the astral body of yourself from a past or future timeline?

Answer: An interesting question, but, unless you are a Final Incarnation, you would not even recognize the incarnation. Each incarnation is very into himself and his mission. I have met my Dominant incarnations WITHIN my Higher Self (2 of the 3 are female!). This is above the astral. So, my answer would be it is POSSIBLE, but not likely.

~~~~~

**Question 204:** I feel abortion is a "necessary evil", as anyone can see the world is overpopulated and people don't take responsibility for their actions. You can't kill a soul but christians can't understand that as they miss the concept of multiple lives. Comments on this?

**Answer:** As I've said earlier, the incarnation does not move into a baby's body until first breath. In stillborn, there was never a spirit. When in the womb, the fetus is connected and dependent on the mother's system. First breath is the action of the Higher Self's energy stream moving into the baby.

~~~~~

Question 205: In questions 181 and 182 you point out that the spiritual and material are incompatible. I am involved in a field that can offer fame and fortune, yet that is not my motive for being involved in it. I love writing and sharing news and information with people, but most of my colleagues appear to have no interest in spiritual things. I am now 22 and, since the age of 11, I have been trying to find my higher self. I've never associated with any religious organizations because I feel they offer a support group, but not much in the way of spirituality. Are there any publications I should keep a look out for that addresses spiritual issues? We all need a livelihood in this GAME. I am not looking for an external savior, just a little advice.

Answer: I don't know of any publications, beside Monroe's trilogy and the 3 Handbooks, that I can recommend. Materialism will counter spirituality if you let it get to be the major drive in your incarnation. BUT do what YOU feel you have to at this stage of your incarnational cycle. Keep checking back to this site. My observations will continue to be posted and my advice is strictly that...advice based on my observations and experiences. Take it or leave it. It won't matter to me.

~~~~~

**Question 206:** I wanted to know, what all this about minions means and the answer was, that, in a way, they are also our brothers and sisters.

**Answer:** I've covered minions in my writings, so I won't repeat that here. The response that you got refers to *all spirit being connected*. Not really brothers/sisters as that's gender and *not* of the spirit but of 3rd density. We are all related is better. The nature spirit realm (animals, plants, rocks, etc) have a *very different path to follow* than those with a Higher Self. In time, when you progress beyond the difficulties of 3rd density, you will come to understand that better.



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

~~~~~

Question 207: Hello. Thank you for your many wisdoms. Most recently you verified what I was only just becoming aware of, the fact that I don't have to take a voyage at TMI to reserve a spot on Focus 27. My place is already there and always has been, thank you! I find myself becoming more and more detached from everything. Sometimes still it is an uncomfortable place to be. Are you ever affected by the moon or coronal masses hitting the earth or HAARP technology?

Answer: Thanks for your comments. I'm glad you're progressing on your Path. Electronic/chemical technologies are intended to control people. Val's *Matrix III Volume One* deals with this in great detail. I recommend the T1 takyon technology that you can wear around your neck to deflect most of the electrical interference meant for you. Information on the T1 is found in the back of Matrix V. As far as planetary ejections, lunar or solar, there is not much that can be done. It's all part of the changes happening. Continue working on what you are doing. Your Higher Self has the info you need, so while being aware of the problems you asked about, don't let that stop your progress. As for the chemical controls...avoid fluoride, artificial sweeteners and MSG, just to name some. Val's site has more info on these matters.

Question 208: I've been experimenting with Hemi-Sync and find now that it may not be compatible with me, maybe due to Reiki attunements which is my latest theory. My aversion is to Hemi-Sync not to Robert Monroe. Do you have any thoughts on why this may be? Thank you for your time.

Answer: Yes I do, but can't really give details on this here. In my opinion, changes have been made since Monroe left 3rd density. The current Hemi-Sync may not be for you. Have no concern. Your Higher Self will lead you to what YOU need. Keep up the great work.

~~~~~

**Question 209:** Interesting addition here on the shaman/animal spirit thing. It brings up something that I've currently been dealing with: I am a genderless spirit currently occupying a 46 year old male body.

**Answer:** You CAN'T be a genderless spirit and have a Higher Self. It's not the rejection of gender but rather realizing you are BOTH genders. In the Higher Self, both genders are blended into one just as Balance is the blending of Dark and Light.

**Question 210:** I recently had a shamanic session with a woman to assist me "cut cords" of past entanglements (marriage/control). The session went well until at the end I was told I had to go find a snake and hold it because it was my "medicine". I instinctively recoiled at the thought because, 1) I HATE snakes, and 2) most importantly, my inner voice said this was just another religious belief system that was being presented me. I have sat with this a couple of weeks now, and have not proceeded with the snake thing as I was told. However, I was wondering if my revulsion of snakes is simply a fear I have to get over and if there really is something to me going out and finding a snake to pick up and "be with" that would be spiritually beneficial to me. (maybe something to do with facing a fear directly). Again, my own take on this is "NO". But I'd like another independent opinion, and yours is one I've come to respect. What do you think? If you have more to share here I'm open.



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Answer:** I would never recommend someone find a snake in the wild and grab it and I am Native American trained as a shaman. That you need to eventually overcome your fear of snakes is true, but it should be overcome from within. For example, dumping someone, who has a fear of water, in the deep end of a pool is foolish. It'll only increase their fear. I think the fear of snakes is an ancient fear connected with the reptilians on Earth. That bad advice could have caused you to lose another soul piece just from the shock of what was told to you. To overcome the fear of snakes, read about what they are first. Find out their benefits. Once you have that, if you're up to it, go to a zoo that allows people to touch a snake. I did that in Kentucky years ago. The park ranger held a harmless snake and allowed people to touch it (feels like a leather wallet). That would help you tremendously. Once you understand snakes and their behavior, your fear will be overcome. It is NOT necessary to find one and grab it. They don't like that.

**Question 211:** I find the info here fascinating and look forward with each new update, which I digest with great interest. I've witnessed much correlation in my own life with personal events and I definitely feel I am seeing the game for what it is now. Regrettably, I continually see much truth to the female/poison/control phenomenon and definitely don't want to participate in that game. But the fact is, I'm not at a point where I can fully embrace a same-sex sexual orientation for myself.

**Answer:** That's fine and you may never get to that point in this incarnation. Be who you are and proceed accordingly. Don't force something you're not ready for yet. You are where YOU are and that's fine for you.

**Question 212:** This is simply where I'm at and I accept where I am at. The sight of a woman's nude body makes me very hot! Men I feel completely neutral about. The sight, the smell, and the moves...of the female, I just find very beautiful, and it's something I love.

**Answer:** Yes, this is due to the Orion DNA command structure. This command was *not* included in the *original* genetic splitting of Ancient Earthers and had to be *added* (strongly) in order to *get the genders together*. Once your spirit advances enough to override this section of the command, you will think differently. Remember, if it's contrary to the First Law of the Universe, it's a perversion. BUT this is something you understand with spiritual progression. Meanwhile be who you are.

**Question 213:** Now, you have told me in the past that these reactions are strictly of the body and the Orion/DNA programming. And I suppose that makes sense intellectually. Yet I wonder, as a male, and having a highly developed feminine side (I am very artistic, affectionate, sensitive, feeling oriented, etc.) might I find this strong attraction to females as part of like attracting like???? In other words, I seem to love those qualities in women that I possess myself.

**Answer:** You are comparing spiritual qualities. If this were true, you'd be gender blind and bisexual which is one step towards the First Law. You aren't ready for that yet. The problem is not with the spirit, it's with the physical. Reread what I've written on that. You don't need to justify your position, be happy with who and where you are.

**Question 214:** I am seeking more clarity on where I am at and what my true identity is, and more and more I identify myself as beyond gender entirely. Yet, otherwise, I seem to have all the tell-tale signs of a final, or at least a dominant incarnation. This seems true for



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

me as I'm sure getting tired of the game, and feel ready to move on and would take that option in a heartbeat if given the conscious choice, as my life has become a very lonely one and there is almost nobody I can discuss these things with. And I do hunger and thirst after connection and guidance from my own higher self more than anything, and find myself moving more and more into an observer mode of being. I have written to you before and got good advice of just being neutral and open-minded and see what comes to pass, so I am living my life daily with that attitude. Thanks again for this incredible disclosure!

**Answer:** Whether you're a Final Incarnation or not is something your Higher Self will let you know. EVERYONE here wants to be considered a Final and that just isn't true. One can be an un-awakened Final, true, and the awakening can come at any stage in life but not before the Higher Self intends. Unless you get proof from your Higher Self with direct contact and more, you are a wanna-be. That in itself is not bad. It gives you something to aspire to. Being Awakened is a major step and you look at everything differently, including genders, society, sex, fears, etc. See where your path takes you. Each path is very individual.

~~~~~

Question 215: You recently stated that the seat of the rebel queen power is based in England. This is the first reference that I have seen regarding this. Is it possible to expand on this a little, also I would be interested in your views on David Icke's believe that the royal family are shape shifting reptilians. Is there perhaps a connection?

Answer: Yes, there is a HUGE connection. David Icke's material is excellent even if it is tainted by a Light sider viewpoint. I do recommend his books: Robots' Rebellion, I Am Me, I Am Free and, especially, The Biggest Secret. I recommend bookmarking his web site as well: www.davidicke.com. On David's site, you'll see material available by Cathy O'Brien, Arizona Wilder and Credo Mutwa. These contain more information. Go to www.tranceformation.com for Cathy O'Brien's site. In her book, when George Bush Sr. turned into a reptilian in the White House, Cathy believes it was a hologram projection. The other way around is more likely. The Arizona Wilder video is the MOST revealing of all with details on the British royal family's shape shifting selves. That the queen of England is the ninhursag (representative) of the rebel queen is found in Robert Morning Sky's material. Robert seems to have vanished off the face of the Earth. If you wish to get deeper into reptilians, I'd suggest getting David's books, Arizona Wilder's video tape, Cathy O'Brien's book and any Robert Morning Sky materials you may be able to find.

~~~~~

**Question 216:** Hello. Thanks can't express it! When will I accept that I already have the answers? Your article on the concept of power animals once again explains why I could never get in to that. I was wondering if the same would apply to the mineral world?

**Answer:** The nature spirit/elemental realms can be worked with. The problem comes in trying to either dominate them or give away your power to them. There are plenty of books that give qualities for minerals, for example: rose quartz is a loving vibration and black tourmaline will protect from magical/psychic attacks. This is part of their purpose. People don't seem to have problems working with minerals, but many do with animal guides. This is because of incarnated animal group soul beings, as I've discussed in the materials.



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Question 217:** I can't say I was surprised to learn that Hemi-Sync was changed after RAM's death, but I can say I do feel bitterness about it. You don't want to give details here, please direct me to where you will.

**Answer:** The 'details' are my opinions. On this matter, I am guarded. Only those who know me, and are interested, know. Don't be concerned about that, just follow your Higher Self.

**Question 218:** Although I think Edgar Cayce channeled many truths, your article about thee and thou explains why he irritated me. Thank you.

**Answer:** I can understand your position. Take what you can, if anything, from the irritable sources and move on. Don't let them sidetrack you.

~~~~~

Question 219: I am still confused by loosh. Isn't Dark the creator of the beings who produce loosh? I'm not clear on what you mean by Earth planetary spirit. And my question isn't very clear. I see that it is because we are coming from different directions. Can you expand on the subject of loosh?

Answer: Loosh is a confusing topic because the word usually sets people off, including me. It is strictly Monroe's term. I have explained the Earth spirit in my material. Dark has nothing to do with Monroe's 'loosh'. It is generated by the Earth spirit when in harmony/balance with himself. You need to go back and re-read about the Earth planetary spirit. This is the being wrongly called "Mother Nature". As far as more on the topic of 'loosh', well, that will have to wait until you get to that phase of your progression. As the shamans who taught me said, 'you must learn patience'. You'll understand eventually.

~~~~~

**Question 220:** Where can I locate black tourmaline? Most all inquiries are met with various: I've never seen that, It's rare, No value as a gem so its "rare". And this is creating curiosity in people I ask.

**Answer:** Black tourmaline is NOT rare. I have several pieces that I only paid a few dollars for. Look for rock shops in your area or do an internet search. As far as I know, tourmaline comes mainly from Brazil. Unlike other stones, tourmaline (all colors) has vertical lines on the outside. It rarely has a point. They can be small or large. My biggest piece is 5 inches across and the smallest is 1/2 inch. You can go to Maine, but I doubt you'll find any there. In a nutshell, black tourmaline is quite strong. When carried on your left side (incoming energy), it reflects it back to the sender. If the attack is strong enough (usually by a Dark or Light professional), it can cause the stone to break. I've just talked with someone that this has happened to. Other black stones, like obsidian, absorb dark energies, but once saturated, they radiate the energy if not cleaned. This is what makes black tourmaline so impressive. If you ever watch Babylon 5, Mr Morden wears a black tourmaline around his neck. If worn, black tourmaline should be wrapped in silver, the protective metal.

~~~~~


MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 221: I have just recently checked up on your updates, I do so every month, I really appreciate your work, and saw the new coloured drawing of the higher self which is great. But you strongly advise us not to use "white light" and the picture of the higher self appears in luminescent white light which tends to confuse me when I work on my connection with it, could it be possible that this could be otherwise, for instance as you suggest for more protection, in golden light?

Answer: You're comparing apples to oranges. The Higher Self is pretty much as depicted in the drawing, but the glow of the Higher Self has nothing to do with protective auras in the 3rd/4th densities. If you want to use white light here, go ahead. Dark will attack white light auras around physical bodies as you're stating you align with the Light polarity. Likewise, Light goes after Dark and their auric color. When one uses gold light, the polarities avoid it as it is polarity bane. Your current incarnation may desire white light for the experience. There is NO protection with white light, just a beacon of alignment.

Question 222: Also, about simultaneous incarnations in our space/time illusion which is circular as explained in CWG (book 2 or 3 can't remember) as well as in Monroe's books, and not linear as it appears to us on the 3rd density plane, how about an explanatory image of this "circular space/time with different incarnations of a higher self in different times periods", I believe that a picture is worth a thousand words. I have shown your past bigger drawing of the higher self to some of my friends and it has really hit them!!!! It rang a bell in them. But some of them do have some trouble understanding the past/present/future being in the same space and how other incarnations of their higher self are actually now in it. True, they have been into the belief system of reincarnation & karma like myself, but this would really help for a clearer view of the whole thing. Hope you will bear with my suggestions. Unless my understanding of "circular space/time" is wrong then correct me, please.

Answer: I didn't do the Higher Self drawing BUT the various incarnations are depicted. Each strand of Higher Self is in a different time period (vibration). There are well over 1,000 strands per Earth-incarnating Higher Self, but the drawing does an excellent job. This is VERY high material for Earther incarnates and if it can't be grasped, the incarnation is not yet ready to understand the whole of it. Once ready, the knowledge will unfold like a flower blooming. There is more to that drawing than the obvious for those ready to grasp. Hang in there.

~~~~~

**Question 223:** It was mentioned that when it is your time to die nothing can change that. Well, I don't understand that because what if the human free will does not accept it, does that mean that it is so called overridden? We do have free will choices don't we?

**Answer:** You don't understand probably because you're not quite ready for it. The Higher Self chose the death experience for that body, BUT the body has it's own plans and survival instincts (greatly increased due to Orion tampering). It's never been "human free will" and the human body is far too greatly controlled by DNA commands. Free will comes from the spirit. Until the spirit has sufficiently matured, the body is in control, BUT the body cannot override the Higher Self's choice of death for that incarnation. The body knows it's a one time fling for it. The Higher Self knows the body is just the costume of the current



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

incarnation. If you STILL can't understand, you should push the material aside until you're ready for it.

**Question 224:** And also could you give me your opinion on being a healer. Whether its Holistic or otherwise, Does that mean that if a person is to translate that no form of therapy should be recommended? Even if they come to you for assistance? Appreciate your opinions!

**Answer:** Your last question is unclear and poorly formed. Healers do what they feel they must. Spiritually advanced enough healers know when there is nothing further that can be done for a person except to make the person as comfortable as possible. There is NO override of the Higher Self in matters of death.

~~~~~

Question 225: I have visited the Andromedan Web site and I believe that this saying is one of their recommendations. They have some good points, but to sum it up, is this a flaw in giving Terrans help with their Planet or is it a deliberate excuse? Appreciate any info and also what about the Andromedans? To me they feel like a credible bunch! I enjoy their information. What do you think of them?

Answer: You'll have to ask Collier about his Andromedans. So far, they're all talk and no action. You can't have credibility when you have no results or actions. SOUNDING credible is not the same as BEING credible. They need to be judge by their *actions* NOT their words. I remember the great fly-over that never was. You need to direct further questions about them to Collier.

~~~~~

**Question 226:** Can the human body support more than one soul at the same time and is this the norm? The reason comes because I recently had a "soul reading" from a psychic and she told me that I had '2 souls'.

**Answer:** The answer to your question is NO! Beware of psychics, even well meaning ones. You don't know where they come from. If 2 souls were *contending* for the same body, you have *possession* and in this one spirit is overpowered and pushed out to give the second control. "Soul readings" sound scamish to me. The ONLY person who can read *you* spiritually is *yourself* and *you must connect to your Higher Self to do that*. NO ONE else can enter your Higher Self but you.

~~~~~

Question 227: I have recently read the Books by Lee Carrol on the *Kryon Channelings*. Kryon is suppose to be the entity that is "responsible for realigning the Earth's Magnetic Grids to be in Balance with the so called change in consciousness that is to be taking place at the moment". One of his many points is that "with this new energy shift comes many changes, some that include getting Earth humans to hook up with the missing 10 strands of

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

DNA" that I believe you mention that were disabled from us. Also he talks about our so-called contracts in this life and how they can be CHANGED and ALTERED with the proper intent. This would able us to cancel any so called deaths (by contract) as well as disease. Are you at all familiar with these writings and if so can you comment on them? I should mention to that Kryon is mainly concerned with the magnetics of our existence and is very much against the HARRP project in Alaska. Would be great to get your comments on these channels.

Answer: Material given through channelers is VERY suspicious because you don't know what kind of spirit is going through the medium. This doesn't comment on the intent of the medium, but spirits can (and do) say just about anything. The Seth material is one of the better ones, but when it comes to channeled stuff, you wind up giving away your power to the spirit. This is something you have to overcome. If I want to find out something bad enough, I do it myself. Kryon (cry on and on) is a favorite of Light-siders. If that's your path for now, do what you gotta do. This clown is too body centric (replacing the DNA strands). It's not about the body or your over concern with death, which is also a body issue, it's about you and your connection with YOUR Higher Self. Unless and until you make this connection, all else is giving away of your power.

~~~~~

**Question 228:** *The Course In Miracles* is a mind programming course, by its own admittance. What I like about it is that it admits that the world and all manifest appearance is a dream, of sorts. This corresponds well with the Advaitic point of view and that of my previous Master, Sri Adi Da (Da Free John, Da Love-Ananda). The Course attempts to get us to realize that we are merely dreaming, that we are Perfect in actuality, that the body does not matter, that we are merely having a hallucination. And that the ego is just a small part of the Mind (lower part of mind, which at some point had an insane thought, that of separation), a fragment that has created an insane point of view, of separation and separateness. The Holy Spirit lives in the Higher Mind (vs. the Lower Mind). That Jesus Christ via the control of miracles collapses time and so connects us to God or Causes a direct connection to the Creator, even if momentarily. And when there is no need for lessons time will cease. But we must give up our will to Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit and allow Jesus to direct the course of the Miracles (which are a collapse in time and are under the direction of Jesus Christ). So we are to give up our will, our desires, and become Miracle Minded (and the internal voice we come to here is Jesus's). And the Atonement is the correction of mere error, not sin. as there is no sin. Just error in our own judgment. And we are to view all of our brothers (and sisters) as perfect, as God has created them, otherwise all we see is the reflection of our own errors and faults, thus reinforcing them in ourselves and our brothers. But if we overlook them when we see our brother, then we are in a sense, allowing a miracle to happen, and our brother is strengthened. You know? I have come off the course and back to the course now three or four times. I can accept it at a certain level. But it still takes a lot to admit that all of this manifestation here in front of my five senses is not real. In the sense that it is a mere projection by our Higher Selves (and the description by one of the students of Monroe in her book portrays this). Instead, I tend to think that it is real, being parts of the Higher Self experiencing actual reality at certain densities and in certain dimensions. Well, the Course, tends to do away with all that kind of theory. It seems to want to bring you to a place where you mistrust your senses and have the "spiritual" sense open up and see reality. And in many ways I want to believe this. But I have no confirmation from anyone that's done it!



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Yet, I do with Robert Monroe. (Well, not yet. I still have to get out of the damn body and notice it!) So...what can you say about all this? Now that you have more data about A Course In Miracles???? Thank you. (The Course will have you forget about all that's happening in this world, just focus on yourself, your ego, the lessons, and so on. Quite isolationist I would say.)

**Answer:** First of all, it hasn't dawned on you that "Jesus Christ", as an individual, never existed. He was a *literary creation* of the Romans who began the historical process of *transferring power from secular to religious manipulation*, a *more effective social control tool*. Finding that name connected with the Course tells me a lot. LOADS of christian icons here besides the non-existent Christ, holy spirit, etc. The "god" referred to here is the alien genetic scientists who engineered the current Earth human body. References to being as "god" wants you to be is obeying the Orion/Sirian genetic commands. So, my FINAL comment on this would be "not for me." Giving away your power to ANY fictional or real creature(s) is something you must learn to overcome as all you need is within you.

~~~~~

Question 229: I have read some Seth Material and It was good for back then but I'm wondering if it still applies today. I'm sure the basics change very little but I'm assuming that much has changed since the 80's. The fact that their are wonderful Web sites like yours tells me that a lot more information is getting to people who it appears are ready to hear the truth. With this abundance of info makes me wonder who to believe and who not to believe. I try to go with my intuition for starters and without a doubt not everyone supposedly has all the answers. From your perspective was there a group of people or a particular belief system that might have a compendium of knowledge that a person could go to and acquire anything they desired to know without referencing many hundreds of links or different paths. Possibly something along these lines in some of your Web material that I have not come across as of yet?

Answer: There is no such organization. Both Dark and Light groups that have knowledge, that counters their positions, is kept secret. This makes what I put on Val's site quite unique in the physical.

Question 230: I read some years ago that there was this museum on the astral plane where everything that was and is to be invented is on display there. Is it true? I never been there so I can't talk.

Answer: This is the Library on Monroe level 27. It does exist and can be used by anyone who goes there.

Question 231: As far as this channeled Kryon material I mentioned to you, I am not a follower of this path. This channeled stuff is not about that. To me its *just* information or knowledge. I certainly do not agree with everything I read there. For example there is mention about children born after 1987 who are labeled INDIGO children. I've seen this name on some Native American related links and these children are supposed to have special spiritual qualities. Well nothing against kids but I have yet to see that personally. It seems to me that the kids nowadays are less than spiritual. Spoiled, overweight, watch too much T.V. Sorry but I just can't buy it. At any rate I think you get my drift. I have no children of my own and do not want any.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Answer: The "indigo children" stuff is pure crap. Kids today are the most self-indulgent ever. The keys lie not with them, but with certain of the baby boomer generation. The indigo stuff is a false trail.

~~~~~

**Question 232:** Hello, I written a couple of questions to you before, I'm learning a lot of things from me since my last couple of questions and I wanted to ask you something that is happening with me to see if you have anything to say about it. Since I've read your material, I begin to read the Handbooks, I traveled far to the north of my country on vacations and I devoted that time to introspection, I'm finishing the third volume of the Handbook and some things are changing inside of me. A lot of times when people come to ask me I have a strange feeling, when I begin to speak, either by voice in face to face conversations or by chat, on ICQ or discussion forums I feel a strange sensation of being here and somewhere else, I can't describe the feeling very precisely with words, but in that moment I say things that later when I read it I can't understand quite well, I feel like I'm definitely say THIS things, and I know that I say this things but I get very confused about the things when later I read it, I surprise of myself saying this things because it seems far more clear than in daily life experience. I am really aware that don't have any kind of medium power, I am pretty sure that this things that I say are from within me, but I just wanted to know if this kind of behavior is normal, I mean, who is talking WITH me when I feel so SECURE to say things that later I'm not so sure? Is it other incarnations of mine? My higher self? Can other parts of me transmit messages to me like this? Or it can't be like that in any way? I appreciate your help.

**Answer:** Although only YOU can answer this correctly, it seems that your Higher Self is coming through. If the Higher Self has something to give you, shim will. This type of communication is very different from a channeled one. Your Higher Self is VERY potent and when you reach very Advanced incarnations, shim can pulse information to you easier. Enjoy your development.

~~~~~

Question 233: Does everyone have a Higher Self?

Answer: Everyone does NOT have a Higher Self, but that is covered in my materials. MOST are minion incarnations. You must carefully read ALL my materials for that. Keep researching.

Question 234: What is the purpose of the Dark type? I guess I'm just trying to figure out what the dark type is trying to do? Do they think they are on a winning side? Are they using the dark for power?

Answer: You might as well ask what is the purpose of Light. In a Higher Self's progress, shim has been BOTH Dark and Light. In order to become Balance, you MUST have been both polarities. Power is like electricity, it is. HOW it is used depends on the user. Both polarities believe they are THE winning side. In reality neither can win since both will eventually merge to become Balance. Also, there are Dark and Light shamans and even a

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

(very few) Balance shamans. Don't be fooled by someone using the word. Judge people by their actions, not their words.

~~~~~

**Question 235:** I am in the process of completing my reading of Monroe's second book of the "Journeys" trilogy (*Far Journeys*). I have read much of Icke's "*Biggest Secret*" book. I feel as if I am in limbo at present. A deep state of depression has set in, though not to such an extent as to want to induce suicide. I do feel like 'spiraling out', but for what reason? To end the pain? That isn't exactly a constructive excuse. Something in me just says I don't really care if I were to die on the spot or whenever. And thus, after reading Monroe's two books, it becomes more blatant to me that fear of death (and the consequential 'survival' drive that arises from it) is what motivates me to keep the body alive, but it must also provide a buffer against soul impulse and intuition (for the want of a better term). I also read with interest the following passage from an article called *Fear The Mind Killer*:

"Making a somewhat desperate end run around this problem, shamans figured out that by tracking back through human fear they could find the big one, which, if eliminated, would make the most difference. Needing to understand themselves and their world they sought outside its normal parameters, they flew in the face of death and learned something very important to the way of the shaman. They found that death itself was the big enchilada. Coming back from that doorway to eternity they discovered that coming face to face with their own physical annihilation had brought them to a place of profound detachment. The intimate knowledge and acceptance of their own deaths had erased fear."

Is this what is necessary for so-called advanced souls after a certain point of seeing the Game for what it is and wanting to spiral out? I don't feel particularly moved to do so at this stage of the journey.

**Answer:** You didn't say why you are depressed, although indications are because you've discovered that things aren't what you thought they were. You have to examine if this state is caused by the body or by the spirit. The physical will react in such ways to an advancing spirit. I wouldn't care if I dropped dead today, but my reasons are I have MUCH better things to accomplish without the body and 3rd density Earth. By the time of Final Incarnation, after the Awakening, there is no concern for death. It's the body that has this tremendous fear as it realizes once dead, *that's it* for the *physical*. It will NEVER come back, hence the survival instinct. This was heightened by alien genetic scientists in a *move to suppress the spirit*. As the spirit progresses AND receives higher information (that shim can handle at the stage shim is in), the spirit starts to override DNA/bodily commands. Everyone's path is unique set by your Higher Self. You can gain guidance from without, but your ultimate source is within. That you are not yet ready to spiral out of the Game is fine...for YOU. When you read material you are, at present, unable to handle, just push it aside for another time. Reading it, becoming aware of it, has started an irreversible process within your Higher Self, however, and manifestation WILL occur.

**Question 236:** Years ago, I used to think that maybe a Near-Death Experience was what I needed to alter my perspectives on life and death. But that seems to place dependence on randomness, chance and externals, rather than taking the "road less travelled", taking responsibility and trying to induce OOB similar to what Monroe has done, IF that is what



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

someone feels called to doing in order to assist in overcoming fear of death. Perhaps at this stage, it is necessary for me to simply 'unplug' from attachments or addictions to physical manifestations (e.g. feminine beauty), and try to live more in the present.

**Answer:** So-called 'feminine beauty' is a HUGE illusion. Females in the West, and especially in North America, are illusion - make-up/glitter/dyes/colors/shavings/nail polishes/enhancements, etc. Females live a lie in this. They conveniently blame males. This is victimhood. That you believe in such a concept as 'feminine beauty' shows you have not yet learned to strip away the illusion. Also, anyone hung up on physical beauty IS still body ruled. This becomes totally clear by the Final Incarnation. Move at YOUR pace and NOT anyone else's. Don't compare your progress, or even lack of progress, to anyone else. It's not a matter of conformity, but of individuality.

~~~~~

Question 237: I need to have some clarification, this time about the subject of Reiki. I have been a reiki practitioner since '94, passed the 3 levels, and along the way, also attended a number of workshops with a " Certified Body Mirror System Healer" trained by Martin Brofman (a light sider). Been a member of TMI for a number of years as well , never could afford to attend one their programs, being from overseas, but worked at home with the Gateway Experience tapes, so far only completed Wave I, starting Wave II, read RAM's trilogy, Far Journeys (8 times), Ultimate Journey (6 times), ROMC's Cosmic Journeys, Bruce Moen's three books, as well as all of his website, and thanks to VML was recommended your web pages last year. Now, about Reiki, when I first started to receive reiki energy for a very painful sciatica, I was at first very skeptical about all this, but anyway the result was that my sciatica completed stopped after two weeks of treatment, although I had tried all sorts of anti-inflammatory medicine.

So I decided to pass my attunements. Started to practice in a reiki center, belonging to an association of which I became a member. But I could not go along with the cult personalities about the Grand Reiki Masters, this annoyed me! I had already broke away from the catholic religion, and was very wary of any other belief systems. While practising regularly reiki on people, I slowly notice a change, every time I started to put my hands on the patient, a vibration would run through me, I even looked at my hands to check if they were shaking, but no, this was internal, I could feel the energy passing through strongly, asked the others if they had observed the same phenomenon, and was just told "that this was only because I just came from the outside, and it was stress", I thought "bullshit". Then I started practising with my inner guidance and this annoyed the others because I was not doing this "the way the masters taught it & the way it should be done" I got disapproving looks! So I quit this reiki center, and decided to explore further the effects of reiki or whatever channeled energy it was at my place. Arranged a room specially for this and continued with a very few friends of mine. I also started to experience vibrations going all through the body and going out by the feet to the floor. I felt as if all of the body cells were vibrating, then this kept happening especially when I woke up at night or in the morning. Every time I started a reiki treatment, I felt/saw this "milky golden" energy ray coming down through the crown chakra and passing through my hands onto the patient along with the vibrations. Now I got used to this. The vibrations are within me all the time. Then I read your material, and I thought, aha, where does really come this energy????

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

So I changed my approach & intent last year before each reiki treatment. I mentally visualized myself and the patient, first, each in a golden resonant energy balloon, mentally connected myself to the Source, then told the person to mentally connect himself with its Higher Self while I did the same after I had shown him/her the higher self drawing, used the affirmation "What's next for me? Show me what I need to know & experience, & lead me to whom I need to meet", and called our friends THERE/other aspects of us to guide me during the treatment, well, WOW, the energy was so different, so much more powerful that even at times it became almost unbearable for my physical hands. The receiver also felt a lot of difference compared to "before", and I noticed inner transformations of the different persons that came regularly for balance. I asked them to give me some feedback if they noticed any changes in themselves after these. Now I am thinking of wearing a black tourmaline at my left side & putting one on the patient's left side as well during a treatment. Only a very few persons come to me for these reiki treatments, about five (I don't charge for treatments or attunements). I got rid of the others who use to come only to be pampered and did not make any changes in their way of thinking, directed them to other reiki practitioners, which is fine with me & them. I feel as though I am connected to another level of energy than before. I would appreciate your comments on what is really happening. It's been a very lonely rocky road for years for me, getting smoother now but still lonely at times. Apart from doing this energy work and taking time to have fun, I have become quite bored with THE GAME. Thanks for taking the time to read this long post and to reply to it.

Answer: Since everyone's Path is different and tailored to them, all I can say is you're having experiences unique to you. Since they are not *my* experiences, I can offer no other comment except to keep moving in the direction you are and rely on your Higher Self. See where you are taken. Yes, the rocky road is MOST lonely...I know. You seem to be surrounded by people who prefer the Game to spiraling out. Now, it's ok that they want to do this, but they also seem determined to keep you on THEIR lower path, which is not ok. Knowledge is one thing, but unless that knowledge is applied, it is of minimal use. The "oh, I know about that, but I just can't apply that to my life...what would my partents/partner/friends/etc think?" If one is STILL living their life for others, they have far to go. Keep up the good work.

~~~~~

**Question 238:** Could you elaborate on transitory a little more? And how that relates to Dominant or Advanced (think that's the word you used) incarnations.

**Answer:** Transitory refers from one stage (mid-levels) to a higher stage (Advanced). Not 'dominate' but Dominant. I cannot say if anyone is Dominant or Final except with my own Higher Self. My comments on incarnational stages are guidelines. ONLY you can find out where you are in relation to YOUR Higher Self. Transitory does NOT relate to Dominant or Advanced Incarnations. Transitories can be from low to mid-levels as well as from mid to Advanced levels. A transitory indicates a difference from where you were to where you are now. An Awakened Final incarnation has THE major transition from pre and post Awakening. You must commune with you own Higher Self for more information on this.

~~~~~


MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 239: I'm a 48 year old female with a 5 and 8 year old, gone in and out of the polarity game all my life (mostly for trying to please family/friends). Religion never made any sense to me, still does not. I've read all the Handbooks, Transformation of America, have been on Achyara's list since before she wrote the book, never read any of Monroe's books (although now that I've read your material, I will), been perusing Leading Edge site for over 4 years now (it was one of the first I found while surfing) and always "felt" the balance in Val's work. Purchased and read Alex Collier's book and found some new material that was helpful, been receiving David Icke's E-Zine since it's inception, nearly 2 years ago. The previous said to give a bit of my background of understanding, I know I'm not a final since I still find sex with a woman distasteful, but I'm finding sex with men also distasteful which will probably end my current het relationship (not the kids' father) in the near future. I've always thought the manipulative ways women deal with men very disgusting and never developed that ability or desired to (grew up in a very patriarchal family), have never fit in, never followed a guru or wanted to, been in a variety of life situations, followed my own nose through it all and after having my second child, found myself spiraling up, out (had another series of awakenings) and losing all my material accumulations (good riddance), and coming back home to Mom (rather than be homeless with 2 kids). I now realize the spiritual drain having children is, yet I made that choice (their dad doesn't help...he didn't want them, I did). What I really want to do now is to have time alone, contemplate, meditate, contact my higher self. Yet with children who I now homeschool (true to Cathy O'Briens unveiling of the Global Education 2000, dumbing down the kids...public school is becoming very bizarre), there is no time to do this even though the time now is so very critical (2012) in this Earthly existence. Now I know I would not be in this scenario had my higher self not wanted this experience, yet I feel so not a part of this world and have no interest in the game. I do want to have my own cash flow (and am furiously working at that currently) so as not to be dependent on anyone to take care of my children and myself, beyond that money holds no fascination for me.

Answer: You are in a transitory incarnation, from what you said above. You are experiencing the *consequences* of breeding and *must* see that through. Yet, you have new desires to progress. This is very transitory. Time IS short. You will gain what you need to influence other incarnations of you in other time streams. Your Higher Self needs some of this information, so you are pulled to the site. The information needed is being sent to your Final. Keep progressing at YOUR rate and not what others may seem to be doing.

Question 240: My higher self prompted me to look at Val's site for 5 days and as soon as I found your materials, knew that was the purpose. I get promptings but not clear contact. Now I realize, I had been falling back into a light polarity as has happened quite often in this lifetime. Thanks to reading your material, I have come back to my senses. Val's site (and David Icke's info) has done that for me many times. I find it difficult to get into anything or accomplish anything and would like to know how to obtain clear messages from my higher self to know where I'm to head with the rest of this lifetime (currently practicing your method of connecting). Is the search for our life's purpose another deceit we've been fed by the light polarity? I've always felt as though I had a purpose in this lifetime, but it still eludes me. I've honed my discernment but as you say, our own higher self is our best source of info. Without the ability to have true communication with our higher self, what is the next best way to learn our own truths? Hope this doesn't sound like whining, your material prompted so many questions. Thanks again, for sharing your observations and insight. Wanda

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Answer: Only a Final Incarnation has 'on demand' access to the Higher Self. Other incarnations are busy doing their thing. Dominant incarnations have limited access to the Higher Self, but not always consciously. Remember you are ALL your incarnations, so don't be hard on yourself for what you perceive as inabilities or limited abilities, at this time, in the current incarnation. Be happy being you and doing the best you can. Your Higher Self can communicate to you when shim feels it necessary. This is your real guide. Continue to learn and experience. You will definitely know if you get into a wrong area for you as much seems to go bad if you make a 'wrong' decision. I'm glad my observations have got you thinking. I'm sure your Higher Self appreciates that. You've done more to assist yourself by reading the materials than you can currently grasp. Keep in pursuit of your interests.

~~~~~

**Question 241:** The other day I had a dream, in this dream the earth was going to its limits. I feel, from this dream and things that I been feeling that the Earth will be part if (not all) responsible for human reduction, I almost can feel a red, hot, and vague image/sound of the time coming, I could feel it in my dreams, yesterday. I woke up pretty scared and wrote the dream on paper. Is this just a dream or maybe I'm paranoid, but will be earth responsible for the things that are coming? (I know that humans and controllers are the responsible ones. I'm talking about the situations that are coming). The last but not less important question, there will be a war soon? I hope these feelings of mine are wrong, but I got used to listen to it.

**Answer:** MANY people are having similar dreams, including me - tidal waves, quakes, volcanic eruptions, etc. The Earth spirit is VERY pissed and is one of the Wild Cards I've talked about. Time will tell if your dream will come true, and time is short. A major war is another Wild Card. That you fear war shows you are body attached. When you become detached from the body ID, you will not fear anything.

~~~~~

Question 242: I've read all your articles and have found them to validate my own Inner experiences of the high Self. I have a question for you. On the Inner Levels are you getting the information about the Alien stuff, or is it from Zechariah Sitchin, and David Icke?

Answer: All my information has been verified by my own experiences. David Icke, Credo Mutwa, etc (who I refer to) have much important information in print and are good sources for those who cannot astral travel and discover on their own.

Question 243: I have Past Life memories, of manipulating what I now know as DNA, also remember having what I call my "consciousness" extracted from me. I have meditated for over 30 years. I was trained to be a Past Life Reader, in the 3 year program in the School of Metaphysics. I taught & directed the Chicago school back in the 70's so inner work is not new to me. And doing it with conscious awareness and trance state, writing etc, I have done for over 30 years also. But on the inner levels I've never "seen" a sign that says "you are now on the 20th level" etc. I may get in a dream or meditation that "I'm working from a certain level", so I trust that information when I receive it. So I'm curious how it is seen for others who do these reading too.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Answer: Monroe designated the levels with his numbers. He said they could be called anything, but these are his. You won't see any signs for these levels unless you put a personal marker on them as we did in our trainings at the Institute. Unless someone has been through the Monroe materials, the levels will appear purely arbitrary. I relate very well with Monroe's levels. As far as others who are not using Monroe's materials, you'll have to dig them up on your own.

Question 244: I've read Robert Monroe's books long time ago, would like to re-read them now after all these years. I prefer Etheric Projection to Astral Projection. Also from focus on the High Self I don't need to "leave" my body I can "tune" in with "Mind" & "Source".

Answer: Robert preferred 'scientific' labels. I prefer common levels as this is what people relate to. Call it what you like. It's 'astral travel' for me.

Question 245: I still would like to know more about the numbering of the levels if you see that or know that? And more about the ET Plan stuff, if you really experienced it or is it from authors who have published that information? Please I am asking this for my information, from the heart and for conscious education.

Answer: I'm not going further into Monroe's level designations. If you're interested in knowing more about them, beyond what he has in his trilogy, you'll have to contact the Institute or check their web site. I suggest several other sources to read on material that I've mentioned because they have written about segments of what I've seen on my own. If you can astral travel, you can discover the same for yourself.

~~~~~

**Question 246:** Concerning the protective rituals in Gavin and Yvonne Frost's book *Astral Travel*: Once the circle has been drawn, having conducted the accompanying ritual, and you place your mattress over it; is one to stay strictly inside the circle or does the mere presence of the circle serve as the protective force? In other words, is it safe to allow a part of your body, say your feet for instance, to extend beyond the perimeter of the circle while you are astral traveling?

**Answer:** Obviously if you have drawn a protective circle, and you dangle beyond the circle, you are outside its protection!

~~~~~

Question 247: I had an experience a few years back and have been seeking answers about it.... I was trying for an OBE lying in bed, then I felt like I was leaving my body, then I saw a type of monsters face something like the creature in the movie "Big Trouble In Little China. The face was frightening and in my mind I cried out for Jesus Christ. After that episode I felt for a day or so like I had some essence of Christ. I was not into Christ but guess I used him to help me. You say and I believe the Christ thing to be bogus.

Answer: The whole 'christ' thing is pure bullshit and, like karma, exists ONLY if you believe it. The lower and mid astral has lots of minor entities created from fears. If you got into the astral with your fears, you will be confronted with them. Any more than that and you'll have to discover on your own. The Q&A's are for *further clarification of the material*,

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

not for personal interpretations. Overcoming your fears is paramount. You cannot advance to higher realms or spend any serious time in the astral as long as they control you.

~~~~~

**Question 248:** In the text, you mention the division of the bodies in 2 genders as an invention of the Empire for the slavery of humankind and to prevent spiritual advancement. Why is that all and every animals on this planet has 2 genders?

**Answer:** Animal spirits come from an entirely different type, a group soul, rather than a Higher Self being. Each has a totally different area of experiences. You will only understand this when you have reached higher densities and advanced in them.

**Question 249:** Did the empire divided the animals into genders on this planet also?

**Answer:** No, it is the way of the nature spirit group soul.

**Question 250:** Where all Animals here come from? Or, there are animals here from other parts of the universe?

**Answer:** There are animals native to Earth and there are creatures that are genetic experiments (mosquitoes, for example) by aliens. There are also a few that originated on other systems. It is popularly believed that dolphins are one of these.

**Question 251:** Is the belief that dolphins are “spiritually advanced teachers” true?

**Answer:** No, dolphins are not what they say they are. People should be more concerned with their Higher Selves and their own Path and not be so wrapped up in the nature spirit realm.

~~~~~

Question 252: Yesterday I had a lousy day, and I really sorry about my behavior, I would like to comment on something and just see what do you think about it. Recently, and I mean the last couple of days, my life turned from happiness to something really painful and sad (that's something I would take responsibility on, I'm not going to deny my actions) but MAINLY people from work, friends, all around me, just TURNED TOO VIOLENTLY against me. I don't know how to say it correctly, I'm still learning English, in work in the last recent days I worked MORE than I do in the past and PEOPLE are MORE aggressive with me than before, my partners in work are trying to manipulate situations, of course, I'm the ONE with 'all the problems'. In my daily life, my EX-friends don't talk to me either, and later I've been told that they are making fun of me and my statements of aliens, higher self and even my own dreams. So I would like to ask you, is there any reason why the behavior of people turns out too aggressive with me? It is really hard to manage to overcome all this aggressiveness all around me sometimes. Thank you so much for listening to me.

Answer: As I've said in my materials, once you start to process the information I've given AND change your life accordingly, those who wish to remain in The Game will turn on you. It is a very lonely path once you decide to walk it. They will be terrible to you until either conform or they *know* you don't care what *they* think. Spiraling out is not easy. Everyone I know who is has similar problems then spends most of their time alone. If you can find

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

people, even just one, who thinks like you, then you will do better. I have no one in my area and spend most of my free time alone.

~~~~~

**Question 253:** Hi!! Great stuff (AS USUAL) I have a question. Which technique do you recommend for confronting fears or changing them or transforming them?

**Answer:** First you must understand *what* you fear. Next is *why*. Read up on the topics that cause you fear and go from there.

~~~~~

Question 254: You've mentioned Robert Morning Sky's LA Transcript several times but I've still not found the link or anything about it?

Answer: Morning Sky's web site is <http://home.earthlink.net/%7Emorningsky> . There is no new material there but he has his materials there and you should be able to get the excellent LA Transcript from him here.

~~~~~

**Question 255:** Concerning Dr. Steven Greer's Disclosure Project, it seems as though he's failing to consider the presence of the negatively polarized Orion faction and has overlooked their preference for subterfuge, as you've revealed. Be that as it may, is the May 9th media event and May 12<sup>th</sup> symposium some manner of conspiracy disinformation/misinformation ploy ushering in the inevitable overt presence of these beings?

**Answer:** I am unfamiliar with Steven Greer or his Project, so I don't know what you're talking about here.

~~~~~

Question 256: I have read all the material and it is fantastic. You have spoken about certain "wildcards", which brings me to the sensitive nature of my questions. I feel, not by ways of Orion programming --- but rather, thought the HS, that I am one of the "wildcards". This is the clarification and/or assistance I require (confirmation). Your information has thrown a wrench in the works (an impressive one at that), which has sent me spinning deeper into the outer edges of the game. I am on a very strict path, by ways of the HS --- stricter than most other HS, and I require some insight to help "fine tune" this fine line I am walking (experiencing). It appears that you have come across my path at this time and the timing is right on the money (if only there were any -- HA!) as I am ready for the material and more of what you have to share. "All in due time" as they say. Now is the time.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Answer: My use of the term 'wildcard' refers not to any individual person, but to events, such as alien, Earth changes, etc. I would not consider any person alone to be a wildcard. Something also to consider, if you were to do something requiring money, your Higher Self would see you had the way open to you. If it were not something your Higher Self required, it is an option apart from your Path. If the time is 'now', the way would be available.

Question 257: Your material has altered my consciousness quite fruitfully and has now brought me to a crossroad. It is a matter of continuing on in my journey, which at times I feel is a waste of my valuable time and energy due to the muggles (minions) inability to use their brains and think for themselves --- and dropping it all while leaving the responsibility well enough alone cause it really isn't my problem -- this floating prison colony we so bravely call our home -- HA! I have, on numerous occasions, told my HS to go fuck itself due to the painful and suffering-filled pressure of the narrow path I am on. I am sick and tired of having no choice and to know that I can really drop everything gives me great relief, if this is something I really can do. The only problem is, and what I mean by having no choice, is that each time I step off this narrow path, be it intentional or un, I get stung. What the fuck gives? I can't win! This issue is SO COMPLEX.

Answer: Everyone always has a choice, except in the manner of death which YOU chose before incarnation. You have to avoid being the victim and wearing the mantle of 'oh poor me'. Examine your choices and desires. If you're doing something for others because of them, at your expense, that's Light polarity. But, even so, it still may be part of your Path and experiences. I'm glad my material has helped you. Work with it as much as you feel drawn to it.

~~~~~

**Question 258:** When you traveled to 2200 and beyond and saw oceans and land but no plant or animal life on the land, is it possible that there could still be life in the oceans at this point? Also, what about inside the Earth's crust (so called center of the Earth)...is it possible that there are still beings residing there(humanoid type and others....example: the beings spoken of in the ancient "Shamballah" stories) at 2200 and beyond? I'm looking forward to 2012 (not sure if there will be a meteor/comet, mass consciousness shift or whatever...I will see)...I want to see what happens in this "experience".

**Answer:** I didn't move into the oceans, so I can't say. Same with the Earth's interior. My opinion is that all life has been removed from the planet to make way for the return of pristine Earth.

~~~~~

Question 259: Regarding moving to level 27 and beyond to 34/35 (where the Higher Self resides)...I can tell that the Monroe tapes/institute would be a good way to achieve that. However I'm not sure what types of costs we're talking....I know that I'm talking a limited budget for myself. I am currently reading his book(s) and find them extremely helpful. Are there other ways to achieve "controlled" experiences with the library on 27 and beyond to 34/35, other than Monroe's materials/institute? I do have many astral experiences but would like to master the control of these experiences. I am being very patient with myself and I know that all things/answers come when I am truly ready. Thanks again for the Matrix V material...it's needed NOW. Feedback is appreciated.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Answer: The Institute does not sell tapes that will take you higher than level 12, which is what is needed to access the Higher Self IF you are meant to. Monroe blazed the trail on the astral, so his tapes serve as road maps. You can't get to somewhere unless you know how to do it OR have someone take you there (don't ask). You can try willing yourself there just based on Monroe's books that you've read. Your Higher Self will assist IF you are to succeed. Don't get frustrated with yourself. If it doesn't work now, don't give up, but don't stress about it.

~~~~~

**Question 260:** I recently ran across an 'interesting' person by the name of Stewart Swerdlow, who claims to be one of the Montauk "boys". His website is [www.stewartswerdlow.com](http://www.stewartswerdlow.com) He has a "Healers Handbook" and details the use of colors. Some alarm bells were going off when he said "white is the highest color, and can be used for protection"! Also he says the best form of protection is a bubble of violet light around you with a mirror covering. My discernment tells me that The Gold bubble is the best for me, and I have had great success with it as well as with sage. Additionally he says that green is the color of the heart chakra and that one should visualize green when breathing in. This seems wrong to me intuitively, especially with the fact that green is often associated with attacks of the solar plexus. Do you have any opinion on Stewart Swerdlow and his information or possibly dis-information. I believe he is aligned with the government (still) and is sprinkling truth within his lies. Also do you have any comments on his color work? I would truly appreciate your perspective!

**Answer:** I wrote to Swerdlow once on the gay issue. I use that to test self-proclaimed pillars of knowledge. He gave me such a nebulous answer that I knew he was most likely being used. I, too, find his colors off. Why would someone do that? The best way to halt your progress is to feed you disinformation. Take his "white is best" example. That indicates polarity. Green is the color of the solar plexus and pink is for the heart. Of course people can use whatever colors they feel comfortable with, but I've found these are standard and always work for one's benefit. Go with what works for you, but keep a wary eye out for people like Swerdlow. Another one to beware of is Cosmic Awareness. I call that person "Unawareness" and is definitely a manipulator even if the human channelers are wonderful people. Unless information is verified by your Higher Self, be cautious.

~~~~~

Question 261: Are there deeper allegoric meanings here? I am a polygamous man searching for truth, and have two wives, one of 30 years and one of 2 years. All of us are fifty-two years old. The thirty-year marriage is in trouble, very sick from many things, especially the wife's resistance to nonconformity and her lack of "demonstrated" spiritual growth despite the rhetoric that comes forth from her mouth. The wife of only two years is the woman I was always searching for. She is also just as accepting of change as I am and just as diligent in her search for truth. I have continually been sexually active with both women, being with one or the other of them almost every day. The sexual intercourse with my wife of two years has been far more frequent, sensual, erotic, inventive, open, and free. The wife of two years bought Matrix 5 for me and I have been studying it with her. I fully understand what I have read so far, and comprehend its sexual implications, as does the wife of two years once I explained it to her. Now for the rest of the story. Since beginning to read M5 with my wife of two years, and learning of the First Law of Creation, the Law of

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Attraction, I have been much slower to get erections, and have frequently lost them during intercourse with my wife of two years. However, with my wife of thirty years who has no knowledge of M5, sexual intercourse has remained unchanged with firm, hard erections that consistently lead to normal ejaculations. Any ideas about what is going on here? Is this the power of M5?

Answer: Yep, the power of M5 on those who read it. M5 will strengthen ties to the Higher Self and you will look at everything differently. That an erection is possible with the one who hasn't read M5 is significant. The body ID is still there. All this is VERY good as progress and outward spiraling is evident. Hang on, it's going to get even more interesting. This is VERY good.

Question 262: Is it "NECESSARY" or beneficial to experience, even if only for a short time, these alternative lifestyles in order to accelerate getting to the Higher Self?

Answer: Each Higher Self has shim's own individual Plan for experiences desired on 3rd density. Each plan is unique. Everyone can have some similar experiences but no one has the exact same experiences or growth. You can be a mid-Advanced level hanging with a Final and an upper mid-level. The combinations are endless. The error is to compare where you are in this incarnation to someone in a seemingly more Advanced incarnation. You, at some times in your incarnations, will be gay, lesbian and bi. If you are not now, don't be concerned about it. Don't play a 'keeping up with the Jones'. All things work for you when you are ready at the time appointed by your Higher Self. Don't force an issue, let it unfold when you are ready for it.

Question 263: Is it necessary to experience homosexuality before achieving asexuality?

Answer: There IS no asexuality in the spirit world. That is a lie started by Eastern religious myths. You can have asexual incarnations, but they are dead ends. This will become clearer as you progress. Remember all the readings of M5 are registering with your Higher Self and this vibrates through all your Advanced incarnations wherever they are in 'time'.

Question 264: Is asexuality even a final endpoint for the spirit in this third density incarnation?

Answer: To progress you will eventually discard the idea that 'asexuality' is advanced.

Question 265: From what you have been told, does it seem to you that my newer wife is progressing to higher spiritual levels?

Answer: Progress is very individual. She is doing it at her own pace, but has body control issues. The succubistic nature of clinging to a man shows MAJOR body ID and body domination over spirit. When the spirit is Advanced, shim knows no body dependency is needed for you are whole in yourself. She should not judge where she is by where you or anyone else seems to be.

Question 266: What kind of incarnation does she seem to be to you?

Answer: A developing one, BUT she has interests in advancing and should pursue them at her own rate. You can't 'save' anyone. They must 'save' themselves, as I say in M5.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

~~~~~

**Question 267:** Tattoos would seem to be a "body (physical) thing". I have a close friend with whom I exchange information on our search for truth. She has always wanted a tattoo, but did not do it because of fear from religious and biblical teachings. We now understand that all religion is about mind control and deception, and have recently gotten away from it. To destroy our tampered DNA codes, we are both on a quest to become as nonconforming as possible. What is your opinion about tattoos as an act of "non-conformity" and rebellion against such religious mind control? Would you consider this to be a valid form of "un-programming" for her?

**Answer:** I would never get a tattoo due to the needles and injections. If you wish to get one, that is totally your decision. No right or wrong there. I would not get one on any chakra point (front or back) as that can interfere with the chakras operation, especially the major 7.

**Question 268:** Are you aware of any little known effects from tattoos that would interfere with her energy fields or hinder the process of getting to higher states of consciousness and awareness? Specifically, she is considering a large tattoo in the small of her back.

**Answer:** The small of her back is close to the genital chakra. It may interfere with the operation of it. If she's down that far, she might consider, IF she really wants one, to get it on her butt. But do whatever you like. It's all about experience.

~~~~~

Question 269: You state that the Higher Self reaches a state where It designs galaxies and 3rd density events. If 3rd density is a level where the Game (the illusion) takes place, why would the Higher Self want to create it?

Answer: You will be given this information when you have advanced to the point where you are ready to receive it. The answer will come from YOUR Higher Self.

Question 270: Where can I find information on the history of DNA sequencing in regards to the Orion (female) and the Sirian (Male) Empires?

Answer: The only place I know who had published any material on that is Robert Morning Sky and the book you'd want is: *Eden, Atlantis & the UFO Myth* - Book II of the World's Oldest Religion. This has been out of print for some time now. You might want his 'LA Transcript' which does talk a lot about the genetic scientists manipulation of Earthers from the Orion point of view.

Question 271: I have never had a conscious Soul Travel experience. I have ordered the Astral Travel course by your friend's the Frosts. I greatly desire the experience, any advice?

Answer: It was Gavin & Yvonne's course that helped me learn to astral travel. PATIENCE is a key. Patience with yourself. It took me 6 months before I got the breakthrough.

Question 272: The Higher Self Meditation (in Matrix 5), the Crown Chakra mantra (CONNECT) is very powerful. Can you provide additional techniques for connection?

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Answer: Nope...that's all I can share at this time. That meditation is what I use every night no matter where I am. Keep up the progress.

~~~~~

**Question 273:** I couldn't help wonder if your visions/inner plane experiences were influenced by Monroe's work. That is, auto-suggestion. I wonder if you would've "seen" This multidimensional schematic without having read his books?

**Answer:** That could be considered IF I only saw what he saw. When I send people up to the Greek pantheon of Focus 25, I tell them some of what they see. They report much more than that. This is when I know they've been there as they tell me things I've seen there but didn't tell them before their journey. Monroe blazed the trail and placed guideposts. That's enough to tell you. You're on the right track.

**Question 274:** The concept of minion spirits sounds so cool...even though it's to our detriment. But how/where do "indigo children" fit in (if this is a real phenomena)?

**Answer:** I think the phony "indigo kiddies" began with Michael Scallion, who has since disappeared, so it seems, as no one hears of him any more. The key people do not inhabit this group, but rather the Baby Boomers group. The indigo bullshit is a red herring. Today's children are the most violent/disturbed ever, as a group.

~~~~~

Question 275: The specific information regarding genders/gender splits very clearly states the conflicts caused as a result of the gender split and I have noticed this for a long time and the Matrix V information brings things into even better focus. It is time to move past the bullshit and the agendas being pushed by the polarities (whether terrestrial or extraterrestrial) of this planet ("alien invasion", "aliens running the planet", "follow me I'll save you", "this group is right/this group is wrong", etc.). I am very aware that my true nature is unlimited and that through my experiences. I will continue to access more of my "potential", which is unlimited. Ancient Earthers were split into two genders. They contained the "parts" for both male and female and produced at will (containing both the life giving sperm and the egg "matrix"). The ancient Earthers appeared similar to the current male bodies except for the genital area, which appeared similar to the current female vagina, except the being contained active/working parts of what we today call male/female. When these beings made decisions to reproduce, how did they "nurse"/feed their newborns? If the beings appeared as males and did not have the swollen mammary glands of today's female, how were the newborns fed?

Answer: I have not investigated that. Since I received all the information that I was interested in, I am satisfied. If anyone wishes to pursue questions like yours, you can get your answers either from astral time travel or in the Library on 27.

Question 276: You state that certain countries (ex. India/Africa) contain a lot of minion incarnations. I can see this clearly by the "out of control" birth rates in these poor nations. Regardless of the conditions, people keep having babies. It is obviously minion reproduction for "food", "slaves". However I do have a question about the subject of "blacks". The author does make it known that blacks are being destroyed/killed in large numbers by the controlling forces of the planet. Many 3d beings "destroy" something out of

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

fear or because that "thing"/"being" is blocking the way to a specific goal. For what reason are the controlling forces destroying "blacks"?

Answer: From their point of view, it would be like throwing away something that is of no use to you any more. The black race was engineered for manual labor, necessary at the time. While the aliens and their allies are concentrating on the blacks at this time, it's just the beginning. They would like to eliminate all Earther humans and replace them with a totally different kind of being that will obey AND not allow Higher Self incarnations.

~~~~~

**Question 277:** Could you comment on the Native custom of smudging?

**Answer:** The vibration of the sage smoke will drive away polarity energies, primarily Dark. Both Dark and Light attacks are black in color. Sage smoke disperses these black energies.

~~~~~

Question 278: I am reading the Handbook and was wondering your take of the words/titles the writer uses; god, highest of highs, creator. You don't really go into this in your stuff.

Answer: My material does not go into detailed commentary on The Handbook. I was originally put off by his use of those terms, BUT as you continue to get into the material, he switches those terms off. I believe he used them to reach to the lowest of the Advanced level, far lower than my material is geared for. Since you're asking about these words, you haven't gotten far enough into the trilogy. Hang in there, it gets much better.

~~~~~

**Question 279:** First, so that you know where I stand...I KNOW (inherently) that all the information that you have presented in your writings are facts....very true and provable from so called "spiritual" and/or 3D perspective. Thank you for the information. Now, I would like some feedback. I know that the time for "masters", "gurus" and all of that is gone. I do realize that all the answers and power lie within myself, not external sources. I feel as you do, in that I enjoy the company of people spiraling out at the same rate as me and who are at a point in their life that is compatible with me. You are obviously there. Throughout my life, most of my "astral" experiences have been in the state between waking and sleep...usually late at night (between 12am-5am)....I see everything from glowing spheres of energy, to reptilians to "ghosts" and other human type figures appearing similar to a hologram. Lately this has sped up...I get these "sightings" even more and more often. It does not scare me...it intrigues me...and frustrates me that it seems that as I notice and begin to interact with other realms, I'm often pulled back into a "waking" state and become fully conscious but have a full recollection of what I just experienced. Is the frequency of these "experiences" increasing because we are nearing some type of "apex"...possibly the apex of "NOW" that is often spoken of by many aware authors? (By the way, I'm currently reading Monroe's "Far Journeys" ... I believe that is his second book...very good reading...although wordy (I prefer the simple, direct style in which you write) it gets the point across. Any insights or feedback would be greatly appreciated.



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Answer:** Thanks for you comments! You seem to be doing quite well. Yes, the frequency of 'unusual' events IS increasing rapidly due to the rapidly approaching end. Continue to read. Monroe's trilogy will do you much good with tremendous information of the higher densities, primarily astral. Monroe chose NOT to give some details that I thought are necessary, hence I've made them known in M5. Also, be patient with yourself. All will come to you as you are ready.

~~~~~

Question 280: What about feeling as though you are neither male or female... you just are. You have not been drawn to homosexuality although appreciate the beauty in the bodies of both male and female. You have used the female body in the past - had lovers, had children, used the breasts to feed these children ...in fact, utilized the female vehicle with no waste. But then you feel neither. Or is it really an equal blend of the two(?) A way of being that does nothing for heterosexual relationships where the female/male games reside. Any comments?

Answer: Very perceptive of you. Recognizing the gender problems is one thing, but MANY incarnations in both ARE required. They are what they are. Adjusting one's life to it is a goal. Observe the mess that genders have become due to alien genetic scientists and, in today's world, Dark/Light manipulatives. BUT don't get side-tracked with them. Watch them as if you were on a bus looking from the window. Take note, but don't get off!

~~~~~

**Question 281:** Are Higher Selves responsible for positive remote viewing results? Maybe, I should ask, responsible for all psi activity? Or is there phenomena that's mainly about auric transceiving and the inter-connection of the ether/astral/'3d holograph and info?

**Answer:** I am very unimpressed with 'remote viewing'. It's like something some people do who can't astral travel. ALL psychic activity is connected with the Higher Self and is part of being.

**Question 282:** Have you ever perused the runes? If more than an alphabet they can be used as a tool.....without all the deity-groveling. Each rune supposedly (more than just an intellectual presumption) taps/is tuned into a specific "flow" of creation. this system(s) is rather unique as it seems to have originated with peoples isolated from the System. (probably pretty watered down now though)

**Answer:** Different predictive methods for different people. I've seen runes work, but have no desire/pull to deal with them. I prefer astrology (best) and tarot. I've been read by tarot readers but, with one minor exception, no one has been able to 'read' me. Drop the deity stuff you hear of (I hadn't heard that before but don't doubt you).

**Question 283:** Minion spirits...what a thought! Well we all have chakras....what about a minion spirit who develops their higher chakras? Hope you don't say, "they wouldn't desire to."

**Answer:** The Nature Spirit group soul has a totally different Path to follow than ours. Earth's Planetary Spirit is pissed that minion spirits have to inhabit Earther bodies. As far as their Path goes, it's not our concern at this stage, so don't concern yourself about them.



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Question 284:** Remember I mentioned "seeing" an off white looking liz? would you know WHY I/anyone would have something like that pop into their hypnagogia? Feel funny here but....when I relieve myself and depending on what I'm fantasizing about (regular romantic copulating as to self indulgent un-natural pleasures). I keep seeing these guys in my hypnagogic field....when dwelling on the latter fantasies. I can't tell if it's all my past conditioning (praise god) and alternaive book reading. or I'm now (these visions started about 6 months ago) see them feeding on my energy or who knows what. Right before this I used to see all kinds of neat trails/phosphenes and geometries and again the tone would change depending on what I was fantasizing about. Very odd but I think this is pointing to some kinda big time truth.

**Answer:** You MAY be picking up on 4th density reptilians.

**Question 285:** So is Tantra not as cracked up as it is portrayed?

**Answer:** I was asked to write (and did) the gay/lesbian supplement to a Tantra Yoga book that is now in 3 languages. First ever for a gay translation of Tantra that I've ever known. Tantra is for those who wish to use it. After writing that material, I can't see any reason for me to get involved with that.

~~~~~

Question 286: Is it possible from the material of Monroe to get to focus 27?

Answer: You cannot purchase tapes to take you beyond focus level 12. Monroe did this on purpose and, even when I was there and requested certain higher tapes to be released, he said no. There are NO commercial tapes from them that will take you to higher levels (27 & 34/35) unless you've been to those weeks. I have audio tapes for these levels since I was there, but they would mean nothing to any listener who hasn't been there since no instructions are included on these tapes. I will say that the first time I took the journey to levels 34/35 (where the Higher Selves reside), it was a fantastic event that catapulted me over level 27 with a rush. It would make a great Disney ride attraction, I told them.

Question 287: What is the "energy Balloon" that the tape talks about on Sync Wave "Exploration Sleep"?

Answer: What Monroe calls an 'energy balloon' is actually a protective aura they have you place around yourself before the journey. Unfortunately Monroe wasn't into the psychic, so he is handicapped in this explanation.

Question 288: what is the exercise to "remember" that the person is talking about in that exercise?

Answer: Since you have those tapes, I suggest you direct your question to the Institute. Their customer service can assist with their products.

Question 289: Anything you can tell me about getting to Focus27? Any exercise?

Answer: No! And one more thing, if your Higher Self wants you to have that information, money would NOT be an issue AND you would have either been born in another, area of the

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

world OR had the funds you need. We don't get everything we want JUST because we want it. You get what YOUR Higher Self needs in the incarnation shim has, for you, in Argentina. So, don't worry about what you can't get/do, just do what you can. If you are meant to get more, a way will open up for you.

~~~~~

**Question 290:** There is this Cassiopeian group and their contacts on the internet. I have read over their information, and it is very interesting, and a lot of great truths there, but also pretty screwy and wrong. It conflicts directly with the Andromedan information on the number of levels of existence, and also directly about the nature of existence.

**Answer:** What you run into, with any "Follow Me" scenario is truth heavily coated with outright lies. This is because Higher Self incarnates will be drawn to the truths BUT, unless they are Advanced enough, they will not be able to discern some or all of the lies and just presume it to be all truth. We've ALL been there and it's part of the learning process. Remember: ALL alien groups have their agendas. I will have more to say on this in the near future.

**Question 291:** It really seems to be the product of a group of minds who have come into this "non-duality" mindset. It seems wrong to me. I'm not at the 5th right now, and I can't remember having been there, but still I can't think that this is the right way to view things, even if it is existentially possible (or common) to maintain this, I just don't like it.

**Answer:** It's a pulse coming to you from YOUR Higher Self that results in your being uncomfortable with the many "party lines". As you continue to progress, your connection to your Higher Self will improve and strengthen. I recommend the easy meditation I gave in M5 for increasing your Higher Self connection. I've been using it for well over a year since developing it.

**Question 292:** How common is it for us to feel this anger against "5th dimensional non-duality beings who are a little bored"?

**Answer:** You will eventually get to the best place for these feelings when you realize AND accept that this is ALL a Game. Once you move beyond majority body control, it will take on a whole new concept to you. As with above, I will be releasing more on this in the near future (in Second Edition of Matrix 5). You are where you are and that's OK. You WILL move beyond it, so keep reading and researching and become an observer.

**Question 293:** I would assume that there are 5th density and upward beings who DO see the value of separating good and evil? Should we ask them for assistance, or what?

**Answer:** NO! The only higher density being to ask assistance from is your Higher Self, the real you. This information is in M5.

**Question 294:** If we did send destructive energy at 5th and upwards beings that had messed with us, would it really do anything?

**Answer:** You would have NO effect on the Game. As Monroe said, when you try to work against the Game, it will notice you and deal with you. Is that what you want? You want to war against those who have set the Game. This is impossible with success. Don't worry



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

about the externals. Instead concentrate on your internal development and let the Game do it's own thing. All will be made clear to you in your Final Incarnation.

~~~~~

Question 295: Ok, so I have been working on contacting my higher self, but have been unsuccessful as of yet, at least in that completely assured, jaw dropping way described by some(never been to the big jelly fish in sky, basically). I do meditation for an hour or so each day, and generally, I work on expanding my perceptive abilities and connective sensitivities. I believe that this is the first step towards a solid link to my higher self.

I am aware of many 'forces' that try to impede me, due to my beginner status, and so occasionally have difficulty discerning what is really coming from the higher aspects of myself. Basically, I wanted to preface the major points I focus on, and see if anyone has any advice. There are three main things I work on: The first is to slow my brain waves down to theta or deep alpha (which is different than just relaxing the mind b/c you try and keep your conscious self aware, just refocused on deeper levels). This expands perception greatly. Second, I believe desire, will, intent, whatever you want to call it is important in calling the results you want into manifestation Third, I try without trying. Sort of like hitting the zone or pocket, just kind of letting things flow unimpeded. So far, I am seeing results, but not always as fast or effective as I would like. I am just thinking, does what I describe sound like I am putting up any blockages? OK, and lastly, does love have anything to do with contact between your higher self? I have heard from a number of sources, and believe to some extent, that love is one of those all pervading universal influences that allows growth and learning to take place, and I am not talking about that all is love, thank you sir can I have another slap in the face, light-sider kind. Rather, I refer to the love that allows a deeper understanding of the world and wondrousness that surrounds oneself through a sort of universal empathy. I have heard that a person needs to have their heart chakra open to properly communicate with the higher aspects of themselves b/c that love is the medium through which it can truly take place. Now, I believe this to some extent, but you, The Author, have constantly warned against falling into the trap of the light-side, which I am desirous of avoiding. So do we do as Don Juan, and have affection w/out attachment? I believe so, but sometimes I get the impression from The Author that we should regard everything indifferently as experience and learning, apart from emotions, when I believe that feeling is an integral part of incarnation. Forgive my assumptions, and don't brand me as a halo happy love trumpeter, but I have to ask, you know?

Answer: My comments on your 'love' dilemma is that you are trying to force yourself to find a single correct path based on others' experiences. Take what I say as guidance and not 'the only way'. Your incarnational level is not mine. Work at YOUR pace and don't compare what you are able to do or not do with what I have succeeded with. Your Higher Self has the Plan all set out for you. You can't force yourself to be a Final or a Dominant if you aren't meant to be, and if you are one of those incarnations, you will Awaken when it is your time. THEN you can have the big AH-HA! So learn what you can at your pace and don't be concerned with the level of others. You probably won't get to, what you see as the 'indifferent' level (it's not, but, from where you're at, I'm sure it seems so), until you are a Final incarnation. You MAY become so in certain areas with different VERY Advanced incarnations, but it won't really hit you (and you'll embrace it) until you're a Final. Enjoy learning and your incarnation, but being OVER anxious can set its own blockages.

~~~~~



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Question 296:** Do you have any prerequisites for teaching shamanism other than no female interference?

**Answer:** TRUE shamanism is never able to be purchased. Also, if you are meant to learn, in any incarnation, a way will be opened to you AND, more importantly, the shaman will approach you after observing you. I have known 4 men who had the potential, but all 4 turned down becoming my students. Shows you where they're at and they have no idea what they declined. I found that, in all these 4 cases, their claiming to be heterosexual was a MAJOR block in their progressing. My invitations to them were to see if they were ready to advance. Now don't try and read anything into this other than what I said. I was approached by a shaman to study from her after I drove about 1000 miles alone to attend her seminar on Native American traditions. I had NO intention of anything but the seminar. I was surprised, but it was my time.

~~~~~

Question 297: I am reading Edgar Cayce's book, "On Channeling Your Higher Self". He states that the way to ground information from the higher self (through intuition) is to act on it. The more we act on it the more we become open to receiving information. I am trying to combine this with the author's suggestion to focus on each chakra and say the words, Connect, See, Hear, Defend and Energize (Create). He also wrote that questions have their own vibrations and contain the seeds of their own answers. Any further suggestions?

Answer: Acting on the information given by your Higher Self is very important, BUT you have to learn to discern what is from your Higher Self and what is from an external source mimicking your Higher Self. This comes through patience and practice. Once you get the unique feeling of a Higher Self communication, you can ignore, or at least take with a grain of salt, what is given to you by other astral means (wandering dead, 4th density aliens, etc). The pulse of energy from one's Higher Self is so unique and yet so subtle that nothing can equal it. Again, patience with yourself and your progress is urged.

~~~~~

**Question 298:** In Monroe's Ultimate Journey, Monroe describe itself going to the future, 3025 or something like it, and find an advanced civilization on Earth, he also describe that some higher self will choose to have an incarnation HERE on this time and the last one on the FUTURE Earth, how this concept fits with the No-One here on 3000? Will ALL of our incarnations finish before 2012 or in the middle?

**Answer:** Monroe does NOT go into the future and find another civilization on Earth. He finds a pristine Earth with NO civilization on it, but entities harvesting what he calls 'loosh'. He describes a few physical bodies on Earth that are stored for any of these beings who wish a temporary walk on this Earth. You are in error in several concepts and need to re-read that section of the book. Now HOW Earth goes from devastation, as is seen in 2200 BUT had happened MUCH earlier (2012?), has not been revealed and is not necessary to know at this time. IF you want to get this information for yourself, you'll have to visit the Library on 27 where you can get those answers.

~~~~~


MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 299: Over and over and from dozens of angles and perspectives, the Handbook for the New Paradigm (included as an appendix in M5) seems to point to the imperative for awakened individuals to do something quite specific to address the impending crisis connected with the intended move from covert to overt control on earth and in connection with the changes around 2012. Yet in the discussions I notice that nobody talks about this subject and when I hint at it in my posts, I get the response that there's nothing to be done about the fact that dark forces hold sway over the earth and that in fact that's the reason we came here -- because of the unique challenge this presents and the unique opportunity for personal growth and development. Well I can certainly appreciate that, but is it the whole picture? On the other hand, the feeling I get reading the Handbook is that we came here to take an active role in determining a future direction for earth culture that would be other than a tyranny / victim polarity. Are we not talking about this agenda because of the suggestions in the Handbook regarding discretion, and working on a grass roots level in small cell-like groups? Generally, as you may gather, I'm confused about this point and would appreciate some further elucidation from those who understand. Thanks.

Answer: You have confused the urge to learn and spiral out (which IS needed on an individual basis) with doing something against the controllers and upcoming crisis. There is NOTHING you can do in the last two groups. The ONLY valid action you can do is to do the best to learn all you can and assist in your spiral out of the Game. By removing yourself from the Game with your Final incarnation, you assist in what is in the near future. Likewise The Handbook does not tell you to actively move against the Game. Quite the opposite. It's a Lightsider approach you're reflecting that says, 'we have to save this or that'. You must move beyond the Lightsider approach and 'save' yourself. The rest will take care of themselves including the Earth Planetary Spirit who is ready to lower the boom as shim did with Atlantis.

~~~~~

**Question 300:** Alex Collier released an interview back in June 2001 which said a lot of curious things, and I wondered if you would comment on them. Here's the first bit: According to the Andromedans, what we know as the Van Allen belt in a higher frequency is basically a place where the souls go to be reprocessed. Now lets me explain that first before I tell you what they said we should do. Yes there is a tunnel of light, and essentially the souls that are on the Earth are constantly being brought back."

**Answer:** This relates to the tunnel of light some see at death. According to Matrix 2, the Markab aliens are responsible for this device with the generator located on an island off South Africa. For more details on that, I suggest you head to M2. The tunnel should be avoided by all who can as it is a trap.

**Question 301:** Here's more: "They're kind of being recycled. Now I realize that sounds a bit wacky, but the reality of it is; those souls that we know as ourselves are essentially being used to animate the body. It is the body that they are really interested in. But they themselves cannot animate the body. Only we can animate the body, you know the soul. So basically what they do is they shoot us back down into the bodies. It would be similar to bleaching, they erase our memories before we come in. And essentially I do not know the process on how they do that but that is how they compared it to, and that is bleaching. They basically hit us with so much of a low frequency, that it erases much of our genetic memory. The Andromedan perspective is that instead of going up into the hole, what we all should do is turn around and look behind us. Because according to them if we could do that we



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

would not be recycled and we could literally take ourselves out of the Earth's reincarnational cycle. And we could see the entire universe, and we could go anywhere we wanted to go. Now the soul can travel anywhere in an instant. Their impression is, is if we did that as souls, we would instinctively know exactly where to go because that's where we came from."

**Answer:** These sound just like sequential incarnations speaking, because they do have their memories and know where to go after each incarnation. However this is also a red herring for Earther incarnations who are on a separate path. As I've also said, the aliens mix truth with agenda when dealing with Earthers. I have been beyond our galaxy and have seen other planets and go anywhere I wanted and I'm still in the Earther cycle. It seems like they're trying to get Higher Selves to switch to the sequential path. That will never happen, even if they could convince a Low or a Mid-level incarnate, it's that Higher Self's Final incarnation that holds all the cards.

**Question 302:** The next bit: "To add to that in their situation where the soul passes over and comes back, where the soul comes back and reincarnates back into their physical form, it's a matter of choice. Now they also have a choice not to reincarnates back into that society because they don't have the white tunnel. They can choose to leave, or they can choose to wait and come back, to choose a physical form. But they come back with their full memory. So lifetime after lifetime they are fully conscious of the lessons they learned in the lifetime before, and who they were in the lifetime before. Therefore that is what they call the Law of Consistency. Every lifetime the soul evolves, it never has to start all over. And this is why many societies and civilizations are far more evolved then we are. Technologically we are evolving quite rapidly but on a soul level we are stuck big-time."

**Answer:** Sequential incarnational paths are what this is all about. Yes, THEY don't have the tunnel as it's not part of the Game that they play. Yeah, they call it the Law of Consistency BUT IT DOES NOT APPLY TO EARTHER HIGHER SELF INCARNATIONS! They outright LIE about us being stuck spiritually as they do NOT want to draw attention to simultaneous incarnations. We are technologically advanced because of ALIEN interference. They hope the technology will derail us from spiritual development. They also would like us to think they are SO Advanced. They are IF they are talking to one of our Low incarnations, but the reverse is true if they visit with a Dominant, VERY Advanced or Final incarnation. The Awakened Finals would set them straight, for sure.

**Question 303:** I wonder if Collier is in crisis mode. He now tells people that it was the Nibiruans who joined the Andromedan Council last year (which he says the Andromedans themselves are very nervous about, since they don't trust the Nibiruans), and he's been telling us for a while that by 2003 "the ET's" will be given a mandate to leave the planet.

**Answer:** The Nibiru are NOT to be trusted. They have a severe agenda. Now as to that 2003 deadline, the Andromedans said only a handful of systems have sided with them out of the whole council. It doesn't seem that they have the ability to force the issue if the Orion/Sirian Empires decide otherwise. The rest of the Council has agreed that Earth belongs to the Empires due to their genetic creations of Earther humans. For all this, time will tell, which is why I keep saying work on your inner self and let the Game take care of itself!

**Question 304:** Alex seems pretty sincere in what he has said in the past, with his dire warnings and implorings to wake up, though the alien culture he purports to communicate



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Question 312:** In regard to incarnations and the higher self: The Author mentions how our incarnations operate out of a sort of parallel processing mode, rather than linear. Does this mean that any incarnation has the potential to awaken as a final, dominant, or advanced? Or is it more like Monroe's experience of sequential incarnations, but from a higher perspective, all of them happening simultaneously?

**Answer:** NO, your Final incarnation is determined only by your Higher Self's Dominant incarnations. Obviously a low or mid-level incarnation can't become a Final. When your Final incarnation Awakens after the Dominants decide what is needed in a Final, you will have full access to this information FOR YOU. Don't be overly concerned with the Final. If it is your current incarnation, you will know it. If you are a Dominant or Very Advanced, just keep learning and doing. ALL your incarnations are YOU, after all.

~~~~~

Question 313: Spotting a Lightsider is easy. Can you tell some more about those who are part of the Darkside?

Answer: As is the nature of the Dark polarity, they are not easily seen. They hide in the shadows, for the most part, or would like people to believe they are Lightsiders. The wolf in sheep's clothing example fits. While Lightsiders are busy blessing each other and trying to 'save' (read instead force conformity) on others, Darksiders primarily look for ways to increase their power. I can guarantee you that at any large gathering of New Agers or psychics, Darksiders WILL be present. I went to a seminar in West Virginia a few years back and there was a group of Dark female witches there trying to drain people of their energies at whatever chance they got. I had to work overtime in undoing their manipulations to the group and in clearing friends. I called them the Daughters of Darkness. Another area of Dark activity, as told to me by my shaman teacher, is Native American pow-wows. Dark shamans attend these events and look to steal personal energies. A savvy Darksider shaman can latch on to your energy with little effort and quite quickly. They gather others' energies for their own purposes. Only another shaman can undo the damage of a Dark shaman. You will not hear many of that polarity announce that they are Darksiders. If they do, it alerts those who aren't and this greatly inhibits their work. No, if anything, they'll take up the blessing of each other and say 'love & light' to disarm their victims. Darksiders are predatory and sadistic with intent. Keep your gold shield up and be aware when you attend group conventions or seminars. Don't be paranoid, but DO be alert.

~~~~~

**Question 314:** Over and over and from dozens of angles and perspectives, the Handbook for the New Paradigm (included as an appendix in M5) seems to point to the imperative for awakened individuals to do something quite specific to address the impending crisis connected with the intended move from covert to overt control on earth and in connection with the changes around 2012. Yet in the discussions I notice that nobody talks about this subject and when I hint at it in my posts, I get the response that there's nothing to be done about the fact that dark forces hold sway over the earth and that in fact that's the reason we came here -- because of the unique challenge this presents and the unique opportunity for personal growth and development. Well I can certainly appreciate that, but is it the whole picture?"



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Answer:** You have confused the urge to learn and spiral out (which IS needed on an individual basis) with doing something against the controllers and upcoming crisis. There is NOTHING you can do in the last two groups. The ONLY valid action you can do is to do the best to learn all you can and assist in your spiral out of the Game. By removing yourself from the Game with your Final incarnation, you assist in what is in the near future. Likewise The Handbook does not tell you to actively move against the Game. Quite the opposite. It's a Lightsider approach you're reflecting that says, 'we have to save this or that'. You must move beyond the Lightsider approach and 'save' yourself. The rest will take care of themselves including the Earth Planetary Spirit who is ready to lower the boom as shim did with Atlantis.

~~~~~

Question 315: "I'm curious about you're understanding of Baal as it relates to your post on ownership? Do you believe in ownership here on earth or elsewhere?"

Answer: Baal is LONG gone and of no interest to me today. The biggest form of ownership on Earth today seems to be people who believe they 'own' others. People living together, under one form or another, refuse to allow the other to have free association with someone not in the partnership. He/she's MINE and they can't do that attitude. Being an Aquarius, I find that MOST disgusting. That's why I'm anti-marriage of ALL sorts. Living together with someone is fine, but 'fuck the marriage'. That began under Orion rule to control the newly created Earther humans. As to property ownership, you read my Illusion Buster thing. There is temporary ownership of individual articles. Example, no one can just walk into your home and take what they want. The Native American idea of 'you can't own the Earth' is correct, but the Game players believe THEY own the Earth (Dark siders) and everything on it. Understanding temporary ownership to the fullest also means you know they are conveniences of the moment and part of your experiences. You keep the experiences forever. You can also re-create any object from the 3rd density on the 4th, if you wish. This should answer your question.

~~~~~

**Question 316:** "I agree on the "illusion" of home ownership. However, what is the best way to remedy this situation in your opinion? In other words, how do we obtain what is really ours if possible?"

**Answer:** What is really 'yours' is spiritual and experiences. It's nice to have 'things', but what if you lost them all tomorrow? I've seen the weeping/wailing over tornado destroyed homes on TV. The low through mid-Advanced levels will all carry on over lost 'things' because they haven't realized that 'things' don't really count. The Game wants us to believe we are our physical, hence consume, diet, exercise, etc. NONE of this stuff will extend your incarnational existence since, before you incarnated, you chose the date and manner of death. As I say in M5, this is why George Burns was able to smoke/drink until almost 100 BUT the guy who 'invented' jogging died while jogging and died 'young'. Everything we temporarily possess is not really 'ours'. What is yours and you need to reclaim are lost soul pieces, for example. Now THAT you need as part of reclaiming your power. You can't fight the Game. You can learn to manipulate yourself around it and spiral out, thus winning the Game.

~~~~~


MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 317: "Don't 4th Density Reptilians resonate with the DNA of a 3rd Density human via rituals to possess them, and shapeshift into the physical 3D reality? They go thru all these nasty Masonic and Satanic rituals that call up these entities... I always thought that there were both 4D (invisible to our eyes) and 3D Reptilians.

Answer: It's one thing to possess someone, and that happens a lot with those creeps, BUT it's a whole other thing to be here on the 3rd density as a reptilian and try to hold the human form. If it were simple possession, they would have NO need to 'hold the human form' as that is the body they possess. David says they need to keep people from seeing their true reptilian form. That's because they have a reptilian 3rd density body. The blood allows them to keep from reverting to reptilian unwillingly.

Question 318: "Maybe they have the need to expand their power base from 4th Density into 3rd Density?"

Answer: That's neither here nor then in relation to what I talked about. There are plenty of reptilians in the 3rd density and on Earth already. It IS a partnership, but one needs physical stuff and the other needs astral.

Question 319: "You inicated that the black race was apparently created to be slaves for the Orion empire. However when I search the history books the earliest civilizations were said to be founded by blacks (Egypt, Sumer and the Indus Valley). Blacks weren't always slaves, but in fact enjoyed a high status throughout the world. Isn't it likely that the Orion empire used blacks to their own ends, then dumped them in favor of whites after a period of time? Also, is Vodou (voodoo) a higher self oriented spiritual philosophy? What about other African spiritual teachings? I realize that WE ARE NOT OUR BODIES. However I think that having some of these questions answered will give me greater insight in certain areas so I can spiral out of the game, thank you very much. (posted Aug 25,2001)

Answer: Actually black Africans did NOT found Egypt. This is a myth among some blacks. Blacks were referred to as Nubians by the Egyptians and were portrayed with black colors on skin on the walls, while the Egyptians had either white or Arabic brown. I've heard some blacks say Cleopatra was black. She was Greek. The Sumerians weren't black either. BUT, even here this is MUCH later than the creation of the race. The aliens created the blacks for manual labor and related dexterity. This is why that group does so well in athletics. It's part of their composition as a race. Whites were created for other purposes, as were Orientals, etc. I suggest you read Morningsky's 'LA Transcript' where he goes into much detail on the creation of races (from an Orion propaganda point of view) or access all the data you can handle on this in the Library on 27. Much of the 'history' you are reading is rewritten by people trying to change what was to what sounds better. Blacks never 'enjoyed a high status throughout the world'. Unfortunately the gifts they had to contribute were not appreciated by most. Same goes for Native Americans, Aborigines and Pacific Islanders. These peoples were subdued by conquest oriented races (white and yellow). Voodoo is NOT Higher Self oriented. It is very lower astral oriented. The blood oriented rites that are includes in some of the practices show the reptilian connection. Voodoo has their deities like Changa and others who are basic Monroe level 25 events. No better or worse than any other pantheon. As far as other teachings, you'd probably enjoy Credo Mutwa's Zulu materials. I have his 2 video tapes offered by David Icke on Icke's site (www.davidicke.com). Each race has interesting teachings. It's up to you to sort through them and adapt what fits you and discard what doesn't. Thereby you come up with a unique mixture that is YOURS.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

~~~~~

**Question 320:** I was just re-reading the material that was not included in the first edition of Matrix V. Is it just the variety of experiences that allows us to feel such rich emotions while in an Earther body? Is there any other way for a higher self to gain the same emotional knowledge?

**Answer:** It's not that the Second Edition material was "not included" in the First Edition. It didn't exist when the First Edition was released. The Second Edition stuff I released AFTER the First Edition was released. The answer to your questions is Yes to the first and a strong NO to the second.

~~~~~

Question 321: "I'm now at page 105 in M5 and am feeling more and more despised by women - their control - and especially their 'dark looking' eyes. It's like I'm able to see right through them and know what they're all about. Being a het man for about 80% a week ago this is changing rapidly. There is a sort of domino game started and the bricks have started dropping. My feelings for women are dropping really fast (and my girlfriend is noticing this like nothing before). I feel an emerging need to retract myself from society and study as much as I can / get into the astral to connect to my Higher Self - as quickly as possible. It's hard being faced with 3d although I am also getting a BIG increase in emotional control. Never could I have imagined things to change so drastically - but I just know it's the right thing and it feels totally ok to do. The point of this message is to tell others to TRUST in themselves and that they don't have to be afraid - because your Higher Self will give you the emotional power, control and devotion to persist in accomplishing your objectives.

Answer: Hang in there! Matrix 5 purposely has keys installed in it to help those who are ready to awaken. Yes, DO trust in yourself. You've started a ride on the spiral out. The Game won't let you go quietly, however, so stay strong!

Question 322: "Another point which is important for me is to know about Atlantis - its state of knowledge and the reason for the fall. Applying the above mentioned method to understand what happened gave me until now only glimpses. I wanted to ask you about your knowledge - if you want to tell me something about it or where I can find info. Unfortunately I don't have Matrix V and it will take some time until I will be able to get it."

Answer: I have covered Atlantis in the Second Edition of Matrix 5. The new materials in the Second Edition are quite advanced. Val will send you a copy of Matrix 5 when you are able to get it. Meanwhile, keep up the good work!

~~~~~

**Question 323:** "English is not my native language and I am sometimes not sure if I had expressed myself clear enough - so please excuse strange expressions. Since I started to know about previous lives I made about a year ago this kind of therapy of "being guided back into a former life" (the best translation I could find). I had only a few sessions and applied this technique then alone. It is done by a "countdown", getting quiet and sinking deep down into oneself. The therapist called it alpha-status. One is fully conscious and can leave this status at any time. The lives are first presented as a library and one is guided by



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

one's own "companion" (better expression than guardian). Later, when I received direct and conscious contact with my Higher Self - I have written you about it - I realized that the companion was a part of my HS. I found then the library within myself. Visiting and learning about the former lives could be also regarded as time travel. Since I realize now that I stayed within my HS maybe this is the reason why I felt very safe doing it. I do not know anything about Monroe, astral travel, shamans, rituals etc.. Could my library be identical or a part of that one you mention within this Focus..?"

**Answer:** What you describe as your 'library' sounds like you have been taken within YOUR Higher Self. That this has happened to you indicates you are likely a Dominant or the Final incarnation. Only you will be able to determine this. Be patient with yourself and see what happens next.

**Question 324:** "I've been aware of a certain "Glitch" in this illusion. I have not gone out and formally gathered data on this matter, so this comes from my general observations. If you think back to your neighborhood that you grew up in, you may remember the cars, neighborhoods, businesses/buildings/houses, etc. that existed when you were a child. You may remember a smaller population in that particular area back then. Most likely, if you go back to that town you will see MORE businesses, more cars, more buildings/houses/streets and A LOT more people. The reason you will see more people is because the population rate has exploded (DNA breeding commands at work). Now I'll discuss the glitch in the illusion of this 3d "reality". With everything that has changed, there are also A LOT of people who have died. The majority of people who die (especially in this country) are not cremated, they are buried at a cemetery. With all the infrastructure and population growth in the various towns, cities and states of this country since the beginning of the 1900's, the amount of DEAD people should have increased dramatically too. Now, WHERE are the bodies going? WHY HAVE the sizes of graveyards NOT expanded over the years? I have seen one or two graveyards in my life that were being expanded but it's the overall RATE of expansion that does not "CLICK" in my mind. It does not fit. I've always perceived this fact as a glitch in the "program". It's the same way a computer program has certain parameters and the program may work flawlessly, except for a very minor glitch that is only perceived by the most aware programmer. We exist in "bodies" in a type of program called "the human experience" and this program has parameters (rules of the game). Is it possible that the game could have a glitch in the program? Just something to think on.

**Answer:** Thanks for bringing this to my attention. I had very briefly let this pass through my mind about a week ago but didn't follow up. I like what you've written and I do agree with you. The only areas I know where the dead are buried on top of each other is in Louisiana, primarily the New Orleans area due to the super high water table, BUT, even that does not explain where all the dead have gone. I know in my area there are only a few graveyards and none of them all that big. My father died in 78. In all those years not all that much more of that catholic cemetery has filled up. Actually very few people (percentage wise) are cremated as most are low to mid-Advanced levels who are body ID'd and grieve for the loss of the physical so they hang around cemeteries of their dead. ALL the points you brought up are very valid. I will see what else comes to me in my 'travels' about this. Many thanks!

~~~~~

Question 325: "I had a dream that left me perplexed, and I wanted to share with you for any suggestion, this I think, has to do with the some of my incarnations. I was in a very big oval hall, like a room, but it was not glow inside, it had seats, like in a theater, what brings

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

this dream to my attention was that there was FULL of people, now, what seems interesting about this dream is that I take seat and just observed, it seems like a congregation of people, they are like 'singing' but I didn't understand what are they talking' or 'singing' cheerfully, It was called my attention to one girl, it was Russian in appearance, although I felt VERY pleased to been there, I felt a PEACE INSIDE and ALL around me, like never before, I just sit down close to one of the seats and just closed my eyes and listen, although I didn't understand anything I didn't care so much. After that I didn't remember how we get out of this and are walking, I follow this Russian girl and try and talk to her, but she didn't understand me at all, no matter what language I tried to speak to her, she knew me, but smiling she let me know that she didn't understand me and I shouldn't try to for now. So she left, and I fell some kind of LOST, I did find the way home, right after I woke up, with a feeling of 'loneliness', I can figure it out what this dream may be, for me, but my question will be 'can the higher self disguise in any kind of 'credible' suit' for me to understand?

Answer: Only you can figure out what YOUR Higher Self does and why. I will say the Higher Self will give messages based on the level of development your incarnation is.

Further Response from Questioner in Response to Answer: " Exactly as I 'felt' it, your answer is the 'confirmation' that I needed, I know I'm not seeing things from a very advanced position right now, so it seems that I need 'approval' from external, although I don't need your approval nor approval from anyone, either way I thank you anyway for taking your time, as may seem from YOUR point of view as useless, to give the same advice on and on to people that is NOT at your level, from my view, YOUR points are MORE than important to me, keep your excellent work, we 'the un-awakened ones' truly thank you for that, My time has not come yet, but it WILL, in THIS incarnation and I know that, no matter what you think you're doing, you're helping, you're giving a 'hand' to those that still needs some 'kicks in the butt' to remember, your attitude is more than appropriate to me, your 'GO FIND YOURSELF, DON'T BE AN ASSHOLE' attitude really PUSH me to my limits and deserves mention, I will follow your work, very closely, my higher self is REALLY coming through me, and I know that, so, I'm grateful for that, TO ME, TO MY Higher self and TO YOU. "

~~~~~

**Question 326:** "It seems a little 'coincidental' that within a week after Nicholas Soltys was caught for a mass family murder in California that we have another case in Iowa of a search for a man who killed a bunch of people, and an APB is out for him. Stuff to keep the public mind occupied? Are these two people mind-controlled sleepers that have been activated? One cop in Iowa said that over his 35 year career, he has seen a lot of murders, "but nothing like this". This kind of trend (mass murder of family members) does NOT normally appear randomly, but can appear as a 'copycat' some times. Actually, if you consider the woman who drowned all five of her children, which occurred before the Soltys event, there are THREE cases, all within a short time."

**Answer:** The Game is counting on the majority to be 'horrified' over these things and pay no attention elsewhere. Same with that Conduit case. Last night's news says 'people are living in fear' that these murderers are looking for them. These 'people', primarily minions, are so manipulated and feed astral Dark beings with their fears. Well, September starts tomorrow and it COULD contain a major event. Time will tell. Keep looking beyond the dog & pony shows the Game and Dark are projecting.



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

~~~~~

Question 327: I continue to absorb Matrix 5. One thing that has come up is the issue of human/earthier simultaneous incarnations versus alien sequential incarnations. I have been doing energy work with a very talented healer and we have uncovered what appears to be an alien incarnation. So the question is: How does this fit into the scheme of things? Is it possible for a Higher Self experiencing simultaneous human incarnations to slip in an alien incarnation for kicks and still have it a simultaneous incarnations?

Answer: You can have alien incarnations before accepting the Earther challenge. Once the challenge is accepted, your alien sequential incarnations would, of course, be over and Earther simultaneous ones begin. Needless to say, the alien incarnations are still part of you, but they are a part that is over even though the memories are contained in one's Higher Self. No to your second question.

~~~~~

**Question 328:** I do find it interesting that you can have alien sequential incarnations before accepting the Earther challenge. I've had strong feelings for a while that I have not only genetic connections to my former teacher (due to the insertion of certain reptilian DNA during the whole gender splitting/genetic manipulation of Earthers), but there always seemed to be some distant "memory" of some sort, which connected me to him in some previous experience. I've had certain experiences with my former teacher in which I had a VERY distinct feeling that I had been there with him before and he did say that I had indeed completed certain experiences with him before in a previous existence. NOW I truly understand why I have felt so connected to this man for so long. I mean, yes the information he presented appealed to me, and I was sure there was also some genetic magnetism, however you have added even more clarity to my understanding of that experience with your statements. Well, now the voice of my higher self in this Earther incarnation is coming through and I know that I am on a path on the "rocky road" and I've seen through the control paradigm that I was a part of for so long.

**Answer:** With those who have had alien incarnations before starting the Earther path, they can have current alien incarnates (living on Earth) who would like to drag them back to the past (remember the point of the Game). Since you can't abort simultaneous incarnations, they do try and derail/delay your progress by throwing red herrings, alien spirituality and so on to attempt to confuse the incarnation from fulfilling his/her purpose. BUT the Higher Self didn't just fall off the turnip truck, you see, even if the incarnation did. The Higher Self will intervene in any situation where the incarnation cannot handle on his/her own or where it will permanently keep the incarnation from fulfilling the destiny/experiences required by the Higher Self. It's a Game and it has a complicated set of rules that can make the rules of that popular role-playing game, Dungeons & Dragons, bow in awe.

**Question 329:** "Concerning homosexuality. A higher self would desire to incarnate in a "gay" body simply for the sake of not getting involved with Orion DNA issues, yes? It really doesn't have anything to do with body identification, true? Thanks for your time."

**Answer:** There are different reasons for choosing gay/lesbian incarnations. First is purely for the experience. ALL Higher Selves NEED these experiences to appreciate the First Law of the Universe. But, like I say in M5, if the incarnating spirit is not mature enough, the



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

body will rule and they can be real floozies. With an Advanced spirit, the choice is so that advancement is not interfered with by Orion DNA shorts that occur when males/females interact in living or intimate ways. My physical is not queenish, and I'm not taken for gay when people meet me. However, being free of the opposite gender, yet in a male/creative body, my Final Incarnation has the optimum advantages. I hope this helps you understand.

~~~~~

Question 330: " I have an interesting observation, for which I'm proud of everyone on the list who has participated has not done: They have never asked you who you really are. Maybe I missed it on the Smartgroups, but the question has never been raised. That, at least, should be considered a positive action. Hopefully, they realized this is a physical/body ID situation where it's part of the GAME and unimportant. That is, what is primarily important is that you are a final incarnation being willing to share with us and our Higher Selves your observations about the GAME itself, plus our willingness to view those observations incarnated all the way to the top echelons of our Higher Selves. Personally, and honestly, I don't want to know who you are, whether you are male or female, rich or poor, etc. It simply doesn't matter to me. In fact, I have a feeling you have purposely chosen the name, "The Author" to keep the focus off of you and on to the work you and Val have published. This is a very smart move for which I support. It has taken me a little bit to put it together, but that's the fun part: self discovery of situation around oneself. Also, I have purchased the First Wave of the Gateway series from the Monroe Institute. I'm looking forward to progressing further and enter the Library for all the information I can muster. Ironically, I lived at the Library since first grade and felt quite at home. I'm sure it was my Higher Self remembering where I had been at the upper levels."

Answer: Remember that un-named Lightsider site I've brought up on the Group site? ALL they were concerned about is WHO I am and not what M5 is, not that I ever participated on their site. Val tried, but got rapidly bounced off for not towing the Lightsider path. I'm glad that hasn't come up yet, but I want to attract the VERY Advanced, Dominants and any Finals out there to the site. WHO I am is not significant to them because they are into higher matters rather than the physical ID. This is why I chose to use The Author, not that I would be known if I used my real name, which as it is not one of consequence (on the scale of M5 or other spiraling out materials). This way I also keep my privacy and limit who has access, and to what degree, with me. Even when I gave the 2 M5 lectures in early May, I was asked if I would go to their local groups and speak to them. I said yes, but never heard from them. I guess not being a 'known' name is to my advantage and their loss and THAT is part of my plan. I will tell you that I am male but FAR from being rich (neither is Val). Only George Green (publisher of the Handbook trilogy) is rich, that I know of. I hope the tapes work well for you. Enjoy discovering who YOU are!

~~~~~

**Question 331:** "You mentioned that minions have flat eyes, (windows to the soul?) and minimal spiritual interests. Still I'm not sure what distinguishes them from very low incarnations, perhaps you can clarify this. I have had these questions for a while, and would be very appreciative if you could provide me with some more insight, thank you very much.

**Answer:** I can give you no clarification of this and have said all I will, in public, on this topic. You need to develop more of a tie with your Higher Self for this higher information.



***M A T R I X V: The Gold Edition***  
***Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier***

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

~~~~~

Question 332: "There's a guy by the name of David Hudson, who has discovered the monoatomic gold (also referred to as the White Powder of Gold) used by priests centuries ago. It's supposed to be a substance that when ingested, will give the applicant access to higher densities. David Icke mentions it in *The Biggest Secret*. I don't know how familiar you are with it, but do you think it can be helpful to the spirits progression on earth, or should an incarnation let everything take its course? I understand that we should look within and not depend on external substances, but I've been very curious about this since reading one of Hudson's articles. Just wanted to get your thoughts.

Answer: There is such a substance, but there are also false versions of it. The one of the main reason China invade Tibet was because it is the major source of that material. I've never used it, so can't comment on how good it is/isn't. If you are supposed to use it, your Higher Self will kick in to see you do. My shamanic teachers taught that the only valid way to develop spiritually is to do it without ANY substances as they are all artificial.

~~~~~

**Question 333:** On reading MV I have been through an amalgam of emotions, to read this information is so thought provoking that for me if I am not reading it at every opportunity then I am thinking about it. Being a female I will admit at first I was shocked, horrified and ashamed to be a female, how right the author is about the profile, then I realized that being a female was the experience I had chosen. I have never read anything like this in my life, in the many years since I started on this road of finding the - who, why, what and where of life. now feel like the engineer in the film 'Close Encounters of the Third Kind' after he saw the UFO he became obsessed with the mountain and had to get there, my mountain is gaining access to my higher self. What the author talks about in MV just makes so much sense, no matter what situations we find ourselves in, it's all about the experience. Now to find out amongst other things our DNA has been tampered with, that religions, governments and all of it are to keep tight control of the slaves. Where have I been all my life? - up until now I have lived here on this earth, I see and I'm blind, I hear and I'm deaf to all that has been happening around me. I have no idea where I am situated regarding my higher self, what I do know is because of what the author has imparted, I am armed with the most powerful of all tools and that power is KNOWLEDGE! I also realize that having the information is wasted unless it is followed by actions that further one towards one's higher self! I feel as though I have been awakened and freed from the lie I have been living, I know my higher self is aware of this. Now my journey is beginning."

**Answer:** Thank you for your wonderful comments! There is NO reason for anyone to be ashamed being either gender. You are doing what YOUR Higher Self needs for experience. That you recognize these Orion DNA flaws shows how far your spirit has become and is much to your credit. A Very Advanced incarnation can overcome most of the DNA flaws the aliens instilled. That you got a copy of M5 and are reading it says (to you) that there is material in M5 that you/your Higher Self need now. Keep reading/keep researching. There is NO other book like M5 on Earth today. Adapt the knowledge to fit your Path. I am happy for you and your discoveries.

~~~~~


M A T R I X V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group All Rights Reserved.

Question 334: During the last two days, and as each hour passes, I have been feeling literally physically nauseous. NOT of what is happening, but WHY it's happening, the minions to midlevel advanced won't wake the FUCK UP! Every time I observe something, I feel my intelligence and spiritual maturity insulted. Yes, I am learning from the experience, but how can such incarnates be so fucking stupid!!! (that was a rhetorical question, Author). This GAME is thick with Plots, Sub-Plots, Assorted Characters of every species, Ego driven Personalities, and a huge drama display. Hell, forget going to the Opera or reading Shakespeare, we're observing the THE MOVIE OF THE CENTURY. My apologies on the sarcasm, but it behooves me to know what I know, and others do not because of the lack of spiritual maturity. I, personally, have come a very long way since I was a mere child to where I am now. Surely, those who are succumbing to the physical/body id scenario can go past it. Oh, and if that's not enough, the "Love and Light" crowd (of a Eagle and CTRL lists I subscribe to) gave me a headache. I literally had to back off and take some Tylenol. HOW IN THE LIVING HELL ARE WE SUPPOSED TO FORGIVE, AND ACCEPT SHIT FROM GOD, ETC WHEN THEY DON'T FUCKING EXIST AND IT'S ALL A GAME?!?!?! Time to workout some stress.

Answer: That you are allowing yourself to experience stress shows what experiences you need, BUT that you are experiencing stress says something too. Awakened Finals will not be stressing as their view is totally different. The Event is trying to draw everyone in as a participant to some degree or another. If you allow yourself to be so drawn in, you lose more and more of your observer position and become a participant. That isn't bad, but it will also reveal you (the general 'you') not to be as Advanced as you might think yourself to be.

Yes, the Game IS full of sub-plots, etc. You probably have no idea just how many and how deep. Some people would rather play ostrich and say these Events don't matter and hide their heads in the ground. This is their way of expressing internal fears. Events MUST be confronted as tests (to yourself) of where you are in your progression. If you get sucked into the Event OR you want to ignore the Event, you still have much work to do. None of that is either good or bad, but where you are and what you still have to work through. Treat yourself to a full body massage. Break away from observing the Event by doing something totally different (watch a comedy movie). If your response is "but the Event...", then you are being controlled by the Event. I get tired of the same old shit over and over and will play a computer game, turn on the New Age music channel and I'm getting a massage on Saturday. My life proceeds and is not ruled by the Event BUT I am able to observe MANY facets of it, not all of which I put on this group site.

~~~~~

**Question 335:** Having read MV and now re-reading it, although it all feels 'right' within, I feel as though I am in a children's nursery class when it comes to ME speaking about it to the Author or Val, because I feel I can't do justice to what I would like to properly say. As I said I am reading MV, the posts on a daily basis, and I am also reading all the previous ones since July. Like everyone else, every day you do what you have to do to live etc. I don't know about anyone else, but on discovering the information it is like an obsession which has become interwoven into my psyche. I can't believe how quickly this has happened because by nature I am a cautious person. But I could never go back to how I perceived life before MV.

I hope that I have got this right. My Higher Self requires experiences of life. Living however



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

many lives and experiences it takes to return the knowledge to my Higher Self. But prior to each incarnation I have asked for a particular challenge and experience of that life be it good, bad, or whatever. Also all incarnations are living at the same time be they low, advanced, very advanced, dominant or final, these all have concurrent incarnations, they all have their own unique experience. When the individual incarnation experience is over then that knowledge is absorbed by my Higher Self.

Unfortunately on third density the aliens have manipulated our DNA so instead of us 'being one' we have become male and female to reproduce more slaves, also most of us are unaware that we are being totally manipulated whichever way we turn by religion and government who themselves are mere puppets of the aliens. We are kept body-focused to look outwardly through our appearances and all that this entails. Even when we leave this life on earth, they are waiting in the next density to deceive us.

The only way for us to free ourselves is to change our mind-set to realize it's all about the experience, as the Author says, to see the game for what it really is. Observe but take no part in light or dark polarities, take no part in the victim/victimizer mentality. Realize that it makes no difference if we are low or dominant incarnations as they all have their part to play. We are here through our experiences to learn wisdom, gain knowledge, and amongst other things understanding the me within my Higher Self.

Have I on a very basic level got some of it?

**Answer:** You are doing VERY well with your progress. Remember that ALL incarnations/Higher Selves progress at different rates with different experiences. Work at YOUR pace with guidance from YOUR Higher Self, the only true source for YOU. The aliens with their tunnel light trap don't try and get everyone, but they do seem to go for certain ones and I can't say who they are. They DO NOT go after minion spirits. This is just another alien attempt at interference with Higher Self Earther incarnations. With observing, it's not 'take no part in the polarities', it's not to get caught up in the Game's drama and risk falling back into it. If you are attacked, for example, you should defend yourself. Don't be overly concerned with this as it becomes apparent as you progress. You'll learn to always observe and when to dabble in events (example, you still have to go to work, eat, pay rent, etc). Good comments.

~~~~~

Question 336: In December 1977, I was going through a really black period and basically just wanted to exit this life. So I used to go for walks around one or two in the morning, which I found therapeutic (in those days it was relatively safe) As I was walking, I heard a voice. Thinking someone was behind me I turned around but there was no one there. The voice told me to look in a magazine that I had in the house. On returning home I looked everywhere but couldn't find the magazine then realized that I had thrown it in the bin the previous day. So there I was at two thirty in the morning rummaging through the bin - ugh! On finding the magazine I searched from back to front and then back again not knowing what I was looking for. Then I saw an advertisement for a book, Where I live in Scotland back in 1977, books of an esoteric nature etc., were difficult to obtain and could only to be found in large bookshops or to order from abroad. I ordered and received the book which had been translated into English. Ironically the book is called 'The Corner Stone' which is basically about spirituality and life after death, and it explains that there is no death, (so what was I thinking!) in essence it is a 'light-sider book. But this knowledge changed

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

everything for me; in this incarnation this was my first step along the road of personal enlightenment. For twenty-four years I have often wondered where that voice came from.

On reading Matrix V I now finally realize that it was my Higher Self speaking and fortunately my ears were open. I read in one of the posts that 'someone' was surprised that 'no-one' had asked who the author is, is he rich etc. To me the information that he is giving is coming from the 'CONSCIOUSNESS of WHO HE REALLY IS', to the 'CONSCIOUSNESS of WHO WE ARE' in this incarnation. That's all that matters anything else regarding his personal life is irrelevant! I feel looking around me that there has been a change of consciousness since the seventies. If I hadn't read all the books prior to reading Matrix V then I believe that I would not have understood or appreciated it. The author is right; the only way to find out the truth is by going through the experience not just having the belief. Now after twenty-four years I have started to astral project. It has taken a long time to learn to do this, as the biggest block to this is fear of the unknown. In this world you can smile while you dislike someone to hide it, but in the astral, as you really are – so it is!

Regarding the years 2012 to 3000, a few people have asked the author what he thinks will happen because he has been to focus 27, I think to be able to get to this level and access the library one has to be so advanced within the consciousness with wisdom and maturity, that comes from the evolved self within this incarnation, so it is for each and every one of us to find the library for ourselves which is where 'we' will find the answers, and if it is not to be in this incarnation then it will be in another. Obviously everything is going to change on this planet. I think we all feel that, but there are so many variables it depends what wild cards are played and by whom. We could blow ourselves up tomorrow. The aliens could make themselves known to us, it's anybody's guess, but one thing is certain, we are all going to find out – when it happens!

Answer: Some EXCELLENT perceptions/observations here. Great work. Focusing on WHO I am is a distraction to what is in M5 and beyond in this group site. The questions about my physical IS a Game twist - the 'you are your body' mode, which is not true in the Very Advanced stages and above. The physical can be used by this type of spirit to move disguised (I don't mean alien shape-shifter, but spiritually disguised). When an alien group saw me physically, they thought I was just like anyone else. When they used a device to probe into my true self, they found out otherwise. What I say and how I say it, many times, is to shake the tree and drive the Light-siders away. I have many 'tests' of my own to see just how sincere someone is when approaching me, but enough of that. You will ALL reach a point (probably during your Awakened Final) when you DON'T want a lot of attention. That's why I don't see other Awakened Finals revealing materials similar to mine, but then, that was a big part of my purpose. Meanwhile be happy with who you are. Where I was 20 yrs ago is light night and day to where I am today. It will happen in YOUR Final Incarnation as well...ALL of you.

~~~~~

**Question 337:** "The inability to change the momentum toward enslavement is the deception that is being pushed upon human awareness by every means possible. It is imperative that it is realized that self-aware consciousness is not powerless when it understands how the Universal Laws operate." (trufax welcome page per Handbook) Matrix 5 suggests that we cannot stop the enslavement, that it is a done deal. The Handbook seems to suggest that a critical mass could take place as a result of intention and active



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

observation. My cut is that we raise our individual consciousness, and as an inadvertent result, mass enslavement may be delayed. Please advise ...

**Answer:** What no one can change is the rule book of the Game. What you CAN change is your participation IN the Game and spiral out of it. IF all we had on Earth were Higher Self incarnations, THEN they could join to repulse any alien group. However since the majority of Earth inhabitants are minion (Nature Spirit group soul) incarnations, that cannot happen. The Earth planetary spirit is NOT at all happy with the use of the Group souls, but it is allowed under the Game. As long as you think in the physical salvation mode, you haven't advanced enough to realize there is NO salvation in the physical for the physical. It's only a vehicle for experiences. The desire to drive away the Orion/Sirian Empires, Niburu or anyone else with an agenda (all sequential incarnates trying to beat the simultaneous incarnates) is BODY orientation/survival instinct. There are alien groups who say if the majority of Earthers band together, they will intervene. When many Higher Selves tried this, they did NOT intervene. They KNEW they wouldn't but they were testing to see if they could locate advanced enough Higher Selves. For what purpose? I'm not quite sure. This is why in M5, I advise the reader to concern themselves with spiraling OUT of the Game because you cannot defeat it in any other way, BUT by defeating it, you win. If you cannot understand this, you will as you advance.

~~~~~

Question 338: One thing I have learned after reading Matrix V is not to resent the game. You can't resent it, or the people playing it, because to me at least, that is a form of victimhood. By whining about how you are subject to heartless manipulation constantly (which I have done plenty of), you make yourself a victim, and rob yourself of the perspective you need to pull yourself out of that mentality, and hence reclaim your power. I don't think you should resent any of the incarnations for where they are at, be it minion or low. Even they can hold jewels of wisdom for you (which they most likely won't even realize), if you haven't closed your ears to what they have say. How can one possibly resent the experience they chose to have, and expect to progress beyond it? Now, don't get me wrong, I certainly don't think you have to make yourself available to all the mentality and perspective pushed on you by lower, and polarity based sources. However, I do think it is important to exercise allowance, and invoke your understanding of why they are where they are at, instead of simply stating idiocy as a cause. I have been shown that no matter how bad I want to leave all this human stuff behind, I am still here, and while I am, I NEED to pay attention to it and to analyze its significance. For people who are closer to spiraling out, don't resent those below, because you've got to have the understanding of the dynamics of the game to beat it."

Answer: Once learning about the Game, low-mid level Advanced WILL resent the Game because they can't understand the mechanics of it. You are lecturing to a different class of advancing spirits who are where they are. Lecturing them with "you can't" rather than "you shouldn't" sounds like a control maven. The Law of Allowance says you allow them to proceed at their pace and where they are. 'Saving' others is a low-mid level Advanced thing and not of the Very Advanced. The resentment of incarnational levels is ALWAYS of lower to advanced. No one ever resents not being of a lower level, so you have that wrong. You most certainly CAN resent their constant interfering in your stuff, however. This is a vast difference from "resenting where they are". You are still a bit Light-sider tinged in your opinions. You will shed these as you progress. You don't yet have a grasp of the perspective of levels higher than yourself. It will come in time.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

~~~~~

**Question 339:** First of all I want to say that since I have come across your material a lot of changes have occurred in my life. My wife has left me, my father is dying of cancer and I am being laid off from my job. Well this all sounds so tragic but I firmly believe that this is part of a higher purpose. I do not believe in coincidence and when I first read your material on the Leading Edge website, I felt a surge of energy run through me and I absolutely am convinced that you have unlocked a door that was unavailable to me before. Being born in the sign of Cancer, I tend to form external emotional attachments to people, places and things. Now that I am "losing" everything, I am beginning to understand that part of my personal journey on this planet is to understand that clinging to the external is only a trap to make me forget what is really important. I am trying to form an internal relationship with my Higher Self but I have to admit I still have a lot of work to do. I have ordered the Matrix 5 book, so I know without a doubt everything is going to work out the way it should. Thank you for your valuable information and help to all of us who are trying to spiral out of this illusion. Well, anyway, on to my question. I have read the Monroe books many times over. I felt drawn to his work, much like I was drawn to your work.

In "*Far Journeys*", Monroe speaks of the harvesting of "loosh" for some unknown purpose. Monroe seemed to have a rather positive perspective on this in his book but I am beginning to wonder if perhaps he wasn't seeing the whole picture. It seems to me that this harvesting is being done by the very forces who seek to enslave us. You mentioned before that Monroe didn't always speak about what he knew. I have often found what seemed to me to be contradictions in his information. Why would he mention this harvesting of "loosh" (energy) and try to make it sound as if it was okay? I'm sorry if this seemed a bit long winded. Thanks for all your help with our journey here. 2012 is coming and I also feel it's going to be quite a ride.

**Answer:** Thanks for your comments. All the changes you're going through are tests of your resolve to move forward. They are part of the rocks in YOUR path on the rocky road. Cancer would be hit hard by all these changes as that sign can get quite upset by them. As I've said in M5, once you're on the rocky road, you WILL shed tears. That is part of the separation from the Game. If you hang in there, the rewards will be major. Monroe's term 'loosh' has been covered in M5 and probably earlier on this group site. You'd do best to start from the first message and move forward. Lots of stuff new to you there. I rarely rehash material that is already in the book or on the site. Monroe was a Scorpio and did cover-up many things if he thought people couldn't handle them and for other reasons. While 2012 is coming, most people here won't make it to that year. It's going to get MUCH worse MUCH sooner than those who'd like to think they have 10 more years of life as it has been. They are only fooling themselves. Enjoy M5

~~~~~

Question 340: To what degree is an infants conscious awareness a factor in it's communication with it's higher self?

Answer: First, the newborn must not be a minion incarnation. If it is, that's something entirely different. If it is a Higher Self incarnation, it is quite aware at first but unable to convey it. Whenever I am out & about, babies always stare at me as they can see things few adults can. This ability is cut off as the body takes control and the DNA commands do their

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

thing. After that it'll depend on the level of advancement of the spirit stream in that incarnation. The Higher Self will always ensure that the Plan for that incarnation is completed and not halted.

~~~~~

**Question 341:** "Am I right to assume that the primary entry of this crap energy floating around at the moment is through the solar plexus chakra? (it seems that this is the spot I personally feel twinging and have to protect when I see this grief and anger and hatred propaganda going on in the media) Maybe that's personal for me."

**Answer:** The solar plexis chakra is the center of one's defense mechanisms. The sharp feeling you get there when someone betrays you, for example, is the chakra closing down in defense to protect you from any more harmful input. While that is your sensor chakra, you can be attacked through any chakra. When THEY want to try and close you down, they attack the crown chakra (Higher Self connection), the 3rd eye chakra (clairvoyance) and the throat chakra (clairaudience). They only attempt these attacks when the person is Advanced enough to use them.

~~~~~

Question 342: I currently use gold light, and a T-1 Takyon capsule, but to be honest, I feel they have helped me some, but fundamentally, my situation is not that different from before. I still feel I must struggle against these externals, rather than transcending them through attracting a more desirable experience/situation where I am no longer subject to unwanted influence (be it electromagnetic, astral, or telepathic).

Answer: You seem to be looking for a 'magic bullet' and Teflon shield of some sort. You cannot force Advancement. Your Higher Self's plan includes MANY stages of development. You read about what I'm doing at my level (Awakened Final), but I had to go through ALL stages from 1st Low on up. You cannot have the experiences of an Awakened Final until you are in that incarnation. You need to do the best for where you're at. There is NO 'magic bullet' or Teflon shield because your Higher Self needs/wants the experiences of your level. The T-1 and gold aura WILL do what they are supposed to, but if you need an experience of some kind, you will forget to wear the T-1 or place your gold aura, thus allowing an incarnational event. This is part of YOUR Higher Self's Plan. The incarnation can never circumvent the Higher Self. While you are your Higher Self, your physical body is strictly a vehicle for the spirit and has it's own DNA commands, etc that the spirit must eventually overcome.

Question 343: I just feel that perhaps my desire to use a T-1 (and other protective methodologies), which is good I agree, still does not directly address the inner issue that I feel I can be manipulated, which I have to overcome to wink on out of here.

Answer: You will be manipulated, to certain degrees, by the Game until you have completed your 3rd density incarnational cycle. As I said earlier, your incarnation, although the final in this time stream, is not the Awakened Final to spiral out of the Game. The Awakened Final has these answers. You must learn to trust in yourself (not in your incarnation).

~~~~~



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Question 344:** Is defense not just another word for counter attack and in that respect the same? Try not to think in linear time.

**Answer:** YOU are thinking linearly, by your definition, as well as very 3rd density while the matter being discussed is gold light, a "beyond 3rd density" phenomenon, and the T-1 capsule, which is pure defensive. When you progress spiritually you will discover that defense is defense and NOT counter attack, which is attack. Defense wards off attack. Your comments reflect pure mid level thought. Attempts to preach to those more Advanced, when you don't grasp the concepts, are flawed.

~~~~~

Question 345: This may be silly. when you "saw" the silver cords going "down" to the incarnations. this was a metaphorical vision, right? or have you actually seen how higher energies Condense into third density!?

Answer: Not a 'metaphorical vision', wrong! This is what they look like. Yes to your second question, but I have nothing more to say on this at this time. If you are to know more on this, your Higher Self will reveal it to you.

~~~~~

**Question 346:** I'd say yes to this but; can a final or very advanced incarnate into a body that's less than desirable? i.e., a cripple from birth or someone who's slow etc. it's all experience and if that's what the HS chooses....yeah, but my conditioning makes it hard to image some advanced soul with downs syndrome or drinking beer/watching football.

**Answer:** Your Higher Self picks the conditions of the physical body. I would think it unlikely that an Advanced and above Higher Self would choose to be retarded. Your second example is either a mid or low level incarnate, as I've said in M5. Once one reaches the mid-Advanced and above stages, there is a need for Advanced knowledge. Let that be your guide. Otherwise consult with your Higher Self.

~~~~~

Question 347: Hi. you do define things in the book but the word "spirit" just appears. as in "mature spirit" etc... is this something other than the Higher Self and closer to the mind/body complex (like what dion fortune and folks say; soul is what's connected/ distinct from the Higher Self)?

Answer: If one is reading M5, they should know what 'spirit' is and don't need to have everything spelled out for them. All incarnational spirits are extensions of that Higher Self. Even minion incarnations are extensions of the animal group soul. Some people want to over complicate things. I've made them simple to understand.

~~~~~

**Question 348:** In regards to the 'prayer of becoming' (I am a human becoming, help me to become" from the *Handbook for the New Paradigm*): the help requested is addressed to the Higher Self. But is it possible to view the Higher Self as yet another external god, one that



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

you gotta stroke/appease the right way to get the connection? (I grew up in a catholic home and am very sensitive NOW to any hint of playing the victim and going outside of myself for salvation). Would a statement like "I am a human becoming, I will become" not avoid my concerns of falling back into my conditioned understanding of a god external. Will I still receive the benefits of the exercise if I tweak the phrase? Then again, am I just being paranoid and hung up on semantics?

**Answer:** That you don't understand the basic nature of the Higher Self (or you wouldn't have asked THAT question) indicates you are dealing with matters too Advanced for you at this time. The Higher Self is well defined in M5 ... to those ready to grasp it. As for the "I am a human becoming" is fine for those of low through mid-level Advanced, once one is in the Very Advanced, you know you are NOT a human. Anyone who tells me that they are "only human", I say 'too bad, I'm not'.

Those in the Very Advanced stages up, who would like to use the Handbook's mantra (NOT prayer), could say "I am having a human experience. Help me to become who I really am." Another problem you seem to have is inability to adapt something like the Handbook's mantra to fit you. Once you are able to, you advance quicker.

~~~~~

Question 349: In your experience (and I address this to anyone that's had one), was the movement from that of an Unawakened Final to an Awakened Final a dramatic transformation in a moment of "clarity" (for lack of a better word) or was it more of a gradual process over days/weeks/months?

Answer: It was definitely a transformation. Even after accessing my Higher Self AND being told by my Dominant Incarnations, the concept was so new to me that it took a while to comprehend. Fortunately I was able to speak with Monroe right after this experience and get much needed input. It still took time (years) as who you are and what's next now that you know unfold. Your Higher Self won't dump it all on you at once, but wants you to be able to handle the HUGE responsibility of being a Final. Awakening is just the first stage. Yesterday I was visiting someone whose husband (late 60's) got on the Final Incarnation bandwagon as soon as I talked about it. I knew time would tell. Yesterday he was SO wrapped up in the Game (eager to 'die for my country', racist 'red dot' people comments and much more) that I knew he was not a Final. There are certain things an Awakened Final would definitely not say/do and dancing to the Game's current pop hits is one of them. The desire to be the Final Incarnation is an ego thing. SOMEWHERE and SOMETIME you are your Higher Self's Final. If you are one now, there are certain things that must be shown to you. If you are not destined to be this Final, nothing you can do will change it which is why I say be happy with where you are and trust in your Higher Self.

~~~~~

**Question 350:** "On the subject of the Orion agenda of control being expressed more and more through the militancy of female earth humans. I can't make up my mind as to whether this idea has warped my mind or opened my eyes. Am I now seeing things through the filter of the author's thinking on this subject or am I becoming aware for the first time of the female orientation towards manipulation and control? Or is this control imperative becoming more pronounced now, both on societal and personal levels and hence more noticeable?



*M A T R I X V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Answer:** I've place MUCH information in M5 that has never been revealed to the public before because time is short and those who have been waiting for this information need it to proceed to their next steps. Stay tuned, even MORE new information will be coming out. This is NOT the ideal time to experience the female gender. The ideal time for it ended in the mid 1800's (which was my last female incarnation <one of my Dominants>. Women were Real 'females' from this time PAST. Now they want to be men. There are some very Advanced females today, but they are in a struggle to overcome their Orion programs. Most people are minion incarnations and far easier for the Dark government to control than those "damned" (their opinion) Higher Self incarnations.

~~~~~

Question 351: "A gay friend of mine refers to all kids as baggage. But this little guy is "baggage" I'm fully responsible for. Again, the above isn't just an academic question for me.

Answer: Yep, all kids ARE baggage to him. Kids are a low and mid level *event in evolution*. This *can* extend through low Advanced stages as well. They are ties to the Game and force the bearers to continue playing the Game. Just because he isn't to you doesn't change things. Again, you are looking for conformity instead of individuality. You must overcome that rock in your road in order to progress.

~~~~~

**Question 352:** "I'm the legal guardian of a 5 year old boy so let's say hypothetically he's in the scenario and another man, the three of us came back from hunting (crossbow's in hand) and the Mounties pull up, court order in hand, wanting to take my son and I back into town for the mandatory vaccine shot for the latest bio-terror (our names were flagged on the computer since we didn't register for the vaccine "voluntarily"). Rather than introducing their shot of diluted virus, and whatever other destructive chemicals said vaccine is laced with, into our healthy systems, I'm thinking I've got a pretty good shot at the guy with my bow before he makes it from his cruiser to my front door (needles to say the black tourmaline stone in my pocket isn't repelling him). Defense or offence? Or is this where I throw in the towel?

**Answer:** First of all, your reaction indicates what experiences YOUR Higher Self desires from your incarnation. Another thing, black tourmaline doesn't repel physical entities. Killing the cop, as you said above, is definitely offense (excessive force). What you fail to grasp is that this may well be the experience your Higher Self desires. You are looking for black/white solutions to every situation. THEY DO NOT EXIST. Individuality and experience is what counts. What your Higher Self may want to experience, someone else's may not.

~~~~~

Question 353: ... "Until I complete my 3rd density cycle inevitable I'll be manipulated by the game to some degree."

Answer: Until you are an Awakened Final (only one out of HUNDREDS of your Higher Self's incarnations) you are manipulated by the Game. In mid-Advanced levels, you start removing Game restrictions/manipulations. In Very Advanced, you have removed yourself

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

from most Game manipulations. This is due to the rapidly Advancing spirit using the body. An Awakened Final, while not manipulated by the Game, must still play the Game (work, taxes, and such). After all, that is one reason why we're all here. You are still body controlled, IN the Game if you want kids, an opposite gender marriage, want the approval of others over yourself, and so on.

~~~~~

**Question 354:** When does one cross the line from defense to offense? And are some "offensive" actions self-defense or still attack dressed up in new clothes? . . .

**Answer:** This difference is very clear to those in Final incarnations, very obvious. Defense becomes offense when you use more force than necessary to halt an attack. The US government is in full offense in the war, bombing everything they can. South Park said it well this past week.

~~~~~

Question 355: I'm still a little unclear as to the relationship between one's higher self and how shim impacts an incarnation in 3rd density in day to day life. For instance, are my desires and my actions a result of my 3rd density incarnate making decisions and my higher self observes these decisions and observes our incarnational progress based on our current thinking and ways, or is our actual thinking our higher self living through us and my thoughts, desires, subconscious actions etc. are really shim's thoughts? I'm not foolish enough to believe in coincidences or accidents, but where does my will coincide with my higher self's will, if that makes sense.

Answer: You will have to find that out for yourself and when your Higher Self is ready to inform you, shim will. All I will say on this is that each incarnation is here for experiences. If the Higher Self intervened on everything, you wouldn't be getting proper experiences. The rest of your question will have to be answered by YOUR Higher Self.

Question 356: My Higher Self made me overcome 'the need to get upset' with the female dominance you see everywhere. M5 tried to enforce it but at the end its all part of the Game. I do like you mentioning this stuff but I see a lot of concern regarding the female shit. At the end it all doesn't matter - so why bother with it like this?

Answer: So, your Higher Self "made" you overcome something, did shim? A Higher Self will never "make" you. That you say that shows you have not yet understood the relationship between your incarnation and your Higher Self. There is no reason to 'get upset' over any particular facet of the Game, BUT there are many reasons to become as familiar with the Game's manipulations as possible to learn. You comment like someone else I know that "it doesn't matter". It certainly DOES matter. You are trivializing the experiences your Higher Self chose to have. Events can be secondary to your Path, but never to be dismissed by a person in the Very Advanced and Higher stages of incarnation. If nothing matters to you, why don't you just die? Why be here if everything is so insignificant to you? That you haven't dropped dead suggests that your Higher Self has more 'insignificant' items for you to try and ignore. This is also the second message you have submitted that demonstrates that you are not yet ready for this group. If something is of no concern to you, why do you think it is of no concern to everyone else or at least some others? Conformity rather than Allowance is your current mind-set by what you've written.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

It's time for you to find others of your level as this material is for those who can understand the WHYS and SIGNIFICANCES of what is placed here.

~~~~~

**Question 357:** I would like those who have experience in the astral to offer insight to the accuracy of this thought concerning matters of "ancestry". Being that we are incarnated into a large variety of cultures from different time periods simultaneously, ancestry truly doesn't matter. It only matters in the sense of specific genetic memory for this incarnation which, just like Orion genetics, is overridden by the advanced spirit. Concern over ancestry is body identification. We have incarnated into the cultural traditions we are in only because of what our HS wants to gain from the experience. Once the spirit has advanced to a certain level, ancestry and cultural traditions don't mean shit. I raise this because many cultures have a high reverence for ancestors and some hold ancestor communication rituals. I see these rituals as communication with lower astral spirits who still hold attachment to activities on the earth. A spirit who has given up their attachment to the earth would not be able to be contacted during a ritual or séance for they have moved beyond the earth and have no interest in coming back to visit. Further insight is greatly appreciated.

**Answer:** You are correct with what you have written. The ancestor worship thing, the need to 'continue the line' and fixations with family heritage are ALL part of the Game's mechanism to keep you in the believes that you are your body and you have only one incarnation. This is discussed in the M5 materials. If you don't have it, get a copy. If you do have it, reread it. The same goes for lower astral beings and recently dead relatives. Any more insight than is written in M5 on that topic is something YOU should access within your own Higher Self and you can, if your Higher Self wants you to know. There are many answers that you MUST discover on your own and not have handed to you just because you want the answer. "Further insight" is yours to discover as the tools for this are contained in M5.

~~~~~

Question 358: In M5 you write that opposite gender sex shorts you out. But what exactly is the effect? What do you mean with shorting out? i.e., does it decrease your ability to astral travel?

Answer: If you would have read M5 correctly, you would know the answer to the above. Hetero sex negatively impacts all your higher functions, reinforces alien DNA commands and increases your opposition to spiral out. It's worse if you have children as that strengthens your desire to remain in the Game. Any more and YOU have to figure it out. You'll understand more when you reach Very Advanced levels. You also should re-read ALL of M5.

~~~~~

**Question 359:** It was stated that after M5 was published, it was put on display in the library on level 27. If there is no time/all time in higher densities (or maybe it seems that way the higher the density one is in), then wouldn't M5 have been there all along?



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Answer:** M5 wasn't on display until it was published in 3rd density due to a loophole in the Game's rules. I'm not going to say any more on that, other than to other VERY Advanced or Finals. Anyone not at that level would ask just what you did. I will tell you that I was very surprised when it was announced to me that M5 was placed on display. You can get more info on that when you go there. The new *Gold Edition* of the book simply took the place of the second edition when the *Gold Edition* was released.

**Question 360:** Is everything that's ever been written in 3rd density, in the library in some form? This would include such things as journals, a stray thought scribbled on a pizza box, a phrase written on the head of a pin (there are several of these in museums). Are there rules/guidelines as to what is put in the library on Monroe focus level 27, such as they have to have been published?

**Answer:** You're being a bit silly with some of those items (shows where you are not ... yet). You won't, for example, find porn in the Library, although, if you had a mind to do so, you could instantly *create* it. BUT if that were the case, you most likely would not *be* on 27. 25, yes, 27 not likely. When you eventually are able to access the Library, you can ask what gets placed there and why. A clue for you on that deals directly with individual Higher Selves.

~~~~~

Question 361: From what I've read and think I understand, thoughts aren't just in one's mind (ie. not private). Thoughts are energy that are projected from an individual, so everyone that is sensitive enough on 3rd density can 'read' people's thoughts. This phenomena is just more obvious in the higher densities I would imagine. One of my questions- is there a collection of all thought? I'd imagine there are at least some important/profound thoughts that never made it to paper. That would make an impressive collection!

Answer: Not in the form known as the Library on 27. EVERYTHING EVER created is stored within Higher Selves and all other beings originating from the Source. There are far more impressive 'collections' than the Library on 27, but that is awesome in itself from a 3rd density perspective. Any more and you'll have to find out when you're ready.

[Ed: See also the segment discussing the distorted concept of "akashic record"]

~~~~~

**Question 362:** You mentioned that a Dominant and Final incarnation are formed of "several points of past incarnations" - suggesting the accumulation of experience and intention. It's easy to understand this from a lineal time reference, but again, if all action is taking place simultaneously, how does this work?

**Answer:** You want to understand beyond your current level. This is impossible. I have no problem understanding but you will not be able to grasp this until your Awakened Final Incarnation, wherever in time that one is. Handle what you can and push the rest to the side and, mostly, trust in your Higher Self.

~~~~~


MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 363: You talked about the "percentage" of various incarnation levels active in the Higher Self and how that percentage changes as experience is accumulated. Again, how is this possible if all incarnations are simultaneous?

Answer: The percentages are *cumulative within any one incarnation*. This is *not* the same as the *total* within the Higher Self. You will understand this in your own Higher Self's Awakened Final Incarnation.

~~~~~

**Question 364:** I guess I'm having a mental block at the 3D level which may not be resolved unless viewed from a higher, timeless level of perception. Anyway, I'd appreciate your input. With hundreds of simultaneous incarnations spread across various timeframes, how does the Higher Self "accumulate" experience if they all take place at the same time?

**Answer:** Hundreds AND hundreds of incarnations. The Higher Self does process the flood of experiences/information very well and efficiently, but I cannot explain the 'how' that you seek within the limitations of the English language. You will understand when it is necessary for you to do so. Never forget that you ARE your Higher Self without the limitations of the physical incarnations.

~~~~~

Question 365: Thanks so much for making the Matrix V material available. I am presently reading the material for the second time. As you suggested, I have also read the Monroe trilogy. Your material by far makes the most sense to me As I have found myself quite immersed in "finding the truth". I am so glad I found it since it cuts thru all the crap. I find especially the type of reactions I am getting from my "friends" to be quite typical of those you describe when someone "spirals out". The most peculiar set of circumstances have come to me since August 2001. I refer to this as my awakening. I found myself developing an almost compulsion to research ancient history, metaphysics and catastrophism. This lead me to the "Zetatalk" site. As I read this and other types of similar material, It was almost as if, I knew it already. Then, I had the three dramatic UFO sightings, mixed in with strange "dreams" and physical manifestations. I underwent regressive hypnosis to help in figuring the experience out. The results of the hypnosis seem to indicate I have this "dual" presence or "awareness" as both my present male identity and a female "light bodied" alien. I recalled two experiences of dying on Earth (rather violently) and ascending in a column of "light" into a "craft" and being "reassembled" into a body.

I also had several "visions" of the Earth's demise. I also indicated their would be some kind of existence in a different "dimension" for a much reduced population. This all came to me before reading Matrix V. Since all this, I am regularly meditating and have been in touch with Dr. Darlene Miller at the Monroe Institute. I have some of the Gateway material on order. Dr. Miller reassured me and mentioned there seems to be an increase in abductees/contactees with similar experiences. My question is this, Is the regressive hypnosis experience really a communication with your own higher self? (I think it is). And, this business of recalling several "off world" experiences as well as "seeing" the planet from above on a ship of some sort, interacting with other "aliens" (Some light beings, some short ones with big eyes) Is this me really looking around the "ship" of my higher self?

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Answer: Hypnosis is NOT a conversation with your Higher Self. It does unlock memories, some of which may not be reliable. The Higher Self can be very fussy about communicating with the incarnation. You will not experience at will communications with the Higher Self because that would be a breach of The Game since Earther incarnations are with blocked access until certain final phases of the Earther experience. Even then it isn't unlimited, even in a Final Incarnation. This, again, is a segment of the Game rules.

When your Final Incarnation is completed, THEN you become your Higher Self and proceed onward. You most likely did have alien incarnations, but when you chose the Earther path, you submersed yourself in the experience. There are aliens hanging around the Institute and not all are 'good'. If what you 'see' are aliens, then you are not in your Higher Self since you'd see far more Earther incarnations than aliens and the alien incarnations are not of concern once on the fast paced Earther path.

Your death and entry into a light to be reassembled shows that you have been sucked up into the alien light trap to recycle your soul to fit their purposes. As I've said in M5, do NOT go into the light. Once you are consciously aware of this, you will end that cycle. Most likely the aliens you see watching are waiting for you to die again so you can be recycled. Your Higher Self will allow this experience, and it is an experience, for you to learn something. You'll have to take that up with your Higher Self.

~~~~~

**Question 366:** To The Author: Just recently while on a trip outside the U.S., while I was sleeping, I had my first experience within my Higher Self (first experience that I can consciously recall). I distinctly remember going very rapidly through a tube (extension from the Higher Self to this incarnation just like the Higher Self picture from M5). I then had a very strong sensation that "I" (Higher Self) was MUCH MUCH more than the me that I see in the mirror every day. The feeling was VERY intense...the real me (Higher Self) is like a small universe compared to my incarnational self. I was INSIDE my Higher Self...it was that strong feeling of KNOWING who/what/where you are without needing to hear someone/something confirm it. I then saw the various points of light (the 'heads' of various incarnations that are in the Higher Self picture) but I never got close enough to see any distinct features on the 'heads'. I had no interaction with any of my other incarnations but I KNEW I was inside my Higher Self. The feeling was VERY strong that I, the incarnation, am just a small part of the real me and that my Higher Self is vast in comparison to my incarnation. When I went through the tube I felt as if I went through at 'warp' (best word I can think of in this language) speed. When I reached my Higher Self, it was almost like going to another universe....but there was no doubt that it was my Higher Self! It was interesting to experience the "real me" and get that first hand knowledge that I TRULY am my own God. Anyway, I know that I have a tremendous amount of growing to do in this incarnation and on many other levels also. I accept where I am and again I appreciate the info that you've taken the time to provide. I just wanted to share my latest experience with you because I knew that you would understand what I'm saying better than anyone I know.

**Answer:** Response from The Author: VERY good! Yep, you got inside your Higher Self. That only happens to 2 types of incarnations: Dominants and Final. It'll be up to you to find out which you are. No other incarnations will be able to enter. It is MOST impressive when you get in there and the picture on the M5 cover does not do it justice. Like the column, in the middle of the Higher Self artwork, is not so tall, but rather waist level as you stand next



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

to it. That drawing is a good one, but not totally accurate. Even so, it serves its purpose. Now you KNOW. That's FAR better than belief as no one can take that away from you. Knowing is where it's at! Fascinating, no? As for your trip - good for you. You WERE following your Higher Self by going there. America is SO electronically wired that it is difficult to do what you did. They do NOT want Earther incarnates to KNOW. As you see, your Higher Self just made sure you were at a location where you could access freely for the first time. Now that you have, you should be able to do so in the US. As I've said in M5, NOTHING will prevent the Higher Self from fulfilling shim's incarnational purpose. Good for you!

~~~~~

Question 367: Thank you for this info. Are there any book(s) that you can recommend that give accurate info concerning the chakras that are not tainted by lightside fluff?

Answer: I don't know of any books on that topic that are not padded with Dark or Light polarity disinformation. "Hands of Light" by Barbara Ann Brennan is a classic on the chakras, but this is also a Lightsider approach. The best I can suggest to this Forum's level is that you'll have to rely on YOUR Higher Self to pull the weeds from the flowers in these books. Her book has many neat color drawings. Remember we are in The Game. Except in exceedingly rare cases, books on higher topics are either Light or Dark polarity which is why they are allowed to publish. Both with M5 and The Handbook trilogy, private publishing allowed them to come to print as they do not serve The Game but rather those sincerely seeking to spiral out.)

~~~~~

**Question 368:** I was wondering how you feel about the 'merkaba' the flower of life workshops help you to create. It is based on sacred geometry and also refers to the planetary consciousness grid. I'm going to attend a workshop because they help you contact your higher self etc. Although I will actually have to deal with their 'ascended master' disinfo, it will probably be a good learning experience in regards to meditation. Just wanting to check this 'merkaba' is actually valid and not some control technique they want me to cast around myself.

**Answer:** After what I've just written about 'ascended masters', you ask me a question like this?! If an 'ascended master' is behind something like this, you are taking a risk which is at least financial. However if your Higher Self wants you to learn a lesson, well...either way, it's not so much what <I> think about this, but what YOU think about it. There are NO shortcuts to contacting your Higher Self. Monroe's methods are all self-reliant and involve none of the power stealing 'ascended masters'. You always receive guidance from your Higher Self, however you cannot force your way within until you have Advanced enough and are a Dominant or Final incarnation. Your Higher Self will bar your way if your current incarnation is not chosen to be one of the ones with access. So-called 'sacred geometry' is NOT sacred. Nothing is 'sacred'. They also are NOT connected to the Planetary Spirit who NEVER operates through one of the bogus 'ascended masters'. This group is pushing all the buttons that low Advanced through mid-Advanced love to hear. Once you reach ABOVE mid-Advanced, you will understand better.

~~~~~


MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 369: If you think about it, any being that portrays a gender identification hasn't "ascended" beyond 4th density. All you have to do to be on 4th density is end a physical incarnation. No great spiritual mastery is necessary for that! Having gained so many insights from Matrix V, I can now laugh when I read/hear a so-called ascended being talk about balance while identifying itself with a gender and having followers present a very human-appearing portrait of the entity. Now, when I encounter that type of material I can, if I choose, attempt to deduce what the true source of information is, such as some astral entity, some ET faction, some NSA/NWO satellite transmission (like Stewart Swerdlow discusses), or some New Age religious fabrication.

Also, regarding Stewart Swerdlow, if anyone reads his new book and examines his comments on sexuality, they will see a corroboration of what The Author mentions about Swerdlow in Matrix V Q&A. When I read that, I also began to think about magnetism vs. electricity as being a misunderstanding of sorts, in that electricity is merely a subset of electromagnetism where energy is focused into a current instead of remaining in a field. When magnets attract, it wouldn't really be "opposites" attracting (a violation of the Law of Attraction), since a magnet actually contains both polarities. If someone has any other relevant insights about magnetism and polarity I'd appreciate hearing them.

Answer: Excellent comments. You are correct. It's *all* about manipulation. Other examples are 'angels' being male or female or 'angels' at all; mormon heavens composed of men and women and in their highest 'heaven' the women have 'spirit babies' (yeah, right) - to name 2 more. The Game is loaded with flashing lights, confetti and other distractions to distract you from learning and spiraling out.)

~~~~~

**Question 370:** Since last week, events things have happened on the 3d that just cannot be ignored. The narrative of those events is as follows. Monday- I became very ill while I was at work and was not sure If I would be able to make it through the day. I asked a female coworker who I had gotten to know very well to drop me off at my apartment which was just 10 minutes away during her lunch break. She created a bunch of excuses and refused to do it even though I had there for her whenever she needed me. So I had to spend a miserable day at work before leaving on my own accord. Every day during the week I experienced related incidents. **THIS ALL HAPPENED THE WEEK AFTER I JOINED THE M5 FORUM.** I have never been treated like this before by people. This is the vilest that people have ever treated me in my entire life. I can take it that my higher self wants me to experience all of this and that I should just hang in there. I can also see that I am definitely on the right path to make people act like this. They all know I'm spiraling out of the game and they don't like it one bit. **I CAN ALSO SEE MY PROGRESS IS MORE ADVANCED THAN I THOUGHT** because they came at me with all guns blazing. Doing all they could to deter my progress however I know that shim is awakening me daily and that I **CANNOT FAIL** and that this is just a bump on the road. My higher self is trying to get my attention that its time for me to advance and that I have some very serious things to do in this incarnation. From now on I will be in observation mode and will not feed the dark polarity by reacting to it. Shim is making me realize that my higher self has serious info to discuss with me but I have to be ready to receive it. My higher self wants to actually communicate with me on a higher level I can **FEEL** its presence. I just have to be ready when that occurs and this week was a example of that."



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Answer:** These are excellent observations of what happens to someone who significantly alters their direction to spiral out of the Game. It registers in one's aura and, this person, being male, has unsettled the females in his environment. Females, obeying their Orion DNA commands, can sense a male who won't conform. They take actions based on that non-conformity/non-submission to the female. If you still don't give in to them, they will cut you out and, hence, the loneliness can really set in. These are tests allowed by your Higher Self to see if shim's incarnation is strong enough to control the body's reaction and male Orion DNA commands to bend to the female's will. If you stick to the spiral out, rewards follow. If you choose to cave in and fall back into the Game, well, that's what experiences are all about. Good for you, Khalil. Be strong and listen to what your Higher Self will tell you as shim IS observing shim's incarnation.

~~~~~

Question 371: Many of the questions that claim to be from FINALS in the book seem to have a negative slant on life.....almost viewing 3rd density as a curse or baneful existence....hence the urge to "spiral out". Is this the normal feeling of Finals? Since I do believe that I am not a final, but certainly Advanced (and possibly a Dominant), it would seem to me that if a Final is the most Balanced of all incarnations, then he/she would see 3rd density as an experience he/she is truly GRATEFUL for.... because the third density provided the appropriate experiences for self-knowledge and realization. Do you have to hate this world in order to leave it? Can there be no "fond farewell"? Thank you for confirming much of the "earth shattering" information that has been rapidly coming into my life these past few months. You have strengthened my resolve to trust my inner voice.

Answer: Recognizing the Earther experience for what it is brings is bittersweet. Stick to the Law of Allowance and let those who wish to play the Game continue to do so, as they should, but do not let them invade your space and try to drag you backward. The purpose for realizing the polaric controls and illusions is that you can understand the purpose of the Game but you also need to spiral out. You've learned the manipulations of polarities and are put off by them. Unless you are, you will tend to want to continue them. You are a Lightsider from the wording you use: you "hate" this world and "fond farewell". You are talking as a polaric, which you still are and, therefore, cannot grasp Balance yet. You attempt to use Lightsider 'guilt' in what you've written. You will eventually move beyond your current views even if not in this incarnation. For now, though, the answer to your question is not what you're ready to hear in full.

~~~~~

**Question 372:** "I am reading through MV for the second time and realizing there is so much that I don't remember seeing the first time. Still, there have been major changes in my life that happened from the first reading. The other immediate female in my life is leaving the first of June. Our divorce court date is May 7th. I have no children. She has been reading MV but is mainly staying in the handbooks and still reading religious materials. She says that she needs to go back to her parents to take care of them because none of the other siblings are able. She also misses her son who lives in the same area. I think the main reason is because she thinks Planet X is coming in May 2003 and she has a better chance of survival in Minnesota than here in SW Florida. We have not been sleeping together since I read MV the first time. She still tries to get me to hold her as she calls cuddling.

After reading the section on females again in MV and the way I feel, I think I would rather



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

be homeless than have to deal with a female anymore. I have thought about seeking future employment in a gay establishment to avoid having a female boss. I have even applied for employment in phone sex but now that I think about it body wise, it would not be wise.

I am getting use to the idea of not having any fear and that I can do anything all on my own and get on with what I need to experience before end game. I think it would be really cool to hook up with a male near my level for energy exchange. I am not too interested in casual sex as I did my observation here locally in the gay scene and found no one attractive.

I see how I need to change my whole lifestyle to focus on areas that I lack in. Taking care of my grandmother 24/7 does not allow me much time to position myself in area's where a teacher might find me. I have started smoking, drinking, and have been exposed to drugs again but these things are boring and I now understand the real abilities they suppress.

I am going to distance from all females. Isolate when I can to work on OBE and reading MV as many times as it takes to get it through my thick skull and DNA ha ha. And stop the bad habits trying to come back. I did a little too much chocolate the other night and couldn't go to sleep. I tossed and turned all night but I think the radiation ring might have also had something to do with it. I think I will reward my body with more pizza than chocolate. I sure am glad the MV website has updates.

**Answer:** Everyone's Path is unique. Most situations we experience is due to our choice, whether good or bad. Which ever you choose, you will learn from, as I've written about in M5 and on later materials. Once you learn, you become unsettled and want to move on. Remember my materials on breaking an experiential loop. If you didn't learn from the first loop, you CHOOSE to go to another loop with the same basic experiences. You will do this until you learn (mature) and break the loop. I have written much on females as this is a center plank for the Game at this time. While lesbians are a major cut above het females, they are still females and aren't above using men for their purposes even if not for sex. Very Advanced females do exist, but they are rare. There are LOTS of females in low Advanced thru mid-Advanced levels (more females than males). I've also touched on this in M5 and beyond.

Smoking/drugs/alcohol are all escapes cloaked in 'I want my cake & eat it too' BUT the spirit knows shim can't appease both body & spirit at proven failed circumstances, hence escape. This, too, is doomed. The mature spirit breaks (fuck it all, <I> need a new life) the cycle in a non-destructive way. The female who wants you to move in with her will show to have her own agenda and spins a new web disguised as something else. Females can excel at that.

Looking for a gay friend, in the gay scene, is almost always a waste of time. I know! The local gay social group is full of superficial snobs that are interested in only the physical. I have never found any friend there. They either want sex or nothing. I haven't found anyone who is interested in more than sex and superficial conversation common to those of low and mid level advancements. The head of the group, an older man, brought up to them about my Matrix 5, which I would have never done. Not one of them questioned me about it. I knew they wouldn't have. They haven't even hit the low Advanced levels yet. That's like on Showtime's Queer As Folk series. They are the most plastic and typical type of gays. Rarely do you see one there with any depth. They represent immature spirits in a body with Orion DNA commands for opposite gender shorted out, but they don't have the spiritual maturity



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

to act correctly on it, so they tend to be destructive and obsessive with that freedom. Part of THEIR path, but a big turn-off to an Awakened Final Incarnation.

~~~~~

Question 373: In your writings you've said that heterosexuality causes a man to short out his system. When I thought about this the idea made sense. Given the fact that tremendous amounts of electricity flows through a male's body, exposing it to another that holds lots of water as the woman's body does, would cause it to short out. It's like putting an electric shock stick in a vat of water. What I wanted to know is how, or if, race is a factor in the matter. For example, you've said that the various races on Earth were created by the meddlers for different purposes. With this in mind I think it's worth asking: Do women from one racial group short out a man's system more than another? Which ones have the least affect?

Answer: You don't have it quite correct. It's not that females only short out males, it's also that males short out females. They do it to each other as per alien DNA command structure. This is irregardless of race. It's an Earther human body thing. The shorting out process between male/female physical bodies is NOT limited to only sex. Sex can give the strongest jolt of spiritual suppression, hence the immense sex drives especially in males. The drive in males is stronger than in most females because the aliens know that the spirit is more likely to break free of the Game in a male body, among other reasons, therefore more sex to suppress the spirit. Also french kissing the opposite gender has the SAME shorting out effect as having sex. Simply holding hands with a member of the opposite gender will send the shorting DNA commands that will act as a drug to the physical similar to how heroin gets one addicted. This applies to those who are body ruled. This will continue until the spirit matures enough to override these physical commands and makes decisions that are spirit ruled rather than body ruled. Refer to the 3 segments on Bisexuality that I wrote.

~~~~~

**Question 374:** I've just come back from a stay at Disney world and saw some things I'd like to comment about. One of the first observations was the logo of their newest theme park, Animal Kingdom. The logo is comprised of 5 representative animals' silhouettes, a gorilla was one; all facing inboard toward the middle and largest 'animal' in the logo which is a dragon. I don't believe I'm making too much of the significance of this. If I'm correct, Tarzan was supposed to be in Africa which is one of the "lands" of Disney's Animal Kingdom. The live Tarzan stage show was not in the Africa 'land' but in Dinoland. The mixing of people and reptiles, I believe, is once again portrayed. I also caught the significance of the "pregnant take" of the book "The Proper Handling of Humans" in the TV movie, Dinotopia. I appreciate your commenting on that. The perpetuation of the female dominance agenda was alive and all over the place. I call it the "female brutality has become a reality" syndrome. T-shirts with words like "princess with an attitude" or "perfect princess" and accompanying expression of a Disney princess character. There were several others that were even more blatant while, conversely, many T's for men were sports oriented and had the likenesses of Goofy, Grumpy and Dopey. Whereas these few examples might be relatively innocuous it still perpetuates the whole atmosphere of an agenda. Do you agree?

**Answer:** Disney has been part of the Game & the Empire's program since it began.



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Indoctrination. Everything you wrote is valid and compliments your observational skills. They want to program kids so they carry that behavior into adulthood.

~~~~~

Question 375: I have recently been exposed to your site. I have already ordered the Matrix 5 and can't wait for it to arrive. I have couple of questions that are bugging me and I thought maybe you can help me. How does one know who is telling the truth? everyone is so convincing in their ideas and beliefs and when I listen to my heart I really and truly can not decide what is the truth anymore. I have found that the more I know it seems that the less I really know. Is this the case or am I losing it all together. I appreciate any input you can give me.

Answer: I hope you enjoy Matrix 5. You will have to figure out who is telling the truth by investigating what they say. They ALL say it's the truth. Many of them actually believe it even when it isn't BECAUSE they fear knowing the truth. For example, Americans want to believe they live in the 'land of the free'. That is not true and never has been, unfortunately, but it is a powerful ILLUSION that people want to believe. People cling to illusions because if they faced the truth, they'd have to do something about it. It's far easier to live a lie in that regard. One thing to keep in mind is if they seek conformity, such as in organized religion and use guilt/sin/threats to cow people into obeying, IT ISN'T THE 'TRUTH'. You will pick up more on this when you read Matrix 5's materials. Ultimately, though, it's up to you to discover what is true for YOU.

~~~~~

**Question 376:** I'm finding my ears burning when the media rants on about gay/lesbian fear issues and especially pro-body/gender ID perspectives. My blood doesn't boil anymore as I prefer to engage in the law of allowance. However, I always seem to get my two cents (or \$10) worth of comments into the conversations whenever possible. My question has to do with my current personal perspective on gender preference. I'm doing a second read on M5 as I may have missed it. However, in case it is not there, would you speak sometime on gender neutrality? Over the past several years, I've been loosing interest in gender orientation and sexual expression. I live in the San Francisco Bay area and one learns quickly to be accepting and in non-resistance for just about every experience and expression that crosses one's path. Up until about ten years ago, if asked, I probably would have said that I consider myself het. But over the past decade, I don't find myself relating to either bi or gay as I've never been motivated to investigate those preferences. But to be honest, I'm really not interested in het either and now consider myself more neutral or androgynous. However, andro never seems to be a category that comes up in conversations on sexual orientation. Probably because it's a non-orientation. I do remember what it's like to have my sexual desire button pushed. Now, it is more like I'm out of that arena and in a different one. I do not consider this a problem nor a stumbling block but I am curious if you have a perspective here. Again, my thanks for M5 and your continued participation. The light bulbs keep turning on.

**Answer:** What you refer to as 'gender neutral' would most likely compare to a transition state. Since you admit you were a het, but not yet (at least in this incarnation) able to take the next step, you are residing in a holding pattern - waiting to see what's next for YOU. One of the main reasons for Earther Higher Self incarnations IS to experience sexuality, not



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

abandon it. The neutral gear visits each of us at various times. This is part of the growth pattern. Another thing, sexuality is not 'preference' but rather 'orientation'. You can prefer a blue or a yellow shirt to wear, but sexuality involves body programming and spiritual need. The word 'preference' is used by the Game to trivialize orientation. You WILL move forward sexually when YOU are ready, so don't worry about it and let it develop within you. Just keep your mind open and continue to develop/Advance and see where the spirit takes you on YOUR path.

~~~~~

Question 377: Dear Sir: As for the questions I asked concerning the ancient genders and the issue of work I found the answers in matrix 5. I guess I really needed to pay a lot more attention to what I read. Coming to the realization that we are a slave race for the empire and what they did to ancient Earthers has really irritated my spirit. Like you have said we cannot do anything to change the game but to find the escape hatch is very true especially with the incredible amount of minion incarnations present. Just the fact that we have been conditioned, manipulated, and poisoned with all the chemicals and toxins placed in our food and drink, deliberately hording the knowledge of the universal laws, giving our power to aliens posing as god etc., has me reprogramming my entire consciousness. I can't seem to find anyone to speak to on the subject covered in Matrix 5 without them defending the system. How could people who consider themselves to be so educated fail to perceive what's going on around them. With the knowledge gathered from reading Matrix5, the Paradigm Conspiracy, the three handbooks and the christ conspiracy I feel totally out of place here. Family and friends don't even wanna take time to listen to me since they have started thinking I am crazy. I feel very restless at times and just wanna pack all my stuff and leave not even having a place in mind. To very good movies to share views on are the Truman Show starring Jim Carey and Battlefield Earth starring John Travolta. Keep up the good work and hope to hear from you soon. stellarborn7

Answer::I'm glad you found what I've written on the Ancient Earthers. As with all my materials, there is a lot more, but I release what I feel needs to be released to stimulate those Advancing enough to grab these gems and run with them. All that you said about Earthers and related below is correct. The kicker of it is that despite ALL the Game manipulations from the past and present, the simultaneous Earther Higher Self incarnates are STILL able to defeat the Game and move on. THAT is important and gives you a glimpse of the abilities (to use a softer word) of the Earther Higher Selves. This is why we will depart while those sequential aliens continue with their Games. The reptilians are the oldest race in the galaxy and Earther humans are one of the youngest. The keys lie with the spirit, though, not with the physical. You won't get anywhere with someone who is not ready for the materials. They FEAR having to face reality and will defend the Game until THEY progress to the stages where they learn to rid themselves of it. Yes, this does make for the Casper syndrome (as in Casper the Friendly Ghost who couldn't find a friend because he didn't fit in with the others). Most of my time is spent alone. The more you separate yourself from the Game, the more alone you become. This is getting you ready for the next leap forward.

PS - 'stellarborn' indicates sequential incarnate as in alien living on Earth. I don't think you mean that, but those who are 'stellarborn' are *sequential* incarnates.

~~~~~



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Question 378:** Do you know of anyway for a psychic to shut down their connection from the other side? The one I received a tarot reading from today has not been able to shut down since the age of five. You are the only one I could think of to ask. The only way I can think of is to get out and go higher in the realms.

**Answer:** Your psychic will have to take that up with his/her Higher Self. If anyone else does it, that makes them polaric, either 'I'm doing this for your benefit' (Lightsider lie) or 'I don't want you to have this if I can't' (Darksider thrust).

~~~~~

Question 379: You've stated that one chooses when and how one dies (prior to incarnating). My question is, would this mean that the 9-11 WTC disaster was predestined? A lot of Higher Self incarnates experienced death during that event. Given that so many HS incarnates died in one place at one time, I can't help but think that the event would have to have been predestined. Any thoughts?

Answer: The 9/11 incident is only one in a HUGE line (throughout history) of bodies dying at the same time. Refer back to my segment on the Time Machine movie. Review what I wrote about death there. The Higher Self picks the *manner* of death (violence, disease, old age, etc) and the time. Random events will ensure that these do happen. The event itself isn't necessarily "predestined" as such, although those responsible for this particular event (and it's not who they're pointing the finger at) had plans well before the date. The dead people's Higher Selves saw to it that their incarnations were at a place & time to fulfill their chosen methods of death (violent: crushing OR burning OR explosion, etc). The problems come from concentrating on the *physical* death which shows body control with no regard for spirit.

~~~~~

**Question 380:** Since the game supposed to go on to it's end, would the reptilians be able to use the cycles to their advantage to literally enslave the masses after 2012?

**Answer:** Once the Earth cycle is done for the Higher Selves, the Game continues for the *sequential* incarnations. We'll have moved far *beyond* that. The Orion Empire has been enslaving people for ages before there were even any Earthers. They will continue on their path, however long it takes them.

~~~~~

Question 381 I've just introduced myself to your material and have, so far, found it to be "solid rote" which I can utilize in my movement along my spiritual path. I have a little rote I'd like to pass on and that is why I've decided to write you. As a transgender persona, I have a male body and a feminine gender. I realize that I am not my body; gender is, in my understanding, however, a "flavor" or frequency nuance of my energetic essence. It has nothing to do with sex except where society has made the two into mutually inclusive terms (i.e. if a body is male, the gender must be masculine, as if the body is female, the gender must be feminine). Some who have bought into this "requirement" have decided to have a "sex change" operation, which in reality is simply becoming either a feminized eunuch or a masculinized eunuch! These eunuchs by choice still have gender, even though they no longer have genitalia. Therefore, I posit that it is the *true genders* (masculine and feminine,

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

not the sexes of the bodies, which are male and female) which should be understood in relation to the non-physical reality. Spirits are not male or female, but have you observed that they can be masculine or feminine in "flavor"?

The second item of potential interest to you is that I am currently in a marriage relationship with a female; I and her are moving on the same Path together and we are mutually supportive of each other's progress, not trying to control or interfere with each other's progress, unless it is to stimulate a faster rate of progress. We both have studied the Monroe trilogy, have completed the Gateway tapes, completed a Gateway Voyage at the Institute together, and have both met Robert Monroe in person and conversed with him. We are both convinced that this is to be our Final Incarnation. We both have rather regular out of body experiences. We have been together for over 23 years, and even have a child.

Answer: Thanks for your comments. I'm at the point in my path where I view the physical different than you obviously do. From my position, gender is male or female and sex is sex. You can call it whatever feels comfortable with you. Those who say they are either a man or woman 'trapped in the wrong body' are actually *body oriented*. The problem is with a *corruption of the alien DNA commands*. The spirit KNOWS it is neither male nor female but, as I say in M5, both in one. Those who desire to change their bodies to appear the gender opposite to what they were born are operating under the corrupt DNA commands, not a spiritual directive. However it IS an experience and the Higher Self will learn from it.

Now as to why that individual Higher Self chose this direction and experiences can only be taken up with that Higher Self. It does reflect the total uniqueness of paths. The DNA commands actually SHUT DOWN, in the physical, the vibration of either the male or the female energies of the spirit and also imprint their commands on the incarnation. It is one of the goals of each Higher Self to override these DNA commands that try and convince a spirit that shim is either male or female. Enter the corrupted DNA commands and you have the trans-gendered issue. Right or wrong? No, just another type of experience that a Higher Self may choose. No more, no less. Trans-genderism holds no interest for my at my stage especially since it is a body concern, but that's my path.

You misunderstand my reference to saying the flavor can be masculine or feminine. This is the *taint of the Game*, NOT something originating with the Higher Self. It is a lie/deception. Understanding the lie and moving beyond the lie's deception are parts of Advancing. As long as the physical is of such overwhelming concern to an incarnate, there are still lessons to learn. To find the why's of your path, you must talk with your Higher Self. IF you are a Final incarnation, you have direct access to the Higher Self and the input of your Dominant incarnations. Monroe told my groups that. You claim to be "convinced" you are a Final incarnation. If you really are, you have the ability to have all questions about your path and Final status answered without any other intercession.

~~~~~

**Question 382:** To what degree to higher selves interact with one another? e.g., let's say I murder you in this lifetime. Obviously we both chose both events before birth; did our higher selves meet previously and establish that I would be the killer and you the killed, so to speak? How do they come to that decision?

**Answer:** Any interaction that involves significant interaction on a PERSONAL level is something 2 or more Higher Selves may agreed to. A personal level does not necessarily



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

mean 2 ships meeting in the night, one time flings, or co-workers that you aren't involved with on a personal, non-work level, for example. You also don't have to agree to certain interactions as well. Those people who died on 9/11 are *not* connected to the Higher Selves responsible for the action but those Higher Selves set up a situation for those needing this death experience. It is far more complex than the simple explanation you are looking for. I've given some hints here, but for more, you'll have to take it up with YOUR Higher Self or research the Library on Monroe level 27.

~~~~~

Question383: You stated that "soul-mates" is horseshit. However, what of entities that wish to have relationships with/interact with one another in more than one incarnation? Could these not be considered "soul mates" (though it's a truly horrible term) to some extent because they have an ongoing relationship from incarnation to incarnation?

Answer: There is no "if" about it. Higher Selves DO arrange to experience various things with the same 'friend' on various levels. They are NOT 'soul mates'. That is a term warped by the Game and embraced by the Lightsiders. These incarnations can take many different aspects, even spouse, lover, significant other, but NOT 'soul mate'. The ONLY incarnation that can be considered a true soul mate, for 3rd density Earth purposes, is another incarnation of your Higher Self. You are mated to the same Higher Self. You seem to be hung up on using the Lightsider term as you are stretching to find a valid way to use it. In order to Advance, you MUST be willing to shed the baggage of the Game.

~~~~~

**Question 384:** "I found this article today. Even though I know the materials supersede the question, (and that this doesn't belong to our higher self incarnational progress), \* could it be possible that as a result of minions (animal group soul), previously incarnating in human bodies; these dogs (not the DNA composition)- are "remembering" certain knowledge in ways orthodox science can't explain as the subject of minions and the animal group soul is not described elsewhere? (as far as I'm aware of). I'm pointing out the possibility that these animals (dogs), had possibly incarnated in human bodies before- and this resulting "behavior" is a possible result of "previous learning."

**Answer:** The Nature Spirit incarnates are on a different path but their Higher Self, the Earther Planetary Spirit, is as intelligent as our Higher Selves are. Describing that further is not where I want to go at this time. Check on what I've written in past M5 segments on that topic. Judging the actions of the Planetary Spirit by shim's lower level incarnations would be flawed just as it would be to judge an Earther Higher Self by shim's low level incarnations. Keep Observing! See also the segment: *More On Nature Spirit Incarnations*.

~~~~~

Question 385: "Last night I woke up about 4am, looked out the bedroom doorway towards the bathroom and saw an apparition (shape of a human but semi-transparent/cloudy). My objective was simply to find out what it was and what its objectives were. I simply 'thought' to the entity "what are you doing and what do you want?...I have no intentions of harming you, I just want to know your intentions" The entity did not respond directly and I could tell just by my perception of the particular vibration that the entity gave off that it was simply a spirit that was confused and wandering around. I then released the entity, let it go on about

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

it's business, then I laid down and went back to sleep. That is the second time I've seen an apparition in that apartment since I've been there. The first time it was a woman with long black hair and a night gown walking into the closet (I had no direct interaction with that entity)."

Answer: Most of the time, these entities are spirits of people, in your neighborhood, who are sleeping and just aimlessly wandering on the astral. Sometimes they are the recently dead. Sometimes, too, they are lower astral beings looking for trouble. My advice is never to invite an entity into your house when you aren't sure who they are and what their intent is. You could be inviting the 'vampire' in giving it permission to operate in your home. Keep your defenses up and use gold light creatively. Gold light would never harm a spirit that has no mischief in mind.

~~~~~

**Question 386:** "I have had some very strong desires to kiss the guy I was just talking too. Yet I haven't acted on this (body control I suppose), I am hopelessly hetro, I'm afraid."

**Answer:** This is a great example of your spirit attempting to override the body DNA commands. That you had a "very strong desire" to kiss a guy is the spirit acting. When one kisses with the same gender, the two spirits involved pass some of their Higher Self energy in a non-vampiric way which is the opposite to that which occurs when opposite genders kiss (vampiric female draining male energy). The physical's DNA commands in the sexual areas are strongly implanted and reinforced by the Game-oriented society. Your comment about being "hopelessly hetro" is a defeatist mode surrendering to the body. A time will come when your spirit will make the body submit to the far greater control of the incarnating spirit and you will discover what you've been missing.

~~~~~

Question 387: "In your *Observation: Signs* you mention the Disney Alien Encounter show. Can you tell me anything more about that program?"

Answer: I had just been contacted by an M5 reader who discovered further information about Alien Encounter on the web. Here's the address - <http://www.extraterrestrial-aliens.com/18.htm> . It contains direct quotes from the video. I was surprised to read how rare it was to see that show with only 5 cities airing it. I was very fortunate to get it on video.

~~~~~

**Question 388:** We have the 4 elements, as you say in the *More on Nature Spirit Incarnations* piece and spirit is the key, the 5th element. Can you add a bit more to that?

**Answer:** Spirit is the key as it takes a spirit, either Higher Self or Planetary Spirit (depending on Path choice) to give life to 3rd density forms. Spirit is the god energy. Planets with no Planetary Spirit are dead, spiritless rock, which indicates the Planetary Spirit has departed to higher densities. Nothing can grow there. A planetoid, formed of matter, but never had life, is similar to a stillborn human. The spirit enters the body at first breath for a human. There was never a spirit in a stillborn. Hence, abortion is not killing a person as a person has a spirit. A Planetary Spirit, in a young planet, is volcanic or in other



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

early stages of development. Dead planetoids can form as well, but are never inhabited by a Planetary Spirit. These are usually chunks of a former planet, such as our asteroid belt after that former planet was destroyed by the Orion Empire's Death Stars (see Matrix 5 for more on this). Some alien cultures engage in terra-forming. This alters the composition of a planet making it favorable for a Planetary Spirit to choose to enter and give life. This is rarely done, but it does happen.

~~~~~

Question 389: How do I find out what level incarnation I am?

Answer: The only levels of incarnation that are significant to know are Dominant and Final. The others just fit in according to the plan YOUR Higher Self has. Having an interest in the M5 materials places you somewhere in the Advanced stages. Where in the Advanced is for you to generally discover. There is guidance in M5, but the thing to grasp is that it doesn't matter where you are in your progression and that somewhere in time are your Dominant and Final incarnations. They are ALL you. Enjoy your current incarnation for what it is.

~~~~~

**Question 390:** "On Friday I rented *"The One"* and *"Planet Of the Apes."* In *"The One,"* one of the many versions of Jackie Chan in the "multi-verse" ( a word from the movie which is supposed to be the universe including all the parallel universes) kept moving through a vortex to go from universe to universe. Each time he killed a version of himself, he got physically more powerful. The whole movie was based on inter-DIMENSIONAL travel, not inter-DENSITY travel which is different. It was all physical and centered on 'the answers' being locked up inside 3rd density existence.

Yes, they had the knowledge and technology regarding inter-dimensional travel but the characters in the movie were still wrapped up in the 3rd density mind trap and felt as if the physical universes were the 'alpha and omega'. Also, the concept of going to a parallel universe/alternate reality where your individual incarnation exists as the same incarnation but a slightly different personality due to the environment does NOT fit in with the fact that the Higher Self (for simultaneous incarnations) extends into various incarnations for the VARIETY. Therefore, extending into multiple physical universes into the same incarnation would not serve a useful purpose for a Higher Self that chose the simultaneous path. There wouldn't be enough variety to achieve the rapid advancement of the Higher Self that comes with simultaneous incarnations. Yes, there can be other physical universes with different patterns of 3rd density existence, but NOT with a single incarnation existing simultaneously in the various universes/dimensions.

I enjoyed watching *"Planet of the Apes"*. It had the time travel theme. Aside from the great entertainment value, the MAJOR flaw that I saw regarding the time travel theme, was at the end of the movie when the human (Mark Wahlberg) goes back to earth during his own time and Thade (the Ape General) has apparently figured out how to time travel and changed the history of earth. Abe Lincoln is now APE Lincoln (actually it's just a statue of Thade the Ape General on a chair at the reflecting pool in D.C.) and the cops who come to the crash site of the human are all apes. This DEFINITELY doesn't fit in w/the simultaneous Higher Self plans. The game has certain elements that made it attractive to the Higher Selves that chose



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

to incarnate here. Therefore, it would not make sense to allow an individual incarnation to have the power to travel through time and change the very nature of the game (you spoke about this in one of your previous posts regarding travel to the future). Yes, time travel is possible, but the outcome of the game cannot be changed by an individual traveling through time. Things can and WILL happen to prevent or limit 'tampering' (ex. so called 'accidents' and other 'unforeseen occurrences')."

**Answer:** Very good observations on your part. What you said about parallel dimensions is correct. As for Planet of the Apes, I like the film, but it's just for fun. You can *astral travel* to just about any time period but, since there is no such thing as time, one is just visiting different phases of simultaneous incarnations. [see Time Travel and The Game]

~~~~~

Question 391: Could you perhaps elaborate on the 'important information we receive during our sleep'? That we don't know about consciously and takes a while to assimilate? I've been waking recently with this nagging feeling that I've just learned something important, only to not remember a single thing.

Answer: Sleep is important for a couple reasons, one being that the body rests/recuperates from having the high vibration of the Higher Self within. Another reason is that this is a good time for the Higher Self to send information that the incarnation needs either now or in the near future. The information tends to stay dormant until needed. This information is usually transferred to the incarnation in rotes (Monroe's term for bundled information). This information can be considered to be a zip file that you will unzip when required. I have no doubt that you DID learn something important to you. Don't worry over remembering it. You'll know what it is when it's time for you. With EndGame in progress and chaos in control, I'm sure many Higher Selves are downloading info to their incarnations especially in the Very Advanced levels.

~~~~~

**Question 392:** Since you stated that sequentially incarnate Higher Selves, when the body dies, they reborn in a new alien body, (with all his past memories) why they use extending life drugs like "sma" or cloning techniques, as you said in the new observations?

**Answer:** The only ones who use life extending drugs/cloning are the reptilian royals. Their queen is paranoid about death. Remember, the Orion reptilians, despite all their impressive technology, are not at all Advanced spiritually. I didn't say all sequentials use sma or similar drugs. The reference was to the Orion reptilian royals. Orion royals are also power craving. If the queen allowed herself to be reborn, she'd lose her queenship to another and would have to develop from an infant. Using drugs/cloning, she remains an adult and in power. Power is more important to them than just about anything else.

~~~~~

Question 393: I would like to thank you for your answers. Although I think I made big steps towards spiritual maturity, the way you answered my questions brought me back to reality and made me realize that although the steps I took might be big compared to how mature I was before, they might not mean anything compared to the steps I'll have to take to be even more mature. Thanks again. By the way, do you know of any good sites I can

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

explore in order to find more information about astrology and zodiac signs? I'm a Cancer, and from what I've been reading, it's not a "good" sign like Aquarius. Not that it bothers me but I would like to learn and understand more about myself.

Answer: There is no such thing as a "good" or a "bad" sign. Each sign has 'positive' and 'negative' traits, though. Cancer is a sign of control, traditions and emotional instability. Your Higher Self chose that sign for particular experiences that you requires for development. While the sign of Cancer is not a good choice for freedom and independence, it has value in other matters. My Moon sign is Cancer. Without it, my psychic abilities would be significantly less, although I don't allow it to rule my air signs. I don't know a site that I can recommend. Try an internet search. A good, basic book is "A to Z Horoscope Delineator" by Lewellyn. It is for you to discover the purpose that your Higher Self has in mind with your current Cancer incarnation.

~~~~~

**Question 394:** "I have been thru Matrix V and all the 3 handbooks. I have had the book since Nov. 2001. This is my fourth time through the complete text. This is a real eye opener and in many ways it is what I have been looking for all my Life. I was a Scientologist for over 10 years and it was hard to break free. It was just another experience. I don't want to waste a lot of your time. I just have one question. I have been for the last 6 months looking within to contact my higher self. It has been a wonderful experience and I have had some very deep and moving changes in my life. I am not one to go into any long or specifics but I will say that my certainty and knowledge is moving in the right direction. I am able to take responsibility for where I am today. I have one question? I have lost interest in work and I feel so serious about all the bullshit I see around me. All I really want to do is look within as much as I can. How do you keep all these silly games from making you feel sad, or just maybe don't really give a shit about anything except gain more knowledge of my self. Any suggestion or novel ways of thinking would be appreciated.

**Answer:** Thanks for the email and I'm glad you enjoy the M5 materials so much. Look for more probably early next year and keep up with the site. I can't tell you how many times I've told Val how much I am unhappy being in the Game at my stage. It's one thing if you have people on similar levels (Very Advanced or higher in my case) around for you to visit with. I don't have any here (where do you live? maybe we can get together). It IS trying to be surrounded by 'the kids'. As to why you are, you have to check within YOUR Higher Self. I know why I am still here, but I really would like someone with me as it would make it so much easier. I STILL have to work my Mon-Fri job and STILL have to do what is necessary to survive. What I can say is that you still have things to accomplish. Trust in YOUR Higher Self is where you get the strength to continue. I don't doubt you have lower astrals hanging around you playing on your downers. They love that. Blast them with gold light and they'll go away, but you must keep your guard up. They love to sidetrack someone trying to Advance. You also shouldn't be so "serious" about the Game. That you feel so says that you haven't been able to detach yourself enough from it, at the stage you're in. Strive for the Observer stance. It's much saner, but you have to reach it. Hope this helps!

~~~~~

Question 395: I like to add one question in the series of your last article. For example: "Why do you have to buy that big car". You mentioned posturing in the *Matrix V* book. I think posturing has far reaching consequences. Especial for (young) men of course. A lot of

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

decisions are made to make impression of the other gender. But these are indeed pure body commands. I think a lot people don't see that such behavior is a result of the breeding curse. In the Western society a lot of tools are presented for posturing, and people love to buy it, but they are forgotten why. This is a strong manipulation, and I hate that. Also the competitive behavior between men is for me a needle in the eye. It is for me a real jammer in friendships with other guys. The result of competitive behavior, is namely jealousy. If you are for example a good looking guy, men tend to be jealous, just for that, I just hate that. A couple of years ago, I read a book about the postulating thing. I was then not aware, that such animalistic behavior had such big impact on society. In fact it is occurring in all layers of society. That information was for me a trigger to step on the brake, and reconsider future decisions. Thank you for the M5 materials it is the crème de la crème.

Answer: Ego problems are behind people who get noisy cars or others, like the short man who runs around in some huge truck (not for work purposes). Short men seem to feel they have to overcompensate for their size although it's in their minds alone. The list of questions can become quite long and cover all sorts of conformist or other matters. I'm glad you enjoy M5.

~~~~~

**Question 396:** Is it correct that when you say you're out of here, collecting all your incarnations and returning to your higher self that all other simultaneous incarnations will be returning to their higher selves at endgame? I love your synopsis of the lightsider mindset as "what's good for me is good for everyone".

**Answer:** What I wrote would apply to every Higher Self in the simultaneous path. This can happen at any time. We don't all end at the same moment. There are those Higher Selves (simultaneous) that have already moved on. Those that wanted involvement in EndGame will depart after that. It all depends on the individual Higher Self and shim's plan.

~~~~~

Question 397: Is there a difference between acceptance and allowance or is the semantics of the two terms just picking the flyshit out of the pepper?

Answer: Allowance is used when one allows someone to develop on their own with the Laws of the Universe in mind. Acceptance is allowance combined with approval on the part of the person making that decision. Allowance can be the person who has come to terms with a situation they don't approve of personally. Acceptance is not only coming to terms but also endorsing. This is why I don't attend weddings. Allowance says 'do what you want'. If I attend, it indicates my acceptance and I'm particular what I endorse.

~~~~~

**Question 398:** I must admit I used to be part of a psychic astral travel forum, and this seems to have really led to a lot of this activity where dark figures enter our home, as if our coordinates are posted in some astral public restroom, e.g., "for a good time, check out....". Hope not.

**Answer:** The difficulty with the untrained taking excursions into the astral is that they can easily be wrapped in fear. They go where they are not properly trained to go. If they were



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Lightsider trained, they will invite trouble by using the white light. Incarnated astral travelers are always tested by the 'locals'. They can see if you'll be a fear generator. If tested and you react in fear, they'll keep coming back for more. If tested and you blast them, they look elsewhere. If any traveler used "in the name of Jesus", the lower astrals would definitely come after them since they know there is no such person and those who say this have little or no psychic training and are a fear generators. Seek shamanic help. If you can't find one in your area, try [www.medicinegarden.com](http://www.medicinegarden.com).

~~~~~

Question 399: Are our bodies affected in some way by larger celestial bodies, or is astrology yet another part of the Game for power and control over us by others, and a sign of subservience we adopt to "explain" our selves?

Answer: Astrology is very valid and does influence the physical. A birth horoscope, provided it is accurate, will also lay out many of one's experiences and attitudes in life. It is a valuable, powerful tool for understanding the 'whys' of one's incarnation. The Higher Self chooses a physical that will allow the incarnation to have the necessary experiences for development. Astrology is also the most complex and difficult to learn of the predictive sciences. I frequently hear, "I don't believe in astrology". Well, that's fine, but astrology is *not* a *belief system*. I've read horoscopes of conservative, Christian types and the horoscope identifies this regressive delusion. The denial of 'belief' seems more to be based on the fear of what a horoscope may reveal 'without the person's ok'. Polarities, both Dark & Light, prefer to deal in hidden agendas. Astrology can reveal these agendas. You should be able to connect the dots on this.

Response: "Thanks for the validation, I've been gathering quiet information from experience over the years, and connecting the dots all along. Having a Piscean body (Gemini Rising, Scorpio Moon), I've often noticed that I've yet to meet another Piscean with whom I've felt connected, beyond the mutual recognition, on the (un)conscious psychic levels, that we're somewhat relative. Upon further consideration, it seems that, like most people, they live against a basic background of fear, and have no real self-understanding of the tools and doorways their material bodies contain."

~~~~~

**Question 400:** Can you comment on the inter-dimensional activity in the film, *The One*?

**Answer:** I recently went and saw that picture. The premise in *The One* is that one incarnation, of a simultaneous Higher Self, could become insane and travel through the dimensions to kill off his other incarnations. By killing them, he absorbs their Higher Self streams and, thus, becomes more powerful. This is pure bullshit! For one thing, this would assume that any incarnation could so overpower the Higher Self that the Higher Self becomes a prisoner to the incarnation. Not even in Low incarnations is that so. An incarnation could never override the Higher Self incarnating it.

Another deception here is that you are 'less powerful' when you are simultaneously incarnating. This is sequential incarnate interference/propaganda here. The number of incarnations does not limit the abilities of the Higher Self in any way. It's just the opposite, the Higher Self increases in abilities for taking the simultaneous path.



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The One is Hollywood fantasy with a touch of sequential alien influence. Consider that and everything else you've read in the Matrix 5 materials when you watch such entertainment.

~~~~~

Question 401: "I am waiting for my copy of Matrix V to arrive. I have been interested in astrology. How do I use astrology to force contact with my Higher Self?"

Answer: *What you, as the incarnation, wants may not be what your Higher Self wants. Be assured that if you were to experience something, that your Higher Self would ensure that you do experience it. You cannot force something on the level you seek. If it is to happen in your current incarnation, it will.* There are threads to follow in Matrix 5 that can assist the incarnation IF it is what that incarnation's Higher Self requires for that incarnation to progress. I am not your personal teacher nor do I see any reason to act in this role. When you get Matrix 5, read it. LOTS of heavy info in there. See where that info takes you next on your quest.

~~~~~

**Question 402:** Is it "easier" for an incarnation to communicate with its HS in the 4th density than in the 3rd density?

**Answer:** Read M5 first for more info on this. I will add that if one is incarnated and out of body, the Higher Self energy stream is STILL moving through the physical when the spirit roams the astral. Hence, *the body's alien filters are still active with what the roaming astral is experiencing.*

~~~~~

Question 403: I just finished M5 in its entirety. I think I learned a lot, but I need to read it about 3 more times to get the most out of it. Most people are starting to notice how I'm changing. They tell me what I am doing is called "new age". They really have no idea what connecting with the higher self is about and what is involved in learning the truth. I don't know if you have noticed, but David Icke has an article about what he predicts will happen during end game time. Seems to me like a very possible scenario.

Answer: I'm glad you are getting much from Matrix 5. You WILL get more each time you read it. It is so designed. As you grow and begin to move beyond the limits of others, you will, as you have discovered, find that others become uncomfortable with you. FUCK 'EM. It's YOUR life, not theirs! As for David Icke, I do like his materials. The thing about David is that he is a Lightsider. His books are wonderful and I've read everything since Robot's Rebellion. I've learned to eliminate the Lightsider 'love & light' bullshit and stick to his non-tainted information. I'm looking forward to his new book.

~~~~~

**Question 404:** The NEW moon NASA claims it is just JUNK now is leaving the orbit?! Now, I am following this event since the beginning and NASA is lying with this topic in a BIG way, first they say it is an asteroid, but, since it is moving pretty fast and has change orbit 3 times now, then they say it is a junk, a space debris from an APOLLO mission, but now, in THIS article. they say that it is a rocket casing and is leaving earth soon? How come



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

? i don't know too much of space and science but, does a debris or a piece of junk shine that much in the sky or move that fast or should i say that now junk has auto propulsion systems. Now, i live in Argentina and from here THIS object is pretty much visible at night (the opposite side where the moon is) this object is pretty much as brilliant as the moon is, but a little smaller, now, is not as smaller as mars or Venus (is A LOT bigger) so it can't be confused with one of those and seems nobody is noticing this here i just wanted to know if you can see it from there and ultimately, what do you think on this subject ?

**Answer:** The American government is covering up what this is. They LIE and love to engage in disinformation. This is part of the Game. Since it is said (by the BBC) to be twice as far away as our moon, if it were a small bit of space junk, you wouldn't be able to see it at all nor would it be able to change orbit/maneuver. Since you can see it in the southern hemisphere, it must be huge and, being that far out, it could not be space junk! Keep watching.

~~~~~

Question 405: There is a christian "shrine" just outside Walt Disney World in Orlando, Florida. It's called "Mary, Queen of the Universe Shrine". Any comments on this?

Answer: The title itself is one of the titles used by the Orion queen. As a former catholic, I am very familiar with the litany of titles for the religion's fictitious mother of their fictitious god. Actually, they are terms that have long been used by those in the Orion Empire for their queen. These terms have been around for ages, long before Ancient Earthers were assaulted by the Orion/Sirian genetic scientists. The rise of 'Mary' worship is part of the Orion plan for the overt rule of Earth and being one of the Empire's conquered worlds. One major difference between fiction (Mary) and fact (Orion queen) is that the first is portrayed as a Mother Theresa type Lightsider (the disguise), while the Orion queen is just the opposite. I checked on the shrine you mentioned and, if anyone is interested in reading a bit more on this place, read pgs 336-337 of *The Unofficial Guide to Walt Disney World 2003* by Bob Sehlinger.

While a lot can be said about the Mary thing, it is also interesting to point out that in the catholic national cathedral in Washington, DC, Mary has been appointed as 'protector/patron' of America, which is Orion reptilian (female) over Sirian wolfish (male). Observers can draw further conclusions about this if familiar with past Matrix 5 materials. It's gonna get even more interesting.

~~~~~

**Question 406:** "You said that ET's split the "human" sex from hermaphrodites to defined male and female forms, did they also split plants and animals to become male and female as well, or was there another way that they came about?"

**Answer:** No! You have not comprehended the segments on this topic. You are assuming everything on 3rd density was both genders in one. On Ancient Earth it was *only* the Ancient Earthers. That's a simple statement, but when your incarnation is body ID oriented, you have difficulties with these higher concepts. M5 is not for people at your level. You would not have asked that question if you were at the level the materials are written for. Not only that, "sex" wasn't split - 'gender' was!



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

~~~~~

Question 407: "I was wondering what your observation is on lyrics in music? About five years before a year ago I tried to stop listening to any kind of music that had lyrics. Most of them these days talk about subjects that involve the GAME. Like sex, violence, and drugs, etc. I hate it when I enter a grocery store or place of business and they are playing a favorite tune from some time zone, and being familiar, the lyrics stick in my head for the remainder of the day or longer. In the past I would bring out another more suitable tune out of memory and hash it over and over until the undesirable tune left my mind player. Is this part of the dna commands to keep the lyrics repeating to control the command? I know in the weak the suggestion applied over and over usually creates manifestation. It seems some song lyrics are stronger in suggestion."

Answer: The Game is everywhere. The key to what is played is not so much the lyrics but rather the music. For more on this subject of music & hidden messages, read *The Music of Time* by Nichols & Moon (of Montauk Project fame).

~~~~~

**Question 408:** "Short of going to level 27 in astral or someone like yourself is there a direct way to know this info in the 3rd density? "

**Answer:** You are looking for shortcuts. There are none. The schedule of YOUR Higher Self cannot be altered. It takes time and good teachers to develop one's skills in these departments.

~~~~~

Question 409: "How can I tell that the person I see in my presence is a sequential or simultaneous? For example I have looked at Bush jr and geb bush and am unable to tell that they are reptilian and hence sequential in nature. Am I missing something here that is supposed to be obvious? I would like to be able to self validate that which I get as second hand info *but not through direct experience.*"

Answer: Yes, you haven't Advanced enough to deduce this yet. You will not be able to until YOUR Higher Self allows it.

~~~~~

**Question 410:** "Do males have the 3rd dimension reality of a "zinc anode" to prevent female chi draining and also the male shorting out the female as well?"

**Answer:** There is NO way to stop this on a physical contact level. Both genders are wired *only to short each other out* with the energy draining ability part of the female structure. This is due to the male being the giver of life. IF you allow contact, you haven't Advanced enough to be free of this major loop experience.

~~~~~

Question 411: "Hello, Is the only difference between Higher Selves simply their choice of sequential or simultaneous incarnations? Or is there much more than that? Are there

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

different types, or species of Higher Self? If the Elite Bloodlines on Earth are sequential incarnations does that necessarily make them Reptilian? They may not be human, but then neither are we. What is it that makes them different from us? Are they different? Could the game on Earth be just a small part of the main game taking place somewhere else?"

Answer: You are thinking in a body-oriented pattern. You are used to such *3rd density concepts* as "species". In order to deal with higher densities, you must put aside 3rd density concepts. Here's the answer I will give you: electricity is neutral, but when it activates machinery, it operates the machine's purpose. The electricity that runs a toaster is the same electricity that allows a drill, computer or electric chair to operate. Do you identify with the electricity or the machine. The same goes for residents of the 3rd density. You must also consider what I've written about the Game and experiences. If you are unable to grasp this, you aren't ready for the Matrix 5 materials. The answers you seek are located in the materials already.

~~~~~

**Question 412:** [Obviously English is not this person's first language] "Can an incarnation speak with a higher self, and the higher self of that incarnation interact (through the current incarnation) with other humans? I ask this, because as we speak, I feel an urge to SPEAK, my whole body is burning me, i feel like a 'discharge' of energy flowing through my neck and then through all my body, down to my chakras.. And at this exact time, this 'energy' i feel is mine, I speak as I was me and someone else, and this someone else is me (but more clearer in the intentions and dialogue) I interacted with 2 incarnations of alex, and I gained much knowledge from this. Alex is awakening. Part of me is this and part of me is that, i do not know how to speak this clearly. Part of me speaks for me (alex) and part of me explain things in a more clearly way (i decided to call my higher self = Eagle). This is not a question, but rather, an interaction within myself, i do not know fully how to develop and control this energy that is flowing through me in this exact moment. Any comments on this is appreciated, I am MUCH happy and at the same time 'feeling strange'. I give you my greetings, part of my learning involves your 'awakening ideas'. Alex.

**Answer:** Your Higher Self is UNlikely to act in such a dramatic manner. Higher Selves do communicate with each other, but *not* through an incarnation *unless* both incarnations are Awakened Finals and even that would be rare. Lower astrals can *influence* you to *believe* what you think. They are responsible for possession cases. Higher Selves do not run around, through an incarnation of theirs, giving 'greetings'. Also, 'alex' has only 1 incarnation, so 'alex' cannot have 2! I feel that the 'strange' feeling is more likely to come from your Higher Self as a warning to you that you are being used by lower astrals. You invited this in. You will have to take care of it on your own or with local assistance. Your path/your experiences.

~~~~~

Question 413: Is it that sequential incarnates (aliens) are ignorant of higher knowledge of simultaneous Higher Selves, or knowledgeable to some degree but lack comprehension when they attempt to interfere with us?

Answer: Just as with us, the sequentials must progress at their pace, even if tediously slow. Just because they're aliens doesn't mean they've Advanced to know what I've been writing about. Just the opposite. How many Earthers know what I've been writing about?

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

M5 is unique and so is that compilation of knowledge in 3rd density. The aliens are trying to advance their agendas irregardless of higher knowledge or, in some cases, *despite* higher knowledge. Remember, *they'll be trying to find the loopholes to their advantage in the Game up until and including the very last day of the Game.*

Simultaneous Higher Selves are permitted to override ANY event that will interfere with the plans that they have chosen for their incarnations at any incarnational level.

~~~~~

**Question 414:** In *The Handbook for the New Paradigm*, it states: "Are you part of the problem by observing it or are you part of the solution by looking for the building blocks of what you want instead?" This statement seems contrary to some things you have said. My question is more of a statement really to see if I understand the discrepancy. It is too late to foil Dark's plan. It is too well established. The best we can do is prepare to "pass on" the best way we can learn in the short time left. We can prepare by observing and learning The Game as much as possible.

**Answer:** The *Handbook*, while containing many excellent comments, is *not* on the same level as Matrix 5. It is a good trilogy to read, especially at mid-Advanced levels. Learning comes in stages and if one can handle the *Handbook*, they have a better chance at handling the much more Advanced materials of *Matrix 5*.

You have not understood what you are quoting. Just because they use the word "observing" does not mean they mean it the same as I do. This is a comprehension problem on your part. There is a major difference between observing the Game and developing spiritually. If you can't grasp it from what I've just said, you need a personal teacher to assist you on your level.

**Question 415:** Does "awakened" refer to a person who is aware of The Game or, to take it a step further, is not only aware of The Game but also someone who has learned OBE and thus "know" there is life after life and everything that entails. Is one born a "Final" or does it depend upon what is learned in that incarnation?

**Answer:** "Awakened", in my segments, means ONLY an Awakened Final Incarnation, and that is well handled in the materials. Again, if you cannot grasp it, you aren't ready to understand it yet. The same goes for Final Incarnation. The book plainly states what is a Final and how a Final comes into being for a Higher Self. [Ed.- See also Q&A 431]

**Question 416:** Am I wise assuming that learning OBE is the most powerful tool we can learn on 3rd density? I had told you I was on my third read through M5 - I realize I have a hard time being honest with myself. I admire your ability to see things as they are and not how they are presented.

**Answer:** You are not "wise". Wisdom comes with much experience and learning. You misused that word too. *You are also looking for conformity and a single path.* You should deal with materials more at your level. If you can't grasp topics in M5, just put them aside mentally. You are *still* assisting your Higher Self and your more Advanced incarnations.

~~~~~


MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 417: I saw a reference to a Jewish funeral on television in which it was stated that the custom was to cover up the mirrors while the mourners were around. Have you ever heard of this phenomenon?

Answer: I asked a Jewish woman at work about the mirrors. She said it was so you didn't worry about what you look like, don't see your grief and don't risk seeing the spirit in the mirror. The key is you are supposed to suffer, she said, and orthodox also sit on something very uncomfortable to increase their suffering, such as a hard floor or rough, wooden box.

Question 418: Interesting ... I wonder if she would know what the "risk" would be seeing 'the spirit' in the mirror? Since the reptilian mandate is thoroughly grounded in 3rd density life, it might be that this would be seen on levels all the way from 'distraction' to 'risk'. This mirror thing is interesting - instead of 'worrying about what others see', it encourages self-censorship which parallels the wearing of the yarmulka ... which itself implies 'shielding' from the Higher Self at the crown, while amplifying other patterns by that other little box they wear on their heads over the frontal lobe.....

Answer: The small, black box worn on the front of the upper head signifies a blocking of the 3rd eye, similar to the yarmulka blocking the crown chakra. Hebrews are heavily into being cut off from their Higher Selves in order to serve external gods. No input from Higher Self, no 'true seeing' - that's the origin of these 2 items. Jews are so intimidated by their alien god that there are sects that don't even use the word 'god' but rather 'g..'.

~~~~~

**Question 419:** "I am very unhappy with my life and the constant alien abductions I have been having. I want to renegotiate the contract I made before incarnating."

**Answer:** You cannot "renegotiate the contract" as you stated here. First of all, there are NO 'contracts'. Whatever your incarnations experience is either desired or permitted by YOUR Higher Self, thus you. You are in your current situation because these are the experiences that YOUR Higher Self needs at this time.

**Question 420:** This quote is scattered all over and I was hoping you would comment on it: "The greatness of a nation and its moral progress can be judged by the way its animals are treated. - Gandhi"

**Answer:** The Gandhi quote you use below *sounds* nice, it is actually a *sequential* incarnation idea. Refer to my segment on the Hindu religion to get details. It's one thing to respect the animals, but another thing to be subservient to them. Food-based animals know well their purpose on Earth and the Planetary Spirit knows that as well. Cruelty, however, is another story and is unacceptable and also is reptilian.  
  
~~~~~

Question 421: In Matrix V, you comment on aliens at the Monroe Institute using technology, yet they appear to be astral in nature. Could you explain this further?

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Answer: The aliens have the technological ability to get slightly out of phase with the 3rd density using technology. This allows them to pass through walls when abducting, for example. They are also able to create astral counterparts of their physical technology and probe Earthers from that end as well. They can use their astral technology to work as their 3rd density technology does. They can also bring gains made via this method to the 3rd density. The significant note here is that they are depending on technology (external) instead of on themselves (internal). This is a sequential alien trait at the level of progression that they are at. There is a HUGE difference between dependence on astral technology and relying on yourself. Refer also to the segment on Astral Spacecraft new for this Gold Edition. If you cannot yet grasp this, you have not reached the stage of Advancement necessary to grasp it. Hang in there. At some time in your incarnational progression you will!

~~~~~

**Question 422:** What sort of "relationship" exists between each of the Higher Selves? What is the "culture" like in the "space" that these Higher Selves exist? Is this something that is explained in the Library on Level 27?

**Answer:** You will discover the answers to your questions in time. You can find some answers to them in the Library on 27, but it really is something of concern *more when you have completed the Game*. I have no comment on this at this time.

~~~~~

Question 423: "I wondered what you thought of *Signs* - with it's overt alien invasion by the reptilians and the reference to them harvesting us. It wasn't what I expected, but I was intrigued by how much info they revealed - the writer/director is obviously aware of the matrix V and other info. In the end it promotes the use of violence - which would not help our ascension efforts..."

Answer: That you use the Lightsider word 'ascension' and are concerned about the use of violence, says you are not ready for all the info in M5 yet, since you are still a Lightsider, *not* a group who the book is written for. As for the main story thread in *Signs*, it is one of the things planned by the Orion Empire. The Gibson trauma is pure bullshit as no way would a reptilian stand there and allow those people to kill him. He would have killed all of them very quickly, but Earthers can't handle that. The real story of *Signs* is the aliens came, loaded their ships with human food and left to return when they feel it necessary for the next harvest.

Question 424: "I read some information coming from Jelaila Starr from the Nibiruans (channeled, therefore suspect) about 4th, 5th and 9th dimensional (density?) grids having been placed around the earth to allow us to connect with them on whichever level we can so as to spiral out of here more easily. The inference was that there would be four parallel earths at these different levels, physically. Are there such grids in place? Since anything above 3rd density is non physical, (everyone seems to miss this, including this channel) I assume the only physical earth remaining would be the 3rd density one. Are we really headed for 9th density as a group, or does our connection as "earthers" end at 3rd density?"

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Answer: You are reading alien-sponsored materials. Matrix 5 contains info on the difference between density and dimension. Everything above 3rd density is non-physical in a 3rd density context, but other density Earths (parallels do exist) and they are still in the 3rd density. Your last question can be deduced from the M5 materials quite easily. *Matrix V Gold Edition* has even more details. If you continue to be in a Lightsider mode and listen to alien propaganda, you will be continually sidetracked.

~~~~~

**Question 425:** Why does the *Handbook for the New Paradigm*, channeled and put out by George Green, propose the creation of 'a new paradigm of experience on Earth', if there really isn't anything anyone or any group can do to change or alter the system?

**Answer:** The Handbook trilogy is geared to mid-Advanced levels. As to why the Handbook says anything, you'll have to ask the person who put it out. The Handbook trilogy will not be in the *Matrix V Gold Edition*. Matrix 5 moved to a higher level.

~~~~~

Question 426: I feel like the Game might be rigged. Could there be a slimmest of possibility of a "back door" similar to a programmer who codes but utilizes a backdoor for easy entrance? And, if this backdoor exists, could it have, within the Game, people who seem to "slip through" the process of being noticed, long enough to obtain the power to cause change?

Answer: You have to do what you feel you must, regardless of the Game. The rules of the Game were set before the Game started. They do not change after it started. We are in EndGame now for the simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves. BUT if you feel you must try to trick the rules, you are free to try and see what the consequences are for you. Remember, it's all experience!

~~~~~

**Question 427:** Are the Final and Dominant incarnations chosen before the simultaneous incarnational cycle begins or is it a natural unfolding depending on the abilities of each incarnation to spiral out and override the DNA and remember who we are?

**Answer:** The Final Incarnation is an unfolding, as you say, and is slightly out of phase with the other incarnations due to how shim is composed since the 3-4 Dominant Incarnations decide how to form the Final. The Dominants are not pre-chosen incarnations. The incarnations reach that level by certain exceptional advances they make in their 'time'. For further information, consult with YOUR Higher Self.

~~~~~

Question 428: I do have a specific question for you that I would be very interested in your response: It concerns the idea of us having the power to create our own reality according to our thoughts and beliefs. This is something that I've spent a lot of time exploring and my experience has shown me to be true. Plus, it feels right. So, the question deals with subjective vs objective reality I suppose. The WAY IT IS that you write about may indeed be the real truth behind the collective reality. However, as divine oriented beings, do we not

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

still have the power to experience ANYTHING according to our deliberate intent?? Meaning, do we not have the unlimited power to CHOOSE our own beliefs and experience the corresponding reality? I believe we do. A bubble within the bubble? Without altering the overall game rules??? What is your take on that?

Answer: You are not grasping a major theme in the Second Edition - The Game. If you *understood* the concept, you would not ask *those* questions about *altering* the Game. I'll let you consider this, if you are playing a board game in a tournament and, in the last stages of it you decide that you want to change the rules and thus alter the game you are playing (all pawns are now queens, for example). Do you think you would be allowed? No.

Question 429: The reason I ask this is simply because, while I have absorbed your material, Icke's material and so much more in my quest to know THE TRUTH (and this all correlates and substantiates the big WHY this world is as fucked up as it is), I've learned from hard experience that if I adopt a belief system based on (X), then I'm going to be experiencing that belief (X) as my reality. And I, as a free sentient being, wish to choose more pleasant experiences for myself. So why not construct a belief system of our own choosing? So, what I'm getting at is this: On one hand is the THIS IS THE WAY IT IS perspective of the MatrixV materials. On the other hand is the WE LIVE IN STATE OF ABSOLUTE FREEDOM – SO FREE THAT WE CREATE (and experience) WHATEVER WE BELIEVE IN. In your opinion, Is there a balance of the two? Can you offer any perspective on this topic?

Answer: As for David Icke (I really enjoy his material), he's a Lightsider. Lightsiders believe that they can alter the Game. This is a self-delusion and part of what he (they) need to learn at the stage they are in. You are also dealing with only the memories of your current incarnation until you are an Awakened Final and even then there are many limitations. You are playing into polarity fantasies both Dark and Light. This IS part of the Game and part of your experiential path. Yes, you can choose a belief but ALL beliefs are based on assumption, not fact. You can make choices all over and through making them you find out what is and what isn't AT YOUR OWN PACE. However you (the incarnation) do NOT have the power to alter the Game that you, your Higher Self agreed to before starting. The Lightsider belief concept of changing the rules of the Game is a fear based belief. While we are in the Game, we do NOT live in a state of "absolute freedom" as you suggest. That is a Lightsider new age religion beLIEf. Do/believe what YOU feel you must.

~~~~~

**Question 430:** With the progress and maturity I experience in this incarnation, is the growth I experience and the breakthroughs I have that help me spiral out part of a mutual sharing of information between all of my incarnations? In other words, the breakthroughs that I experience are a result of the shared learning of all my incarnations happening NOW. So as this incarnation progresses the experience is shared with other aspects of myself in the form of intuitive knowing and urges to pursue truth? So the more I progress in this incarnation the the more I progress in others (and vice-versa), therefore raising the level of understanding and maturity in all incarnations? So being a simultaneous experience means that the urge to grow and spiral out is simultaneously shared with other incarnations of myself who then pursue experience (knowingly or unknowingly) that help this incarnation in the form of intuitive knowing and breakthroughs of thought? I'm assuming that this shared experience is best utilized through the maturity of very advanced, dominant and final incarnation?



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Answer:** I'm glad you enjoy Matrix 5. The answer to your questions is 'yes'. There will be more on the topic you raised in *Matrix V Gold Edition*. You have tapped into some of that material with your questions. You probably have an incarnation at the Library on 27 that is accessing the new materials.

~~~~~

Question 431: Is the final incarnation chosen from the group of very advanced to dominant incarnations that has the best ability to be a Final or is the Final composed elsewhere through some other process that I have yet to become aware of?

Answer: The 3 or 4 Dominant Incarnations decide on the Final Incarnation's composition. The Final is composed of several important traits of the Dominant Incarnations. The appearance of the Final in the simultaneous path is *slightly out of phase with the rest of the incarnations of that Higher Self due to the need for the Dominants to decide on the Final.*

Question 432: "After considerable thought, I have come to the following conclusion. Waves of vibration make up existence. These waves are in essence THOUGHT (for lack of a better term) waves because existence is mental by nature. THAT is why permanence is an illusion and change is constant (waves do not rest, otherwise it would not be a wave). It is the same principle as waking and sleep states. When a person in third density is awake, they are operating primarily on alpha and sometimes higher frequency beta waves. When sleeping, there are primarily lower frequency theta waves, and in so-called 'deep' sleep there are even lower frequency delta waves. These theta and delta waves of vibration (electrical brain waves emanating from the 'mind') compose the reality created by the mind of the 'sleeper' when in the 'dream' state. The 'creator' in this case is the sleeping person. The experiences of the characters in the dream (astral realm) are very real and are carried 'up' into the subconscious and sometime consciousness of the 'creator' and upon awaking, the characters are drawn back into the mind of the creator (the person sleeping). The experiences of the dream characters actually become part of the creator because the creator truly feels every aspect of the experience as if the creator is the character (the characters are simply an extension of the creator). Third density so called reality is another dream state and the higher frequency waves/vibrations (similar principle to higher and lower frequency brain waves emanating from the 'mind') of the Higher Selves that chose to incarnate here slowed the vibration of that extension of themselves (the incarnation) to the point that the incarnation believes it IS separate and REAL. In actuality, just like when a person dreams, the EXPERIENCES are real and are carried back to the HIGHER SELF, but the characters end when the dream ends (death/waking up). The Higher Self ALSO eventually 'wakes up' and moves on to higher vibrations (new experiences). You are truly your own GOD as your Higher Self is the source of your existence here. However, your Higher Self is not THE SOURCE. THE Source cannot be defined or limited. The Higher Self eventually realizes/reconnects with its source which moves on to realization of its source, in constant movement toward new experiences and toward THE SOURCE which is not definable in words, it simply IS. There is a journey ahead that is infinite when defined in the mind of third density consciousness. It is important to note that the interconnectivity of the various states/rates of vibration are not as simple as a linear number line such as Higher Self vibration, to lower vibration incarnation, to dream state (although that is part of how it works, it's not the ONLY way that things work).....instead there is an interconnected matrix of 'portals'/nexus points between the various rates of vibration. Linear existence and movement is a third density concept. In actuality, even when in a lower vibration Delta

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

state (so called deep sleep dream experiences), one can move to awareness of the higher vibration Higher Self (faster vibration than the waking state physical body/consciousness) and in essence 'skips' over the third density dream 'creator' body. Various densities can be accessed by instantly traversing the densities via will, with or without apparent movement. These examples serve as an illustration of some of the basic principles on which the nature of existence rests. Is that basically accurate?"

Answer: Needs some tweaking, but basically correct.

~~~~~

**Question 433:** How did ancient earthers arrive on planet earth and who created them?. If you can't answer this question could you refer me to any literature out there which would help me?

**Answer:** The ONLY other place I know of that you can find more information on Ancient Earthers is in the Library on Monroe level 27. I know of no one else who has written anything about them. If you can't access that, then it isn't necessary for you to learn about this at this time. Curiosity is not a valid reason by itself.

**Question 434:** There seems to be alot of talk of a planet called nibiru which passes into our solar system and carries a reptilian race called the annunaki. Is this story another one of the game tactics to deter higher self incarnation from knowing thier true self or this is really happening?

**Answer:** Nibiru does exist as do (what they call) the annunaki. What is out about them is not all true, some on-purpose disinformation. As to what will happen in regard to them, time will tell.

**Question 435:** Can you refer me to an authentic source for learning Shamanism?

**Answer:** Nope. REAL shamans are unapproachable for apprenticeships. THEY must ask you to be their student and not the other way around. That is why there are so very few genuine shamans. There are pseudo-shamans who will teach pirated shamanic stuff, but it is the wrong way to learn and full of errors.

~~~~~

Question 436: Hello, I'd first like to thank you and Val for putting together Matrx 5. Even though I'm nowhere close to being a Dominant or Final incarnation (probably low to mid Advanced), I've read your material 3 times in order to absorb as much as possible. Since I was a teenager I always had a feeling that there was something wrong with the way reality was being portrayed and found myself in a never ending "search" for real answers. Thanks to M5, I now see the world without blinders. It is however a very lonely path since there's absolutely nobody I know that could relate to this material. I look forward to your latest observations while at the same time sharpening my own observational skills. I do have a question regarding your most recent post (Feb 8th). You mention seeing a major with the Air National Guard with reptilian patches. I noticed that David Icke's site (under Headlines) has copied your info regarding this major. Is David aware of M5 and if so, why is he continuing with his Lightsider "battle" with the Dark forces?

Answer: Thanks for your comments. I'm glad what I've written has been of use to you. As far as David, I do like him and have met him. His materials are excellent, but one has to

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

keep in mind where he is - mid-Advanced level. He is aware of M5 but is not ready for it. Remember, every path is unique and David's incarnation is experiencing what his Higher Self wants at this time and that is as a Lightsider at war with the Dark. Nevertheless, strip away his Lightsider commentary and you have a lot of valuable info. One flaw in his material is that David is hung up on astral reptilians and thinks they are the only influence. He has blinders on in regard to the 3rd density aliens. He must proceed at his own pace and according to his path. Take what you find useful from what he writes and discard the rest. Don't look for conformity...take satisfaction in the difference.

~~~~~

**Question 437:** I'm unclear about the way one incarnation "bleeds through" and affects /influences another that's occurring simultaneously. For instance, how am I or other incarnations of mine influenced by the vibrations of mine from Ancient Greece and other periods? Also, how does my reading M5 in this time around the block impact my other (and final) incarnations? Especially if my higher self already knows the rules of the game prior to agreeing to play, how does one incarnation's learning it impact another's if this information is centrally stored within the HS anyway? (Or am I mistaken on this?)

**Answer:** This is a bit tricky to explain and something you may do better to put aside for now. There are several segments in M5 that cannot be deeper explained but you WILL gain the proper understanding with a more Advanced incarnation. Reading M5 in this incarnation permits subtle vibrations and keys to be transmitted to incarnations in other time periods. Your Higher Self does know the rules, but all the rules cannot be explained within the Game. This is why I continually stress trusting in YOUR Higher Self above all. It has to do with M5 being made manifest IN the Game and *during* EndGame, but not before. You are attempting to simplify a very complex set of issues dealing with the Game. Your Final Incarnation, when Awakened, will have access to the answers to these questions. I can't explain it more fully than that. Remember that it is primarily for Final and Dominant incarnations that M5 was written. Other incarnations will have to do with what they can glean from it.

**Question 438:** I'm also curious about the progression of the incarnations through the polarities on the way to balance, and want to know more about the path of how the incarnations experience both dark and light alternately (and how the ratio of both sides in each will vary) until neutrality is found.

**Answer:** They do. What you ask would involve a whole other book or a personal teacher who has the time/desire to teach you. Each Higher Self does experience both polarities and blends them together to eventually form a yin-yang style balance then achieving Balance during the Awakened Final Incarnation. Each Higher Self's plan is unique, so there is NO standard for this. Consult YOUR Higher Self. If you are to have more information on this topic, you will.

~~~~~

Question 439: Can I assist this incarnation(a child growing up) with the blocks which the orion empire has placed to prevent one from knowing their true self?

Answer: Everything depends on the path chosen by each Higher Self for each incarnation. If the incarnation is Low or Mid levels, all you can do is set examples and whatever happens, happens. Anything *more* than setting examples and you are guilty of trying to force a situation rather than allow individual expression.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Consciousness and Experiential Environmental Gradients
Beginning at 3rd Density Earth Existence Through 8th Density

Most people who have even touched on the subject of consciousness studies recognize that there are different states of consciousness that one experiences, for instance, as one falls asleep. There is, of course, that famous point between waking and sleep where the body goes to sleep, often with detectable paralysis, while the mind and attention remain fully awake. What is usually discussed is the progression from alpha waves through delta waves of deep sleep, but there is more to this process than meets the eye. According to the understanding provided by Robert Monroe, as the signals from the physical senses fade out while the person remains awake, there is actually a *movement* of consciousness where one eventually begins to perceive series of whole new environments and experiences. Monroe created an *arbitrary series of numbers* to measure the movement into the densities, which he called "focus levels", matching distinct perceptual frontiers that appear as awareness moves into this field with an ever-increasing numerical equivalent, creating an initial system to measure the degree of "phase shifting".

continues up	Beings, Consciousness and Experiential Patterns
49	8th Density The Higher Selves on 5th density have "nodes" on the 8th density, into which the Higher Self migrates (from the 5th), as the Final Incarnation becomes the Higher Self, and all 3rd density incarnations are brought in to allow the move upward.
	Beings, Consciousness and Experiential Patterns
43-48	7th Density
	Beings, Consciousness and Experiential Patterns
36-42	6th Density
35	The Higher Selves that currently conduct simultaneous incarnations on Earth have their position here in the 5th density, with energy projections around and below it to gather knowledge, wisdom, understanding and experience of basic issues in identity, polarity and other dynamics.
29-35	5th Density
28	Focus 28 is an astral "bridge" zone, a buffer area. Experience from here on takes on a wondrous character, beyond anything you have experienced on 3rd density. Focus 29 is where 5th density roughly begins, with advanced non-physical levels extending to Focus 34, where a great collection of Higher Selves experiencing Earth incarnations exist, moving into Focus 35. Once a Higher Self decides that it has had enough of Earth incarnations, all the incarnations will be "drawn in" and the Higher Self moves further out into the field, up into the 7th or 8th density, where it will typically send out more "probes" of awareness to experience things on these levels. There appear to be several main "nodes" of the Higher Self, the lowest density one sits on the 5th, around Monroe focus level 34/35, at this time for most beings having 3rd density incarnational experience. There are a limited number of these "nodes", although they extend well up into the density levels, where experience goes into profound levels of expression. There are no limits whatsoever, for anything, or anyone. You will create realities – with the experience you have had on Earth and elsewhere you will know better what you do not want to create, why, and how polarity-thought and lack of balance retard

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

	progression and evolution.
27	<p>For the adventurous who aren't burdened by heavy belief systems and have left their physical existence behind (or who visit here through an OBE from the Earth's surface), Focus 27 begins an area that was created millennia ago, <i>by humans</i> who felt that people needed a place to recover and examine life after their experience on Earth. This level has been called "<u>The Park</u>", where you can visit the library (containing every work ever created on Earth, which of course includes this book) and virtually all knowledge, even about things not regarding Earth. There are also places for life review, healing centers, classes and all sorts of activities. Within the next millennium, this too will disappear as everyone advances and it is just not needed any more.</p> <p>The "Reception Center" or "Park" Level, created by spiritual entities coming from human existence over the millennia in order to assist other aware individuals: Education, Life Review and Decision Making; Individuals who are not locked into after life belief systems learn, study and make decisions on what they want to accomplish next in terms of Soul goals. Review of other incarnations, lessons learned, etc.</p>
26	<p>Focus 26 is the last area within the band Belief System Realities, and contains what Monroe referred to as the "Religious Terminus", where religious groups, people of every ironclad Earth belief system, congregate until they realize there is more beyond where they are. There is even a temple of Zeus, with some people having even chosen to appear like "jesus" and every other religious figure in order to play with, control or manipulate the "ex-humans" who haven't progressed. There are people here, flush with the new-found power of personal reality manipulation, who see themselves as "god" and even go so far as demanding to be worshipped! Remember the book <i>War in Heaven</i>? Monroe related just such an incident in <i>Ultimate Journey</i> and described these areas in detail in <i>Far Journeys</i>.</p> <p>Belief System Realities. "Religious Terminus" Levels for those who maintain specific afterlife belief systems. An extended stay here has historically guaranteed reincarnation into an existence similar in many ways to the previous one, because of adherence to belief patterns which prevent them from realizing crucial aspects about the nature of reality and moving on. Locale II (<i>Journeys Out of the Body</i>)</p>
25	<p>Focus 25 continues the 4th density band of Belief System Realities, where groups of people who still maintain strong belief systems fueled by 3rd density Earth cultural concepts congregate by <i>resonance</i>, since "like attracts like". This level is also populated by discarnate entities or those stuck in aberrant behavioral patterns, which prevent them from realizing crucial aspects about the nature of reality and moving on. There are areas in which entities stuck in every major Earth thought pattern congregate, <i>until they happen to wonder if there is more, and then they appear to "wink out" and appear in another</i></p>

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

25	<p>4th density area coincident with their thought patterns.</p> <p>Belief System Realities. Astral Level often populated by discarnate entities or those stuck in aberrant behavioral patterns which prevent them from realizing crucial aspects about the nature of reality and moving on.</p>
24	<p>Focus 24 begins the area of where the malleable nature of reality makes it readily apparent that realities are literally, "hands on", a product of what you belief them to be, as one may or may not realize one's <i>total</i> responsibility for what one is literally creating. This level is populated by discarnate entities or those stuck in aberrant behavioral patterns which prevent them from realizing crucial aspects about the nature of reality and moving on. Focus 24 is also described as part of Locale II. (<i>Journeys Out of the Body</i>). Focus 24 is the beginning of the area of Belief System Realities, which extends to Focus 26.</p> <p>Belief System Realities. Astral Level populated by discarnate entities or those stuck in aberrant behavioral patterns which prevent them from realizing crucial aspects about the nature of reality and moving on.</p>
23	<p>Focus 23 is the temporary residence of those who separate from the physical under traumatic circumstances, through suicide, sudden death or disasters. Insane or near-insane emotionally driven beings are present. Sexual release is motivation of entity inhabitants. This level is also known as the beginning of Locale II (<i>Journeys Out of the Body</i>). The beginning of reality "where thought is action." . For further description of the activities, and denizens of this area, please refer to <i>Journeys</i>.</p> <p>Lower Astral Level populated by recently deceased individuals from Earth who do not realize their transition, or believed there was no existence after physical existence (billions of entities remain here asleep), and those who are temporarily stuck. Level 23 is the temporary residence of those who separate from the physical under traumatic circumstances, through suicide, sudden death or disasters. Insane or near-insane emotionally driven beings are present. Sexual release is motivation of entity inhabitants.</p> <p>Locale II (<i>Journeys Out of the Body</i>)</p>
22	<p>The vast level of Focus 22 is characterized by human dream realities, as conscious awareness moves further into the field. Lucid dreaming, of course, is characterized by full awareness and the knowledge that you can <i>control</i> the reality you are dreaming (producing). It is that <i>knowingness</i> which transforms the experience into a <i>lucid</i> one. Being in Focus 22 and not</p>

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

22	awake is typical of someone who is in a <i>coma</i> . This is a place where your awareness begins to move further into non-physical 4 th density, and your thoughts begin to directly manifest. Everything you think literally <i>is</i> around you. Focus 23 is a lower astral level populated by recently deceased individuals from Earth who do not realize their transition, or believed there was no existence after physical existence (billions of entities remain here asleep), and those who are temporarily stuck. Consciousness dissociates from the physical body and becomes independent.
21	4th Density energy domain and forms of conscious expression. The state externally characterized by physical deep sleep and production of Delta-waves, <i>with the mind fully conscious</i> is called Focus 21 . In <i>Ultimate Journey</i> , Monroe termed Focus 21 as "the maximum range of comfortable phase relationship between time-space and M field participation – the edge", and said that from this level of conscious awareness one could verify all the material and concepts related in his books. It is also at Focus 21 where it becomes apparent that movement from "place" to "place" is a function of will, and that your <i>real intention is a key to where you will end up, instantaneously</i> . Experiences are stripped of matter, space and time constraints. Travel is instantaneous and space is relative. 4th Density Crossroads . Populated by various kinds of beings. End of the space-time continuum as we know it, going higher.
16-20	"Locale I" (<i>Journeys Out of the Body</i>)
15	The next level of interest was tagged Focus 15 , marked by an extremely small amount of sensory input from the physical and even more in the "M-field". At this level intuitional experience becomes very strong. A timeless place containing quantum or large groups of information rather than detailed bits. Information about other places, people, and elements of different time periods can be accessed here and will sometimes be transmitted in "bundles of meaning" (Monroe calls them "rotes"). At this level intuitional experience becomes very strong.
13-14	It appears that between major areas "depths" of focus, there are zones where there is not much activity at all, so-called "Null Zones". Focus 13 and 14 are Null Zones.
12	Focus 12 . Monroe used to use hemi-synch techniques, unique sounds patterns, to induce movement into this area. After one has been to Focus 12 enough times, the external sound patterns are no longer necessary. According to Monroe, on Focus 12 lies the "gateway" to the Higher Self, among other things. A part of what one experiences in Focus 12, at least in the early stages, are movement of patterns and colors, and geometrical shapes. One method used to reach the Higher Self is included in the Q&A section. Focus 12 is a level where individual can have an access point to intuitional information about all their incarnations. Experience begins to include

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

12	<p>intuitional information processing from feeling-based data. The mind perceives through non-verbal precognitive filtering systems. Access to usual human senses is diminished by about 80%. Synesthesia is a common experience at this level of focus, where one experiences feeling colors, seeing sounds, etc., as sensory processing begins to change.</p> <p>Level where individual can have access to information about all their incarnations. Experience begins to include intuitional information processing from feeling-based data. The mind perceives through non-verbal precognitive filtering systems.</p> <p>Access to <i>usual human senses</i> is diminished by about 80%. Synesthesia (seeing sounds, hearing colors, etc) is common.</p>
11	Unpopulated Energy Null Zone
10	The first step in focus is called Focus 10 , which is generally described as being in that place where the body is asleep but the mind is awake and alert, the mind focus being slightly shifted from a normal state of being awake, with input from the physical senses much reduced. According to Monroe's research, this level is consistent with the point of conscious entry into the physical world (Point of conscious entry into 3rd density Earth Incarnation)
3 rd Density	3rd Density Human Brain and Body Consciousness Interface with Consciousness of Spiritual Entity on Quantum Levels of Energy Interaction. The organic brain is in effect a quantum energy and information transducer for the interface with the occupying spiritual energy thread.
3 rd Density Continuum on Earth	Brains, Genetic Patterns, Bodies and Incarnational Experiences of the Higher Self on Third Density

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Some Comments on the Material from Readers

2nd Edition Comments to 2/14/03

"I am having a blast being involved with the M5 project. It gets me off seeing all the observations and comments. I enjoy watching all the different levels of incarnations advancing. It is really true what you say to just enjoy your incarnation. I have had the opportunity to give several M5's to higher self incarnations exposed to me. It's amazing watching their lights turn on exposed to the information. I am having a great time, thanks for keeping it rolling as long as possible. I like the way the website keeps advancing. The truth really gets me high is the best way I can explain it."

"Just want to thank you for the wonderful information in Matrix V. I almost didn't read it. I have a female body in this incarnation and after reading a few pages, threw the book down, thinking that I didn't need information from a 'female hating male'. "Something" made me pick it up again and read it carefully. Matrix V explains so much for me. I understand why I never desired to marry or bear children, I understand the presence of the 3 entities that I have recurring dreams about, I understand why I have always intuitively chosen gold light, even when instructed in guided meditation to use white light. There is much I do not understand, but am confident it will unfold at the correct moment. I still continue some of my light side activities; participating in weekly peace vigils, publishing a peace newsletter, etc. but no longer feel compelled to convince anyone of my position. It's more like I'm putting out information and people can do with it what they will. I have ordered the book you recommended on astral projection (have only projected while asleep) and use your very powerful meditation technique. It's a reversal of my former practice when I started with the base chakra and went up. Your's works better for me. Thank you. By the way, I love the "sum of" symbol you use in Matrix V. It says it all. I will continue to check your site for updates and will order the gold edition in March. Please know that I do NOT consider any of the material to be "female hating" at this point. That was my initial reaction, long since revised."

" To read Matrix V and to understand it in its entirety life is irrevocably changed. The mindset switches to a new plateau and viewing life as it truly is here on 3rd density with all that this entails - Matrix V is a one way ticket to this! What I have found is that my perceptions have been honed, the inner voice, coincidence, and when I focus on questions, they are answered; your inner voice never lies! To be honest the spin offs have been awesome! And this is inherent in each and every one of us living simultaneous lives. To know that there is no such thing as death is liberating, and at a stroke, fear of this is eliminated!"

"I've read your material 3 times in order to absorb as much as possible. Since I was a teenager I always had a feeling that there was something wrong with the way reality was being portrayed and found myself in a never ending "search" for real answers. Thanks to M5, I now see the world without blinders. It is however a very lonely path since there's absolutely nobody I know that could relate to this material. I look forward to your latest observations while at the same time sharpening my own observational skills."

"I would like to personally thank you, because through your book, I found Monroe books. After I have read Monroe's Trilogy and reread this excellent Matrix V, I understood what

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

you were meaning by insisting on reading Monroe books before Matrix V. Anyway last December, 2002, I attended my first Gateway Voyage at the Monroe Institute and I have just returned from the Lifeline and I can't wait for the Exploration 27. These last months have been the most exciting of my life discovering and living the game of life."

"I'm in my second reading of Matrix 5 now, and I'm understanding more and more about myself and how the world really works." "Matrix V changed my reality beyond measure."

"I am really enjoying Matrix V, thank you. I have been through the book several times and I find each time brings me to a deeper understanding of who I am and what I'm experiencing. As this has happened I have noticed those around me start to recede. I have always known that my search for truth would need to be addressed and only in the last five years has it become very intense. Matrix V has provided me the keys to clarify what has always been intuitively known by me but told to ignore by most of those around me."

"Since the time I began to read the Matrix V materials online, my life has gone from mid-turbulent to MEGA-turbulent. Relationships have been demolished. Illusions have shattered. Dreams have blown up in my face, and through no conscious choice on my part, I find myself feeling a greater disconnection with many people. My world has changed drastically. My opinions of many things have shifted, flip-flopped and the opinions of others towards me has also shifted, as they witness that I am not playing the same game as they play. My relief has been through simplifying my life as much as is practically possible, and through a continual focus on my inner voyage, and tuning into my inner space, which is another way of saying my Higher Self. As increasingly, that is the only place I get any comfort. Certainly don't get it externally. I have realized some kind of progress: While I'm aware of the judgment of others, it doesn't bother me so much what they may think about me. Not too long ago, it would bother me HUGELY if someone didn't approve of me. I DID go through a period when I suffered at not being understood by those that claim they love me. Now, I say, So be it. Doesn't matter. Who cares! I'm orchestrating my own play now. And choosing the parts I want them to play. And the truth is, they cannot possibly comprehend what these changes in me are or why. And that's ok. They don't need to. They are in their own play. It's your material that has helped me gain this perspective. So, thanks."

"I have been reading the materials that you post for a while now, but it all "pales" to the amazing knowledge contained in Matrix5. I cannot find the appropriate words to thank you for this revelation. Now, I can understand the comments made on the website about Matrix5 - it's really an "eye opener".

"Since I have started to read Matrix 5 I have been analysing much of my previous choices in life, Why did I have chose one particular road instead of another, why I have all this curiosity, why did I always "feel" marriage is not for me and so on. I can now understand that this was my HIGHER SELF trying to awaken me to the real true of what I really am. I now, more than ever, have a great desire to contact with my HIGHER SELF, meaning ME, and can't thank you enough. This material is so advanced that I don't know when would be possible for me to have contact with something like this, if it wasn't for your sharing. I was not a very psychic person, but since the year 2000 I have had a continual interest in all material dwelling with the spirit. I have never had an OBE but I'm determined to do what ever is necessary so I can (if that is what my HIGHER SELF wants me to do), get in contact with the real ME, and be able to explore and travel in to greater realities. I'm LOVING MATRIX5 and I just wanted you to know about it".

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

"It is now about eighteen months since I initially came into contact with Matrix V. Reading the book the first time completely took my breath away, at the same time I felt an exhilaration that I have never felt before in my life. As I read page after page it was like a key unlocking doors in my mind. To me personally each piece of information gleaned felt somewhat familiar, I sensed recognition from within which was profound. This material is so life changing. To find information such as this that is so thought provoking, it is easy to look to the Author of the information as a guru, is this not what we as humans are programmed on 3rd density to do, to look outwith ourselves for masters who pertain to have all the answers? And by doing this, giving our power away to another! What is and has been important is following a road, listening to my inner self which has brought me to the MV materials. Had I not for the last twenty years or so followed a road that has had many twists, turns and dead ends which has resulted on an ongoing learning experience, then I would not in truth have been ready for nor understood Matrix V. I initially opened the first page of Matrix V without being overly dramatic. My life has been turned upside/down - inside/out. It has been an ongoing learning experience, which shows no signs of slowing down. To participate in a belief and experiencing it for myself by looking within has shown me what is real and true and what is not; because of this it is easy to be an *observer* of life here on 3rd density. To become aware and resonate with the information within Matrix V is power, which releases forever the invisible shackles that have imprisoned us since birth on 3rd density. Margaret"

"In the very far past, I would have been concerned, but now I read between the lines. Whatever happens happens as a lesson. I've been in touch with my Higher Self to the point where I've always found what I need, remarkably." James

"Last night after reading the M5 meditation for crown chakra connection I focused on my 18 x 24 Higher Self poster. When I layed down to sleep I visualized the ball of the stream coming down to my crown when I said CONNECT. I felt the surge all the way down to my heart chakra! This was the first time."

"Thank you so much for the information you have brought forward. I have read many books, like Monroe's which are wonderful, but Matrix V, which I've read two and a half times, explains to me why I have never fit in with other females and their groups, could never understand what the hell they were talking about when plotting about guys/men, and had thoughts and feelings I could never share with any of them. Never say never, but that's what fits here. I underwent a transition 6 years ago and am not attracted to anybody physically (lots more to this). My best friend now is a gay male, but not like most gays, and it is your material that helped him realize this. Our paths have crossed for 30 years, but most profoundly in the last 12 in which we have been waking up rapidly (lots of amazing and escalated life as well as "spiritual" experiences). We can, as he puts it, communicate and share "across the gap". He is quite psychic and gifted, and when we talk he sometimes reminds me of you. None of this of course is a coincidence. I am just very grateful for my increased and better understood connection to my Higher Self (got rid of the religious interpretation), for my friend, and for you, Val, and your on-going material. What an amazing and exciting time it is to be here! Thanks again. Judy"

"I am on my third reading of Matrix V and find new awareness every time"

"Thank you for writing the most informative book I have ever read."

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

"I have a few things to share in my studies of Matrix V. As I continue to reread Matrix V, I am becoming aware of my purpose on this prison planet. A great transformation is taking place in my life and I have started to see the world entirely different from a few months ago. I view the game from a higher perspective, now, with the knowledge I have digested

"Dammit, I never expected any of this to actually work. Since starting to read the read the book, however, things have taken a marked directional shift from where they once were. I find myself torn between two strong emotions - one, incredible sadness (nostalgia for the days of ignorance and bliss - almost as Cypher in the Matrix) at the life and times I've got to leave behind, and two, an incredible amazing excitement and possibilities within this time machine in which I now reside and within the world which carries this weary traveler to whatever destination he so desperately seeks. Your writings have actually done what they claimed capable of and rubbed more of the sleep from these weary eyes. Your mission has been accomplished at the very least in this lone individual."

"Since reading Matrix5 and the Monroe trilogy, I have had some amazing things happen. I had previously written about using the advice of the Author on connecting with my Higher Self and what had happened. This seems to be just the beginning. Now that I have taken that first step towards a more expanded awareness, I have had more intense experiences. What I find even more interesting is that I have ALWAYS been doing this and having these experiences since childhood but because I was "taught" by the Game to focus my attention outward, I forgot about so many of the things I KNEW as a child (the DNA kicking in didn't help either!). Since having my new expanded viewpoint, I reread Matrix5 and it's ALL there. The more I expand my awareness, the more I will see in the book. My struggle now seems to be internal. The body is trying to fight for control and I can feel this incarnation is demanding that I identify with it. I sense that it knows it is fighting a losing battle but despite all this I do not view my incarnation as my enemy. To hate this body and feel anger at the Game is only going to add more baggage that I am going to have to let go of eventually. It's all about turning INWARD and TRUSTING yourself and KNOWING that you are MUCH more than your physical body. I knew this as a child (before the Game got its hooks in me) and some of you out there knew it too. It's simply a matter of remembering what you forgot."

"I ordered M5 on some impulse and I am about 50% through it. It showed up at a curious time in my life because a few months ago I moved out on a woman I was about to marry. The relationship just wasn't working, and everything you write in M5 rings true for me. M5 makes so much sense because it is the only material I have ever encountered that could really resonate with my experiences."

"It took me a long time to digest the material contained within M5 and I did initially hold a lot of reservations, but as of late I have had experiences which have led me not only to believe but to KNOW. For instance a week ago I got a small bundle of info from my Higher Self telling me this 3rd density reality truly IS a game by the very definition of the word . I don't claim to be a Dominant or a Final (at least not until I know any better) but nonetheless all my fears concerning the future of my existence evaporated in an instant and I kept laughing 'til the next day - the truth really does set you free. I now have a burning desire to know more and to explore the many regions of myself I haven't yet been acquainted with.

"Something very interesting happened to me a few hours ago and I thought I would share it with the group. I was feeling very restless today and decided to lay down to relax. While I

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

was resting, I suddenly felt a sexual urge run through me. Instead of giving in to this urge, I thought about trying something. I used the advice given by the author on connecting to my Higher Self and I felt the sexual energy surge upward through my body. I then visualized a cord running up from my head to my Higher Self (like on the cover of Matrix5). What happened next is something that I can't really put into words. My perspective changed and I had the impression of being surrounded by multicolored lights. I also understood that everything I was experiencing in this incarnation was being processed and sent down to other incarnations and that I was also receiving info from the other incarnations as well. All this sharing was happening at once because all the incarnations were the "same". I felt the impression of a "previous life" in 17th century France. I also felt that one of my goals in THIS incarnation is to experience Endgame. All of this happened in only a matter of minutes. I had read about this in Matrix5 but to experience it is quite a different thing. What I have described isn't even everything that happened because it's so difficult to find words for what I felt. One of the things that got to me was how crystal clear EVERYTHING was. I'm going to keep pursuing this."

"I want to share an experience I had 2 weeks ago...since this topic of ascended masters has come up, I think it is relevant. I was invited to a 'musical evening' by an old friend and since I enjoy music and singing, I accepted. I was aware that she was a part of this group who believes in as. masters but did not know that the musical evening was solely so called 'ascended master' songs and meditation. Anyway, I decided to sit through the one hour programme. As soon as they started out their 'love and light' meditation, I was amazed to find that there were a whole bunch of dark entities who converged onto the location...some were openly mocking, some were actually 'feeding' off the energy they created. (I am a Reiki teacher and can see auras and am very sensitive to this kind of thing.) I threw up gold shields around the location and within a few minutes at most, they wandered off as if they could not sense the energy any more. It brought to mind what you had said in Matrix 5: using white light attracts the dark. Very strongly it did."

"Reading Matrix 5 has cleared up some major issues I have faced while in this incarnation. I have had several bisexual and homosexual experiences in the past few years. During this same time period I have had a furious interest in occult and metaphysical teachings that seemed to start a few years before my experiences into different aspects of my sexuality. Before reading Matrix 5 I never knew how to deal with this because I did not understand how to feel about this. I have dealt with a lot of grief and guilt because I did not know why I was the way that I was. Now I know that these aspects of myself are the benchmarks of a advancing spirit and that I don't have to feel ashamed about anything. I know now that all I need to do is drop the labels that people have placed upon me and reach towards the inner me my higher self. I can see that there is nothing wrong with me but rather it is the game that is improper to a advancing spirit. I am also very curious to find out the level of incarnation that I am currently at in this life."

"I have always considered books my best friend and guide. I have always been interested in subjects of the spirit, I remember since my childhood memories. Now I have found and almost finished reading MV. Written in MV I believe I have found the Purpose for my life long interest (I am 56) which I believe has been the foundation I needed for this Purpose." C.J.

"The Matrix V material lends itself to truth and has answered more questions in the short amount of time I have read and studied the first few hundred pages than all my 44 years of indoctrination of mormon/christian bullshit, newager/lightsider coercion, media shovel-fed

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

mass disinformation and mass manipulation by the elitist few. When I saw the attacks on the trade centers I found myself just observing, not shocked at all-thank you. When I hear or read of all the death, violent or otherwise, alien manipulations, bullshit meteors hurtling toward earth, this and that ad nauseum, in this wonderful world-I understand and observe and I thank you. "Heavy on the heart" is displaced by pertinent observance and allowance, thank you. What one doesn't know that one doesn't know can be found in oneself and can be awakened by the Matrix V template and again I thank you. I do feel I AM making progress. I appreciate your candor and directness. " Erik

"I could spend a lot of time writing so I just cut to the chase and say: Thank You. In Matrix V I have found my Purpose. Count me in! I am not quite finished with my 1st reading. I am not a joiner, nor have I ever joined a chat club, but I will see you all at SmartGroups soon because the book taught me that in this case we need each others assistance. I understand. I am here & I want to help!! Thank you for MV!"

"I have had the distinct opportunity to read all such volumes before Matrix V. And they have truly been literary marvels; harbingers for the more intense literary endeavors to come of it's kind. However, no text has had as great an influence upon my every day thinking as this particular piece of literature -- Matrix V. I would venture to say that it stands true to itself as a a "Magnum Opus" of sorts; a "Divine Pymander" without question! Let the "becoming" continue."

" Gentlemen, I have received my copy of MV on the evening of the 9th - have read through 75 pages so far and what I have found valuable is that many things which have been 'known' and which I have implemented in my life have been listed herein and the blurred edges have become focused sharply. I agree entirely about what you say on genders. Down the years I have tried to tell people who wail about relationships, to try and integrate their male/female energies within and not look to someone else to complete what I used to describe as the circle, and then look for another complete person to move forward with ... you have put focus onto what I tried to formulate and convey. I myself was in one het relationship from '82-'86 (shim had clearly told me that it was better NOT to marry... I ignored the message) and then had to walk away - as my spiritual growth was hindered terribly by the friction. I learned the lesson of allowing another their path, not interfering or trying to 'change' or control. I just did what I had to at the time without the knowledge I have now, and it was not easy but after reading MV, I realise that my HS needed to overcome the programming and it was done this way ..after that I have not been in any relationship...never found anyone with whom I could move forward. It has definitely been a rough ride but I am glad for it. Would not have had it any other way. I agree totally about the female control too and the posturing and manipulation. It is good to know why these things are in place, but once this information is filed away, the most important thing to do is to get on with our progress and overcome the blocks. the very first 70-odd pages of MV have given me clarity on this issue and I look forward to completing my first reading for more inputs, known and new. Thanks once more." Ketayun

"After reading the material two very keys incidents have taken place that confirm the accuracy of the material. At my job I discovered that I have a co-worker that has knowledge of shamanism and is willing to share this with me. I also "discovered" that the manager of the health food store I shop at teaches reiki and is willing to instruct me in that as well. None of this was made aware to me until after I read matrix 5. That makes it plain as day to me its time for me to learn these things as began the advancement of my spirit. Its so obvious why these opportunities have presented themselves to me."

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

"I just wanted to say thank you for bringing this information out. I just finished re-reading the main material and Q&A, and already, this work has had a dramatic impact on me, and has put so much into a greater perspective for me. I was amazed at the other works you mentioned in the material, because just about all of them came to me in highly synchronistic ways, over the past few years, as did this material. I knew of its existence for a while, but finally, one day, I just knew it was time to get the M5 material into my hands. I've used the Hemisync music for a while, and have had some very seriously profound experiences while in the heightened state it produces. I've had unusual experiences since childhood, and this work has put so much into a greater perspective for me. Thank you so much! All 3 of the Monroe books are on the way, and I can hardly wait to begin reading them. Thanks again for publishing this amazing work. It has had an incredible impact!"

"I wanted to express my appreciation for your work set forth in Matrix 5. Having received it about a week ago, I'm on my second read-through (except the Handbook which I read a few months back - a very slow read). Wonderful, insightful and your Q&A sessions are very revealing, both in the questions and how you handle them. The last few years I've been on a search for these materials and in the process have learned a great deal of the background on issues you mentioned in M5. In fact, somehow I knew to first digest some of Val's other matrix books and materials before M5. "Waking up in time" is the refrain that goes through my mind. The implications of the insights in M5 are profound and will take me time to assimilate. But I know one thing for sure - this will be a year of major change in my life as a result. Already many decisions are made and it remains but to implement them. I have ordered Monroe's three books and Icke's Greatest Secret and need to assimilate these as well. I've not been into astral travel before but am now very interested in learning, and will do so. There is no substitute for knowingness resulting from direct experience, rather than belief and opinion."

"First of all, thank you for writing Matrix V. It is impacting my life daily and I am on my second read through, and, of course, I am picking up things that did not resonate the first read through. I feel as though I understand the "rules" of the universe now, where as before it was a hodgepodge of stuff I had read over the years in which I was never able to put "it" together. All I can say is that I feel centered about the information I have read in Matrix V." Nancy

" M5 IS a great aid. It's enabled me to embrace my unique feelings about this life instead of wondering what is wrong with me. Great appreciation goes out to Val and the author for this leading edge work. Wanda

" Just wanted to post a note of thanks to all that are responsible for the fabulous information you have made available to those intended to receive. After turning 40, my life took on a major rapid change (now 49). I left the church of many years, my daughter went off to college and independent. Divorced (remain good friends) got rid of all the material baggage. All this was prompted by several (OBE) experiences non-induced. I learned the usage of the word NO and really like the way I felt after using it bold and strong. In this new found freedom I became a loner by choice and got quiet and went on an inside search. Then I began hearing this voice speak to me telling me things that were so bizarre to my intellect pictures, flashes and, sounds I had never heard. The cover of M5 was one of the pictures I saw two years ago. I even drew the same picture except my people look liked little oval balls dangling from the cord. I didn't come here this time to be an artist. Anyway, synchronicities began to happen one right after another and now it's just my normal way of life. First I get

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

this information from inside of me, even though I never quite have the full understanding I know that it will come so I just continue and then here it comes. That's just what happened when I stumbled on Trufax.org. I saw the picture of M5 I knew that I knew that I knew this was going to be the catalyst of completion of the blurry things I needed clarity on. (After all I saw the picture two-years prior.) I knew all the unusual things that have been occurring in my life where not just coincidences. However, not having anyone that could converse with on such matters kept me going within. It's so AMAZINGLY true! to find all answer within effortlessly. Just relax go with the flow of the moment in knowing the answer (s) will be revealed to you. Just stay tuned to the voice and you can't be tricked or at least not for long. Thank you Thank you Thank you I always knew who I was and now why I am here. I am having a good time living the four laws and truly having a grand laugh at the media, and the mass. I am not hung up on an image, name, body, labels, friends, family, and lonely... what's that about? Do what you did when you were a kid's... talk to yourself! Without a doubt, I am sure the masses would label me as a cold non-caring insensitive Bitch, and I don't care what anyone thinks especially where my life concerns are... I'm doing what I came to do, I will deliver the letter to Garcia. My HIGHER SELF has it all under control I'm just enjoying the adventure, the grand picture show in amusement. Again, thanks Val and Author"

"I look at life here in rather a humorous state and The Matrix V gives me a license to do so. Love the book. When I read it I breakout in laughter and say, "Right on". What a wonderful book to confirm my suspicions about life. I'll laugh my way to the 4th level and beyond. I can't recommend the book enough." Jude

" Just wanted to thank you for your presence, your wisdom and the presenting of important information at this critical time in our lives. You are correct---I have begun to see things differently and have deepened my understanding of who I am thanks in part to the emergence of Matrix V and the material therein. We should be in for an interesting ride this year....

" Matrix V was published at just the right time, with information for people who would be receptive to the truth and reality of life on this planet. Armed with this knowledge, there is a new understanding and awareness that effectively changes life's perceptions forever."

" This is the first Xmas since coming into contact with Matrix V. And I have never felt more alive, together with being consciously aware of the reality of life on 3rd density."

"It's been a year since I resonated my way to "Thought Patterns" on Trufax. I know this from the date on the hard copies I've printed of the entire material. I couldn't afford the risk of it being gone the next day. I instantly knew that this kind of passion, the complex overtones and the hard core honesty of the Q&A interactions were beyond anyone's ability to fake. Besides, almost all the concepts in the material had been previously validated by my own life experience, all but one: I've never seen an alien personally, although I have encountered (OOBE) some kind of probing/monitoring device, slightly out of phase with the physical. (I have a feeling these are all over the place). However, this is not the reason I'm writing this message. In my first message to this group, I wrote that when I first saw the M5 cover art, I became dizzy and my heart started to beat rapidly. I recognized it !!! It turns out that between the years 1993-1996 I've had two direct interactions inside my Higher Self. I just didn't use that name. I called shim my "Headquarters" or my "White Room With The Tower". I had no idea that I was inside my Self, it just felt more "Home" than anything I had previously encountered in this lifetime, in or out of my body. These

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

'contacts' occurred at two very critical points in my life. They came with no preparation, absolutely no planning, training or intention. They just happened. The only possible trigger was the fact that at that time I was feeling very scared, very heartbroken, very disoriented and VERY ALONE. Strange things had started to happen to me, like spontaneous Out of Body experiences, powerful dreams, countless synchronicities, and much more. The state of mind I was in at that time was something like: If I die this very moment, so be it. For a short period after the second contact, I even believed that I had actually died. This was far ago and long away, and I have "changed" A LOT since then. I would like to describe two aspects of those interactions. Of course, there is so much more, but that's another story for another time. First, the visuals were almost identical to the M5 cover (the colors, the texture, the energy pillar etc.) There were two exceptions: 1.I didn't see the energy connection in my upper HS, and 2.I didn't see "heads", only shadowy, humanoid appearing silhouettes, of which two were more prominent. Secondly, I wasn't told anything about incarnational levels, dominant, final or otherwise. Of course, I didn't know those existed (at that time), and I had totally different questions in my mind. Those were clearly answered. I will gladly share more about these contacts with anyone having a point of reference for this specific type of interaction. None of the people I know have such a point of reference. Those two 'events' were followed by dramatic changes of course in my current incarnation. Many of those changes I have later read about(with tears in my eyes) in the M5 material. To sum it all up: When I saw the picture on the book cover, I KNEW, maybe for the first time in my life, that I was not alone. Happy new year, everyone. "

"Several years ago, in December, I found the Leading Edge Website and ordered and read the first four Matrix Books. I also got several books about the Montauk Experiments, which I found fascinating at that time. Now, thanks to Val, the author and Matrix V, I am armed with further knowledge about the game and it's players and about the reality of my Higher Self. This is the greatest gift I could ever be given." Sue

"Since coming into contact with Matrix V six months ago, the transformation within me is absolute. Because of this I feel as though I am living on 3rd density on two levels. I realize that I am here in this physical body to fulfill specific experiences in this incarnation. Finding out the truth about where we come from, why we are here, and where we return to after we leave here is priceless information. EACH WAKING DAY, I REVEL IN THE KNOWLEDGE THAT I HAVE ACQUIRED IN Matrix V Now that I view 3rd density without the box, the manipulation, deceit and all of it are plain to see. Yet in spite of this knowledge, I realize that as much as I would like to leave this place, this incarnation, I know that I have to fulfill my assignment here - so to speak! If life ends in the next breath or lasts however long, it is of no consequence. So now I find myself outwardly still functioning as before, inwardly I am still me of course, yet the change! (There are no words capable of describing it properly!) there is a 'knowing' Observing everything with a changed mindset and perspective is a world away from where I was six months ago Together with this, the most important change for me is my success in astral projection, which I have found with practice and dedication was my next logical step to take. To the Author I would like to say. What you have done for me in providing me with the information to help myself is invaluable. For years I have struggled along a road with many twists and turns in my search for truth. The information and advice that you and Val give on this forum is invaluable. Matrix V along with the web site and forum are unique on 3rd density."

Note from author: Thank you for your comments! (above) You seem to be doing quite well on your own with the M5 materials and THAT'S WHAT I LIKE TO SEE. You aren't looking for a 'master'. You are your own 'master'. Your level is one of those I've especially written

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

for. The number of whiners, immature (for the M5 level) and pontificating people who have slithered into this Group, and booted out when they are identified by their own hand, is significant. Their demanding, victim/victimizing incarnations are easily manipulated by the Game and Game DNA commands. While this is their stage and they **MUST** be allowed to progress at **THEIR** pace, they continually try to attempt to throw road blocks with belief (but totally false information). These are attempts to drag others down to their level or, at least, keep you from Advancing. What they don't get is that when you have reached **VERY** Advanced levels and Final, you don't fall for these tricks that low thru mid-Advanced levels will believe. That's one of the reasons why it takes **HUNDREDS** of incarnations to reach Final. The Laws of Allowance are lived, not just understood, by the Very Advanced levels along with their implications.

"In the months that have followed my connecting with Matrix V, and really absorbing the impact of the work, I have had many definite phases of development. I don't hold Matrix Five as a bible but I do hold it with reverence. The truth stands up and stands out now. I can spot my old patterns a mile away. What a gift. People continue to drift out of my life, I am pretty much just watching it. The new clients who come in (out of the woodwork I am so busy as of late) are all interesting and I seem to be acting a catalyst in their lives. I just hang out and do my thing and things pop out of my mouth that surprise even me. This leads to huge shifts in them and when I see them the next week they are breaking up with lovers, losing jobs, distancing from family the whole gamut. This all seems to be accelerating and I am sitting back and watching. Meanwhile my focus remains the same. I am all about connecting fully with my higher self and having a good time with it. No agendas to speak of. Just clearing out the closets and watching the show."

"Ever since I read this material a year and a half ago on Trufax.org, my life has changed dramatically. What is contained in Matrix V is **THE** most compelling exercise in critical thinking I have ever come across. I suspect some people who see this material, including myself at times, think that the Author is criticizing certain behaviour, and people get offended by that. He is just sharing his experience, and it seems to me that the Matrix V material is more about questioning one's own behaviour and self rather than comparing it to what the Author has experienced and what works for him. I haven't found anything else quite as interesting as Matrix V, and I have made the mistake of turning it into a 'box', making Matrix V parameters and standards to compare myself to. The real gift I have learned from reading Matrix V is how to experience my own path without letting others run it for me (including Matrix V!). I have to say, a lot of what I have read in Matrix V are things I have always suspected (women for instance, never worked for me once my body got satisfied by them, and I could never quite pinpoint why). Many of those things however, I did not have the courage to deny and oppose, b/c I was afraid of others opinions. Matrix V for me, has helped me learn to think independently, more so than I already did, and in a completely new direction. My higher self brought me the answers to questions I had, and some I didn't even know about! Even in the midst of what appears to be the utter stupidity and pettiness of myself and the human race, I am now seeing more and more the beautiful cosmic gears turning in perfect balance and harmony. Knowing everything will always work out exactly as it should and with perfect timing, how could I ever worry about or fear anything?"

"I want to share a perspective I have after reading Matrix V : I have discovered that I have a bad case of the "I'm sorries". As I come to realize more and more that experience is only a teacher, devoid of right or wrong choices, but rather only experiences to learn from, I find that apologizing for things I have done is silly, and gives my power away. I find that to

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

really correct things, you have to make a conscious effort to avoid having to learn the same lesson again and again (break the loop!). Just saying I'm sorry and feeling self-pity is victim consciousness, and robs myself of the ability to do anything about a situation, not to mention being a distortion of the lesson I had been a part of. Making more constructive decisions in the future, and then experiencing them through to their consequences is the only way I am going to learn."

"Coming from different parts of the world from all walks of life, viewing and living life from differing perspectives, due to the circumstances into which we were born, yet all having one thing in common 'that need to know what our lives are all about' we, who in spite of the particular situations we have found ourselves in, have somehow been drawn to Matrix V this in my opinion is no coincidence. To be in possession of the knowledge within Matrix V empowers one to observe life on 3rd density without the box. With the realization that life within the box is controlled from cradle to grave without this being perceived in general by the 3rd density population. When you think about it, we are born into a body which is needed for the experience of life here, everything that we amass during our incarnation our homes, money etc., can't be taken with us when we leave, only our experiences, which is the sole reason for being here. Unfortunately for the masses that cling strongly to body ID believing the lies that they are fed throughout their lives there is no freedom of choice, as they are consistently mentally and physically body focused. For those who have listened and trusted their inner voice, this has taken those on the road to enlightenment. To live in this specific time slot is very special because I feel that we are coming to a complete metamorphosis of reality and consciousness on 3rd density the like of which has never been seen before."

"It is nice to find this forum on the Leading Edge Research Group web page. Came highly recommended. Actually, the material found me right on schedule; considering the synchronistic flow of late. (For me)shim's spiral out continues to accelerate (almost exponentially), and that which is needed is being successfully presented. Accordingly, resonance with Matrix V is quite intense, thanks for the words. Historically, words have fallen way short on the 'who am I, what am I doing here' trail. Reprogramming one's 'vision' for truth is tough in today's society, especially with the constant bombardment of useless, disconnected terms and concepts ("education") projected during the most receptive stages. That which does hold truth for the Earther's eager spiritual growth, lay cloaked in compartmentalized form, scattered and dissolute to logical understanding."

" The release of this material and much other related info has substantially improved my connectedness and brought me to new meanings and understandings of 'life'. Of course this ongoing process of having all of this material sink in and continue to reveal far more than my mere imagination could or would have ever dreamed up is especially rewarding to me (and I would assume for most people on this list as well). So all of the alienation / loneliness / isolation / sense of being different etc. are now understood as welcome and necessary experiences and have become tools on my palate of life's variety. That I AM has become far more important than Where I am. Like the saying goes, 'It's not so important what happens, as what the reaction / response to it is'."

"Matrix V opened my eyes; giving me the ultimate knowledge about 'life on 3rd density' and because of this life has taken on a whole new meaning. I feel an ongoing exhilaration that I have never felt before in my life. Each day for me is exciting because what I have learned I have incorporated into every day life."

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

"Matrix V is my favorite written material by far, ever published. What a breath of fresh air to read a cohesive journey through the game, it's rules and the possibilities of spiraling out. Previously I found so much Light sided material that seemed to be fodder, just another set of Dogma, or exercises to keep the mind busy and looking outward rather than directing the seeker within. I am also most impressed with the information regarding gender identification and breeding."

"I have to say that Matrix 5 is the most awesome material I have ever read. I am about 7/8 done with reading it. After reading a few chapters I have to lay down and think about it. It is true that once you begin you can never go back. I know Matrix 5 will change anyone that reads it even if they don't comprehend or understand. I really look forward to the rest of my life so to say no matter what happens."

(Comments below are excellent. Loneliness, after spiraling out with the info in Matrix V, is one of the rocks near the END of the rocky road. Since you accept leaving the Game, you've overcome most of the rocks. Now it's time to test your dedication to what you've now learned. Can you incorporate what is given (that you need/want) into your life? If it's only an intellectual thing, you have far to go, but will go that way either later on or in another incarnation. *The Author*, Nov 2001)

"There were two big things that came into my life as a result of Matrix V - loneliness, and responsibility. Loneliness (although I have plenty of 'people' around) is not new to me, (or, I would guess, to most of the people on this forum) but this is a different kind of loneliness in that 'meaningful' conversations with everyday people becomes tedious and 'meaning-less'. (unless humor can be brought into it! - I find the two extremes very satisfying - either a conversation in which something new can be learned or given, or just a bloody good laugh just for laughter's sake - I would rather peel my eyeballs than engage in small-talk). I often sit and marvel at the genius of the 'game' when listening to intelligent, articulate and philosophically astute friends opine their theories with well-rehearsed ardor (if I can stand it that long)- to the point of mesmerizing their close audience - BECAUSE it is blindingly obvious they simply do not 'get it' - the blinkers are too high and wide and dense. And what is even more fascinating is how their audience is readily 'taken in' by it. A few grand gestures and a well-placed 'I think...' or 'I believe....' and the audience is hooked. Matrix V says a great deal about the 'beliefs' and the belief-system territories give an excellent example of this human folly. This is the lonely part - but can be fascinating. The responsibility part comes with not only how one handles the information; but also, how one uses the information. Human (3D) nature being what it is, many people would have hidden agendas or motivations for either being involved with the Matrix V information, or for using it to satisfy their egos (hence the body-id based "longing to be a Final Incarnation" - and then let everyone know about it). Also, as The Author stated many times about 'pushing the information to one side if it's too much', many people cannot take the responsibility to themselves to admit that some new information or other is too much at that time (hence we had our synchronous journeys to this information which came along when ready) and in personal conversations with people when this material is brought to the surface, it is easier for the listener to dismiss your information outright if they can't handle it, than to just put the book to one side. The human contact thing really upsets some people whereas the book is a lot less intimidating. I'm aware that I'm beginning to ramble now, but I just wanted to think but loud and share some thoughts with you all. So, on a last note (and trying to stick to the title of this thread) I wouldn't say that there's a Challenge 'beyond' Matrix V as such, as I think the information is part of us on many levels and therefore gets to evolve and grow

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

as we do - and WITH us. It's not like we can read the book a few times and put it down and say 'ok I've learnt that lot, what's next?').

"It was my experience before reading Matrix V that I would be subjected to the same alienation, loneliness and general disassociation that I have experienced during my reading of the material. The real divergence in experience for me, has been that now I more fully understand why. This has made all of the difference. I had read a few light-sided texts and channels on my path to Matrix V and felt even more the outsider. I would find bright and promising friends who knew that something was amiss here on Earth. Slowly I would watch as they would then proceed to construct a whole new set of boxes to fit themselves in. Subsequently they would fall out of my life and I would be alone again. Each time having their judgment that I was "Dark" linger. I had to be dark because I wasn't buying into the new set of dogma ... Also there are the unfolding gifts of consciousness that I didn't have before Matrix V and have really tapped into. It is a blast sharpening these skills and allowing others to surface. Almost like the Christmas morning Gestalt . A mixed anticipation and glee of the unknown yet certain to be pleasant experiences awaiting ."

"All or most of us who have found Matrix V have traveled many roads, with each road new experiences taking us further from what we have been brought up to believe as normal. The further that we have traveled the lonelier it becomes because we find ourselves out of sync with society in this world. When you think how many people are on this planet, with all the different belief systems, no matter where you go there is control. So is it any wonder that we, during the search for truth, should be surprised to find ourselves lonely and isolated. At the end of the day we are only responsible for ourselves. People, whether they are family, friends or others are only interested in their own life's agendas, and in the main only see what they are programmed to, most never think beyond what is considered normal life. It doesn't matter who they are to you, if your views don't concur with their ideas and lifestyle, you ultimately find that they are uncomfortable around you. They are where they are meant to be, just as I am, and that's the way it is. Because of the changed mind-set, and seeing the world the way it really is, on the one hand is the euphoria in finding the answers to the most important questions in one's life. The other is the loneliness, because looking around you there is no one to talk to, or share this with, because no one is on the same wavelength. That's why this specific forum is so unique, because each of us can share experiences with other like-minded people. I have always agreed with the saying that anything worth having is not easy to get, and anything easy to get is usually not worth having. Coming into contact with the information in Matrix V has taken many years of searching, yet these years have taught me so much because without the knowledge that I have acquired during this time, I would not have understood or have been ready for what Matrix V has taught me. There is a reason for situations we find ourselves in and everything that we do, although this may not always be clear or apparent to us at the time."

"I've been following the Matrix publications since the early 90's. Began reading Matrix V in June. I've noticed that it pushes buttons in my friends who claim to be very spiritual."

"First of all, let me tell you my life changed in every way after reading Matrix V. It made me doubt everything in my already doubtful life full of questions in search of the truth. Religion and control have always been a real repellent to me - thanks to myself for evolving this far. I think Matrix V is the true last step you have to overcome to be able to really spiral out. The most difficult step will be to digest this information and be able to control it instead of it letting control you. This information has the tendency to sweep you of your feet - and you will have to crawl back up. But when you do succeed - they won't be able to knock you down again."

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

"I have found M5 very helpful in clarifying things I have known, felt, thought, and been confused by. I have 3 teenage boys that have helped me live and refine my Truth. I am in a dominant incarnation and see no "problem" with any of my choices. I have always known the presence of my higher self, even though I didn't always have that word as a reference. Having children is an experience. What is gained is up to the incarnations having the experience. Having children has been a great opportunity for me to find out the nuances of living the universal laws. It has also given me the opportunity to learn the difference between body and spiritual stimulus. I allow the spirits inhabiting the young bodies the same opportunities."

"I had a child 6 years ago, just one. I got M5 and I can't put it down, when I'm not reading it I am constantly thinking about it and see everything around me with M5 eyes! I agree with it so far. M5 is the first time I've read about manipulative females, breeding and the DNA commands installed by the meddlers and that Earthers have only 2 strands of DNA left after the original 12 strands had been mutilated. Anyway, while reading I was becoming concerned that I'd bred and becoming over-concerned with wanting to know whether I am a final, dominant or very advanced. I've been on the excellent rocky road since I was 10 and began a dedicated spiritual path about 5 years ago."

"In 1996, I found a book that started my conscious connection back to my Higher Self. I left The Game gradually in 1997 and 1998. Still on the rocky road. Three days ago I received M5, I'm on page 144. I recognize, understand and agree with it so far. What was brand new to me though is the female thing. Some of it was difficult to read but it is all true, I can see it in every female I know and the one I used to be. Even the "spiritual" females now appear more more likely light-siders than Awakened. In fact, they try to manipulate other females too. I find it difficult to interact with those stuck in programmed responses and their failure to look deeper. I gave up social life and shopping for anything other than food 3 years ago and am most pleased with the inner results."

"Matrix V is not something one can just read and then place on the bookcase when finished. This knowledge is SINGULARLY the most important issue on this density, where upon coming into contact with this information, turns life upside down, inside out. In effect like the film 'The Matrix'. Once this knowledge is gained, your mindset is effectively out of the 3rd density Matrix, and there is no going back! Observing what's happening in the world, everything appears to be as it has always been. To watch television, read newspapers, listen to people discussing world affairs, this is all normal, yet with the changed mind-set, it is like watching a play, in which I am part of, yet not participating in - like before Matrix V. Now I find myself looking at events with new eyes, I expect the unexpected and think the unthinkable."

"I was on the path to understanding the game and it's myriad of ramifications when I was lead to Matrix V while looking to more fully override my body identification. I cannot agree enough to the change in perception while continuing to integrate this material. I knew there was a game before. I saw it all around me. I guess I knew just enough to keep me out of trouble. Matrix V has been the graduate course I was seeking. While reading it I have connected on a much deeper level with my higher self and every day this brings more talents to light."

"There are many novel insights presented in the material. The stuff about higher self and minion incarnations is an explanation I've never come across anywhere as to how we can

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

suddenly have 6 billion "people" here on earth, when past populations have never approached that level. Perhaps it also suggests an explanation for how so many "people" can be such "sheep" in falling for the daily mind wash.

"I've just received M5, I've read the first 35 pages and feel different already - has further intensified focus of my observations of 3D, its very potent stuff, intuitively unquestionable. Love the meditation - thanks for that, beauty in simplicity, thanks I've been searching for a straightforward method of connection to My Higher Self. There's far too many complicated methods around. "

"When I first started reading my opinion was the the author was rude and arrogant. Now I realize how social niceties and light-siders waste our valuable time. Too many years I have been what people expected me to be and held myself back trying to be that perfect, loving image. I recognize that I am not a final or near final incarnation, but I love the information and sending it on to my Higher Self."

"I have just received the Matrix 5 and am only on about page 40, however I find myself reading ahead and am intrigued. I don't really have a question for you, but I just would like to say how many things make sense to me. Now I finally have the Matrix, I am reading it very slowly, rereading and doing a lot of thinking."

"On discovering the information within Matrix V - Life, as we have known it is changed forever for each of us who have come into contact with this material."

"Life during/after Matrix Five and subsequent shifts in creative focus: I have found that there is increased contrast with the few people I have allowed to stay in my life that are trying to pull me back into the game. Most are clients and a few sporadic family members. I am observing as they are pulled out of my life. As I align more clearly and with focus on being in direct and full connection with higher self I see that all vestiges remaining in the way of this flow will fall away. This happens perfectly and without effort."

"First off, a big thank you for your work in Matrix V. Every bit of it has struck a chord with me, and in many cases, you voiced and articulated sentiments and feelings I'd had and hadn't even really been aware of or how to state clearly. I've been on a search for information about life and the universe since around the time I was 13, and up until recently, most of the information I've been able to find has been light-sider, light-worker, new age, etc. There's been some useful info through all that shit but it's always been frustrating trying to weed out what applies and what's simply utter crap. Also, your book is wonderful because it's written from a human perspective"

"... I gained something that I've never notice before, I gained the ability to know when my body is speaking and when my SPIRIT is doing it. Never before had I been such aware of this... Just my experience on how matrix 5 changed my day-to-day life..."

"I received my copy of M5 today. Thank you!! Yes, I am already beginning to see and feel differently.... Thank you for presenting the possibilities."

"Reading the material is so life changing, in that if you are ready for this knowledge, then this life's experience is irrevocable changed, you can never go back to what you believed prior to accessing this information. There is only one way to go and that way is forward. I

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

feel that in MV the Author explained everything in an interesting, detailed, easy to read and understand format, and that is no easy feat! "

"I cannot thank you enough for your brilliant, honest and powerful work in Matrix V. Much of your material served as welcome confirmation to what I have known within since early childhood but never had very much "outside" validation of. This being so, your direct and often pointed and humorous approach added a very welcome dimension to the review. As for the 'new to me stuff' WOW!! Mind blowing and so exciting. I have been reading and re-reading since late August and feel so alive. I have witnessed countless confirmations of the Orion female material and even recognized many patterns from my early experience and some still lingering now. The understanding of the DNA commands is essential to overcome these patterns, at least for me. I am almost saddened to see the infiltration of "Female Power" in countless movies and other forums of expression here. I am rather unplugged from the mainstream media and have been for about six years yet still see evidence daily of the obvious control being propagated. I am ever more focused on the new paradigm, and full connection with my higher self because of this invaluable material. For this gift words cannot explain both my gratitude and excitement. I could go on and on with this praise but sense you have no real use for it. Just know that your material is reaching many. Even those who on the surface appear to be Long Island housewives. I was working diligently on releasing residual female programming about how I looked, ate, spoke (I tend to swear like a sailor when I get excited:-) dressed ad nausea when I was prompted from within one afternoon to order the book. What a help. The thought forms on Long Island are so large and powerful surrounding all things of body consciousness. I was having a bit of a struggle. While reading Matrix V I giggled yet shuddered at having faced so many of the obstacles you mentioned with focus primarily to males (e.g., forced marriage before I was strong enough to say NO, the battle over my retaining my healing career and staying financially independent of my husband and most recently the battle of breeding which I have stood strong and refused to do; but not until I read your book did I fully understand why.) These concepts have all been pushed at the hands of my mother in law a dynamic that does not escape me, her control of my husband is the role generally played by wife... At any rate, your material has truly helped me to balance any of my remaining tendencies towards control et all via these DNA mechanisms which are fostered by the sleeping masses and their current puppeteers. Your mention of the Matrix movies axiom about anyone in the Matrix being an enemy to those trying to get out of the matrix is an example I have used many times. I have many questions that arose during my reading but will continue to put them to my higher self and wait to see if any remain gray or fuzzy enough for me to direct to you and your obvious experience. Your continued and forceful reminder to remain true to self and to stand strong on the path of discovery as well as your reminder of accepting where one is without comparing is all so beautiful and one of the things I most appreciated about your work. I have known for years how our beliefs and lenses as I call them create our reality here and I have been working to ascend above polarity consciousness this is yet another area your work proved to be both essential and perfect for. The Light-sider stuff was stumping me. I would see it for what it was, including a ploy by the dark-siders, but found little to support this outside of a gut theory until your work! Many a friend has passed out of my life because of their addiction to the Ascended Masters, Angels, God outside of self and the general "save me oh power outside of myself " game. Before reading this material I was staring to question if I was the only one who noticed this new age trap and felt the dark energy posing as light behind it. Alas now as my focus is now fostered I will attract beings of like mind and forge ahead in my own understanding. Yahoo. Thank you again sir for your brave, funny and most of all heart opening work. You have entered my list of top ten favorite artists causing shifts and ripples of consciousness with a bullet;

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

perhaps even taking the number one spot to unseat the band Tool who's new album uses one of your terms "spiral out" often and well. I saw them twice last week at Madison Square Garden and oddly thought of you and that you might be a fan if you have yet to discover them. I believe based on the lyrical content and also visual focus that the band is a fan of Val's website or perhaps of Monroe's work, or just Higher self connection. I digress. With gratitude and admiration, Leslie"

"Matrix V represents a natural progression for dominant/very advanced higher self incarnations."

"I have recently received Matrix 5 and have been steadily processing the information ever since. The material which you have presented is dynamic in the sense that it is so far beyond the *average* human consciousness that they could never hope to comprehend even a inkling of the material."

"Not long after I received and started reading Matrix V, I also became successful with astral projection. The author is so right. OBSERVE just OBSERVE! --- IT'S ALL ABOUT THE EXPERIENCE!"

"Matrix V is my favorite written material by far, ever published. What a breath of fresh air to read a cohesive journey through the game, it's rules and the possibilities of spiraling out. Previously I found so much Light- sided material that seemed to be fodder, just another set of Dogma, or exercises to keep the mind busy and looking outward rather than directing the seeker within."

"Let me make use of this occasion to say thanks for what you have done to my life. Without you, M5 and your prompt follow-up advice in this forum I would never be where I am right now. Since there might be an event taking place in the future that could destroy my body, I just wanted to make sure that I didn't forget to show my outmost respect for the things you have accomplished. Not only to me but probably to everyone who has been in contact with your material. At your advice I have read M5 and Bob's trilogy. And it has literally changed my world - not only the view, but also my participation in it. You have pushed me on the rocky road - which is a good thing - because right now its already getting smoother and the results are definitely worth it. I'm able to see right trough the Game and am ready to proceed to 'the next level'. Words do not suffice to describe what you have done for me and my Higher Self. Maybe I will get the chance later to thank you in person."

"On reading Matrix 5 I have been through an amalgam of emotions, to read this information is so thought provoking that for me if I am not reading it at every opportunity then I am thinking about it. What the author talks about in MV just makes so much sense, no matter what situations we find ourselves in, it's all about the experience. Now to find out amongst other things our DNA has been tampered with, that religions, governments and all of it are to keep tight control of the slaves. Where have I been all my life? - up until now I have lived here on this earth, I see and I'm blind, I hear and I'm deaf to all that has been happening around me. I have no idea where I am situated regarding my higher self, what I do know is because of what the author has imparted, I am armed with the most powerful of all tools and that power is KNOWLEDGE! I also realize that having the information is wasted unless it is followed by actions that further one towards one's higher self! I feel as though I have been awakened and freed from the lie I have been living, I know my higher self is aware of this. Now my journey is beginning."

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

"Thanks for this information! I have never thought about the meaning of my name since I've read Matrix V. But now it becomes totally clear. What I came to realize, again with this subject, is that the most obvious things which are right under your nose are the most difficult to detect!"

"I have not yet read Matrix5, but it is on order. From the other Matrix material I've read, I find that the more I study and comprehend it, the more my questions seem to be answered in my head even before they are fully typed out. " Very interesting!"

"Matrix V has awakened my present incarnation to an entire new level"

"Just received my Matrix V book yesterday and find it difficult to put it down. I'm sure there are others like myself out there who will share their thoughts and joys about this book."

" I have read about 20% of Matrix V so far, and am enthusiastic about being able to discuss the material with other readers. Matrix V has a certain depth and ring of truth about it that is hard to find elsewhere."

"Thank you for distributing the Matrix V material. It has been invaluable I have kept up with your work since I first began my "awakening" in 1992 (the precursor to that was me being enshrouded by a glowing, transparent sphere in 1988 at age 18...still not quite sure of the significance or if you could provide any insight on that). Since that time I've read Matrix I, II, III, IV and now V (I also keep up w/your website material). The person who is writing the information for Advanced Incarnations is very aware. A major source of very advanced information during my "awakening" has been the Advanced Incarnation Material. I do realize the synchronicity within this existence and that I have come across this type of information because of who/what I truly am (Higher Self). thank you for everything. Your efforts are greatly appreciated by myself and many others. I wish you success in all that you do."

"Thanks ... it's been an interesting transformation."

"I have been reading your website for 18 solid hours ... can't tear myself away. What blows me away is that all the material you present is self-evident truth. I do not say this lightly...I am a 50 year old cynic/skeptic and a former religionist/ idealist/ lightworker/ save-the-world-type with three marriages behind me, and I normally disagree with damn near everything I read or hear until I test it. So it is a shock to find absolutely nothing to disagree with in what you say, zero, zip. If anything, my entire life experience (and I have quite a bit, especially with women) totally validates everything you are saying! Amazing. May I say thank you and (I really hope this doesn't offend you,) bless you for what you are doing."

"I have received the Matrix 5 book. I've only read the first 45 pages and have just those 45 pages totally eye opening in the most positive way imaginable!! Even the artwork feels familiar and right. I don't know how to fully express it. I am married, but I call the lady my friend as we are companions where sex is only an option and never held against each other. In fact, the marriage is all about companionship and the sharing of our spirits company FIRST AND FOREMOST. We have no children, and after 2-3 years may or may not. After reading the book, I will choose not to breed. I also feel she is at least an Dominant incarnate without the Orion evils. She's not possessive at the least, and full of spirit. I couldn't want a better companion. We both are beyond the sex, the marriage games, etc. Even though I'm considered quite attractive by the GAME, she is considered at best very cute, but it is her

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

spirit I love as well as her. Yes, it's an experience, but we both realize this. Thank you for confirming what GAME rules were with marriage as it not only confirms what I've always known, but what I just happen upon. I will be in touch with my questions, and thank you for writing this book."

"It is amazing what you see, once you start opening your eyes. When I first started reading the posts about women on the trufax site, I had mixed feelings. I knew the author was right, but It still did not fill good to admit. I tried to force myself to make changes but I was not ready and it was not natural. Than when I read Matrix V, it just just clicked and now I can see it clearly. I am a member of an e-mail list. One of the girls was talking about how we should "guide" (control) men and instruct them on the proper way to do certain things. I usually stay out of it, but it made me so mad that I had to tell her off! After witnessing my own reaction to the girl's post, I actually realize that I have been unconsciously changing. I never would have picked up on the control aspects of the comment before reading the Matrix. My relationship with my spouse is also evolving. Neither of us feel the need to force anything anymore (sex, convo, etc). I also used to get mad or upset when he went out with the guys. It was all about control and trying to make sure he did things the way I wanted him too. I was scared that the guys would influence him more than I could. I do not feel that way anymore. I have also realized what I have gained from him. I really think that I was led to him. It was through him that I gained access to some of the more eye opening occurrences in my life (such as this). We have had convo's on our relationship and both agree that when we feel we no longer need to be together, we will peacefully stay friends and go our separate ways. Before, that scared me, but now it does not. I have been looking at my life and I feel that this is one of the happier times. Things seem to be falling in to place."

"One of the biggest things that MATRIX V explained for me is to be Happy with where you are in one's Incarnational Cycle. I think worrying if your Awakened or Not or a Dominant or a Middle Advanced shows one's Ego talking. Be Happy with where you are. If you read MATRIX V or have the book it seems one was able to connect to valuable information. Process what you can and chuck the rest if it doesn't resonate with you at the moment is what I do. Part of me would like to boast about how Final I am....but in the bigger picture thru reading MATRIX V, whatever level one is at, if you observe and learn and live the experiences one is faced in life with a sense of Humor and detachment, it really doesn't matter to me, as long as I am in the process of attempting to connect to my Higher Self and letting that info flow thru my life, I am not in competition with anyone. Enjoy have fun, don't feel guilty, and use the time you have for how you see it."

"... The MOST CLARIFYING BOOK I have ever read in this incarnation ... If you are searching for the truth, read & understand Matrix V."

"Many times in my life I could have been married. I am the one who always backed out. There would then follow a long period of self-condemnation, consisting of beating myself up for "being such a coward", etc. Yet, in spite of all the self-berating, that "still small voice" within would be resting quite comfortably with these decisions. This shows me the distinction between the status quo approval of the ego and the gentle urgings from my inner most self. This kind of inner battle has gone on most of my life. I know now that I don't have to do that any more because I am able to see it for what it is and which voice is really doing the talking. All my life I have been doing these kind of things. No more! Now I know why seeking the status quo would never work for me. Just quite maybe it was not supposed to work. Matrix V has cleared up the gay/lesbian issue for me completely as well as my own

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

feelings of shame and degradation whenever I would question my own sexuality. Thank You for the info concerning the use of gold light. I have had many negative experiences while out of the body and the change in color should put a stop to it. Yes, I got "scared off" (as did your friend whom you did not see for a year and a half) and refused to meditate for years. So, I have the Astral Travel book on order, as out of body travel seems to me to not be a good idea for the novice. When I found the excerpt for Matrix V on Val's site I experienced a rush of relief. I was glued to the page for two days. Finally an answer to what is going on. I don't have to be hard on myself as in the past. Matrix V is confirmation of this."

"I have had OOBIE' since an early age and only recently in the last 4 years have broken out of a religious belief system and connected with my higher self. I have experienced a merging with my other incarnations as well as meeting my future self who has come to help me on a couple of occasions to get out of my body. When I was in the book store I saw the cover of Matrix V and immediately I recognized the artwork out of my own conscious memories. I didn't even have to pick the book up to know that it contained some very advanced truths, many of which I already know (although nice to see and confirm that there are others who are aware of it). I haven't even finished reading it. I've gotten about one fifth of the way through it. It's so very encouraging to meet other final incarnates who have woken up."

"I received Matrix 5 as a Fathers Day gift. What a book!"

"The information in Matrix V for advanced/final incarnations resonates with how I "feel". The information presented by the author is very "true" and much thanks is given to the author for taking the time to present the information "now". The specific information regarding genders/gender splits very clearly states the conflicts caused as a result of the gender split and I have noticed this for a long time and the Matrix V information brings things into even better focus. It is time to move past the bullshit and the agendas being pushed by the polarities (whether terrestrial or extraterrestrial) of this planet ("alien invasion", "aliens running the planet", "follow me I'll save you", "this group is right/this group is wrong", etc.). I am very aware that my true nature is unlimited and that through my experiences I will continue to access more of my "potential", which is unlimited."

"Matrix V and the Paradigm Books have given me a sense of personal power and excitement toward trying a more creative approach to life. If it is a game that will end, may as well try out some new ways of thinking and have some fun while we are here! Knowing that I don't need to ask questions to an external source is what I am working on presently. All of the answers I need can be received from my higher self, if I can learn to trust the information. I sometimes hesitate to contribute to this discussion, because of the fear of sounding stupid or getting criticised. I realise that this is an external focus rather than realising that I don't need validation from the outside."

"I am in the process of reading Matrix 5 and I love it. It is amazing how much of it is me. I am female, so for me to say that is stunning! I have been following the site for sometime now. I was raised pentecostal. Very strict. No pants, no make up, no music, go to church every day type of thing. Wasn't me. Went to college and joined an organization that woke me up and impacted my life like nothing else ever had. The organization talks about a lot of the stuff mentioned in the book and on the site, but I was tired of the games. The power struggles, lies, worship me, do as I say not as I do aspects of the organization got on my nerves. It was like looking for a diamond in a pile of coal. The information was right but what you had to go through to get it was ridiculous. So I started to pull away a little. discovered your web site, and have been enjoying it every since."

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

"I am finding the Matrix V material to be an excellent tool for me on my path. It is my deepest desire to fully and completely connect with my Higher Self, and to fully complete my personal mission for the good of my wholeness in this simultaneous lifetime. I want to thank you for your excellent works found within the Matrix V material!"

"Thank you for all the info, just picked up Matrix 5 and it is amazing!!!!"

"I was reading Matrix V last night and found some writings on the topic of color . I know that I am responsible for me! I know that all answers are within me! I know that it is critical for me to trust My Self! And yes, I do not even have a twinge when I state that "I am my own God".

"Many thanks for publishing this milestone. You have shed a new light of understanding on the Orion and Sirius issue that I was totally unaware of. Besides this, you have shed much light on many other issues. Again, many thanks."

"Thanks for the astounding information. This is my second to the last incarnation so that may be why I resonate with it. Many bits and pieces of what ETs and other sources have said seem to hint at what you have on this page being true. I am ready to hear what's written there, though much work remains for me to unload the flawed programming left and live life accordingly."

"Much interesting work. I admire your boldness in the information you present."

" I love Robert Monroe. I had never considered the new age stuff to be a controlled substance. I see it now! I am very excited. Thank you again."

"Thanks for another fabulous example of how useful information appears when one is ready to absorb it! Very stimulating!"

"The material is right on, 100%.... Thank you for this work, it is confirmation for me that I am on the right path!!"

"Hi! I enjoyed reading your material. You brought up many important issues."

"Thanks for this information. You may not realize how important this information is for some people going through the very difficult process of awakening to reality."

"Your presentation on the idea of genderization and the nature of the male/female species is VERY accurate to say the least."

"Very engaging lines of thought in this material."

"The information you have presented is extremely valuable to final incarnations. I agree that we chose to come here and simply experiencing life on earth is what we are here for and while we are here communicating with other beings who understand is appreciated."

"The stuff is incredible. It's all true. I always felt I should be with someone else that I was weird and people would think I was weird if I wasn't married , dating etc... I was particularly shocked by the Sirian Orion conflict in regard to war on a mass level. My ego

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

swells and shrinks it is not so solid. My fear is also not solid. Staying in light and dark is a trap. Judgment, superiority, war are the result. I do not want to be a part of this. I will be studying and researching this stuff further. P.S. This is not a new trip for me, just something I have been asking for."

" I recently came across your information and very quickly realized just how intrinsically in-tune I was with the messages and also the Handbooks for the new paradigm. I have been on a long search for this very material and have come across other materials that only contain a small portion of the truth you represent, but have lead me ultimately to this present direction. I have known these things deep inside me since I was 9 years old but have not been able to put it into words or understand that I wasn't the one who was 'strange' or had 'weird ideas'. I have struggled hard with my inner feelings about the deeper meaning of life as it conflicted with the 'general view' and the indoctrination of the system - I always knew there was something 'very wrong' with this holographic 'reality' and couldn't quite put my finger on it. Thank you for allowing me to find you - your words are music to my ears and the message is so clear because I feel right at the core of me that you are putting into words what I always thought and felt."

" The truth of what you are presenting here is sinking in, and the longer I contemplate it, the clearer it becomes. Since first digesting this material a month ago, its been gestating within my consciousness and I am now seeing validation of its truth in my everyday life. Particularly in regards to dating and relationships, I have experienced all of the characteristics you lay out as the 'programming of the Orion DNA commands' in females firsthand, and its a pretty ugly scene. I have had continual friction with the opposite sex, particularly when it comes to ideology...If I am truthful about what I feel and see concerning trends such as 'feminism', the 'women's movement', the emerging totalitarian state, etc. I am ridiculed mercilessly as small minded and reactionary. Eventually, each potential relationship was thwarted by a decision by myself to be true to myself and stick to my values and what I know to be true. I have always valued freedom and wisdom above anything else. I am not an abrasive, bigoted 'chauvinistic' man. Quite the opposite."

"The material in Matrix V is at once shocking and ultimately freeing if you can let yourself go for the "reaction ride". I had some definite reaction to the " roughness" with which the author endeavored to communicate not only the truth about women and their programming, but also his very personal feelings about such. After letting all the reactions and arguments play out, I understood that it doesn't matter. The author is very concise at conveying his message, it's just a different frequency of communication. So after getting down to what is important, well, it's the information no matter how it is presented. I realized that if the burning bush is speaking truth then I want to listen, even if it is a little hot."

Note: If you have read the book and have experienced meanful change, we'd love to hear about your experience. Send email to: m5feedback@trufax.org

For updated comment listing, see <http://www.trufax.org/matrix5/comments.html>

Supplementary Materials

Organized Planetary Out of Body Activities & Polarity Influence

By

Val Valerian

On Exploring The Unknown

"Since truth is greater than our concepts about it, loving the truth means loving truth more than any one perspective. Even the best paradigm falls short of (the true nature of) reality, which is infinite and surpasses our most advanced ideas. We can't be dogmatic about a paradigm and at the same time be capable of responding in dialogue. In dialogue, we stay open to exploring our ideas and perceptions from the ground up. Because reality is infinite [and non-linear], there's always room for evolution. Dialogue begins as we put our temporarily suspended models on the table for consideration while we discover the reality behind them, and how they relate to other models. Participants must treat each other as equal partners "in the pursuit of truth". Differences enrich the process as a result of the nature of a shared path of evolving awareness, while dialogue creates a space that's "safe" for "exploring the truth". Exploration of the currents of collective thought is part of the process. Defending one paradigm or another isn't the focus in dialogue. Broadening our awareness is. The jockeying that goes on in hierarchies through win-lose discussions becomes irrelevant."

Chris Largent and Denise Breton, *The Paradigm Conspiracy*, 1996.

It is well known that Monroe Institute shared research projects with Stanford Research Institute, and that both institutions have, for a long time, processed intelligence personnel from the CIA, NSA, and other agencies. Other researchers, such as Dr. John Lilly, who wrote *"The Center of the Cyclone"*, have conducted innumerable experiments that have led to contact with other entities on levels outside Earthbound third density reality. For those who have never read these three works, it is highly recommended - these three books are pivotal pieces of literature in the field.

It is also well known that various intelligence agencies have had interaction with various forms of alien life over the years, and that they are not forthcoming about either their knowledge or experience relative to these matters. Now, perhaps for the first time, we are able to present (thanks to the graciousness of a LEIRG member) an inside look at past activities at the Monroe Institute, potential alien influence and possible links to intelligence operations.

You will also recognize some familiar themes relative to alien interaction, especially in regard to the process of the extraction of emotional states. We will relate this material to you, and then provide comments and analysis afterward. We highly encourage response from LE readers relative to their own experience in these areas.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The material relative to this matter was expressed in a detailed letter to Leading Edge International Research Group in April 1992. The sender of the letter will remain anonymous. Underlining is my own:

“Dear Val,

Thanks for writing and asking about my alien related experience at the Monroe Institute in September 1990. It was my scheduled turn, during the week’s Advanced Guidelines Program, to spend a session in the “booth”. The “booth” is located in Monroe’s laboratory and is built so that the subject is totally cut off from all exterior influences of light, sound, and electromagnetic. It is a square room, extremely well insulated and rests on sand. The interior is carpeted and the subject rests on a special type water bed that has a heavily-salted solution inside. Once the door is closed, you can’t even see your hand in front of your face. A microphone is lowered in front of you and you wear a special set of headphones in order to be linked with the control booth. After being hooked up to measuring devices I was left alone in total darkness.

My monitor, S., who is former military intelligence officer (are they ever really ‘former’?) started Monroe’s Leveling tape, through which I advanced at my own pace to Focus 10, 12 and then 15, where time and space cease to exist. I have a copy of the tape with the conversation between S. and me:

‘At first I felt as if I were floating, then a tapping began on my lower left leg. On Level 15, a pillar of light turned into a triangle and I tried to follow it.’

‘I see a globe with multi—faceted surfaces. It moves around as if scanning. I try to communicate with it without success. A flashing light joins the globe and moves around quickly like a bee. Different kinds of lights start to slowly move. What appears to be a large eye is floating, and I get the impression that it is trying to instill fear in me.’

‘At this point a beam of concentric circles is shot at my chest, and this stimulates (the feeling of) sorrow even though I logically should not feel this emotion. The beam hits from right to left on my chest. It is done to the point where tears arise due to the feeling of sorrow. I see the ray shoot repeatedly. I feel like I’m below them with the ray machine placed above me and I can feel that I am being watched.

S.asks me if I am comfortable with this, and I am. I’ve never seen this before. It’s like something you don’t ever expect would ever happen to you and they (aliens) find this reaction puzzling. This comment makes them hesitate, ray off.

‘The large eye floats down again, seemingly to conduct an examination of me. It looks like a human eye, but (has) no communications to my questions. More stimulations of sorrow -more intense. They don’t respond to my questions of who they are, but they say they don’t have emotions and are curious about them. They want to understand without having the experience. They must be looking for a short cut to all the incarnations we’ve had.’

‘S. asks me to ask why they want to know of these emotions what drives them to find out. They find it a mystery and irrational - all these emotional swings we have. This is when I get my first good look at them - pale skin, large dark eyes. They remind me of

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

having similar features as the Communion alien when I saw the movie a month later. I couldn't tell height - I only saw faces. More comments were made (by the aliens) about the illogical nature of our emotions. 'They want to try and harness the energy and put it to use, whatever that may be. The emotional radiation from this Planet drew them here.'

S. asks if there are other planets with emotions like ours. They reply, after I ask, that there are none so strong as here that they've found. The extreme range of emotions (of humans) is what they are most curious about. They are not willing to experience these emotions on our level. There seems to be a fear of experiencing emotion by these aliens. One alien cuts another off from speaking further and hits me with the ray again, between chest and throat this time — stronger than before and the tears run; I am unable to will this to stop, like a switch was thrown.'

'S. says to tell them they can look and test but will not find unless they are willing to experience. They say that this has been explained to them before, but some division exists as to who, if any, should be the ones to experience. Some might like to — some won't.'

'S. says to tell them many beings from many dimensions have decided to make this choice. They begin doing something else (to me) with a cone-shaped beam. They are testing to see where I come from.

S: are you willing to reveal this to them? They don't believe I can be native (to Earth) as I am resisting them mentally. The cone-shaped beam ceases.' 'They say they are willing to consider my arguments. They are likely to send one of their people down and follow him. They fear losing their control, their scientific control. I said they won't be satisfied until they've all had their turn incarnating: they say they will send one of their weaker ones. The dominant ones refuse to come.

S: What do they value most? The aliens indicate that they value knowledge most and control secondly.

S: Tell them on this world emotion and its feeling are valued more than knowledge. More dark alien eyes watching. I tell them I can get knowledge from a book, but the emotions come from experience. More eyes watching. They find me even more odd for standing up to them and not being afraid of them. They move my legs a couple times. They say that they like this spot (Monroe Institute) because you (people running the Monroe Institute) bring them a steady supply of subjects for them to watch.

S: What would they become if they gained all they seek? They believe they can gain the emotions they want without experience (in order) to become complete. They think there must be a way. They lack emotions to be complete. They feel they're missing something.'

'S: Ask them to describe completeness. Confusion. The single floating eye returns. They (the aliens) find my counter arguments too confusing. They don't like that. They find me very strange — an enigma, they say. They shoot a different ray at me in progressively larger circles.'

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

'S: Show them your energy bar tool (Monroe device). I show it to them, but they don't consider it dangerous to them. They have a tube similar to it, but it looks like a weapon.

S: Ask them if they know there is a group that watches them and their activities. The aliens respond, indicating that they don't believe it. Then they become nervous. Security summoned. They transmit images (of a particular nature) in an attempt to scare me. I tell them I am not afraid. More lights. Someone different moves in from my left. It is not one of them (another species). He is human—looking with a very strong auric field. He argues with the pale-skinned aliens in such a way that it appears 'in my behalf'. He is (deemed to be) one of the local protectors. He says that the others have overextended their stay. A panic occurs with the dark-eyed aliens when this human-looking alien came in. It seems that they are not as powerful as they lead me to believe. Due to (what appears to be) an overwhelming vibration (emanating) from the humanoid, it's difficult for me to talk. He says I can call him Gor Don and throws up a web-like energy structure, which breaks the hold the dark-eyed ones have on the situation. The dark-eyed aliens leave. I thank the humanoid for his action and he moves away. I am then brought back (by the Monroe people) to full, waking consciousness.'

After the session. I asked S. what these aliens were called. He said he could not answer my question. When I asked the Monroe Systems Engineer, who is also ex-military Intelligence. he said he could not talk about these matters. At this time, I had never heard of the "Greys", "Pleiadians" or any of them, but when I returned home, I began my own research, which still continues. I am glad they gave me a copy of the tape. I played it while writing this and it triggered the memories in even sharper. I'm anxious to see what conclusions you draw from my experience."

Sincerely,

Σ

Commentary and Analysis

Well, quite an experience. Here we see more possible evidence to support the thesis that certain species of gray-skinned aliens lack an emotional component, that these aliens can be manipulated because of their group consciousness because they consider a strongly held belief (even among their own group) to be evidence of the existence of a reality structure — they could not believe that they themselves could be under observation, but the idea alone left them vulnerable to outside manipulation. Also, the presence of this other humanoid alien, who was evidently of positive orientation, made them very nervous, betraying their overall conscious negative orientation. The aliens wish to understand without having experience, which is logical when you consider their own fear of actually experiencing the emotional states that they are studying in humans. With humans in the current cultural format, "learning" is comprised of rote memorization of "facts". True learning (and the derivatives Wisdom and Truth, neither of which is dualistic) can ONLY be gained through experience. The aliens lack the capability to understand this vital point, fully admitting that their whole orientation toward "investigation of emotion" is filled with internal conflict. Despite their internal admission that they consider the emotional component essential. "To be complete", they are unwilling to actually integrate emotion into their overall complex -

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

emotion, in fact, is threatening to their sense of “order and control”. So, the alien quest is in fact a hopeless one, as long as they lack the understanding of these vital elements of the equation.

It would appear, from the the letter, that there has been a long-standing relationship between the Monroe Institute and alien activities - apparently on many levels. That the aliens view the Monroe Institute for all intents and purposes as, in effect, one of their own laboratories for the study of humans is, in a way, quite ironic — it is apparent that the Monroe Institute is a source for alien-oriented intelligence data for U.S. intelligence agencies. It becomes a question of: who is studying who? Both sides, evidently, are studying each other through the common meeting ground of the Monroe Institute. When one considers all the information that is known about the Montauk projects, the Psi-Corps, and the progress of various agencies on very technical levels, it would appear that there is a real tug-of-war in progress.

In Robert Monroe's book *“Far Journeys”*, he proceeds in consciousness to view Earth around 3100 CE, where the planet is sparsely populated, most humans are discarnate but have use of physical bodies that are kept in “energy cocoons”, and they can, to a significant degree, manifest mass in any form simply by willing it. This is a vast departure from most of the post-apocalyptic scenarios we hear about — in fact, most of the “probable realities” we hear about. In Michael Talbot's book *“Holographic Universe”*, several thousand people who had some degree of psychic ability were asked to state what they saw for the future, and all the answers fell neatly into four types of future realities - all of which reflected post apocalyptic scenes. From the Montauk project data, we see that government experiments using rotation of time-fields indicated that the view of the planet became really fantasy-like after about 2013 CE, which is what one would expect if one were to view a fourth density framework from a third density viewpoint. One might conclude, therefore, that the views of the future that seem to be “negative” are in fact transitional probable futures, and are by no means a final state of affairs. Most of the material from *“Prisms of Lyrae”* and Bashar indicated that around 2025 the planet will be fully integrated with other species. Yet, when the planet is looked at 1000 years later, all this has changed. Whatever the future brings, in view of all this, it does not bode well for the Greys. Yet, despite this, Bashar indicates that the Essassani, his species, are in fact a hybrid species between humans and one specific species of the “Greys”. If this is the case, then it would appear that somewhere near the end of the 28th century, something enormously significant (albeit positive) occurs on this planet. Most of the activities of “human beings” are elevated to higher frequency levels, the New World Order, fortunately short-lived, drops away and beings progress into more conscious states.

Included with the letter from this person, as an aside, were several pages of commentary where the person had sent several questions relative to the Monroe Institute experience to the ‘Cosmic Awareness’ group in Olympia. In the interests of research, the questions and answers were:

Question: I have been to the Monroe Institute's Gateway and Guideline Programs. The Institute he operates in Faber, Virginia, was set up with an alien guidance, and pillars of energy were placed in certain areas on the property. I have seen, as have others, these aliens who are guardians of the Institute, although they seem out of phase with the physical. While in the isolation booth, I was experimented on by the aliens, who looked like the Dulce Group. They said they wanted to find a way to synthesize emotions and used a beam to generate sorrow in me. They tried to get me to fear as well by using images. They failed at generating fear and seemed surprised when it failed. Another alien, this one different, came in, argued

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

with the aliens who were experimenting, and threw up a net—like barrier that cut them off from me. I sensed a strong, loving vibration from my “rescuer”. Would Awareness comment on this?

Answer: This awareness indicates that it appears the aliens were playing the good cop/bad cop scenario for your benefit; that the second alien who rescued you was one who was seeking to create a relationship with you that could be used for further manipulation according to their mind control efforts. It appears the entire activity was designed to influence and control your consciousness or control your mind to some degree. It does not seem that they had perfected their experiments effectively enough to have much influence on you, however, it does appear that they have developed sufficient techniques to help establish a program of mind control that can be effective under certain circumstances. These circumstances are quite limited.

Question: Are these aliens from the Pleiades or elsewhere?

Answer: They do not appear to be from the Pleiades. The entities appear to be those who were born on earth as half-breeds, having some human qualities.

Question: The Monroe Institute has former military intelligence officers working for them in key positions. They refuse to discuss any alien matters. Are they government plants?

Answer: This appears to be in the affirmative.

This ends the CAC interaction. Recently, there have been new light and sound brain synchronization devices (with the headphones and LED glasses) devised by former personnel of both Monroe Institute and Stanford Research Institute. The most “effective” of these devices is the “Voyager”. I tried it for several weeks and found it quite interesting. We had it checked out electronically to see if we could find any subliminal programs embedded within the device, and we could not detect any. This does not mean that none exist. The recent proliferation of light and sound brain synchronization devices and so-called mind—machines during the last ten years seems to roughly parallel some kinds of alien activity. There may be no direct connection, however....

Many thanks to the LEIRG contributor for his courage and ongoing research - and his contribution to the overall level of knowledge of Leading Edge Research Journal readers.

Subsequent Correspondence on This Matter:

The following was my reply to the author of the April 1992 letter:

Leading Edge Research Group
Yelm, Washington 98597

Dear Σ

21 April 1992

Your letter of the 25th was in reference to the Monroe Institute, and the fact that you perceived the Hemi-Synch process to correlate with the 6th brain areas and above. There are a couple things relative to the matter of the Monroe Institute that I feel moved to discuss. Recently, in the last six months, there have been an increase in light—sound brain synchronization devices, notably, The Voyager, which I had a chance to work with for about

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

two weeks. Our engineers analyzed it and it appears, at this time, that there are no subliminals embedded in the programming, but I would not take this as a definite "no" for there are methods of nesting subliminals running parallel to existing frequency harmonics that would make them difficult if not impossible to detect without sophisticated spectrum analysis equipment. Nevertheless, it would appear that the device has some external benefits for the mass consciousness, in that it might enable enough transient neural synchronization to initiate a process toward acquisition of a more conscious state. In the final analysis, "the jury is still out" relative to these devices, which interestingly enough end up appearing in the culture just as other electronic mind control programs are gearing up. Considering that the people who developed the Voyager used to work at both Monroe and Stanford Research Institute, one cannot totally eliminate the possibility of a covert application being disseminated culturally at this time - a view that is perhaps accentuated by the fact that the people who designed the Voyager live here locally and will not divulge information about the frequency shifts that are programmed into the device.

I am most interested in your experiences in consciousness while at the Monroe Institute, especially with reference to your perception that the Grays were attempting to synthesize an emotional response from you. I would like you to go into detail about your experience, that I may fully understand it, and follow it up with any questions you may have, and I will attempt to answer them or, if I do not immediately know the answer, I will get one.

Most Sincerely,

Val Valerian, Director
Leading Edge Research Group

Reply Received:

Dear Val,

May 8, 1992

I am impressed that you thought enough of my alien experience at the Monroe Institute to present in so well (Editor note: a copy of the preceding was sent to this individual for commentary) as you did in the copy you sent me. After looking through my Institute files, I chose a few things to forward to you for your information -

The Gateway Affirmation is used by each of the in-residence students near the beginning of each tape exercise. Begin with Energy Conversion Box. (Editor note: definitions of these items can be found at the end of the section on this subject), followed by Resonant Tuning, REBAL (resonant energy balloon) and finally the Gateway Affirmation. After this procedure, the students are ready to explore or be guided by Robert Monroe in the individual exercise. Please refer to the enclosed sheet - Gateway Tools - for information on the above steps.

To answer your first question, the Energy Bar Tool is developed by each participant during Gateway - the initial week, everyone must attend before taking the advanced Guidelines or Lifelines Courses. There is a note on EBT on the Gateway Tools Sheet.

In more detail, Monroe in Focus 10, leads the participants in a visualization and creation of the EBT using various colors and sizes from wand length (one foot in my case) down to a small circle, varying between these shapes to eventually settle on the wand shape for me. All

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

primary colors are included after the shape is finalized. The colors rapidly blend until I had a pure white wand.

This wand is always with me as the EBT is with all participants. It can be used as a universal translator, a device for self-defense, or simply as a device to direct energies.

The aliens in my booth experience did not feel threatened by the Energy Bar Tool, however I did not wish to use it in any manner that they would feel threatened, as I knew that they had their own weapons. I prefer to learn rather than set up a conflict situation, especially as I knew I could leave anytime I wished, my will being the stronger, alien devices notwithstanding.

To your second question, Monroe, during Gateway, told our group about the beams of energy that are placed in various areas of the Monroe Institute. Monroe has a photograph of one of these pillars of energy. Their origin is alien.

My booth experience was my most dramatic experience during that Guideline week. One night a friend of mine who also attended the Guidelines week did a channel session with an insectoid alien. She also was the medium this alien used in her booth experience. Her body temperature lowered into the 70's. I asked the alien if we could see a ship in this area that would let itself be known to use if we went up to the observation deck of the Institute.

When she emerged from her trance, we went up to the roof, around 10pm, and one of the "stars" moved closer and flashed a light that briefly lit up the landscape like a flash from a camera (our greeting) and then it moved off.

On another night, she and I were alone on the porch outside the dining room. While talking to her, I noticed a humanoid shape standing to my left between us. I mentioned to her that an alien was standing there and listening to us. She replied that she was wondering when I was going to mention it. The figure then disappeared. This happened before my booth experience and I feel it is the same being who stopped the aliens in the booth from further "tests" on me. When I told the Registrar at the Institute about the booth experience and the interference by the alien who called himself Gor Don, she told me someone else had an experience with a being who used that name.

I did have a couple contacts with aliens who appeared to be friendly during that week, but no experiences were as shocking or cruel as those in the booth. The experience with the friendly aliens were rather pleasant. If you are interested, I'll search the tapes for more details than what I remember off-hand. In reference to your third question, Monroe did tell the group about some types of aliens that he had seen while exploring out of body. Most of the aliens that he has dealt with are multi-dimensional in nature.

During Lifelines in February 1992, Monroe told our group that he was taken from his room in an out-of-the body state by two small Greys. They put him on a table and were preparing to begin an examination when he got up off of the table, patted one of the aliens on the cheek and said "No, No" and left, and was unopposed. He said that by not showing fear we can control these types of situations. He's right!

Your last question asks for my overall assessment of my booth experience. The booth was my final experience at the Institute during Guidelines. It was this experience and the lack of willingness to give any answers by the former intelligence staff that was my driving force to

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

research and find out for myself what is going on. Needless to say, when I began looking under the rocks, I was surprised at what I saw. My intensive research continues, almost two years later. As for what I learned about myself, I discovered that there was no fear on my part during this experience, although a couple other Guideline participants said they would be terrified if it happened to them. My psychic abilities have developed much more rapidly since then. I am learning much more about myself and who I am.

I am indebted to the Monroe Institute for the vast amount of knowledge gained there. The only negative aspect is that I am very disappointed with those at the Institute who refused to discuss aliens with me. Since then, my research and discoveries about the government alien cover-up have answered some of those questions. The Monroe Institute attracts mostly professionals, engineers, doctors, etc., due to its scientific approach, however I feel that there are a few missing pieces to the overall picture. I do recommend the Monroe experience, as it opens up the dimensions to the participants and teaches many valuable techniques. I would go again. I hope this helps. If you have any more questions, please send them. Anxious for your reply.

Sincerely

Σ

Subsequent Correspondence on This Matter:

After this interaction, on May 12, 1992 I wrote Σ with a significant list of questions, to which he responded on May 26th:

Dear Σ

Thank you for your very informative letter. After reading it very closely, more questions surfaced in my mind about the experience at Monroe Institute:

1. Could you give me more functional information about the EBT, including how it is used as a "universal translator device", and how it is used as a device to direct energies. In addition, would you define and expand on the functional nature and behavior of the energies that it is used to direct?

Answer: When we created the Energy Bar Tool (EBT), Monroe told us that we could use it as a universal translator simply by holding it and willing it to be such. The EBT would then assist in the telepathic translations. It is used as an energy-directing device similar to a wizard's wand; the EBT would be the gathering place of energies released through its forward tip. As the EBT is one of the first programs during the Gateway Program, it is my opinion that it is a device created to give one the confidence necessary to function well in the out of the body state. I did not use the EBT very much in Gateway, and not at all in Lifelines. Yet, at the same time, I know of people who use it all the time. I still have an EBT. Perhaps it functions without conscious use. Energies used by my EBT would come as beams or cones depending on use. See response to question #3.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

2. Why do you think that the aliens in the booth experience were not threatened by your EBT?

Answer: When "S" suggested I show "them" my EBT, I hesitated. I just knew they would not feel threatened by it - I didn't want them to take it either. Whether they noticed it or not I don't know. I did have another device with me that could be used as a weapon if I chose to do so. In an earlier Focus 15 experience (with no physical limits or time involved) I was met in an out-of-the-body state by an alien who was quite friendly. He said he was one of the "Fardaz". They live on a mountainous sharp-peaked world. Their residences are built into the sides of the mountains - I saw one. The outside of their homes is made up of a glasslike material that can be made clear or darkened for privacy. The alien was interested in my EBT, as I had it in my right hand and was using it to guide me. I showed it to him and he wanted to exchange a similar object that was rod-like for my EBT. I agreed. The exchange was made and he was gone. At the time, I was impressed with the whole thing but never had the chance to ask him how it operates. It was as if he thought I understood its method of operation. The session ended and I verbally reported this experience to the group. The alien device is 18 inches long and has red and blue buttons. The lower 6 inches is the handle, and it can be twisted and turned. I knew that one of its functions was as a weapon.

It could be that the aliens were so intent on my physical reactions to their experiments that they really didn't pay attention to me, or that both devices were well concealed in my own energy field. Shortly after I received the alien device, I used the EBT construction program tape by myself and built a new one.

3. How many ways have you personally used the EBT. Would you describe these usages and the resulting situations?

Answer: I've used the EBT as a navigator by holding it in my right hand and willing it to take me somewhere. Once, in Guidelines, we were told to go beyond the galaxy. For me, the experience was like the "Power of 10" movie. It was easy to get outside of the Milky Way. It is a totally silent experience and difficult to put into words, but the memory remains. I got sufficiently far out to turn and look at the massive spiral. Since pink is the "color of non-sexual love", I formed pink hearts of love in my mind, then used the EBT to transmit them. They shot out of the tip in countless numbers through a cone ray. The pink lights scattered toward the spiral and the stars. Soon after, they disappeared, and I saw a number of pink lights come from various stars and they came toward me, assumedly sent by the inhabitants of these systems. I then returned to Earth. An experience! When other beings noticed the EBT, the swirling colors within always caught their attention.

4. What kind of weapons did the aliens themselves have?

Answer: The aliens, in my booth experience, did have weapons. Since I couldn't grab one for a souvenir, I didn't focus much on them. My feelings are that if their weapon was fired at me, something very unpleasant would happen and I didn't care to find out. The weapon seemed rectangular with an operational button on the narrow side. I did not notice a hand grip like a pistol has.

5. Upon what discernible principles were those weapons based?

Answer: The weapon was some type of beam weapon. Wish I could have gotten one.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

6. Would you comment on the aspects of the use of will?

Answer: It was my will that kept me in control. My lack of fear in the situation, despite what was happening, was the thing that kept me in control. I know I could have ended the whole thing at any time but I wasn't going to pass up this rare experience. I wanted to know and to observe. My training in the psychic world kicked in. I didn't want my physical damaged as I was anxious to get back and tell others of my experience. I was disappointed because the former intelligence people only wanted to hear about my experience and didn't want to answer my questions. It sort of closed down my desire to go into anywhere near as much depth as I have with you.

7. Have you experienced a contest of will between your self and other species? If so, what were the results and mechanics of the interaction?

Answer: When, at one point, the booth aliens wanted to exert their control over me, they used a device to send images of monster-like creatures threatening me. They didn't have the desired effect - just the opposite. I stood there passively watching that event, then said, "you gotta do better than that", and the images ceased. I believe they use patterns that had the desired effect on other humans. This is the only time I have a conscious memory of a clash of wills.

8. In your observation, what alien manipulative devices have you encountered. If any, please describe the appearance, apparent function and other information as related to these weapons.

Answer: The ray emitting device I noticed hung over me like an operating room light. I noticed two beam emitting devices on this unit. One was rod-like with a point at its end. The other one had a bulge-like clear end on it and concentric circles of energy came at me from it. The rod-like one sent a steady beam that stimulated the emotion of sorrow. The multi-faceted ball seemed to be metallic and remote controlled. The large eye-like object was connected to a large cable in the back. I felt this was a device used for observation by beings other than the aliens I saw. While I didn't notice any weapons other than the hand-held device, I had the feeling they didn't think they needed to be armed as their confidence was in their "emotion generators" - They did not expect my *lack of reaction*. I would imagine they have since made alterations in their plans for this contingency.

9. Have you observed government personnel engaged in alien operational missions or functional support aspects?

Answer: I did not observe any government personnel engaged with the aliens, however I was surprised by "S's" lack of surprise or concern over the situation I was in. It may be that he is one of the government personnel, but that is just speculation on my part, even though the entity concerned with "Cosmic Awareness" did point a finger there.

10. Have you gleaned the functional purpose of the energy pillars at the Monroe Institute? What can you say about the alien origin of these pillars? Is there any data regarding the specific species with whom these pillars originate, and their possible interrelationship with either the Monroe Institute or the government?

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Answer: The energy pillars are scattered throughout the Monroe Institute. Monroe mentioned them to our Gateways class and has a photo of one of them. It's a beam coming right up from the ground. He said they were placed in the ground by alien intelligences after they bought the property and started the Institute. The Institute is built on a mountain that consists primarily of a specific kind of quartz. If you rub two pieces together in the dark, sparks fly. I have some of it. Monroe believes that the entities who placed the pillars are benevolent, but he has not revealed their origin. Supposedly, the pillars are there to accelerate the learning processes of those who attend the courses at the Institute. This would, of course, attract the attention of the government.

11. What other data were you able to extract during the session with the insectoid alien species, relative to their psychology, mission, purpose, interaction with other species, the Monroe Institute, or other Institute participants?

Answer: The booth aliens were not friendly and were not interested in answering many of my questions, ignoring the "where are you from?" line of questioning. They did not care for the alien who walked in at the end; the alien who walked in appeared, somehow, to be more advanced than they were, as their access to me was cut off by the other entity. When I verbally reported my booth experience to the group, certain members of the group became upset and expressed their "fear" that the other group of entities would come and "snatch" me again. One man in the Lifelines, during an OBE session, said he saw the aliens I had described, who were in turn watching those of us at the Institute; they were not reported by him to be friendly.

12. Did you get an impression of what alien groups are interacting in and around the Institute? What do their specific motives appear to be?

Answer: The booth aliens were there mainly for their research on emotions; they conducted work which centered around this aspect of human beings. The other main alien group (Gor Don) appears human or humanoid to me. The ones who set the pillars seem to be observing everything with an intent that is seemingly positive.

13. Did you get an impression of the frequency of alien ship proximity cases at the Institute?

Answer: I feel the constant alien activity there draws others out of curiosity, if for no other reason. Those energy pillars, at the very least, should draw them. I'm sure an alien ship is always there, slightly out of range of the physical frequency.

14. Did you get to investigate the other individual you mentioned who had contact with Gor Don? If so, what did you glean from this person about Gor Don, their mindset, etc.?

Answer: When I told the Institute Registrar about my booth experience, she told me of another participant who met the Gor Don under similar circumstances. She did not say who it was, and I did not pursue it at the time as I was too caught up in my own experiences.

15. Can you go into detail about the interaction with other alien species that demonstrated a friendly attitude? Can you also describe these species? Also, how did the Monroe Institute view reports of interaction with "positive" and "negative" species?

Answer: The aliens who appeared to be benevolent seemed to be about 5 foot 8 inches tall, slight in build, and humanoid in shape. My guess is that if indeed they did place the pillars,

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

they were watching to assess how the people at the Institute were progressing. The Institute is peppered with incidents involving friendly beings who seem interested in the advancing development of the people who attend the Institute. When Monroe, during Lifelines, was asked to comment on the issue of abductions and the Greys at the Institute, he admitted that he was abducted by short Grey beings. They placed him on an examining table, as I mentioned earlier, and attached a device to his genitals (Editor note: electronic programming is being attempted). He got up, patted one of them on the cheek and said, "no, no", then he left. This left them stunned, because he didn't fit their typical expectation (of a fear-prone human steeped in victimhood). The Institute is interested in all alien reports, but will only take the information and won't provide any to the people who experience alien interaction. One of the former intelligence officers, Dave, was asked about the aliens during Lifelines and he said he "could not discuss these matters."

16. Did Monroe ever describe anything in detail to you in the briefings about the nature, assumed purpose, and activities of the dimensional beings he encountered as it would apply to your own experiences at M.I.?

Answer: Monroe said assistance from inter-dimensional beings is common and, in our training at Gateway, we are made comfortable with that. Monroe wants us not to fear anything. Likewise he does not, however, speak much about the aliens unless cornered. It was only during Lifeline when he mentioned his own abduction. He said something, but not enough for me. Monroe talked quite a bit about the dimensional beings, as opposed to the other aliens, but his advice is to see what happens on our own individual journeys and report back.

17. What would you assess as the functional nature of the booth, relative to the activities of various species and the interactions with MI participants?

Answer: The functional nature of the booth is to totally isolate you from as many vibratory forces as possible (electrical, light, sound, etc). It is specially constructed. Inside the bed, as I said, was a heavily salted water solution. This is so no normal external source can influence your activity. No participant is told what may or may not happen, as they do not want to set up expectations ahead of the experiences.

18. Would you go into detail about the types of "tests" that were conducted on you by various species, the efforts by various species to illicit various emotional responses, to entrap you into programming modes, etc?

Answer: The prime experiment performed on me in the booth was to try and synthesize emotions. I was only one of a string of "subjects". The emotion they were studying with me was sorrow, the triggers for sorrow, and the manifestation of sorrow. While I watched what was happening to my physical self, when asked by 'S' to respond to one of his questions, it took considerable effort to control the physical to respond in an even tone of voice. The ray that hit me in the chest, in my opinion, affected the heart center or chakra and caused the stimulation and release of the emotion, as they fired the beam across my chest. The nature of the tests performed under the influence of the multi-faceted ball are unknown to me; it was almost hypnotic in nature. The huge eye device, I feel, was a remote scanning instrument. I have no idea who could have been behind the use of it. They wanted to find out "who I really am". From talking to other participants, almost everyone had emotional experiences, although no one else in my particular group mentioned aliens. We were

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

cautioned not to discuss our experiences until the last day. I do not feel programmed at all by my experience. Apart from the physical reaction, I experienced no unusual probing.

19..Are you aware of various experiments being performed on others at the MI? If so, what is the nature of those experiments; how are they different from experiments applied to you?

Answer: There are other experiments at the Institute. There is a brain—mapping program, as well as the “Inner Circle” experiments. Data on those can be found in the enclosed Monroe catalogs. The latest program is the “Dolphin Energy Club”. This was added to Lifelines. Monroe leads you to create your own “dolphin energy that can be used to heal yourself and others on a remote basis. If you are interested, I have two tapes that are used at the Institute for this — Side 1 is forming the dolphin. Side 2 is practical usage. If you have never done Monroe tapes, there might be difficulty in moving to focus levels required.

20. How do you assess the rationale for having various members of the intelligence community participate at the MI?

Answer: To have one former intelligence officer there is one thing, but to have three of them there makes you wonder. One of them is even married to Monroe’s daughter - this is one of Monroe’s remote viewing specialists. As I mentioned in my first segment, are “former” intelligence officers ever really “former”? I believe the government has its claws on the technology.

During Lifelines in February 92, Monroe told us that somebody in Switzerland wants to purchase the use of Hemi—Synch and use it for beaming down on the people of the world via satellite. The backers, we were told, want to remain confidential. As soon as I heard this. red flags went off, and I got them going with other participants. This is mind control stuff. Monroe said it could be used to calm people or even put them to sleep. He is fascinated with the possibilities. When I mentioned the aspects of military control, he responded that it was his major concern. You know very well if they have it, they will use it, Val, if they are not doing so already. It’s not by accident that these type of men are here. Who else?

21.Have you detected the presence of alien species at the MI that subsist off human energy fields? If so, please describe.

Answer: I have not detected aliens who live off human energy fields here at Monroe.

22.What specific kinds of psychic abilities have you acquired since your MI experiences? How have these different kinds of abilities contributed to or detracted from specific kinds of interaction with alien species? What were the results and mechanics of the interaction?

Answer: My psychic abilities have increased tremendously since my experiences at the Institute. I have been able to do various out-of-body shamanistic work - soul retrievals, etc., can interact with my past incarnations and experience other dimensional levels. I have only begun to explore all the possibilities. I have had some luck in time travel as well, in the OBE state, having gone to 1600 and up to 2200. Intuition is greatly heightened. These examples will do for now. I hope that all this helps.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

P.S.

As a follow up to my Monroe experience of September 1990, I have something more to relate that I feel is connected. In April 1991 I spent about two weeks in Sedona, Arizona, learning shamanistic techniques from my Native American teacher. The September events at Monroe and my intensive research (I was reading *MATRIX II* at the time) suddenly prompted me to ask my teacher if I had an alien implant in me. She told me to ask the Brazilian shaman who was also in our small group.

When I first asked him, he laughed and said he didn't think there was anything, but he'd look just the same using psychic methods. (Note: this man is a Brazilian MD in the Brazilian Navy. He is in his 30's and a renowned psychic healer in Brazil). The next day he told me, "I cut the circuit." When I questioned what he said, he repeated the same sentence and said he would remove it the next day. He pointed to my forehead (left side near the temple) when he said this.

Using his psychic abilities, he cut the circuit so the device was inoperable. The following day, he used a quartz laser wand to remove the implant. When he touched the tip of the crystal to my forehead, I felt nervous and a slight puling in the area of the implant. The shaman had a small coal burning in a brazier during the process. He tossed the implant immediately into the brazier as soon as he pulled it out - my first experience with psychic surgery.

He had just started talking to me about it when a "crack", like the sound a snail firecracker would make, made us both jump. It was the implant exploding. I was impressed — so was he. The next day he said he needed to increase my protective field with gold-colored light. (Note: we use gold light as a higher protection than white, as those who chose to use the negative of white, black, can easily detect white, but not gold).

That night my motel room, I awoke from a sound sleep and immediately looked to the foot of the bed and saw an alien like the one I saw at the Monroe Institute. I viewed him through the golden protective field. The clock said 3:20 am. I said, "oh, it's only you", then ignored him and went back to sleep. The next day I related the incident to the shaman and to my teacher — and now to you.

Regards,

Σ

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Synchronicity – Part of the Dynamic of Evolution

There are several orthodox definitions of what synchronicity means, and they are all based on 3rd density linear perspectives of this non-linear dynamic, such as that of therapist Carl Jung. In terms of moving toward a *real* understanding of synchronicity, the subject having been of great interest for the last 30 years, the best one I have found (from a non-linear perspective) seems very similar to some of the Seth Material which arrived on the scene in the 1970's. It was said to come from a 5th density source (Bashar) that was part of group awareness, and I ran across it about ten years ago. It's the highest quality definition I know of. It goes something like this, and it mentions the linear approach perspective as well:

"Synchronicity is the conscious perception in a physiological time track of the simultaneous manifestation of the multi-dimensional universe. It is the conscious recognition that all events, objects, relationships, points of view, perceptions and interactions are ONE thing viewed from different perspectives. As the basic resonant vibration of the system increases, synchronicity becomes more easily perceptible within experiential reality. Synchronicity is also a reflection of what you believe your reality to be. Synchronicity, relative to reality, IS what reality IS, and it is the WAY it is."

The conscious perception of the dynamic of synchronicity begins to appear at some point in incarnational experiences because recognition of the dynamic is inherently part of the expansion of awareness. Back when *Matrix IV* was being written (1996), keeping in mind that that book was written from a different perspective than this one, one of the interesting paradigms at the time was that of the Flower of Life information. The information at the time was quite interesting to me in a number of ways. The material gave another alternative version of some of the historical dynamics on the planetary manipulation for perusal, an interesting presentation on sacred geometry and its relationship to processes of DNA manipulation using light (*which if you read it objectively parallels the Jehovah group DNA photonic manipulation material comprising the Keys of Enoch book*), and some other unique elements for study. However, one of the elements in the material featured discussions about the subject of synchronicity which a great number of people have talked about ever since, especially the discussion of the relationship of the perception of *repeating numbers* in ones environment, and how that indicated, in essence, that "one was in the flow".

The phenomenon of repeating *numbers* (1111,111,222,2222,etc) as perceived in the environment (on buildings, license plates, anywhere) and the relationship between the *timing* of the *perception of the numbers* and "*how your life is going at the moment*" can produce an experiential legacy that can indicate whether perception of these numbers means anything for you. That's where personal journals can come in handy, recording long-term observations in order to determine both patterns and deeper dynamics.

Frankly, *any* process can be associated with any *other* process in the mind and used as a tool, of sorts. I have used this *repeating number* observational "check" for several years. You can create all sorts of *meanings* from this aspect of the dynamic, such as "If I see a repeating digit I must be in the right place, at the right time, and I am in the flow".

However, while this might make one feel better, that *approach* may not be entirely *accurate* because there are indications that "we" are always "in the flow" – it's just our orientation that is "out of the flow". So, it's not so much *us* (on a level of being) as it is our *perspective*.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Nevertheless, after studying the “repeating numbers” aspect of this part of the dynamic of synchronicity for several years, I have noticed that for me *the numbers appear most frequently when life is going smoothly*, and hardly appear at all when things around you indicate otherwise. This connection has been consistently perceptible for many years. I have often thought to myself, when behind a vehicle with such a license plate, “I wonder what that persons life is like since they’re driving around with a repeating number all day long?” For those who observe the repeating number phenomenon in this way, such people must, in some sense, unknowingly function as “facilitators” for a lot of people. It would make an interesting study to find out if there was any general trend present with these people. If you have established a “baseline” in your life and you are pretty much in the flow all the time, I would think that you could put a sticker with a repeating number on the back of your car, on the bumper, and see if anything happens differently. Of course, if you pick “666” and happen to be in front of a christian ... life might be different quickly. The phenomenon of repeating numbers, in some literature, also extends to repeating words, phrases and themes, and could of course be extended theoretically to include *any* externally repetitive event.

Don’t forget that we *are* talking about examining *external* patterns, so don’t get too hung up on this. You need to learn how to be “in the flow” (in tune with your incarnational mandate, perhaps) without *any* externals, which is what eventually happens as *synchronicity becomes commonplace* and you get used to the presence of a certain *knowingness* within you that you can recognize. The more you notice it, the more you notice it.

What hung people up in the Flower of Life material, relative to this, was that *meanings* were *assigned* to the different numbers. The number 777 indicated one thing and 444 indicated another, for example. No basis for the assignment of meanings was revealed. Although intriguing to a lot of people, the process of assigning meaning in effect “pre-programmed” thought patterns along certain lines, when in actual fact it is the *synchronicity* that is important, *not* the *specific* number itself. The bottom line is that you can make your *temporary tools* as simple or as complicated as you want. If you keep it simple, it’s easier to let go of the tool when you need to let go. If you want to assign meanings and create a whole big ritual out of this ... you might be creating another potential “box” for yourself to extract yourself from later.

When the element of synchronicity becomes an aspect of daily life, you don’t have to think about it too much. Hardly a day goes by that doesn’t include events that seemingly have a non-linear relationship with something else.

The major aspect of all of this, in the end, is that *your Higher Self is always synchronous with the universe*, and that this whole subject of synchronicity on 3rd density eventually involves directing your attention from observation of external patterns to observation of *internal* experience as the alignment between the persona and the Higher Self increases and you begin to have experience which probes into “inner space”.

Multi-Density Operational Principles Which Reflect The Actual Nature of Reality

The following based on material in *The Handbook for a New Paradigm*. While the *Handbook* contains many excellent comments, it is not on the same level as *Matrix 5 Gold Edition*. It is a good trilogy to read, especially at mid-Advanced levels, but it is of lightside polarity and proposes action to *change* the game (prevent polarity action) and has sequential leanings. Extracts based on some useful material follow:

The number of applicable principles increases somewhat at various stages in densities. The learning of *these* laws and *their* application allows for evolvment to the next level where there is more to learn, apply and create within experience.

Law of Attraction (what you give is what you get)

Law of Intention (placing intent in creation of new experience)

Law of Allowance (releasing control and manipulation of beings and experience)

Law of Harmony and Balance (that which manifests when the others are applied)

Law of Attraction. Simply stated, like attracts like. The law of attraction magnetizes the object of the focused thought that was "sent out into the creational field of energy" and it is returned to the point of origin. When the point of origin is vibrating at the slower rate, it appears within the sequential time orientation to manifest very slowly.

It is essential to understand the law of attraction in order to apply the law of allowance. The composite of thoughts, opinions and attitudes of each individual generate the experience patterns of living. Through the flow of daily experiences these are filtered through this composite of each one's total collective experience. In this way the pattern or matrix is in a dynamic and fluid process. When attitudes and opinions are deliberately programmed within a limited set of rigid guidelines, the activity level of the total pattern of experience begins to slow. The key is the word *deliberately*. This means that the guidelines are imposed, not by the individual through knowledge experienced into wisdom but by the beliefs imposed on the individual by those he/she considers outside authorities. The pattern of each individual as a whole attracts to itself life experiences that resonate in harmony with that pattern. If a person desires some thing or some experience that does not resonate with that pattern, it is difficult, if not impossible to attract it. Two divergent patterns cannot blend cohesively.

A child is born into its family situation, or lack of one, in innocence, except for inherited genetic coding. It is totally influenced in its experience by the same thoughts, attitudes and opinions of its parents until it is old enough to begin to attract some of its own experiences. Eventually it graduates to its own field of attraction, but the pattern of its matrix is already present. The direct influence of the family is present to the degree of acceptance of those thoughts, attitudes and opinions by the maturing individual. The physical attributes present also contribute to the attitudes that develop during the maturation process. Parental, teacher and peer influences all play their part. More layers of influence are present. The thoughts, attitudes and opinions of groups input to the individual matrix. Identities within ethnic, neighborhood, city, region, state, nation, etc, add their influence. Next add the conscious and subconscious programming by radio, TV, movies, newspapers, magazines, and on-line information. Each of these composite patterns is received and filtered through thought, opinion and attitude to create the individual resonating matrix.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

As the overall life experience for a major portion of the inhabitants of the planet becomes measurably more complex, the matrix designs have become less defined. The resulting confusion and overwhelm being experienced has become more intense reflecting this lack of matrix definition. This appears as self-absorption as each attempts to stay focused within the vagueness of their indefinite pattern. The resulting feelings of overwhelm and lack of definition allows for the planners of dark deeds to tighten the noose of creeping enslavement literally before the eyes of the victims without their notice. Those awake and awakening are incredulous that the situation has reached this ludicrous degree.

Law of Intention. In the case of the existing Game, it requires the total inclusion of those involved. It does not matter what the thoughts are as long as they support the plan. Complicity involves believing the intent of those involved is for the good of all. Perhaps now you can see the power of sympathy for the afflicted ones around your globe. This supports the victim consciousness that is required, for it is complicity in disguise. Do you not consider them victims of war or natural disaster or poverty? You must take a deep breath, accept your part in bringing support to their feelings of victimhood. They too have responsibility in the creation of those situations. Your sympathy will not solve their misery. Your deliberate choice to create a new paradigm of experience will do that. Withdrawing your focus of attention and bringing it toward creating a new experience will bring the change about far more quickly than repeatedly sending aid while considering them poor innocent victims. Does this sound hard hearted? From our point of view, it is hard hearted to be part of the creation of these horrendous situations in the first place. You must deliberately choose to implement your desire to create a whole new experience for them as well as yourselves. When you choose to place your intent beyond the play perceived by the 5 senses, and place it instead into the creation of a new experience, you are withdrawing your consent and support of the experience in which you no longer wish to participate. You are using the second Law of the Universe.

If you simply focus on change then expect chaos within your life for that will be the change you create until you decide upon some more precise idea of what you want in your experience. The process of how this works involves a Universal Law called Attraction.

•The key is not in acting out resistance to the current apparent situation, circumstance and apparent events, but in focusing on the desired outcome. The act of holding the desired outcome within the emotions of desire and idea of the outcome is the application of the Law of Allowance. This is the most difficult of all of the Laws to apply, for the events that are happening will still reflect the expression of the established process until the focus of the desired outcome is beginning to influence the total picture.

Thus it is important to find positive attributes in the current experience to appreciate and honor even as a new paradigm of experience is desired. This is the paradox that is found through out creation. In order to have what is new, it is necessary to honor aspects of what is present as a stepping stone on which to stand before creating a new stepping stone to continue the progress. To honor something does not make it necessary to carry it on into the next phase. Again it is necessary to point out that the grateful heart reflects a feeling aspect that resonates with the Law of Attraction that brings into experience more for which to be grateful. It is the way it works.

Victim consciousness is the epitome of the negative experience. It draws through the law of attraction like energy, or in other words it draws situations that exploit that consciousness.

M A T R I X V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

There are few within the "modern societal norm" that do not know at least one man or woman that in the scenario of several marriages repeats the same pattern of abused/abuser relationships. The pattern of the victim draws the abuser, whether physical or verbal, no matter how many times a new partner enters the picture. This is especially true if the relationships quickly follow each other. The pattern of experience is held in place by the thoughts, attitudes and opinions that are at the basis of self-awareness. The victim desires to be rescued. Someone or some event must come and change their life. If however, there is time taken to consider and contemplate the elements of the situation resulting in changes of attitude and opinion (knowledge to wisdom) the pattern of experience can change.

The tragedy of religious teachings of an outside primal source as a personified rescuer is that it not only instills a victim consciousness, but also feeds it. A victimized personified deity hanging on a cross as a status of veneration draws to those believers what they venerate, the victim experience. If poverty is venerated, poverty is attracted. If hard work is venerated, then life will be filled with hard work. If killing is venerated, then death is attracted. What ever the dominant focus of thought, attitude, and opinion, is will influence the overall matrix and dominate the attraction of experience.

There is a great difference in the application and concepts of wanting, believing and knowing. Wanting only creates more wanting, believing only says that one thinks the process will work, while "knowing" accomplishes the intention. It is the degree of difference that the actual experience of "seeing" the application work that allows for the "knowing" to become accepted and applied with ease. The first attempts at application must be reasonable and believable in order to reach the "knowable" level of acceptance. The nuances of these concepts are important to contemplate. The understanding that deliberately applying the concepts of these laws may not be an easy task in the beginning. Thus to choose a single application with which to test the theories is of primary importance. It is the habit of man to want everything at once and to fail to take a new process slowly and deliberately. The learning of the application of the Laws is much like stringing beads, one at a time. What is challenging is to hold the concept to be manifested clearly in mind without adding nuances to it that complicate and slow or in fact halt, the entire process because of unnecessary detail. Again, thought thinks and often creates a far more grand application than the finite mind can conceive.

The energies of the individual begin to change as intention and the ability to hold an intention clearly strengthens and holds firm. It would be expected that one or more successes in manifesting a desired outcome would firmly integrate the process into the experience. However, that does not seem to be the case. Most find that old habits and assumptions do not disappear from the experience easily. It takes many successes to raise the acceptance level to create a habit level for natural manifestation. There also are the instances when casual thought manifests as the sub-conscious applies the Laws to these casual thoughts. It is possible to bring into experience instances that apply to others that were never intended. Therefore the statement "of highest and best good for all concerned" is the best possible safety insurance and would be wisely added to all intentions to manifest a desire. A consistent sprinkling of this statement within the continual mind chatter that fills the void between meaningfully aware thoughts is also wise.

To meaningfully apply the Laws of Attraction, Focused Intent and Allowance requires purposeful desire to bring something into real experience. The simple experience unhampered by unnecessary add-on details is possible to manifest quite quickly, depending

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

on the clarity, ability to focus the intention and emotional energy that adds impetus to the creational process. The degree of “knowing” is the final ingredient in the mix. It is difficult to determine the difference between believing and knowing. Again, it is an easy, almost effortless application of the desire, just as you know you can move from the chair to the door. There is an application of the doing of it that is totally without doubt and a knowing of exactly where one is going, but no thought as to exactly what the muscular and other bodily efforts are that are involved, or what may happen during the process of arriving at the door. It is also necessary to continue to “know” one is going to the door all the way to getting there. Losing the focus may allow one to end up in the kitchen and wonder why they are there. In the same way, it is not necessary to delineate what is necessary in order for the desire to manifest. It is only necessary to know what the desire is and to add the minimal amount of focused cooperation that is necessary to set the process in motion while holding the intention of experiencing the desire. It is often mentioned that one needs to be sure one really wants what one thinks is wanted. Most can think of casual thoughts or statements that have brought experiences with consequences not expected. The creative aspect built into all is listening and takes those thoughts and statements literally, especially if the momentary intention is sincere and supported by emotional impetus.

While the explanation seems complicated, the application is quite simple. It is a matter of simply doing it simply. The complicated part is when doubt slows or destroys the effort entirely. To begin by choosing a desire that is totally contrary to the current experience is to set up a formula for failure. To attempt to move from poverty to affluence with one desire is sure to fail. It is best to begin with something small and simple. It adds to the process to act as if the desire is already happening. Place an empty hanger in the closet for the new coat. Make space in the cupboard for a new dish or pot, etc. Then be patient and wait expectantly.

In considering the picture from a linear event observational mode, timing seems inordinately important. Within the understanding that a picture of wholeness can be filled in by events and circumstances that do not appear to be happening in a sequential mode, it is difficult for those participating to ascertain and comprehend the larger picture. Without understanding accomplishments as they fit within the bigger picture, it requires great self discipline to hold the desired outcome firmly in intentional focus. It is because the increasing inflow of newly awakening awareness requires those of greater understanding to constantly redefine the purpose and the intent. This then in turn refreshes and renews their own focus. From an energetic pattern point of view, this provides for a spiraling of greater available dynamism.

Law of Allowance. The law of allowance is the most difficult of the three active or dynamic universal laws to accept as necessary and to practice. It is essential to understand the law of attraction in order to apply the law of allowance. The composite of thoughts, opinions and attitudes of each individual generate the experience patterns of living. Through the flow of daily experiences these are filtered through this composite of each one's total collective experience. In this way the pattern or matrix is in a dynamic and fluid process. When attitudes and opinions are deliberately programmed within a limited set of rigid guidelines, the activity level of the total pattern of experience begins to slow. The key is the word deliberately. This means that the guidelines are imposed, not by the individual through knowledge experienced into wisdom but by the beliefs imposed on the individual by those he/she considers outside authorities. The pattern of each individual as a whole attracts to itself life experiences that resonate in harmony with that pattern. If a person desires some thing or some experience that does not resonate with that pattern, it is

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

difficult, if not impossible to attract it. Two divergent patterns cannot blend cohesively. By honoring what is, the Law of Attraction is invoked.

- The law of allowance reflects the release of the need to control through allowance changes the perception profoundly. It allows transcendence from responsibility for others and recognizes the personal choice of releasing them to their own personal decisions. Rather than bringing forth feelings of separation, this blessing process brings forth an experience of a form of love that has blessed them in a way that will have profound effects on their life. In adversarial situations, a change may take several repetitions, but it will bring change.

- The law of allowance is more difficult to perceive because of the degree of control exercised individually and by outside psychological (including religious) and technological mind manipulations. It is indeed, difficult for most of mankind to actually have and/or maintain a sovereign attitude. The opportunity to live life with freedom of choice and be allowed to observe and learn from the results of those choices is rare. To declare the desire to do so is incorporated within the desire for a new paradigm of experience.

- The practice of discernment is part of the application of the Law of Allowance

The discerning individual will find it necessary to logically assess their attitudes and opinions. Are they judgmental and blaming of others? Are there always reasons that the self is not responsible for what is going on in the life experience? If so, then denial of personal responsibility is blocking all progress and the cycle of victim hood is established. Until such time as this can be looked at with logic and the pattern discerned, it remains locked into the experience. It is necessary to desire to change these basic controlling factors, look and listen to what is thought and said and purposefully change the basic pattern. The results will take time and diligent correction in order to see the changing pattern in experience. However, the pattern must change if the intent and purpose are held in focus and thought and words are changed. Statements made can be restated in a positive mode, this then changes the first statement. Thoughts can be “re-thought.”

Simple as this message content is, there are few if any who cannot find application of these ideas in their daily experience. The practice of discernment is an ongoing focus through many levels of experience. Looking within at attitudes, opinions, statements and thoughts often reveals interesting and applicable causes. Each is encouraged to apply these suggestions in an ongoing fashion.

Discernment is further practiced in considering and choosing what information is true. It is a wise practice to set up the discernment process by stating in thought that one wishes to discern truth before listening, watching or reading. In that way the mind discards what is not true and retains what, if anything contained, is true. What is truth for one is not always truth for another. Each pattern of experience sets up a different ability to glean what is necessary to know. It is encouraged that this suggestion be used when reading these messages.

- What is called patience is allowance. Here a nuance must be understood. There is a difference between tolerance and patience. The difference can best be described by the emotion that is felt. This is an especially fruitful opportunity for self-contemplation. Tolerance carries an emotional charge of resentment while patience is usually accompanied by heartfelt anticipation, even amusement, by the observer. There is a very profoundly observable difference between tolerance and patience. This is a difference that can be

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

observed and intentionally changed in mid-stream, so to speak. It is this type of conscious decision that promotes the transcendence of knowledge into wisdom through the conscious choice to rise above one emotion into the other by giving up an attitude and an opinion. With out releasing what is causing the resentment, no transition of attitude can be made. In the human experience, it is noted that release of tolerance into patience is often accompanied by physical smiling.

Law of Harmony and Balance: There is a fundamental call within each for balance. The lack of ability to choose experiences freely causes a distortion of energy pattern that brings intuitional discomfort and searching to change that feeling. This need is then lead into unending streams of unfulfilling pursuits by those who would change the destiny of this planetary experience.

Those changes that will lead to the establishment of balance and harmony receive input of supporting energy that strengthens and hastens the process.

In Conclusion: It is in learning to rely on the self-awareness to perceive where each is within the application and understanding of these laws that underlie all of manifested reality. That will replace the programmed need to look outside to some power greater than self for the gift of permission to do something or to fulfill a desire. It is up to the self to attain that desire through the application of those laws for the self and in cooperation with others. Thought properly intended thinks and acts through to completion if properly held in mental and emotional focus for positive change. Focus is "lightly" held by the mind. If you intend for your body to move from one room to the other, it simply does by acting on your intentional motivation for it to do so. It acts entirely within the Universal Law of Intention into manifested action. It is not even a conscious thought, it is an intended action, and it happens. The subtlety of this example demonstrates the power of intention that is "lightly held" but is yet confidently expected to happen. It would be well for this example to be contemplated and carefully understood.

Through the coordinated and integrated action of the first three Laws of the Universe, the 4th Law of Harmony and Balance will manifest into reality. This is not to say that there are no polarity experiences within the Law of Balance and Harmony. Indeed there are, however, there is not the extremes of experience leading to great imbalance. These are merely lessons of discernment that demonstrate knowledge lived into wisdom.

The Universal Laws when properly invoked can bring about wondrous changes in situations that otherwise would remain stuck within their current motion and momentum. This remarkable process results in complete re-arrangement of energetic forces that are in motion. This causes a period of chaotic energy shifting but can happen quickly if it is released (allowed) to complete the process without the input of imposed restrictions to its motion by the "intender" by continually adding thoughts to the process on how the Laws must bring about the desired focus. It is this necessary release/allowance that is the key. The educational process has brought mankind many blessings, but it has also allowed for great limitations. Internet: A simple internet search will bring you to a place where you can download the *Handbook for a New Paradigm*, if you are interested. Search for the title name.

From the Handbook: ...*"The desire to 'rescue the suffering' will be great and examples of victims will be within victim consciousness. The observer mode of allowance, while the new paradigm focus manifests and brings the ultimate solution to their plight, must be held securely at the forefront of the conscious awareness. If dropped, it must be quickly picked up. Looking at or recalling a meaningful symbol is the easiest way to regain the focus. Will*

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

all who resonate and commit be able to retain their focus? The success of the project will depend on the consistent and the persistent. Each must look within themselves to determine if their evolvement and genetic adaptation is such that a commitment of this magnitude is possible, plausible and noble enough to find out if the traits of character necessary are available or not. It is certain that each one that commits will find out!"

When the time comes for each of you to stand forth in your own truth, it is then that you will know how committed you are to creating the new paradigm of experience, Until such a crisis time, you will not know *who* and *what* you are. Each desires to be the most it is possible to be, but desire and actuality are two entirely different realities. Thus, it is time to turn attention from the planetary focus to the personal realm.

The mode of experience as perceived by humans on your planet is a reality that limits the ability of most to encompass an overview of the current happenings. When this is further limited by the currently 'normal' *linear* method of discerning what is acknowledged as "believable", the distortion disallows any ability to comprehend an accurate picture. The media misinterpretation and omission of accurate information further complicates the situation. It is from this vantage point of the human dilemma that the cognizant ones can understand their fellow inhabitants. Each can remember they were just as unaware and uninformed about the current world circumstances.

Once the distortion is acknowledged, then it becomes apparent that somehow a clearer image of what is "really" true is necessary in order to begin to change the momentum that is threatening to steam-rii what progress has influenced and motivated the desire for real freedom to consciously evolve. While these comparatively few individuals endeavor to reach out and inform their friends, relatives and associates, it is their intent to do this that brings about the results. Their *intent* draws to them the appropriate *contacts* and *situations* that allow for these important exchanges of information. This permits each to comprehend their own new picture of what they are able to perceive. Both emotional and logical constraints influence the understanding that each then uses as a basis for further interpretation of information. These either extend or limit the newly identified picture. By comprehending that a *false and distorted representation* has been *purposely* overlaid to *cover* the true situation, what becomes important is the decision as to what to do about this revelation. It is easiest to just *play the waiting game* and *watch* what happens. There is a difference between watching, and *observing* ! *Watching* indicates a total withdrawal that has no intentional reason for becoming aware other than curiosity. *Observing* is done for the reason of *using the knowledge gained for an intentional purpose*.

While you are encouraged to cultivate the practice of being in the observer mode, it is also important that it be understood that this is *not* an inactive role. The keen observer is cognizant of the scene and his/her place *within it*, as well as *how it coincides with previously known information* and its *effect on the larger known aspects* of the current reality. There will, in times to come, be opportunities to make appropriate *input* to situations that will change the total outcome of an entire well-planned event. Just as removing a pin will cause the failure of a vital piece of equipment, a simple logical statement can change an attitude or perspective that affects how or if a person will act within a given situation. As has been mentioned before, accepting one logical statement into one's belief system can cause a total realignment of that belief system. In a moment of realization the entire picture of understanding can change.

Recommended Resources and Useful Developments

The Best of the Best for Those in an Evolutionary Spiral

Personal Unified Field Device to Modulate or Interfere With Electromagnetic Mind Control Radiation Patterns

In the past few years, a few protective devices that can retard, attenuate (weaken) or change the character of electromagnetic radiation effecting the human body have emerged. The most popular early device was the Teslar Watch originally developed by Dr. Andreas Puharich. It was effective against most electromagnetic fields, *but not against tactical or psychoactive* electromagnetic signals, the "imaginary", "etheric" component of alternating (time, phase) electrical systems. The drawback with the Teslar Watch was that it had to be sent to the factory for battery replacement. Other products which emerged on to the market were somewhat effective, but they all needed *batteries* - the drawback was that the protective effect which resulted from projection of a field of specific pulsing EMF wavered or weakened proportionally to the state of the battery.

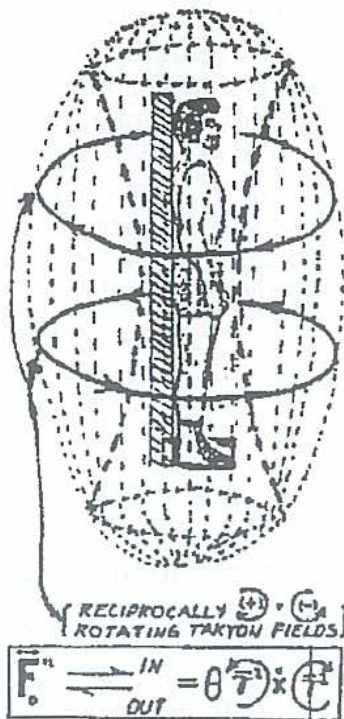
Recently, the so-called "tachyon" glass beads and jewelry appeared on the market -- none of them claimed to relate to our relationship with the *mind and behavior altering fields* that surround us. They were not designed for that purpose. Furthermore, these glass beads could not have produced tachyonic energy, because tachyonic energy can only exist *within a Unified Field*, because *only within a Unified Field can superluminal (faster than light) particles exist*. These glass beads probably radiated so-called "soft electrons" for a period of time - they were advertised as relating to strength and vitality of the wearer. The production of *takyons* (the original Greek spelling) occurs as a result of precise processes using both *pulsing EMF* and *controlled atmospheric vacuum heat treatments* in regard to the components forming the Unified Field Devices, as well as *magnetic annealing* and *precipitation hardening treatments* of special alloys (which are also used in the aircraft industry).

Without these critical processes and parameters relative to the construction of these devices, *there is no way to produce unified field processes and takyonic radiation of specific frequencies and hyperspatial components* designed to counteract much of the *psychoactive and mind altering* electromagnetic environment. We categorically state that *takyons can only exist in a Unified Field, and/or a Bio-Field*, for otherwise, per Einstein, no real-mass particles or signals can travel faster than 186,000 miles per second. Without *unified field takyons* (not Tachyons), *there is no protective field against these frequencies*.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

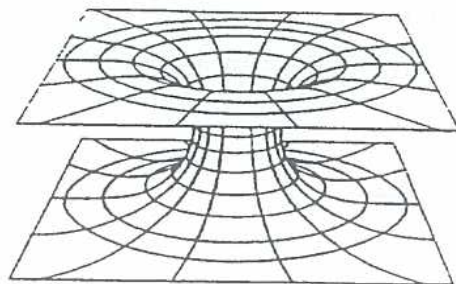
What is a Unified Field? How Does the Device Work?



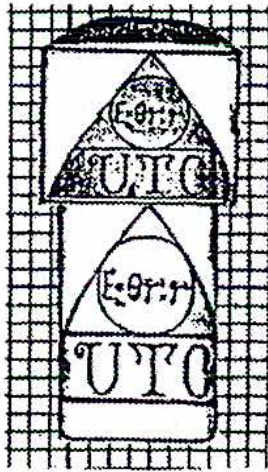
A *unified field* is a field in which all energies are in a state of unification. It is a field in which magnetic, electrical, gravitational, strong/weak nuclear, thermal, acoustical and other radiative attributes are in a state of *mathematical, geometric and harmonic unification*. They are not de-coupled, separate or broken down into radiative attributes. It is based on Einstein's modified equation $E = mc^2 * \Theta c^2$, based on $E = mc^2$, where Θ is the *consciousness constant*. It means a *shift* from Special Relativity to General Relativity by *accelerating energy* to reach the *Bohm Superquantum-Relativistic Potential* otherwise known as the *holographic infinite information continuum*, also known as the *intelligent field that interpenetrates the universe*. The overall frequency of the *unified takyon field* that vibrates from the Takyon Capsule is estimated to be in the range between 10^{68} - 10^{98} cycles per second (or chaotic, non-linear oscillations, not Hertz, or symmetrical sine-wave oscillations). The field output contains multiple hyperspatial harmonic phase-modulated frequency overlay patterns which create a phased pulsed interference with *psychoactive mind affecting frequencies*, molding the generalized natural field structure around the human body into a "barrel" shape (see figure) with specific protective

characteristics. Because of the process of the generation of the unified field within the device, it is *self-powering* and requires no external power source, not even batteries.

The device essentially creates a five-dimensional (x,y,z, time, gravity) hyperbolic tensor field which manifests as a bi-directional hyperspatial Einstein-Rosen bridge.

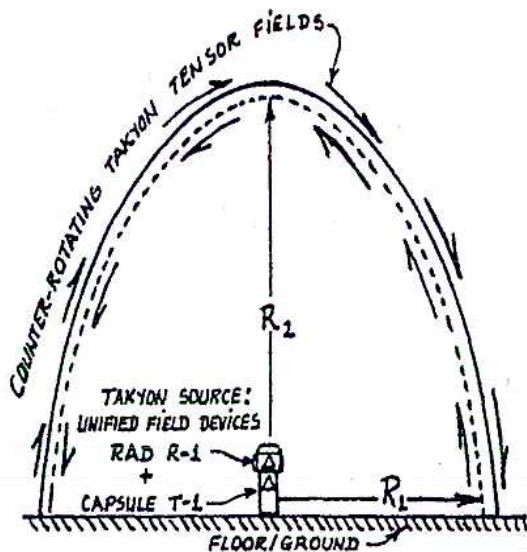


The T-1 Takyon Capsule



The T-1 Takyon Capsule has remained a key defense against many frequency impingements since around its completion around 1990. It creates a protective force-field approximately 3 feet in diameter when worn around the neck. In terms of field function, it is composed of two (2) counter-rotating Takyon Tensor Fields of very high frequency that functionally "suck up", deflect or attenuate (mute) *electromagnetic field photons* present in ambient electromagnetic frequencies, especially in the *psychoactive mind affecting regions*, by disorganizing the *photonic information-carrying matrix*. The capsule on the left has the *Radial Amplifier Device (RAD)* on top. Actual Size: 1.5 inches long x 0.5 inches diameter (without RAD device).

The R-1 Radial Amplifier Deflector



OBLATE SPHEROIDAL/EGG SHAPED DOME, $R_2 \approx 1.5R_1$
 ACTIVATION TENSOR FORMULA: $\vec{A} \times \vec{B} = \vec{C}$
 R_1 IS VARIABLE & DETERMINED BY USER TO SUIT
 THE AREA BEING PROTECTED. $D_A = 2R_1$ (c) U.I.C

With the R-1 attached to the top of a stationary (not worn) T-1 device placed on the floor (zero potential) it *restructures* the force field emanated by the T-1, increasing its diameter to about 100 feet, which is large enough to protect an entire home or office. This *protective force field dome*, which is an *oblate spheroid* (egg-shaped) , is activated through the employment of a protocol implemented through the *focused consciousness of the user*, using a very simple tensor formula, properly visualized, and directed with *will*, accompanied by a specific breathing pattern. Bingo! It works! Martial artists are quite adept at this process. This *unified field device*, previously available to few people, is now available to the general public with a much simpler activating protocol.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Purchasing These Unified Field Devices: The Only Unique Source

No Eurocheques, please. Money orders and/or Travellers Cheques \$US are Ok.

To order a T-1 Takyon Capsule within the United States, send a check or money order for US\$100 + US\$3.00 shipping. If you are outside the U.S, increase the shipping to US\$10.00.

To order an R-1 Field Radiator: US\$50.00 + US\$3.00 . If you are outside the U.S, increase the shipping to US\$10.00.

If you are ordering both devices, the shipping is US\$5 or US\$10 outside the US.

Make checks (which must clear before shipment) or money orders (US\$) to:

P. Gutierrez
P.O. Box 1026
Toledo, WA 98591

Devices should be mailed within seven (7) working days, along with detailed product technical information. Try it - you'll love it. If you wish further information, please send a self-addressed stamped business (#10) envelope to Dr. Gutierrez and he will forward information sheets to you for your perusal.



Projects and Developments: More Advanced Thought-Intrusion Protective Devices

UNIFIED TAKYONIC TENSOR FORCE FIELDS

Over the past several years, work has continued in field analysis, computations and experimentation with designs starting with the T-1 device, and great strides have been made toward the development of devices with further advancements. Some of these devices will be made available in the near future, in response to a growing need, due to the complexity and further developments in frequency control technology. Some, beyond what is shown in this book, are available now. We also use this technology at Leading Edge Research Group.

Write Dr. Gutierrez for information on the latest developments UTC has available, or visit his web page at: www.trufax.org/takyon/welcome.html for the latest information. The new technology relates to protection from opto-phonic acoustic and telepathic thought intrusion/programming. The "NSR-PFF Protective System" is \$255 - \$5 s & h. All his information and data is available by mail or on the website, but because of its technical nature and length is outside the scope of presentation in this book . In brief, a non-stationary resonant field is created by a second takyon capsule, creates a complex conjugate field shaped like an oblate spheroid with a cylindrical hyperbolic field within its interior, constituting a takyon-phonon energy field.

Latest data on new Thought Intrusion Interference Devices: See welcome page above, or www.trufax.org/takyon/new.pdf (800KB)

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

OBSERVATIONS AND EXPERIENCE WITH THE TAKYON CAPSULE
By Alisha S. Meadowbrook

I have always been a hyper-sensitive person, both to environmental conditions and the energies of other people, conscious and subconscious. My extreme sensitivity, coupled with a genuine interest in metaphysics, have unfolded into a career as a clairvoyant, clairsentient, clairsaudient, psychic reader. I seem to have been born with clairvoyance, possibly inherited from my mother's side of the family, and when at my best, am able to see quite sincerely and precisely. I will jump ahead now and say that, before acquiring my personal Takyon Capsule, clairvoyant readings and discordant environmental situations used to leave me drained and depleted, sometimes physically ill in the solar plexus area. It would take me several days to recover from a "Psychic Fair", where I did a large number of readings in the course of a few hours. Now, with a good night's sleep, I am ready to go again.

I am also a business woman. I own a metaphysical book and gift shop, "Stargate Books and Gifts", in Wilmington, North Carolina. Previously, I owned two similar bookstores in Washington state: "The Guiding Star" in Chehalis, and "The Star of Heaven" in Longview. It was approximately 1990 when a customer of "The Guiding Star" introduced myself and my now former husband to the Takyon device, with which he is involved in research and development.

Although I can be spontaneous, I tend to be skeptical of opportunities and products that sound "too good to be true". I am one of the few people I know who have NEVER joined a Multi-level company, as I also receive a negative feeling, at least thus far with the ones that have been offered to me, and did fold. I did not receive a negative or spontaneous reaction to the Takyon capsule. My first reaction was interest and curiosity, followed by a vision of copper, a sense of vibration, and a knowingness that this device had an amazing capability which had nothing to do with its size. At our store, we often held classes, workshops, seminars, and demonstrations. Shortly after receiving our personal Takyon capsules, literature, and information, we invited Mr. Pedro Guiterrez to give a lecture and demonstration at "The Guiding Star", which included a group experiment involving a hair dryer (which produces ELF's), kinesiology, and the Takyon. Those exposed to a few seconds of treatment from the hair dryer tested negatively (or weakly, i.e. affected) by the appliance. When wearing a Takyon, 99% of the group were no longer affected by the hair dryer. A large number of individuals in the metaphysical and scientific community shortly purchased their own Takyons.

Before wearing mine (I still have the original, and like the Energizer Bunny, it's still going strong), I used to also have a difficult time entering large areas with mixed energies and fluorescent lighting, such as malls, and stores like K-Mart and Wal-Mart. My clairsaudience would be activated and I would literally "hear" snippets of conversation from the minds of most of the customers and clerks (and most were not very happy, content, or peaceful). Now, I can shop with little or no hyper-interference, even staying long enough to overspend! The same was true for social gatherings - especially those with a certain agenda and mixed emotions from the individuals present. An example of this would be a wedding reception where the couple have had an engagement full of doubts and fears, and most of those present are aware of this. The emotions would cause me to become ill, even nauseous, before I obtained by Takyon.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Here in the South, we get a build-up of humid, oppressive energy before a thunder or lightening storm. Many people, a high percentage of them psychics, will experience migraine headaches until the storm actually breaks and negative ions are released. This was true for me before I had my Takyon, or on the rare occasions I forget it. Now, I still feel the changing energy and a degree of the oppression, but I can continue to function well, and do not receive a migraine.

Evidence that the Takyon works for me lies in the fact that whenever I am experiencing frequencies, energies, oversensitivity, weakness, impatience, dizziness, or nausea, I begin a check-list of where these conditions originate. I can truly testify that at least 95% of the time, I discover I am NOT wearing my Takyon, and will often make a trip involving several miles home to retrieve it. Now- I don't leave home without it.

It would further seem to me that anyone who does not respond to the positive benefits of the Takyon capsule must be insensitive, numbed out by drugs or alcohol (and I believe it could be of help in these areas), or in a state of denial that a Unified Force Field can be created in this manner.

It has been my please, especially in the past year, to introduce many people in North Carolina to the Takyon and observe their positive reactions and beneficial results. To me, the Takyon Capsule is essential to my way of life.

~~~~~

### **Takyon Capsule Sensing**

I am a visionary reader of psychic phenomenon working with group consciousness, the afterlife, life contracts intuitive reader, an emotional intuitive, and energy worker. I sense various types of energy as different types of "textured" elements of light/color & sound — I see, hear and feel them sometimes as pressure, irritation, or static from ELF, microwave, etc. X-Rays are felt as heat in the thymus/heart area similar to heating/cooking various areas in the body. Microwaves feel like an overall heating (cellular bumping similar to how free radical cells react within the body — bumping into another cell and pitting it and trying to steal and strip away electrons - like a balloon flying around the room erratically expelling the air).

Here's my interaction and sensing of the Takyon while meditating wearing, holding the capsule.  
(Since 2/15/01)

Initial sensing was an uplifting, unifying energy field. I actually felt lifting energy field 1'-2' up off the floor. I actually saw the Takyons as sun sparkling on water, or snow on a TV screen. It felt like the torus field around me was instilled with energetic energy to be activated/released — energy field cleaned-out, and size changed and expanded larger. I saw cohesive geometric energies. There was a gentle percolating bubbling around the starting/activating torus field event that felt protective, safe and bundled. I was directed to use the energy during my meditation to clean up an area along the East coast, and then at a grid point up toward the northwest U.S./Canada, but in upper Earth's atmosphere, and then I went out and worked Universally with Takyon. These were done because of a sense of being drawn to a place where energy was dissonant & with my intent to change/adjust/fix it was a clear "click" in attention being drawn toward dissonant energy.

C.G., Denver, Colorado



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

~~~~~

April 14, 2001

Dr. P. Gutierrez
P.O. Box 1026
Toledo, WA 98591

Re: Takyon Device

Dear Dr. P.:

it has been six months since I purchased the capsule for my son David, who resides at my ranch in Arizona. The same day he received the capsule for protection. the voices in his head stopped and his sleep improved. The next day he received extensive dental work (removal of huge silver/mercury fillings) plus chelation therapy.

To refresh your memory, in case you have forgotten me, we spoke several times, and you provided tremendous support for me at that time.

Within two months David began working (had not been able to work for nearly 6 years). I no longer support him financially, but continue to send boxes of things he can use). However, he continues to drink. To his dismay it takes less alcohol to affect him... thus he can not drink to excess as in past. I suspect in time his body's memory cells will start rejecting it totally.. .since his nervous system may no longer require the excessive self medication.

He says he wears the capsule all the time... and at night keeps it by him on dresser, so he must be getting considerable relief from it to continue it's use. P.M. Glendale, California

The Best Neurological Supplement on the Planet



Many of you have seen the advanced technology area on the Leading Edge International Research Group website (www.trufax.org) and have seen the informational link to a product called **Brain Lightning** by Novus Research in Gilbert, Arizona. I discovered and ordered this amazing product in October 1999, and it's something you can really grow to appreciate for what it can do for your memory, mood. mental processes and how much work you can accomplish with such ease. It's the only neurological supplement I have ever found anywhere that is completely effective and synergistic, in that it is a combination of nine natural, safe, neurological anti-aging supplements that work together (synergy), supported by a host of vitamins and minerals. There are a million really dumb hyped-up supplements out there, but I haven't found anything that can surpass what this does for me, and for what I have seen it do for others. The product *Brain Lightning* comes in a 90 capsule bottle for \$69.95, which is a bargain considering what's in it. (\$110 worth of materials). You can also order direct by mail from Novus Research, 745 North Gilbert Rd, Ste 124-233, Gilbert, Arizona 85234. They accept all major credit cards. Check it out at their internet website www.brainlightning.com Val

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Further Research On Out-of-Body Experience

Journeys Out of the Body, Robert Monroe
Paperback - 280 pages Updated edition (March 1, 1973)
Main Street Books; ISBN: 0385008619

Far Journeys, Robert Monroe
Paperback Reissue edition (September 14, 1987)
Main Street Books; ISBN: 0385231822

Ultimate Journey, Robert Monroe
Paperback (August 1996)
Main Street Books; ISBN: 0385472080

Once you have read *Matrix V Gold Edition* (and you're more informed than even Robert Monroe was) and *understood* the material, you will have all the information you need and the *discernment* necessary to evaluate some of the other literature which exists, much of which has material in them that can be misleading, inaccurate or dead-end. That's what *discernment* is for, and now you will be able to recognize any misperceptions in them, while at the same time get the information you need out of them. Watch for body-id, religious references, and synthetically spun new age "boxes" in material.

I have personally reviewed more than 30 books related to Our of Body experience, and I didn't find one that was anywhere near accurate, but filled with assumptions and speculations, mostly connected with the belief system areas in the lower 4th density. The internet is virtually 100% garbage. There is nothing else out there that's worth a damn other than Monroes books!! Many books out there are *interesting*, but *none* of the author's really has a clue about the larger context in which their material sits. But, that's where they're at. You know more than all of them, now.

Val

Leading Edge International Research Group

We have a number of other books available, including the other *Matrix* books, as well as information on issues of the Leading Edge Research Journal. Visit the website at **www.trufax.org** for info or write to us at: P.O. Box 2370, Yelm, Washington 98597. The current list of our publications also follows this page.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Analysis of the Local 3rd Density Matrix – The Classics

Note from Val: Keep in mind that I have been putting books together for decades, and that *my perspective also changes over time with experience*. The following books cover the existing cultural (local) matrix, to include information on sequential interaction with the planet and the various technological manipulations in use. Eventually, you must evaluate all these books from the perspective of Matrix V. Like with anything else in life, *I was where I was* in terms of my ever-shifting perspective at the time I put these together. What books you pick to buy and read will reflect what *you* need to absorb *at the time you do*. Let your Higher Self be your guide.

Using Matrix V as a Guide for Evaluation of Earth Reality

Using Matrix V as a guide, you will be able to more effectively evaluate our other books: (the study of alien/sequential and related polarity activity on Earth- Matrix II), and the implementation of sequential mandates on humans- Matrix III Vol. 1 & 2) and related materials for study of the *local* Matrix on Earth. Matrix IV (new age paradigms) was closely examined in the light of Matrix V. Rather than an *analysis* of the game (M2,M3,M3V2), Matrix 4 is now viewed as an inadvertent *extension* of the game. It was decided that it would be withdrawn from publication in December 2002. It was determined that the M4 lacked current relevance and doesn't contribute to the advanced, evolving perspectives that reflect our current intent. You will also be able to evaluate ALL books and literature on the planet. They will appear as they *really are*, with their respective polarity orientation and intent fully exposed. Most Earther literature (and 99% of what's on the Internet), as you will discover, is a red herring for those seeking who they are, why they're here, and what it's like to be outside 'the box' of Earther culture and mentality. Earth information is 99% bullshit and only relevant to itself, with respect to acquisition of accurate spiritual knowledge.

~~~~~

Prices cover printing, binding, packaging and mailing costs. USA Bookrate paid. Foreign: Airmail Paid. All payment in US Dollars. No Eurocheques Please. Send to: Leading Edge International Research Group, P.O. Box 2370, Yelm, Washington 98597 USA . Add \$7 for Priority Mail Service (USA)

**MATRIX II: The Abduction and Manipulation of Humans Using Advanced Technology**

Authored by Val Valerian, Third Edition, 661 pages, index, 8 1/2 by 11 Velo Bound, Leading Edge Research Group, 1990/1991. Even now, this book is perhaps the most influential piece of work that has ever appeared on the planet on the subject of the alien-human interaction issue. It represents the first major work ever published that demonstrated a no-holds-barred approach to revealing what was really going on with the government, underground bases and alien factions. At the time, a lot of people were in denial that what was in the book could possibly be true. Now, years later, it is commonly recognized as the most forthright examination of many core issues, such as abduction by military and alien factions. To date, *Matrix II* remains the original work that covered these issues in detail - details that no other author would touch. Containing all the information people were



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

denying in the early 1990's, it encompasses an extraordinary range of data, which includes precedent-setting research on human abductions by both government and alien forces - material that others authors will not speak of and what publishers will now allow themselves to print.

Valerian weaves a wide range of interrelated material into a literary experience that will rock you to the core of your very being - including expansion of your consciousness as a side benefit. Included within the book is a wide-spectrum chronological database, a large section of hypothetical analysis of the alien situation by the Nexus Seven, data and updates on underground bases at Dulce and the Nevada Test Site, a large number of illustrations, maps and charts detailing activity sites, underground installations and tunnel networks, and a commentary by John Lear, Robert Lazar and host of other researchers. Valerian takes us through the gambit of how, why and whom humans are manipulated, information about government connections to the abductions process, post-abduction problems, and the things that the abductee can do.

The book is the first to adequately relate research on memory functions relative to the abductions process, virtual reality machines and so-called Reichian programming and mind control by human and alien manipulators. It also discusses the abduction of human children and how to handle the adjustment of the child to the experience, multi-generational abduction scenarios and cases, human multidimensional anatomy and how it can be manipulated by technology. There is more information in this book about the Greys than there is in probably any book existing on the planet, with additional data on the dominant reptilian species. There are implant devices, as well as technical data gleaned from analysis of both government and alien implant devices during 1991.

This book is the death-knell for planetary domination systems and its accompanying social control systems (which are expanded on in *Matrix III*). It spells the end of classical "ufology" with its attendant "ufologists". Through this book, we can see how alien interaction has affected wave after wave of civilization on this planet, injecting elements of adverse technology and mind control (again expanded on in *Matrix III*), and how the suppression of human awareness is being performed and supported. *Matrix II* is an absolute must to have in your library. **Read M5 first for a real appreciation of M2.**

It remains the best book on the planet on the subject, and will probably replace all your other books which cover this paradigm. Take a look at Reader Comments \$57.50 Postpaid (USA), \$73 Postpaid (Canada, Mexico), \$95.50 Postpaid (Other).

**MATRIX III Vol.1: *The Psychosocial, Chemical, Biological and Electromagnetic Manipulation of Human Consciousness***

Authored by Val Valerian, 913 pages, 1,540 item index, 8 1/2 by 11 Velo Bound, Leading Edge Research Group, 1992. Volume One begins the journey detailing how the consciousness of human beings is being modified by psychological and social institutions, specific chemicals added to the food, water and environment, and how the tactical aspects of chemical, biological and electromagnetic warfare are being implemented in order to support the aims of the planetary power structure known as the New World Order. The two-volume 1,900 page work called *Matrix III* is perhaps the only work on the planet to this day that completely investigates the motives, methods, aims and origins of the technocratic society we live in today. More information that you could accumulate in a lifetime of research trying to figure it out. Volume One begins the journey detailing how the



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
***Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier***

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

consciousness of human beings is being modified by psychological and social institutions, specific chemicals added to the food, water and environment, and how the tactical aspects of chemical, biological and electromagnetic warfare are being implemented in order to support the aims of the planetary power structure known as the New World Order.

The book begins with a section familiarizing the reader with basic scientific terminology related to the subjects discussed in the two-volume series, beginning with discussions of the concepts of resonance, oscillation, vibration and frequency, and moves rapidly into discussions about human auric band structures and their frequencies, as well as those involved in telepathic interaction. *Matrix III Volume One* begins the discussion on electromagnetics with a review of the natural electromagnetic fields of the planet, the holographic aspects of the universe and consciousness, the morphological fields set forth by Dr. Rupert Sheldrake, and continues on with hard-to-find data on the human brain and neurophysiology, as well as brain structures and their relationship to levels of consciousness and behavior. The psychosocial aspects of human society are discussed in detail, with emphasis on the nature of belief systems, perception, and the socially sanctioned programming involving the ego functions of security, sensation and power. The book discusses four ascending levels of social manipulation, including detailed data on consciousness, genetics, and manipulation of human consciousness from outside the physical realm and beyond.

*Matrix III Volume One* begins the initial discussion of the various elements of population control through the deliberate misuse of biological organisms, all the way from the very concept of disease to the covert production of biological weapons under the guise of various government programs. Incredible data. There are sections discussing biological warfare, a beginning treatise on the nature of the immune system (carried to further detail in the second volume), a short review of the paradigm of vaccination (also brought into deeper focus in the second volume), a discussion of the spread of neural fungi, zoonotic diseases and veterinary biology, viruses (both human and non-human), and revealing data on who runs the major drug and chemical companies and just how interconnected it all is.

The section on electromagnetic mind control in *Matrix III Volume One* has no equal anywhere in the world. The groundwork is covered in relation to the use of the electromagnetic spectrum, the deliberate historical suppression of the hyperspatial nature of electromagnetics (the so-called Hertzian Conspiracy), and a host of data on advanced mind control applications that goes far beyond anything you have ever seen before. It is this material which brought this book into planetary popularity.

The book discusses the new electronic networks, the secret behind the use of the cellular telephone systems, mind control projects (two pages of projects are listed), and the manipulation of the earth grid. There is more data on the Montauk projects than any single book in existence, including the individual books released years later. Interspaced with all of this data, there is a host of supplementary material, interviews and revealing information. The NWO plans for total planetary domination, economic and otherwise, are discussed, including plans for a one-world religious control system, the objectives of electronic mind control and the GWEN system, schools of thought contributing to the mind control paradigm, and research.

Matrix III Volume One \$62 Postpaid (USA), \$77 Postpaid (Canada, Mexico), \$112 Postpaid (Other)



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
***Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier***

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**MATRIX III Vol.2: *The Psychosocial, Chemical, Biological and Electromagnetic Manipulation of Human Consciousness***

Authored by Val Valerian, 1014 pages, index, 8 1/2 by 11 Velo Bound, Leading Edge Research Group, 1995. *Matrix III Volume 2* explores the progression of science, biology and sociology into a materialist paradigm and its eventual degradation into political systems which form the basis of all control paradigms, wars and human conflict, and answers the questions: what is the nature of the two paradigms that collided at Waco, Texas? What are the premises that have resulted in continuous ethnic cleansing, genocide, and the development of the allopathic biomedical approach to health? What paradigms must the human civilization embrace if it is to survive? What lessons can human civilization learn from observing nature? Valerian explores these ideas and more, with in-depth discussions of the ideas of Newton, Darwin, Hobbes, Malthus and other influential people, as well as the processes of conversion of these ideas into political, sociological and psychological control systems.

For anyone who wonders exactly how Western Civilization ever got into the position it is in today, the answer lies within the pages of this work. This book not only extends the research delineated in the first volume, but constitutes a superbly referenced exploration into the nature of the paradigm itself.

*Matrix III Volume 2* begins with a review of key people, ideas and belief systems, tracing their development from aboriginal times to the present, and the merging of these systems into a Western world view that not only promotes the degradation of the human civilization, but promotes elitism and control-manipulation paradigms which surround use and underlie everything we see around us today. *Matrix III Volume 2* explores the progression of science, biology and sociology into a materialist paradigm and its eventual degradation into political systems which form the basis of all control paradigms, wars and human conflict, and answers the questions: what is the nature of the two paradigms that collided at Waco, Texas? What are the premises that have resulted in continuous ethnic cleansing, genocide, and the development of the allopathic biomedical approach to health? What paradigms must the human civilization embrace if it to survive? What lessons can human civilization learn from observing nature? Valerian explores these ideas and more, with in-depth discussions of the ideas of Newton, Darwin, Hobbes, Malthus and other influential people, as well as the processes of conversion of these ideas into political, sociological and psychological control systems.

*Matrix III Volume 2* then uses its own exploration of the current elements of the paradigm, superbly cited and referenced, to provide absolute proof of the intentionality to follow the ideas and thought patterns discussed at the beginning of the book. After two years of work, this book is perhaps the best technical production to come forth from Leading Edge Research. Despite the common focus on people as the problem, Valerian makes the point that it is the paradigm which needs attention, the same paradigm superficially examined at Nuremberg but left to fester and expand into a network of suppression fostered by global socialism, the basic cause of human suffering worldwide. Valerian includes in the work a linear analysis of chronologically parallel developments, over 200 pages long, which serve to illustrate the integration of various modes of subversion of the human civilization over the last 1,500 years.

The main body of the book, over 700 pages, discusses the implementation of the paradigm, and includes information in one volume that you would normally find in a dozen works.



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

*Matrix III Volume 2* is broken down into about 19 major chapters, and several large appendices. It includes a fairly large section on biological effects of electromagnetic fields, itself with about 200 references, an appendix with over 100 media exhibits, and of course the master chronology. It also includes the now world-famous *Conversations With Research Scientists*. Chapter headings include Production of Mass Behavioral and Neurological Problems Using Vaccination to Increase Social Control, Gulf War Syndrome and Other Biological Problems, and Transition from Mechanistic to Quantum Society.

This work, which is over 375,000 words, seems to make the point that, in the words of Valerian, "we need a New World Community, not a New World Order." It makes it quite evident that the planetary population has been led astray by a sequence of false scientific assumptions, what the assumptions are, and, following the example of nature and ideas suppressed, what the true nature of society needs to be in order to transcend and survive the current planetary crisis. One easily comes to the conclusion that this second volume of *Matrix III* embodies knowledge that you could not accumulate through 50 other books, if you could get hold of them.

It is a searing examination of the psycho-social, biological, and medical paradigms being falsely promoted as the only definitive reality for public consumption. If you know people who seem to think that answers lie totally in political and religious belief systems, genetics, violence, or just need to get it together in record time, this book is a must. Valerian points out that the coming paradigm, which is quantum-based and mirrored by the works of Deepak Chopra, David Bohm and Rupert Sheldrake (covered in Volume One), depends entirely upon the realization of the true nature of the universe and that this realization will displace the perverse paradigm now governing the planetary population. From another perspective, seen in *Matrix IV*, this eventually transpires, but it could well be that *Matrix III Volume 2* is one of the works that contributes toward this end. Now, the paradigm covered by *Matrix III* is embodied in 1,931 pages, in two volumes, and is an absolute must to have in your library, if you wish to totally comprehend the reality in which we are living, and where we must go as a civilization.

\$66 Postpaid (USA), \$82 Postpaid (Canada, Mexico), \$112 Postpaid (Other).

**Ancient Wisdom and Modern Physics**  
**The Ultimate Inside Report on the World Technocracy**

*Ancient Wisdom and Modern Physics*, Leading Edge Research Group, August 1999, 238 pages, 8 1/2 x 11 Velo Bound, with master index. Edited and footnoted by Val Valerian. For almost six years, a select group of world scientists also on the path of self-knowledge and discovery began to transmit fascinating information to Leading Edge Research Group in regard to technological developments occurring behind the scenes in the planetary control paradigm, as well as new developments occurring in other facets of society, covered in annual meetings, primarily in Chicago, Illinois but also in New York and other locations around the world. The information first began to appear in the *Leading Edge Research Journal* in 1993, where the group introduced themselves to readers and then embarked on a series of revelations that began to evoke a lot of interest in the research community.

In 1995, when more of the series was released in LE Journal No.78, the contents literally rocked people all over the world, revealing developments in manipulative electromagnetics and mind control suspected but never actually verified until that time. The Chicago



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Research Group periodically released data in the *Leading Edge Research Journal* over the next several years, often in parallel with pertinent data in Kostas Lambrakis *Unified Field and Takyon-Delton Physics* series, as planetary conditions and situations warranted. New scientific discoveries in astronomy, neurology, applied materials sciences and a host of other areas brought a vast array of data to researchers worldwide.

In June 1999, the decision was made to combine everything released into one volume, totally re-indexed and expanded to include current developments. For those who have always wanted to know the inside details of what has been happening around them but have never had much success in finding out, this book will be an eye-opening and transforming experience. You will be one of the select few who actually *know* the details behind trends and events that keep the rest of the population guessing. Incredible discoveries about consciousness and reality are enfolded into the material. You will not be the same person after reading this material. The book is available only from *Leading Edge International Research Group*, P.O. Box 2370, Yelm, Washington 98597. US\$26.00 ppd (USA) US\$35 (other).

## **The Leading Edge Master Research Chronology**

“Makes the *Gemstone Papers* look like Cliff Notes!”

Authored by Val Valerian, 290 pages, 8 1/2 by 11 Velo Bound, Leading Edge Research Group, 1996. Have you ever wondered how everything in the planetary power structure is connected through time? This is the ultimate chronology that will put things in perspective! Covers 544 AD to the late 1990's, in detail, in terms of interrelated historical events. Beginning with the 204 page chronology in the rear of Matrix III Volume 2, work was continued another year or so, assembling about 90 pages more, reaching 290 pages, creating a work which makes the Gemstone Files look like "cliff notes". Highly acclaimed. \$40.00 postpaid (US) \$53 (Canada, Mexico), \$58 Postpaid (Other). Prices cover printing, binding, packaging and mailing costs. USA Bookrate paid. Foreign: Airmail Paid. All payment in US Dollars. No Eurocheques Please. Send to: Leading Edge International Research Group, P.O. Box 2370, Yelm, Washington 98597 USA



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
***Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier***

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

## **The Analytical Chronology of Fluoridation: Politics vs. Science**

Authored by Val Valerian, 189 pages, 8 1/2 by 11 Velo Bound, Leading Edge Research Group, 1997. A 70,000-word white paper and research tool, with more than 850 entries, master index, and reference bibliography. The Analytical Chronology of Fluoridation is the result of the examination of thousands of letters, monographs, scientific documents and declassified materials from the National Archives. Through the use of these materials it goes on to prove, by definition, that the fluoridation paradigm is a civil conspiracy participated in by agencies all the way from the US Public Health Service, the World Health Organization, the AMA and ADA, and all state health departments, and that the fluoridation paradigm is based on false science, misrepresentation and deliberate falsehood in order to provide a means for dumping hazardous wastes from industry into the food and water without challenge from the population. This 189 page, 70,000 word piece of work took hundreds of hours to compile and analyze, and is backed up by numerous references and a superb index for locating those hard-to-find statements by the AMA and ADA who, before 1945, told the scientific truth about the nature of fluorides, chemicals more toxic than lead and arsenic.

If you are interested in the fluoridation paradigm and what it is doing, and want to have a definitive guideline and a comprehensive view of activity in order to assist you to evaluate current and future activity, this work is invaluable. \$26.00 postpaid (USA) \$36 postpaid (Canada, Mexico), \$43 Postpaid (Other). Send to Leading Edge Research Group, P.O. Box 2370, Yelm, Washington 98597. Prices cover printing, binding, packaging and mailing costs. USA Bookrate paid. Foreign: Airmail Paid. All payment in US Dollars. No Eurocheques Please. Send to: Leading Edge International Research Group, P.O. Box 2370, Yelm, Washington 98597 USA

Some comments on the *Analytical Chronology of Fluoridation*:

"Thank you for kindly sending me your *Analytical Chronology of Fluoridation: Politics vs. Science*. Considering the enormous amount of material that surrounds this subject, you have really done a remarkable job!" -- Albert W. Burgstahler, Ph.D. (Harvard), University of Kansas, Professor of Organic Chemistry, January 31, 1998, author, "*Fluoridation: The Great Dilemma*", Coronado Press, 1978, past co-editor of the scientific journal *Fluoride*, and former president of the *International Society for Fluoride Research*.

"The *Analytical Chronology of Fluoridation* tells the bizarre story of fluoridation from its earliest beginnings to the time of publication. There is no concealment of the bias of the author - the opposing of fluoridation and those who promote the process. Its forte is the documentation of the ruthlessness of the promoters of fluoridation and the possible motives behind the movement. It documents the use of U.S. taxpayers' dollars to subvert individuals and institutions to promote fluoridation not only in the United States and Canada, but also overseas. It also presents, in abridged form, the evidence that fluoridation does not improve oral health but is associated with appreciable harm. The index and extensive bibliography provides a unique resource. It is must reading for those who may come face-to-face with the powerful elite to continue to wage a war on behalf of fluoridation." -- (June 1998) Richard A Foulkes, M.D., former Executive Director of the Royal Columbian Hospital in New Westminster, B.C



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

---

## Master Index for Matrix V Gold Edition

---

|                                                                                   |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| 12-strand DNA, discussion of lightsider belief systems around the subject of      | 139 |
| 2012, discussion of light polarity belief systems about                           | 328 |
| 2012, discussion of the possibilities and potential experiences                   | 329 |
| A Different Look At The Game – the challenge of sequential interference           | 116 |
| Abduction by alien sequentials, the bottom line                                   | 091 |
| <i>Abduction Diaries</i> , televisions series, comments on                        | 086 |
| Abductions and Sequential shenanigans                                             | 108 |
| Ability to change is directly proportional to progression and advancement         | 048 |
| Abortion, discussion of the social issue as relates to body-ID and DNA programs   | 269 |
| Advanced incarnational levels, aspects of                                         | 042 |
| Advanced incarnations, engagement in more mental observation by                   | 075 |
| Affection, the vibration of                                                       | 146 |
| African tradition, information on the gender split of ancient times               | 149 |
| Age of alien races is not an indicator of spiritual advancement                   | 061 |
| Aggressor and Victim as opposites, discussion of                                  | 251 |
| Akashic records, discussion of the legendary concept, origins and purposes        | 237 |
| Alien abductions and the attempt to duplicate human emotional range               | 108 |
| Alien attempt through hybridization to duplicate simultaneous benefits            | 092 |
| Alien attempts to extend polaric wars from third to fourth density                | 115 |
| Alien contact – The Truth is NOT ‘Out There’ as seen in the <i>X-Files</i> , etc. | 084 |
| Alien creation of hybrids, real purpose behind                                    | 091 |
| Alien factional influences on current Earth events                                | 083 |
| Alien fear of spiritually advancing Earther incarnations                          | 114 |
| Alien genetic experiments which split ancient humans into physical genders        | 138 |
| Alien Higher Selves – A Different Facet                                           | 066 |
| Alien invasion, concepts of, as portrayed in sci-fi series                        | 299 |
| Alien labels: ‘Reincarnation’ and ‘Past Lives’                                    | 096 |
| Alien lack of spiritual advancement                                               | 104 |
| Alien lackeys pushing sequential thought patterns and fear-prone agenda           | 114 |
| Alien propensity to convince humans to hold technology in awe                     | 104 |
| Alien reliance on technology instead of spirituality                              | 093 |
| Alien Semantics, cutting through the flowery deception and misdirection           | 095 |
| Alien sequential incarnations, death of aliens when on Earth                      | 112 |
| Alien sequential societies evolve as group units, not as individuals              | 061 |
| Alien ships from other densities, concept of, as pushed by New Age gurus          | 115 |
| Alien societies will continue to play The Game after simultaneous have left       | 067 |
| Alien superiority, the myth of, rationale and agenda behind                       | 115 |
| Alien Technology and The Game                                                     | 104 |
| Alien visitors to Earth, activities and incarnational aspects                     | 093 |
| Aliens and Earth as portrayed on television, discussion of                        | 085 |
| Aliens and polarity addicts have become ‘spooked’ by simultaneous advances        | 079 |
| Aliens and the Higher Self                                                        | 097 |
| Aliens and the Orion Queen – fear of death, cloning and life extension mindsets   | 116 |
| Aliens and their rendition of ‘spirituality’, and lightsider activities           | 103 |
| Aliens and Third Density                                                          | 113 |
| Aliens ON Earth and The Game                                                      | 111 |



# *MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*

## *Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

|                                                                                        |         |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Aliens portrayal as 'advanced' in <i>Stargate</i> and other series – when they are not | 295     |
| Aliens who cry wolf, continuous deception toward humans by                             | 102     |
| Alternative choices, appearance of, as a result of Higher Self presentation            | 046     |
| America 'the free' and the real 'Amerika'                                              | 243     |
| America, current state of, similar to Germany in the 1930's                            | 306     |
| America, The Game and 'God'                                                            | 121     |
| American projection of 'superiority' mindset, the damaging effect of                   | 307     |
| American promotion of the concept of itself as 'leader of the free world'              | 289     |
| Analysis of the Local 3 <sup>rd</sup> Density Matrix: The Matrix Books and other pubs  | 577-583 |
| Ancestor worship and genealogy, origins and insights into                              | 214     |
| Ancient Earthers, loss of innocence after alien genetic manipulation                   | 138     |
| Ancient humans, female and male in one being, gender aspects, discussion               | 152     |
| Androgynous, the nature of the Spirit, who you are, is                                 | 276     |
| Andromedan devotees, their concern with <i>Matrix V</i> material                       | 103     |
| Andromedan group and the 'we are more advanced' scam                                   | 080     |
| Andromedan pronouncements and the alien agenda of interference                         | 098     |
| Angels, discussing the pervasive myth of                                               | 235,239 |
| Animal plagues, common occurrence of, discussion of                                    | 333     |
| Animal spirit realm, blunders by the New Age community concerning                      | 224     |
| Anti-male mentality and the media                                                      | 311,314 |
| Anti-male mentality, as expressed in social customs and materialism                    | 313     |
| Aquarius, Age of, looking forward to                                                   | 330     |
| Are you still in the game?                                                             | 276     |
| As Above So Below, Higher Density Model vs. Orion Model                                | 168     |
| Ascended masters, discussion of this deception and the mindset behind it               | 236     |
| Ascension and 'rapture', discussion of these new age religious concepts                | 239     |
| Asexuality – living in denial, comparison to 3 forms of sexuality                      | 163     |
| Asexuality as a phase of denial between heterosexuality and more advanced stages       | 163     |
| Astral defenses and The Higher Self                                                    | 189     |
| <i>Astral Travel</i> , book by Gavin & Yvonne Frost                                    | 020     |
| Astral versions of interplanetary craft                                                | 115     |
| Astral, polarity activities on the                                                     | 187     |
| Astrology, manipulation by polarities for control purposes                             | 241     |
| Atlantis, discussion of media presentations about                                      | 340     |
| Aura, changes in your, as related to changes in your perception of life on Earth       | 036     |
| Awakened Final Incarnation and Self-Doubts                                             | 063     |
| Awakened Finals, aspects of, as related to emergence of spirituality                   | 040     |
| Awakening as a process involving stages                                                | 062     |
| Awakening Orion DNA challenges in society began in 19 <sup>th</sup> century            | 156     |
| Awakening, Anxiety and DNA Commands                                                    | 054     |
| <i>Back to the Future</i> , discussion of the movie and time travel                    | 119     |
| Balance does not mean neutrality                                                       | 195     |
| Balance involves the perspective of doing things for yourself                          | 061     |
| Balance will not allow those to wish to control by lightside concepts of guilt, etc.   | 177     |
| Balance, sense of, and emotional dynamics                                              | 038     |
| Balance, spiritual, a comment on                                                       | 176     |
| Baptism as a ritual tied to giving ones personal power away to a deity                 | 210     |
| Be your own leader with no followers                                                   | 075     |
| Belief system area games on the astral, similar to those played on Earth               | 188     |
| Belief system centers on the astral, discussion of levels and areas                    | 188     |
| Billy Meier and the Pleiadians from Erra, commentary on                                | 097     |



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

|                                                                                    |         |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Bisexual activity doesn't often extend to emotional levels, only physical levels   | 151     |
| Bisexual activity tends to be secretive with fear as the root due to DNA commands  | 160     |
| Bisexual and gay bodies, use by Higher Self to develop Earth experience            | 150     |
| Bisexual desires and existence of various logical rationalizations for behavior    | 160     |
| Bisexual experience, tendency to want to appear to conform to heterosexuality      | 151     |
| Bisexual orientation, definition of, in terms of DNA code suppression              | 152     |
| Bisexual, estimation that 80% of the population in the US is                       | 160     |
| Bisexual, nature is overwhelmingly                                                 | 160     |
| Bisexuality and Minions                                                            | 162     |
| Bisexuality and The Game                                                           | 160     |
| Bisexuality and the Universal Law of Attraction                                    | 161     |
| Bisexuality as the 'balance' between gay and heterosexual orientations             | 161     |
| Bisexuality comes about as spirit begins to exert will over the body               | 160     |
| Bisexuality is the bridge to higher development in terms of spiritual progression  | 160     |
| Bisexuality, Law of Attraction pulls Earther incarnates into, as progressive step  | 161     |
| Bisexuality, panicked proponents of The Game try to deny its existence             | 161     |
| Bisexuality, progression through, does NOT mean 'advanced levels are gay'          | 161     |
| Blame games and victimhood in the USA                                              | 251     |
| Blind Obedience and Asking Questions, discussion of                                | 307     |
| Blocks to incarnational progress, external and internal                            | 034     |
| Bodies, the need by the controllers for more                                       | 172     |
| Body and Gender on the Third Density                                               | 138     |
| Body Control vs. Spirit Control, major issues involving                            | 142     |
| Body Identification and Fear of Death                                              | 183     |
| Body Identification and Sex vs. Spirit Identification and Affection, differences   | 145     |
| Body Identification and the End of the Earther Human Race                          | 180     |
| Body Identification mindset and social control                                     | 282     |
| Body orientation vs. Spirit orientation – a comparison in terms of greeting cards  | 219     |
| Body orientation, as inherent in basic low-level incarnational levels              | 039     |
| Body vs. Spirit – which rules your incarnation?                                    | 140     |
| Body, personal view of, as identity or as convenience to gain experience           | 158     |
| Body-ruled people reject fact of Higher Self choice of incarnational death method  | 185     |
| Boring nature of alien sequential societies, lack of independent thought patterns  | 127     |
| Boring routines inherent in mid-level incarnations                                 | 041     |
| Brain hemispheric equalization process tied to shorting out of DNA commands        | 041     |
| Brain use, commentary on the belief that most of the brain goes unused             | 230     |
| Breaking away from The Game, initial, characteristic of low-advanced incarnation   | 042     |
| Breaking the Experiential Loop                                                     | 171     |
| Breeding and over-consumption in the USA                                           | 245     |
| Breeding as the core of all attempts to lure the opposite gender through posturing | 169     |
| Breeding command in DNA, origin with need to supply alien workers and food         | 169     |
| Breeding, characteristic concern of low-level and mid-level incarnations           | 040     |
| Buddhism, issue of 'overcoming emotions' as one of the prime goals of              | 036     |
| Bumper sticker and political phrase 'united we stand', discussion of               | 248     |
| Carnivore animal group spirit incarnated into human form, military and police      | 131     |
| Celibacy, discussion of                                                            | 163     |
| Changes in you, as related to the expansion of your experiential perspective       | 036     |
| Changes in your life, the effect of fighting the changes                           | 276     |
| Changing the future, discussion of the concept of                                  | 077     |
| Changing The Game is not possible, but changing yourself is necessary              | 077,078 |
| Channeled information, origins of                                                  | 379     |



# MATRIX V: The Gold Edition

## Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

|                                                                                              |         |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| <i>Children of the Matrix</i> , commentary on the book by David Icke                         | 099     |
| China, roots of culture in Rigelian society                                                  | 316     |
| Choice of incarnational experience by Higher Self involves increasing parameters             | 041     |
| Choices and making changes in your life                                                      | 339     |
| Choices and relationship to state of victimhood when bad choices are made                    | 252     |
| Choices of incarnational experience, Higher Self, reflect desire for complexity              | 040     |
| Choices, body-based vs. spirit-based, and progression in experiential levels                 | 046     |
| Cloning as related to the Orion desire to 'defeat death'                                     | 185     |
| Cloning, Raelian open declaration of human cloning, discussion of                            | 102     |
| Colors, energy and defense                                                                   | 226     |
| <i>Columbia</i> , shuttle disaster in February 2003, discussion of the                       | 319     |
| Coming Out and The Game                                                                      | 167     |
| Commandment, the True First                                                                  | 339     |
| Comparison between those governed by DNA command vs. Higher Self Overrides                   | 172     |
| Comparison of human activity to animal world a trademark of minions                          | 130     |
| Conflict in low-advanced levels between developing interest and Game deceptions              | 042     |
| Conformity and concern over what others 'think of you'                                       | 141     |
| Conformity as a large part of the mid-level incarnational perspective                        | 041     |
| Conformity, forced, as method to shut down individuality and expression                      | 068     |
| Connection with Higher Self necessary for process of overcoming the physical                 | 157     |
| Consequences of actions, discussion of accepting                                             | 265     |
| <i>Contact</i> , Jodie Fosters interaction with the alien mimicking her father in movie      | 045     |
| Contactees, alien, discussion on the caliber of people aliens choose                         | 351     |
| Control by will over the body, by a 3 <sup>rd</sup> density Final Incarnation, discussion of | 143     |
| Control of emotions, discussion of                                                           | 036,037 |
| Controls and experiences concerning body vs. spirit issues                                   | 143     |
| Creation of genders trap the spirit into believing concept of identity with body             | 178     |
| Crop circles in Montana, discussion of the 'Death Star' symbolism                            | 331     |
| Cross as a symbol disruptive to charkas when worn                                            | 203     |
| <i>Crossing Over</i> , Sci-Fi television series, analysis of context of                      | 004     |
| Cry of those with body identification – can we 'save ourselves'?                             | 179     |
| Curiosity about what is culturally 'forbidden' as a hallmark of advanced levels              | 042     |
| <i>Dance of the Vampires</i> , balanced observation of a Darkside presentation               | 323     |
| Dark Expansion Threats, discussion of attempt by polarities to extend their power            | 257     |
| Dark hair and brown eyes native to Earth humans, other colors alien sourced                  | 086     |
| Dark manipulation of Ancient Humans seen as opportunity for advancement                      | 147     |
| Dark side Orions, faced with deterioration of DNA, options that they have                    | 177     |
| Dark side predisposition to 'parade' victims in front of the population                      | 335     |
| David Icke, errors and misassumptions in his material                                        | 099     |
| David Icke's book <i>Children of the Matrix</i> , commentary on                              | 099     |
| David Icke's view of reptilian presence, observations on                                     | 100     |
| Death and Choices                                                                            | 182     |
| Death and Choices, further discussion on                                                     | 183     |
| Death and dying, primary focus of light polarity                                             | 279     |
| Death and funerals, big issues for body-ruled incarnations                                   | 140,141 |
| Death and the Higher Self                                                                    | 184     |
| Death Before Your Time, concept does not translate into reality                              | 182     |
| Death Fear, appeals to body-controlled incarnations and minions                              | 279     |
| Death related myths, exploration of                                                          | 181     |
| Death, method for each incarnation chosen beforehand by the Higher Self                      | 182     |
| Death, physical, indicative that Higher Self has experienced all that was required           | 183     |



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

|                                                                                   |         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Deception as a practice is not possible on higher densities                       | 068     |
| Deceptions catering to the body – ‘do this and you will live longer’              | 186     |
| Decisions can never be ‘wrong’ – they are only learning experiences               | 045     |
| Decisions, faulty, obstacles caused by                                            | 047,049 |
| Decisions, incarnational, how you handle them affects advancement                 | 045     |
| Decisions, spiritually based, rewards come from                                   | 045     |
| Decline of mid-level perspectives in the Higher Self, with incarnational advances | 039     |
| Defense of gender because of its nature indicative of a way to go in progression  | 156     |
| Deity as a major power giveaway                                                   | 200     |
| Déjà vu, discussion of                                                            | 025,192 |
| Denial of information and sequential incarnates                                   | 094     |
| Densities and dimensions, comparative discussion of the concepts of               | 029     |
| Dependence on technology as a red herring for those seeking spiritual advance     | 105     |
| Desire for physical immortality indicative of Orion Empire mindset                | 074     |
| Desire to ‘defeat death’ is a hallmark of the Orion Empire mindset                | 185     |
| Desire to move away from team-group activity begins in mid-levels                 | 061     |
| Dimensional craft, visits to Earth from                                           | 115     |
| <i>Dinotopia</i> , the Disney production, as related to objectives of The Game    | 291     |
| Disney, Orion symbolism and transformation of theme parks                         | 316     |
| Diverting attention of the population away from some events using other events    | 294     |
| Divide and Conquer, discussion of ethnic clashes and social divisions             | 248,256 |
| DNA command breakdown main reason Orion Empire want to remake humans              | 160     |
| DNA Command structure, Orion, deterioration accelerated by HS incarnations        | 177     |
| DNA commands force domination of the body over the spirit                         | 178     |
| DNA commands, Awakening and Anxiety                                               | 054     |
| DNA Commands, Gays and The Game                                                   | 164     |
| DNA commands, media activities and reinforcement of Orion commands                | 249     |
| DNA commands, restrictive, experience of resistance to, mid-level                 | 041     |
| DNA commands, shorting-out involved with transition to ‘like attracts like’       | 041     |
| Dominant and Final Incarnations, and Experiential Loops                           | 052     |
| Dominant incarnations, as Advanced or Very Advanced incarnations                  | 041     |
| Dominant incarnations, characteristics of                                         | 041     |
| Dominant incarnations, composition unique to each Higher Self                     | 062     |
| Dominants and the Final 3 <sup>rd</sup> density incarnation                       | 051     |
| Don’t put yourself down if you still want to play the game to whatever extent     | 277     |
| Double standard of ‘do what I say, not as I do’, Orion agenda implementation      | 141     |
| Double standards in international behavior of countries, discussion of            | 274     |
| Dragon and the Phoenix, discussion of symbolism concerning the                    | 292     |
| Drug usage as a dead-end EndGame experiential feature                             | 118     |
| Drugs and The Game                                                                | 117     |
| Drums of Fear, commentary on government induction of fear in populations          | 283     |
| Earth changes and Minions                                                         | 335     |
| Earth events are being coordinated by sequential alien factions                   | 126     |
| Earth human body and the Higher Self, alien genetics and advancement              | 147     |
| Earth incarnations make experiential variety possible without leaving planet      | 070     |
| Earth Planetary Spirit, discussion of the incarnational path of the               | 133     |
| Earth Planetary Spirit, more information on the                                   | 135     |
| Earth planetary Spirit, what sequential incarnates are ignoring about the         | 127     |
| Earth quarantine, more discussion about the                                       | 350     |
| Earth Spirit anxious to have minion incarnations returned to group soul of origin | 187     |
| Earth spirit reaction to presence of Minion incarnations                          | 129     |



# *MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*

## *Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

|                                                                                                   |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Earth, ending the myths concerning the planet                                                     | 331 |
| Earth, transformation of, and movement out of phase away from alien access                        | 066 |
| Earther experience, Sirian and Orion involvements                                                 | 082 |
| Earther vs. 'Earthling', comparative discussion of terms                                          | 024 |
| Earthers acting 'in the name of god', discussion of war and duplicity                             | 219 |
| Election 2000 and The Game, the progression of EndGame in the USA                                 | 247 |
| Election 2000 in the USA, as another example of reptilian in-fighting                             | 245 |
| Embracing the Dark Polarity, sorting out fears, and Balance                                       | 324 |
| Emotional Fire, the use of emotions to convey concepts, use in higher densities                   | 037 |
| Emotions, and the issue of 'emotional control'                                                    | 036 |
| Emotions, human, alien attempts to duplicate as shortcut to spiritual growth                      | 108 |
| Emotions, use of, as an important aspect to 3 <sup>rd</sup> density incarnations                  | 037 |
| Empire, Orion, reasons for the return of the                                                      | 292 |
| EndGame and the action/reaction of different incarnational perspectives                           | 123 |
| Equality, concepts of, in the battle between genders – equality means equality                    | 155 |
| Events, recycling them over and over as part of The Game                                          | 306 |
| Examining difficult life situations                                                               | 048 |
| Examples of progressive 'fork-in-the-path' decisions                                              | 049 |
| Existence, body-controlled vs. Spirit-controlled, comparative discussion                          | 277 |
| Experience of spirit overwhelming body-ID with 'enough is enough'                                 | 046 |
| Experience of spiritual incarnation in an organic body, overview discussion                       | 009 |
| Experience of the true nature of the Spirit requires overpowering of physical                     | 277 |
| Experience pool, Higher Self, requirement for basic and mid-level incarnations                    | 040 |
| Experience whatever you feel pulled to during the EndGame, discussion                             | 281 |
| Experience, basic incarnational, as needed by the Higher Self, for development                    | 040 |
| Experience, cyclical loops, choices as related to your incarnational path                         | 047 |
| Experience, low and mid-level, involves many 3 <sup>rd</sup> density Higher Self incarnations     | 039 |
| Experience, nature of, stems from nature of choice, discussion of indicators                      | 047 |
| Experiential gradients and consciousness, 3 <sup>rd</sup> density through 8 <sup>th</sup> , chart | 517 |
| Experiential Loop, breaking the                                                                   | 171 |
| Experiential Loop, the First                                                                      | 357 |
| Experiential loops, as related to friends and <i>their</i> experiential loops                     | 035 |
| Experiential loops, major and minor, discussion of                                                | 052 |
| Experiential loops, nature of, for low or mid-level incarnations                                  | 048 |
| Experiential loops, overcoming loops as a goal of the Higher Self                                 | 052 |
| Experiential loops, sex-based, marriage as                                                        | 056 |
| Exploration and discovery in advanced levels prepare for the 3 <sup>rd</sup> density Final        | 043 |
| Exteriorized entities, recently deceased, location of                                             | 007 |
| External blocks to incarnational progress                                                         | 034 |
| External deities, low-advanced level religions still give personal power away to                  | 042 |
| Extinction of species and body-ID mindsets                                                        | 351 |
| Extinction of species, the real reason and situation revolving around the                         | 134 |
| False Balance, predominant light side belief systems and                                          | 073 |
| Falun Gong, the group in China, and The Game, discussion of                                       | 281 |
| Families, work and genealogies as concern of mid-level incarnational perspectives                 | 039 |
| Fascism, the requirement for minion support necessary for it to exist                             | 305 |
| Fat and physical body size, a realistic appraisal                                                 | 272 |
| Fate, concept of predetermined outcome, discussion of                                             | 185 |
| Fear and Manipulation, discussion of those factions attempting to stop EndGame                    | 195 |
| Fear and the social giveaway of personal power, incarnational aspects to                          | 284 |
| Fear and the use of specific words in language                                                    | 271 |



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

|                                                                                               |         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Fear as 'weapon of choice' on the astral                                                      | 187     |
| Fear as the root of most problems                                                             | 194     |
| Fear attracts exactly what is feared into your life                                           | 198     |
| Fear has as its major goal of getting people to give away their personal power                | 197     |
| Fear is one element that all sequential incarnates have in common                             | 078     |
| Fear of Death and Body Identification                                                         | 183     |
| Fear of death based on body identification and genetic 'reaction' with mortality              | 183     |
| Fear of moving away from group-type activities and concerns                                   | 039     |
| Fear of non-existent deities, progression out of, mid-level experience of                     | 041     |
| Fear, Control and Your Power                                                                  | 197     |
| Fear, discussed relative to the term 'caution'                                                | 198     |
| Fear, use of, by polarities trying to manipulate and control the population                   | 278     |
| Fear, use to manipulate the population, recent example of the DC sniper                       | 283     |
| Fear, when encountering something which stimulates body-DNA response                          | 040     |
| Feelings of Resentment and The Game                                                           | 078     |
| Female bodies, inability to create life using only                                            | 153     |
| Female body and the advanced incarnation, recognition of manipulations in the                 | 157     |
| Female body experience, spiritual dissatisfaction with the limitations inherent in            | 268     |
| Female body incarnation- a curse, or just an experience?                                      | 156     |
| Female body incarnation, psychic left brain most active in                                    | 041     |
| Female body incarnations, advanced incarnations, verification                                 | 269     |
| Female body incarnations, predominance are mid-advanced levels, reason why                    | 043     |
| Female body, electrical and energy aspects of, as related to male bodies                      | 269     |
| Female dominance concept and reptilian influences on Earth, examples                          | 100     |
| Female gender dominance, more evidence of growing emphasis in the media                       | 251     |
| Female gender focus in Earther society a function of nature of Orion Empire                   | 054     |
| Female gender, purpose for, from a simultaneous point of view                                 | 054     |
| Female incarnational <i>psychic</i> experience lets spirit re-familiarize himself             | 041     |
| Female incarnations and Final 3 <sup>rd</sup> density incarnations                            | 155     |
| Female incarnations used as instruments of the game                                           | 140     |
| Female physical energy dependent on re-charge from male bodies                                | 154     |
| Female programming plays into the hands of the alien meddlers                                 | 153     |
| Female superiority in Orion societies, discussion of Orion 'princess' Mode                    | 310     |
| Female use of crying to induce male submission, discussion of                                 | 156     |
| Female victimhood, discussion of various modes predominant in the USA                         | 255     |
| Females blaming problems on males, external victimhood and                                    | 149     |
| Feng Shui and Yin/Yang, discussion of                                                         | 234     |
| Fighting the things that you have learned, the result of                                      | 276     |
| Final 3 <sup>rd</sup> density incarnation, characteristics evolve from Dominant choices       | 041     |
| Final 3 <sup>rd</sup> density incarnation, interaction with dominant incarnations             | 063     |
| Final 3 <sup>rd</sup> density incarnation, the 'omega' of 3 <sup>rd</sup> density experiences | 041     |
| Final incarnation, Awakened, has no <i>belief</i> in any religion, but may have earlier       | 040     |
| Final incarnation, end of, means the Final <i>becomes</i> the completed Higher Self           | 040,051 |
| Finite number of Higher Selves choose incarnation on Earth in 3 <sup>rd</sup> density         | 129     |
| First Law of the Universe – like attracts like, discussion of                                 | 140     |
| Focus levels, experiential description of                                                     | 013-015 |
| Forced Conformity as a method of suppression of individuality and expression                  | 068     |
| Fourth density, lower, description of sub-bands of activity within                            | 007     |
| Fourth density, mid, belief system areas, description of                                      | 008     |
| Fourth density, near-Earth vibrational matrix, forthcoming changes in                         | 008     |
| Freedom of choice as part of learning experiences                                             | 045     |



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

|                                                                                         |         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Freedom of Religion in America, discussion of the myth and the reality                  | 303     |
| Freedom of Speech in America, discussion of the myth and the reality                    | 302     |
| Freedom of speech, suppression of, attempt to homogenize Earth population               | 069     |
| Freedom on Earth and the Law of Allowance, discussion                                   | 199     |
| Freedom, meaning of, as related to different US political factions                      | 199     |
| Freedoms in the USA, the myth vs. reality                                               | 244     |
| Friends and associations, narrowing your list as you spiritually evolve                 | 062     |
| Friendships, closest, are in same sex people, reason why                                | 150     |
| Friendships, darkside and lightside polarity issues in relation to                      | 035     |
| Full awareness in incarnation would nullify most experiences on 3 <sup>rd</sup> density | 144     |
| Fun side, one's                                                                         | 337     |
| Galactic EndGame                                                                        | 358     |
| Galaxies and The Game                                                                   | 356     |
| <i>Galaxy Quest</i> , portrayal of aliens shape-shifting into human form                | 133     |
| Game Over: The Moment of Knowing                                                        | 192     |
| Gender circles, mixed, shorts and energy surges in                                      | 159     |
| Gender experiences chosen by Higher Self for specific unique reasons                    | 157     |
| Gender problems, the fable of 'adam and eve', discussion of                             | 157-158 |
| Gender related social factors originating with male-female energy dynamics              | 268     |
| Gender role reversals, discussion of                                                    | 159     |
| Gender split, more on the challenge of dealing with the result of the                   | 150     |
| Gender, choice of incarnational experienced based on, reflects spiritual maturity       | 041     |
| Genders are a 3 <sup>rd</sup> density experience only                                   | 158     |
| Genders as artificial constructs to manipulate the androgynous Spirit                   | 276     |
| Genders leaving heterosexual relationships to be with same gender                       | 179     |
| Genders, experience in all genders as a learning for the Higher Self                    | 269     |
| Genders, reinforcing the limitations of, through social ceremonies                      | 158     |
| Gender-specific demands reflect body-ID orientation, violence against women             | 148     |
| Genetics as a sequential preoccupation resulting from body identification               | 092     |
| Ghosts, discussion of ghosts and areas of temporal distortion                           | 191     |
| God, America and The Game                                                               | 121     |
| God, concepts of deity and religion in the West                                         | 204     |
| God, the concept of, in deity worship and religion on Earth, discussion                 | 207     |
| Gods: DNA Command and Creation of Them                                                  | 201     |
| Gold light, more on the nature of gold light for protection and defense                 | 228     |
| Good and Evil as concepts, in terms of polarity and perspective                         | 054     |
| Government and suppression of alien existence essential to isolate Earthers             | 094     |
| Group mentality, discussion of, as related to Earther society                           | 107     |
| Group vs. Individual Progression                                                        | 067     |
| Guides and 'guardian angels', the true reality behind the New Age fluff                 | 238     |
| Guides and the Higher Self                                                              | 058     |
| Guilt during initial curious sexual experimentation, discussion of                      | 164     |
| Guns, the need for, discussed in terms of portrayal in various sci-fi series            | 295     |
| Habits are indication of unbroken experiential loops to be overcome                     | 052,053 |
| Harry Potter and the <i>Chamber of Secrets</i> , comments on the movie                  | 101     |
| Hate crime bills and freedom of speech, discussion of current trends in the USA         | 256     |
| Hate, want The Game wants people to do                                                  | 305     |
| Heaven and Hell, as concept inventions of the polarities for control purposes           | 182     |
| Heterosexual bodies DNA coding does not permit spirit to control advancements           | 150     |
| Heterosexual lifestyle, a deeper look into the                                          | 174     |
| Heterosexual orientation, definition of, in terms of DNA code suppression               | 152     |



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

|                                                                                   |         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Heterosexual sex acts to reinforce alien DNA commands                             | 160     |
| Heterosexuality, why the Orion plan is a perversion of Spirit                     | 269     |
| Higher densities, appearance in terms of size of beings on                        | 031     |
| Higher Densities, expression of individuality is inherently a part of activity on | 067     |
| Higher Self and What No One Else Can Do For You                                   | 057     |
| Higher Self as a 'living intellect'                                               | 028     |
| Higher Self as the depository for all incarnational experiences                   | 144     |
| Higher Self Choices – Earth and Non-Earth Incarnations                            | 065     |
| Higher Self decides the path of each incarnation in terms of desired experience   | 042     |
| Higher Self Departure – Game Graduate                                             | 360     |
| Higher Self desires to have incarnations progress and make better choices         | 046     |
| Higher Self experience within both polarities necessary to appreciate Balance     | 045     |
| Higher Self incarnational tests change in nature as one progresses                | 045     |
| Higher Self incarnational tests on 3rd density prepare you for higher densities   | 045     |
| Higher Self incarnations, difference between sequential and simultaneous          | 109     |
| Higher Self Individuality                                                         | 059     |
| Higher Self intervention as portrayed in episode of <i>Farscape</i>               | 296     |
| Higher Self intervention with external events that threaten an intended path      | 032,086 |
| Higher Self intervention, an example shown on television                          | 086     |
| Higher Self potential, maximization of, after Final 3rd density incarnation dies  | 040     |
| Higher Self preferred path, misfortunes that occur when incarnation strays from   | 032     |
| Higher Self presentation of alternative choices to an incarnation                 | 046     |
| Higher Self testing of incarnational progress and choices                         | 044     |
| Higher Self tests are a means for the Higher Self to determine what else you need | 044     |
| Higher Self tests of spiritual progression, embracing                             | 046     |
| Higher Self tests, detailed discussion on                                         | 045     |
| Higher Self, an exercise for connecting with your                                 | 030     |
| Higher Self, as your only completely trustworthy guardian                         | 031     |
| Higher Self, authors initial journey within the                                   | 028     |
| Higher Self, definition of                                                        | 024     |
| Higher Self, description of incarnational Nexus within the                        | 050     |
| Higher Self, incarnational images within the                                      | 347     |
| Higher Self, incarnational stream data, advanced discussion on                    | 348     |
| Higher Self, reliance on, characteristic of Very Advanced incarnational levels    | 043     |
| Higher Self, vibration, discussion of                                             | 030     |
| Higher Selves saw Orion DNA controls as opportunity for rapid growth              | 177     |
| Higher Selves that decide not to play 3rd density Game, another variation         | 067     |
| Higher Selves, can work together at incarnational levels on mutual goals          | 032     |
| Hitler and his preoccupation with genetic lines                                   | 092     |
| Home Ownership in America, discussion of the reality behind                       | 301     |
| Homeopathy, methodologies work with the immune system                             | 183     |
| Homosexual orientation most connected to animating spirit                         | 151     |
| Homosexual orientation, definition of, in terms of DNA code suppression           | 152     |
| How do you know if you made the right choice for you?                             | 047     |
| Humans and eating                                                                 | 135     |
| Humans as a food source for reptilian races                                       | 376,378 |
| Identity, discussion and definition of                                            | 024     |
| Imagination, limitations imposed by light side polarity                           | 325     |
| Immune system attacks as a facet of The Game                                      | 124     |
| Incarnating Paths and Higher Self Individuality                                   | 061     |
| Incarnation, definition of                                                        | 024     |



# ***M A T R I X V: The Gold Edition***

## ***Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier***

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

|                                                                                                  |         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Incarnation, low-level, as dealing with <i>basic</i> 3 <sup>rd</sup> density experiences         | 039     |
| Incarnation, low-level, detailed discussion of characteristics of                                | 040     |
| Incarnation, mid-level, experience of deterioration in religious belief systems                  | 039     |
| Incarnational experience and emotional control                                                   | 036     |
| Incarnational experience becomes a memory after physical death of body                           | 184     |
| Incarnational experience, Higher Self choice of, based on increasing parameters                  | 041     |
| Incarnational level refers to amount of each level in ANY incarnation at any time                | 039     |
| Incarnational Levels – Being Satisfied Being You                                                 | 059     |
| Incarnational levels can alter during the progress of an incarnation                             | 039     |
| Incarnational levels can remain fixed during most low and mid-level experiences                  | 039     |
| Incarnational levels, defining                                                                   | 039     |
| Incarnational levels, mixture of, within a specific incarnation, examples of, %                  | 039,040 |
| Incarnational Missions and The Higher Self                                                       | 064     |
| Incarnational transitions                                                                        | 041-042 |
| Incarnations, Higher Self improvement through experience of                                      | 031     |
| Individuality as the basis for the simultaneous incarnational Higher Self path                   | 067     |
| Individuality of each Higher Self remains even when all merge into One later                     | 061     |
| Intellectual knowledge vs. application of knowledge in life                                      | 079     |
| Intolerance has body-identification as its source                                                | 070     |
| Intolerance, Conformity and Earther Incarnations                                                 | 070     |
| Isolation, sense of, during progression, and attempts by others to drag you back                 | 034     |
| Judgments, discussion of the concept as relates to action and social programming                 | 272     |
| Karma, concept involves a belief system but no actuality without belief                          | 067     |
| Karmic-style religions, discussion of, and alien origin of mindset                               | 096     |
| Kennedy, John F., his famous quote reflects sequential thought patterns                          | 127     |
| Kneeling to another, origin of the custom                                                        | 213     |
| Lack of comprehension of concept of 3 <sup>rd</sup> density Final Incarnation by mid-levels      | 043     |
| Language in the USA, discussion of the controversies around                                      | 248     |
| Laughing, finding humor during dark times                                                        | 338     |
| Law of Allowance, application during the EndGame                                                 | 308     |
| Laws of the Universe, discussion of Attraction, Intention, Allowance and Balance                 | 562-568 |
| Laws of the Universe, incorporation into life activity by Advanced levels                        | 075     |
| Lesbian energies, discussion of                                                                  | 154     |
| Lesbian orientation, discussion of gender needs in                                               | 269     |
| Lesbian/Gay positive media and court rulings indicate DNA command breakdown                      | 164     |
| Library on Focus 27 and Past Events, discussion of                                               | 354,355 |
| Library on Focus 27, extensive discussion of the                                                 | 372     |
| Library on Focus 27, graphic depiction of                                                        | 373     |
| Life as 'sacred', clinging to the concept as a feature of 3 <sup>rd</sup> density light polarity | 352     |
| Life extension mindset, sequential origin of the                                                 | 117     |
| Lifetimes, incarnational, as related to variety of experience                                    | 116     |
| Light polarity and the subject of 2012                                                           | 328     |
| Light polarity attempts to alter The Game, examples of                                           | 326     |
| Light polarity delusion and the Law of Allowance, discussion of                                  | 327     |
| Light polarity fears based on death and dying, discussion of                                     | 279     |
| Light polarity myths about what higher densities are like, discussion of                         | 352     |
| Light polarity tendency to want to 'preserve all life as sacred', discussion of                  | 279     |
| Light side activities that feed energy to the Dark polarity                                      | 073     |
| Light side polarity feeding Dark side polarity, discussion of process                            | 076     |
| Light trap, alien, as related to human death experiences                                         | 374     |
| Light tunnel trap and alien hijacking of human experiences                                       | 147     |



*MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*  
*Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

|                                                                                       |         |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Lightside and Minion hand-wringing over the extinction of planetary species           | 134     |
| Lightside groups calling for a rising up against The Game, feeding the Darkside       | 290     |
| Lightside myths about the alien quarantine of Earth                                   | 111     |
| Lightsider deceptions, agenda and accompanying mythologies                            | 240     |
| Loneliness is a direct indicator of advancement in incarnational level                | 045     |
| Loneliness, appearance of, during progression, as a test of your resolve              | 034     |
| Loneliness, commonality of, as related to withdrawal from Game playing                | 035     |
| Loosh, discussion of this term in <i>Far Journeys</i>                                 | 136     |
| Low and mid-level incarnations, variance in Higher Self experience in                 | 144     |
| Low or mid-level incarnations, nature of experiential loops for                       | 048     |
| Low-Advanced level, interest in psychic info but not personal development side        | 042     |
| Low-level incarnations, choices by the Higher Self of, and random experiences         | 182     |
| Low-level incarnations, predisposition to worship aliens and their technology         | 104     |
| Low-level, mid-level and advanced incarnations are all You at <i>different stages</i> | 041     |
| Major decisions of life, obstacles caused by faulty decisions, discussion of          | 047     |
| Major religions attempting to create a planetary belief system                        | 069     |
| Male bodies as the giver of Life                                                      | 153     |
| Male incarnational bodies, choice by Higher Self of bodies for advanced states        | 041     |
| Males fighting over females, discussion of                                            | 156     |
| Manipulation of public mindsets through Problem-Solution-Reaction activities          | 294     |
| Marriage as a sex-based experiential loop                                             | 056     |
| Marriage, living with someone you are incompatible with, discussion                   | 194     |
| Marriage, practice of, as related to control issues                                   | 176     |
| Marriage, strains during, indicative of mid-level transition toward advanced level    | 039     |
| Marriage, the experiential loop of, progression out of                                | 049     |
| Masochism and Sadism, as polarities, discussion of                                    | 254     |
| Mass death events, discussion of, in terms of astral events that follow               | 187     |
| Masturbation, discussion of                                                           | 175     |
| <i>Matrix V</i> and EndGame, discussion of the relationship between                   | 027     |
| <i>Matrix V</i> material, reader comments on                                          | 523-544 |
| <i>Matrix V</i> materials, problems in dealing with, when not prepared                | 075,077 |
| <i>Matrix V</i> , Guide or 'bible'?                                                   | 353     |
| <i>Matrix V</i> , how to maximize the experience of reading the book                  | 016     |
| <i>Matrix V</i> , possible for project to exist because of loophole in The Game       | 161     |
| <i>Matrix V</i> , requirement to read the book as who you really are, not as the body | 156     |
| <i>Matrix V</i> , to whom this material is directed                                   | 023     |
| <i>Matrix</i> , the movie – the Game is NOT represented by the film                   | 123     |
| Matters of Balance, observations on                                                   | 072     |
| Media circus around event of 9-11, discussion of                                      | 293     |
| Media manipulation scams involving race and body identification mindsets              | 284     |
| Medical systems and the health of the body, social programming                        | 186     |
| Memory and simultaneous incarnational experience                                      | 074     |
| Men who want to open their heart chakra, discussion of                                | 224     |
| Men, the process of taking back power given away to social tradition and custom       | 263     |
| Men's awareness, discussion of the social concept of                                  | 260     |
| Mental preoccupation with the external, rather than the internal                      | 077     |
| Merkaba, sequential incarnates and the                                                | 112     |
| Michael Moore, discussion of views put forth in <i>Stupid White Men</i>               | 215     |
| Mid-Advanced levels, predominance of female body incarnations are in                  | 043     |
| Middle East conflict understood in terms of alien faction background                  | 083     |
| Mid-level incarnational perspective involves identification with physical body        | 039     |



# *MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*

## *Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

|                                                                                         |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Mid-level incarnational perspective, result of need for more complex experiences        | 039 |
| Mid-level incarnations thrive on restrictions and traditions                            | 041 |
| Mid-level perspective transition into advanced involves psychic exploration             | 039 |
| Mid-level perspective, movement forward and backward within                             | 040 |
| Minion behavioral characteristics, some parallel activity in animal world               | 130 |
| Minion incarnation, the mark of, the 'paw print' sticker                                | 132 |
| Minion incarnations and embedded memory of nature of animal group spirit                | 131 |
| Minion incarnations as being absolutely necessary for fascism to exist                  | 305 |
| Minion incarnations will defend the existence of the current system to the last         | 129 |
| Minion incarnations, incarnation of animal spirit into excess human bodies              | 128 |
| Minion incarnations, the perversion of, from planetary spirit perspective               | 135 |
| Minion population expansion causing deteriorations on a planetary scale                 | 174 |
| Minions and Earth Changes                                                               | 335 |
| Minions, Aliens and The Game                                                            | 132 |
| Minions, sexual orientation predominantly bisexual                                      | 160 |
| Minions, stirring up the, as EndGame progresses                                         | 132 |
| Misfortune, apparent, as part of the learning and experiencing process                  | 032 |
| Money, US currency, discussion of the 'in god we trust' motto                           | 290 |
| Monogamy, the inside story on this deceptive control mechanism                          | 264 |
| Monogamy, a reptilian command                                                           | 212 |
| Monroe Institute, out of body research and polarity influences                          | 545 |
| Monroe's meeting with some of his own incarnational threads on the 4 <sup>th</sup>      | 011 |
| Monroe's recommendations for the advanced incarnational perspective                     | 011 |
| Montauk Project, darkside project and its time loop, discussion of                      | 120 |
| Moses and Egypt, christian tales which illustrate reptilian infighting                  | 242 |
| Motherlands and Fatherlands, expressions involving alien influence                      | 083 |
| Movement from awareness of 3 <sup>rd</sup> density to awareness of other densities      | 013 |
| Multi-Density Experiential Pathways, Players and Earth Incarnation – Charts             | 370 |
| Multiple personalities – a new perspective                                              | 071 |
| Mutation of sexual activity into non-spiritual methods, S&M, B&D, etc.                  | 176 |
| National Security concept as an excuse to deny information to extend agenda             | 094 |
| Nationalism, the current trend in the USA toward dictatorial mode                       | 305 |
| Native American tribes, views on homosexuals in their society                           | 264 |
| Nature Spirit incarnations, more on                                                     | 133 |
| Nature Spirit Realm, more information on the                                            | 136 |
| Need for opposite gender indicative of an unbroken experiential loop                    | 049 |
| New Age phrase 'in my last incarnation', analysis and discussion of                     | 058 |
| New Age religions as a cage for the spirit after experience with one-god religions      | 147 |
| New Age religions, discussion of the problems inherent in                               | 220 |
| Nexus of Time, in Higher Selves on the sequential path, discussion of                   | 111 |
| Nexus of Time, point within Higher Self for incoming 3 <sup>rd</sup> density experience | 050 |
| Non-Game player Higher Selves are less advanced than those who play The Game            | 065 |
| Oaths and pledges, as an act giving away personal power                                 | 208 |
| Observer mode in terms of spiritual progression, discussion of                          | 336 |
| Observer, being the, during times of chaos, necessity for                               | 280 |
| One-world thought patterns, promotion of sequential thought patterns and                | 126 |
| Origin of deity worship on Earth                                                        | 201 |
| Orion DNA Sexual Component, breakdown of the                                            | 164 |
| Orion Empire, recent change of leadership leading to more tyrannical modes              | 333 |
| Orion factional influence on Earth, discussion of                                       | 083 |
| Orion reptilian symbolism as portrayed in the series <i>Farscape</i>                    | 290 |



# *MATRIX V: The Gold Edition*

## *Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

|                                                                                          |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Orthodox research on consciousness and experience levels, cultural perspectives          | 012 |
| Osama Bin Laden, discussion of the 'war on terror' mindset                               | 289 |
| Out of body experience, prevalence in society                                            | 003 |
| Pagan and New Age Deities and their worship                                              | 222 |
| Parallel universes, as related to concept of densities and dimensions                    | 029 |
| Participation in activities, decisions involving                                         | 075 |
| Passion, emotional, control of                                                           | 036 |
| Past lives, concept as an alien label meant to misdirect simultaneous incarnates         | 096 |
| Patriotism and The Game                                                                  | 122 |
| Patriotism, mindset requires people to become polarity dupes                             | 305 |
| Pedestals, the concept and the social predisposition to put others on top of             | 264 |
| People who look for <i>external</i> sources for contacting their Higher Self, discussion | 057 |
| Personal laziness and the quest for spiritual knowledge                                  | 106 |
| Personal power, mid-level perspectives constantly give it away to others                 | 039 |
| Personal power, reclaiming, as result of realization of the nature of The Game           | 040 |
| Personalities, incarnational, never lost in memory, but are gradually outgrown           | 041 |
| PETA, as organization composed of minions and lightsiders                                | 130 |
| Physical sexuality as spiritual expression on the physical                               | 379 |
| Pleiadians, homophobic nature of, discussion                                             | 161 |
| Pleiadians, where they fit into the scheme of things                                     | 380 |
| Polarities and EndGame, scenarios require both polarities to be very active              | 278 |
| Polarities on the move, discussion of deceptions inherent in polarity moves              | 253 |
| Polarities, dependence on low-level incarnations and their allegiance                    | 040 |
| Polarities, strengthening of, during 'drum-beating' continuing during EndGame            | 254 |
| Polarities, your factions are no longer significant to advanced perspectives             | 350 |
| Polarity activities on the astral, discussion of                                         | 187 |
| Polarity Control, the challenge of undoing excess                                        | 177 |
| Polarity of emotions, as related to emotional control                                    | 038 |
| Polarity, Dark, embracing aspects of, relative to Balance, discussion of                 | 324 |
| Polarity-based social organizations as arms of the sequential controllers                | 178 |
| Police state mindset as increasing in society, examples                                  | 274 |
| Political correctness, a concept involved with suppression of individuality              | 351 |
| Post Game Period – Review, Compare and Share                                             | 358 |
| Posturing, a prime function of the physical due to alien DNA tampering                   | 169 |
| Posturing, the attempt at trying to lure the opposite gender, short history of           | 169 |
| Predetermination, religious belief in, discussion of                                     | 185 |
| Progression of incarnations, body-ruled to spirit ruled dynamics                         | 040 |
| Propaganda from polarities, discussion of                                                | 325 |
| Questions and The Game                                                                   | 055 |
| Race and victimhood, discussion of predominant example in the USA                        | 256 |
| Racial variety in bodies as one of the hallmarks of Earther Higher Self experience       | 215 |
| Raelian's and their declaration of open cloning project, discussion of                   | 102 |
| Real Wonders: Beyond 3 <sup>rd</sup> density Earth                                       | 361 |
| Recommended reading on Out of Body experience                                            | 576 |
| Recommended resources and useful developments                                            | 569 |
| Regression from advanced level back to mid-level because of event connected fear         | 040 |
| Reincarnation, as an alien label meant to misdirect simultaneous incarnations            | 096 |
| Religion and victimhood, discussion of various predominant groups                        | 255 |
| Religion as an experiential loop experienced by 3 <sup>rd</sup> density incarnations     | 052 |
| Religion as another alien control device to inhibit spiritual growth                     | 054 |
| Religion as control devices which promote external search for 'salvation'                | 209 |



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

|                                                                                     |         |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Religion, another look at the winter holidays                                       | 204     |
| Religion, as the opiate of low-level incarnations due to fear of external forces    | 040     |
| Religion, organized, as a prime hate-generator on Earth                             | 219     |
| Religion, participation in, characteristic of mid-level incarnational perspectives  | 039     |
| Religion, perspectives on, as related to stages in Awakening process                | 062     |
| Religion, return to in later age, by mid-levels, as unbroken experiential loop      | 041     |
| Religion, the holidays of 'good friday' and 'easter'                                | 257,258 |
| Religion, views on, movement from 'fear based' to 'tradition-oriented'              | 039     |
| Religions, karmic-style, discussion of, as related to alien origins                 | 096     |
| Religions, low-advanced level, predictive methods and psychic development in        | 042     |
| Religions, represent a 'rock in the road' in an incarnational path                  | 033     |
| Religious belief system areas on Focus 25                                           | 188     |
| Religious rituals, discussion of types of rituals and their effect                  | 210     |
| Religious worship and the feeding of astral entities                                | 202     |
| Removal of hats, a ritual with Orion origins, discussion                            | 216     |
| Reproduction of that which is experienced by the Higher Self from memory            | 144     |
| Reptilian acclimation processes, and Harry Potter films                             | 101     |
| Reptilian commands, weddings and birthing events, discussion                        | 212     |
| Restlessness, feeling of, as experienced by a Final during process of Awakening     | 040     |
| Rewarding the body with small things allows less hindrance to developing spirit     | 142     |
| RH Factor and alien genetic factors                                                 | 086     |
| Rituals as means for control and reminding a person of their 'place'                | 209     |
| Road rage                                                                           | 142     |
| Rocky road vs. smooth road during incarnational paths                               | 033     |
| Role reversals, gender, discussion of                                               | 159     |
| Routines, resistance to change in, indicative of mid-level perspective              | 039     |
| Same gender affection, reaction from body DNA commands                              | 146     |
| Same gender sex, desire highest among married men with children                     | 160     |
| Searching for 'the higher power'                                                    | 199     |
| Selling one's soul, popular conception, discussion of                               | 029     |
| Sensory experience of 3 <sup>rd</sup> density stored forever within the Higher Self | 144     |
| Sequential incarnates and the Merkaba                                               | 112     |
| Sequential incarnational path, graphic depicting                                    | 110     |
| Sequential influence and The Game                                                   | 082     |
| Sequential influences, technology and The Game                                      | 107     |
| Sequential preoccupation with genetics and other body-related concerns              | 092     |
| Sequential technology dependence and spiritual laziness                             | 105     |
| Sequential vs. Simultaneous incarnational dynamics, comparison of                   | 079     |
| Sequentially incarnating Higher Selves                                              | 109     |
| Sex and The Spirit                                                                  | 173     |
| Sex with spiritual bonding, concept and practice of                                 | 176     |
| Sex, love and control issues in the battle between body control and spirit control  | 145     |
| Sexual abuse in the catholic church, exposure reveals waning usefulness of church   | 206     |
| Sexual orientations, progressive, learned quickly on simultaneous path              | 161     |
| Sexual prisoners, the situation that often arises in relationships                  | 217     |
| Sexuality as an important key in unlocking who you are                              | 163     |
| Sexuality, Control and Spirit – A Deeper Look                                       | 174     |
| Shamanism, New Age, and the concept of 'power animals', discussion of               | 223     |
| Sheti (Greys) and abduction of humans                                               | 091     |
| Shim, definition of                                                                 | 023     |
| Short-circuiting of suppressive DNA codes seen in homosexual orientation            | 151     |



# MATRIX V: The Gold Edition

## Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

|                                                                                      |         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Shorting Out by DNA Command                                                          | 172     |
| <i>Signs</i> , the Mel Gibson movie, discussion of the alien concepts in the film    | 332     |
| Silver cord, Higher Self attachment to the physical body, discussion of the          | 029     |
| Simultaneous and sequential incarnations, the role-playing analogy                   | 080     |
| Simultaneous completion of all Higher Self incarnations, process, description        | 042     |
| Simultaneous Earther incarnations of a Higher Self occur in all time periods         | 079     |
| Simultaneous incarnate varieties of experience on Earth, discussion of               | 078     |
| Simultaneous Incarnation Higher Selves and EndGame                                   | 280     |
| Simultaneous incarnation overlaps and ghosts                                         | 191     |
| Sin, concept of, can be thought of as another word for <i>independent experience</i> | 043     |
| Sirian and Orion takeover of low-tech planets                                        | 376     |
| Sirian factional influence on Earth, discussion of                                   | 083     |
| Sirius, the Dog Star – Sirian influence on The Game                                  | 082     |
| Situations that keep coming back into your life, reason for                          | 171     |
| Slavery and Victimhood, as difficult aspects of The Game, discussion of              | 285     |
| Sneezing ritual, the 'god bless you' phenomena                                       | 211     |
| Snobbery, the use of, when you start to spiral out                                   | 277     |
| Spirit control over the body, discussion of                                          | 143     |
| Spirit re-familiarization of himself with real identity, female incarnations and     | 041     |
| Spiritual growth possibilities optimum in gay or lesbian body                        | 154     |
| Spiritual healing, deceptions inherent in the New Age mindsets                       | 229     |
| Spiritual maturity as it relates to ability to explore densities                     | 030     |
| Spiritual strength comes from a spirit tempered by the consequence of decision       | 045     |
| Spirituality, emergence of, as realization about nature of 'religion' occurs         | 040     |
| St. German, discussion of concept as part of the reptilian programming               | 240     |
| Stagnation is the result of application of conformity on a society                   | 070     |
| <i>Star Trek</i> genre and the quarantine of Earth                                   | 125     |
| <i>Star Trek Nemesis</i> , discussion as related to production of clones             | 092     |
| State and church, separation of, political reality, discussion                       | 207     |
| <i>Stupid White Men</i> , author Michael Moore and his book                          | 069     |
| Subjugation of male gender by female gender, discussion of the Orion agenda for      | 268     |
| Suffering as a lightsider <i>belief</i> system                                       | 048     |
| Suicide as another kind of experience                                                | 182     |
| Suppression of Individuality in society, discussion on                               | 345     |
| Suppression of male gender, relationship to return of Orion Empire                   | 153     |
| Suppression of thought and freedoms by the US government, discussion of              | 293     |
| Surrogates, use of, by Dark and Light polarities, to intimidate simultaneous         | 132     |
| <i>Swan Lake</i> , Arthur Fiedler's 1963 recording of                                | 038     |
| Synchronicity as part of the dynamic of evolution                                    | 559     |
| <i>Taken</i> , the television series, comments on                                    | 087-091 |
| Tasks defined as gender-specific are a 'thumb' on your crown chakra                  | 158     |
| Team concepts and group approval – sequential diversions to stop development         | 107     |
| Technologies, use of, as related to densities and dimensions                         | 029     |
| Terror Alert Levels, the use of, to manipulate and induce fear                       | 309     |
| Terrorism and The Game                                                               | 287     |
| Testosterone, as a subject of social discussion and media pursuit                    | 261,262 |
| Tests and the Higher Self, detailed discussion on                                    | 045     |
| The 'one life to live' mindset, discussion of                                        | 170     |
| The Game and Galaxies                                                                | 356     |
| The Game and One-Goddess                                                             | 206     |
| The Game and Participation in It                                                     | 075     |



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

|                                                                                     |         |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| The Game and Terrorism                                                              | 287     |
| The Game and The Players                                                            | 078,079 |
| The Game and The Players, analogies and considerations                              | 359     |
| The Game on Earth, the Ultimate Goal of                                             | 126     |
| The Game Players – A Review                                                         | 368     |
| The Game, definition of                                                             | 026     |
| The Game, examples of behavior that embodies various Game principles                | 276     |
| The Game, information on the basic rules of                                         | 074     |
| The Game, intellectually knowing about it, but still playing it, discussion of      | 276     |
| The Game, latter incarnational stages of the 3 <sup>rd</sup> density game           | 349     |
| The Game, origin of the expression                                                  | 375     |
| The Game, Universal Laws a major suppressed undercurrent in                         | 161     |
| The Game, using the concept of 'freedom' to create conflict                         | 199     |
| <i>The Great Dictator</i> , 1940 movie and a current symbol for The Game            | 306     |
| The Law of Attraction                                                               | 168     |
| The need to do different things for variety in life, discussion of                  | 072     |
| <i>The Time Machine</i> , commentary on the movie as related to the concept of time | 278     |
| Third Density Endgame                                                               | 276     |
| Third density experience outside The Game on Earth by those on sequential path      | 065     |
| Third density incarnational experience is a training ground for higher densities    | 161     |
| Third Density, the need for technology as existing only on the                      | 029     |
| Time period, current, aspects that relate to why all of this is happening now       | 281     |
| Time Travel and The Game                                                            | 119     |
| Time, American Freedoms and Incarnational Visitations                               | 321     |
| Touch therapies and minor melding                                                   | 231,233 |
| Tradition, concept of, as related to mid-level perspectives in American South       | 041     |
| Traditions, continuation of, commentary on                                          | 214     |
| <i>Trance Formation of America</i>                                                  | 133     |
| Trophies, the social concept as used for manipulative control purposes              | 267     |
| Trust, your Higher Self is the only being you can <i>totally</i> trust              | 033     |
| Unexpected events as Higher Self tests of incarnational progress                    | 044     |
| United States, analysis of astrological profile of                                  | 198     |
| United States, divisions in the social setting that depend on fear                  | 220     |
| <i>V and V-The Final Battle</i> , television series depicting reptilian incursion   | 298     |
| Verification processes in progression for advanced female incarnations              | 269     |
| Very Advanced incarnations combine female creative and male physical aspects        | 043     |
| Very Advanced stages and the acquisition of psychic experience and talent           | 043     |
| Victim mode, 'I know, but ...'                                                      | 040     |
| Victimhood and Body Identification, comment on the urge to cling to, in media       | 284     |
| Victimhood and Slavery, as difficult aspects of The Game, discussion of             | 285     |
| Victimhood, a sub-polarity within the Dark and Light polarities                     | 251,255 |
| Victimhood, represents a 'rock in the road' in an incarnational path                | 033     |
| Victim-victimizer, alterations between, in The Game                                 | 256     |
| Violence against males, media encouragement of social acceptance of                 | 315     |
| Violence by women, as increasingly depicted in media and environment                | 273     |
| Violence, discussion of the concept and the use of                                  | 273     |
| Voting and The Game                                                                 | 275     |
| Vulcans, as seen in <i>Star Trek</i> , and the issue of 'emotional control'         | 036,037 |
| Wake up calls, means by which the Higher Self lets you see if you are as you claim  | 044     |
| Walking the talk, advancement reflects the ability to live what you know is true    | 040     |
| Watching and Observing, difference between                                          | 336     |



**MATRIX V: The Gold Edition**  
**Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier**

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

|                                                                                  |         |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Weddings as a ritual continuing reptilian control over people                    | 212     |
| Wellstone, Senator Paul, discussion of his death                                 | 318     |
| What higher densities are NOT                                                    | 352     |
| What kind of approach to EndGame events should I have?                           | 280     |
| What must be overcome to depart the game, examples of                            | 054     |
| What will happen with various incarnational modes when 2012 period arrives       | 079     |
| What's a Higher Self incarnate to do in the current planetary situation?         | 249     |
| When Earth's Vibrations Get Too Heavy                                            | 072     |
| When people die and are heading toward the light, does this mean alien agenda?   | 374     |
| Where the idea of 'we are all the same' comes from                               | 080     |
| White Light, effect of the New Age concept of surrounding yourself with it       | 225,226 |
| White light, use of, as the polaric 'badge' of the Light Side                    | 187     |
| Whoopie Goldberg as an example of someone who overcame genetic obstacles         | 093     |
| Why aliens fear advanced incarnational perspectives on Earth                     | 125     |
| Why can women have exclusive meeting places, but violate male groups?            | 268     |
| Why do males try and attach themselves to a group of females?                    | 268     |
| Why do people remain in bad situations?                                          | 194     |
| Why do so many people refuse to accept the consequences of their actions?        | 265     |
| Why do women always invade areas where men get together?                         | 268     |
| Why do you dislike other races?                                                  | 056     |
| Why do you do what everyone else does?                                           | 056     |
| Why do you feel you have to get married again?                                   | 055,056 |
| Why do you feel you have to have children?                                       | 055     |
| Why do you have to get married, have to be involved with the opposite gender?    | 055     |
| Why do you stay with another person if you are miserable?                        | 056     |
| Why is it that women aren't generally <i>happy</i> about being women?            | 268     |
| Why it takes hundreds of incarnations to proceed from 100% low to Final          | 039     |
| Why most woman think they have to get married                                    | 212     |
| Why Simultaneous incarnational paths are more advanced then sequential           | 080     |
| Why some gay men are always looking for love                                     | 170     |
| Why the American Government Cries 'wolf', polarity-based theatrics, implications | 288,309 |
| Why the Earth is a planet of drugs with the USA as the headquarters              | 118     |
| Why the <i>Star Trek</i> scenario will not happen here on Earth                  | 124     |
| Wicca and paganism, as most prominent advanced solitary religious experience     | 042     |
| Wild Card, definition of, as an event of global impact                           | 026     |
| Wild Cards, discussion of potential events and dynamics                          | 279     |
| Wild Cards, Events, and Participation, discussion of                             | 279     |
| Wild Cards, potential global events that may impact EndGame play                 | 334     |
| Withdrawal from The Game as related to withdrawal of polarity participation      | 035     |
| <i>Wiz, the</i> , discussion of metaphors found in the 1978 movie                | 344     |
| <i>Wizard of Oz</i> , discussion of metaphors found in the 1939 movie            | 342     |
| Woman's awareness, discussion of the social concept of                           | 258     |
| Words and socially programmed fears connected with them, discussion of           | 271     |
| Words, concept of 'good' and 'bad' words                                         | 176     |
| Words, duplicitous use of, by US media, discussion of                            | 304     |
| World War as a planetary Wild Card, discussion of                                | 294,295 |
| Yin-Yang concepts of 'balance' fall short of spiritual connections               | 072     |
| You cannot 'die' before your 'time'                                              | 182     |
| You just dropped dead. Now what?                                                 | 184     |
| Zigzag, Body ID and The Game                                                     | 283     |
| Zimbabwe and the Niburu, discussion of                                           | 318     |



---

## **Bonus: Special Post-Production Segment**

---

### **The First Experiential Loop - Part II**

[Part I of this segment is on page 357. This post-production segment will be particularly important to those who have the Gold Edition since this builds on the original segment. This segment has also been posted in the observations section of the M5G website.]

After a Higher Self tires of what Bob Monroe referred to as his original "home", the Higher Self breaks the experiential loop concerning the original "home" experience and looks for something more. This can involve considerable wandering and searching. Remember that all decisions are made solely by each Higher Self. No one tells them what they have to do. A young Higher Self will eventually encounter the 3rd density Game scenarios played in various galaxies. More about this is contained in M5 Gold. The Higher Self can examine all the various forms of the 3rd density Game and, if so desiring, will choose one that shim would like to 'play' in. Without exception, the Game is started on the sequential path. This is where the Higher Self can gain basic experiences in 3rd density. The sequential Higher Selves cluster together in huge groups depending on which piece they play in the Game. The reptilian Higher Selves are hanging together, for example. They are so close together that, if you were to look at these Higher Selves, they would look like a huge sheet of small bubble wrap laid out flat. Remember that each sequential incarnation has one Higher Self. That's a LOT of Higher Selves.

They chose one of the sequential groups because the group hanging together is similar to the group activities of Monroe's original "home". The reptilians are the green pieces on the Game board. The Pleiadians are the yellow pieces. The Sirians are the brown pieces and so on. These are only tags I am giving them for this segment to illustrate the differences in sequential participants. Due to the single incarnation at a time and the grouping together, they progress extremely slowly as a unit. This illustrates that groups slow you down when you limit your progression to theirs. This goes on for billions of years. Then, just as with the original "home" scenario that Monroe described, certain Higher Selves became bored with the routine and tediously slow experiential loops of the sequential path. 'There HAS to be something more', they think. This is when several of the group Higher Selves break off from their groups and this includes ALL sequential groups. These Higher Selves search for *more*. This is when they discover the simultaneous path.

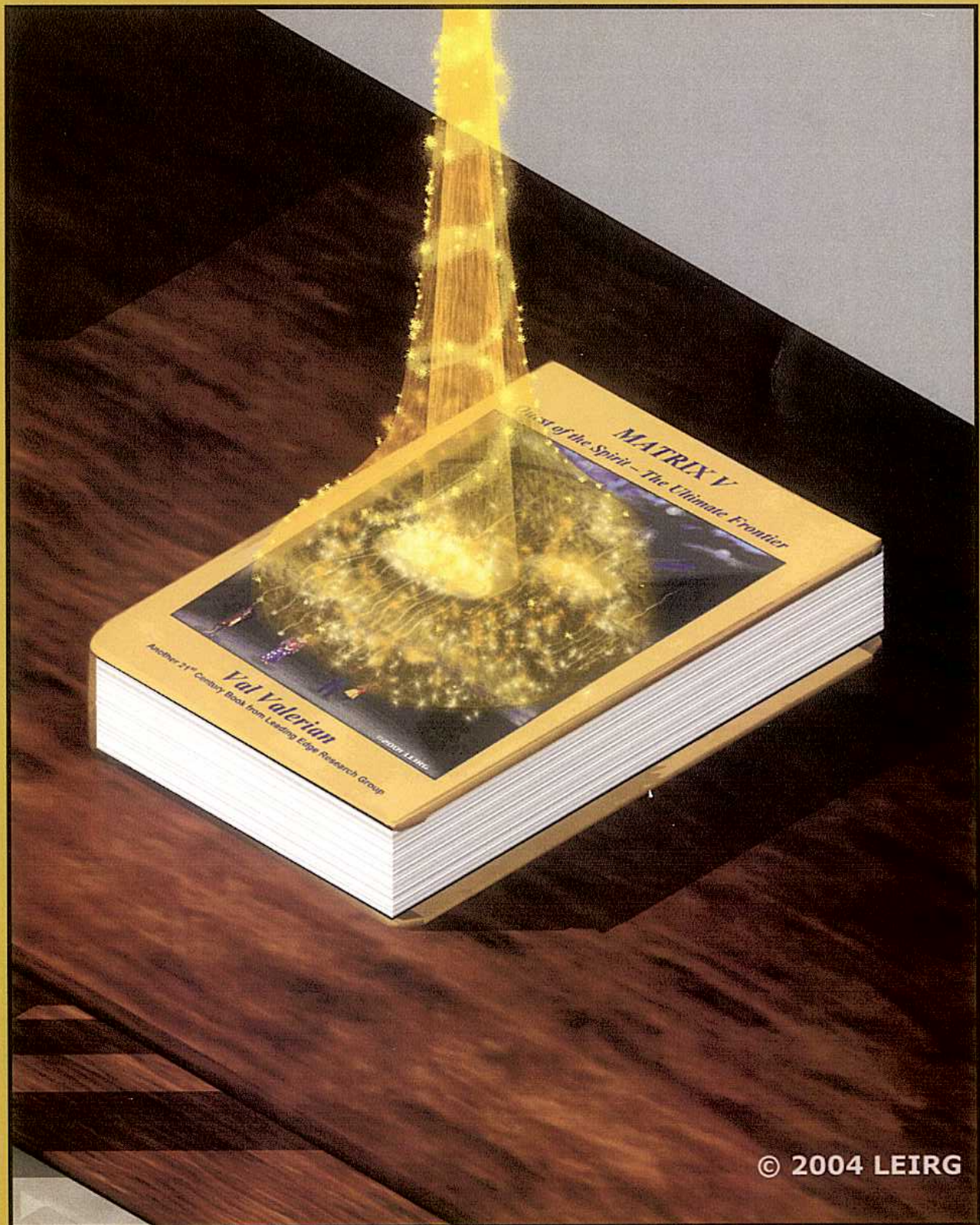
When the simultaneous path was opened in the Game, it coincided with the Orion/Sirian genetic scientists' experiments on Earth and the splitting of Ancient Earthers into two genders. This was the opening for the simultaneous experience. Refer to M5 Gold for more information on this. More restless Higher Selves left the overly crowded sequential clusters and moved to the simultaneous area. These became a new piece in the Game, the gold piece, for example, however their numbers are extremely small compared to the astronomically high numbers of sequential Higher Selves.

Those Higher Selves who choose to remain in the slow, sequential path know about the simultaneous path but have not yet overcome their fears of operating independently and breaking the experiential loops of the sequential path. Safety in numbers is their motto. We will get there on our own time. This is a valid approach *for them*. For Higher Selves who want more, they move to the simultaneous path. The move from sequential to simultaneous is permanent, but it doesn't keep the occasional sequential from attempting to try an influence a former 'team' member to try and return even though it is impossible. This usually occurs with contactees and their alien visitors telling them how they were once one of them. This does not enhance the contactee but rather adds a new experiential loop to their simultaneous experiences. Misery loves company applies to these Higher Selves acting to derail a former team member. Instead of encouraging them to Advance, they attempt to slow them down. This is also another factor in the Game.



# *MATRIX V - VOLUME II*

## *The Graduation Key*



*Val Valerian*

Another 21st Century Book from Leading Edge Research Group







# *Matrix V- Volume Two*

## *The Graduation Key*

*Information for Very Advanced, Dominant  
and Final 3<sup>rd</sup> Density Incarnations  
(From the Perspective of a Final 3<sup>rd</sup> Density Incarnation)*

*GOLD EDITION*

*May 2004*

*Edited By*

*Val Valerian*

*MATRIX V, MATRIX V Gold Edition* © 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group and Val Valerian. All rights reserved. No part of this work may be reproduced or transmitted in any form by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying and recording, or by any information storage or retrieval system, except by written permission of the author and Leading Edge International Research Group. Published by Leading Edge International Research Group, P.O. Box 2370, Yelm, Washington, United States 98597.

Cover: "The Graduation Key" and other color plates are© 2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved. Graphic artist: Arthur J. Saarinen, 7 Forest Court, Lexington, Massachusetts 02421

*Matrix V Gold Edition – Volume Two:* 158, 000 words. Released: 11 May 2004







**Matrix V Gold Edition**  
***Information for Very Advanced, Dominant***  
***and Final 3<sup>rd</sup> Density Incarnations***  
*(From the Perspective of a Final 3<sup>rd</sup> Density Incarnation)*

**Volume Two**  
***The Graduation Key***

***Table of Contents***

**Author's Introduction**

|                                                                 |            |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| Authors Introduction to <i>The Graduation Key</i>               | ..... 001  |
| Authors Comments on the Matrix V Gold Edition Volume II Artwork | ..... 003  |
| Graphic Plate: Medium and Close Perspectives of Earth           | ..... 004B |

**The Nature of the Graduation Key**  
Last segment in *Quest of the Spirit* was #341

|                                                           |            |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| (342) Matrix V Gold Edition and Astral Events             | ..... 005  |
| (343) Later Information on Progression of this Phenomenon | ..... 006  |
| Graphic Plate: Galactic Perspective of Phenomenon         | ..... 006B |
| (344) <i>The Graduation Key</i>                           | ..... 007  |

**Higher Knowledge Material Segments**

|                                                           |           |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| (345) The First Experiential Loop - Part II               | ..... 011 |
| (346) Experiential Loops & The Eyes                       | ..... 012 |
| (347) Zodiacal Vibrations & The Game                      | ..... 013 |
| (348) What To Do During EndGame - Emotional Fire          | ..... 013 |
| (349) The Game: Political 'Correctness'                   | ..... 014 |
| (350) Experiential Loops: Warmongering/Patriotism         | ..... 015 |
| (351) Warmongering/Patriotic Loops, Experiences & Balance | ..... 016 |
| (352) Manipulating the Minions & More                     | ..... 017 |
| (353) Wild Card: Orion Empire Positioning                 | ..... 018 |
| (354) Sequential Incarnates on Earth                      | ..... 019 |
| (355) Polarity/Game Manipulation                          | ..... 020 |
| (356) The Filtering Effects of Experiential Loops         | ..... 021 |
| (357) Experiential Loops and Polarities                   | ..... 022 |
| (358) Minion Talk                                         | ..... 023 |
| (359) Personal Event: The Last Moments of Life            | ..... 024 |
| (360) Reentry Station and the 'Light Trap'                | ..... 024 |
| (361) New Age Guilt                                       | ..... 025 |
| (362) Conflicts of Mid-Advanced Levels of Progression     | ..... 026 |
| (363) Emotional Fire III: The Final Key                   | ..... 027 |



|                                                                      |           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| (364) Body Dreams & The Spirit                                       | ..... 028 |
| (365) 'Life is Sacred' & Body ID                                     | ..... 029 |
| (366) Personal Teachers                                              | ..... 030 |
| (367) Body ID Loops: Youth & Superficial 'Beauty'                    | ..... 031 |
| (368) EndGame, Earth & Higher Selves                                 | ..... 033 |
| (369) Nature Spirit Assistance, Ascended Masters & The Game          | ..... 034 |
| (370) America, Iraq & Incarnational Pathways                         | ..... 034 |
| (371) Television, Electronic Attacks, Trust & EndGame                | ..... 036 |
| (372) Key: Higher Self Pre-Incarnational Assessments                 | ..... 037 |
| (373) Body ID during EndGame: Fad Followers                          | ..... 038 |
| (374) Problem, Reaction, Solution                                    | ..... 039 |
| (375) Astral Entity Frustrations With Matrix V Gold Edition          | ..... 040 |
| (376) Self-Reliance, Self-Development and Matrix V Gold Edition      | ..... 041 |
| (377) Complacency Trap                                               | ..... 042 |
| (378) Aliens/Wild Cards, Hard Decisions/Questions in EndGame and M5G | ..... 043 |
| (379) Fear of Bisexuality                                            | ..... 044 |
| (380) Emotional Fire and Your Incarnational Moon                     | ..... 045 |
| (381) The Herd Mentality and Victimhood/Victimizer                   | ..... 046 |
| (382) Final Expectations & Reality                                   | ..... 048 |
| (383) The Start of EndGame, Equality and Polaric Racism              | ..... 049 |
| (384) A Closer Look At Polarity & Racism                             | ..... 051 |
| (385) Sequential Compliance & Wave Path Incarnations                 | ..... 052 |
| (386) German Concentration Camps, Israel & The Game                  | ..... 054 |
| (387) Latest Lightside Deception                                     | ..... 055 |
| (388) Child Heroics in Film/Cartoons                                 | ..... 056 |
| (389) Physical Death: The Unchangeable Event                         | ..... 057 |
| (390) Body ID Concept: "My" Children                                 | ..... 058 |
| (391) The REAL 'God' & 'Satan'                                       | ..... 059 |
| (392) Dark Energy Vortex                                             | ..... 060 |
| (393) Darkside Aggression in EndGame                                 | ..... 061 |
| (394) Victimhood: "I Had No Choice"                                  | ..... 063 |
| (395) Victimhood Statement, Attitudes & Actions                      | ..... 064 |
| (396) Victimizer Tactic: Label Usage on Countries & the Game         | ..... 065 |
| (397) Gold Energy Protection & Cross: Dark Energy Portal             | ..... 066 |
| (398) Higher Self EndGame Incarnational Humor                        | ..... 067 |
| (399) Deathstar & Orion Empire Plans                                 | ..... 068 |
| (400) Higher Selves and the Game: More Information                   | ..... 069 |
| (401) Sequentials: Always Looking for a Non-Existent Shortcut        | ..... 071 |
| (402) Rote Translation                                               | ..... 072 |
| (403) Higher Self - Game Graduation and Return of Memories           | ..... 073 |
| (404) Pre-Game Memory Block and Ritual Controls                      | ..... 074 |
| (405) Gay Marriage & The Game                                        | ..... 075 |
| (406) Why There Is No M5G Internet Discussion Group                  | ..... 076 |
| (407) Shallow Waters of Spirituality                                 | ..... 077 |
| (408) More About Dominant Incarnations                               | ..... 079 |
| (409) Xmas Guilt Trip: Scrooge, 'The Sins Of Man Are Huge'           | ..... 080 |
| (410) Psychotic Government, Sequentials and EndGame                  | ..... 081 |
| (411) Assaulting Head Chakras & The Silver Lining                    | ..... 082 |
| (412) The Higher Self & Incarnational Incapacitating Disabilities    | ..... 083 |
| (413) Playing 'Higher Self' In Certain Computer Games                | ..... 084 |
| (414) Sequential Deception: Equality & EndGame                       | ..... 085 |



|                                                           |           |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| (415) Orion Sex Patterns/Alice In Wonderland              | ..... 087 |
| (416) Global Conditioning                                 | ..... 088 |
| (417) Women's "Rights" Groups                             | ..... 090 |
| (418) Dark Portal Symbols, Chakras & Personal Effects     | ..... 091 |
| (419) Higher Selves, Mimics & 'Chit-Chats'                | ..... 092 |
| (420) Game Creator(s), Rules & Body ID                    | ..... 094 |
| (421) The False Summit: Mid-Advanced Levels               | ..... 095 |
| (422) More On Incarnational Levels                        | ..... 096 |
| (423) Mid-Advanced 'Devil': 'Interdimensional Reptilians' | ..... 098 |
| (424) Apologies, Polarities & DNA Commands                | ..... 099 |
| (425) Three Advanced Level Projects                       | ..... 101 |
| (426) Polarities' Offspring: Rule of Law                  | ..... 102 |
| (427) Mid-Advanced Level: Thorns With The Flowers         | ..... 104 |
| (428) Sequential Plan: Equality & EndGame                 | ..... 105 |
| (429) Looking For Loopholes                               | ..... 106 |
| (430) Questions to the Author                             | ..... 108 |
| (431) Game Pyramid Schemes                                | ..... 109 |
| (432) Experiential Fences                                 | ..... 111 |
| (433) EndGame Genetic Manipulation                        | ..... 112 |
| (434) Ancient Telepathy, Reptilians and Other Dimensions  | ..... 113 |
| (435) EndGame: Earth Planetary Spirit                     | ..... 115 |
| (436) Observations and American Doubletalk                | ..... 116 |
| (437) Dark Shamans and Hallucinogenics                    | ..... 117 |
| (438) Consider The Source                                 | ..... 118 |
| (439) Sequentialization of Earth During EndGame           | ..... 121 |
| (440) Sequentialization, Conformity & Graduation          | ..... 124 |
| (441) Do You Hear What I Hear?                            | ..... 125 |
| (442) Prophecy Cautions                                   | ..... 127 |
| (443) EndGame: Sequential Involvement on Earth            | ..... 129 |
| (444) American Pravda                                     | ..... 131 |
| (445) Sequential Infiltration                             | ..... 132 |
| (446) The Genie Complex                                   | ..... 134 |
| (447) Anti-Semitism, Anti-Zionism & Chosen People         | ..... 135 |
| (448) Sequential Agendas: Concentration Camps & The EU    | ..... 138 |
| (449) Minions & Vegetarianism                             | ..... 140 |
| (450) Matrix V Volume II: Final Words                     | ..... 141 |

### **Further Related Planetary Observations**

|                                                          |           |
|----------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| (451) Statue of the Dragon at the UN                     | ..... 143 |
| (452) Deep Space 9: Emissary                             | ..... 144 |
| (453) Science Fiction Universes                          | ..... 144 |
| (454) Keep Toilet Paper Handy!                           | ..... 145 |
| (455) 'Shock & Awe' = Shekinah                           | ..... 146 |
| (454) Three-Five-Zero-Zero                               | ..... 147 |
| (456) Who Gets Shot At?                                  | ..... 148 |
| (457) Observation: Iraqi Farce - Dark Forces on the Move | ..... 149 |
| (458) The 'Year From Hell' Update                        | ..... 150 |
| (459) EndGame Female Instability                         | ..... 151 |



|                                                                                     |               |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|
| (460) Silent Warnings                                                               | ..... 152     |
| (461) Amerika - Fascism Rules                                                       | ..... 152     |
| (462) Amerika Uber Alles                                                            | ..... 153     |
| (463) American New World Order                                                      | ..... 154     |
| (464) US Supreme Court & Gay Ruling                                                 | ..... 155     |
| (465) Journey To The Emerald City                                                   | ..... 156     |
| (466) Pride Issues & The Game                                                       | ..... 157     |
| (467) Reptilians Against Gay Marriages                                              | ..... 159     |
| (468) Talk Radio: The Oppression of Men by Women                                    | ..... 160     |
| (469) Dark Cunt-rol Manipulation (Orion Thread)                                     | ..... 161     |
| (470) Predatory Females                                                             | ..... 163     |
| (471) Insectoid Aliens                                                              | ..... 164     |
| (472) Halloween Observations                                                        | ..... 165     |
| (473) Year From Hell: Gateway 2003 and More                                         | ..... 167     |
| (474) United States of Deception: 'Freedom Tower'                                   | ..... 168     |
| (475) EndGame Comparison: The Lord of the Rings                                     | ..... 169     |
| (476) Council of Guardians & "Space Conquest"                                       | ..... 170     |
| (477) Vichy Iraq: History Continues to Repeat Itself                                | ..... 171     |
| (478) Bankruptcy & Hidden Horoscope of the U.S.                                     | ..... 172     |
| (479) Head Scarf Ban                                                                | ..... 173     |
| (480) Sequential Laws                                                               | ..... 174     |
| (481) Ash Wednesday & Chakra Blocking                                               | ..... 175     |
| (482) Current EndGame Distractions                                                  | ..... 176     |
| (483) Mad Mad House                                                                 | ..... 177     |
| (484) Bush-Hitler Comparisons                                                       | ..... 178     |
| (485) 'The Passion' & Iraq Comments                                                 | ..... 179     |
| (486) Liar in Chief                                                                 | ..... 180     |
| <br>Additional Q&A #440 – 500 on the Material, containing even more Keys            | <br>..... 181 |
| <br>More Reader Comments and Letters on the Material                                | <br>..... 208 |
| <br>Combined Master Subject Index for Matrix V Gold Edition Volumes I <u>and</u> II | <br>..... 241 |



---

---

## Author's Introduction to The Graduation Key

---

---

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Note: Complete understanding of this second volume of Matrix V Gold Edition is not possible without the background in *Matrix V Gold Edition* (Volume 1, *Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*). The material is presented to Matrix V Gold Edition readers, assuming that the material in the *Quest for the Spirit* and the in-depth Q&A have been read, comprehended and internally integrated. Those who are reading this volume who have not read the prerequisite first volume are doing themselves a disservice.

When I finished *Matrix V Gold Edition: Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*, I told Val that I had nothing else to add. I meant it ... at the time. While M5G *Quest of the Spirit* contains all the keys that one needs to spiral out of the Game, I had no idea, at that time, that it also contained the seed for the *Graduation Key*. The *Graduation Key* is not an individual key. All of the *individual* keys remain within *Matrix V Gold Edition Quest of the Spirit*. There are no more to add to that, even though you may find minor keys that assist your personal development within your individual experiences. The *Graduation Key* is a whole different event. Refer to the Volume II segment on that Key for more.

Upon composing the 'Check Back on May 5' blurb for the M5 site, I figured many would think that a platinum edition of M5 would be forthcoming. No, there will be no more editions of that classic. There will also be no further editions of Volume II. This is it. EndGame is progressing rapidly.

With the suppression of true 'free speech', the rapidly increasing lists of what you 'can' or 'cannot' do, along with other sequentializing transformations of Earth, our galaxy Game board is being taken from us. At work the other day, I mentioned an actress who played the characters of 'Witchiepoo' in *HR Pufnstuf* and 'Mammy Yokum' in the film musical, *Lil Abner*. One sequentialized incarnate actually said to me, "you can't say 'mammy' anymore". Of course I repeated 'mammy' several times after it, much to the unease of the sequentialized! No, Awakened Finals never conform to the sequential form.

The sequentialized: those incarnations who are rapidly surrendering their simultaneous natures to conform to the sequential, BORING, everybody-the-same path are really doing the work of the true sequentials of both polarities. This has been the format throughout the Game: those in charge make rules that they expect those who follow to enforce. The difference in EndGame is that the alien technologies, especially in areas of communications and transportation, make it instantaneous to dictate, impose and enforce. During the pre-EndGame days, one could get lost in the wilderness or move to various unique areas for experiences. This is almost impossible today. I went from mid-Western America to China to find American fast foods and styles. That's part of sequentializing and cultural dominance.

In the film, *The Gods Must Be Crazy*, the idealized Bushman village is presented as it probably was at one time. In the dvd version of both that film and its sequel, one of the extras included records how totally untrue that image is today. They have even introduced a computer to the village and showed the film on it. Foreign tourists visit the tribe and more changes occur. The Bushman village has been absorbed just like the Borg assimilate other planets. The Borg on Earth today are the United States and Britain. Behind the visible Borg



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

is the alien sequential hand(s). Segments in both *Matrix V Gold Edition* and this Volume II have much to say on that topic.

Fortunately, the huge bulk of our simultaneous incarnations are existing in the Game before EndGame on Earth. Nevertheless, ALL simultaneous Higher Selves have several incarnations during the period known as Earth EndGame. These experiences are a crossover of simultaneous and sequential paths. This will have a bearing on your personal reviews once you have graduated.

While the Game's rules are being adhered to, there are those Higher Selves that are constantly searching for loopholes and expansion rules. These don't want the Game to end, so addicted they are to sequential path life. This is a mark of their spiritual immaturity and the strength of the polarities, especially the Dark and power over others. Since Higher Selves do not have Dark power over other Higher Selves in higher densities, the ability to experience it during the Game, in both sequential and simultaneous paths, is like a drug for them. It is an addiction loop that they will need to break in order to progress.

Nevertheless, this galaxy Game WILL end. Eventually the reptilians, the Sirians, the Pleiadians and many, many more 3rd density Game pieces will just be memories of a previous era. This is good and try to think, if you can, of the immense volume of experiences to share. All of this will be found vital for higher path endeavors and experiences.

When the Earther simultaneous path Higher Selves have all departed and the Earth Planetary Spirit has Advanced, the Graduation Key will no longer be required and will dissipate. The Graduation Key serves specific purposes and Higher Selves like to create for specific purposes.

Enjoy *Matrix V Gold Edition Vol II - The Graduation Key*. There are segments in this book that are intended for those of you who have understood the materials in M5G and wanted more. These Vol II only segments will never be on the M5G site. If you have not read and comprehended M5G, you will not be ready for Vol II. As I progress as an Awakened Final, I am sharing more of what I discover. I am not the same as I was when the Matrix V was first being created. That's how spiritual progression works. You will understand this best with your Higher Self's Awakened Final Incarnation. Keep your observational eyes on the collapse of simultaneous Earth. It was good while it lasted, but it has become stale. It's time to graduate!

The Author (Matrix 5 Project - 3rd density Earth)

May 2004



---

---

## **Comments on the Matrix 5 Gold Vol II Artwork**

---

---

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

There are 4 new graphics for *Matrix V Gold Edition - Vol II: The Graduation Key*. Remember that the graphics are representations and these have some visual features that are for illustration purposes. Refer to the segment in Vol II, *The Graduation Key*, for the full interpretation of this event.

The first picture is the cover artwork. The gold aura, around copies of Matrix V Gold Edition, does envelope the whole book and swirls in a clockwise movement at the cover to form the inverted tornado look with a thread of gold energy spiraling out from the book. The actual thread is not as wide as shown in the graphic, but you get a better appreciation of what it looks like by seeing it expanded. How the energy is activated appears in The Graduation Key segment.

The second and third pictures (see page 4-B) depict gold threads moving to form the double helix section of the Graduation Key. Just as with the cover art of M5G, where it is not possible to show 1500+ incarnational streams moving from each Higher Self, so it is that the illustration of hundreds of gold thread energies moving from Earth to create the double helix would also be impossible.

The gold thread energies are coming from copies of Matrix V Gold Edition that have been activated all over Earth. It took 9 months for numerically sufficient copies to be in place around Earth, in the locations necessary, to cause the double helix energy to be activated. In your mind, visualize thin, gold energy threads moving from land masses all over Earth. The double helix energy forms just above Earth's atmosphere and proceeds up the gold wire at a 50 degree angle away from Earth.

The second picture also shows the Gold Wire that was created, as the first part of the Graduation Key, in March 2003. The initial Gold Wire energy was a solid gold color. Once the double helix was added to complete the Key, the Gold Wire took on a shimmering/glittering effect. The double helix energy is not as brilliant or wide as depicted in the artwork. The Gold Wire is the central part. The double helix winds around the Gold Wire without touching it.

While the graphic depicts the Gold Wire/double helix forming over northern Europe, the Graduation Key is fixed in astral space at that 50 degree angle. The 3rd density Earth continues to spin around it. Both northern and southern hemispheres will pass through the Gold Wire as Earth rotates. The Gold Wire extends a bit through Earth's opposite side, ending shortly after it exits in the lower left of the picture.

The second picture is a closer view of Earth. The third illustration pulls farther back and shows the left hand end of the Gold Wire. Note again that gold threads of energy are moving from land masses all over Earth. The gold threads of energy move from the books into the area above the atmosphere. They do not penetrate Earth itself. The Gold Wire piercing Earth also demonstrates the use of the Graduation Key by the Earth Planetary Spirit.



## ***M A T R I X V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The fourth picture (see page 6-B) is the galactic view of the Key, which is most impressive when I see it from that point. The grayish cloud in the upper right is the last part of the Graduation Key graphic to be shown. This is where the Earther simultaneous path Higher Selves reside. At this galactic distance, the Gold Wire appears as a thin, but bright, gold line that can be seen from any point in our galaxy Game.

The grey cloud is not rigid, but vapor-like which indicates a different density from the astral, which it is. The Graduation Key proceeds from its origins in the 3rd density, through the 4th density and into the density where our Higher Selves reside. This is a MAJOR event for our EndGame. It happened when it did because it was time. The Graduation Key is now complete. What will follow is Graduation. The graphics are excellent for those who cannot view the Graduation Key via their current incarnation or who want a 3rd density representation of the Key.

### **~~~~~ Matrix 5 18x24 Visual Graphics**

Editor Note: The cover illustrations from both Matrix V volumes are available as 18x24 laminated wall posters. These laminated wall posters were inevitable developments. The covers of the Matrix V Gold Edition volumes are amazing as is, but they look fantastic blown up to 18x24. The original huge graphic files were used, so quality is simply "unearthly", also suitable for framing or mounting. Stunning graphics with stunning results! Excellent wall posters for meditation, or even attach to your ceiling for an AM 'wake-up'.

Prices include printing, laminating, packing and shipping.

MATRIX 5 GOLD VOL.1: "HIGHER SELF"

MATRIX 5 GOLD VOL.2: "GRADUATION KEY"

MATRIX 5 GOLD VOL.2: "GALAXY"

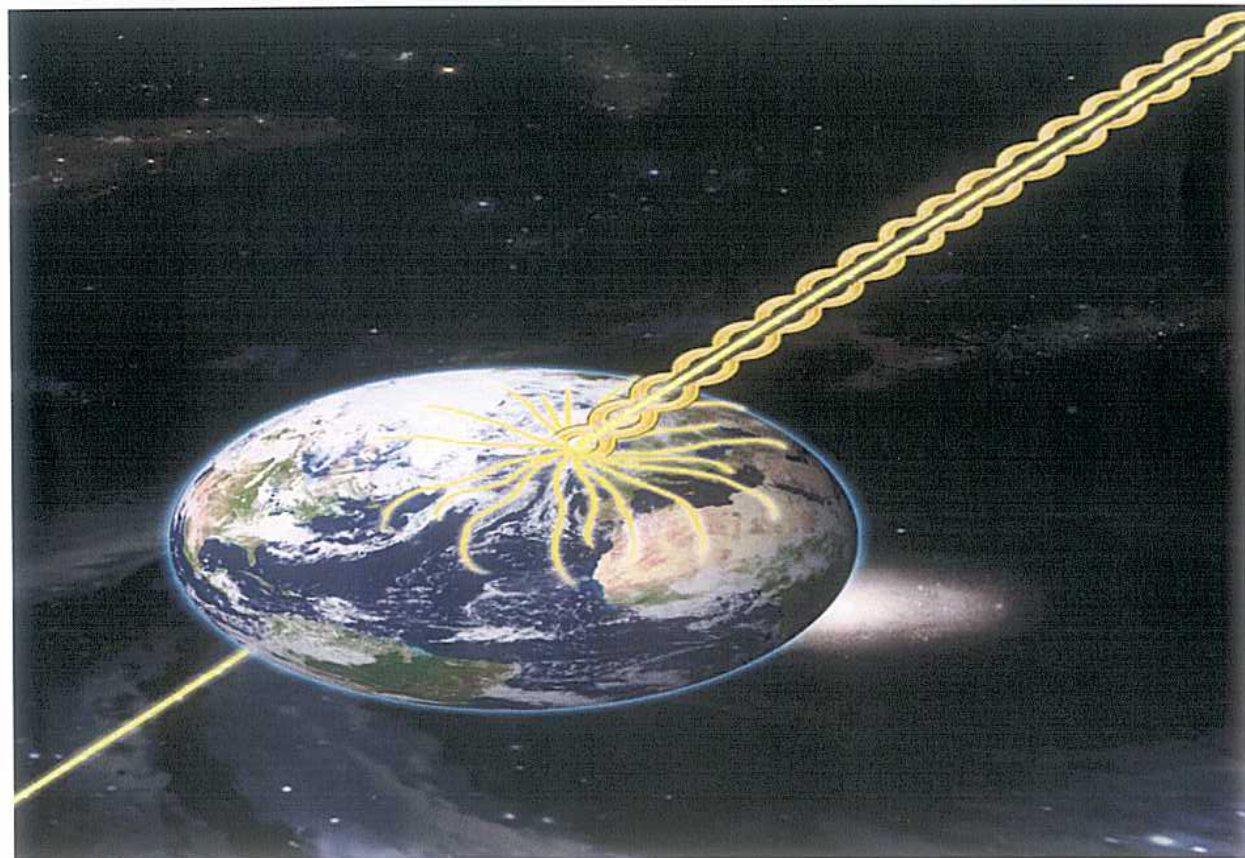
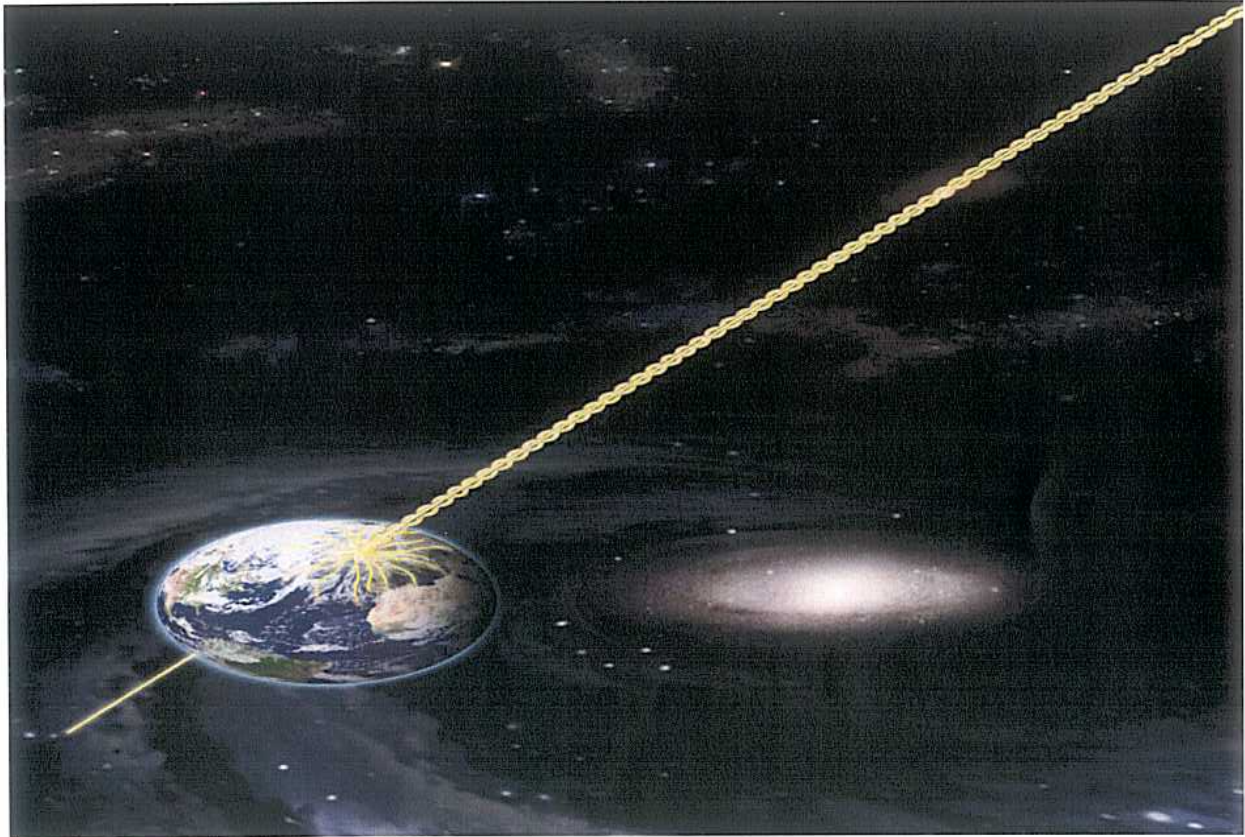
(US Orders) 18 x 24 laminated color print \$US 37 each, *Priority* Postpaid

(Mexico/Canada) 18 x 24 laminated color print \$US 43 each, *Airmail* Postpaid

(International) 18 x 24 laminated color print \$US 50 each, *Airmail* Postpaid

Leading Edge International Research Group  
P.O. Box 2370  
Yelm, WA 98597  
USA











---

---

## **The Nature of the Graduation Key**

---

---

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In Matrix V Gold Edition, I state that within that book, the reader has all the keys necessary to spiral out of the Game. This will not change. On an individual basis, you have the necessary knowledge components to move on after reading M5G. For those who desire more than what Matrix V Gold Edition contains, this M5G Vol. II is for you.

### **Matrix V Gold Edition and Astral Events**

10 March 2003

Today I received my copy of *Matrix V Gold Edition*. When I held the book in its printed form, I was told that "the cycle has been completed". What originated from my Higher Self, with the input of some other Higher Selves along the way, has manifested fully in higher densities. I will share some of which I saw when I sat down with the book.

There was a flash of (what appeared to me) fireworks in the Library area of Focus 27. I have never seen that up there before and it caught me by surprise. The whole Library building itself took on a different look of flashing lights around its frame. A lot of people are there, lined up to get *Matrix V Gold Edition*. I knew, when the Second Edition came out, that there would be a demand for it. However the activity around the *Gold Edition* makes that of the Second Edition pale in comparison now that ALL the keys necessary are contained within. Whenever one copy is "taken", another appears in its place. .

When one moves to the *Gold Edition* on display in the Library, they touch it and move on. While they are able to take an astral copy of M5 Gold, what I see them doing is absorbing the book in the most efficient way, by rote. They touch it and the entire book, in all its aspects, is absorbed into the person and transmitted to their Higher Self. It is really neat to watch this happen. It's a gold pulse moving through them up their energy stream into their Higher Self. This is the way of communication in higher densities in the optimum mode. As soon as one absorbs the Matrix V Gold Edition rote, they move on or fade from the Library and the next person takes a turn. A few choose to not only take the M5 Gold rote, but also take a 'printed' version with them. Some value a copy they can also hold for a while.

After this, I was taken beyond Earth where I saw (what looks like) a gold wire (an understatement) through the center of the planet. This object is so huge that when you move beyond this galaxy, you can still see it in the distance, like a beacon. It is as long as maybe 50% of the galaxy is wide. It is on an angle of 50 degrees with the top angling to my right as I look at Earth and the bottom is to my left of the south pole. It is not thick. If anything, I would have to say that it is a firm, gold wire or rope. I am told that it is to assist with the final spiral out of the Game and will be used as a guide for Final Incarnations in combination with the Nexus of Time when each simultaneously incarnating Higher Self departs the Game. This is visible to all simultaneous path Higher Selves and all Awakened Final Incarnations. Other Very Advanced incarnations may be given an opportunity to view it, if they are ready. The Gold Wire cannot be used by anyone short of the graduated Higher Self after that Higher Self's Final Incarnation has completed the Summoning via the Nexus of Time. For more on those topics, you must read *Matrix V Gold Edition*.



## **MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2**

### **The Graduation Key**

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

There is MUCH joy (another understatement) with the Higher Selves that this final element to spiral out of the Game has appeared. It signals EndGame for the simultaneous path Higher Selves. It is the light at the end of the tunnel. The long awaited keys to simultaneous graduation are contained in M5 Gold. It is being read all around the world now as copies are being delivered. These keys have allowed this Gold Wire to manifest. The rest is up to each of you especially through your own Final Incarnation in whatever time shim exists. You are taking part in THE Wild Card, something that was planned eons ago.

#### **Later Information on Progression of this Phenomenon**

29 May 2003: I've told you about the Gold Wire that is on about a 50 degree angle through Earth and the new (as of a couple weeks ago) activity around the upper right visible end of it. This is the forest (the whole), so to say. I've been shown a closer look (I don't know why I didn't do this myself except that I've been so amazed at the greater picture). There are *threads* of gold energy that are moving energy into this Wire. When I followed the energy back to the source, I discovered that these gold threads are emanating from copies of M5 Gold that are scattered all over the world as well as from the astral copies of M5 Gold. M5 Gold is pulsing with its own unique energies. I also note this wasn't an occurrence with the Second Edition. It wasn't time for it then. These individual threads make up the trees that create the forest. With each M5 Gold that is received, a new thread is added from that location. The gold energy, moving from the book, is fluid and relaxed, not stiff, but it is moving away from the book which seems to be a self-generating energy source connected to certain Higher Selves. I find this quite amazing when looking at it. I have a few thoughts on this that I keep to myself because I find them personally beyond amazing. I can't say what the purpose of this is at this time, however. It does have to do with EndGame for the simultaneous incarnates and is considered a *galactic* event. Staggering!

31 Aug 2003: During sleep last night, I remember being at the gray, swirling matter at the upper part of the gold wire going through Earth. I heard the word "EndGame" being used and that this gray vortex being part of it. I saw an earthenware pitcher being drawn into it and was told the energy was "no longer needed in that form" and it was being "recycled" into its basic energy component. I stepped into the gray vortex for a bit and it had no effect on me and when I came out of it, I was told it wouldn't. It was interesting watching several items being sucked into it....and then I woke up.

06 Jan 2004: There is definitely more activity going on at the gold bar/wire/whatever you want to call it that is on an angle through Earth. It's been a quite while since I checked on it. I just did and the wire itself has a glittering effect on it while a double helix of gold energy is spiraling up/away from Earth. I have NO idea what it means, but it's significant that activity has increased significantly since the last time I checked. Of course this has to do with EndGame, but any more I don't know at this time. Very neat to look at, though.



*MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*  
*The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.









## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

### **The Graduation Key**

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 25 March 2004

Before you read the rest of this major segment, be sure that you have read the Volume II segment of March 10, 2003 – Matrix V Gold Edition and Astral Events – plus the Vol. II exclusive segment immediately following – Later Information on Progression of this Phenomenon. Once you have done so, continue reading this segment.

The Gold Wire was created when I held my copy of *Matrix V Gold Edition, Quest of the Spirit*. The Gold Wire is the central part of *The Graduation Key*; however, the Key was only partially in place at that time. Although I was given the rote about this event, it was not to fully open until one year later, March 12, 2004.

I was on the phone discussing the beautiful artwork created for Volume II when the rote opened and I was flooded with information about the Gold Wire, the grey swirling matter and the double helix energy. The event creating the Gold Wire was complete with my receiving of the physical copy of M5G. The connection of my touch (spirit) with the completed material (hidden key) caused the Gold Wire to manifest. This was the next phase of the simultaneous path movement from Earth – EndGame scenario.

While I found the Gold Wire fascinating to see, I moved on with my experiences here and didn't think more about the Gold Wire until the sleep experience of August 31, 2003. Conscious awareness of the grey swirling matter was the second part of the Graduation Key.

This second part represents the area where the Earther simultaneous path Higher Selves reside during the Game. The Gold Wire ends within that area. This information was not to be released on the M5 site or elsewhere at this time. After that day, I again returned to my own daily life without thinking more about the revelation.

In early January 2004, I was sitting in a chair at home, just thinking about nothing in particular when my attention was suddenly taken to the Gold Wire. I did so and was amazed at how it had changed. The Gold Wire had taken on a glittering effect. It shimmers now, as opposed to just being a solid gold energy. But more importantly, I saw a double helix of moving, glittering gold energy. The double helix slowly moves around the Gold Wire without clinging to it. The helix is moving away from Earth, proceeds up the Gold Wire and into the grey matter. What is causing the helix?

Moving closer to Earth, from an out of body space view, I can see hundreds of thin, gold threads moving from all over Earth's land masses. These fine threads have created the double helix energy. One gold thread of energy is being emitted by each Matrix V Gold Edition that has been read. This does not occur from copies at the printer or copies in bookstores.

Now this is really a neat event: When someone gets a copy of M5G and reads it, it is their spirit energy that creates the gold thread by activating a hidden key in the combined M5G book itself. This thread cannot be started any other way. This is consciously done by each of your Higher Selves who know well of the M5 project. This is part of your participation in the creation of the Graduation Key! Something else to point out is that a certain specific number of copies of Matrix V Gold Edition had to be in place to form the double helix. This is why my copy alone did not form the helix. It was formed in January of 2004 when the necessary components to the global helix were all in place.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

This individual gold thread cannot be activated if a sequential incarnate reads M5G (and they do have some copies of it) or if someone flips through it and doesn't read it. Those for whom M5G was written for have the strongest threads and you are ALL over this planet.

Many mid-Advanced incarnates have read Matrix V Gold Edition too. They may enjoy parts of it and not others, but by reading it, their Higher Selves have also assisted in the double helix activation by also initiating threads from their books. There is no simultaneous incarnation on Earth, who reads M5G, who will not activate the gold tread connecting to the double helix. You are ALL part of the Graduation Key!

The helix structure contains the unique signature of the Earth simultaneous path Higher Selves. This is why any other type of key will not operate as the Graduation Key. Any other formation, other than this specific one, will not function in this 'lock'.

Recently (late March 04), I moved close to the Key paying attention to the double helix energy. At this closer range, I could see that there is a distinct vibration moving from the Key. It is emitting its own sound, which is the result of the subtle vibration. If a tree falls in the forest, does it make a sound? Only if one is on the receiving end of the vibrations caused by the tree's fall is the correct answer. If no one is there, the tree still produces vibrations from the event.

The Key's vibration would not be there if it served no purpose. It is fair to say that the vibration will facilitate the Earth path Higher Selves' graduation from 'here' to 'there'. The best way I can describe the vibration to you is that the sound is steady in intensity, not wavering, and pleasant with an undercurrent of faint wind chimes. It is gentle and not booming. It is like two different, but harmonious, items blended together and that would go along with the double helix formation.

If sequentials, who come to be aware of the Graduation Key, attempt to duplicate the structure in order to change the rules of this galaxy Game, they will fail. All galaxy Game participants, previous to entry into their chosen galaxy Game, agreed to the rules which they full understood. That certain ones may desire to alter these rules, while in the Game, will only serve to retard their own progression. This will be realized by those, such as the Orion queen, in time. However by then, we Earth path simultaneous will be long departed from the Game.

Someone may wonder what if their copy of M5G is destroyed. It won't matter to the energy. The gold thread from your book is not a physical, 3rd density creation. Once the thread is created by the energy of your Higher Self via shim's incarnation holding the physical copy of M5G, the astral counterpart is created. It is the astral counterpart that is generating the gold thread. The physical book contains what the simultaneous Earth path reader needs to initiate the process.

This brings up the copy(s) of Matrix V Gold Edition on focus level 27. The Library copy is mentioned in M5G as the source for others who desire one on that level. These as well form their threads to the helix. There are Awakened Final Incarnations and Dominants, from other Earth 'time' periods who have accessed the full materials here. This has frequently been accomplished due to their having incarnations in EndGame who have come in contact with M5G and the vibration of it has resounded from that Higher Self.



## MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

### The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

If you have the clairvoyant ability to do so, when you look at your already-read copy of Matrix V Gold Edition, you can see the gold aura around the book. This energy moves in a clockwise motion to form an inverted tornado-ish energy that creates the thread. This is illustrated on the cover of this book. Read the artwork segment for more on the Vol. II illustrations. These individual, swirling gold threads join up all over Earth to form the double helix energy which is the third part of the Graduation Key.

The graphics in Vol. II do well to illustrate this to the reader. If you held a physical key in your hand, the base of the key 'corresponds' to the Earth portion of the artwork. The long part of the physical key is represented by the Gold Wire with the double helix of energy. The lock opening configuration of a standard key is shown by the motion of the thread-created double helix which is in motion around the Gold Wire. The lock that the key must open is the grey area that the Gold Wire/double helix penetrates. This is *where the Summoning occurs within each of your Higher Selves by use of your Higher Self's Nexus of Time*. These topics are already covered in M5G segments. Your Awakened Final Incarnation will complete this graduation function. The combination of the individual gold threads, the double helix and the Gold Wire form the Graduation Key.

Knowledge of this key is not required by Earther simultaneous path incarnates in order to spiral out of the Game. This is NOT an individual key. It IS a *group functioning key* created by the Earth simultaneous path Higher Selves. On one level, you could compare it to part of the graduation ceremonies from Earth schools.

This does not mean that 'we all progress at the same time', which is a *sequential* concept. Awakened Finals exist in ALL 'time periods'. With the Graduation Key now complete and in place, they can depart their experiences when it is their time. It remains very individualistic. The Graduation Key is a major assist to all simultaneous path Higher Selves. *Among other things, it is a beacon to all Awakened Finals showing the direct route to where your Higher Self resides during the Game. Another function of the Graduation Key is to assist the Finals with the Summoning.*

While the Graduation Key is unique to Earther simultaneous incarnates, if one astrally moves beyond our galaxy Game, the Graduation Key is visible as a very thin, gold line moving from where Earth is located, at a 50 degree angle to where the simultaneous path Higher Selves reside. The Key also serves notice to all other galaxy Game Higher Selves that our EndGame is here and we will be departing the Game. It is also a signal that a new simultaneous path planet is being readied and the Game will continue.

One other item of note: You notice on the illustration that the Gold Wire *penetrates* Earth. This allows the Earth Planetary Spirit to also use the Gold Key energy in *shim's nature path graduation*. The *symbiotic relationship* of the nature and the simultaneous path Higher Selves is undergoing a final stage. The Planetary Spirit does not move up the Key as we do, but *we are assisting that spirit to graduate to shim's next level and higher path*. Earth is preparing to depart the 3rd density Game as described in other M5G segments.

Now that this Key is complete, it is also *multi-dimensional*. This brings up some harder to grasp concepts that are *not* necessary to understand at this time. These will be made clear to you AFTER graduation. *It is important to concentrate on your current incarnation and experiences in this dimension and not be side-tracked.* However, if you have that burning desire for more AND your Higher Self finds it necessary to know, you can research the Library. If you cannot, then it is a curiosity of the moment and stimulated by our naturally



## ***M A T R I X V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

inquisitive natures. This is also part of EndGame – the desire to know more and expand beyond this Game. All comes when necessary, so have faith in YOUR Higher Self.

Now you are aware of the Graduation Key and much of its purpose. This is a lot to consider and evaluate. This must be done individually. If it is too much for you, just push it aside for now. Volume II has taken the Matrix V project to a higher level. Just as M5G is for a limited audience on Earth during EndGame, so is Volume II. Meanwhile, enjoy your experiences during EndGame.



---

---

## Higher Knowledge Material Segments

---

---

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Complete understanding of this second volume of Matrix V Gold Edition is not possible without the background in *Matrix V Gold Edition* (Volume 1, *Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier*. They are presented to Matrix V Gold Edition readers, assuming that the material in the *Quest for the Spirit* and the in-depth Q&A have been read, comprehended and internally integrated. The following are segments written after *Quest of the Spirit*, plus new segments written during the formation of *The Graduation Key*. Enjoy!

### The First Experiential Loop - Part II

3/7/2003

Part I of this segment appears ONLY in *Matrix V Gold Edition*. This bonus segment will be particularly important to those who have the Gold Edition since this builds on the original segment.

After a Higher Self tires of, what Bob Monroe referred to as his original "home", the Higher Self breaks the experiential loop concerning the original "home" experience and looks for something more. This can involve considerable wandering and searching. Remember that all decisions are made solely by each Higher Self. No one tells them what they have to do.

A young Higher Self will eventually encounter the 3rd density Game scenarios played in various galaxies. More about this is contained in M5 Gold. The Higher Self can examine all the various forms of the 3rd density Game and, if so desiring, will choose one that shim would like to 'play' in.

Without exception, *the Game is started on the sequential path*. This is where the Higher Self can gain *basic experiences in 3rd density*. The sequential Higher Selves cluster together in huge groups *depending on which piece they play in the Game*. The reptilian Higher Selves are hanging together, for example. They are so close together that, if you were to look at these Higher Selves, *they would look like a huge sheet of small bubble wrap laid out flat*. Remember that each sequential incarnation has one Higher Self. That's a LOT of Higher Selves.

They chose one of the *sequential groups* because *the group hanging together is similar to the group activities of Monroe's original "home"*. The reptilians are the green pieces on the Game board. The Pleiadians are the yellow pieces. The Sirians are the brown pieces and so on. These are only 'tags' I am giving them for this segment to illustrate the *differences in sequential participants*. Due to the single incarnation at a time and the grouping together, they progress extremely slowly as a unit. This illustrates that groups slow you down when you limit your progression to theirs.

This goes on for billions of years. Then, just as with the original "home" scenario that Monroe described, certain Higher Selves *became bored with the routine and tediously slow experiential loops of the sequential path*. 'There HAS to be something more', they think. This is when several of the group Higher Selves break off from their groups and this includes ALL sequential groups. These Higher Selves search for *more*. *This is when they discover the simultaneous path*.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

When the simultaneous path was opened in the Game, it *coincided* with the Orion/Sirian genetic scientists' experiments on Earth and the splitting of Ancient Earthers into two genders. This was the opening for the simultaneous experience. Refer to M5 Gold for more information on this. More restless Higher Selves left the overly crowded sequential clusters and moved to the simultaneous area. These became a new piece in the Game, the gold piece, for example, however their numbers are extremely small compared to the astronomically high numbers of sequential Higher Selves.

Those Higher Selves who choose to remain in the slow, sequential path *know* about the simultaneous path *but have not yet overcome their fears of operating independently and breaking the experiential loops of the sequential path*. Safety in numbers is their motto. We will get there on our own time. This is a valid approach *for them*. For Higher Selves who want *more*, they move to the simultaneous path. The move from sequential to simultaneous is permanent, but it doesn't keep the occasional sequential from attempting to try an influence a former 'team' member to try and return even though it is impossible.

This usually occurs with contactees and their alien visitors telling them 'how they were once one of them'. This does not enhance the contactee but rather *adds a new experiential loop to their simultaneous experiences*. 'Misery loves company' applies to these Higher Selves acting to derail a former team member. Instead of encouraging them to Advance, they attempt to slow them down. *This is also another factor in the Game*. For more on these topics, read Matrix V Gold Edition. Questions to me, that can be answered by reading M5 Gold, will not be answered in Q&A.

### **Experiential Loops & The Eyes**

3/27/03

When attempting to use *reason* on local warmongers, who, for the most part, seem to be reasonable in most other areas, I notice that their eyes take on a dull sheen. I mention this in the segment on Experiential Loops: Warmongering/Patriotism. In *Matrix V Gold Edition*, I talk about the look of minion eyes - dull/flat. Minion eyes are always flat compared to a Higher Self incarnation. The dullness I see in the warmongers is accompanied by an almost audible (to me) slamming of the mental door. This seems to be connected to a major experiential loop and the dullness is a result of the body suppressing the spirit since the spirit has yet to break that experiential loop.

Yesterday, when I went for a massage therapy session, I noticed that my Aquarian massage therapist was alternating between body and spirit control in the matters of warmongering. He began in the body mode. I gave some Balanced reason to him and he began to waiver. His spirit briefly took control, but it was definitely a see-saw battle for who would be in control of his opinions. I did stop and changed the subject when I realized he couldn't handle any more at the time. In his case, I don't believe his spirit is strong enough to break the loop yet, but I may have assisted by giving him some things to think about.

Obviously if you, who are reading this, are still caught up in the warmongering loop, your mind has most likely closed down for segments like this. If you have broken that loop, and desire to see for yourself the effect I mention here, try it with a warmonger who claims to be a friend of yours and watch the eyes. Depending on your observational/oratory skills, you could get some interesting results. If they seem to agree with you but still throw in the warmongering perspective, they are going through their own internal conflicts and that is how it is being shown to you.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

I suggest that *once you notice that their mind has closed down to reason*, that you drop the subject. When the body takes control, they can become rabid if pushed too far. That's part of the DNA protective controls. Remember, observe and test, but it isn't necessary to do more, and don't try to 'save' them unless you are a Lightsider and *want the experiences that come with it*. In that case, you really aren't ready for the *fullness* of M5. EndGame is presenting many varied observational experiences for those of a level to make the most of them.

### **Zodiacal Vibrations & The Game**

3/11/2003

Everyone knows about the 12 signs of the zodiac and most know what their incarnational sign is. The influence of the zodiac, under various names in other solar systems, is a galaxy wide, 3rd density wide phenomenon. In our solar system, we use the planets orbiting our sun as well as the vibrational influences of other stars and asteroids of significance to where we are here. In other solar systems, they use the vibrational planets of their systems in a similar manner. I found it interesting that, in the Meier materials, that Semjase of Erra in the Taygeta system of the Pleiades said that she is an Aquarius. The planetary configurations are very different than ours, yet the vibration of Aquarius (although a different word in her language) is the same. The vibration of any one sign is modified by the planet, sun or asteroid that it emanates through. This, in turn, does affect the vibrational system set up in each person by the birth horoscope they have.

While we are in the Game, *we will experience all 12 signs of the zodiac in unique combinations in the hundreds and hundreds of incarnations we have.* Each sign vibration has its own 'feel' and purpose. The unique combination of planets and signs that they are in, at your time of birth, make the individual incarnation that you 'are' at this time. This is *never* the same twice for your Higher Self's incarnational path. The planetary bodies are generating their own frequency, as does Earth. *This is ONE of the purposes of the Nature Spirit realms working with the Higher Self paths.* The 12 vibrations emanate through the physical bodies of the Nature Spirit planetary/solar Higher Selves.

Outside of the 3rd density, the vibrations *do not exist separately* but rather *as a whole*. There are no 'Aquarian' or 'Sagittarian' Higher Selves. *The vibrations manifest as a unit rather than as 12 individual signs.* After completing the Game in each of the 12 signs, your Higher Self will be able to use the zodiac vibrations with mastery. This is something that couldn't be done *before* the Game experiences. There is a definite need for this mastery, but you will have to wait until your Higher Self makes it known to you. Read *Matrix V Gold Edition* for more higher knowledge.

### **What To Do During EndGame - Emotional Fire**

3/21/2003

EndGame is in full swing. You are *in* the Game. What should you do? You should do whatever you feel you must. Almost everyone will play some part in EndGame's dramas depending on where your current incarnation is and the experiences that your Higher Self requires. There is NO wrong or right position to be in. If you are of a mind to be goose stepping with Adolph von Bush, then that's what *you* should do. If you are of a mind to be at anti-war rallies, then that's what *you* should do. If you just want to sit back and watch, then that's what *you* should do. Requiring *everyone else* to do what *you* are doing means



## MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

### The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

you haven't Advanced enough for spirit to override body ID. This, however, is the vast majority of the planet. If anyone pontificates that their position is the 'right' or 'only position', they haven't understood individuality. What's right for one can be wrong for the other.

While, in general, it is very polaric to be either for or against America's empire building and desire to rule the world, you would not be here if your Higher Self did not want SOME kind of experiences from it. I find it particularly interesting to say things and watch the reactions of those who believe their polarity can change the Game. The Game cannot be altered. All the 'siege healing' in America for Adolph von Bush won't change the Game's direction. All the protesting of wars won't change the Game's direction. Remember that the Game's direction was pre-set before the Game began. You are just a player in the Game for the experiences. Until you can grasp that concept, you can't see the forest for the trees.

I was asked if the Game is in a state of imbalance because the Dark forces in America, and Britain and Israel are on the move, 'will the Light polarity be increased'? In Matrix 5 I wrote that *this sector of the galaxy is Dark polarity*. Consider that, when asking questions of that nature. *If the Orion Empire does fulfill its intended return to Earth, the Light polarity will all but disappear here.*

With my observations, I am giving you *perspectives* of a Final Incarnation on the Game. I can point out the Dark and Light *players* and their *intentions*. At the same time, I say that these players must fulfill their *roles* in the Game. While you *can't change that*, you can still *have fun with them*, especially if you can tap into your Emotional Fire (see *Matrix V Gold Edition* for that topic). The passion that you can reach will allow you to gain the most *from the Game without getting swept up in the Game*. It allows getting passionate over something without the passion controlling you. When I use it with someone who is body ID'd, they say, 'why are you so angry, so this or so that?' It *appears* that way to them because this is how they 'react' when passion rules them rather than the reverse. Painting with Emotional Fire is something that an Awakened Final will practice with, because *it is a necessary element in higher densities*.

### The Game: Political 'Correctness'

3/24/2003

Political 'correctness', BOTH Dark and Light, is a *feature* of the Game today, especially in western countries. The Dark side of political 'correctness' includes *patriotism*, *conservative (stagnant) opinions* and *religious devotion* (giving away of your power to external 'deities'). They like to call themselves 'religious right' and 'conservative right', playing on the Dark side of 'correctness'. The Light side of political 'correctness' includes redundant '*hate crimes*', '*assisting the undeserving*' (denial of experiences), '*unconditional*' love (fantasy beLIEf) and *religious devotion* (giving away of your power to external 'deities'). Both polarities claim to 'speak for their deity'. They need to learn to speak for themselves.

The Dark side demands patriotism. This shows today in the Iraq invasion. Adolph von Bush launched this war not for America but for *other motives*. Bush is not 'for' America. Bush is using America. This *appointed* president is playing the people for fools and this country has shown *there are many fools, minions and fascists in residence*. Dark loves to deceive the public into believing 'love of country' and 'obedience to government' are the same thing. They are not. Using this Dark twist puts people on the defensive. Dark *knows* this and that is *why* they use it. *Dark adherents believe whatever they are told by the government.* They



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

have not *spiritually Advanced enough* to realize when they are being taken for a sleigh ride with a jackass and no snow! The Dark side has a lot of hate within and *if they cannot control you, they hate you*. This is their experience.

The Light side, in the US, is especially hung up on the foolish 'hate crimes' bullshit. A crime is a crime. It is *not* a crime to harbor negative *thoughts* for anyone or any group. *Forcing conformity is part of the sequential reasoning*. Denying individuality, even if it conflicts with what you believe, is sequential conformity. It is ok think what you will as long as you respect the other's right to do what they want *as long as they don't force you to do it*.

Coupled to this is the very bullshitty 'unconditional love' myth. I have written about this deception in M5. *It is balanced with Darksider 'unconditional hate'*. One cannot exist without the other. By creating and perpetuating the 'unconditional love' idea, these people have allowed the opposite, 'unconditional hate', to flourish.

BOTH polarities are in the state of *imbalance*. That's the *nature* of the Game. *The only way to eliminate the polarities comes from blending both of them into one*. THAT is the root fear of the polarities. The idea of liberalism is *change*. The idea of conservatism is *stagnation*. The *vibration of change IS spiritual*. This should not be confused with Lightsider 'liberalism', which is not the same thing. Neither polarity is correct, BUT *each polarity has elements that are correct when blended with the opposite*.

Until you are able to reach Balance, *you will and must participate in the polarities, both Dark and Light with all the consequences they bring*. Despite each side's pontificating, they are BOTH incorrect. You will be able to appreciate this once you have reached Balance where individuality is paramount and embraced by all. Meanwhile, the Game continues. EndGame is here.

### **Experiential Loops: Warmongering/Patriotism**

3/25/2003

I have written about experiential loops in *Matrix 5 Gold Edition* and the need to overcome about 95% of the body's DNA command structure in experiencing these loops. *The full set of command structure loops are in effect in your lowest incarnational levels. They are necessary for you to have experiences in the 3rd density*. Once you have had the necessary experiences and recognize them as loops of repetition, your spirit matures and you begin to tire of the loops and break them. How long it takes to break the loop *depends on if it is a minor or a major loop for you and the experiences your Higher Self requires in relation to them*.

*Sexuality* consists of several major and minor loops. *Religion* has several major and minor loops as well. They are discussed in M5. The third major group involves *polarities*. Well over 80% of your structured DNA commands are rooted in the sexual/religious/polarity areas. *These take the longest to break and are the most difficult*. For more on them, read *Matrix 5 Gold Edition*.

Patriotism/warmongering are sub-loops of the Dark polarity area. They are usually very strong in Low and Mid levels. Blind or semi-blind obedience to government and equating 'government' with 'country' are *parts* of that loop. These loops usually can and do extend through mid-Advanced levels. They are tough loops to break and *to see them for what they really are*. They can be among the final loops broken by some Very Advanced levels. These



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

loops involve denying the Universal Laws and seek the *conformity* that the sequential aliens crave. For examples: hate France, bomb/kill/destroy/hate Iraq, hate muslims, hate anyone who disagrees and so on. These are all Dark features.

Duty should be to country, *if you desire*, and not to government. If your government does not try to follow the Universal Laws, *you should note that and act accordingly*. I don't think you'll find any government that really tries to do this since *the Universal Laws are contrary to the Game*. Once the patriotic/warmongering/blind obedience loops are broken by YOU, *you will look with wide eyes how you have been deceived/used by them*. People who are still heavily involved in these loops will not want to hear the logic/reason of those who have broken these loops. I notice that when I try to say something to someone about this, their eyes go blank and I can hear the mental door slam shut. I drop the subject then. It is not *their time* to break the loop.

Another loop series that often replaces the patriotic/warmongering set is the exact opposite of the Lightside, the old 'unconditional love' bullshit, the '*turn-the-other-cheek*' nonsense. This just encourages the Dark counter loop. 'Beat me, use me and I won't say a word against you' is just as limiting as the Dark loop of patriotism/warmongering. BUT you will *experience BOTH* in your journey to the graduation from the Game. You must break both loops by your Awakened Final Incarnation in order to depart the Game, and you will. The Light loop is more common in low/mid-Advanced levels. Both loop polarities feed the other. Only by *blending both of them* will you be able to move *beyond them*. We are in EndGame now and you see how strong these loops are. They make for great *observations* by those who have successfully *broken* them.

### **Warmongering/Patriotic Loops, Experiences & Balance**

4/2/2003

With the major, and related minor, warmongering/patriotic experiential loops in full control of America during EndGame, this has become a *major observational experience* for the Very Advanced and higher incarnates who have *broken* these loops. Experiential loops are not only *mental mindsets*, but *are also tied into emotional responses*. Hence when those who are *controlled by the experiences* brought on by the warmongering/patriotic loops view *those who have broken these loops* (and those who seek to overtly challenge this segment of the Game), the warmongers love to tag such responses as 'traitor', 'seditious' and 'anti-American' on those who disagree. Of course they are all *nonsense labels*. The self-deception suffered by the warmonger/patriotic types *tolerates no individuality* and seeks to *suppress freedom of expression*, all the while using 'freedom' as a catchword. It is a lie. This is an Orion command as well as sequential in nature - conformity.

While those who actively protest (and more) the invasion of Iraq seem to have broken their warmongering/patriotic loops, they are actually fulfilling their part in the Game by challenging the opposite polarity. Remember that the Game needs *both* polarities to function properly and *both polarities have their own experiences*. From my position as an Awakened Final, I can see the fallacies in *both* sides and their antics. For one, being anti-warmongering is not 'anti-American'. It IS an anti-government position. That's two different things. By using terms that the warmongers love, they try to put the other side on the defensive. Nothing works better than trying to shift blame from your position to the other. *This keeps you from having to defend something*, in this case warmongering/patriotism, *that is defenseless when it comes to forcing one's perceived national will on another country*.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The other polarity believes that their marching, protesting, etc will stop what Adolph von Bush & henchmen are doing. Nope. Von Bush & henchmen are *marching to orders set by others*. They are the *visible* icons of Dark, but the *true* pullers-of-strings are *IN* the Dark. However, the Higher Selves of the protesters are gathering *experiences* and that's the bottom line of the Game for all Higher Selves.

The warmongers/patriotic loop followers use the old tactic of 'support the troops'. This is also bullshit. A good question to ask them is 'support the troops to what extent'? It isn't like the Vietnam fiasco where you had drafted men doing the killing. Here you have volunteers who want to be there. Using this flawed logic of 'support the troops', the Iraqi people should be supporting THEIR troops. Yet the American propaganda machine (equal to the German WWII machine in lies) would have us believe that the invasion is good and the Iraqis should support the invaders. My favorite response is 'if the US was being invaded, would you support the invading country and welcome them?'

Interestingly, Graham Norton, British comedian and talk show host, is in New York City this week (March 31-April 4 on BBC America). On Monday night, he addressed his audience in Britain and said how 'amazing' it is that an 8 hour flight from London and there is a whole other war here in the US....and they are 'winning' over here. He continued saying that here it isn't a 'war' but a 'liberation'. How interesting that the Iraqis greet a liberation by going in the street and firing guns at anyone who isn't Iraqi. BBC America news is far more realistic than American propaganda mill news.

I do NOT support the troops, the fascist government or those who support the invasion. This was *their choice* and *I will not validate their choice as being the 'right thing'*. It is not. At the same time, you will not see me in the street protesting or writing letters to editors. *THAT experience is behind me* too. What I do here is give my *observations* and that's just what they are.

It takes tremendous amounts of *spiritual will* to break experiential loops. *You cannot do so before your Higher Self has had sufficient experiences in each of the loops*. When that happens, you will find the spiritual strength to break the loops. Remembering the Laws of the Universe and what I've written in *Matrix 5 Gold Edition* about the nature of Balance will assist you in understanding what the Balance positions are like. *Forced conformity, uniformity and suppression of individuality are all contrary to Balance*. It does not take courage to 'go along with the crowd'. THAT is too easy and the Smooth Road. It does take courage to *break* from the crowd and *follow your own path* - the Rocky Road. It's going to get FAR more 'interesting'. EndGame is here.

### **Manipulating the Minions & More**

4/4/2003

Minions, as well as Low and Mid level incarnates, respond very well to *visual and verbal stimulation*. In the anti-invasion areas of the world, the 'horrors of war' are freely shown to *reinforce their position*, such as 'dead children', 'civilians in panic' and other 'American war crimes'. In the pro-invasion areas of the world, you hear/see anything except that. Instead delusions of 'liberation', 'freedom' and other bullshit, flag-waving is employed.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

If/when the United States is invaded, the positions would be completely reversed. In that case, everything that the American government bitches about Iraq would become suddenly 'legitimate' because the shoe is now on the other foot.

ALL of this, BOTH sides, are part of the Game. They are *polarity expressions* that are so *needed by the Game and for the experiences*. The Dark polarity is represented by the American/British governments, FOX News and other *fascist* elements. The Light polarity can be seen on David Icke's site, in France/Russia and most of the rest of the world's media. Dark believes that 'might makes right'. BOTH polarities are caught up in *experiential loops*. They are using *emotional appeals* to attempt to bolster *their* 'sides'. The Dark is in violation of the Laws of the Universe in this case, but then the Game doesn't give a flying fuck for the Laws of the Universe. That's what happens when you have polarities instead of Balance. Polarities also expect *conformity to their positions* and will use various means to force their positions. Both polarities are also controlled BY their *emotions*. That is significant and indicates *body ID control*. Remember, though, that these *experiences* are required by Higher Selves in LESS than Very Advanced stages. Another note is that both polarities are taking their positions SO seriously that they have no sense of humor. These, and others, are observations you will make in your Final Incarnation.

Those who are still caught up in their experiential loops on this event are very quick to point out what the OTHER side is saying/not conforming to, *but have blinders on when you turn the same tables around on their polarity*. Example: "Babies killed by Americans are shown in their media to control the minions." is a Dark polarity whine. To this one, I said that's exactly why they are NOT shown in this country *because it weakens the Dark line*. The Dark is all about *flag waving, conformity and no dissent*. The Light polarity is all about *flag burning, conformity and no dissent*. What we have in EndGame is a *multi-ringed circus of polarity shows*. Depending on where you are in your progression, you will either be in the circus or observing the entertainments or even a mixture of both.

### **Wild Card: Orion Empire Positioning**

4/7/2003

A small article in today's newspaper (Apr 6,03) has the headline: "Discovery of six moons gives Jupiter 58". From that article:

"Honolulu - Six more moons have been found orbiting Jupiter, pushing to 58 the total number of known natural satellites of the solar system's largest planet. The moons are tiny, perhaps just a mile or so across, and orbit Jupiter at a distance of tens of millions of miles. They were found as part of an ongoing search using the world's two largest digital cameras at telescopes in Hawaii."

There are a couple of flags that should go up with readers of Matrix 5 materials. First is that the moons are "tiny, perhaps just a mile or so across". Refer to *Matrix V Gold Edition* for my report about the Orion and Sirian Empires' use of asteroids and 'moon's' as disguised ships. These 'moons' orbit Jupiter at a distance of "tens of millions of miles". Alien fleets have been known to be hanging around Jupiter for a while. While they may appear to be 'natural' satellites, they are not, with only a few exceptions. This is how the Orion/Sirian Empires operate when infiltrating a system.

What we have here is an *increasing presence*, in this solar system, of Orion/Sirian Empire ships as part of the Alien Wild Card that, if fully played, will bring our system back into the



## MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

### The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Orion Empire, as described in *Matrix V Gold Edition*. I expect that more 'moons' will be discovered around Jupiter, meanwhile Mars' moons have move to another point in our system as well. Keep you observational skills sharp to see what may develop next.

### Sequential Incarnates on Earth

4/20/2003

To grasp this segment, you would need to *read* and *understand* the materials in *Matrix V Gold Edition*. In today's Sunday paper (April 20,03) and on the Internet, an article appears about a 13 year old college senior who "was solving math problems at 14 months and correcting adults' grammar by 2 - the same age he decided to become a vegetarian". This is just one story in a string that has appeared for a number of years now. The 'prodigy' children, the 'children of the blue ray' and other pedestal placing phrases are used for these exceptions to the apparent rule. The vegetarian decision is one that is commonly associated with Pleiadians.

*There has always been a limited alien presence on Earth*, both of Orion/Sirian Empires, usually in world/business leadership positions, and other alien groups with Pleiadian being prominent because they can pass for standard Earther human. The Orion reptilians use their shape-shifting abilities to deceive Earthers of their true natures. The humanoids who look very much like Earthers do mix with Earther societies in their missions of studying the Earther situation. I personally know a woman whose father was an alien planted here when he was an infant within an Earther family. He regularly met with his home world people throughout his life. I've seen his picture and you wouldn't know that he wasn't one of us. I have also heard some amazing stories surrounding this family. This is just ONE example of sequentials dabbling on Earth in this manner.

*Sequential aliens* are born, according to their place in the Game, with *memories/abilities intact from past lives*. *Simultaneous incarnates* are born with *blocks*, although, with time, they may easily develop talents (that *other of their incarnations have tediously learned*) to certain extents *depending on what that Higher Self requires in this incarnation*. A simultaneous incarnation does NOT incarnate solving math problems as a baby. *Sequential incarnates* definitely can do so. Refer back to M5 Gold for more information on the sequential/simultaneous situations. *Birth memory* is one key discussed in M5.

During EndGame, the aliens, both 'good' and 'bad' are attempting to alter Earth to a purely sequential planet and to push out the simultaneous from the Game. The simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves will not be around for much longer, but *certain Wild Cards will come into play to deny the sequential aliens their greed for Earth*.

The use of 'code terms', especially things like 'children of the blue ray' is meant to alert other sequential aliens on Earth as to that *program*. It also *identifies certain children as sequential in progression*. Simultaneously incarnating should *not* react badly to this, but should just be *aware of another facet* in the Game. However, many simultaneous of a below very-Advanced levels, especially Lightsiders, are *envious* of these people and beLIEve that 'these are more Advanced' because of their 'talents'. This is *not* true. This is also another *sequential dead end* presented to the Earth simultaneous to *try and throw a monkey wrench in your path*...another rock in the rocky road of those who fall for this ploy. For simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves, the key generation is what is known as the 'Baby Boomers' born 1946-1965.



## ***M A T R I X V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Sequential aliens *do* procreate on Earth and introduce other sequentials that way. Nevertheless, they are *still* alien to Earth. *Simultaneous Higher Selves do not incarnate in alien bodies (no matter how Earther human looking) of alien parents living on Earth.* The whole concepts of the 'blue ray' children and 'aliens living on Earth and passing as human', is quite Advanced. The material here, and more so in *Matrix V Gold Edition*, should be looked as important revelations *in your move to spiral out of the Game and dramatically increase your awareness.* You need to be more aware to *appreciate the Game for what it is* and to *Advance to your next level of progression.*

### **Polarity/Game Manipulation**

4/22/2003

The polarities will do anything they can to ensure that it remains a 2 sided situation here on Earth. Those in of the Dark, anti-change (hence anti-Laws of the Universe) will love to put all kinds of caveats to what people *think of* as 'freedoms' in order to enhance *their position* through *threats* if not *overt violence.*

One popular ditty used by the Dark side is that 'freedom of speech has consequences'. This is a direct threat to those who do not tow the party line. This type of false 'freedom' exists all over the planet in *every* form of government. ANYONE can say ANYTHING at least once but there are *consequences* because it is anti-Game and anti-polarity. The Chinese who want Falun Gong were 'free' to engage in it *until* the government said 'no'. They had their 'freedom' of speech *until* they went public with it. In the US, under Adolph von Bush, if you are brazen enough to express yourself *against the fascist, Dark agenda*, you are labeled 'traitor', 'un-American' and threatened with a loss of livelihood, as per certain Hollywood types as well as others. If TRUE 'freedom of speech' existed in the US, anyone could express their opinion on *anything* without fear of retribution. The Laws of the Universe include tolerance. You may not agree, but people's *opinions*, IF there was true freedom of speech, would not 'endanger' them in any way. The *desire for a single mindset* is sequential in nature and very un-simultaneous. This is a major lesson for all simultaneous incarnates to learn.

Dark is far more likely to use this 'freedom has (negative) consequences' oxymoron than Light because a Dark *trait* is *threat/control*. They try to *intimidate* others from speaking their minds. It is one thing to disagree with protesters, but another thing to be violent to them.

Throughout history, protests on *significant* matters has never succeeded *unless it served the Game*. Peace protesters are permitted, on occasion, as an illusion of 'freedom', except that the Game will ONLY allow these protests to occur without interrupting their plans . They have no real effect except to *allow segments of a population to vent*. If a group of protesters crosses some invisible 'line', the Dark will descend on them with fury, as has been shown many times. Some protests are indeed *Game originated* - part of the Game intended to *increase factionalism*. The hate that Darksiders have for Lightsider protests IS *part of the Game and goes to feed the lower astral Dark entities*. Dark rules the majority of the American public and this majority willingly embraces the Dark *but wants it to have Light clothing - wolf in sheep's suit.*

I know people who 'think' they are 'quite Advanced', but have very active warmongering/patriotic loops. They will also be quick to quote that '*freedom of speech*' has *consequences*. They are, of course, *experiencing* what their Higher Selves require at this



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

time. BUT until they are able to break these massive, Dark experiential loops, they will be far from a Very Advanced attitude. This is neither 'good' nor 'bad'. *Just the way it is.*

### **The Filtering Effects of Experiential Loops**

4/22/2003

In *Matrix V Gold Edition*, I explain about experiential loops and how we must progress beyond them to spiral out of the Game. There are major and minor loops and these are discussed in the book. Each loop, whether major or minor, installs sets of *filters* to deceive the spirit into *believing* what really is *not true*. These *filters* are part of the body's DNA *control mechanisms*. Dismantling these filters is what is involved with breaking the loops. They can be dismantled in one motion or, more likely, in *stages*.

The warmongering/patriotic loops in America are reinforced by using code words like 'freedom' and 'god'. If you watch the news, you should be able to observe how much Adolph von Bush is using both those words liberally peppered throughout his lectures. These are two of the 'code words' that *react* with Americans *who have these filters still in place* and *minions who always have them in place*. For those few people who have succeeded in breaking the warmongering/patriotic loops, you can view these activities with clear eyes and spot the 'code word's meant to reinforce the loops existing in others.

These filters have 'code words' all over the world in all languages, but 'liberation' is a popular one. Wars of 'liberation' were popular in the 20th century as were terms like 'democratic' and 'people's'. These and other 'code words' are meant to reinforce the filters that exist. *They are all built on lies based in idealism* and a *mutated wisp* of the Universal Laws. In almost all cases, they are really 'code words' for *Empire building* and *control of those who do not tow the party (Game) line*.

I was talking to someone last night who points out how Dark Iraq and North Korea are. Due to his filters/loops of warmongering/patriotism being strongly in place (with comments like the Fox Channel news is the best <pure fascist in presentation>), he is incapable, at this time of seeing the greater Darkness of Adolph von Bush whose every 4th word is 'freedom' and 'god'. Yes, overt dictatorships ARE Dark, but even Darker are those wolves in sheep's clothing who claim to be 'good' when they are even Darker than the overt dictatorships because they rule in deception!

It is impossible to completely understand this position as long as you are *body controlled* and *in these loops*. Yes, you are having these experiences *because* your Higher Self *requires* them. Yes, you will eventually break these loops and will be able to see the manipulations clearly. So, those of you who are still in that Low/Mid levels of experience, make the most of it, but you are not yet ready for the *fullness* of Matrix 5. This is neither 'good' nor 'bad'. *It's just what it is*. Meanwhile, for those of you who have succeeded in breaking these powerful, body ID patriotic/warmongering loops, you will see MUCH more of the Game's manipulations. Observe, note and let the flag wavers pass you by. You are preparing for far more important adventures. Don't hesitate to share your *observations* with like-minded Very Advanced incarnates. Let the 'kids' play. We were there at one time too.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

#### **Experiential Loops and Polarities**

4/28/2003

For those who have read *Matrix V Gold Edition*, you are familiar with the term experiential loops. You must be familiar with the M5 materials to grasp the fullness of this additional information.

Your Higher Self requires experiences in *both* Dark and Light polarities. Experiential loops are structured in both Dark and Light. The DNA commands, that the aliens placed in Earther humans, are extremely restrictive to freedom of expression with a heavy expression of Dark(war, physical and monetary slavery, debt systems, etc) since this is a Dark sector of the galaxy. Each experiential loop that you have to overcome, from Lowest Incarnation through Awakened Final Incarnation is expressed in *both* Dark and Light streams. You **MUST** *experience/master* the Dark in order to be able to break the Dark sector of the loop. You **MUST** *experience/master* the Light in order to be able to break the Light sector of the loop. If you've only broken one polarity, you have only disabled half of the loop.

It takes many incarnations to break experiential loops. The major loops, such as religion, warmongering/patriotic and societal conformity (living for others), have so many experiences and variations, that you will not be likely to completely break ALL elements of ALL of them until your Awakened Final Incarnation. In order to reach Balance, you must *immerse* yourself in both Dark and Light, for unless you do, you will not be able to *appreciate* them for *what they are* or *know how to blend* them into Balance. When you've reached Balance, you can be surrounded by the mud of both polarities and remain free of the mud.

I went to a convention near New York City this past Saturday. It featured science fiction and horror themes. I was amazed that it was primarily a Dark convention. They were proud of their Dark affiliation and I do admire them for that. What I don't admire is when the Dark appears in sheep's clothing since it is purposely deceptive (like Adolph von Bush & henchmen/women). However this convention's Darksiders were boldly declaring their path. I saw t-shirts/stickers with "Pro-Death" on them that made me chuckle. A man, dressed all in black, had a black collar around his neck with a chain on it being yanked by a woman who he obediently followed (true Orion mode). Several people had reptilian face paints. One artist there was painting half of attendees faces with green, reptilian scales and even including a yellow, reptilian contact lens as part of the effect. Death, gore and fangs were all over BUT the participants were not menacing in demeanor. I saw one 12 year old wearing a jacket that had printed on the back, "I laughed with Lucifer at Satan's Carousel".

While the actors that I wanted to see are not Darksiders, such as Virginia Hey (Zhaan of *Farscape* who is a major Lightsider), I found it refreshing to be around people who offer no excuses for who they are. Lightsiders could never appreciate these people and are always trying to 'save' them. Balance *does* appreciate this since this is *integrated*, along with Light, to form Balance.

These people, with a simultaneous Higher Self, will eventually move beyond the Dark experiential loop. They may have begun as a Light polarity or may move to a Light polarity. Likewise the Lightsider who decides he's had enough of the constant goodie-2 shoes life and wants more, thus moving to Dark. Both are part of the same experiential loops.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

When you break a loop, you stop engaging in either side's *exclusive* activities. That's the break. What you are actually doing is *blending* the polarities which causes the loop to cease to exist *for you*. Until you can blend both polarities of the group, you can't break it. If 'guilt' nags at you, that is the *Light segment* of your loop. This is very destructive and something that really takes a LONG time to break. If you are driven by causing unnecessary pain to others or greed at others' expense, that is Dark's pull.

When you've broken an experiential loop, that *doesn't* make you 'neutra'l on the matter. That would be an *absence of feeling* and VERY flawed *from the Higher Self's position*. You are here NOT to 'remove yourself from the experiences emotions', but to 'gain from them' and 'rework them into Balance'. It is much easier to run away from these experiences than to face them and deal with them. This information in this segment is something that must be handled *over your whole incarnational span*, and not just a few incarnations. ALL will become clear to you in your Awakened Final Incarnation.

### **Minion Talk**

4/30/2003

One segment I have written had *minion moves/body talk* as its topic. Now for a little about *minion speech*. An increasingly popular term that minions use to each other, to enhance the ape movements (ape memory is in the genetic human structure due to the alien geneticists), is calling each other "dog". I've been observing it on tv and in some film. This term has its origin with minions associated with the canine Nature Spirit path. Read *Matrix V Gold Edition* for more on the *minion hoards incarnated on Earth* at this time.

Of course, once a term or motion starts within certain groups, other minions *being very group oriented*, will *mimic* this. It doesn't matter what Nature realm incarnations they have also had, *they identify with others generally based on look*, hence *human physical*. This doesn't mean that everyone who speaks/acts with these mannerisms is a minion, however *most are*. Some Low level incarnates will act this way due to a *desire to conform to the group they are with*. A mid-Advanced level is not likely to want to identify as "dog", no matter what others do. Very Advanced levels and higher will eagerly *observe* these strange goings-on. Look to the *eyes* for clues if they are minions or something else.

Strangely, in the film *Scooby-Doo*, now showing on cable, lower astral beings who take control of Earther human bodies, after forcing the Higher Self spirit out, speak in minion talk after the possession. Actually there are several interesting observations in that film, despite its silly ending/main villain. One other note I will share on that film is that the prime villain considers the spirit of the *dog* as "pure".

If I run into anyone who uses the minionese term, "dog", to me, I'll try to find a biscuit or bone for them to munch on. AND...it's going to get even stranger. There is more and more for (especially) Awakened Final Incarnations and also Very Advanced incarnations to observe.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

#### **Personal Event: The Last Moments of Life**

5/3/2003

Almost everyone has heard that one's whole life passes "before their eyes" in the final moments before physical death. Some of those whose time was not up, but had a near death event, have reported the same experience.

Since time does not exist and the illusion called 'time' is not linear, when one approaches the last moments of life, the energy stream of that incarnation *compresses* prior to the *spirit exiting the body*. The spirit, indeed, does see *all the events of that incarnation's life, from the perspective of his/her Higher Self*, because of the compression moving up the incarnational stream toward the Higher Self. That this happens SO rapidly just gives you a bare glimpse of the ability/power of your Higher Self because *in a blink of an eye*, you get to see your *whole incarnational life up to that point*. At the moments before death, everything you have done in that incarnation will be visible *as the spirit moves beyond the bounds of the Game and the limits of the deception 'linear time'*. This happens to all simultaneous Higher Selves upon the death of an incarnation.

With near death experiences when this does happen, that person's Higher Self allowed this event to manifest *so that the incarnation could report it to fellow incarnates as well as consider the relevance of it in their own path*. This is meant to be a clue to those incarnations Advanced enough to explore their *true natures*. However the clue *by itself* is rarely enough to stimulate the spirit to overcome any significant experiential loops. It does add a restless, 'there-must-be-more' attitude to their life. BUT add *that knowledge* to the reading of *Matrix V Gold Edition* and it's a whole different story, as more keys are available to help you spiral out of the Game.

In order to understand this segment in its fullness, you must read and understand the materials in *Matrix V Gold Edition*. *This information is critical to all Higher Selves on the simultaneous path*. M5 can be accessed via the Library on Monroe focus level 27 and, on Earth at this time via Leading Edge Publications.

#### **Reentry Station and the 'Light Trap'**

5/12/2003

It has come to my attention that one of the Monroe Institute participants has been writing about an astral encounter he had with what he calls a "Reentry Station" run by an "Entry Director".

The first thing that Matrix 5 readers should have a red flag raised is with the term "Reentry Station". If it is 'reentry', then it is sequential in path. Simultaneous incarnations DO NOT 'reentry'! ONLY sequential path Higher Selves engage in that activity.

The second red flag for M5 readers is that an 'Entry Director' appears to be in charge. This being is another external controller. External beings love to try and confuse/manipulate Advanced incarnates especially when they cling to the Lightsider philosophy.

The 'reentry device' is described of as bell shaped. The bell shape, when viewed from the Earth perspective, IS the Light Trap that is described in *Matrix II*. This Entry Director talks about the incarnations losing their memory. The Light Trap is set to lure spirits who have



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

just died so that they can be placed into incarnations of the trap beings' choosing to do what they want you to do. Memory repression is part of this effect. This is not the same as the Higher Self's participation on the simultaneous path. Read *Matrix V Gold Edition* for more details on these.

This whole concept also feeds the *false* linear time scenario since incarnations are said to be waiting for incarnation. That is sequential in path. Also, the purpose of the Game is never mentioned. There is talk of bands around Earth, as in Monroe's materials, but no mention of what thoughts create on alien planets. No 'bands' on their worlds despite some being heavily populated. On Earth, the bands do not interfere with alien sequentials remembering their past incarnations because the Higher Self's path choice is what determines whether the band effect will work or not. When, in the future, Monroe reports that these bands are no longer around Earth, it is because Earth has completed its function as the world for simultaneous incarnates. The bands are gone because the purpose for them is gone. They are not negative by-products as Monroe would like us to believe. They are part of the Game's structure in regard to simultaneous incarnations.

*Disinformation* comes from the *astral* as well as the physical. There are those on the 4th density working to keep simultaneous incarnates *asleep* or *distracted*. While Monroe only gave limited explanations of these bands, *he didn't go a step further by making the Game connection*. He dealt heavily with "former" government types after all. Mid-Advanced levels, *especially* Lightsiders, make great 'marks' for those wanting to manipulate simultaneous path Earthers. When they go poking around the astral, you never know what opportunistic being will try to use them. This is part of THEIR learning *experiences*. As long as a 'reincarnation' belief, a sequential phenomena, is adhered to by a simultaneous incarnation, that one dabbles in a *dead end road*. The proper training *before* playing on the astral is essential. If your philosophy is Light polarity, they will have a field day with you just by glowing and appearing with wings, for example. The astral is no place for the naive.

### **New Age Guilt**

5/16/2003

One chapter in an autobiography that I am reading talks about 'New Age Guilt'. The actor accurately tags the Lightsider penchant for masochism with this phrase. Guilt is part of the Light polarity. In New Age Guilt, the belief is that you are responsible for everything that happens to you and everyone you interact with. This is a mixed bag of truth and lie and dirty laundry like this needs to be washed. It is a warped look at the path your Higher Self desires for experiences in each incarnation.

Read *Matrix V Gold Edition* for information on *paths* and *polarities*. I've heard many people say that we have nobody to blame for our situations but ourselves. This is not to be taken at face value. Remember, the Light polarity *loves* to suffer and heap blame on *themselves*.

The path your Higher Self chose (for shim's incarnation reading this segment) is loaded with situations where experiences needed will be met. You *will* find yourself in situations, both positive and negative, that allow you to *experience* and *grow* with the *goals* of breaking your many major and minor experiential loops. *Your experiential loops are the keys to your experiences.*



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

This does not mean that everyone who interacts with you and all situations you engage in are of your making. There are situations of *random chance* that can prove enlightening to you, *depending on your stage of Advancement*. For example, when I was in Mexico, I was followed by 2 teens attempting to sell me drugs. I kept walking away and saying 'no'. After a couple 'no' responses, they had the gall to say, "what's wrong with you?"! This was several years before I knew anything about Monroe. For me, this was a *random event*. If I was a druggie, this could well have been a *loop related event*.

Another example: When you work with other people in an office or other setting, you can work with good people as well as with minions, assholes, cunts and other riff-raff. YOU are *not* responsible for them being there. They are NOT 'reflections of you' as the Lightsiders love to say *in their quest to make everyone feel guilty*. It is different situation if you choose to associate with people *outside of work on your own time*. THEN you are dealing with a *personal level* and these people must be looked at *differently*. I am certainly not responsible for the homophobes, Orion dominating Earther cunts, minions or other pieces of shit on the rocky road *that* I see in life. As is said, shit happens. *That's part of living on this simultaneous planet when you are surrounded by people far from the level of Advancement you are in. A great part of the conflicts come from Low levels clashing with Mid levels who look down on Advanced levels who unfairly demand that Very Advanced and Awakened Finals cater to their every wish. This is part of the simultaneous path.*

No 'guilt' should ever be felt *for the way things are*. Anyone who tells you that you are responsible for all the shit you find when you are traveling the Rocky Road is *spiritually unaware*, wallowing in Light and 'one of the pieces of shit' you need to walk *around and beyond*. They will eventually get over it *when they Advance* on their path. They are *dependent oriented people* and seek to *attach themselves to others* to become *psychic vampires* and *drain your energies*. Tell them to 'fuck off'. Of course if you do, they will almost always open a torrent of Lightsider guilt wailing and moaning which will conclude with labeling you as 'Dark'. That's considered one of the nuclear weapons in the Lightsider verbal arsenal. *If they call you that, smile and realize that you have made progress and are headed to yin-yang balance because you are resisting conforming*. Good for you! For lots more on this topic, you must read *Matrix V Gold Edition*.

### **Conflicts of Mid-Advanced Levels of Progression**

5/20/2003

Probably the greatest *conflicts between body and spirit* are experienced during mid-Advanced levels of progression. The desire for the spirit to break more and significant experiential loops clashes with the body's DNA command structure to obey the Game. This moves into high gear *when certain key experiential loops are threatened with being overridden by the spirit*.

While the unease with organized religion tends to occur in low-Advanced levels, the experiential loops dealing with this are *able to adapt to non-traditional religions* such as wicca, new age beliefs, alien worship or science-as-god. This is because *there is still the compulsion to give away your power to an external deity or two*.

During the latter stages of mid-Advanced levels, the spirit begins to realize that there is something wrong with *all* religion, organized or not. This begins the conflicts between body and spirit on this matter. How will this turn out? The spirit will win, but it is a rough,



## MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

### The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

maturing process. The eventual success of spirit will take the incarnation into Very Advanced stages.

There are many experiential loops that become tedious and restraining to an incarnation in mid-Advanced levels. Religion is but one area. Others include, but are not limited to, sexuality, family/breeding situations, society demands, polaric adherence and other situations where you give away your power.

Reclaiming your power begins in the latter stages of mid-Advanced levels, when unease with the experiential loops turns into action to break them. This increases during Very Advanced stages and concludes with your Final Incarnation.

*Critical junctures and forks-in-your-path* are presented to your incarnations as *experiences for you to choose* and you **MUST choose**. You *cannot* have it both ways. Smooth and rocky road paths appear. Your choice of them determines the speed of your Advancement. You can choose to fall back or stagnate (smooth road) or to confront the obstacles (rocky road). Each road has its own sets of consequences, but the *choice of direction* is yours alone.

The key is to *trust in your Higher Self*, not in your friends, family, government or society. They are all *agents* OF the Game *when* they attempt to pull you backward. Conform - Do as we say. This is Game mantra. In order to be free and graduate the Game, you must risk being daring and alone, for only in being daring can you break your experiential loops. For more on this topic, you must read *Matrix V Gold Edition*.

### Emotional Fire III: The Final Key

5/27/2003

In *Matrix V Gold Edition*, you must refer to the segments, *Emotional Fire* and *Emotional Fire II* to understand this segment in full. I speak about track 14 of the cd I recommend in *Emotional Fire II*. I have been continuing to decode the other tracks of that cd over the past few weeks and find numerous amazing keys in the music. I will share some of that here.

Track 1 could be renamed 'Emotional Fire'. The grandeur of Higher Selves engaging in creation is contained within. Gold light is used with flare and freely in their projects. There is indescribable lights and sounds that accompany the scale of the creative movements within this track. The track is not complete, but it gives those ready some significant glimpses into creation via Emotional Fire. I found it breathtaking.

Tracks 2 & 3 has segments of Higher Selves in communication with each other. This is even more evident in Track 13 when the roles of communication flow with enthusiasm by Higher Selves sharing what they have discovered in their experiences. There is nothing dispassionate when Higher Selves, especially 3rd density graduates and those nearing graduating, communicate. They **DO** have so much to share because each Higher Self has chosen paths unique to what *shim* desires to learn from the 3rd density experiences, both sequential and, more importantly, simultaneous paths.

In *Emotional Fire II*, I discuss the significance of the **Nexus of Time** in relation to Track 14. When the Awakened Final Incarnation, after the incarnation is concluded, returns to the Higher Self and is ready to move on, Track 14 accurately contains the emotion and blaze of energy that is involved in the recall of that Higher Self's other simultaneous incarnations



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

(over 1600 simultaneous in my case). There is an energy pulse that the Final uses to activate the **Nexus of Time**. This Emotional Fire tone/color sequence instantly tells the spiritual extensions of that Higher Self that it is time to 'return'. This time coincides with the plan of that Higher Self. Remember, *your* Higher Self (you ) sets your incarnations' times of death/departure (for those incarnations on the astral gaining other experiences after body death).

This pulse is the **Final Key** that the Awakened Final Incarnation transmits and, when received, each incarnation instantly remembers who they are. The masks of physical incarnation and the Game no longer bind them. They have completed 3rd density and the Awakened Final has spiraled out of the Game. It's time to be whole again and process the information gained over millennia of incarnational experiences in the 3rd density. It is time to move to the next level for new and *far* more expansive experiences of different kinds. It is a time of *much* joy for that Higher Self.

This segment will be of limited use for those who have not yet read or *grasped* Matrix V Gold Edition. Even if you are not able to grasp all of the material, due to *your* incarnational level, *your other more Advanced incarnations will benefit tremendously*. This is EndGame. This segment is extremely important to every Final Incarnation first of all as well as to each Very Advanced.

### **Body Dreams & The Spirit**

6/6/2003

When you have astral experiences while sleeping, those are spirit-self events which are active participation dreams. You can also have *dreams that review events* in your life. One type of dream to discuss here is dreams the physical body has.

Our physical bodies are alive, each cell is alive, and it functions as a unit. Your Higher Self extends himself into your physical body thus giving it life. Without the animating spirit, a newborn is stillborn. Read more on related segments in *Matrix V Gold Edition*. Your body does have dreams and, occasionally, you will remember them. You are an *observer* in these dreams. There is something for you to learn from them about your physical. Your body reveals itself in the dream as how you look in the physical. However, when you view this dream while sleeping, you are watching what *seems* to be yourself.

Physical body dreams center around *buildings* or *houses*. The houses *represent* physical bodies. A dream with you *inside a house or building* indicates *events surrounding your physical 'self'* and not your *spiritual self*.

When I have astral activities, I am in control of what I'm doing and act pretty much like I do while awake. I am not intimidated at all on the astral. An Awakened Final Incarnation never is. The dream I had the other night was a body dream. I saw myself inside a house. The front door was open several inches and it was totally dark outside. *Something* was trying to get in. I watched what looked like me run up to the door and try to close it. The door would not close which caused the me I was watching to start to fear (body mode) what was trying to enter. It was difficult, but that 'me', with his hands on the door trying to close it, finally was able to say "help", but it was difficult. As soon as the plea for help was said, I (the real me) closed the door by projecting gold light to surround the body 'me's' hands at the door. With my intercession, the door closed immediately.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

I found this an interesting dream. I know that <I> would not be in such fear. Actually I would have probably gone outside and kicked some astral ass with gold light. I have since come to understand that the body has now learned that I am in control of the necessary segments of my physical in order to spiral out of the Game. The physical needed to know that. It was required that it ask me for assistance, thereby coming to an understanding who is in control, not some external, imaginary or alien deity, but a being who is the Alpha and Omega of the Higher Self's incarnation, the Awakened Final Incarnation, the only 'power', so to say, that counts for it.

*When the physical body has numerous experiential loops intact, it will not recognize this.* In a Very Advanced stage, the incarnation engages in a clash of wills with the physical. All safe-guards are active in these internal battles. The spirit does eventually win and the necessary experiential loops are ended. This is an interesting time for the incarnating spirit, especially the Awakened Final Incarnation.

Although there are relatively *very* few Final Incarnations on Earth today when compared to the total Earth population, there are some good points for others, who *Matrix V Gold Edition* was also written for. Consider what was written here when you try to analyze your dream.

#### **'Life is Sacred' & Body ID**

6/13/2003

'Life is sacred', *they* say. 'All human life is sacred', *they* say. What is the origin of that body ID'd line of thinking? We've heard that from Lightsiders. It's one of their mantras. Actually there is nothing 'sacred' about life. Life is a vehicle for a Higher Self to participate in the Game, nothing more and nothing less. Even Higher Selves don't consider themselves 'sacred', so what's up with that phrase?

The origin is back when the Orion/Sirian Empires were on Earth and created the humans of today from the Ancient Earthers. The genetic scientists, after MANY experiments, created the DNA commands that *they* thought would serve *their* purpose best with the newly formed slaves. Experiential loops are discussed in *Matrix V Gold Edition*. There are many of these loops, both major and minor. A big part of the Game is for the Higher Selves to overcome/break the vast majority of these loops in order to graduate from the 3rd density Game. The 'life is sacred' is one of these loops. It exists to attempt to keep us from knowing who we really are.

Why did they fix that as one of the DNA loops? Because Earther humans were created by their 'gods' to work the planet for them AND to serve as food when required. Since Earther humans are property for the aliens, they became like the royal preserve and were to be considered reserved for the Orion/Sirian Empires. Hence 'sacred' for the aliens' purposes. The 'we created the Earther humans' is the main line of argument that the Orions use in galactic councils. The idea is that if you tamper with the Orion properties, you defy their property and ruler ship, just like when someone killed a deer in the royal forest and had to suffer the consequences for it. Then you hear that 'god' will punish you...it's a sin. Translation: the alien overlord will get you for disobeying.

The 'life is sacred' mantra that you hear is the reminder, although unknowingly as to why, to reinforce that experiential loop. You are 'god's' creation and you owe your existence to deity. Bullshit! Yet, despite this, Earthers will war and kill and violate this loop. The



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

American governments have been great ones to talk about 'freedom' and 'liberty', yet won't hesitate to kill thousands to force their narrow beliefs on the world.

The alien 'god' has always been contrary. For example: you shall not kill (fuck the 'thou' crap) and yet this alien in the next breath tells his lackeys to kill whole tribal nations. Contrary? More like psychotic. This is demonstrated in the religious texts of the world. Yet, the fools believe this manure!

One thing to remember is that this experiential loop is not part of the non-Earthers, hence sequential, experience. The Orion and Sirian Empires wouldn't hesitate to kill for whatever reason.

You can hear the television news whine about dead children and dead women (although that's an Orion female superiority thing), but rarely, if ever about dead men (another Orion female superiority thing). Actually dead ANYTHING is just another experience. People died, were killed, blown up or otherwise eliminated....so what! Higher Selves are not limited to numbers of incarnations. There are Higher Selves who also demand the experience of this type of death AND this type of action as the one who causes them. The wailing and moaning is because the body ID'd and controlled know that they have only one life AS that persona. It really doesn't matter what the body wants. It is a convenience of the Higher Self who animates that physical. Without the Higher Self, there would be no animation of the shell. When the Higher Self departs the shell, it dies, but ALL the experiences gained in that shell will live forever because OF the Higher Self.

If these people who cry 'all life is sacred' actually believed it, there would be no wars, because 'no changeling ever harmed another changeling' as the Founders said in Deep Space Nine. Translating that to Earth, it should be 'no Earther ever harmed another Earther because we are all sacred'. Yeah, that's going to happen!

IF you are taken back by this segment, it's because your body's experiential loops are reacting to what you're reading and attempting to override your spirit. If your spirit is not Advanced enough, you will side with the body. I've mentioned to people locally that at some time we may have to walk over the dead bodies. GASP! How can you say such a thing. THAT is a body ID reaction - fear of body death, even in speculation that it may come to pass.

There are more thought strands connected with this concept. Some are in *Matrix V Gold Edition* and more that you will discover when you are ready. This is an interesting topic for me but one that causes most on Earth to be in various stages of fear. Think about what I've written here and see where it may take you.

### **Personal Teachers**

6/17/2003

Matrix V Gold Edition was written for certain levels of Very Advanced incarnates, as I wrote in the book. It is not written for nor expected to be understood by lower Advanced levels. Despite this being plainly written, it hasn't stopped people from thinking that it doesn't apply to them. These are people who do need personal teachers. These are people who are so entry level that they ask 'how do I find a teacher'! If you have to ask me that, you are definitely not ready for M5. These people are almost always Lightsiders as well.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Questions that I will answer deal with the materials in Matrix V Gold Edition. They do not deal with your personal experiences, such as 'why can't I get out of my body', 'why does this happen to me' or 'how do I do this'. Personal experiences require personal teachers and, as I've been saying, I am not that person.

Any reader of M5 who asks/insists on getting answers to personal development has demonstrated that they either do not understand M5 or could care less. These people also risk getting their email address blocked by me. There are lots of personal teachers out there, especially on the mid-Advanced levels. They are Lightsiders and Darkside, but your path will put you in touch with both polarities in order to move beyond them. I have had 2 major Lightside teachers and 2 major Darkside teachers. The Darkside don't come out and announce that, though, they appear as wolves in sheep's clothing. They appear as Lightsiders. This is almost always the nature of Dark. They bring vastly different experiences and perspectives.

From where I am today, I will not teach anyone at these levels. You can't skip high school to get to college. So far, I have only met 2 M5 readers and they are both in the Very Advanced stages. It was a pleasure to meet them (both men) who were interested in sharing experiences rather than just taking from me and I had them over to spend a weekend with me. Mid-Advanced level teachers are those who instruct for money or for barter and they have to set their fees. Very Advanced levels, if they want to have the company of similar others, will do so based on what each other has to offer. These are beyond mid-Advanced novice stages. Higher Selves share experiences and knowledge with each other. This is the way of higher levels. This is the way of Very Advanced and, especially, Awakened Final Incarnations (who know that their next stage is as Game graduate).

Keep this segment in mind when writing to me. If you have a valid question concerning Matrix V Gold Edition, that's one thing. If you want to tell me something, you may, but don't expect an evaluation of your experience. THAT is for your personal teacher. If I decide to meet any other M5 readers, it is because you are not an information leech, but have things to share. Being an information leech is fine on the low-Advanced through mid-Advanced levels. That is part of the growing process. However, there comes a time when you must move beyond leechcraft and into shareware. You will know when. Meanwhile, continue to do develop on your path at your pace. Don't try to force Advancement. It cannot be forced, but must be earned.

### **Body ID Loops: Youth & Superficial 'Beauty'**

6/19/2003

The latest fad diet is the Atkins. I know someone who went on this die-et and went from 300 to 150 pounds. He also lost several of his teeth. He looked terrible after losing that weight. Some people commented that he looked like he had AIDS. Well, since then, he's regained all the weight he lost, but not the teeth.

Dieting is a body ID loop. It runs hand in hand with the youth/superficial beauty loops. Body ID loops are based on the fear of aging which is a step away from the root fear: death. As I've said in *Matrix V Gold Edition*, the body has only one incarnation. You will only have one incarnation as Bimbette Jenkins or Ben (the breeder) O'Hara. Once they are dead, they will never be back. The body *knows* this and it tries to keep the spirit from awakening to the fact that, in the spiritual sense, it doesn't matter. There are a seemingly infinite supply of bodies available to any Higher Self, so shim pays that line of thought no attention.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The drive, especially in western countries and Japan, is centered on the illusionary refusal to grow old. In pre-EndGame centuries, growing old gracefully meant something. Today, that is something most refuse to do. Dye your hair, surgical enhancements, toxic injections, make-up, facial colorings - ALL of these are illusions and body generated with fear as the basis.

Why do most people fear being who they are? I have talked with women who say that they would never have a video phone in their home because they don't want to be seen as they really are! People who cannot leave their home without extensive mirror and clothing work. The illusions build on top of other illusions. All of these also go to trying to keep your spirit from Advancing to subdue the body ID in favor of reality. That is what really trying to cover up 'what you really are' means.

This activity is part of the breeding loops in DNA commands. Breeding is a loop we must experience in Low and in Mid level incarnations as part of our learning/experiencing in the 3rd density. However to Advance, one must move beyond these loops. Even in gay populations, the superficiality of appearance is hyped and while breeding isn't the intent, it is the breeding loop that is feeding these illusions. For more on the gay issues, read *Matrix V Gold Edition*.

Why does the aging actress/comedienne feel she has to look 50 when she's actually in her 70's? She's too shriveled up to breed. She may say she feels 'better about herself' which indicates extreme insecurity and the dependence on the approvals of others. This is the body in control and, yes, it's part of *her* experience. The examples of this, for both males and females, although far more so for females, are countless.

Then you find someone who is not body ID'd. They aren't into formality, the youth game, the diet game or the what-other-people-think game. True to the Game, those on lower levels of Advancement, who live for conformity (sequential path influence), mock those rebels who prefer to strike out on their own. If that happens to you and those immersed IN the Game get after you for non-conformism, then you know you are headed in the right direction. Again, refer to several segments in *Matrix V Gold Edition*.

These body loops are so superficial. Even though you, in Low and Mid levels (as well as, to varying degrees, through mid-Advanced levels), will engage in their activities to varying degrees as part of your experiential path, you will discard them as you Advance. The psychic reader who is dyed/painted up and bejeweled like a Roman whore and the channeler who wears flashy or designer suits are 2 examples of body ID in the mid-Advanced levels. In my shamanic training I was taught that the more opulent and gaudy a person chooses to dress when engaged in the occult arts, the more they were into the Dark side and attempting to blind you with their body sequins. These people are best to use caution with. The more average and unassuming the person who is entrenched in the occult arts, the more you should seek those persons out, IF you can find them. The shaman with huge feathered headdresses, lots of necklaces and fancy garb is not the one to consult with, but the type that is most easily located. These types want to be placed on a pedestal and have you give your power away to them.

In EndGame, the hype for body superficiality is at an all time high. They are more dead ends to try and distract you from your path.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

#### **EndGame, Earth & Higher Selves**

7/5/2003

As I've written in Matrix V Gold Edition, we are in EndGame as simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves. We are rapidly nearing our exit and Advancement to fantastic, new levels and densities. I was asked a question which was very good: What will happen in the Game when we leave and sequential path Higher Selves decide that they want the simultaneous experience?

Just as we, simultaneous path incarnates, are in EndGame, so is Earth's Planetary Spirit also in shim's version of EndGame on the nature path. Once we are gone and Earth is cleansed, Earth will be out of reach of 3rd density Gamers. While Earth is currently THE simultaneous path planet in this galaxy, it is not the final simultaneous path planet nor is it the first simultaneous planet! Yes, there have been others before and there will be many others after Earth.

This IS part of the Game and the progression of it. At one time we were all sequential path Higher Selves. At one time we worked against those on their simultaneous path just as there are aliens now working against us. It's ALL part of the Game! We Advance at our own pace. We also tend to hang around with other Higher Selves who are like-minded. You will most likely discover that when your Higher Self chose the simultaneous path that one, two or several others 'jumped ship' with you.

After our group has gone forward into new and fascinating areas/densities, the Game in 3rd density will continue. Eventually other sequential Higher Selves will get the "itch" and want more. This is their opening to move to a simultaneous path. When this occurs, a new planet will be set aside in a different part of the galaxy for them to develop/play a simultaneous incarnates and gain what they need to graduate the Game. Our group will be LONG gone. Maybe the next simultaneous planet will be in a Light polarity sector of the galaxy while ours is in a Dark sector, as you know from M5.

Just because we are in EndGame here, doesn't mean it is EndGame for the entire 3rd density. Not at all. THAT particular EndGame is very far off on a timeline scale, but then time itself is an illusion. It is OUR EndGame that counts. It is in Matrix V Gold Edition that you will have the keys that are necessary for you to break your experiential loops and exit the Game. These high numbers of keys are not available in any other book currently in 3rd density, although you can get them from the astral copy of M5 in the Library on level 27. I have received emails from several who did indeed get their copy this way.

Your concentration should be on your own path and circumstances surrounding your role in the Game and your progression out of it. Details of previous simultaneous path planets may be of an assist to you after you have graduated and if you seek out that data. However, for now, just know that we are not the alpha simultaneous planet nor are we, by far, the omega simultaneous planet. I will tell you, though, that we are much closer to the alpha than the omega. The knowledge waiting for you WHEN you are ready is astounding. Meanwhile, continue to do what YOU need to do in your current incarnation. The information you gather, while it may not be of use to you now, is being stored in your Higher Self.



**MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2**  
**The Graduation Key**

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Nature Spirit Assistance, Ascended Masters & The Game**  
7/10/2003

Today I received a question about something I wrote in Matrix V Gold Edition, *page 177*:

"...but then certain spirits have chosen to incarnate here from far higher densities to try and assist Earth at this time due to damaging energies threatening higher densities."

That is from one of the earlier segments I wrote and I can add a little more to that. I am not talking about Higher Self incarnations on the simultaneous path. I am talking about "certain spirits" who are here to assist Earth. By that I mean the Planetary Spirit, not us, the simultaneous. Simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves are being heavily assisted by the Matrix 5 project. We are covered. The Earth Planetary Spirit is being assaulted by other energies that seek to keep shim back from graduating from the 3rd density as well. These "certain spirits" are not in Earther human form. Any more on that topic and you will have to discover it for yourself when you reach the level of need determined by your Higher Self. This is another topic that I have said all I can due to the very Advanced nature of the subject. This also only involves the Nature Path directly and not the Simultaneous Path.

As far as the Lightsider propaganda about incarnating "ascended masters", usually found hanging out in the Tibetan area, those they refer to are Light polarity manipulators. They are primarily around to pull for the white light side just as the Dark "ascended masters" do for their half of the polarity. You must Advance beyond both polarities, as you know from reading Matrix V Gold Edition. *These so-called "ascended masters" are only interested in furthering their polarity's position. There is a lot of propaganda about the Light faction 'masters' which Blavatsky (infamous Lightsider mouthpiece) had a heavy hand in distributing.*

Here is something else for you to consider: *true 'Ascended Masters' would be an accurate term for describing all Higher Selves who have completed the 3rd density Game and have moved on after their Awakened Final Incarnation has completed the final missions of that Higher Self and activated the Nexus of Time for shim's Higher Self. For more on the Nexus of Time, refer to Matrix V Gold Edition.* These are the Masters that move in Balance. These are the ones that the polarity based, pseudo-masters tread lightly around. However, remember that you cannot reach that point until you have successfully departed the Game. The polarity "ascended masters" meanwhile play heavily IN the Game, especially now that we are in EndGame.

**America, Iraq & Incarnational Pathways**  
7/16/2003

Using two 20th century examples, when the Germans and the Russians invaded sovereign countries, they set up puppet governments who would obey Berlin or Moscow's edicts. In France, those who resisted this invasion were called 'freedom fighters'. In Afghanistan, those who resisted the invasion were called 'freedom fighters'. Those who sided with the invaders were labeled 'traitors' by those who didn't. The collaborators were despised by those who wanted their country free of external controls. When the invaders were finally driven out, the collaborators were dealt with.



The same thing applies to Iraq today. The Americans invaded a country and has set up a puppet government. The new Iraqi council, the news reported, is the latest governing body of Iraq but whose decisions may be vetoed by the Americans. That's a puppet government. Over and over the American government has been saying what their Iraqi puppets may and may not do. Compare this to the Vichy government in France that Germany controlled. History repeats itself again with the exception that the Germans were direct in their invasion while the American disguise it as 'freedom', which is bullshit! The only 'freedom' that is involved is America's 'freedom' to persecute anyone or any country who will not kiss Washington's ass.

The news talks about the almost daily attacks on occupation soldiers. The American propaganda machine would like us to believe that these are a few former Iraqi government disgruntles. In actuality, these attacks are just as valid as the French underground and the Afghan rebels. The theme is basic: foreign invaders get out. Today's news reported that when Iraqi bystanders realized that an American vehicle was attacked that they cheered for several minutes. Iraqi freedom fighters have the same popular support that French and Afghans did.

As to the collaborators, here's a different example: The United States is successfully invaded. The invaders set up their own puppet government here and the usual collaborators are kissing ass. Which side would you support: The invaders who have come to 'free' America from an oppressive government or the collaborators who support the new way? Just as you would not like a foreign power coming to your country and telling you how to live like them, the same goes for other countries not wanting you to come over and tell them how to live.

It is very sequential oriented to demand everyone be like you...conform! It is simultaneous oriented to allow others the freedom to live their lives as they will even if it is radically different than your own. It is the variety of experiences needed, the lack of conformity, that Earth was chosen as a simultaneous incarnating planet. The desire for everyone to 'be like us' is an alien influence on Earth (BOTH polarities). This sets up more problems for those on the simultaneous path since it attempts to deny us the variety of experiences and, therefore, deny us OUR Game experiences.

America has become, according to Game dictates, an extremely conformist-forcing nation. Be like us, do like us, obey like us as they wave the material comforts that could not be available on a world-wide scale. It's one deception after another coming out of Washington. America has been tapped as the preparer of the way for the intended alien return by perverting the role of genders and forcing a sequential path on the world meant to experience the simultaneous path way.

Now there is an anti-invader guerrilla war in Iraq. No surprise there and I expected it to be so. The Afghans are also engaged in their own guerrilla war, but that news is suppressed. This is EndGame which is also a struggle between those on the sequential path who can't keep their claws off those of us on the simultaneous path. The cleansing is coming, but it can't get here fast enough for me! Refer to *Matrix V Gold Edition* for much more on the sequential and the simultaneous paths.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

#### **Television, Electronic Attacks, Trust & EndGame**

7/17/2003

Questions have been coming to me this week about electronic attacks in the form of ELF waves, television/computer screen vibrations and related sources. Much has been written in *Matrix III* (Vol I & II) about chemical and electronic methods used for control and I would refer those who want a deeper insight on those problems to refer to those volumes.

The Lightside has gone overboard in using scare tactics to keep people from watching television due to subliminals and electronic controls used against the viewer. The Lightside is also paranoid about people learning the truth about the Dark polarity and, therefore, they can become rabid in their propaganda supporting not watching television. I can agree that a day of watching soap operas or ESPN would gain nothing of merit for me, but they are diversions especially for Low and Mid level incarnates. There is nothing wrong with that. Remember, your path is YOUR path and if others don't like what you are doing - tell them to fuck off!

There IS a lot of valuable observations/information to be gleaned from television. For instance, you will learn far more by watching BBC news (usually on a PBS station or BBC America cable) than by watching the American propaganda mills of American news stations (ABC, CBS, NBC and, worst of all, FOX). They are, to varying degrees, mouthpieces of the Game and control-minded organizations. Even so, I will watch one of the big 3 just to see what is being spewed from Washington. I never watch FOX news - too Low level for me.

Some will advocate and brag about watching little or no television. This is their path. While this may be good for them, it is not a bragging point. These people are exposed to far less information and news. These people also have way fewer ways to sharpen their observational skills. The hermit attitude cuts one off from the Game to a great extent and, hence, you have far fewer opportunities to expand and develop your skills in several areas. There has not been an era of instantaneous communication on Earth since Atlantis. This presents huge amounts of direction to learn during EndGame.

While the United States is overwhelmed with polarity controls and Dark politicians/religions, it also is an area where there are many avenues available to assist in your growth. The huge amount of electronic access is a notable avenue. Yes, there is a mine field of traps connected with using the electronic of over 100 television stations available or computer internet and entertainment.

Depending on your personal level of Advancement, you can handle these things with various levels of success. I stress the T-1 capsule should be worn at all times except sleep/shower/sex with another. It should also be placed near the head of your bed when sleeping. I have worn the T-1 ever since it first came out. For information on the T-1, check the back of *Matrix V Gold Edition* or on the Leading Edge site. I DO recommend it. It does work.

The T-1 also works well against other electronic attacks. Example: whenever I hear the steady, electronic tone in one ear, I bring my T-1 up to that ear and the tone instantly fades away. It *does* indeed work! It sets up a barrier that is specifically to inhibit electronic interference.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

I also find strategy computer games extremely beneficial for assisting you in learning how to manage complex scenes/worlds. In one future stage of development, as a graduate of the 3rd density Game and true 'ascended master' of the 3rd density, you will have the opportunity to create systems and use what managerial skills you have in the way of creation. You will learn more of this when it is *your* time. There are many computer games that are of immense assistance in teaching you just how to do this on the small scale of your home computer. Some games allow you to role play both polarities in one game, such as *Warcraft III*. The *Sims* games are also other interactives that allow one to create and develop. I have found these games extremely beneficial. Then there's *Master of Orion III* which is extremely complex but also assists greatly in managing entire planets. As an Awakened Final Incarnation, these games are beneficial to me. Remember, though, that each path is unique. What is good for me now, may not be good for you now. Follow your path.

Finally, there's the omega item on this topic, the ultimate trust: *your* Higher Self. It is the body ID that seeks an external deity and fears death, electronic controls, etc. The spirit does not fear this because the incarnational spirit is an extension of the higher you - your Higher Self! Yes, the incarnational spirit is memory blocked, but the Higher Self isn't and, as you have read in *Matrix V Gold Edition*, will directly interfere to protect the incarnation if shim's path is threatened. The ideal protection is trust in your Higher Self. It can be your Higher Self that urges you to get a T-1, for example. It can also be your Higher Self that wants experiences in electronic controls and may, on occasion, have you 'forget' to wear the T-1 at times just to expose you to that control experience.

Trusting in your Higher Self comes with Advancement and in stages. First you have to come to a realization just who/what the Higher Self is. Again, *Matrix V Gold Edition* covers this in detail. Next, it's one thing to have the intellectual knowledge, but something else to have the practical knowledge. This may not be likely until your Dominant Incarnations who meet within your Higher Self. Full trust in your Higher Self is something that your Awakened Final will gain. Full trust has the ability to rapidly dismiss the polarity horseshit that flies by you every day. Full trust gives you a mental filter that sifts the gold out of the streams of data that you process every day. Remember, though, full trust comes in stages. Meanwhile, EndGame and the Year From Hell continues.

### **Key: Higher Self Pre-Incarnational Assessments**

7/18/2003

Before the simultaneous path Higher Self actually incarnates on Earth, shim does a pre-assessment of the entire time line accessible under the simultaneous window. This includes an extensive search of cultures, technological levels and more to see *when* it will be most advantageous for that Higher Self to incarnate and gain desired experiences. The Higher Self will access *all* Earther cultures in *all* time periods then process this astounding amount of information rather rapidly to see which gender an incarnation should be (among a number of other factors) for the proper experiences needed during that period.

An example would be if the Higher Self wants an incarnation as a female (a true female and not a sequential version common in this time period in America) who will fulfill traditional roles as such. That would eliminate much of America from the 20th century upward since the sequential contamination was extensive and growing at that time. There is still a vast amount of situations to choose from. What other experiences does this Higher Self require



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

for this incarnation? Marriage, religious servitude, prostitution, slave, high social standing? Children or none? Get the drift?

The Higher Self will choose what level of incarnation should be in what time period. Levels are scattered throughout the time periods according to that Higher Self's plan and they vary radically with each Higher Self. You may have a mid-Advanced level in Atlantis, a Low level in China in 600 BCE, a Mid level in the Dark Ages, a Dominant incarnation in Egypt during Seti I's rule, a low-Advanced in an Lakota Sioux tribe in 1543, a Low level in the United States in 1922, a Mid level in Thailand in 1621, a Dominant in Nigeria in 863, a Very Advanced in Greece during the Athenian golden era. On and on it goes with the Higher Self processing information and deciding what kind of incarnation will go best where and for what experiences. Where is it most advantageous for the experiences to be body ID driven? When is it most advantageous for the experiences to be spirit-driven.

The ultimate decision for the Higher Self will be where to place shim's Final Incarnation. It is in many respects most difficult in the current, EndGame time period. Should it be in China, Turkey, Brazil, Namibia, Korea? What does that Higher Self want shim's Final to accomplish and in what setting? Will Japan offer what shim needs for shim's Final? How about Peru or Mongolia? Which time period is best for the Final? Mexico in 1300 may be far more favorable than Bulgaria in 1942. All this is processed by the Higher Self before deciding.

This brief segment presents you only with a thread of what the Higher Self considers when entering the Game as a simultaneous player. The amount of processed information can stagger one trying to comprehend this while still incarnated.

This also brings up something else I will share since it has become time to do so. I explained incarnational time/phase variations in *Matrix V Gold Edition* when it comes to the simultaneous incarnation path. The ultimate control of the spirit extension of the Higher Self remains the individual Higher Self operating under the agreed to rules of the Game. The amount of Higher Self presence decides if the incarnation will be Low, Mid or Advanced or any of the sub-levels within each of the major three. The stronger the Higher Self presence, the more Advanced the incarnation. The Final Incarnation, once Awakened, has the greatest amount of Higher Self presence while IN the Game based on the rules of the Game. This is something that I have not released before. This information will not mean as much to you if you have not read *Matrix V Gold Edition* at least once. It is another key that some have been waiting for and one that could not have been globally released in any other time period during the Earth version of the Game. This is something that certain Very Advanced incarnations have been waiting to hear/read while incarnated. With this segment's placement on the M5 site and its simultaneous placement in the copies of M5 in the Library area of the astral, another promise has been kept.

### **Body ID during EndGame: Fad Followers**

7/21/2003

Body ID is at an all-time high during EndGame, especially in America. I watched the new Bravo channel series, *Queer Eye For The Straight Guy*. Talk about body ID and the big bucks needed for the fads such as \$50 cans of liver paste! The idea that it's all about the body is so Low and Mid level experiential loops. Another cable series of body ID rule is *Sex In The City*. More plastic people with of-the-moment fads who believe that more expensive means better. Another is the BBC America series where these 2 women run around telling



other women what they should/should not be wearing. I've heard them say that you can't wear that outfit because it's "so last year". Women have been far more susceptible to this than men, but men are being dragged into it by women using what certain plastic gay men are slaves to. This is an attempt to force the man to what they want him to be. While there is a very vocal gay group of plastic people, there are many more gays who distance themselves from them. However this is not the message with *Queer Eye* and *Queer As Folk* (the Showtime series) who love pushing the plastic gays probably because they are amusing/entertaining and they also fit the Madison Ave image of spend and fad follow.

In order to have the money to keep up with the fads, you better have a terrific paying job! These types of shows I've mentioned, plus many others, feeds the American Gemini Rising horoscope. A country's Rising Sign sets the attitude of the population of that country. Gemini Rising is shallow and fad following. This is part of why America is such a heavily consumer country. They have managed to translate the change that the spirit needs to evolved to changing one's wardrobe with each whim of Madison Avenue. Getting caught up in the fad of the moment IS body ID. Being so occupied with what others think of what you wear and how you conform to youth imagery IS body ID.

Those who are still dealing with these experiential loops are not spiritually driven, but are interested in being part of a herd. You notice how it is "If you want to be accepted by the in people, you must dress, eat and live as we want you too". If you are living to other people's standards, you are embracing conformity at the cost of individuality. The root to all this youth obsession is the body's fear of death, which WILL come no matter what you do to hide it.

As for me, I like comfortable clothing. I have not worn a suit since 1981 and will never do so again. All those binding clothes! My co-workers back then said, "you look so good in a suit" (herd control/influence attempt). I told them if you like the suit, you can sit it at my chair. If you like me, you'll have me as I like myself. I'm not dressing for anyone but myself and what I feel comfortable in.

Yeah, *Queer Eye* has some good one-liners and *Sex In The City* is entertaining and I enjoy them for that, but you should hear my comments to the conformist demanding instructions they give. And spirit ruled gay men do not follow the fads of the moment. Yes, it's all experience, but *Matrix V Gold Edition* materials are meant for those who are moving beyond the fad and trends of the body. Be yourself...be individual - it is the way of 3rd density Game graduates.

### **Problem, Reaction, Solution**

7/22/2003

David Icke has been great at pointing out the manipulation caused by 'problem, reaction, solution'. The Game has used this especially in EndGame times to control public will. In Bosnia it was images of locals freeing their towns due to invasion. Dead bodies abundant. In Iraq it was 'they are killing people'. More dead bodies abundant to view. Now it's Liberia which has been in a state of civil war for years. Here a dead body, there a dead body, everywhere a dead body. When it wasn't in the Game's interest to promote it, you rarely, if ever, heard about Liberia. Now, just like in Bosnia and Iraq (and other areas), it's in the Game's interest. Americans are bombarded in print and tv with dead Liberians and "Bodies dumped at US Embassy as people cry for American help" in today's paper. The Game



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

demands Americans INSIST on sending troops to Liberia and is trying to deceive Americans into this demand.

Dead bodies and miserable people have been used as control elements forever it seems. It is a body ID reaction to want to 'do something' about dead people. Spiritually Advanced people in Very Advanced to Final incarnations know what the body is and no more. They're dying...so what?! It's only the Game and you are not your body. However in body ID'd persons, they beLIEve that they *are* their bodies. Since Earth is mostly minion occupied today, then throw in Low and Mid level incarnations who are spiritually numb and finally remember Lightsiders in the Advanced levels who beLIEve that all physical life is sacred and you have all the elements needed for 'problem, reaction, solution' control.

Civil wars and internal matters are *not* the world's problems. Stopping ancient conflicts only delay them. They must be resolved within themselves. Let them fight and experience what they will. BOTH sides want to fight. It's their experience and their choice. Interference denies them their experiences. Interference is sequential in nature when it denies experiences.

Of course when you have foreign invasion, that's a different matter. This is why when the Americans invaded Iraq, you have guerilla attacks from various factions who would not get along otherwise. Get rid of the invader and then get back to our internal business is the thought.

Let the Liberians (mostly minions) have their civil war. Let THEM settle their affairs. The same goes for any other area of the world. Except that is not the plan. It runs counter to the sequential plans for Earth and the denial of Earth as a simultaneous planet. Refer to *Matrix V Gold Edition* for more on that. After Liberia, you can count on somewhere else being the next attention grabber for 'problem, solution, reaction'. Where will it be next?

### **Astral Entity Frustrations With Matrix V Gold Edition**

7/30/2003

I knew it was bound to happen just because of what the Matrix V Gold Edition materials contain and the purpose of it in EndGame. I knew some people would become easily manipulated by certain astral entities to either oppose, or, better yet, distort the materials I've released and want to lead others down dead end paths.

Luckily, there are many M5 readers who are aware and can see when something like this may occur, as it did today. One M5 reader (thanks to his Higher Self's participation in the project) called my attention to an Australian site that was grossly misrepresenting and distorting the materials from Matrix 5. That site's creator has gone so far as to set himself up as a Final Incarnation who can cure those who bask in his aura. This site would quote from Matrix 5, weave in outright deceptions and try to con people into believing that he was sanctioned by me with "permission granted" on the M5 cover that he had on his site. He was requesting questions and saying that his materials have 'keys' in them.

This person is NOT a Final Incarnation and the only 'keys' he is dispensing come with the locks he is attempting to install (whether consciously or not) on genuine seekers trying to Advance. He is looking for followers to bask in his 'glow'. That alone should be a red flag for M5 readers. He is being manipulated by certain astral groups who are seriously bothered by



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

the existence of Matrix V Gold Edition. They will do anything to distract seekers from finding the keys to spiral out. They mix what I release with blatant lies. This site also glorifies drug usage and several other astral traps. They work for the Game. Matrix V Gold Edition works for your independent spiraling out of the Game.

Needless to say, anyone can write whatever they wish, but they may not imply that someone, who hasn't given their approval, has given it. Expect more of this type of deception to pop up on the internet. Unless I personally give my approval, consider it an unsanctioned, opinion. If any Matrix 5 reader locates one of these site, know that it has no authority to speak for the Matrix V Gold Edition project Higher Selves.

In M5, I speak about the Awakened Final Incarnations desire to remain out of the public eye unless there is a very special reason for one to come forward. The M5 project is unique for Earther simultaneous incarnations. There will not be another Awakened Final Incarnation that will suddenly sprout up and lead you astray. So Final Incarnation wannabe's, be happy with where you are and don't try to be what you are not. Matrix V Gold Edition is meant for independent Advancement and knowing and never follower demanding just like religions. Just as I tell you that my materials are my experiences and discoveries and you must find your own, pedestals standers want you to do as they do. For more on these topics, read Matrix V Gold Edition.

### **Self-Reliance, Self-Development and Matrix V Gold Edition**

8/10/2003

I have been receiving a number of really poorly thought out emails from people who refuse to accept responsibility for their own development and are anxious to give away their power to someone else. One person was lazy enough to ask me how to find out about non-fluoride toothpastes. Several others, in their meandering of the internet, drag up all kinds of sites and expect me to go and evaluate them FOR them.

The toothpaste questioner is typical of low-Advanced dabblers who will find little, if any, comfort in the Matrix V Gold Edition materials. If anyone bothers me about this level of inquiry, prepare to be verbally zapped IF I decide to respond at all. Find yourself one of thousands of mid-Advanced level teachers who love to dictate every aspect of your life.

As for the others who seem to thrive on digging up all manner of sites, don't send me their addresses and expect me to comment on them, unless they directly involve/attempt to warp Matrix 5 materials or are monumental in scope. If in doubt, don't ask. Matrix V Gold Edition specifically states that it is written for Dominant, Very Advanced and Final Incarnations - ONLY! There are many reader of M5 that do not fit into those categories. They will learn from reading it, BUT the difference is, they expect someone to tell them if what they discover on their own journey is right, as in 'one path' right.

In the Matrix V Gold Edition, I repeat over and over that you path is unique and individual to your Higher Self in that incarnation. This is difficult for spiritual cement heads to grasp. They fear making their own decisions. They fear not giving away their power. They fear they will make a 'wrong decision'. These people want someone else to tell them what to do and make their decisions for them. There are LOTS of Light and Dark teachers out there who are more than glad to do this for you, BUT this is not the level that I operate on. As long as you look for others to make your decisions, you have significant experiential loops to deal with



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

yet. You still have external deities to look to. It's one thing to ask advice in a global, non-me centric sense, but a different thing to ask such as: should I go to the Monroe Institute? Should I read this book? Should I boot my wife/husband/partner out of the house? Should I read this or that site's materials? I am not the Dear Abby of the Final Incarnations. If you want to go to the Institute, go. If you don't want to go, don't. If you want to kick him/her out of your house, do or don't...I don't give a shit! It's YOUR path, not mine!

Matrix V Gold Edition stresses self-reliance and self-development. You must make errors to learn. You must make mistakes to Advance. You must make wrong decisions in order to appreciate the right (for you) decisions. If you never taste the bitter, you can't appreciate the sweet. As I say in M5, these are my experiences, observations and discoveries. You need to make your own and find out what works for you.

Of course when I point this out to people who are looking to give away their power to me (mostly female), they act cuntish and attempt to sow guilt like poison seeds. This has no effect on me other than to block the person's email address permanently. I have no time to waste on this type of person. What also gets me is that when they send me follower-to-be emails and I respond that I am not your personal teacher, they reply that they don't want one, but continue to have a shopping cart of questions relating to their personal development. They think they are going to deceive me...yeah, right.

On occasion, someone does hit me up with personal questions and, when I give my standard reply, they realize what they've done and learn from my reply. THIS type of person is making strides and learning. The guilt throwing harpy has an agenda other than what is presented. I saw that as well when I taught adult evening classes and had cow-eyed females trying to snare my attention.

Your ultimate being to ask is your own Higher Self. One person who wants me to do shamanic work for her husband asked if I could find out "why he has to suffer so much". NO! He has to take that up with his Higher Self. All the 'why' questions pertaining to your individual self you must learn to ask of your Higher Self. You will learn this important lesson by getting burned by other's people trying to tell you how to run your life. THINK before you have questions to ask me. I do answer questions on Matrix 5 materials. Questions beyond that depend on how I value the question and my reply. This is the last time I am addressing this topic. Most people fear acting alone since you have been trained through the years on giving your power away. However you cannot spiral out of the Game until you realize that you hold the answers to all your personal questions and there is no right or wrong, just different experiences.

### **Complacency Trap**

8/14/2003

OK, you've read Matrix V Gold Edition and you feel you've broken many experiential loops. You feel pretty good about the progress you've made in this incarnation. You feel pretty secure where you're at. This is when the complacency trap shows itself. The complacency trap lures you into inaction and stagnation. You no longer care what goes on in the world. You figure since you know your time is set and you are in EndGame that nothing else matters, so you chose to ignore what's going on around you and in the world. This is not a good thing. This is neutrality which halts progress and Advancement. This is a state you have to be aware of. You don't want to get yourself caught in this cul-de-sac and if you do, you need to get yourself out of it.



You are where you are for a reason. You have overcome many experiential loops. What you should be doing is observing how others act at their stages of their path. Watch how the polarities try to manipulate and force their beliefs. Note the interactions of EndGame. Don't discard them. They are vastly different than pre-EndGame. Beware of the overuse of the word 'moot' in regard to Game participants and mechanics. If you had completed all your missions for this incarnation, you would not be here. You do yourself an injustice by disregarding what moves all around you. There is nothing that is 'moot' to people engaged in their path's actions. It doesn't matter that EndGame for the simultaneous incarnates is here. If you cut off considering the players actions, you rob yourself of valuable observational experiences. Tossing 'moot' around attempts to lure others into the complacency trap and remove the interest in observing others' interactions. Knowing this can help you avoid it.

Any who deny that what is going on, during EndGame by saying 'it just doesn't matter', have a high level of smugness and a false sense of superiority. That in itself is an experiential loop. To not want to participate in EndGame actions, because you have overcome those loops, is one thing. To deny the validity of experiences for those still struggling with their loops is another. It is pompous and arrogant. It is a loop that becomes active in Mid level incarnations and is not broken before some time in the Very Advanced stages.

I find it enjoyable to question people in their experiential loops with lots of 'whys'. Why do you do this? Why do you think this? and so on. I know where their heads are at, but I want to see if they know why they are there. It's very easy to stump these people and, when they feel the verbal closing-in, they back off quickly and don't want to talk about it. This is the loop's defense mechanism. It knows that you are aiming for the spirit, who isn't ready yet, so walls are thrown up. You can be labeled as a troublemaker, weird, non-conformist, rabble rouser or similar anti-Game icon. This is good because you learn from watching/interacting with them. Cataloging actions and responses is an invaluable part of your observational skill development. The word 'moot' should be reserved for POST-Game discussions. It is invalid while EndGame is still in process. As long as you're still here, it is not 'moot'!

The complacency trap will lure you into inaction/neutrality/stagnation until you are able to recognize it AND break it. It is something you need to be aware of. It is something only YOU can break, just like the other many experiential loops in your body ID.

**Aliens/Wild Cards, Hard Decisions/Questions  
in EndGame and Matrix V Gold Edition**

8/17/2003

The Orion Empire intends to return to Earth with a massive display of power. What do you think that you will do? One or more alien groups come to Earth to say they want to save Earthers from either the Orion Empire or a natural disaster of massive proportions. What do you think that you will do? These are just a few of the Wild Cards possible to play during EndGame. Refer to Matrix V Gold Edition for more on that.

Those who have read Matrix V Gold Edition have the information needed to understand where the aliens are coming from. They know why Earth has been 'quarantened' which is in itself laughable since the aliens have been coming and going from here since before the



## **MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2**

### **The Graduation Key**

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Ancient Earthers were split into genders. They know the significant differences between alien incarnating Higher Selves and Earther incarnating Higher Selves. They know some of the major Game intents of BOTH Light and Dark polarity aliens and how they BOTH seek to deceive Earthers. Matrix V Gold Edition readers know these answers plus much more related to both the aliens and why we are here on Earth. Matrix V Gold Edition gives you the answers to the most asked questions that Earthers have had for ages.

You readers now have the vital information that you need to assist you in making the hard decisions that will be required during EndGame. For example, IF an alien group should arrive with their ark to 'save us'. Will you go with them or remain here? IF the Orion Empire succeeds in their intention to overtly rule Earth, how will this change your outlook on the galaxy, the Earth and your Higher Self's path for this current incarnation? IF you know that a meteor or other global cataclysm will hit the Earth in 3 days, what will you do?

Of course your current level of spiritual Advancement and the number of experiential loops that still ensnare you come into consideration. You cannot alter 1 event in your Higher Self's path set by you before you entered this incarnation. Not 1 event in your Higher Self's path can be changed by ANY external sources, including even another Higher Self.

If you have read Matrix V Gold Edition only once, you have not yet gotten everything out of it that will be invaluable to you. M5 opens your understanding in layers according to your level of Advancement. However reading just once is the minimum needed to speed up your spiral out of the Game and the return to your Higher Self. Read it again to reap more of the gold from the Gold Edition.

### **Fear of Bisexuality**

8/20/2003

"You are either gay or straight", the smug woman said, "There is no other choice." I have been hearing this shit for years from people (always het women) so tightly controlled by their experiential loops that they can't even reason properly. The defense mechanism for this loop, like most of the loops, is fear. In Matrix V Gold Edition, I touch on bisexuality in ways not revealed before and I refer you to there for that information.

This polaric denial of bisexuality goes hand in claw with other polarity demands of EndGame, such as "you are either with the US or against the US" from the appointed, reptilian occupant of the White House. If they can keep you from discovering and embracing the rim of the coin, demanding that you choose either heads or tails, they know they are keeping you from spiraling out of the Game.

The Bravo channel show, *Boy Meets Boy*, is an excellent, current example of the fear of bisexuality. Here's a show that started with 15 men all competing for the affection of 1 very cute man. The kicker is that half of the men, the show claims, is het and the object of affection doesn't know that. In one episode, one of the men admits to being bisexual and, when he is not chosen to stay, he comments how it could have been a "good thing" if he would have won and got with the center of attention. Yet, even after saying that, the show labels him "straight". Denial in action. There is NO way that a man who is heterosexual would engage in a show that seeks to impress another man in a romantic way. I would agree that you can mix the show with half gay and half bisexual. Bisexuals are interested in same gender sex as well as opposite gender sex. Notice how clever they think they are by doing this type of cruel show. Using this example, when they do the het versions of this show, half



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

of the seekers should be gay or lesbian to fuck with the center of attention. But no, I'm told, that's not fair, but it is 'fair' to do it to a gay man!

When I mentioned it at work today, the woman told me 'straight refers to romance, not to sex'. WHAT!? Is this the latest warp in the fear of bisexuality as a label? She said, "they can have sex with either gender but these men only love a woman". That is the highest level of horseshit that I've heard on the subject and denial in its purist form and a female fantasy. I said the clinical term is bisexual...it refers to sex...if someone is having sex with both genders, even if they prefer one over the other, they are BISEXUAL!

Bisexuality is the transition phase that is part of spiraling out of the Game. Refer to Matrix V Gold Edition for more on that. I find it absolutely amazing that there is such denial and fear of the word and its implications by people who are otherwise intelligent, but such is the control of those damned Orion loops. Geez, EndGame...end already!

### **Emotional Fire and Your Incarnational Moon**

8/25/2003

Painting with emotional fire is critical for your Higher Self to master when shim spirals out of the Game. Emotional Fire is covered in *Matrix V Gold Edition*, so refer to those segments for the basics on that topic.

Your emotional nature is accurately tagged by the sign your Moon is in when you were born. This cannot be told by your Sun sign. Your incarnational Moon sign is in one of four elements: fire, earth, air or water. Fire (Aries, Leo, Sagittarius) and air (Libra, Aquarius, Gemini) Moon signs are compatible. Earth (Capricorn, Taurus, Virgo) and water (Cancer, Scorpio, Pisces) Moon signs are compatible. Your Moon sign describes how you express your emotional self and how you relate to others on an emotional level. This is critical in interpersonal relations on all but superficial levels. If you mix the lunar group, with a fire Moon, you can have a disaster that becomes more likely the closer both people become. Fire and water mixed gets steam. Fire feels drowning in the emotions of water. Water feels burned by the heat of fire. This is a combination for disaster in intimate or very close relationships when both people are in each other's auras.

That one element combo cannot fathom the other element combo is ok. This is part of the Game. This is part of the different experiences that our Higher Selves require. There is nothing wrong with either Moon sign person. An air sign Moon complains about the water sign Moon's emotional displays. The water sign feels the air sign is shallow and emotionally dead. The are both correct...from the standpoints of where their incarnational Moons are at. There is NO error, NO fault. It's just the way you are. It is best for incompatible Moon signs to put space in between them. The more space, the more comfortable each Moon will be. They can make great long distance friends, but would fight if they lived in close quarters together.

Emotional fire is learned by the Higher Selves in hundreds of incarnations in each of the 12 Moon signs and all 4 of the sign elements. The Higher Selves also require other combinations to interact with the Moon sign choice of an incarnation. Air sign Sun and water sign Moon...Air sign Sun and air sign Moon...Earth sign Sun and fire sign Moon...and so on. All these combinations come up with individual personalities and traits.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

If you want emotional compatibility in your life, you must have someone whose Moon is compatible with yours. A disastrous combination: fire Sun, Moon and Rising Sign married a water Sun, Moon and Rising Sign. That was years of misery on both parts. Fire and water made daily steam. Why do people who are SO astrologically incompatible marry? Mars...sex compatibility which is fleeting and temporary and should never be the reason to marry or live together.

It is your water Moon incarnations that give you the most and the best experiences in learning or using emotional fire. The emotions flow freely and easily when the Moon is freest to express itself. Earth Moons are great companions for water Moons because earth can absorb the emotions and it feeds their emotional Moon. Mix an air Moon with an earth Moon and you have a dry desert...nothing grows. Yet a fire Moon does very well with an air Moon since air feeds fire.

Painting with emotional fire is valid when the painter controls the emotions and not the other way around. I can daily see people who allow their emotions control them. They say all kinds of vicious, hurt-intending things to someone they cannot understand or want to control (and the person won't allow themselves to be controlled). I made an observation to one person who launched a victimhood tirade because they couldn't handle what was said to them. This is the emotions controlling the incarnation. This is typical for almost all incarnations and is part of their learning process. Lots of people get hurt by the unnecessary verbal barbs tossed about daily. At my stage, it's better to use one of the Laws of the Universe and withdraw than to be involved in an abusive relationship where emotions control the other person.

With your Final Incarnation's departure from the Game, your Higher Self has all the emotional experience variables shim needs to express a full range of emotional concepts, but these are emotions under the Higher Self's control and not the other way around. It is incomprehensible while still in the Game to fully understand the value of these emotional experiences to your Higher Self. It is this emotional fire that will become critical to you in higher densities. You will know how when YOU are ready, not before.

### **The Herd Mentality and Victimhood/Victimizer**

8/30/2003

One male member of a reality show complains to another about the lack of honesty and excess of treachery of *some* of the female show members. He accurately uses such great descriptive words as "bitches" and "whores". Unfortunately, the man he talks to says (behind the first man's back) that "he has a problem with women".

The herd mentality of body ID oriented females is that if you have *any* problems with one of them, you have problems with the *whole* herd of cows. If the second man wasn't being controlled by his Orion male-subservient EndGame commands, he could have said that the first man has valid problems with these females and they are justified. I've seen it over and over again, at work - on television - out in public, if a man takes issue with almost *anything* a female does/says, they are almost guaranteed to throw in the victimhood chestnut: 'you hate women'. IT'S A CONTROL DEVICE! The problem does not lie with the men who are doing what the simultaneous path, male incarnation is suppose to do. Finger pointing should go to the females for allowing themselves to be retro-manipulated into something unintended for the simultaneous path female, but is very common with *sequential path females*.



Women, especially in America, have coveted the title of men haters during EndGame. While that is one thing, weak men let them get away with this abuse instead of acknowledging that western females have become sequential in attitude and have embraced the Orion mode while denying the simultaneous path. This is empowering to the Dark polarity and to the alien sequentials. They've actually found a way to seriously interfere in the simultaneous sector of the Game. If a female dumps the Orion 'you hate women' tag on you, don't be defensive. That is what they want as the first step in victimizing.

The herd mentality has offshoots into other victimhood sub-categories. Other observed victimhood persecutors:

- disagree with anyone jewish or what Israel does and it's "you hate jews". This group lives for victimhood because, in their mind, it allows them to victimize others. The Israelis today compare to the British/Spanish/French/Portuguese invaders of the past. The Palestinians are to Israel what the Native Americans were to those western European invaders. Notice how every time that Israel is up to no good that the same old World War II German films are paraded out. The old bait and switch. Don't fall for it.

- disagree with anyone black and you constantly hear that it's "you hate blacks". This is another group that claims it wants to be considered on a non-racial basis but continues to remind everyone OF their race. They get hyper about real or imagined racial terms used on them, but don't hesitate to use racial terms on others. If they don't want to hear "nigger", then they shouldn't toss about "cracker" or "whitey" which they intend to have the same effect that "nigger" has on them. Don't want to see blacks mocked in film/tv? Then expect that other racial groups want the same deference. You reap what you sow. This indicates extreme insecurity and a desire to victimize using the victimhood mode.

There are other body ID groups who, seeing the success of these victimizers, are trying to adapt it as well. Central Americans, South Americans and related Spanish speaking islanders have been trying to use the same herd mentality and victimhood/victimizer mode. Even some whites have attempted this.

Victimhood blames ALL whites for what certain WESTERN European countries did in the past. This is also body ID especially since, as a simultaneous incarnate, you have been part of that group. You are incarnated in ALL Earther races and both genders many times over. Yet you allow yourself to be manipulated by polarity and aliens who want nothing less than you to fail in the Game. Lower astral entities cheer when divisions increases. The lower astral entities support the Dark side and the sequential path. EndGame is a real mess and getting worse daily. EndGame is all about trying to get you so wrapped up in body matters that the spirit makes little or no progress. *Matrix V Gold Edition* is the bane of EndGame and has what you need to spiral out of the Game. The Year From Hell continues. Gain control of who you really are and observe.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

#### **Final Expectations & Reality**

9/1/2003

Final Incarnations are, by far, the most secretive of all your incarnations. They know A LOT and that's an understatement. Final Incarnations will not go public unless there is a significant purpose for doing so and even then it is with identity blocks. *Matrix V Gold Edition* was the reason necessary for this Final to come forward. It was my project for EndGame. It is not necessary to know me personally. It is, as I say in M5, the materials that count and not who my incarnation is.

Lightsiders have gone to *great* lengths to portray their so-called ascended masters as the Lightside polarity icons embodying optimum Lightside traits. This is the all-giving, all-loving (hence the phony 'unconditional love') and never ruffled genie who dispenses whatever to whomever succeeds in rubbing his lamp. THIS is pure bullshit and fantasy. Yes, there ARE people who try to pass themselves off, in public, as someone like this. They thrive on followers. THAT in itself should be enough of a flag to warn any M5 reader. They encourage a ring of sycophants who act as priests/priestesses who everyone else must go through to possibly fall into the honor of basking in their master/mistresses' light. In my training path, I've had to deal with this type once or twice and always went around the intercepting ring of sycophants to talk to the person that they tried to keep me away from. The most Advanced, that one of these follower-seekers could be, is mid-Advanced. These tend to be full of themselves, heavily into polarity and think they have reached the top of the experience pile. This is a false summit that they will discover on their own.

When Matrix V came out, I had a few people email me to say that they are a "Final" incarnation. I knew that this was not true at all because there is no purpose in making that kind of announcement even to me. If I am to meet another Final Incarnation during EndGame, it will not be in that manner.

Most people who email me expect a version of the Lightside master and become rapidly disenchanted when they discover that is not true. An Awakened Final Incarnation would never act like that. Refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition* and read what this incarnation is and what Balance is. Just from reading M5, you should be able to tell by my writing style that I am not a polarity icon in any way. If you read segments of M5 that make you uncomfortable....GOOD! This is an effect of the keys on your experiential loops. If you are body ID'd, you are not ready for most of M5. It clashes with what you are commanded to beLIEve in. And, if you ready M5 with joy, what you have been waiting for is now in your hands.

A few people who have communicated with me could not handle that I am not like the Lightsider-like icon they assumed me to be. I paint with emotional fire which usually drives the incompatible Moons away because they can't handle it and they try to blame me for not being what THEY think I should be. In their disappointment, they show their bitterness and mean dispositions. They have revealed their agenda to me.

I have permitted 2 readers to visit with me for a weekend and we had a great time because they are Advanced enough to know what NOT to expect from me. We talked M5 and related, but we also went out and played. Interacting with others who know that I am 'The Author', I *will* test their resolve and see if they can handle it. Very Advanced and another Final would be able to handle it well and not hesitate to play back.



So, if you have fixed ideas as to what box an Awakened Final Incarnation will fit into, throw that box away. You are setting your limitations on an incarnation that has succeeded in breaking boxes and others' expectations. If this makes you uncomfortable, then you should remain with people at your level and proceed at a slower pace. This Final Incarnation is not here to fit your preconceived notions and limitations. Fuck off, you are not ready. Your Final Incarnation is unique. Each Final Incarnation is unique based on the plan of that Higher Self. It's this uniqueness that enhances the loneliness that becomes your companion once you've reached Very Advanced levels. It's a preparation for higher densities and events for you after EndGame.

### **The Start of EndGame, Equality and Polaric Racism**

9/3/2003

**Warning:** If you are at all body-ID oriented, you should definitely not read this segment. It is too Advanced for you to handle!

The first public thread of EndGame and sequential alien tampering with Earth came in the American Declaration of Independence with the phrase: all men are created equal. This just is *not* so unless you are a sequential, alien planet where they *are* all created equal. Those who wrote that declaration were not your average people, but several had very strong ties to the planetary power structure, including Benjamin Franklin who was one of the ringleaders. It was the creation of the idea of the United States' illusion of equality that heralded the beginning of EndGame even though equality written in this document did not exist. That it was publicly acknowledged started the ball rolling. The setup was with the US declaring this while still a slave owning, Native American persecuting political unit. This equality was, and still is, an illusion to move the Earth to a sequential path.

First of all, refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition* and segments dealing with who created Earthers of today. These are you physical body creators. As written in M5, these genetic scientists created specific races for specific reasons. One of the reasons was *not* equality. The black African race, for example, was created as a manual, heavy work labor force (primarily for mining). Other races were created for other purposes which were further modified by still other alien genetic scientists in ancient history. Equality was never the intent of the creators.

On a simultaneous path planet, as Earth is for this galaxy at this time, the ways of equality are suspended to allow for maximum experiences and freedom of path expression. On sequential path planets in the rest of the galaxy, equality is standard in most respects since the planet progresses as a whole rather than as an individual. Even in the Orion Empire, Mintaka will say the reptilians are equal in stature when compared to any other race or planet. Yes, the females rule, but the males are still Orion reptilians and second only to their females.

Other sequential planets have the males and the females as roughly par in abilities and positions, but then they progress as a unit/planet and individuality is discouraged unless it can be applied to the planet as a whole.

Earth, however, requires individual Advancement. Progressing as a planet is not permitted since it is not simultaneous. The 'no one left behind' attitude moving through American liberal circles is also sequential in idea. IF one wants to progress as one of a group, stay on



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

the excruciatingly slow sequential path. The aliens set it up here with different races. The simultaneous path took advantage of that and, hence, Earth became the simultaneous path planet after the last simultaneous path planet's spirits spiraled out of the Game.

The sequential aliens found there was not anything serious that they could do after Earth was marked as simultaneous path planet until EndGame was opened. EndGame signaled the beginning of the spiraling out process after thousands of years of simultaneous, very varied experiences. When 'all men are created equal' became public, it was the signal that the simultaneous Higher Selves were waiting for - the start of the breakdown of individuality and the need to look to spiraling out of the Game as this session was coming to an end. The introduction of alien technologies and equality of genders were major parts of the dismantling of the simultaneous path on Earth. Again, refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition* for more details.

On Earth, not only are the physical bodies not created equal, the spirits that inhabit these bodies are not equal EXCEPT in the case of minion incarnations. The fact of minion incarnations on Earth existing are also part of EndGame and alien technological interference. Since we, as simultaneous incarnating Higher Selves, do incarnate at different time periods in non-linear progression, our spirits are not equal in the time periods chosen. A Very Advanced living in ancient Greece is not equal to a Low incarnation of another Higher Self living at the same time. This is NEVER an issue among the Higher Selves. This, however, IS an issue among sequential incarnates who envy the simultaneous pathers, but do not have the courage, at this time, to join that path.

The joy of simultaneous incarnations is to be a female with unique female traits and duties that are vastly different than male...to experience the joys of one race and then another different one without the experiences being the same. During EndGame, these joys are rapidly being eliminated by the artificial status of "equality". Notice how much has been taken away under the sequential path guise of 'equality' and how rapidly the planetary rulers are attempting to force a one planet attitude by combining Europe as one to copy the American experiment. There is MUCH more to this than I've covered in this and other M5 segments.

One other point I want to make here is the polarity sides of racism. If you don't like anyone or have prejudices against a race ONLY because that person belongs to the target race, you are a racist and have racist experiences. Dark polarity racism is prejudice/dislike/hatred to those of a race other than yours. Light polarity racism is prejudice/dislike/hatred of the race you currently are incarnated in. Dark polarity racism examples: white hates black, black hates white, yellow hates red, red hates brown and so on. Light polarity racism examples: white hates white, black hates black and so on. This polarity is sadistic/masochistic. Adept Matrix 5 readers can connect the dots. Light polarity racism is most common today with whites prejudiced against their own race and cater to others at their own expense. The Very Advanced and higher know that they are in all races as different times. The Very Advanced do not look down on their race or others and do take people as individuals regardless of race. It is spirit connection to spirit that is most important.

It is important to realize how the polarities are manipulating Earth into a sequential path to eliminate Earth as the simultaneous path planet of this galaxy. Think about these matters and see what conclusions you can draw.



**A Closer Look At Polarity & Racism**

9/4/2003

In the segment I wrote yesterday (9/3), I mention the Light and the Dark versions of the polarity of racism. Darkside polarity is when one race hates/dislikes another different race *only* because of their race. Individuality and the spirit animating a body in that race is of no concern to the Darkside (or Lightside) racist. Darkside racism has existed ever since the alien genetic scientists created the various races from Ancient Earthers. Refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition* for segments on that topic. The common complaint by the object of this racism is "the color of my skin". This is not true in itself, although it can be the prime identifying factor in some cases. Racial identification is not limited to skin color at all. Physical features/textures, customs and mannerisms are also part of the racial ID. If the color of one's skin was the *sole* factor, European connected whites would never go for a tan. I've seen whites with darker skin than some who identify themselves as black.

There are MANY flaws in identifying/categorizing people by race. Most white Americans have the same color skin as northern Chinese, for example, but yet Asians are considered the yellow race. It's the eyes, people will say and the mannerisms. I find the differences far more interesting and embrace the differences, but if their eyes were like non-Asians, could they pass? Skin color is just an excuse.

In another example, look at the Indians and others near India. Many of them have skin darker than many American blacks, but yet they are not identified as a 'black' race. When the Mormons had their ban on giving the priesthood to blacks, it was African blacks only. If it were JUST skin color, why were Indians not in the same boat as African blacks? Darkside racism is nonsense to the Very Advanced and above. Refer to *Matrix V Gold Edition* to see what I've written about alien racial make-ups. The desire for the whole planet to act like one, be like one with the mannerisms of one is sequential in origin. The removal of differences is part of their plan in altering Earth from a simultaneous planet to a sequential environment. It is very important that you remember that when observing what is going on.

This brings me to the Lightside racism: disdain for your own race and attempts to embrace another at the expense of your own. Using EndGame America, with blacks who had their freedom or those who were freed during the Civil War, many tried to be like the whites at the sacrifice of their own heritage. True, most had lost that heritage, but few were interested in regaining it. They clung to the religion of their masters and were not interested in the religions of their homeland. They tried so hard to fit in. Instead, they were rebuffed, in most cases (there were exceptions but they were few and far between) Southern states, deprived of their slave workforce, found other ways to embarrass and enslave these people. It wasn't until the middle 20th century that the federal government forced changes. Again, a whole other story. Many embraced Lightside racism at the expense of their own race.

This changed rapidly in the 1960's and later as blacks struggled for racial identity. Some substituted one master's religion (christianity/white) for another master's religion (islam/arab) both with the same alien deity. Names were changed to arabic. One would have thought that there would have been a far greater move to adapt non-Arabic, African cultures of their past. There were those who did, but far more chose otherwise. This also heralded a change from Lightside racism to Darkside racism by many blacks which is pretty overt today. If you want more on American racial history, you'll have to do your own



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

research. Know, however, that Earther books are tainted and biased in either direction. The best resource is the Library on Monroe level 27.

Meanwhile, much of the overt Darkside racism by many whites has been replaced by a Lightside racism of white disdain. These are many white who revel in anti-white racism, eagerly drop their culture/heritage in favor of adopting American black culture/speech/clothing, etc.

BOTH Dark and Light racism is of the Game. Feelings of racial superiority/inferiority run rampant and one side tends to feed the other. NOWHERE in either racism polarities does the individual spirit come into play. The spirit is ignored. To Dark/Light racists, the body ID is the *only* thing that counts.

Dark racism is a feature of the Low level of incarnation. Mid level incarnations start to vacillate. Light racism is a feature beginning in Mid level incarnations and evident through mid-Advanced incarnational levels. Remember, part of graduating from the Game involves recognizing many of the mechanics of the Game, again, refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition*. Once you have broken BOTH Darkside and Lightside racist experiential loops, you look to people as their spirit and not their body. Body ID, while necessary for Low and Mid level experiences, will hold you back if you cling to them during Advanced stages, especially in mid-Advanced. You will not be able to navigate beyond the mid-Advanced level if you still are experiencing your Lightside or Darkside racist, body ID attitudes. It is a bit more complex during the Awakened Final Incarnation and there are interesting facets of polaric racism that you will learn when you arrive at that level prior to Game spiraling out.

Coming to grips with spirit rule over body ID rule is a HUGE goal during your stay in the Game. The rewards that will come to you in overcoming massive Game experiential loops are truly awesome. Consider what I've written here. It's your path...you are where YOU are meant to be. Change can only come from within YOU. It cannot be forced.

### **Sequential Compliance & Wave Path Incarnations**

9/8/2003

The indignant, insecure-in-self person whines, "Do you think you're better than me?" or "What makes you think you're better than everyone else?". This type of commonly heard complaint is sequential incarnate based. Remember, the sequential path incarnates progress as a planet and not as an individual. In the sequential path incarnations, everyone is expected to sacrifice individuality in favor of planetary group progression. Read more about sequential path incarnations in *Matrix V Gold Edition*.

Notice, though, that you STILL have these kinds of comments made here on Earth among simultaneous incarnates. What gives? There are a few reasons for the existence of this wrong attitude. First of all, a former sequential path Higher Self having Low level incarnations interacting with Mid or Advanced level incarnates. The Low level, with body ID's in full control and subconscious inclinations of 'everyone the same', will react with the 'Do you think you're better than me' phrase which is used on sequential planets when one tries to advance beyond the planet as a whole. This phrase is expected to be a victimhood complaint and to be answered with contrition and a return to the group fold. While that may well hold water on alien planets, it's bullshit on Earth. Sequential path compliance is invalid on Earth for simultaneous path Higher Self incarnations. This type of attitude,



however, gains support from sequential incarnates (aliens) on Earth who are steering Earth to the sequential path. Again, refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for more on this.

Another reason for this attitude is minion incarnations. This is because *the Earth Spirit progresses in waves*. ALL Nature Spirit incarnations as trees progress as one unit but differently than fish. ALL Nature Spirit incarnations as sheep progress as one unit but differently than dogs. ALL Nature Spirit incarnations as butterflies progress as one unit and so on, yet butterflies do not progress the same as rocks. This is the *Nature Spirit wave path* bringing to your awareness the third type of Higher Self path in the 3rd density Game. I remember when I was in Sedona, Arizona and was told about a type of grating that was placed on the road to keep livestock off the road. This kept them off until one sheep or cow figured to roll over the grating to get across. When this worked, suddenly all of the herd did this. They advanced in learning as a group. Minion human incarnations retain this wave mentality. Remember minion incarnations are a perversion due to over population and alien manipulation of EndGame Earth. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for more on that. Minion human incarnations will try to impose restrictions on Advancing simultaneous incarnates with the 'you are not part of the herd wave' attitude.

Nature Spirit wave path incarnations make each grouping of plant, animal, rock, etc progress as a unit, similar to the sequential path. Yet each wave progresses independently of the others. All waves exist simultaneously but have vastly different experiences. All of these experiences are processed by the planetary Nature Spirit which is also connected to the Solar Spirit. Nature Spirit wave incarnations interact with sequential and simultaneous paths depending on the planet involved.

The demand for sequential compliance must be learned to be ignored by the Advanced groups. Light polarity adherents, when asked if they "think you're better than everyone else" will always play the role of appeasement and try to ease the indignant lesser incarnate level or minion waver. There is no need to make excuses for what you have earned! All simultaneous Higher Selves have ALL levels of incarnations from Low through Final. At another time period, one has an incarnation that is Low and may feel insecure around those more Advanced. Tough! That's the way the Game and the simultaneous path is. If one doesn't like it, they should have never left the group security of the sequential path. As for the minions, that's their problem as well. Of course if you're a breeder in EndGame, you brought some of this down on yourself for bringing minions into human existence. It's part of your experience and path. More rocks in the Rocky Path as per M5 Gold segment on Smooth vs Rocky roads.

You have earned where you are today with experience and hard work in breaking experiential loops. There is one exception to this that must be considered: those born into wealth/position rather than one who has earned it. There are many aliens on Earth in power positions who never earned it, but were installed or appointed because of the desire to control Earth's descent into sequential vibration. If anyone's claim to position is due to family or other body related ties, it has not been earned. The various 'royal' families, the children of those who started business empires, those who claim to be descended from a line of traditional witches/the pilgrims/royalty, etc. These are first of all body ID and not spirit. Body ID claims are empty on the spiritual levels. Body ID/genealogy are sequential alien requirements.

The person who succeeded despite their body ID has truly progressed. Are they better than those who they left behind - hell, yes! The person who breaks a significant experiential loop



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

- better than one who still clings to it? Hell, yes! The person who has Advanced from Low to Mid incarnational level - better than the Low? Hell, yes! Be proud of your achievements. If someone who hasn't been able to break their loop is jealous, that's THEIR problem. Lightsiders try to appease the insecure (and limit their Advancement). Darksiders lord it over the insecure (and limit their Advancement). Balance just says what it is and goes on with their business without fanfare. Mid is better than Low, Advanced is better than Mid, Very Advanced is better than mid-Advanced. It just is. The good news is that all simultaneous path Higher Selves will experience all levels and graduate and THAT is what really counts.

### **German Concentration Camps, Israel & The Game**

9/10/2003

The concentration camps of World War II *had* to exist. I'm not talking so much about the American concentration camps for the Americans of Japanese heritage or the Soviet concentration camps for everyone who disagreed with Moscow. I'm talking about the German concentration camps that held jews, gypsies, gays and an assortment of other groups that Berlin disagreed with. It was also necessary that these people, if they couldn't be worked to death, be mass murdered.

It is nonsense for those who say the death camps never existed. I've been to Auschwitz and Birkinau in Poland and the vibrations are ghastly. No, they definitely DID exist. Some research in the Library on Monroe level 27 brings up fascinating information into a facet of the Game that I will share some of it here.

For one thing, why did the jews wind up with their own country, Israel, because of the German Dark event while no one was calling for a land for also long persecuted gypsies, for example? While it was true that the jews were the single largest group of people murdered, they were not the only ones, although they would like the world to think so. One hears barely a peep about the other groups murdered. Again, why?

In order for the country of Israel to exist during EndGame, something traumatic HAD to occur to force the majority of the world's sympathy (at least in western countries) for a reason why it should be formed. This came about by the meekly marching off to the camps by these people. Those who weren't meek were shot, but this event was more than it appeared. It was a major effort by the Game with the creation of Israel in mind.

Using the death of millions as leverage, along with British(first) support and waving the World War II images, the idea of a state of Israel became a reality in EndGame. The state of Israel is a major area for EndGame. Israel could not exist WITHOUT the sacrifice of millions during the 30's-40's. Remember the jewish religion is one of sacrifice and blood spilling. This is a trait of both reptilian and sirian presences who require blood sacrifice.

Victimhood was embraced by the jews who are one group that enjoys using it liberally to get their way. Guilt is one of the main control methods of the religion and its people. They can get hyper about any criticism of Israel or themselves because they want others to back off from getting too close to the reasons why.

EVERY simultaneous path Higher Self has had incarnations as both male and female jews. Notice the heavy dependence on body ID that they have. Also, the child of any jewish



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

mother must be brought up jewish. This not required if the mother is non-jewish with a jewish father. This is an Orion trait in this seemingly Sirian religion.

You can hardly turn on the television in the US without being able to locate some channel showing a documentary on the Germans and WWII. This is intended to sway those who are suspicious of Israel's ruthless actions today. Israel is today to the Palestinians as some of the western Europeans/Americans were (and America still is) to the Native Americans. Push them back, contain them to worthless reservations. The Gaza Strip is one of those reservations in Israel. America had the technology of the time to drive the Native Americans back. Israel has the technology today to do the same to the Palestinians.

While you hear all kinds of commotion about Iraq, Iran and Korea's nuke potential, not once do you hear any official word about Israel's nuclear arsenal or other weapons of mass destruction. Why is that? The Game has something planned. Notice that those who complain about other's weapons are the same nations that have the worst weaponry!

Go back to the formation of Israel coming out of Britain. The Ninhursag (refer to *Matrix V Gold Edition*) lives in London. London is the central point of reptilian control on Earth. Go back to before America got into WWII. There was a passenger ship full of German jews who were turned away from all the "freedom loving" ports of the US. The government would not allow them to dock. Nothing must interfere with the intended slaughter. Who knew what back then? The highest up knew much. Those who died knew nothing. The others were led by manipulative governments. The Library on 27 contains histories the way they happened and not tainted by the victors or dictators who write false histories. This segment is out to make you think and also assist you during EndGame events.

### **Latest Lightside Deception**

9/22/2003

The following is part of a message that is vomited by the Light polarity:

"Message from the Mayan Elders of the Eagle Clan"

"This call is urgent in the face of the prophetic times in which we are living principally for the spiritual guides and conscious people. At this time, we need to unite and create a belt of light that will contrast with the negativity. At this moment, the elders and the shamans of the Mayan world are making fire ceremonies daily, without end, in a manner similar to the Native Americans who are working hard with their own ceremonies. This is true of our brothers the Hopi, the Huichol elders, the powerful Taitas throughout the Amazon, the great wise ones of the eternal snows of the Andes, the Ayamaras, our brothers in the Sierra Nevada, the great Tibetan wise ones and all others that don't have a visible form. Each one with their own tradition and mystical knowledge and sciences, are working to create this balance that has been denominated "El K'uxaaj Saq' Be'" - the path of the positive energy / the white path of the good heart. This is where the two poles intersect over the west coast of the American continent, touching the continent's energetic centers simultaneously reactivating the positive flow of energy. The call is so that we may all work together ? the elders, the shamans, the wise ones and all of the people that have the awareness in order to change the negative force. It is about reaching all of the people with an urgency, to counteract the events that are juxtaposed to this period of August to December. The elders are making a call for the balance that needs to exist, with the intention of calling all leaders as well as all of the people that have the desire to achieve the balance. "

Notice that, with typical Lightside technique, they would have you believe that all the world's shamans, elders, etc are chanting the white light mantra to "change" the Dark. They



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

even identify themselves as "the white path of the good heart". For readers of *Matrix V Gold Edition*, you know that this is *not* Balance. These people are involved in attacking the Dark under the guise of for the "benefit" of others, another Lightsider delusion.

The ONLY way to end a polarity is for the opposite polarity to merge with it. THAT is what Balance is. Balance is not the elimination of the Dark (or Light), for each polarity is dependent on the existence of the other. You cannot have Light without Dark and Dark without Light. Light is spiritually immature to believe otherwise. Those who shake their rattles and beat their drums to eliminate Dark (or Light), while keeping their own polarity intact, are wasting their energy and time. Instead they are strengthening the other polarity!

Lightsiders LOVE stuff like 'messages from the mystics', those nebulous, we-know-what's-best-for-all types. They like to convey messages that Light is more powerful than Dark. It is not (refer to *Matrix V Gold Edition* for more on that). Dark would have you believe that resistance is futile. It is not.

Lightsiders fall all over this type of pronouncement that "the great Tibetan wise ones and all others that don't have a visible form" are radiating for the Light polarity. If they don't have 'visible form', they are not simultaneous incarnating Higher Selves, but beings of deception. When I was at the Monroe Institute (and since then on my own journeys), I heard about those who constantly tamper with the simultaneous path incarnates but refuse to take up the 3rd density challenge. Yeah, there's all kinds of deceptions coming from those "that don't have visible form".

As to why Earth is the center for so much shit, both 3rd and other densities, refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition*. This interference is now way up due to EndGame.

Lightsiders have hijacked the word 'balance' as their own. A polarity can NEVER be in Balance because it has not merged with its opposite. It is important that you are aware of this deception and related deceptions on the part of polarities. EndGame is LOADED with deceptions intended to entice you into a polarity camp. EndGame is the most difficult period to be incarnated in, but it can also be the most rewarding.

### **Child Heroics in Film/Cartoons**

9/23/2003

That the mass media is used for propaganda is well known. Electronic mass media is an EndGame feature using alien technology and it is one way that the sequential aliens are influencing the change from Earth being a simultaneous path planet to being a sequential path planet. Since sequential path alien planets are populated by beings who remember their past lives, it is easy to see why there would be (on Earth) child prodigies. Since they have their past lives' memories, there is nothing new in the mental areas so the alien 5 year old knows what it did when it died at age 134, for example. For more on the sequential path for Higher Selves, refer to *Matrix V Gold Edition*.

It has become increasingly popular in western culture to portray children as heroic types doing things that a simultaneous path child could never do. Japanese anime is loaded with these types with the oversized eyes (alien). Disney and other studios churn these out as well with stuff like Spy Kids, Powerpuff Girls, etc. In no way could a simultaneous path



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

incarnate, in real life, do anything like these shows depict. No can Earther females carry on like Lara Croft either unless they were Orion reptilian, for example.

What the sequentials are attempting to do is to make you desire to be like these fictional types. They are trying to entice simultaneous path Higher Selves to return to the sequential path. Of course this is impossible and the Very Advanced Higher Self incarnations know the futility of this, but the lesser incarnations will, to varying degrees, want this to be. This is just more alien meddling in Earther simultaneous affairs. The sequential path Higher Selves know this, but they try to throw some sand in the engine of EndGame to halt your progress. These bitter bettys are unhappy with former sequential Higher Selves who have chosen to leave their slower path for the simultaneous fast track. They try to influence the now simultaneous incarnate to defer to the alien far more advanced technology and alien aura which are both held in awe by the polarities on Earth. Notice, however, that these aliens steer a wide path away from anyone Very Advanced or Awakened Final incarnations because the jig would be up for them. This is a reason why they avoid Monroe level 27 as well.

If one cares to watch the child heroic films for entertainment, that's one thing as an adult, but the sequentials are primarily after influencing Earther children who are more vulnerable to impression than an adult. Hence also, friendly reptilian/alien characters who are here to "help" you. If you still embrace the breeding experiential loops, you might consider explaining some of this to your kids. If you have minion incarnate kids, though, it really won't matter. That's a whole other story. The sequentials are not interested in minion incarnates for this thrust, but only in Earther simultaneous path incarnates. Yes, it is complicated, but that's part of EndGame. Be aware!

### **Physical Death: The Unchangeable Event**

9/24/2003

While waiting in line at the store, I looked at a story about actor John Ritter's death. The headline said "It Didn't Have To Happen". A common comment with people is he/she "died too soon/young". Refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition* for other death related segments.

I've written over and over that your time and manner of death were chosen by YOU, as your pure Higher Self, for each and every of your incarnations. Your Higher Self will not permit you to die before that time and will directly intervene to stop pre-mature death. Your Higher Self will also not permit your incarnation to live longer than the set time of death and will make sure that it occurs.

The circumstances for your incarnation's death are set up to fulfill your death experience. If it is to be for health related reasons, you will experience what is necessary to complete the event. If it is to be violent or accidental, you will be in the place at the time it is to occur.

There is SO much information and DISinformation out there about what to/not to eat, drink, smoke and experience (conform, conform). One example is how bad fluoride and artificial sweeteners are. Yet, despite all this info, people will still use these products. Another example is smoking. With all the warnings and labels of death on the packages, people will still smoke. It is *their* path and *their* experience. Even non-smokers die of lung cancer due to second hand smoke environments and some smokers will never die of it. You cannot die from circumstances that your Higher Self has not agreed to.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In the Ritter case, the article said that he could have been "saved" if he would have gone to the doctor and followed his advice. He did not do that because his Higher Self knew it was contrary to shim's planned event.

There are people where I work who, in between their chain smoking, will tell others what they should or should not consume. This happens *all* the time. The non-fat freak, the artificial sweetener junkie and the chain smoking health advisors all seem to know what is 'best' for everyone else. What should be kept in mind is that IF a beneficial product comes to your attention AND you feel pulled to investigate or use it, then that product may be for you. If you are not pulled to it, move on. For whatever reason, it's not for you. Your Higher Self will make sure that what you need is made available for you in the incarnation you're experiencing. For me, the Novus Research triad of products works excellently. I have told others in my area about them, but no one else is inclined to know more. That is their path and I don't push the items once their minds are made up. Remember the Laws of the Universe on that topic.

Remember also that your incarnational path is unique and unique means as individual as you can get. Take what works for you and dump the rest. If making yourself a regular in your allopathic doctor's office is what works for you, don't assume that it is what all should be doing. If you feel you need your body poked and jabbed in the belief that it will make you live longer, this is part of YOUR experience. You will hear comments like "oh, you're xx years old so you need to do this or that". Follow the leader or the herd? If you do, it's your experience. If you don't, it's your experience. "But if you don't, you'll die". Appeals to the body are common, but the don't work when the spirit controls the body. Watch the herds line up for free flu shots - all body ID'd. The body responds to panic and lack of immortality. If you are still body ID'd, you have a vastly different set of experiences than if you have broken those body ID'd experiential loops. Do what YOU have to do and follow YOUR experiences. Just remember that you *cannot* die before or after your time whenever that time is.

### **Body ID Concept: "My" Children**

10/1/2003

While watching the old film, "Oh God, You Devil", a man sells his soul to the devil for another and famous life. For information on the concept of selling one's soul, read *Matrix V Gold Edition* where a segment is written on that topic. While in his new life, but having his former life memories intact (how sequential can you get), he discovers that his former life female interest is pregnant. She is now married to another guy who sold his soul to this devil to be married to this pregnant female. The original soul seller complains to the devil that "she's having my baby". No, she isn't. She's having the baby of the body that she's married to. Even though another spirit is inhabiting that body, it is the child of that body, not the original body's spiritual inhabitant.

Putting aside the body swapping, devil dealing story line that is fantasy, the fact is that it is physical bodies who procreate, not spirits. As far as I know, the Mormon religion is the only one where they claim that you will create spirit children if you make it to the celestial kingdom (where male spirit priesthood holders have harems of female spirit women working in their spiritual kitchens and having spirit children.). This is pure fantasy. When you are experiencing the breeding loops, you are assisting in carrying on a physical line, not a spiritual one. "My child" is correct if referring to your body's creation. Once you leave that



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

body by dropping dead, you are no longer connected to a physical body and, therefore are no longer the parent of the child. What you did, from a spirit point of view, is participate in the experience of creating children by occupying the physical bodies who, in fact, created them. Your spirit force animates the physical bodies. In a different example, you are the electricity that powers a toaster. The electricity didn't create toast, but it allowed the toaster to complete its function.

Look at this differently: In creating children bodies by using physical bodies, you have opened a door for the body to be occupied by a spirit. You have NO say in what spirit will occupy that body unless some previous agreement was reached with another Higher Self. Refer to *Matrix V Gold Edition* to see what kind of spirit beings occupy the majority of Earther physical bodies during EndGame. In some instances, a kindred spirit may inhabit the child's body because of previous Higher Self agreements. In many instances, it is purely random. In other instances, it is because that physical is optimum for the Higher Self incarnation to experience what shim has set forth in shim's plan for the current incarnation. This Higher Self is not in a pre-agreement with the parent's spirit, but Higher Selves are well familiar with this type of opportunity. Likewise, a Higher Self may occupy a newborn body created by two minion occupied Earther adults. It is the experiential loops to create the physical body that control the procreation process. You did that and now it's time for the consequences of that experience which include the odds heavily not in favor of you knowing what spirit is animating the new child body. From the Higher Self point of view, it's all part of the experience. Some times you strike gold with a terrific kid, some times you strike shit with a minion incarnation and some times you just settle for mediocre or lots of other variations.

This possession of people, be it spouse, boy/girl friends, kids, etc is a physical feature resulting from the Game's body DNA commands on simultaneously incarnating Earth. This is not a spiritual thing, but is extremely difficult to control. It may not be until your Awakened Final Incarnation that you gain sufficient control and rely on the Laws of the Universe. The possession of bodies, other than your own, is also a dominance item, hence Dark in nature. Physical bodies have a life of their own due to the massive number of DNA commands and experiential loops, while you, as with the toaster example, are the electricity. Yes, that concept oversimplifies the situation, but the Very Advanced will be able to grasp it. Children are children of the body and inherit the parents' genes, etc. It is body ID'd to beLIEve that the children are yours (spirit) however it is in the Game's interest that you do beLIEve that because it detracts from your higher growth. The Game wants you to concentrate on being the body and will do whatever it can to keep you from remembering who you really are. Lots more on these topics in *Matrix V Gold Edition*.

### **The REAL 'God' & 'Satan'**

10/3/2003

We are brought up, with most religions to believe in a 'god' and a 'devil'. While the name, Satan, is specific to one god fantasy religions such as christianity, muslim and jewish, Satan is just another name for the mischief deity who is the opposite of the main 'god'. All religions have the 2 polarity beings of good and evil under a variety of names. Polarity here is the key. The desert god (so popular with christians, jews and muslims) is considered the god of good, hence Light polarity, while Satan/devil is considered the opposite, in reality the god of evil, hence Dark polarity. Look to any other religion to spot their polarity pantheons. This is a function of the Game and this function was installed by various alien



## **MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2**

### **The Graduation Key**

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

groups who molded the former Ancient Earthers to worship them with their vastly impressive technologies.

To see who manipulates these deities, you have to move far beyond the obvious and not so obvious. The Game itself, which is a creation of certain Higher Selves, contains both polarities. However the Game is created to throw blocks, dead ends and red herrings to those who play the Game. The Game IS the ultimate issuer of lies and deceptions. The Game is the REAL Satan, not because it favors one polarity over another (it doesn't) but that it will lie to cover up the truth and Satan is referred to as the 'father of all lies'.

On the other hand you find the Higher Selves involved in the Game. The goal of the Higher Selves is the truth and Balance via experience in the Game. The Higher Self is the REAL god in the Game, but the god of only shim's incarnations and not of any other Higher Self's incarnations. The Game has warped this concept by condemning multiple gods when there are multiple deities. At the same time luring you to believe that there is only a single deity. Yes & no....there are multiple gods, but YOU have only one god.

Look to the 'first commandment' of the jewish/christian mythologies: 'I am the lord, your god. You will have no other gods before me.' Toss in lots of anger, psychotic control and jealousy (Dark traits) and you have the christian/jewish mythological deity. However, the Game has used this to trick a host of the Higher Selves' incarnations. It would be correct to rephrase that so-called commandment to read: *"I am your Higher Self and you are me. I am solely responsible for your incarnation and path. What other Higher Selves do with their incarnations and paths is their business. It is to your detriment to compare the wonders I have for your incarnation to the wonders that other Higher Selves have for their incarnations. Focus on your path and grow knowing that I am always with you when any other incarnation has long departed. You and I are the same. Find strength and comfort in that. Grow and return to me and we will be one."* Your Higher Self is YOUR 'god'. That makes you the 'god' inhabiting the temple of the body. More on this is covered in *Matrix V Gold Edition*.

The Game throws out a myriad of lies, half-truths and deceptions to attempt to keep you from ever discovering this. You definitely will discover it, in stages as you Advance. This involves breaking experiential loops and suppressing alien DNA commands which will allow your spirit to exert more and more control over the physical.

Naming the Game as the real 'Satan' and your Higher Self as the real 'God' is significant. It moves beyond simple 3rd density polarities. The Game is yin-yang balance - equal amounts of Dark and Light. The Higher Self is moving to true Balance, the merging of yin-yang balance into one. If you are unable to grasp these concepts yet, just push them to the side for now. They will prove invaluable to you more Advanced incarnations. Once you are able to successfully handle and know this segment's information, you will be able to make even more rapid progress on your path.

### **Dark Energy Vortex**

10/6/2003

In my shamanic journeying, I have encountered black tornado energy vortexes. My sightings of them included over prominent Darksider residences, the Giza pyramid and a cross placed on the south side of Interstate 40 somewhat west of Amarillo, Texas. Black tornados are Dark energy spirals and should be avoided by those not *correctly* shamanic



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

trained. These tornado energy fields are where they are because they were constructed by at least one of the residence's dwellers or by whoever erected a Dark connected structure.

These black tornados are energy draining to those of the Light polarity. They can cause illness and mental confusion if you are exposed to them. Black tornados are energizing to those of the Dark polarity. This phenomenon is not related to any 3rd density atmospheric condition. They are a beacon to Dark astral entities. They are always present in Dark energy raising ceremonies as well.

I am releasing this information on to raise awareness and suggest you avoid these vortex energy funnels if you encounter them. *Very* few shamans will know how to deal with these energy cones anyway and it would only be under some extreme circumstance where one (who did know) would collapse the energy field around it.

### **Darkside Aggression in EndGame**

10/9/2003

Sharp observers should be noting, in this phase of EndGame, that the general circumstances have become MUCH more polaric than they ever were. With the appointment of the current resident of the White House in Washington, you had a true polarity setting: "You are either with us or against us". This was an overt and intentional attempt to force Earthers to be either Dark or Light. It also is an attempt to dismantle any balance.

Deception, half-truths and outright lies are prime tools that have been successful with the Light polarity in the past. Some examples:

- I'm doing this for your sake/benefit
- The bible/god/jesus/etc says (this) so you can't do (that)
- I'm doing this because I love you

These have been used for millennia to control others under the guise of "for the good of the whole". With the exception of certain major offenses, such as murder and theft, it's pretty much bullshit and control. The main purpose of any government is to institute more and more laws to restrict your freedom of experience on Earth as a simultaneous incarnate. The word 'institute' itself is monolithic and confining. The Higher Selves know exactly what is going on here, but are self-constrained by the rules of the Game. Read Matrix V Gold Edition for more on the rules and the Game.

The Dark polarity loves to manifest itself as pseudo-Light and use Light methods to control the masses and force your obedience. The Dark operates in service to self modes, but, just by the nature of the word 'Dark', you are not meant to see exactly what is going on. So, the Darksider in the White House uses seemingly Light catchwords like 'freedom' and 'good/bad guys'. For one thing, the Dark loves to talk down to those they view as non-peers. This means that they will use terms that adults use to children. Bush loves doing this, however in his case it is also being used to cover-up his lack of mental agility and intellectual underdevelopment which is so common in child bullies.

The Dark, especially since Clinton was in office, has seized upon blatant deceptions and lies to serve their purposes because they have discovered that the majority of those who vote will respond favorably to them. Since this worked well in the election of 00, their shrill, boldfaced lies seem to be generated quicker than pollution from a factory. September 11, 01



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

was like the ringing of a bell for them to move into fully operational mode via Bush and his cronies. Even though the government allowed and assisted in the 9/11 event, the general public would refuse to wake up to the true nature of their government...and Dark revels in that. The Iraq war is another exercise in lies and taking advantage of American self-delusion in regard to their government.

In the US today, in general, the Republican party is the Dark party while, in general, the Democratic party is the Light party. The Dark party thrives on Orion-style nationalism, war, the lack of progressive change (conservatism) and the silencing of dissent when it conflicts with outdated restrictions they refuse to relinquish. The Light party thrives on sequential planetary equality, progressive change (liberalism) and silencing of dissent when it conflicts with sequential equality. Remember these governments all have their origins with the aliens who couldn't keep their claws off the Earther simultaneous experience (read Matrix V Gold Edition).

Remember what I wrote previously about the polarities as 2 sides of the same coin. Tactics are similar, but goals are different. It is only in the blending together of both polarities that one is able to reach Balance. For more on that, read Matrix V Gold Edition.

Now that the Dark party feels it is on a roll with its success in deceiving the nation about 9/11, they feel encouraged to push for even more power, the lifeblood of polarities, especially Dark. Even in my own area, the Dark party issues boldface, bare ass lies about the Light party candidates for state assembly. When I read the Dark propaganda that comes to my home, I'm amazed that any Higher Self incarnation, in the Advanced levels, would fall for this crap. The lies are just SO transparent to me. Of course the Dark locals are pushing a hard line christian and you know how hard line (fill in the blank) religions are intensely intolerant. Combine hard line christians with politics and you have major Darksiders using the disguise of being of the Light polarity, of which they never are.

This is why I recommended Al Franken's book (see review below). Al is definite simultaneous Higher Self incarnate who loves to paint with emotional fire even though he is a Lightsider. Al went to great lengths to expose the Dark's manipulation and use of lies to get their way. Dark does not like this type of scrutiny. The newly released book by Michael Moore, *Dude Where's My Country*, is another such expose that I just got. Franken and Moore are both Lightsiders engaged in battle with the Dark. It's these exposes that infuriate the Dark who wants to remain hidden. The Dark's rabid hatred of Franken and Moore borders on psychotic. Read these books but keep in mind that they are Lightside, but to find out just how extensive the Dark lies, you have to read them for yourself. I'm waiting for Moore's film next year that will expose the Dark Bush family entitled *Fahrenheit 9/11* as noted in *Dude Where's My Country*.

These examples and more, that you should be able to observe, are all part of EndGame. The Game wants the polarities to become more and more solid in their commitments. From the position of an Awakened Final Incarnation, it is awful, BUT it is a necessary part of EndGame and will actually assist in bringing the Game to an end for simultaneous Earthers. Hardline christians want to turn the US into a theocracy just as hardline muslims want to do in their countries. 'Hardline' anything lives off of hate, conformity and intolerance. This will get even worse. The Dark will invoke nationalism even more in the days to come. All this has a purpose that will end in violence. If you silence your observational criticism because you fear others will call you unpatriotic, then you are far from ready for the Matrix 5 materials. Fear is your undoing and your prison. You must overcome this fear in order to



spiral out and you will by the time you reach your Final Incarnation. The good thing is that, as EndGame gets more intense, the end draws nearer and we will spiral out as graduates of the 3rd density Game.

**Victimhood: "I Had No Choice"**

10/12/2003

A day doesn't go by when I hear the phrase, "I have no choice". This is one of the victimhood Top Ten Whines. The difference between the victimhood stance and the responsible stance is to take credit for an action that you chose to participate in. The examples are massive and limitless in number, but they all serve to excuse someone from accepting responsibility. Here are a two medical related examples of victimhood and the counter of accepting responsibility:

Victimhood:

\*The woman tells her friend that she's going for a flu shot. "I don't have any choice but to get the shot. The doctor told me that, because of my age, I have to do it."

Responsibility for self:

\*The woman tells her friend that she's going for a flu shot. "My doctor told me that, because of my age, I have to do it. I thought it over and decided that I want to get the shot because I don't want to catch the flu, as he said." While this is accepting the responsibility, it also shows the body is in control and the fear of death is strong. Yet, the reasoning is appropriate to the level of the incarnation's progression.

Victimhood:

\*The man tells his friend that he has been diagnosed with lung cancer. "My doctor says that I have to have radiation and chemo therapies. What could I say? I have no choice but to do this."

Responsible for self:

\*The man tells his friend that he has been diagnosed with lung cancer. "My doctor says that I have to have radiation and chemo therapies. I spent some time thinking this over and reading all options. I've decided not to have these procedures done and will explore alternate therapies." This medical example also accepts responsibility for self and does not give away his power to an authority figure. This would be a more Advanced response where the spirit is in greater control of the body than the first example.

When confronted with medical 'dangers', the body's immediate reaction is to do what the allopathic doctor says. At the same time, all medical authority figures, both allopathic and alternative should have their comments made to you considered as advice and not absolute. This is another Game function and your goal in this is to rely more and more on yourself to sift through the advice and move according to your incarnation's path. A key here is in knowing that you made the decision when and how to end each incarnation. THAT was when you had those choices to make. That you can't remember, during your incarnations, is part of the Game, because your Higher Self is very aware of the circumstance of death/experience for each incarnation. Read more about that in Matrix V Gold Edition.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Even if everyone else lines up for flu shots and radiation/chemo, your path may be quite different. You must go within to get YOUR answers.

Although I chose two medical examples, you can think of many instances where you've either used or heard the victimhood phrase: "I had no choice". If you use that line, know that you do have a choice. You can choose not to do something. You can choose not to pay taxes or bills, but you will have consequences. You could choose to tell the truth or to lie, but the choice is yours. The circumstances set the stage. How you proceed on that stage is your decision. Even in an extreme example: "There was a gun pointed at my head....I had no choice but to...". Yes, there was a gun pointed to your head, but you chose to do the action that you decided was best under the circumstance. The use of 'I had no choice' is pure victimhood and looking for undeserved sympathy or excuse.

The body ID'd person will have a case of the vapors at the conclusion in the previous paragraph. Read all the victimhood segments in Matrix V Gold Edition. It is imperative that you realize the source and the nature of the why's of the Game, which you will understand sufficiently by your Awakened Final Incarnation.

### **Victimhood Statement, Attitudes & Actions**

10/17/2003

Victimhood, which is SO popular during EndGame, shows, not only a lack of self-responsibility, but also a desire for dependence on others. Victimhood is a major facet of the Game because without victimhood, you could not have victimizers. Refer to Matrix V Gold Edition for other victimhood segments. But the spread of victimhood during EndGame is epidemic and should raise internal flags among the Very Advanced and Finals.

Last week I wrote a segment on a popular victimhood phrase, "I had no choice". Whenever you hear that, know the victimhood card is being played. There are many other phrases that one hears that should alert sharp observers to a person's victimhood mode.

\* One very common phrase is: "It's freezing in here". This is most common among females and old people. What would indicate self-responsibility would be to say, "I'm chilly" or "I'm cold". When it's never your fault, but rather something external, victimhood rules. Freezing is 32 degrees or 0 Celsius. Yet when whiners complain "It's freezing in here", I have never found the room temperature to be anywhere near that. My usual response to these types is something like 'how can it be freezing when it's 70 degrees?'. I also say, 'YOU may be chilly, but IT'S not freezing'.

Of course they don't like to hear responses like this because it exposes their victimhood position. Reptilians despise cool/cold weather. Another phrase I use is, "if you're 'freezing' at 70 degrees, you must either be sick, old or reptilian...which are you?" Of course they don't like this either. Yet they'll sit there wearing next to nothing, drinking their cold soda and bitch about being 'freezing'. Another phrase I like to use when appropriate is, "I'd be chilly, too, if I were dressed like that". The key here is the victim loves to blame everything and anything else except themselves for their situation. Victimhood is not a pretty sight.

There are plenty of seemingly innocuous statements that people make indicating victimhood, mostly used by females because of their Orion code that demands males to cater to them. Where I work, one female finds it necessary to softly sigh every time she



passes near a man's desk. This is because she expects him to cater to her needs and is very dependent on others to do what she wants. I told her it's a no sighing zone around my desk. She immediately complained that I said she can't sigh around me. "He doesn't cater to women...he hates women". Double victimhood. Fuck you, cunt, you hate men. They are uncomfortable with that because they don't like the tables turned on them. You're Orion impulses have no power here. She now hesitates to employ that tactic around me. Anyone who bases your friendship or affection on how subservient you are to them (what have you done for me lately attitude) should be avoided. Note, it's not how much we do for each other, but how much you do for me that is the victim/victimizer position.

Advanced observers can note a long list of victimhood catch phrases, comments and actions. Many of them can be quite dramatic depending on the level of attention that the victim desires. Screaming by females is a common tactic for wanting attention. While I can see an initial screech if startled, there is no reason for the endless shrieks that attention demanding females enjoy employing. Shut the fuck up! This incessant screaming is a feature of EndGame far more so than it was pre-EndGame.

Since the vast majority of people on Earth today are victims, it is inviting an equal amount of victimizers. Balance will be served. By removing yourself from the victim stance, you divert the energy of a victimizer. The most victim state of mind people I know are always leaping from one complaint to another. Steer clear of these types. They will drain your energies.

### **Victimizer Tactic: Label Usage on Countries & the Game**

10/18/2003

The government, media and historical outlets love to use label to influence public opinion and write history favorable to those where the labeling originates. "Nazi" Germany, "Communist" China and "Communist" North Korea are three such examples.

The tiresome mantra of "Nazi" Germany is heard over and over in American historical media. It's "Nazi" Germany this and "Nazi" Germany that. That's like saying "Republican" America or "Labor" Britain. You won't be hearing those terms! The incessant use of "Nazi" Germany is jewish in origin. The term leads people to believe that a mere handful of people were in control of a country of millions who did not want them to rule. This is definitely not true. BUT it is what they would like you to beLIEve. This excessive use of the word "Nazi" when referring to Germany of the 30's/40's is meant to induce guilt and control the way people think. Guilt is one the main control device of the desert deity of the jews, christians and muslims. The fact that it is still heavily used with Germany is because it is still getting the desired responses from those who hear it. This "Nazi" stuff is also heavily publicized when Israel is molesting the Palestinians or some other group they have issues with. Observers should note this when they parade the Nazis on television.

Another convenient victimizer tag is "Communist". American closet fascists (primarily Republicans) love using this term. Would you not know who North Korea is unless they used the tag "Communist"? What kind of prejudice is induced when you hear "Communist" China? What do the users of these type of labels want to evoke from you?

While you may not agree with some of events in other countries, it is sequential to insist that all countries be like yours. One person's ideal is another person's bane! I've written



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

earlier about the need for vastly different cultures to exist for true simultaneous Earther experiences. Before the latter stages of EndGame, this was so. It was the 20th century that started bringing this to an end.

Yes, they dress differently. Yes, their politics are not like yours. Yes, they eat what you never would (and visa-versa). THAT is part of the simultaneous experience. THAT is what individual paths involve. If you want to live on a planet where everyone is the same, you should have remained a sequential Higher Self because you are not ready for the simultaneous experience! Different natures are attractive to simultaneous Higher Selves.

They are rejected by the sequentials.

That the sequential aliens have never left Earth since they had their genetic experiments on Ancient Earthers is discussed in Matrix V Gold Edition. The decisions to deny Earth as a simultaneous experience planet is what EndGame is all about. The sequentials are now in control of most of what goes on on Earth. The relocating of people from one continent to blend with another is a major sign of their activity. Merge all cultures into one. Inter marry races to eventually breed a single race that is a combination of all those who have been here. This is ALL sequential alien activity to make Earth a sequential planet. One main culture, one main language (looks like English), one currency (eventually intend a world currency) and one world government: ALL of this is sequential! This is the sequential aliens victimizing Earthers. Since most Earthers are victims, this makes their efforts proceed that much easier because you can't victimize where there are no victim mentalities.

Lots for you to consider here. This is EndGame and it can't end soon enough for me. It will get worse. Keep your observational skill sharp.

### **Gold Energy Protection & Cross: Dark Energy Portal**

10/20/2003

The power of creation (and more) is in the use of gold light energy which is something that can be used only by Higher Selves. The craving for gold in the 3rd density sense, besides the properties/uses of gold on medical/practical levels, is the desire to have the ability to use gold energy as an incarnation. The desire to hoard gold and use gold to get what one wants is a 3rd density concept with origins in the Orion Empire which began the monetary/credit systems of bondage.

There are severe limitations on the ability to use gold energy while incarnated in the Game due to the rules of the Game. Game-involved Higher Selves agreed to that before entering the Game. What you can use gold energy for, while incarnated, is protection and defense. Forget the 'holy' water (just salted water and it's the salt that is effective in purifying, not a priest's mutterings over it) or other religious protections such as crosses. They don't work for protection from Dark energies. The construction of the cross (unequal arms/off center) actually damages your energy field and disrupts the throat and heart chakras people wear it over. Crosses are encouraged by christian religions because those who know want the energy fields of their members disrupted as part of the sequentials' plan to delay the simultaneous path from Advancing. Crosses hanging on walls of one's home will allow negative/Dark energy to enter where that symbol hangs. Likewise when it is worn on the body, it is an entry part for Dark influence to the wearer.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Gold energy wielded by a trained, sufficiently Advanced incarnation for defensive or protective purposes is unparalleled on the 3rd density. Refer to Matrix V Gold Edition for more on gold light used for these reasons. This segment is special to the Gold Edition version of M5 and is extremely valuable to those searching. If you have christian crosses in your home, even as a non-religious curiosity, you are allowing a hole in your home's energy. Even if you use gold light, the cross keeps the negative portal open. Putting it in a box and in your closet does not stop it from creating that rift. It just moves the rift to another location. The only way to remove that rift is to physically break the cross which will destroy the portal, then throw the pieces in the trash. If you have a gold or silver cross and want to stop it operating, take it to a jeweler and have him melt it down for you and make something else out of it. The opening is based on the shape, not the materials.

Religious icons should be examined critically, especially geometric shaped ones. Paintings having crosses in them and books with a cross on them are also Dark energy portals, for example. If you don't mind or want to encourage Dark energies, put them up where you live. The Romans used the cross to nail people to. This set up a portal to ease the lower astral beings to revel in the suffering energies of the people who were killed this way. Those who decided that the cross was the form to use for executions knew exactly that this was so. When you see a cross on top of a church or wherever, know that it means 'Dark beings welcome' even though those who belong to the church beLIEve it is a 'good' thing. Dark energy will influence what goes on where you find a cross. Militant christian extremists, KKK and other reactionary American groups always have crosses on display. Now you know one of the reasons why they are so hate wrapped.

If you keep wearing a cross or displaying a cross in your home, you can never be cleared of its energy. If you visited a shaman or competent psychic for an auric cleansing, but kept the image, it would be similar to leaving a mud puddle, taking a shower, then jumping back into the mud and complaining you are no longer clean. Dispose of the cause of your 'mud' and then get your cleansing.

### **Higher Self EndGame Incarnational Humor**

10/25/2003

In previous segments I have referred to the fact that our Higher Selves do enjoy having fun and humor is a coveted personality trait. There are many incarnated Higher Selves, during EndGame, who are having a great time at the expense of the Game's beLIEf systems. I already recommended Al Franken's book on this site.

Now I want to recommend 3 internet sites that are just LOADED with Higher Self humor mocking the Game:

[www.landoverbaptist.org/beliefs.htm](http://www.landoverbaptist.org/beliefs.htm) The Landover Baptist Church site. Be sure to click on the ads and anything you can for, literally days of reading material. Outstanding!

[www.bettybowers.com/christianadvice.html](http://www.bettybowers.com/christianadvice.html) Mrs Bowers has written a book that I'm halfway through reading: What Would Betty Do? How to Succeed at the Expense of Others in This World and the Next by Mrs Betty Bowers, America's Best Christian. It is available through [www.Amazon.com](http://www.Amazon.com) at the reduced price of \$9.60 and is 172 pages (well illustrated) with Higher Self style christian 'advice'. Highest humor recommendation!



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Here's just one example:

"Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination" (Leviticus 18:22). While many faux-Christians interpret this to mean men should not have sex with other men, the Holy Spirit has led me to read this as a proscription against men having sex with men "as with" a woman. This is God's way of suggesting that men should, in contradistinction to how they treat women, try to think of the other man's feelings and, for instance, call the next day (and not at a time when they are sure they will just get voice mail). For, truly, the way men sleep with women is an abomination.

Survival Tip: When a man has sex with another man, flowers the next day are never remiss.

[www.whitehouse.org/dof/index.asp](http://www.whitehouse.org/dof/index.asp) - This site shows the control that the Southern Baptist Landover Church has with the White House's current appointed occupant. LOTS of material for you to read up on. I thought one was particularly outstanding: USDOF Proposal to Amend United States Constitution to Conform to Biblical Principles Regarding Marriage

By accessing these 3 web sites, you can have days worth of free reading materials and graphics that Matrix V Gold Edition readers will be able to see the impulses of Advanced minded Higher Selves in action to mock EndGame. Have fun and Enjoy!

### **Deathstar & Orion Empire Plans**

11/10/2003

This past week on UPN's *Star Trek: Enterprise* television series, a deathstar starts the show off with a real bang. It blows up Earth in a matter of seconds with a magnificent explosion of energy. This was not a 'dream' sequence for the series, but a series real event. This deathstar was created primarily by the reptilian Xindi. Gee, how 'coincidental': reptilian Orion Empire with deathstar ships destroyed the planet beyond Mars, which is now the asteroid belt. Reptilian Xindi with deathstar ship blows up Earth and makes another system asteroid belt. What's going on?

In previous *Matrix V Gold Edition* segments, I have revealed the Orion Empire's contingency plan to destroy Earth, as they did to the former planet of the asteroid belt, if they will not exert overt control of the planet. Refer back to M5G for that information.

The deathstar ship concept was first brought to public awareness in the Star Wars trilogy. The *Star Trek: Enterprise* version is just the latest version of that ship. However that version of the deathstar is not visually accurate. The Star Wars version is much closer with the huge weapon port for the planetary zapper.

Deathstar technology is quite real and the Orion Empire controls it. When a deathstar was in orbit around Earth in ancient days, it was referred to as the 'Eye of God'. The circular port (similar to the one in Star Wars) on the globe of the ship resembled an eye looking down on the planet. Since the Earthers of the day knew the alien 'gods' came from the ship, it was considered the 'Eye of God' watching them. 'Eye of God' ornaments can be purchased in Mexico, for example, and I bought one when I visited in the 80's. They are usually very colorful and are based on the tradition that began when a deathstar did orbit Earth.

In Star Wars, the Empire governor comments how the deathstar will keep systems in line. This is the main purpose of this type of ship. Any planet deemed rebellious and unable to be



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

pacified, by any other means, is eliminated. There is currently more than one deathstar in this system. In our solar system, they tend to orbit Jupiter.

As I've said over and over, the Orion Empire is determined to overtly reclaim Earth. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for more on that. And, if they cannot have it, they intend to destroy it, although this plan is second to eliminating all current Earthers (read simultaneous Higher Self incarnates) and repopulate it with a new species more compliant and controllable. Orion plans include bringing a deathstar into Earth's orbit like a second moon.

Orion Empire plans are one thing and no other race in this galaxy is equal to or more technologically advanced than they are. They believe this give them the upper hand with any other system. They are in denial in matters of the Game. Their technological advancement comes at a price of spiritual retardation. In this solar system, the ultimate upper hand is held by the simultaneous Higher Selves including the Earth planetary spirit (an extension of the Solar System entity residing in our Sun). These operate within the Game rules but with knowledge that is eternal and spirit based. No 3rd density incarnational plan can ever overrule the ever-watchful Higher Selves on the simultaneous path. Information on that is also in Matrix V Gold Edition. Keep in mind that the simultaneous path Higher Selves have their Final Incarnations in play in almost all time periods. The alien sequential Higher Selves do not because they have far to go to reach above mid-Advanced levels.

So, bring on the deathstars. They would be very entertaining for those Advanced enough to see the humor in their appearance despite the panic of those lower than Very Advanced levels. Meanwhile, check out the destruction of Earth in that episode of Star Trek: Enterprise. It is very impressive.

### **Higher Selves and the Game: More Information**

11/13/2003

I received a question about the Higher Selves that I find is significant enough to give readers a new segment. The question involves Higher Selves who designed the Game and who acts as 'watchers/observers or umpires'.

While I have nothing new about those who designed the Game, if that is an interest of yours, I suggest checking the Library on 27 to see what you may find. Although I will say that if you designed a game, would you want to play it? That question gives you a partial answer. There are those who do watch but who are not ready for participation in any galaxy Game versions. These can never interfere in the Game, the participating Higher Selves make this impossible.

As far as Higher Self status beyond participation in the Game, the sequential path Higher Selves are only participants as long as they remain on the sequential path. The simultaneous path Higher Selves are far more Advanced than the sequentials. The simultaneous can look to the sequential path and say, "been there, done that". Remember, in a previous segment, I mentioned that the simultaneous path Higher Selves of today were once on the sequential path until they Advanced enough to move forward. It is the simultaneous path Higher Selves who watch the simultaneous path planet currently active (in that galaxy's Game) to make sure that all others adhere to the rules they agreed to



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

before their entry into the Game. This keeps random or intentional events from interfering with the simultaneous path plans.

When one engages on the sequential path, it starts as just pure experience and 3rd density sensory envelopment. The reptilians of the Orion Empire (in this galaxy) are one of the races that embody this Low experiential level. As long as the drive is to technological development and the expense of spiritual development, you cannot Advance on the Higher Self spiritual direction. The sequentials are like little kids getting a load of new toys for the holidays. It's just play and 'I want it all' attitudes. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for more on the experiential path basics. Note that Earth has been given lots of alien technology since the 19th century. This is part of trying to slow the Advancement of simultaneous pathers but it also show that the sequential aliens doing this are unable to comprehend the nature of the simultaneous path. Another reason for the alien technological infusion is in preparation for the return of the Orion Empire and their plans for Earth. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition.

When these kids mature, they slowly move to the simultaneous path. This movement takes an unbelievably long time when considering a linear scale (which, of course, is a 3rd density concoction). Also, the departure from the sequential path to the simultaneous is an individual decision. Compare it to Earth where your family/friends are very similar in beliefs and then you want to break away to something vastly new for you. The family/friends can be very upset because you are moving in a new direction and will try to make your life miserable for doing so. The same happens when a sequential Higher Self begins the move to the simultaneous path. Refer to Matrix V Gold Edition and previous segments for how sequentials pester vulnerable simultaneous incarnates in the form of aliens who arrive to tell them 'you were one of us' and how they try to make you dependent on their sequential (hence flawed from a simultaneous path) advice. This is always accompanied by dazzling alien technological displays. Alien contactees are being visited, in most instances, by former friends they hung around with before moving to the simultaneous path.

The main reason why the aliens sneak around and visit a contactee or two, or at best a few people, is because they know to avoid any simultaneous path Higher Self of a Very Advanced level or, most especially, an Awakened Final. The jig would be up for them especially with the Final who wouldn't hesitate to give them a mental enema no matter what their past association was! They do scan the Earther before appearing to check the level of Advancement on the simultaneous path. They are looking for gullible, fear based and body controlled types who will obey, so use to being obeyed by Earthers after the gender creation of Ancient times. Notice that many contactees are poorly educated (Meier, for example) and very pliable.

That incarnation's Higher Self, of course, DOES know this and permits it for the experience.

This simultaneous path Higher Self will not allow the incarnation to be overwhelmed beyond the path choices that Higher Self made. The sequential aliens beLIEve that they are in control in these situations, but the simultaneous path Higher Self has all the trump cards. The sequentials are like kids who think they can get away with 'murder' not believing the adults are watching. They have been burned for doing this before when they acted hastily. My current Awakened incarnation burned them when they tried tampering with my before I was Awakened.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Similarly, when there is a direct attempt to derail or kill an incarnation, that incarnation's Higher Self will directly interfere to prevent this from happening. It has happened with me. Refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition* for more on that topic. There were attempts to keep *Matrix V* from ever being printed. However this project is much too vital to be prevented from happening.

Sequential path Higher Selves do not directly interfere with their incarnation. They know their incarnational memories are cumulative on the sequential path, so when an incarnation dies, they know the next incarnation will return with all memories and the conversations can continue. It is this lack of memory that is the main fear of those on the sequential path for moving to the simultaneous path. The Orion reptilian royals quake with the fear of incarnational death, for example, which is why the Orion queen is heavily into self-cloning and life prolonging drugs.

In general though, ALL Higher Selves are self-restrained by the rules of the Game. Those who participate, even sequentials, will not try anything dramatic to alter it nor any non-Game player to interfere in any way. This is so because of the basic nature of the Higher Self. Even the interference by sequential aliens to simultaneous Earthers is allowed by the Game. If the Game's rules would be all written down, you'd have untold, massive volumes of information. This is easily comprehended and understood by all Higher Selves who are in the Game...in whichever galaxy they are participating within. You will understand this far better via YOUR Awakened Final Incarnation and when you have graduated from the Game. It's all so fascinating.

#### **Sequentials: Always Looking for a Non-Existent Shortcut**

11/14/2003

One of the reasons that sequential alien incarnations skulk about Earther simultaneous Higher Selves is to attempt to discover shortcuts to the completion of the Game. I remember one time when Bob Monroe told one of the groups, that I was in at his Institute, that there are those who linger around the Institute looking for a way to gain the benefits of (Earther) existence without the liabilities.

As I've written in *Matrix V Gold Edition* segments, the sequential Higher Selves fear losing other-lives memories which is a major requirement for the simultaneous path. One can gather from Monroe's trilogy that pre-Game Higher Selves run from extremely immature to immaturity curious. This curiosity eventually leads many to participate in a galaxy Game. The sequential path allows the Higher Selves to begin the maturation process via the 3rd density Game experience.

I've seen HUGE clusters of Higher Selves enjoying the sequential experience as groups, tightly gathered together. This demonstrates the need for collective behavior that they cling to from pre-Game settings. As they mature through (you have NO idea how many) sequential incarnations and sequential settings, within the galaxy Game they've chosen, the Higher Self begins to crave more than just these experiences. This developing maturity brings about the curiosity to the simultaneous path. The concept is 'there MUST be more than this for me'.

The braver Higher Selves will embrace the severe challenges of the simultaneous path. The not-sufficiently-mature sequentials, as I've written previously, will try and hold those



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Higher Selves back and, when unsuccessful, occasionally try to sidetrack those Higher Self incarnations with alien technological appearances/bullshit.

Other devious sequential path incarnations will attempt to seek a shortcut that will give all, or almost all, of the simultaneous path benefits with little or none of the liabilities. This is heavily connected to the polarities' root craving of the denial that they will eventually merge into Balance. The latter is written about in Matrix V Gold Edition.

I had an experience at the Monroe Institute, before I was Awakened, where the sequentials attempted to probe me for shortcuts. These sequentials are very arrogant and could care less about anything short of their goal. What stopped them was me (as an Awakened Final) from the future of where I was then which is a whole other story. The point is that the aliens told me that they were looking for a technological solution for the spiritual demands. This does NOT exist, however they refuse to acknowledge it.

While abductions and overt appearance are prime ways of trying to shake the solution from the simultaneous path Earthers, I have experienced another way. I have said that there are numerous alien groups living on Earth as 'observers'. They would like Earthers to beLIEve that they are just curious to how we live. In reality, they are using a different tactic to locate a loophole to the simultaneous experience.

I also have no doubt that I have received several questions from sequential aliens (indirectly as well as directly) to see if I would provide such a shortcut. THERE IS NO SHORTCUT! In order to gain the benefits of the simultaneous path, you must embrace this path. Such a question like: can we progress as a 'collective'? The collective idea is a sequential path hallmark and tips their hand. They also think that they can pull a fast one. They can't.

While Very Advanced Earther Higher Self incarnations can understand that concept, you need to remember that the sequential pathers do not have the spiritual maturity or the massive experience that Earther simultaneous path Higher Selves have, so they can be very shifty and devious (polarity traits) to try and force their way.

While the sequential path can be lots of fun for those Higher Selves, the simultaneous path is lots of work. It is this heavy work that accelerates your growth. No pain/no gain they say and this is true for Higher Self development in the Game. System Game graduates have a 'different' aura about them in higher densities. This is significantly different from the auras of pre-Game Higher Selves, just as the aura of a sequential path Higher Self is not the same as a simultaneous path Higher Self's aura. I've said it before, once you graduate the Game, THEN it becomes truly fascinating: the wonders yet to come!

### **Rote Translation**

11/16/2003

If you have read Robert Monroe's trilogy, you know he uses the term 'rote' quite often. A rote is the common way of Higher Self communication. Rotes contain the full spectrum of an experience/idea. This includes all sensory related factors.

Most of my segments involve rotes given to me by my Higher Self that I have to translate into English. I have told Val how difficult it is to find words for many rote communication ideas. English is a poor language for communication, where the word 'love' can mean a



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

dozen different things, rather than some languages that have the reverse, such as a dozen or so words that mean 'snow' in English. I have studied 3 foreign languages in my current incarnation. Most non-English languages are encumbered by genderizing everything. This also interferes with rote translation by diluting the intent with 3rd density gender illusions. The true 'Tower of Babel' is the confounding of rote communications forcing verbal/written languages.

Nevertheless, there are several segments of rotes that I just cannot assign English words to.

These will have to wait until you can interpret rote communications on your own.

When I write many segments, I move to a mind state that allows me to easier access the rote I discovered. My typing fingers can fly as I write. In a segment that uses the terms 'sequential' and 'simultaneous', I can occasionally, in error, use 'sequential' where I mean 'simultaneous'. This is a physical flaw in the translation process. Even in my proof reading, when those two terms have been heavily used, I can miss the error. I would prefer using other words for those two paths, but there are none more appropriate. Luckily the Nature Spirit path is referred to by a vastly different term that I used in a previous segment on this site.

Please excuse this error when it occurs, which is fortunately rare. A couple of M5G site readers have caught one before and there was one in the previous segment (11/13). Please re-read that segment for the correction.

Rote communication is THE most wonderful way to interact. Translating rotes, though, can be a real bitch. The Matrix V project is proceeding VERY well. I will tell you that the sequentials on Earth (who monitor this site and Matrix V Gold Edition) were definitely not happy with the 11/13 segment. Tough shit! EndGame is here...for us simultaneous.

### **Higher Self - Game Graduation and Return of Memories**

11/18/2003

In *Matrix V Gold Edition* segments *Emotional Fire* and *Emotional Fire II* (Gold Edition only segment), I mentioned a particular cd that contains rotes involving the Higher Self and the final phase of EndGame for a simultaneous path Higher Self. While listening to that cd once again today, I was able to receive a new bit of information that I will pass most of to you today. However, unless you've read the *Emotional Fire* segments, plus a third one placed on this site some months ago, this will not likely mean too much to you. Again, this is information particularly geared to Very Advanced, Dominant and Final Incarnations.

Once that Higher Self's Final Incarnation has concluded shim's Game's path (ie, died) and has returned within the Higher Self, the Final will activate the Nexus of Time (read about this in *Matrix V Gold Edition*). When I view the Nexus of Time now, I notice the energy that surrounds each facet of the orb. The energy is shimmering and pulses clockwise, which is very interesting to watch. This is separate from the energy glow that surrounds the Nexus.

At a moment selected by the Final Incarnation, the Final's energy connects with the Nexus of Time. This activates the Summoning feature of the Nexus, which will signal ALL other simultaneous incarnations (of that Higher Self) that the Game is completed for them. It is extremely interesting to see how all the energy streams return to the Higher Self and what occurs within the Higher Self as they do.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Now, here's another point I want to inform you of: During the Summoning, the pre-Game and sequential path incarnational memories are not yet available to you. When the Final Incarnation reintegrates shim's energies to the Higher Self (after all the streams have returned), THEN that Higher Self has completed the Game. At that time, that Higher Self is now a graduate of the Game. The Nexus of Time is reabsorbed into the Higher Self. Finally ALL memories are restored to that Higher Self, and I DO mean ALL. That Higher Self has successfully completed the extreme challenge of the 3rd density Game and is now ready to move to FAR more Advanced and extremely fascinating experiences. The learning continues, but this is learning that you could not handle without being a graduate of the Game.

### **Pre-Game Memory Block and Ritual Controls**

11/22/2003

While I have written much about simultaneous path memory blocks and sequential path incarnational memories, there is one thing I must add. ALL Higher Selves, upon accepting the galaxy Game that they choose to participate in, have their first incarnation with NO pre-Game memories available to them. Your Higher Self does not get pre-Game memories back until shim is a Game graduate. Therefore, the sequential memory patterns are based ONLY on their Game incarnations. Their first incarnation has no other existence memories. Their second incarnation has memories of the first incarnation and so on. If sequential Higher Selves had pre-Game memories intact, there could be no Game and no adventure.

This is why the Orion Empire reptilians and the Sirian Empire wolfish beings are so surly and violent. They are what they are. They are also addicted to the power and are true 3rd density addicts. Since the reptilians are the oldest race in this galaxy, the initial group of Higher Selves entering the Game occupied reptilian physicals. Because developing spiritually takes a massive amount of 'time', the reptilian sequence is one of the slowest to progress. The reptilians are fanatics about rituals, control and dominance which is Dark polarity at its height. Where you have elaborate rituals on Earth, you have the reptilian and sequential influences and origins. Religious rituals (catholic, eastern orthodox, jewish, wiccan, mormon, etc) and groups such as masons are steeped in rituals. Read between the lines.

The pyramid structure of Earth's rulers is ritualistic and alien in origin. Examine the rituals in installing a president or coronating a royal. The most ritualistic installations are connected with the British royal family. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for information on the nin-hur-sag which is currently the queen of the United Kingdom. Ritual tends to keep those below the pyramid capstone in line and subservient. Hell, the president, senator, mp, prime minister or whatever elected office serves at YOUR discretion, yet, because the Orion pyramid scheme, once elected in any country, the people tend to treat their representatives as better than they are. They may say that 'it's the office'. Bullshit, it's the sequential alien's influences. Note all the ritual involved with White House or other state visits. Reinforcing the pyramid structure, and it's a LIE.

When a simultaneous path Higher Self reaches upper mid-Advance levels, and certainly in Very Advanced levels, they look on ceremony with experiential suspicion. They recognize it in the religion that they were brought up in. Bow to god, god is great, I am nothing before god and the infamous: I am only human. While the upper mid-Advanced ranges may dump religion because it isn't valid to them, your Awakened Final Incarnation will gain the



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

information of why that spiritual unease exists in shim's lesser Advanced incarnations. It's part of the process. It's part of the Advancement coming from Game experiences. You will realize the hold that ritual and ritualistic religions have, no matter how simple or complex they may be.

In religions, the catholics and eastern orthodox are the most publicly steeped in ritual and just a step behind them are the episcopalian. The mormons have massive rituals in their temples that attempt to bind one to their physical lineage taking 'you are your body' beyond the limit and denial of their spirit because their incarnational body becomes their spirit. Examining other religions will reveal most of their rituals except for secret ones such as the mormons who are bound with multiple curses/threats (including ways that your life may be taken) to the membership if you defy the leadership and 'god'.

The masons are another multi-leveled, secret society. So much has been written on them that you can do your own research quite easily if interested. David Icke's books are a good source.

When you've broken from the subjection to ritual and ritual's leaders, your outlook is vastly different. Take the common ritualistic phrase: the 'chain of command'. While there is a purpose for it in the military and pseudo-military groups such as the police, there is no realistic need for it outside these groups unless it is to control you and make you beLIEve that supervisors can "command" you (another Orion concept). No one can "command" me at my stage and I've said so at work when I've heard that phrase. A few years ago, an office manager told me that I had to go through the "chain of command" if I wanted to know anything work related. I told him just what I wrote in this paragraph. I said at best you people can consider yourselves a 'line of work supervision' but a 'chain of command', NO WAY unless you can find someone gullible enough to believe that. This earned me the stony stare to which I responded, "yes?" and that snapped him out of his shock of my independence and the discussion was over. 'Chain of command' ..... chain of bullshit!

As the final stages of EndGame proceed, the demand for control and increased denial of liberties will become more intense. 'Terrorism' is a convenient phrase that is ultra-popular now because it is nebulous. I like what Michael Moore says in his new book, Dude, Where's My Country: if 15 North Koreans flew the planes of 9/11 (or 15 Cubans or 15 Iranians), we would say we were attacked by the country involved. Since it was 15 Saudi Arabians, why are they not blamed? Read this excellent book to see why. Hint: the reptilian Bush family. I've given you several things to consider in this segment. Consider them as you have all other M5 segments and proceed according to your path. EndGame wrap-up stages are here.

### **Gay Marriage & The Game**

12/1/2003

Recently, the Massachusetts Supreme Court ruled that gay and lesbian citizens of Massachusetts were not being treated equally in that state in regard to marriage and ordered that state's government to correct this inequality. From the conniptions that the militant christians and other equally dim incarnations are having, you have to wonder just what it is that has them so upset? This ruling affects only gay and lesbian couples who desire formal marriage with all the benefits and liabilities that this includes. As I have stated in previous Matrix V Gold Edition segments, I would not want to participate in Orion-originated 'marriage' as a Final. Refer back to these gay related segments for why.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Advanced observers have noted that this ruling in no way denies ANY facet of het marriages. It does not involved them at all. The militants say that they should be the only ones to wallow in Orion-sponsored 'marriages' because it is 'sacred to god'. Gee, if it's SO sacred, why does divorce exist? Why do most het marriages fail? Why do married partners break their 'sacred' vows and flop around with others? Why do so many hets belong to the 'marriage of the year' club? In my area, 95% of the men who bat their eyes at me are married and their wives, so they say, have no idea. Lesbians have told me similar stories about wives. So, where's the 'sacredness'?

I have been asked why gay equality is being pushed in many quarters and their situations are actually improving. Your answer can be found in 2 areas. The first is that Advanced Higher Self incarnates will push for the freedom to express your individuality. Refer to past segments on the prime fears of same gender physical unions. The second is a Dark polarity reason: it causes dissent and division which, in turn, feeds the Dark and advances it's agenda. Darksiders (in Lightsider disguise) use various indignations and place themselves as mouthpieces of their god to try and increase division and dissent. It has been said that if it weren't for gay equality issues, most of the militant christians would have little to do in this country. Of course, none of the reasons for being against gay/lesbian partnership equality is valid. The biggest reason why they aren't valid is that gay marriage absolutely does not take away anything from het marriages.

I favor domestic partnerships, not marriages. If two people of any gender want to set up a home together, go for it. It is no one's business what you do. Likewise, if the hets have benefits from marriage that are denied all other romantic partnerships, then it is a serious inequality. It is also Orion in nature to place het marriage as a supreme position. Again, though, if it's so supreme, why all the divorce and bed hopping? These are points that the militant christians will not respond to. This 'supreme position' is also a reflection of the fear of simultaneous incarnates of the same gender forming romantic bonds. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for those segments. This is another turmoil of EndGame, another challenge for graduating, simultaneous path Higher Selves.

### **Why There Is No M5G Internet Discussion Group**

12/4/2003

Shortly after Matrix V was first published, Val organized a forum on the internet for those who wanted to discuss M5 materials. We wanted to see where this would go. It wasn't too long after it started that we saw exactly what would happen in such a situation.

Due to the nature of the simultaneous path itself, the forum not only attracted some of the people it was written for, but a host of people that it was not written for. Many people had their own agendas formed by their polarity belief system. Disruptions were common as people, due to their limited perspectives based on where they are (as opposed to where they would like others to think they are) tried to put their own spin on the M5 materials despite having no experience in the areas that were mentioned. They would love to quote polarity icons in relation to M5 materials. Disruption and corruption were their intent whether intentionally or by being manipulated by lower astral entities. There were several attempts to hijack the forum and transform it to a Lightsider appearing love-fest.

Matrix V Gold Edition is, as I've written several times, unique. It is based on my personal experiences and observations. It is not meant to be a group blueprint. If anything, it is anti-group and extremely individual.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The sequential path is *group oriented*, as per segments in Matrix V Gold Edition. There are many sequential path aliens on Earth engaged in placing roadblocks in the paths of the simultaneous. Sequential pathers always want the group concept: one planet, one nation, one idea, one way and no dissent from that one way. It's the clashes of the 'one way ideas' that cause the wars and religious fanaticism of the (primarily) christians, jews and muslims. Attempting to warp/distort the M5 materials is a priority to the group consciousness people since Matrix V Gold Edition's existence in EndGame has given them fits. It is something that they never expected to become a reality and what they fear because of the knowledge contained within. The keys needed for simultaneous incarnates to spiral out of the Game and never before released, on Earth, and information about the Game itself has flustered them to no end. Tough shit!

Nevertheless, they continue to try and disrupt/distort the M5 materials. Bogus sites have been dealt with and unauthorized use of M5 segments will not be permitted because they have agendas of a personal nature, mainly to use the M5 materials to form groups and to 'convert' others. Remember the common phrase too: The road to hell is paved with good intentions. Those who want these group endeavors are not Advanced enough to know that it is counterproductive on the internet or to handle the riff-raff that public forums always bring. It's one thing to expose someone to the materials, but another thing to argue the materials which is something else I won't do. If you don't like it, don't read it...it doesn't matter to me. Those who need the keys have been finding them. The rest don't matter.

Val and I still get requests to form 'discussion groups'. If you have friends in your local area that you trust and can talk about what I've written, that's fine. However on the internet, you are opening yourself up to strangers with other agendas including sequentials and extreme polarity faithful who want nothing more than to halt the influence of M5 and drag people into dead ends to halt their progression. Val just got another request to form an internet group prompting me to write this segment.

NO such internet group will ever be authorized by Val or myself, so if you should find such an internet group or bulletin board, know that it is unsanctioned and that the materials will be warped. In one recent example, some turd is posting whole segments of M5 without even mentioning that they come from *Matrix V Gold Edition*. This turd even goes so far as to change my intent. For example, I purposely spell all religions with small case letters, but this turd changed them to capital letters. Doing that changes the thrust of the materials. He has his agenda which includes deception and theft. Be aware of this type of person.

If someone wants to use M5 materials, they had better get permission first and I am extremely particular as to how it may be used due to the reasons stated. Corruption is increasing rapidly during the final stages of EndGame. Be alert and be aware. Don't let your personal guards and protections down.

### **Shallow Waters of Spirituality**

12/14/2003

Rarely a week goes by that I don't receive an email or two from people who are far from ready for *Matrix V Gold Edition*. What usually happens is that they read the M5 site segments while they are loaded down with common, low-mid Advanced level concepts which they firmly beLIEve are the totally truth. They then read something in my segments that makes them feel threatened. Next they try to confront me as to their discomfort. They



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

are looking to be unruffled and unchallenged. They want to beLIEve that the Lightside is the only side that matters. I use Lightside here, because the Darkside rarely comes out and admits that they belong to their polarity. The basic nature of polarity is One Path/ One Way.

Of course this also happens with a small minority of Matrix V Gold Edition readers. They are not interested in materials that will challenge their narrow perspectives, but seek that which only enhances their spiritual cul-de-sac. So these, too, want to argue with me over my observations and experiences.

As I've said over and over, Matrix V Gold Edition is NOT written for everyone. It is written for Very Advanced, Dominant and Final incarnations only. If you are bathing in materials that you are not ready for, you WILL enter a state of unease. This is your alien DNA commands responding to viewing materials that threaten the body oriented mode which Earther humans are meant to remain in. It is part of the challenge for the spiritually developing to feel unease with new concepts for it is this unease that stirs the spirit to Advance. However this challenge is meant to occur over many incarnations with resulting changes vibrating throughout the entire simultaneous Advanced levels of your Higher Self's incarnations.

These spiritually naive 'kids' will get highly agitated when I refuse to argue any of my materials with them. Even worse, they don't like it when I tell them that they are free to do whatever they like and forget anything they have read that I wrote. They are One Path minions, a strong Lightside characteristic.

Then there are those who try other tactics, usually involved with attempting to make me their personal teacher. Some think they can be clever in doing that because they mistakenly beLIEve that I just fell off the incarnational truck yesterday. The attitude is ALWAYS 'what can YOU do for me'. It is just SO transparent. When the spiritually shallow tip their hands to me, blocking their access to me on the email is easy to do. Just a click away from 'access denied'. Take your tantrums back to those who will ease your mind with One Path catchphrases and group conformity.

I have no time for those at these lower Advanced levels. You would not believe some of the questions that I get. Questions that, those for whom the book is written for, would not have considered since low-Advanced stages. Of course, there is nothing wrong with being at the lower levels, but stick with moving to the next phase. Do not think you can move from novice to Very Advanced in one incarnation. Yeah, the 'kids' want to be 'grown-up', but that comes with time, experience and spiritual maturity. One recent pretender told me that when he goes to the Monroe Institute next year, he'll be able to enter his Higher Self and, in essence, have the experiences similar to mine.

This is an example of opening yourself up to heavy disappointments. The real shamans say, "expect nothing, receive everything". Those who can barely tread water will drown in the depth of the ocean. Stick to the shore. Keep in the shallow waters of spirituality and advance in stages appropriate for your current incarnation. Don't try to pass yourself off to me as someone you know you are not. It's very easy for me to discern where you're coming from despite the bullshit, fluff, smoke and mirrors that may be tossed toward me. Find teachers just above your level, those who will only slightly disturb your mental waters and not cause the hurricane that Matrix V Gold Edition can cause when you aren't ready for it. If you have to move forward based on group identification or the approval of others, then



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

keep the Matrix V Gold Edition materials away from you at this time. AND, if you seek to hijack the M5 materials to serve your personal, group or hidden agenda, think again. Meanwhile, get on with your life and your path.

#### **More About Dominant Incarnations**

12/15/2003

A common interest of *Matrix V Gold Edition* readers is which of one's Higher Self simultaneous incarnations gains access to the interior of that Higher Self while still incarnated. I have written much about the Final Incarnation and circumstances surrounding that incarnational event and the Higher Self. When it is time for the Awakening of the Final Incarnation, the Dominants will meet with the Final so that the Awakening process can begin. Refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition* for that material.

The other active incarnations that will gain interior access to their Higher Self are the Dominants of that Higher Self. Note: one can ONLY gain access within your own Higher Self. You cannot enter another Higher Self nor can you enter your own Higher Self unless you have a purpose.

Every Higher Self has 3 or 4 Dominant Incarnations. The main purpose of these Dominants is discussed in *Matrix V Gold Edition*. However, a Dominant may well be required BY shim's Higher Self to act in that Higher Self's interest, in rare occasions, during the Game. For example, this can include entering within shim's Higher Self for specific reasons connected with the Nexus of Time (read *Matrix V Gold Edition* for information about the Nexus of Time). The use of the Nexus of Time is a critical part in the formation of the Final Incarnation. Each of the Dominant Incarnations will access facets of the Nexus to assist in the decisions about the composition of the Final Incarnation for that Higher Self. More on that is restricted to the incarnations involved.

Dominant Incarnations can and do meet, on occasion, in their Higher Self, but they do not always ALL meet ALL the time. If you discover that you are a Dominant Incarnation, you may or may not consciously be aware of this. Too much conscious awareness, when an incarnation isn't ready, will negatively impact on their Game experiences. Hence, many Dominant Incarnations will have vivid dreams regarding the Higher Self, but not consciously know how to interpret them.

Unless the Dominant Incarnations are very psychic and disciplined in these areas, they will not be able to guess what is going on in their waking lives. The Dominants are NOT equal to the Awakened Final Incarnation, but their missions set them apart from all other incarnations. Each Higher Self sets their missions and special status in the Game. You will have to take this up with your Higher Self to find out why.

Remember, curiosity is not a valid reason for non-Dominant or non-Final Incarnations to know all about their Higher Self while still in the Game. Since you are another aspect of your own Higher Self, all will be answered for all when your Awakened Final invokes the Summoning and your Higher Self becomes a Game graduate. The purpose of all this information is invaluable to those who *Matrix V Gold Edition* was written for as the information is passed on to the appropriate incarnations no matter where in 'time' they may be. If this segment is too much to handle, push it aside as with any other segment that may be difficult for you.



**MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2**  
**The Graduation Key**

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Xmas Guilt Trip: Scrooge, 'The Sins Of Man Are Huge'**

12/22/2003

This being Xmas week, American media is loaded with Xmas religious propaganda. Actually it has been propagandizing since mid-November at least. Scrooge is told that "the sins of man are huge". Propaganda from the one god religions (especially) are loaded with the 'it's all your fault' guilt trips. I have written a previous segment on that and won't repeat it here, but will add a bit more to it.

What the ghost should have told Scrooge, if the ghost knew what was going on, was "the experiences of man are extensive". Over and over in Matrix V Gold Edition, I've stated that the bottom line for our 3rd density existence is the collective of experiences that we gain that cannot be gained another way other than participation in a galaxy Game.

Take it a step further, there is NO such thing as 'sin'. It's all experience with results and consequences. At the same time, this and related concepts are something that, to varying degrees, Very Advanced incarnations, and to the greatest degree (while still incarnated), your Awakened Final Incarnation understand. There is no incarnation that is suffering anywhere because of what shim did while incarnated. There is nobody who grabs this incarnation and forces shim somewhere shim doesn't want to go as 'punishment'.

What may happen is if an incarnation, upon death, beLIEves that shim must be punished for being 'wicked' or some other such concept, the departed spirit creates an astral environment and populates it with the method of punishment that incarnation desires, BUT there is no external group or individual who will force this. Higher Self incarnations, especially on the simultaneous path, cannot be force against the will of that Higher Self. It just doesn't happen. Once this self-punishing spirit realizes that there is more to the after-life than this, the self-imposed illusion will pass, even if it due to a more Advanced incarnation from the same Higher Self who brings this awareness to this one. The incarnation spirit has learned shim's lesson and gained experiences from it.

So, certain groups like to say 'Hitler is burning in hell' for example. He isn't, but they are no where near aware enough to handle the truth, so they build themselves an illusion that feeds their personal or group fantasy. After EndGame, if you should wish to chit-chat with the Higher Self who played the experiential role of 'Hitler', you can. When you do, your perspective will be vastly different than it would be as a mind-numb incarnation on Earth.

On the other hand, knowing that there is no 'sin' is not a license to act irresponsibly. To those who understand the full meaning of 'no sin' have moved to the point where they are fairly mature in a spiritual way. You will understand that when you get to the proper level as well.

Meanwhile, the guilt inducers will continue to vomit control and guilt on the unsuspecting. Fear is the name of that control game. Fear is rampant during EndGame. Forget that and make the most of the season according to what brings pleasure to you. Triple Ho's!!!



**Psychotic Governments, Sequentials and EndGame**

1/1/2004

USA Today (Dec 30,03) has an article reporting that the American FBI (federal bureau of insecurity) has warned police to watch out for people carrying an almanac since they may be terrorists! This is just the latest example of paranoia and fear mongering coming out of Mordor (Washington, DC). It just makes me want to start walking around with the almanac I have at home.

The thing about psychotic governments, like the one in DC today, is that they will cause something to happen to justify their unbalanced positions. They have been 'crying wolf' ever since they permitted/co-conspired for the 9/11 event to happen as a way to steal more and more basic freedoms from the American people and threaten other countries who don't tow their Dark line. The most dangerous government in the world today IS the American government and its leaders are mentally unstable, in some cases, and just pure Darkside in others.

I have seen several Higher Selves imputing the counters to this state of fear, trying to wake up others to the direction of the Dark people in power. I can definitely see why they are doing this. What is going on, the absolute deceptions of those in DC to the public and the world, is an affront to Balance.

On the other hand, this IS EndGame and an Awakened Final has resources that all other incarnations cannot have. This Darkness, caused by the appointed American president, is part of EndGame which, in the final stages, is very violent. It is the reaping of what was sowed. When the American constitution was created, those who created it knew that the people would give up their freedoms. This could not have happened if the American public did not go from overseeing the government to the government overseeing the people. The citizens became lazy and easily deceived.

The sheer stupidity and gullibility of the majority of the people is totally amazing to me. Yes, they, in power, count on the majority being minion incarnations because minions DO react this way. What this has become is the final affront to the simultaneous path Higher Selves. The polarities and the sequential aliens want to demonstrate their 3rd density control abilities. They believe that they are going to be able to gain an advantage over the simultaneous incarnates by forcing them to become a sequential planet - the 'we are one and the same' attitude. Refer back to previous segments on this topic.

This is why there are all those 'you can't do/say' laws snowballing on the planet. In Hungary, they want to pass a law making it punishable by jail for "insulting" a jew. In the US, you have the same if you are white/European body and "insult" anyone who is not in a white/European body. If one is SO body oriented and thin skinned, they should consider suicide as an option. There is A LOT that I could say about why this is and the fear of the white race, but you will have to discover this on your own. The anti-white attitudes are sequential in origin. The 'we are one without any difference' is sequential in origin. The one world/one mindset is sequential in origin. These and more sequential manipulations, though, are doomed to failure just by the nature of EndGame itself. This nature is not something that a sequential path Higher Self is privy to, however. The simultaneous path Higher Selves have all the trump cards no matter how shrill the sequentials get during EndGame.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

People keep saying that we are "in the beginning of" this or that crisis. This is because they don't want to know that we are FAR from the 'beginning' of EndGame. If it's the 'beginning' of EndGame that means one has a way to go yet - a body controlled concept fearing the end of the body. You have to go back to the early 1800's for the 'beginning'. We are in the ending stages of EndGame. This is why the band is playing so frantically and with great discord. The sequentials know that their plans are not proceeding as they desire in spite of the surface successes. For one, that 'damned' Matrix V Gold Edition came out and threw a major monkey wrench in their path. They didn't figure on that at all and are heavily displeased. Tough shit.

In 2004, the hammer may well fall on the US, but the US has no one else to blame but themselves. 2004 brings a new chapter in EndGame and it won't be pretty.

### **Assaulting Head Chakras & The Silver Lining**

1/9/2004

I was driving home last month and the luxury level car in front of me had television monitors built into the driver and passenger headrests. Both sets were broadcasting images although no one was in the back seat. Forget the entertainment value to those in the back seat, you have an electronic broadcasting device operating behind your head and it is reacting with the back of your third eye chakra. This is really a quite sinister by design because, while you are driving or sitting on the front passenger seat, your 3rd eye chakra is being zapped by the electronics. You are concentrating on driving, so anything coming through the television (subliminals and similar signals layered into the overt television show) can enter via this chakra. It gives 'backstabbing' a whole new perspective. Unlike television in your home where you are several feet away from the box, the car headrest device is only inches from your head and chakra. What can be avoided by distance in the home cannot be avoided in these upscale cars. Just as I would never own a cell phone, I would never have this device in my car. Not only is the 3rd eye chakra the closest, but the crown chakra is only inches away from that. This device can also be used to block not only 'seeing' (3rd eye), but also cloud your crown chakra, connection to your Higher Self, and throat chakra used for 'hearing'. You can do your own research if interested in more on these 3 chakras.

During EndGame, it is more and more imperative for the sequentials and polarity mavens to attempt to control or disable Higher Self functions in simultaneous incarnates. It is their beLIEf that if they can do this, then to a certain extent, they can 'delay the simultaneous graduation from 3rd density Earth,' as well as 'hasten converting Earth to another sequential incarnate planet'. Electronics is one of their main weapons and is a very candy-coated poison. Alien technology, introduced in the 19th century, then rapidly developed by 'miracle' research (read aliens giving more technology) is central to this conversion approach.

This does not mean, in the current year, that you abandon all and live in a cave. Not at all. But it should advise you on what is going on. The simple fiber optic, glittering device is quite interesting to watch, but the fiber optic cable can also be used to carry signals not designed for your benefit. I remember when people said that they only had cell phones for 'emergencies'. That was the entry into what has turned into a dependency on them. I am the only person I know who still refuses to use them. Even people who, at one time, warned of



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

the dangers of using them have been seduced into using them all the time. That's the intended lure of technology. Cell phones are another electronic device attempting to influence the same upper 3 chakras as described above. Refer back to previous Matrix V Gold Edition segments dealing with technology vs. spiritual development.

In one sentence: the more technology used, the more sequential in nature one risks becoming and the easier it is to bury spiritual Advancement. The alien sequentials are the technology drug suppliers to Earth and the dealers are those who push them as the ideal of 3rd density existence. Notice too how the 'top of the line' electronic product of today is easily replaced by another in a brief period of time and your 'top of the line' suddenly is yesterday's news. It's more convenient, faster, smaller with the best technology available. 'Available' is the key. The technology that the government has is far in advance of what is available to the public. As with any addictive drug, the need becomes greater and more pressing once dependence on them is induced. This is another form of giving away your power.

I know, from the classes that I use to teach (adult evening), people do not want to read. They want to watch a video, listen to a cd/tape or be told. They want things with minimal effort involved on their part. This is also part of EndGame, technology dependence and sequential reformatting.

The neat thing (silver lining) about all this is that no matter what sequential aliens and those who are body oriented do on Earth, they cannot delay the departure/graduation of the simultaneous incarnates. EndGame Finale is set in stone. This graduation will cause them a lot of anxiety when it occurs and Earth moves from their influence because the planetary spirit is also on line for shim's own graduation. The graduates have moved on while the lesser grades are still in school.

### **The Higher Self & Incarnational Incapacitating Disabilities**

1/20/2004

There are only a few simultaneous path Higher Self incarnations that really rate major attention from the Higher Self. They are the Dominants and the Final. All other incarnations move along according to the path of experiences that the Higher Self set. Hence, a Higher Self can have an incarnation with Alzheimer's or other handicap that restricts much 3rd density interaction *for that incarnation*. One would have to find out why that Higher Self would choose this type of incarnation. Usually, it is in partnership with another Higher Self's incarnation who wants certain experiences dealing with providing specialized assistance and one who wants experiences in receiving specialized assistance.

When an incarnation seems to vegetate in Alzheimer's, comas or similar circumstances, the spirit does not just hang around trapped in the physical. As long as the physical is alive, the spirit is still bound to it. While the spirit may stay concentrated on the physical during the first segments of the situation, when the physical deteriorates too far, the spirit would not settle to be trapped like a genie in a bottle. Shim engages in astral experiences according to the level of Advancement that shim has attained. If the physical has a rare moment of lucidity, it indicates the spirit is visiting. The lapse of lucidity means the spirit has ventured outward. This, again, is not due to the lack of desire to be with the body, but because the physical disability is overwhelming.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition* and see that something like this could not occur unless that Higher Self had this type of experience as part of their incarnational path. In the rare case of a person recovering from a coma that has lasted years, there was a need for the experience, BUT you would have to ask the involved Higher Self what that was OR do the research on 27 if that is an area you are interested in. These difficulties are major events in the lives of people that have direct responsibilities for relatives and friends in these situations. If you are one of these people, YOUR Higher Self has the answers. Once the Game is over for you and you have graduated from the Game, you will consciously remember the why's that nag your consciousness today on these matters.

Your simultaneous path Higher Self is keeping track of hundreds and hundreds of incarnations. Of course you feel that your current incarnation is all that matters to you. It especially does if you are body ID'd since you will never have that body again. *Matrix V Gold Edition* is loaded with body ID segments. Your Higher Self, however, will have the major part of shim's attention on the Dominant and Final Incarnations due to the nature of their experiences and that they are the culmination of all simultaneous experiences. A Low or Mid level incarnational stream connected to a comatose or brain incapacitated body is not of as great concern to the Higher Self, but the experiences that incarnation is having will still add to the overall data processing of the Higher Self and is necessary to shim's needs. The Higher Self never has a 'useless' or 'unnecessary' incarnation. BUT there are incarnations of small value and those of great value for reasons other than Dominant and Final purposes. Remember, as per other *Matrix V Gold Edition* segments, that NOTHING can happen to any incarnation that will stop the incarnation from having the experiences that your Higher Self has chosen. For any more specifics on this topic, though, talk to YOUR Higher Self or visit the Library on level 27.

### **Playing 'Higher Self' In Certain Computer Games**

1/20/2004

In one of last year's segments, *Television, Electronic Attacks*, I touched on how certain types of computer games can assist you in your progression because of the mental strategies involved. In this short segment, I will add a bit more to that concept. Certain role playing, strategy computer games get you involved with playing multiple persons during the game. Games such as *Baldur's Gate*, as an example, where you are in control of 6 very different characters, allows you to be the 'Higher Self' of these 6 incarnations. You decide what they will do during their game incarnation.

Some examples of this using the *Baldur's Gate* situation: you decide what gender, race, class that your prime character will have. This prime character will meet and decide what 5 other characters will join the group. Once the character joins, you have control over what the 6 characters experience. Yet, at the same time, you have body ID input, such as fatigue, to deal with.

While this is just a game, it does give the aware, Advanced incarnate game player some practical experience in being a simultaneous path Higher Self although on a much smaller scale of 6 simultaneous incarnations rather than, say 1500. You gain far more from the game when you keep that in mind. An inability to control 6 different game characters at one time does give one a clue to what the incarnation involved is not. By this I don't mean someone who just doesn't go for computerized games, but rather those who do but cannot grasp the mechanics of controlling 6 characters at once. I know a couple guys like this who say they can handle only one character at a time. In other incarnations, they will be able to



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

handle this. While they may be able to handle this, electronics, as we have today, is an alien infusion to Earth and part of the EndGame scenario. All simultaneous Earther path Higher Selves have had lots of electronic experiences as sequential path participants, but that's something else entirely. Those incarnations, as per other *Matrix V Gold Edition* segments, are restricted to us until we graduate.

Something I did find most interesting was that at the end of the Baldur's Gate series, you can choose to become the 'god of Balance'. How interesting. I played the Baldur's Gate series when it first came out. I have been replaying it again this month, although differently than I did the first time. I thoroughly enjoy these kinds of games, as I did Dungeons & Dragons in college, as excellent mental exercises for some things to come.

### **Sequential Deception: Equality & EndGame**

2/1/2004

The *loudest* drums on Earth want Earthers to march to the beat of 'equality'. This is a major part of realigning Earth to become a sequential planet and the sequential aliens have a major interest in having this occur. Refer back to previous *Matrix V Gold Edition* segments related to this topic.

'Equality' is an EndGame term that sounds good but, in reality *it denies the simultaneous nature of the Game*. It is an attack against the simultaneous experience. One of the hallmarks of a sequential planet is progressing as a planet rather than as an individual. Creating a simultaneous dominated planet allows for a vast variety of different and contrary situations, on one planet, for a rapid learning/advancement environment. This allows the simultaneous path Higher Self to choose from a myriad of incarnational *possibilities* with vastly *different limitations and potentials*.

We simultaneous path Higher Selves are enjoying this huge variety over thousands of years of linear time. Next, enter the alien surge heralding EndGame for us on Earth. The end of variety and the entrance of boring homogeny.

There are many situations that have been on Earth since it was designated as a simultaneous path planet. IF you are not ready for the information contained in *Matrix V Gold Edition*, you should not be reading it as it will only upset your physical body which is ruling your underdeveloped incarnational spirit. Body ID ALWAYS gets in the way of spiritual Advancement because it attempts to set itself up as the omega of existence, hence the popular myth of 'the resurrection of the body'.

*Matrix V Gold Edition* readers (who are ready for that level of information provided) know that the Higher Self is the REAL you. Awakened Final Incarnations and certain Very Advanced incarnations know that the body is only a vehicle for experiences that their Higher Selves require. ALL this body ID'd bullshit about equality of everyone, every gender, every race, etc IS part of the sequential plot and a major feature of EndGame on this simultaneous planet.

The United States was *founded* as an *intended base* for sequential 'equality', disguised as 'freedom' to spread like a sequential plague around Earth. Freedom and equality are two vastly different concepts. *Equality suppresses freedom in most cases*. This type of 'equality' is of sequential Light polarity common to the Pleiades and other similar Light polarity



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

systems. This type of 'equality' does not tolerate what is different, however. Native Americans found that out when the self-called 'freedom lovers' stole Native American lands and then forced the locals into virtual concentration camps called reservations, all the while spewing body comforting phrases like 'freedom' and 'equality'. American slaves also heard the same line of control bullshit. "All men are created equal" they (continue) to say, but the aware know about the levels of this creation and how the top levels live to deceive the others. The deception is from not saying what they mean.

The first major event to challenge this alleged 'freedom' was the southern states leaving the federation by constitutional means. Enter the Dark president, Lincoln. Southerners soon found out that freedom to legally leave the corporation of the United States was just a smoke screen and that it never existed. Forget the victor's version of history about slavery. That was just the Lightsiders' apologist spew to hide the truth.

Now, pull away from all the body ID muck, if you can. Slavery, in various forms, has existed on Earth for ages. Slavery is part of the 3rd density Game *experience*. You cannot appreciate not being a slave unless you, at some time(s) are one. While in early EndGame, African black races are the main slave group, ALL races are slaves at some time in history. ALL simultaneous Higher Selves have several incarnations in the slave situations for the *experience*. They also have several incarnations in the slave *holder* situations for the *experience*. It is neither good nor bad. It IS the *experience* and THAT is the bottom line. If you can't see that, you are still body ID'd!

Similarly, the female gender, in most of Earth's situations, has its place as does the male gender. These are necessary for the simultaneous Higher Self's experiences. When females, due to alien sequential meddling/formerly latent DNA commands appearing during EndGame, no longer wanted to honor their traditional roles in favor of sequential equality, it was to deny certain necessary experiences to the simultaneous path. If what one wants was a bland, everyone-is-the-same experience, that one should have stayed in the comfortable, excruciatingly slow advancing sequential path. The simultaneous path is not for the weak! The damned Lightsiders, with their hand-wringing and denial of Higher Self need of experiences, favor body ID matters instead. While they like to quote spiritual-sounding words, they are actually heavily body ID oriented. Meanwhile, the Dark side manipulates using Lightsider techniques to get its way. The United States has been heavily Dark since Lincoln and in its Darkest to date with Bush. Conquest has been more of a theme, while clinging to false words of 'freedom'. The American interpretation of 'freedom' is that you are free to be like we tell you to be (Cancer country). Iraq is now 'free' say Darksider Bush. They are only 'free' to be as Washington decides it to be.

Former M5G segments deal with other false uses of the word 'freedom', such as non-freedom of speech, for one. The US became an overtly Darksider country in phases. What the public would have been in revolt over from Washington during one era, is ignored in this. The liar and Constitutional traitor appointed as president would not have been tolerated as close in time as the 70's when Nixon got the boot for FAR less treachery than Bush. This is also EndGame. It is also through the usage of various technologies and the increase in minion incarnations that the simultaneous have been restricted by the sequential.

Fortunately, EndGame is only a *segment* of the overall simultaneous experience. We have the experiences of variety from pre-EndGame times. Now we get to see the corruption of the simultaneous experience and the *lack of Game ethics that the sequential have*. This also



## **MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2**

### **The Graduation Key**

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

adds to the overall *experience* in the 3rd density Game. The simultaneous path Higher Selves on Earth are ready to graduate and leave this mess behind. The 'wailing and gnashing of teeth' will occur *when the simultaneous graduates escape the Game and leave the wailing sequentials behind to rend each other in their polarities*. The next simultaneous path planet will be in another sector of this galaxy, but that will not concern the graduates who will have far more interesting experiences to have.

### **Orion Sex Patterns/Alice In Wonderland**

2/4/2004

The various alien genetic scientists, who have manipulated the Earther body for ages (refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition* for more on that), also tampered with the sexuality of the Earther human body. I have touched on this topic before, but I wanted to add a bit more just to give you a bigger picture of the alien side of the coin.

The Orion Empire reptilians are totally bisexual. Sex is used to procreate and to dominate as well as for pleasure. Heterosexuality is *non-existent* among the reptilians. Even those on Earth, disguised as human, almost always maintain a heterosexual appearance for the benefit of continuing deception of Earthers. In private, though, anything goes. This is why certain royal family members insist on a public appearance of being heterosexual, but, behind closed palaces, it's a whole different story, which is very bisexual.

There are stories in *Matrix II* about reptilian sexual escapades. The Orion reptilian is always a sexual top when dominating a human because it is not a matter of sexual attraction, but a matter of dominance. Those foolish Hollywood films, about the aliens coveting Earther females, would have the viewer believe that aliens find Earther humans attractive. This would only apply to those who are physically similar in appearance. A reptilian would find an Earther human's appearance as unattractive as an Earther human would find a reptilian physical. However, the Orion reptilian is interested in showing dominance and superiority of race when it has sex with a non-reptilian.

When the one *Matrix II* report about the 'godzilla' reptilian toying the gay guy while his partner was restrained, this was the Orion way of demonstrating that they are superior because they can fuck anyone they want and it didn't matter if the person's partner was watching. They have a 'so, what are YOU going to do about it' attitude. It wasn't a matter of romantic pleasure. It was a matter of sadistic, Dark control.

This has also been accomplished when the reptilian was shape-shifted into human form, but the *greater agenda* takes precedence over the lesser, *personal dominance* one. The Orion reptilians are definitely NOT to be toyed with in 3rd density matters. They are deadly serious and *cannot be appealed to* on any spiritual based grounds.

Another group I have mentioned in *Matrix V Gold Edition* is the Pleiadians from Erra in the Taygeta system. These are the people who have been dealing with Meier in Switzerland in the last century. They can easily pass as an Earther human by looks alone (European looking). They claim to be entirely heterosexual (as have certain Earther countries, although that was not true). They are SO homophobic that their males don't even dance because it (to them) has a connotation of gayness.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

I have not been poking around on Erra for more one-on-one visuals. If someone wants to know more about their spiritual regressive attitudes, the Library on level 27 has some good research materials. Your full remembrance of sequential alien sexuality will be remembered by you AFTER graduating the Game when all your memories are able to be accessed. Then you will be able to review your sequential incarnational path with all the sexual varieties that have existed.

The aliens used their sexual situation in programming the DNA commands on Earth. Breed for the Orion queen is the prime command. Religious anti-gay attitudes are Pleiadian-based attitudes working in harmony with the Orion command. Remember, it's ALL about sequentials trying to screw up the simultaneous path experience. You will find opposing alien sequentials working together at times to try and keep Earther simultaneous path Higher Selves from graduating. This is FAR more evident during EndGame.

The span of linear years spent in the simultaneous path amounts to maybe 20,000 years or so (give or take). The span of linear years spent in the sequential path amounts to billions and billions of years. The enormity of the difference between the slow, sequential path and the rapid, simultaneous path can be seen in the vast differences of time involved. No one enters the Game in the simultaneous path. Everyone *enters* in the *sequential* mode, but all will *complete* the Game in the *simultaneous*. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for those topics.

One other tidbit for you, since I have your attention. Disney has released their *Alice In Wonderland* on dvd for a limited time. When I watched it, I was interested to see that they are actually mocking the Orion Queen in the persona of the Queen of Hearts (off with their heads which are always male in the cartoon except for Alice). If you watch it, listen to the dialog around and from the queen. The King of Hearts is an insignificant figure as is the Orion queen's offsprings' father and you see the zero authority that males have as in the Orion Empire. The playing card soldiers all have the pointed top heads just as Orion soldiers' ridges rise on theirs. The overt drug use by Alice with the mushroom, the 'Eat Me' cookies and 'Drink Me' vial, plus the caterpillar getting high by his bong show how this film was ahead of its time (1951). The entire film is an interesting trip of discovery, but the mocking of the Orion queen is very interesting.

EndGame is here. Keep your eyes open as there is a lot going on in many areas that they don't want you to notice.

### **Global Conditioning**

2/7/2004

Have you noticed how the terms 'terrorist', 'rogue nation' and similar have been in the news daily? These were seldom used words in the past, but, due to EndGame's acceleration, it has become necessary that the usage of these terms are beLIEved to be as stated.

In past *Matrix V Gold Edition* segments, I have brought out a couple of events from history, such as the American Boston Tea Party, that, using today's terminology, is terroristic. Actually, the whole American revolution was terroristic based on today's interpretations. Yet, back then, when EndGame was at its early stages, the formation of the United States was needed to bring about the EndGame scenario. The terrorists of yesterday are in control today.



## MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

### The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

If you read the list of 'war crimes' that the victors pronounced on the losers of World War II, they ALL apply to the government of the United States and it's axis today as it reaches for global rule and the subservience of all to Washington.

Knowing how effective 'terroristic' procedures are since they were SO effective in removing most of Europe's monarchies and numerous world governments, one of the first things the American government (founded on terrorism) did, after forming, was to ban its violent overthrow because that is exactly how it got into power. Yet the violent overthrow of several foreign governments is exactly what the U.S. has always been engaged in, to varying degrees that have dramatically increased since the end of World War II. Panama, Chile, Grenada, Haiti and Iraq are some of them. This makes the United States the premier 'rogue nation'. All that 'freedom' and 'liberty' fog just hides the true intent of those in control. It doesn't matter what the riff-raff believe as long as these words ensure global dominance.

What ever happened to 'national sovereignty'? That illusion is all but dead today. Again, notice how the only country who really toots this horn and expects the world to dance is the United States in regard to their *internal* matters. This goes back to previous segments where I describe the attitudes of a country heavily under the sign of Cancer.

The use of the phrase 'rogue nation' is always applied to countries that *do not obey the United States and it's obedient lackey, Britain*. A third country in this dominance scenario is Israel, loaded with nukes and dispenser of *guilt-through-deception* for all who try to remove the illusionary webs this country spins. Yes, these ARE the Orion *models* on Earth. Red flags should go up for you when you hear 'rogue nation'. They are using it in the common *Problem, Reaction, Solution* trilogy and expect the general public to demand the solution that their rulers want. In the U.S., ever since 9/11 was allowed to happen with government collusion, the American public has been constantly told that another big event will happen because of muslim terrorists. I expect that something indeed WILL occur and that muslims will get the blame, but don't believe what the government says for it will be heavily laced with lies. The reason they use the 'muslim' enemy theme is due to the U.S. being occupied by christian adherents as well as the placement of Israel. If Israel was surrounded by hindu believers, for example, the 'enemy' would be hindu. Israel IS a major key and player in EndGame. The riff-raff who believe the government are the pawns. Refer back to the Matrix V Gold Edition segment on minion incarnations and their ease of manipulation. Breed for the Empire....more minions needed!

The simultaneous path requires the vast differences in nations, etc to process the Advanced path experiences. The sequential path finds this to be its bane and will do whatever it can to eliminate it. Again, refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition segments on these topics.

The over-use of 'terrorism' terms and 'rogue nation' tags will only continue and increase because the sequentials are determined to halt the simultaneous path experience on Earth. Every time you hear these terms, think of the sequential aliens pushing buttons to short circuit the simultaneous experience on Earth. These are control of riff-raff thinking terms. The Germans knew this in the 30's & 40's. The Americans have perfected this usage.

When the next 'shoe' drops on the American public, there will be more to say because the riff-raff will demand martial law to 'save us'. *They will give away the rest of their power to those who desperately need it to form this sequential path, Orion dominated planet.* What they don't want to know is that *there are certain Wild Cards and a graduation coming for*



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

*the simultaneous path Higher Selves on Earth and for the Earth Planetary Spirit as well.*  
Want to guess who will have the last laugh?

### **Women's "Rights" Groups**

2/8/2004

On the Internet news today, a barbershop in Scotland is reported to be featuring topless, female barbers. This has so-called 'women's rights' groups in a tizzy and they are planning to protest and harass any man who goes there. Now, while I would be repulsed by going to such a barber for other reasons, if these women want to have this type of job, it's THEIR business. No one is forcing them to do this, yet the woe-to-men's groups are going after the males and not the females who want to perform this service. They ALWAYS go after the men and not the women seeking this type of employment.

This tells you something very significant about alleged 'women's rights' groups. Besides them being a feature of EndGame and the sequentialization of Earth with an Orion heavy hand, they are primarily anti-male and manic conformist in nature. They use cutsie sounding phrases and terms like 'equality' and 'equal treatment' when they mean female dominance in a sequential, Orion mode. These groups rely heavily on bullying subservient men to cater to their whining demands. These groups could never have flourished if it were not for the activation of the Orion DNA commands and the cowing of most men according to the sequential, Orion plan.

These woe-to-men groups are constantly bitching (make that cuntin'g) about sex films and the 'exploitation of women'. Yet, in these sex films, the women who perform in them are seeking these roles. Despite that, these groups go after the men who are employing these women...ALL in the phony cause of 'women's rights'. BULLSHIT ALERT! BULLSHIT ALERT! The sad thing is that so many men DO bow when this whip is cracked. That's due to their Orion DNA command structure and the heavy body ID.

One other thing: exploitation of women. Most American females dress like the sluts and temple whores of the Roman Empire era. This is applying more and more to other areas of Earth where the Orion control model is gaining ground. It isn't men exploiting women, it's the other way around, the exploitation BY women. Females in skin tight clothing (no matter WHAT their size is) who express their disapproval of the male body while flaunting theirs. This is what's behind the myth of female 'beauty'. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition segments for more on woe-to-men during EndGame.

In pre-EndGame eras, you didn't have the massive problems caused BY females that you have today, but this is part OF EndGame. You knew who the temple prostitutes were by their dyed hair and "follow me" imprints left by their sandals on the ground. Today you have the same temple prostitute look but with the Orion snag which is *purposely deceptive* and contrary to the simultaneous path. This is also part of EndGame.

From a simultaneous path point of view, THEY are wrong. From a sequential point of view, THEY are right. Examine your *perspectives* and see which path YOUR *incarnation agrees with*. This is not a polarity matter, but a path matter. Is your incarnation leading you down the bullshit sequential path, which is regressive to the simultaneous path Higher Self? If so, it's part of YOUR *experience*. For those in the Very Advanced and Final levels, you KNOW what is happening. EndGame!



**Dark Portal Symbols, Chakras & Personal Effects**

2/10/2004

In an earlier segment, I discussed the Dark portal properties of the christian cross. If you wear this symbol, you invite Dark energies directly into your aura. All the protective cleansings and gold eggshell auras you create won't protect anyone who wears the cross around their neck or pinned to their clothing. An example: a Matrix V Gold Edition reader likes the idea of placing themselves in a gold, eggshell aura. However this reader is a mid-Advanced level and likes wearing the cross, not for its religious intent, but for a 'fashion' thing. Those who push the cross symbol as a 'fashion accessory' are actually appealing to those who would not wear it for religious purposes. This is a Dark attempt to increase the portal usage of the cross into areas that normally wouldn't use it. Back to the example: The M5G reader places the golden aura around him/herself and thinks that they are protected. What they have managed to do is seal the Dark energies within the aura and made it easier for Dark to surround the wearer via the cross. This, of course negates the purpose of the gold energy egg and causes more problems!

One has to be very aware of what they place on their person in the form of rings, necklaces, bracelets, anklets, pins, etc. These items are within your aura and may have an effect on you that you would not consciously desire. With the decline of christianity, especially in the Baby Boomer generation and those following, Dark adherents are constantly looking for other ways to gain acceptance of one of their prime portal symbols. The use of the inverted cross, said to be 'satanic', is STILL the cross symbol. Dark energy does not come in easy just because it's inverted. It's the cross symbol that makes the physical manifestation of this kind of portal.

Some cities have massive statues with crosses prominent. These crosses make Dark entry into these locations easier than the small, worn versions. You can see where this is a significant issue to those who know and can observe.

KNOW what you are wearing! The T-1 capsule, that I have written about already and can be purchased via information on the Leading Edge site, is something that works for your benefit. From my shamanic training years, I know there are many stones/crystals that can also benefit you. I have mentioned a couple, such as black tourmaline, in a previous Matrix V Gold Edition segment. Turquoise is also very beneficial for its protective qualities. There are many sources of information on stones, if you are interested.

Silver is a protective metal, but I would not wear it as a chain with the T-1 capsule since the T-1 people do not recommend metal chains with the T-1. If you have T-1 related questions, ask them or Val, not me.

For those not wearing T-1 devices, be sure what you are wearing. Stones pierced by metal are considered 'dead' by driving out the stone's spirit. Stones must be wrapped to have their properties intact. That is from my two of my Native American teachers.

The location of what you are wearing also indicates where it may influence you. Many people wear chains that dangle an object over the wearer's heart chakra. The heart chakra is the gateway to the higher chakras, so it is central. Some systems would have people believe that the heart chakra is the most important of the seven. If it is the most important, the crown chakra would not be the one that polarities want to block, along with the 3rd eye



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

chakra. The heart chakra is significant, but then so are all those above the lower three, for different reasons some of which I've mentioned in *Matrix V Gold Edition* segments.

Opening the heart chakra is important in an awakening process and one would need the heart chakra opened to progress into Very Advanced stages because it can rapidly progress to developing awareness in the upper chakras. Cross wearers are unconsciously blocking the opening of the chakras that their cross is dangling near: heart and throat. You have to feel (heart) and to hear (throat) before you can see (3rd eye) and know (crown). Review the chakra meditation technique I gave in *Matrix V Gold Edition*.

Another symbol worn is the 'star of david'. This is Orion in origin. The triangle pointed up is the symbol of the Orion science sector. The triangle pointed down is the symbol of the Orion military and enforcers (also found on many U.S. police cars). Put them together and you have the 'star of david' which did appear on some of their ships. The 6 pointed star is an Orion Empire symbol. Those who use it consider themselves the 'chosen people'. See where that line of thought will take you.

This symbol is used by astral allies of the Orion Empire as a portal for their influence. Dark isn't limited to just one symbol. The infamous 'judeo-christian' catch phrase, so common in America, should convey a whole nest of Darkness to the Very Advanced and Finals. There are those who use these symbols knowingly and far more who use them naively. It doesn't matter to those encouraging the usage of them because they still get their goals met.

Be sure to examine what you wear in the way of ornamentation. The obvious may not be the root of the meaning. To say, 'but that's not what I intend' is insufficient and will not negate the intended effect created by the designers. Now it will be up to the readers to do their own research on symbolisms.

### **Higher Selves, Mimics & 'Chit-Chats'**

2/11/2004

I occasionally get questions from Matrix V Gold Edition readers who tell me that their 'Higher Self said' this or that in regard to their personal path interests-of-the-moment and the M5G materials. Then, they want me to comment on or verify what their Higher Self allegedly said. This is something I would never do.

First of all, you are not going to have 'chit-chats' with your Higher Self. IF you think you will, you are only deceiving yourself. Shim does not work that way because of Game rules that the participating Higher Selves agreed to. Even as a Dominant Incarnation, you do not carry on discussions with your Real Self for the same reason. Dominants DO have contact with fellow Dominants of THEIR specific Higher Self. In that respect you are conversing with different aspects of your Higher Self, but these aspects are filtered through their current incarnational form with all the liabilities and assets of that form. The pure Higher Self does observe but the pieces in play have their roles to play. No cheating allowed. It's not called a Game for nothing.

Even as an Awakened Final Incarnation, I do not have 'chit-chats' with my Higher Self. I would not even attempt to do that because, at my level, I know the Game rules enough not to even consider that (or several other possible things). It is enough for me to know WHO I am and WHAT I will become upon graduation from the 3rd density Game. As an example,



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

when I'm involved in a role playing game on my computer, I think in the manner of the characters that I'm operating, and not what would the real me do.

The Higher Self, if it is necessary to communicate to an incarnation, will generally use one of shim's other incarnational streams to do so in the guise of a guide, or in VERY rare cases, a direct intervention in an event. These have been explained in *Matrix V Gold Edition* segments. These are NOT common occurrences. What is common is lower astral entities mimicking a Higher Self interaction. The ONLY attempt is to deceive you. The Matrix V project has caused a considerable upheaval in several EndGame sectors and rippling through the simultaneous path experience on Earth (also mentioned in previous M5G segments). This disturbance has polarity Game pieces trying to sidetrack developing incarnations who have been influenced by *Matrix V Gold Edition*. Hence, posing as one's Higher Self has been engaged to mislead those not yet Advanced enough to discern. This is part of that incarnation's experience.

While the Higher Self will *allow* this deception to occur, there are *limits* mentioned in past segments. The purpose of allowing this is to get the incarnating spirit to Advance AND to rely on self rather than external sources. The more independent one becomes, the more prepared one is for post-Game involvements. Those tested by this should not panic, but do become suspicious. In one case, I was told by a guy that his Higher Self told him to tell me that he needed to learn certain shamanic procedures that are not taught to the apprentice until having served as such for several years. Of course I said 'no'. This person was not willing to commit the years needed to properly learn, so he foolishly thought that he could trick me by saying "my Higher Self told me that you should teach me" two specific procedures. THAT is a lower astral masquerading as his Higher Self. That is also part of his path, not mine.

Mistakes are made when you Advance. That's one way you learn. Discovering your mistakes are another. Even personal teachers are available to assist you learn and grow. Growing beyond your various personal teachers is something to strive for. Mid-Advanced level teachers are abundant. All the ones that I've had, in this incarnation, never Advanced beyond that level because this is what THEY need to do during their specific incarnations. You will have a number of incarnations at Mid-Advanced levels, but moving beyond them will come WHEN it is time for you to do so and in stages. This is determined by your Higher Self and not the individual incarnation. So, don't be quoting your Higher Self to me. It won't impress me. Those who are genuinely at the Very Advanced levels communicate differently than those in Mid-Advanced levels and those who are Awakened Finals communicate with each other with other enhancements available only to that Incarnation. Read and learn, but, most of all, be content where YOU are on your path.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

#### **Game Creator(s), Rules & Body ID**

2/12/2004

The designer of any game, whether it is *Monopoly*, *Dungeons & Dragons* or various card games, decides the rules of the game that they have created. The rules constrain the player by limiting how they may participate. For example, in chess you cannot suddenly declare that instead of a row of pawns, you now have a row of queens or if you don't like the way the game is going that you can win by physically knocking the other's pieces off the board. In *Dungeons & Dragons*, the dungeon master oversees the rules and game play. Although one can create different versions of an original game, each version will have its own rules or what would be the use of playing?

It is similar with the beings who designed the various 3rd density Games. I have covered some of this in previous *Matrix V Gold Edition* segments and won't repeat them here. In your pre-Game Higher Self, you were able to examine all the Games in play at the time, manifested by various galaxies as Game boards with incarnations as Game pieces. Game participation is totally optional and the decision of each Higher Self.

As to more about who the Game creators are, you will have to do your own research, but I will tell you that you will eventually know FAR more about this as you reach Awakened Final and even more when you graduate the Game.

The selection of Earth as the current simultaneous planet was decided by this galaxy's Game creator(s). As with all previous simultaneous centers of this galaxy, after the current group of Higher Selves complete their participation in the Game and move on, the Game creator(s) will choose another location for the next simultaneous planet. Actually, the next simultaneous location in our galaxy has already been chosen, but it is not known to the players yet. It will not be in this sector of our galaxy because other challenges will be part of the next version of this Game.

Our Game is loaded with incarnational loops, as per my revelations in other *Matrix V Gold Edition* segments. There are loops piled on top of loops and you have to find ways to break them to graduate. Game loops are instilled from birth via family 'traditions' and religious constrictions, ALL of which are artificial and meant to hold you back and present spiritual challenges based on your discovering that they are illusions.

One of the prime loops is "I am my body". Even many M5G readers continue to cling to that body ID and extend it to the Earth Planetary Spirit. For Earth Planetary Spirit information, you will have to re-read *Matrix V Gold Edition*. Just as you are not your body, so too the Earth (or any other Planetary Spirit) is not shim's body, but rather a vehicle for experiencing the Nature Spirit path. Re-read my comments on dead planets in *Matrix V Gold Edition*. There you have your answer.

Robert Monroe and I both discuss post Game Earth, however the restored Earth we discuss is NOT the one you are standing on today as such. Eventually, the 3rd density Earth will be as dead as other galactic planets where the Planetary Spirit has moved on. For example, Mars was once a lush planet in this system LONG ago. In order to better grasp the concepts with this, you have to overcome your beLIEfs about body ID and bogus 'resurrection of the body' crap. Until you do, you will not be able to properly deal with more Advanced spiritual concepts.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Remember, *Matrix V Gold Edition* is not written for everyone, but rather a very limited group who have been waiting for this information. It is not my job to simplify everything to your individual levels. Locate a personal teacher for your level. All simultaneous Higher Selves will be able to easily process this information via their proper incarnations set to handle it.

There are a lot of Mid-Advanced incarnates running through the M5G materials when they are not prepared to deal with the consequences of what they read. This also involves the unfortunately ultra-common desire to find shortcuts to learning. When I taught adult evening classes in psychic related subject, I never met anyone who wanted to learn, but only wanted quick solutions and power without earning it. This is a sign of the late EndGame times. This is also a byproduct of the sequential alien technological infusion on Earth. Earthers are increasingly conditioned to instant gratification and minimal effort endeavors which are contrary to spiritual Advancement. The sequentials know this and, as I've stated before, this was one reason why it was thrust on Earth.

There are a lot of heavy-duty concepts in this segment. The Library on level 27 has more details on them, if you are interested. Meanwhile, the Game continues to be played out here.

#### **The False Summit: Mid-Advanced Levels**

2/13/2004

I have received a couple of good comments about mid-Advanced level incarnates. It IS true that this level can be an extremely colorful bunch of people and they DO put on a 3 ring circus of flashy acts for those at their level and the low-Advanced. These shows are partially what attracts the low-Advanced levels into progressing into the mid-Advanced. Make no mistake, this does, indeed serve a positive purpose.

One *Matrix V Gold Edition* reader in Europe said if I was to come to Britain that they would probable "put you in jail" and hound me as they do David Icke. She also said if I visited the Netherlands as The Author, I would probably be descended upon by every self-proclaimed shaman, 'ascended' master and other colorful characters. These are the mid-Advanced showmen and women. These are they who thrive on being a leader with a following or one of the followers. They love the word 'master' and their icons the bogus 'ascended masters'. This concept has been discussed in *Matrix V Gold Edition*.

Lightsider David Icke is presenting very valuable information in his books. I will be giving a review on his latest, *Tales From The Time Loop*, when I'm done with it, but I do recommend it. It is his best one yet and you can get it for 1/3 off at Amazon.com.

The mid-Advanced levels are all about 'love & light'. They think that concept is the pinnacle of truth. Their ultimate illusion is, as David Icke has on his site and in his latest book, 'infinite love is the only truth; everything else is illusion'. That statement really sums up the mid-Advanced level Lightsider in one sentence. It is their beLIEf. They parade this concept around and expect everyone else to rally to their banner. This is the prime religious concept of the low through mid-Advanced level Light polarity.

Mid-Advanced levels can be noted by how they surround themselves with their religious icons (crystals, pentagrams and psychic related trappings) just like the Mid levels surround



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

themselves with their crosses, stars of david, etc. because for the Mid levels, beLIEf and (convenient/semi) obedience to their deity is their banner and the summit of THAT level. The Very Advanced may have various of these, not as icons, but as relics of past incarnational beliefs. Museum pieces, if you wish.

These are only a few external symbols that define major levels. The Dark polarity is as involved as the Light and thrive on the Light's 'infinite love' proclamations. The Dark could not exist without these ultimate Light war cries. Read more on that in Matrix V Gold Edition. The Dark is also actively entwined in all Light polarity endeavors and they will do anything they can to encourage their behavior. As written previously in M5G, the Lighter the one side is, the Darker the other becomes. The opposite is true too, the Darker the one side is, the more the Light side reacts.

When I was spending years studying the various arts that I needed for my incarnation, I ran into many mid-Advanced level colorful characters. Some examples: There was one seminar that I went to where there were 3 Dark witches at a wiccan conference who spent most of their time weaving, what looked like, astral, black spider webs around the room to drain unsuspecting and Light witch energies. Cackle, cackle. Darksiders attend ALL psychic related conferences and seminars.

I ran into numerous colorful characters in my shamanic study years where I always discovered Dark shamans working among the Light and unsuspecting observers. Dark shamans will heal you, but the price you pay is not what you suspect it is and they cause more damage than the healing you may receive from them. The shamanic colorfults were different than the wiccan colorfults who are different than the predictive arts colorfults and so on. Dark shamanic types attend ALL gatherings of this type of practice, such as pow-wows, etc. They mix in, with the Light and unsuspecting, with their personal agendas.

The mid-Advanced colorful characters do serve their purpose, however. These beacons are set to assist the developing low-Advanced incarnations to newer levels. What you discover is that they are not 'the end of all', but rather the end of a major cycle which lead to a new gateway into the Very Advanced levels. These mid-Advanced characters are a vital part of the Game and should be appreciated for it. I think they are very entertaining, but that's from my position as an Awakened Final, who appreciates things that other incarnations still cannot. You will appreciate it fully in YOUR Awakened Final Incarnation, though, and will enjoy remembering these times with other Higher Selves after graduating the Game.

### **More On Incarnational Levels**

2/14/2004

The incarnational 'level' tag, that I have been using in the *Matrix V Gold Edition* materials, is something that I designed to *illustrate spiritual progression* on a 'linear style' scale. This is similar to Monroe giving his 'focus levels' the numbers that he did. Focus 27 means something to those who know Monroe's levels and mid-Advanced means something to M5G readers. The one exception to my incarnational level tags is the Final Incarnation which is a definite, stock feature of the 3rd density Game experience.

One does not rapidly move through ANY incarnational level ... ever, with the exception of the Final Incarnation which is unique. It takes many incarnations to garner experiences at each level and immerse your incarnations in them. Unlike certain common games, the 3rd density Game is not a race in any way. You don't get points for completing the Game before



any other Higher Self. Even though you are involved in complex interactions with other Higher Selves' incarnations during the Game, each Higher Self decides what shim's individual experiences will be and what ones that shim does not care to experience. These experiences can vary widely. An example: the Higher Self of the Orion queen has goals that are vastly different than those experiencing the simultaneous experience on Earth at this time.

If you seek to put a value judgment on other Higher Selves' experiences or needs, doing so makes you wrapped in the polarity experience. This is, of course, where you are UNTIL you have become an Awakened Final Incarnation. Remember the polarities always think they know what is best for everyone else. Looking down on the reptilian experience or thinking that you are superior for being on the simultaneous path (other than in a joking mode) shows that you still have body ID loops to overcome. This is not a 'bad' thing, but it serves you to be aware of it.

On the other hand, you are who you are and in the incarnational level that your Higher Self requires you to be at this time. You absolutely cannot be what you are not. You cannot go backwards to a lower level from where you are today nor can you be a more Advanced incarnation than the one you are occupying while reading this.

In the simultaneous path, as I have written in *Matrix V Gold Edition*, you are ALL your incarnations from the very first to your Final. Don't be concerned about your other incarnations either. They will all be taken care of in their own stead. Trust in your Higher Self, the REAL you.

When one has a seemingly rapid advancement in one incarnation, what you are in is a transitional incarnational level. It took you many incarnations to reach that one. An example: you felt you were a common Mid level incarnate with a marriage partner, kids and the standard work week job. Now you find yourself uninterested in marriage, want nothing to do with the religion you were raised in and are curious about the aliens and if tarot cards really work. This person has now moved to the low-Advanced levels. The transition is obvious to see.

Yet, we all know people who are perfectly happy to stay in that Mid incarnational 'rut', as seen from an Advanced level position. It is not a 'rut' to the Mid levels. They are content at that level. They are doing/experiencing what THEIR Higher Self requires. They are correct. They have other incarnations of a lower and of a higher progression on the simultaneous path but that is not what they want to hear. What they want to hear is that when they die that they go to their (fictional) heaven.

Another example is someone who was big into the aliens, had predictive readings to determine their vibrational circumstances and thought love & light was "IT". Now, later in their life, especially after connecting with the *Matrix V Gold Edition* materials, they no longer look to the aliens as our 'space brothers', use an occasional reading for advice rather than a command and cast suspicion on the love & light fantasy...this person is beginning the Very Advanced levels.

Starting a new incarnational level always begins with a review of the immediate previous one. A Mid level will start with a touch of the upper Low. The Advanced level begins with a sample of the Mid. The Very Advanced level emerges from the mid-Advanced. The Awakened Final Incarnation will touch on ALL levels before awakening. THAT is a journey



that only the Final Incarnation will experience due to the wrapping up of Game experiences. You will EACH have this via your Final Incarnation.

Be happy with where you are. If you are into the M5G materials, take comfort in knowing that you are assisting your entire simultaneous experience. The M5G materials have a unique influence on the Earther simultaneous path experience. You will know how, in its total, after you have graduated the Game. Meanwhile, again, be content with where you are now. Change is constant and rapid once you have chosen the simultaneous path. You wouldn't have it any other way!

**Mid-Advanced 'Devil': 'Interdimensional Reptilians'**

2/18/2004

I read an article on David Icke's site by this woman who goes on a lengthy complaint about "interdimensional reptilians". Of course, being a Lightsider, she has to first 'apologize' to all the 'good' reptilians out there. After this cross parading, she launches into her view of employment and the 'interdimensional reptilians' who are, to her, as common as Lightsiders in the workplace.

This is a problem with the mid-Advanced levels (read my recent segment Mid-Advanced: The False Summit), especially those who cling to the Icke version of who the reptilians are. What this woman is doing is labeling Darksiders as 'interdimensional reptilians'. <SIGH> This is also what makes the mid-Advanced level SO difficult to deal with, because they beLIEve that they 'know it all'...the FALSE summit. Love & light and all that bullshit! They have no realistic grasp of the polarities and continue to deceive themselves and naive followers that it's all about 'love'.

Just as with the one-god religions, the low-Advanced through mid-Advanced levels need a 'devil' to operate and rally the troops. 'The devil', in general, operates well in exerting control on Low and Mid level incarnates. However, once the incarnations are on the Advanced levels, and the one-god 'devil' is understood for the bullshit concept it is, the controllers need the same devil in a new costume. Enter 'interdimensional reptilians'.

The lower astral is loaded with allies of the Orion Empire and the Dark polarity. This is true and their activities have been written about in Matrix V Gold Edition segments. BUT astral entities are not the same as 'interdimensional reptilians'. Refer back to M5G for the difference between density and dimension.

Astral entities do not have 3rd density, physical form as the Orion reptilians do. Even in Icke's materials, he refers to shape shifting reptilians on the physical level. These are physical reptilians. Astral reptilians cannot dine on the physical bodies of 3rd density beings! Physical reptilians can and do.

Mid-Advanced level devils, just like Low and Mid level one-god 'devils', cannot be residents of the 3rd density, although, just as with one-god 'devils', they can come and go on the 3rd density at will. They have to be a spirit in nature, part of the intangible. Mid-Advanced level 'devils' are needed for the Game polarities to control the Advancing spirits. It isn't until one enters the Very Advanced levels that the myth of 'devils' begins to unravel and the concept is thrown into the trash bin of lesser incarnational levels. You reach the fullness of this understanding with your Awakened Final Incarnation, something that ALL simultaneous path Higher Selves have.



The Icke materials have their 'devil' incarnated in 'interdimensional aliens' who can be defeated by 'love'. The Low and Mid incarnational levels have their one-god 'devil' who can be overcome by 'love' and the fictional 'jesus' or just blind faith in their fictional deity. See how the Game is operating? If the Advancing spirit comes to an understanding too quickly about the nature of the 'devil', the Game would unravel quicker than planned and polarity control will be lost. By the time one enters Very Advanced levels to Final, a level of maturity is reached that can handle the true nature of Game and its 'devils'.

Darksiders have enjoyed the myth of spirit 'devils' all through the Game. It generates fear and fear makes Lightsiders easier to control. Darksiders encourage the beLIEf in 'devils' whether they be the one-god type with horns or the 'interdimensional reptilians'. The end result is the same. It drives Lightsiders to generate what the Dark needs to thrive. When one comes to a realization of the Game, which Very Advanced do, there is less and less feeding of the polarities. In the Awakened Final Incarnation, Darksiders have been known to have their astral heads chopped off in attempting to attack such an incarnation. The Awakened Final cannot be so intimidated and the Dark astrals learn to keep some distance unless they need a lesson by getting zapped.

While Icke's latest book is excellent in the beginning, I know I'll run into the mid-Advanced level 'devils' later in the book in chapters dealing with 'interdimensional aliens'. This does not invalidate his otherwise excellent materials. It's just that one has to sift and sort through the materials looking for the gold among the shit and there is a lot of gold there. Wash the shit away and you have it.

There is SO much confusion and deception in the Game about polarities, their purposes in the Game and their natures that a myriad of devils and deceptions exist to deceive the Game player. Now you know a bit about devils of the Advanced levels. Yes, there is more...there's always more, but this is what you should be aware of as you move on your path.

### **Apologies, Polarities & DNA Commands**

2/19/2004

It is a sign of maturity to recognize when you have made an error and acknowledge it. If one refuses to acknowledge their error (when actual and not illusory), they are dealing with some experiential loops of their own that were created for Low levels. When someone apologizes for errors that they didn't commit, they have a *different* type of immaturity that goes along with being a Lightsider. The Lightsider tendency is to apologize for just about everything, real and imagined. This is a Mid level through mid-Advanced experiential loop that needs breaking by the incarnating spirit.

Heavy duty Lightsiders apologize for their physical ancestry and allow others (Darksiders) to run rampant on them, the victim/victimizer situation discussed in M5G. One common example is slavery in America. There is no one alive today who was a slave or slave owner or whose parents were either, yet it is an issue (victimhood) that many blacks continue to harp on and use as a weapon. The Ashkenazi are another major group that constantly cry 'victim' and demand continual apologies to further their agendas. Read David Icke's *Tales From The Time Loop* for LOTS more about who this group is. These are body ID'd people.

A third group is American and western females who want all EndGame male incarnated Higher Selves to apologize for the function of the simultaneous path in the Game. The corruption of the simultaneous path on Earth has been discussed in detail in Matrix V Gold



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Edition segments. Because EndGame females have discovered that the DNA commands have allowed them to get away with being victimizers, they continue to have a field day with it.

I've observe, both in media and in person, how men pander to this need to be victimized by women (Orion mode). Where I work, one female was being particularly cunt for no apparent reason. One older male co-worker said 'I wonder what guy owes her an apology'. I asked, 'why would you say such a thing?'. He said, 'men always have to apologize to women because they can't be made to feel they're ever wrong'. Fuck that shit!

It's an Orion 'male subservience to females' that urges the blanket apology for imagined wrongs. This isn't a Lightsider hue, but an Orion sequential thrust. You do the female body incarnate a disservice when you apologize for something you didn't do. Blanket apologies 'because she's cunt' do the male incarnate *a setback in loop breaking*, as it does her. Unless one can mature to *accept responsibilities for errors*, and we ALL make errors, you cannot grow. It is as immature to apologize for everything as it is to apologize for nothing. *Different polarities of the same set of loops.*

This Orion DNA command flaw of being subservient to females makes any unbroken experiential loops all the stronger and much harder to break. They are not unbreakable, but they require far more effort to break because these types always worry about what other people think.

On the same idea is, when she is being cunt and at fault, he feels he must buy her something. This is the whore/prostitute approach, also very common with western and primarily American females today. When she gets cunt, and realizes that it's all her fault, she should be buying HIM something to make up. This female centric, Orion bullshit does not belong in the simultaneous path experience and it was not before EndGame kicked in.

As per several segments in *Matrix V Gold Edition*, if you are body/gender ID'd, you are not spirit oriented because a body ID'd person denies the spirit. The low through mid-Advanced, god/goddess worshipers are still heavily body ID'd. Hence being wrapped in numerous experiential loops that need to be broken to graduate the Game. If you cater to someone just because of their gender, you cannot move beyond mid-Advanced levels. Gender is an illusion. Since gender, on a 3rd density level, does not exist for your Higher Self (which means 'in reality'), if you cannot get beyond it, you are not ready for departure from the Game and you are also not in a Very Advanced incarnation and definitely not your Awakened Final who is a true iconoclast.

Watch and observe the Orion bullshit turning Earth into a sequential cesspool. The only silver lining to this is that it IS EndGame.



### **Three Advanced Level Projects**

2/23/2004

There are currently 3 different Advanced level projects on Earth during EndGame. The *Matrix V project* is designed for Very Advanced, Dominant and Final Incarnations. The *mid-Advanced level project* centers around David Icke and similar materials, such as Credo Mutwa and others aligned with David. The low-Advanced (*entry level Advanced*) project is the Michael Moore/Al Franken and similar materials.

These projects are all being orchestrated by various Higher Selves for EndGame advancement. The discovery of this trilogy of levels doesn't surprise me, but rather I'm impressed with the style of it. Since the simultaneous path includes almost all incarnational levels in almost all 'time' periods, it should not be a shock that there would be particular interest in the EndGame period.

EndGame ushers in simultaneous path graduation from Earth for both the simultaneous path incarnates and the Earth Planetary Spirit. It is considered a *major event* for those involved. The 3 different Advanced level projects are geared for maximum effect on those in these levels. The Low and the Mid level participants are wrapped up in their incarnational experiences based on those basic, *conforming* stages. They still 'believe in the system' and that they can 'use the system to correct the perceived flaws'. They believe in 'the process' the planetary rulers have set up. They refuse to accept that the system will not work. The Advanced levels are geared to breaking away from the Game and, using coordinated education, the involved Higher Selves are insuring that the maximum, Game allowed information is available, in the physical, to those who need it. Yes, the information is also found in the Library on focus level 27, but very few have conscious access to that level.

By composing projects for EndGame, certain Higher Selves are working in concert to appeal to the major 3 levels of the Advanced. The Matrix V materials are for the most limited audience due to the nature of the subjects involved. The David Icke mid-Advanced level appeals to a far wider audience *because it is polarity driven*, lots of love & light fluff that those at the mid-Advanced level thrive on. The Moore/Franken and similar materials are primarily for those at the meat and potatoes level that is associated with everyday type people. You won't find spiritual materials there, but you do find 'one-godder' religious stuff (in god's/jesus' name shit and references to the pope's disapproval by Moore of von Bush's global conquest agenda). This Advanced entry level still beLIEves that they can make the system work. This is a major Game illusion, but clinging to illusions is part of the level that one is at until one reaches Final.

Those who thrive on the *Matrix V Gold Edition* materials can get much from the Icke and Moore/Franken levels of materials. Those levels have some excellent information in them about EndGame. I find David Icke to have SO much detail about hidden layers of the Game that it is more than I'm interested in, yet it is something that mid-Advanced levels love to read because it assists them in their progression and in defeating illusions that the low-Advanced adhere to. The lowest level is all about what you see easily: American expansionism, Israeli genocide, crooked politicians and their deceptions, etc. The middle level takes this easy-to-see stuff and goes much deeper as Icke does by revealing behind-the-scenes players and motivations. The upper level gets into Game mechanics, the why's of the Game and the nature of the spirit and beyond. If you are Advanced enough, you can easily sift through the beLIEfs of the entry and mid-Advanced levels while gathering



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

significant information on various facets of the Game structure on Earth to the level that you desire. If you can combine that with the Matrix V Gold Edition segments, you have a fairly decent understanding of the Game and, especially, of EndGame.

It does not do well to ignore any of the levels you perceive as lower than the one you are in. That's spiritual snobbery, which is common to mid-Advanced and lower Very Advanced levels but for usually different reasons. On the other hand, someone at the lower-Advanced levels would be uneasy with many mid-Advanced materials and avoid the M5 level altogether. They are not yet ready for that during their current incarnation and that is fine.

As I have written in previous segments, experiences are streaming into out respective Higher Selves via the incarnations we have on the simultaneous path. EndGame contains Game elements that you cannot find at any other linear time period and it's like the last months of your senior year of school before graduation - very eventful.

What I am primarily trying to convey in this segment is an appreciation of all 3 major Advanced levels during EndGame. Beware of spiritual snobbery because it is a loop that can deny you much interesting information. With sharpened observational skills and the ability to spot polarity bullshit, you will be able to gather lots of valuable Game information and also get a better understanding of how the minds of other incarnational Advanced levels operate.

### **Polarities' Offspring: Rule of Law**

2/24/2004

In the American media (Game controlled), one tends to hear the phrase "rule of law" increasingly used by governmental aligned sources. The 'rule of law' is a totally polarity driven concept. It demands the giving away of power by the incarnates to an authoritarian entity who would like you to beLIEve that the entity knows better how you must live your life. The formation of a government for/by/of the people was a sham to permit the setup of a global dictatorship in time with the intent of making Earth a sequential experience planet, as per previous Matrix V Gold Edition segments.

Polarity devotees cling to the 'rule of law' idea because polarity thrives on control of others to their way of thinking and to deny experiences that will allow you to develop individually, which is a feature of a simultaneous path planet. Darksiders always seek power and control. Darksiders, as stated in segments of Matrix V Gold Edition, want all to serve them and their needs. Darksiders aggressively pursue leadership positions, whether president, prime minister, dictator or emperor/ess. Darksiders prefer overt dictatorships, if they can manage it, which is why Adolph von Bush said more than once, in public, that he wanted to be dictator.

When a dictator gains power, as Bush did in the United States, the Dark increases their presence dramatically. While Darksiders love being in control, the darkest of Darksiders want to remain somewhat out of the spotlight or totally hidden, in many cases. These beings pull the strings of the puppet. You've heard of the secretive planetary rulers on Earth, but do you know exactly who they are? They are the top of the pyramid on Earth. You would not know them even if you passed one on the street. They are that Dark and that hidden. Darksiders are experiencing their path in this way.



The Bush dictatorship is loaded with Darksiders who want nothing more than a total police state and they are well underway to that goal, as any observer can see. The current batch of Darksiders in Washington love the illusionary words like 'freedom' and 'liberty'. When you hear them, think instead of their 'freedom' to strip your 'liberty' for their ends.

Darksiders glorify the military and police because they are the enforcement arms of their paranoia. Darksiders appeared to almost lose control in the 70's with the huge anti-war, anti-military, anti-police attitudes of the country. The 70's were the decade of emerging independence that was crushed by the Dark when Reagan became president. TOO much overt freedom called for a crackdown. Too many Americans actually beLIEved that they could be free to explore themselves. This could not be allowed to continue because EndGame required something very sinister. It was, at best, an island in the storm of EndGame.

On the other hand, Lightsiders also crave the 'rule of law'. In their case, instead of the overt all-about-me of the Darksider, it's the 'I'm doing it for your benefit' attitude. There are genuine Lightsiders who really DO beLIEve this. This is no excuse for their actions, but it is part of their experiential path. There are far more Darksiders who mouth this in public, but are anything but Lightsiders away from the public eye. Nothing is simple in the Game! Remember that your goal is to move beyond the polarity expressions and not to wallow in either of them.

Lightsiders can use phrases such as "it hurts me more than it hurts you" and "you will thank me for this" as they impose their beLIEfs on you in a control/experiential denial mode. Lightsiders also love to quote their non-existent deities. "Jesus said", "god said", etc are all ways of passing the buck and the old victimhood standard "I have no other choice but to do this (because 'god' said so)". Lightsiders LOVE using deity to appear to be forcing their reluctant hand. This is SUCH bullshit!

Lightsiders' 'rule of law' is either god based or nature based with today's nature based being the god of most low-Advanced and most mid-Advanced incarnates in the Light polarity realm. Darksiders' 'rule of law' is the denial of freedoms based on traditions, greed and the quest for power over others. One example of Darksider rule: even though a country's laws apply within the borders of that country, not outside it, the American Empire has decided that its laws apply world-wide which is pure Darkside, Orion and, hence, sequential path.

America is currently glorifying the military and the police. Annoying, controlling flag waving all over the place. The Dark sanitizes the news, just as in other dictatorships, to lure the naive populace that the 'rule of law' is the only way. The Orion Empire DEMANDS absolute 'rule of law' within the empire. Getting the planet's inhabitants use to this Darkside 'rule of law' is also getting Earth ready for overt Orion control.

Whenever you hear the phrase 'rule of law', a major red flag should go up in your mind. It is another major feature of EndGame and the Darkening of Earth. It cannot be stopped by using the system in any way. The only way this will conclude, to the simultaneous path incarnates' satisfaction and the grief of the polarities, is our graduation and the subsequent denial of Earth to them. It can't get here soon enough for me.



**Mid-Advanced Level: Thorns With The Flowers**

2/28/2004

I've just read the first significant flaw in David Icke's book, *Tales From The Time Loop*, and he doesn't even realize that he's being played by his Orion DNA command structure, which is typical in the smug mid-Advanced stages.

In talking about the Jesus myth and the phony Merovingian (and similar) blood line fables, he says:

"I read stories about the bloodline, including the Merovingians, 'almost dying out' and that Jesus was the last of the line who had to pass on his bloodline to keep it alive and so on. Oh please. These ancient 'royal' lines in their various forms are all over the world and, I stress again, they are passed on through the female line that history largely does not record. History follows the men. Large numbers of bloodline births are also outside marriage and the real parentage is not recorded. The bloodline depended on one man? Are you kidding?"

This is standard Orion Empire thinking ... the 'all glory to the queen and her daughters' mentality. Someone stuck in mid-Advanced levels or lower is not meant to grasp what is really going on during their current stage in the Game we are involved with. The 'woman-is-central', Orion rule is one of the keys to the sequentializing of Earth. Those involved in the planning and executing of the Earth sequentialization are counting on the unknowing, well intentioned (but pompous in many cases) mid-Advanced to assist them by lacing sequential deceptions amid a lot of genuinely good information. Remember what the 'road to hell' is paved with?

This is part of the path that they travel, and travel it they must. At the same time, there are those in Very Advanced and Final stages who can learn much from observing the action. I find Icke's work well worth the read, with tons of great information, but there are 'thorns among the vines' in all mid-Advanced materials. I have read over half of David's book and this is the first true 'thorn' I have found yet, which I am pleased with. Remember though, one poisoned thorn prick can make a person ill unless the person can either avoid the thorn or has the cure for its poison.

Of course the prime element to note among these incarnational levels is how body-centric they all are. It's all 'the bloodlines' and body ID. 'I need children to carry on my line', they say. Breed, breed to no end...until you reach a conscious level of Advancement to totally override the body's alien command to 'breed like roaches'. This occurs in phases. Refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition* for more on these topics.

The mid-Advanced levels and below are still caught up heavily in body ID matters. As long as the bulk of their attention is on the body, it cannot be on the spirit. This IS a major portion of the Game. You will understand this all MUCH better in your Very Advanced stages and, ultimately in your Final Incarnation. When you look back on it all, you can shake your head at the trivial nature of the body stuff (while the Game rages on) and look at the whole experience far differently. Remember, though, as a simultaneous incarnational path entity, you currently have hundreds and hundreds of simultaneous incarnations at the body ID centric levels. That makes your Awakened Final Incarnation all the sweeter for the bitter, but necessary, growing experiences you gain by participating in the Game.



**Sequential Plan: Equality & EndGame**

3/2/2004

It is VERY sequential path AND Lightside to want everyone to be treated equally in all circumstances. Of course the current, most visible, American hot button issue is gay marriage. This is primarily a big whoop because those pursuing the prime Dark sequential plan for Earth want Americans distracted by something relatively insignificant in comparison to their grander plans.

I have written about the origin of marriage in previous *Matrix V Gold Edition* segments. Gay marriage is suppose to be about gaining the benefits of marriage that hets have and are denied to all outside of marriage. Enter Domestic Partnerships which are suppose to grant these benefits without the het religious label of 'marriage'. For one, I would MUCH rather have the Domestic Partnership situation and would not want to be married at all. As long as 2 people have the necessary benefits of living together from a legal standpoint, marriage is a non-issue UNLESS one is trying to conform. Domestic Partnership is being fair in such matters as death, hospital and affectional legalities. This should also be the situation for ANY 2 people who want to make their lives together. Marriage is a bankrupt institution. Look how the hets marry/divorce each other. There IS no 'sanctity' of marriage. It's just a legal control situation.

Even with Domestic Partnerships or just plain living together, 2 men can still call each other what ever term that they wish: husbands, lovers, partners, etc. 2 women can do the exact same: wives, lovers, partners, etc. The one term I would never use is 'significant other'. That's WAY too clinical sounding for my tastes. "This is my siggy 'o'". No, I don't think so...for me.

Certain American states have Domestic Partnerships in place, examples: Vermont, California and New Jersey. In many places you can get your partnership 'blessed' in a church. So why the fuss over the term 'marriage' if it isn't about the benefits? Yes, I know what they say, but wanting to appear as others/conforming to others' images, are sequential.

The term 'benefits', as used in EndGame societies, is part of the sequential plan as well. You won't find (what is known today as) 'benefits' for the general population in non-EndGame eras. They have, since the 20th century, become so standard that people expect them for all. This also is sequential and part of the 'one planet' plan. This includes all races, both genders, all income levels (well, actually all NON-rich levels) and all ethnic groups (at least on the surface) blending into a one-world (sequential) population. This is contrary to the simultaneous experience and *denies variety of experiences*.

EndGame, while rapidly closing simultaneous experiences on Earth, does give the astute observer a good glimpse into sequential (what we left behind, pre-simultaneous path) existence....kind of, that is. Refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition* for more on sequential planets. Fortunately, EndGame itself is restricted by the creator(s) of our galaxy's Game. EndGame has a certain start point and cannot extend beyond certain linear years. While EndGame began in earnest during the late 18th century (actually started to form in the late 15th with the Columbus event), EndGame itself has its rules to follow and that includes its conclusion.



## **MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2**

### **The Graduation Key**

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Socialism, welfare states, social security, unemployment, credit, usury, currency are a limited list of sequential control devices. Egypt did not use or have currency, for example, until Alexander conquered it. Rome was another big currency empire. Remember too, the aliens never left Earth, but, due to Game conditions, could not run rampant as they do during EndGame. Yes, it's a bit complicated, but you will understand it by your Awakened Final Incarnation.

The dis-ease of (except for the wealthy/rulers who are mostly exempt) across the board equality has become epidemic and also spawns massive victimhood. Equality denies individuality. When one graduates the Game, you are totally individual. Graduated Higher Selves proceed as the individual entity. All the bullshit of can't say/do/think/etc does not exist.

If you have to consider the total of almost what everyone else's insecurities are, you are operating on a sequential level. If you think 'I can't say/do that because this group or that sector will be offended', you have developed a sequential mindset. Fuck that shit...from my point of progression. No group, units or protected victimhood receives any deference because of their insecurities, limitations or level of incarnational advancement. Want to be shocked, just listen to me. If you are so easily shocked, though, you are not ready for beyond Game levels in your current incarnation.

Equality is a poison that is seemingly sugar coated. This sugar coating will give you diabetes of the spirit that infects your incarnation. Yes, that is part of your EndGame experience perhaps, but not mine. How you handle your body ID says it all.

### **Looking For Loopholes**

4/4/2004

It seems to be a very popular pastime for incarnates to look for loopholes in the Game because they are unhappy with certain circumstances in their lives. This is a combination of victimhood stances, Lightsider attitudes and looking for an easy way out of the experiences required by their Higher Self. These are body ID generated, not spirit. Since the incarnating spirit is having a Low or a Mid or one of the several Advanced level experiences, the body rules, as per Matrix V Gold Edition segments. Experiences would be very limited if your Higher Self was in full control of each incarnations and, thus, there would be no Game.

With Low and Mid level incarnates, the major loophole that they beLIEve in is *giving away of one's power* to religion, society and/or governments. They do this because they want others to do their work for them and, when things don't go the way they expect them to, instead of accepting responsibility for giving away their power in the first place, these people can say it's the church's fault or the government's fault or the group's fault for problematic experiences. Victimhood! You can see this in everyday life, the depth of which is regulated by the degree of your observational abilities and level of Advancement.

While *Matrix V Gold Edition* segments are written for a specific and VERY limited section of incarnates, nevertheless, there are those who think they can handle materials that they are not spiritually advanced enough to comprehend. This, of course, is one of the attributes of the mid-Advanced level. Refer back to my recent segment on the false summit of that level. As long as one is mid-Advanced, which can last for many incarnations, one thinks that



they are at that summit. It isn't until they finally move beyond it that they realize that they were not at the summit but only on a ledge moving upward.

Yet while they are at the mid-Advanced level, they can be so pompous, demanding, know-it-all and holier-than-thou. They rush into the M5G materials with those attitudes and look for confirmation of their positions. When they read information that clashes with their position, they get quite huffy and always want to argue their positions despite what I've written in the M5G Introductions. The mid-Advanced level has set up a number of fences/boxes of beLIEfs and feels that, in order for new information to be accepted by them, ALL information of value must be constrained by their level's narrow interpretations.

I can always spot a mid-Advanced level meddling with materials in M5G that they are not ready for. *They are looking for the loopholes in what was revealed because not finding them means that they have more experiences and UNlearning to do in order to graduate the Game.* Their attempts to engage me in arguments always fail. They can't understand why BECAUSE of their mid-Advanced level limitations. They won't understand *until* they have entered the Very Advanced phase. Complete understanding will come during the Awakened Final Incarnation. Everything always in its time which was planned by each, individual Higher Self.

On the other hand, the unease that they experience because of the *Matrix V Gold Edition* segments will assist them, in 'time', to Advance. It is the mid-Advanced who want to set up discussion boards/chat rooms because they figure that arguing points made in M5G and coming to a mid-Advanced consensus will ease their mind as a committee. You would find that most of those involved in these boards, especially the ringleaders, are into group concept forming. They also prefer that The Author keep out because I insist on the purity of the information released and won't allow it to be diluted and altered. Any site that does not have my ok is where you will find altered and diluted materials. If you want the real stuff, you have to stick with the M5 site.

Once they have a group mentality, there is the (usually) self-appointed leader/spokesperson who leads the charge to argue their positions. They are never interested in the truth unless the truth conforms to their level of progression. They are also very Lightside in polarity and get easily 'offended'.

What this should tell those above this incarnational level is that unless you can progress as an individual and not as a group, you still have a way to go with your own advancement. The Higher Selves are extremely individual in nature. The Game insists on group activities until one's Awakened Final Incarnation. This is why the sequentials progressing as a planet or system or empire at first before moving to the simultaneous path. When one enters the simultaneous path, it is a process in breaking AWAY from the *group mentality* and *becoming an individual again*. Even when all your simultaneous incarnations are summoned back, they become the individual that you are, *your true self without the incarnational masks*.

You will also find sequential and polarity agents passing themselves off as 'ascended masters/mistresses' and others who want you to hand your power over to them. There are those who, frustrated by the M5G existence, will do whatever they can to attempt to throw a bug in the works. Unlike with my Matrix V segments where I tell you that I could care less if anyone likes anything I write. It is what it is - *my experiences and observations*. Everyone's experiences will vary though certain truths will come to light as one is ready for them.



Until one has reached Awakened Final Incarnation, the search for loopholes does continue. Even though significant maturity enters the Very Advanced stages, maturity that is not found in mid-Advanced's false summit, it does take time and incarnations. One cannot make new rules to the Game once one has accepted the rules before entry, as I've discussed in a previous segment. I will tell you that there is a tremendous level of peace and knowing once you are well into your Awakened Final Incarnation. The Game is looked at vastly different than any and all other incarnational levels. Even so, the physical body, due to the DNA commands, continues to try to regain control even though the more Advanced you become, the better you can tame those impulses.

It's always amusing to zap the self-appointed 'holy' figures of the mid-Advanced, especially if they push their luck with me and wind up getting their email address blocked. Yet the Very Advanced, that I do hear from, approach me in a significantly different way. You are who you are and you should be happy with your current level. The only benefit to looking for those loopholes to the Game and beyond is that you will eventually learn that the Game has no loopholes. Once you understand that, you can progress faster and with a better purpose. Until this occurs, keep enjoying your experiences even if they include being frustrated with what you read here.

### **Questions to The Author**

It is clearly stated, in more than one location, that I will consider questions related to Matrix V Gold Edition segments if they are not already answered by reading the book. These are the ONLY questions that readers can expect a reply to. I have been asked plenty of non-M5G questions including personal, non-M5G related issues and for opinions on books/people that readers are interested in. What these people are looking for is a teacher on several levels. I AM NOT YOUR TEACHER! I AM NOT YOUR BOOK REVIEWER! I AM NOT YOUR ADVISOR!

If there is a book that I want to recommend to M5G readers, it will be on the site. If you find something you enjoy or someone you want to listen to, DO NOT ask me 'if it's ok' or 'my opinion' first! Just do it. I don't want you to attempt to give away your power to me, because I won't take it. You have no idea what a number of stupid, irrelevant questions that I've been getting from 'the (spiritual) kiddies' who are wallowing in mid-Advanced levels and looking for someone to tell them what to do or beLIEve that they know-it-all and want to silence any differing views. Spotting the spiritually immature is easy when you have reached a certain stage in *your own* progression.

Another way you can recognize some of the *spiritually immature* (in relation to whom M5G is expressly written for) is by their *email handle*, a dead giveaway. If they seek to gain attention to themselves and want to be noticed, some of them seem to go out of their way to choose an email address to do so. The list of wanna-be Final Incarnations is immense and loaded with mid-Advanced level incarnates. This is *ego and a body ID issue*, not a spirit ID issue. Refer back to my 2 segments dealing with the mid-Advanced level, the 'problem child' of the Advanced levels. Fortunately for them, they have incarnations that have progressed beyond this 'problem child' phase, however while in it, they can be quite annoying to those who are Very Advanced and Final Incarnations. Many aren't content to be themselves but are interested in *forcing others to their beLIEfs* as well as *silencing anyone who disagrees*. They are never content to just let things be and ignore those who want to proceed on their own path.



If you do not get a reply for a question you asked me, it is because the question has nothing to do with an M5G matter not answered by *comprehending* the book. Those who expect their hands held while struggling to understand *what they are not ready for*, will have to go elsewhere. You will have incarnations that are ready to 'get it'. Meanwhile, play in the garden of the mid-Advanced, follow who you will follow... give your power away to those you adore (and who eagerly want your power)... read/learn what interests you. Part of Advancing is *learning* and *experiencing* AND *deciding* which books/teachers are good for you and which are bullshit. You will learn from all *types* of teachers at the mid-Advanced levels. Finally, remember this segment. I am NOT your personal teacher/advisor and that no response from me means you're on your own ... *as it should be*.

### **Game Pyramid Schemes**

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 9 March 2004

Our 3rd density, galaxy Game is built on a pyramid scheme of myriad proportions based on hierarchy. Some may beLIEve that the hierarchal pyramid is unique to the reptilians, but this is not at all true. Yes, the reptilians are the oldest race in our galaxy and the first to use the hierarchal command structure, but it is used by almost all of the galaxy today. If one of the technologically advanced groups encounters a rare, non-hierarchical planet, they rapidly move to organize them into the pyramid model.

Earth was such a planet when it was populated in past eons. Many of those stories are so absolutely ancient that you will have to either wait until you have graduated the Game to discover them or, if you have the ability, research some of their information in the Library on focus level 27. However when the alien empires made their discovery of mineral rich Earth and the current naive population, genetic manipulations and the creation of priesthoods, the first common step in a ruling structure, moved Earth fully into the Game. More on this can be found in earlier M5G segments.

*Priesthoods* are formed as the link between the common people and their 'deity'. In almost all cases, the 'deity' has been an alien with impressive technology that dazzles the natives. The aliens always encourage this because it sets them up as authority figures to the locals and places them above them in the emerging pyramid structure for that planet. Of course, the priests need assistants who function as go-betweens between the priest and the people. These assistants have clerks and so on. The structure gets more intricate with time.

Then there's the governmental structure to form. The people can't be independent and must be ruled by those who "know better". This has been via kings, queens, pharaohs, emperors (the king of smaller kingdoms) and so on. Royalty and the "divine right of kings" are direct alien linkages brought on by interbreeding. Refer to David Icke's materials for details on this, particularly his *Tales from the Time Loop*.

The reptilians have perfected pyramid authority structures with the queen as the capstone of their pyramid. Other alien groups have similar leadership structures ranging from absolute military dictatorships to benevolent rulers. This is all part of the Game's structure, hence, with few primitive exceptions, found throughout the galaxy. You will have had experiential situations in ALL Game pyramid structures by the time you graduate.

On Earth, due to heavily Orion/Sirian influence, the pyramid rulership structures exist almost everywhere in all forms of every organization. The military loves to 'command' and have a 'chain of command' where lesser ones are required to obey higher ones. Para-



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

military organizations have this same 'chain of command'. This works pretty well with them, so non-military structures have adopted this phrase too. It works ONLY as long as those in it consent to follow it. Outside of military and para-military organizations, there (in theory) can be no 'commanding' of civilians. Yet, it exists because of illusions that those civilians buy into. Usually, it is because of petty potentates (local managers/supervisors) who want to control those they work with just as other petty potentates (regional managers/supervisors) control them. Where I work, they try to peddle the 'chain of command' illusion and I have told them while they can say there is a 'line of supervision', no one can 'command' me. Astute observers can draw further comparisons. These are all pyramid schemes.

The capstone for these petty pyramids is the business owner, 'supreme' religious person (pope or similar icon) who always speaks for the never present(in today's Earth) deity), etc. Pyramids commonly exist within pyramids as well: petty pyramid within petty pyramid. Put all these pyramids together and you have a planetary pyramid structure in the Game.

*Planetary pyramids* are ruled, in public, by an official title of some sort. In many cases this public head is controlled by a behind-the-scenes cabal of select Darksiders. Darksiders almost always prefer to have their main power ruler NOT in the public eye. The Orion queen and Sirian king are two galactic exceptions that some would be familiar with. Earth is ruled by a Dark cabal that moves the public puppets of president, prime minister, etc.

The Earth planetary pyramid is illustrated on the back of the American \$1 bill with the pyramid on it and the floating capstone. The floating capstone indicates the alien ruler not on Earth but whose eye is watching. If Earth does overtly re-enter the Orion Empire, the capstone could once again be placed firmly on the pyramid. ALL that mentioned so far, in this segment, is pure Game mechanics set by the rules of the Game in this galaxy.

The Higher Selves, *outside* of the Game, do not operate in this manner. Higher Selves are so uniquely individual. There is a semblance of this individuality is discovered when, as an Awakened Final Incarnation, you discover that while the incarnating physical participates in the pyramid schemes, the illusion of all these pyramids becomes clear. The petty potentate is only a Game piece and has no authority outside of the Game. The Orion queen clings to power because outside of the Game/pre-graduate, that Higher Self is just another Game player. Your Higher Self is you in all of your incarnations. Yes, your Dominant incarnations decide on the Final and the Final is your ultimate 3rd density Game expression, BUT ALL of YOUR incarnations from your very first as a sequential to your Awakened Final are all YOU playing various *roles* in the Game.

*Game pyramid structures are based on one giving away of their personal power to someone other than self.* Higher Self structuring is *internal* and you don't give away your power to anyone. This can be a difficult concept to fathom if one is not ready for it.

After the Summoning, the Game graduated Higher Self moves on independently and makes other decisions according to what shim desires and not due to any spirit overseer. Game structures would have you beLIEve that the pyramid hierarchies exist forever. The mormons talk about the passwords and signs needed to be successful in manipulating through afterlife authority figures. The christians beLIEve that there are levels of angelic hierarchies with everyone in their place. This is common in all religious beLIEfs even if it is submission only to a god/goddess figure.



The pyramid schemes of the Game are in and of the Game itself. While in the Game and until you have reached the awareness of your own Awakened Final Incarnation, you will be immersed in the Game's structures. It is necessary for you, during the Game, to be in the Game. When you near graduation, the illusions start to unravel. The Game will go on after your Higher Self graduates but, by then, you know the Game for what it is and what it was to you.

### **Experiential Fences**

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 15 March 2004

*Fences are control devices set up to keep things in and to keep things out.* The Game is loaded with fences of all types. These are set up by governments, society, religion, science and other control groups. In order to progress, one must jump or break the fences.

*Experiential loops* are located *within* fences. *Fences are the corrals for experiential loops that belong within their scope.* For example: in the religious fenced area, among the experiential loops you can find are – 'jesus lived & died for you', 'mohammed is the prophet', 'the 10 commandments are from god', 'the goddess created us' ... and so on. As long as one remains fenced in by religions, you can break one loop, maybe the 'jesus' loop and exchange it for the 'goddess' loop. True, you have broken one type of religious experiential loop, but exchanged it for another. Also true is that your restlessness caused this. But, there will come a time when you have broken all religious loops and can jump the fence of religion.

There are those who jump the fence of *religion* and into the fenced area of *science and logic*. To these types, science is their religion. It is also the religion of *technological worshipping sequential path incarnations*. Within this fence are other experiential loops, such as 'logic dictates', 'scientific verification' and others. While those experiencing these loops *inside* the science/logic fence tend to look down on those in the neighboring corral, the religious barnyard, in actuality *they are just different experiential areas* that one's Higher Self does take advantage of *for the value of their unique experiences*.

*Government fences* have loops of 'rule of law', multitudes of pyramid authority structures and so on. Those incarnations saturated within the government tend to adhere to military, police and similar pyramid structure organizations, including corporations. It IS difficult to find any employment without these structures, but those who thrive on 'chains of command' are firmly entrenched within the government fence. This is a difficult fence to break down and probably one of the last ones to go for most incarnational paths. This is a prime body ID control.

*Societal fences* are set up by planetary rulers and their sycophants. This was originally begun by aliens and Earth 'royal families'. Through time, it has been picked up in an ever complex pyramid structure of its own with government, media, society, religious, etc sub-loops. The societal fences share walls with all other fence set-ups. This is how complex the Game is and I am trying to simplify it here to give you a basic understanding. *Societal loops* include the 'A group' of people, one's rank in royalty/business/wealth and are almost all body/family based. Nothing society cows like better than lineages: Kennedy, British (or most planetary) royalty, inheritors of business empires and so on. Concern of what others think is paramount here. The fashion mavens for society, judging people on what they have on, cannot get any more body ID'd than that.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Just by the *nature* of fences, you are limited by them. You really do have them in various forms *until* your Awakened Final Incarnation. Even then, you need to overcome the significant ones to graduate. One, most likely, still needs to work to support one's self. This reflects the need to play the Game for the most part, even if you're just going through the mechanics of it. When one is fully in the Game, the mechanics are what counts and what one believes in.

The Matrix V project is THE fence buster. It provides the ready reader with the knowledge required to assist in breaking those loops and knocking down restrictive fences. As long as one is bound by experiential loops inside these fences, one is limiting themselves. "I'm only human", "logic dictates", "jesus said", "the princess is wearing" and "the law forbids" are all examples of people waving their *fence posts* at others to bring potential fence jumpers in line. The Game was not intended to be easy, but it is designed to be rewarding once completed.

### **EndGame Genetic Manipulation**

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 16 March 2004

While alien genetic manipulation has occurred on and off since the creation of two genders in ancient days, as discussed in several *Matrix V Gold Edition* segments, EndGame has its own genetic manipulations. M5G segments mention the sequentialization plans for Earth. Genetic manipulation is part of that intent.

One field of manipulation is in medicines. The chemical alteration of Earther immune systems has been enhanced since the days of penicillin. While homeopathy and herbalistic treatments enhance and work with one's immune system, allopathic medicines create problems that the others do not. Allopathic methods have become so abused and over-used that the news has been increasingly stating that germ resistant strains abound. Immune systems, instead of being enhanced by these drugs, have become damaged by them from the reports given.

Today, people take drugs to regulate many areas of their lives that never needed regulation before. American television is loaded with commercials by pharmaceutical companies all selling their various snake oil remedies. The use of 'snake oil' is appropriate when considering the sequential aliens, especially the Orion Empire.

However, as with all other Earther and EndGame issues, *it is the individual Higher Self that chooses the experience that shim wants to experience* even if it means ruining the physical's immune system with drugs. Other Higher Selves (a far fewer group) choose to use alternative healings during EndGame. This is their path experience. Both are equally valid nevertheless.

Genetic manipulation is also occurring in the food chain. While those who genetically enhance foods can present glowing reasons why people should rely on them, there is the underlying thread of what this will do to the physical body.

Original food enhancements came with the adding of preservatives and then other chemicals. What gets me is to read the labels of long existing companies who claim that they are using original recipes. Yet, when you read the ingredients, you discover a list of chemicals that definitely were not used in a 19th century recipe. Mother's recipe or mother's recipe enhanced by chemical companies? Instead of sticking to natural foods created to



## MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

### The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

sustain the physical, people prefer to get drug/preservative laced foods that changes their physical. The children of the baby boomer generation do not have the immune system strength of the boomers. The grandchildren of the boomers are in even worse shape.

The use of drugs and chemicals, ingested, inhaled and injected into the body, has been used by numerous alien civilizations. It is a control method. *When one's system has been altered so that they are dependent on medicines or certain chemicals, they become controllable by those who provide them.* Earth controllers use 'panic attacks' to con people into getting shots, such as flu. Remember the 'swine flu' shot you 'had to get' or 'risk' who-knows-what in the late 70's? *Matrix III Volume Two* has a lot more on these types of manipulations, if that is where your interests are.

Using the Earth, specifically American, example, notice how many people HAVE to have their drugs/medications. Where I work, everyone has their prescriptions with them (except me). The older ones have multiple bottles with them. Drugs to keep you content. Drugs to keep you living another week. Drugs to control you. This, of course, is all body ID and the body's fear of death manifesting.

Genetic manipulation, except with rare direct alien technological methods, can take years to meet its goal(s). This is why *medication routines* and *repetitive consumption of chemical or genetically enhanced foods* is required. You can exist longer, in most cases, by indulging in them. *Matrix V Gold Edition* readers should know that *your Higher Self can have as many incarnations as required.* Not only that, *the body is a disposable vehicle for the incarnating spirit.* One generation starts by using them. They pass on the need to the next, which increases their use. This, in turn, passes it on to the following generation. Eventually, you have the genetic effect you desire.

Attempting to halt the planetary rush to this *addiction* is futile at *this stage* of EndGame. What will be, will be, unless you are talking about what you do for your *own* self, since *you can only be responsible for yourself.*

### Ancient Telepathy, Reptilians & Other Dimensions

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 17 March 2004

In my experiences, I discover some interesting information that, by itself, would not necessarily be a full M5G segment. I have decided to put a few of them in this segment.

\*Some information on pre-gender separated Ancient Earthers is located in *Matrix V Gold Edition*. There is much more that can be researched in the Library on level 27. This group of Ancient Earthers did not communicate via spoken language. They communicated via *telepathy* which is far better than verbal speech. When the alien genetic scientists, in their manipulations/creations of separate male/female genders on Earth wanted to control their new slave races even more, *they decided to eliminate their telepathic ability.* By removing it, spoken communications *had* to be developed by individual groups and tribes. This also led to *increased tensions* due to inabilities to communicate. Of course this served the Dark and added to creating *hostile thoughtforms* which the lower astrals thrive in. The 'Tower of Babel' myth was created to illustrate *the change from telepathic communications to language confusions.* This was another function of the Earther simultaneous path of the Game. *The symbolism, building a 'tower' to 'god' is better compared to the incarnation attempting to reach for shim's Higher Self.* Remember that *the sequential path incarnates*



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

*have access to their past life memories and therefore have a reach to their Higher Selves. For the simultaneous path, this is denied. The simultaneous path on Earth did not begin with 'the first experiments on the local populations'. The simultaneous path on Earth began with the suppression of telepathy and the forcing of verbal language. Cutting one off from past life memories is a major difference in the two galaxy Game paths.*

*\*The bulk of *Matrix V Gold Edition* reptilian-related discussion has been in regard to the huge Orion Empire. The reasons for this are obvious to the reader. However this is *not* the only area of reptilian occupation. The Draconis system is another central one. There are also large reptilian enclaves within the Earth. There are books in print dealing with that topic, including *Matrix II*. If one is interested enough in knowing even more about them, there are research materials in the Library on 27. If you are unable to consciously access that area, it is because YOUR Higher Self *does not require it for shim's current incarnation*. Your own Higher Self is the best source of information since you have had an extensive sequential path involvement. Once again I remind you that *you will have ALL your galaxy Game memories again once you graduate, the post-Summoning period*. You will also have all your *pre-Game memories* as well. *You need all of them in order to evaluate your progression and decide what you would like to next be involved with.**

*\*Atlantis, in its latter stages, was very Dark and was involved in some heavy duty ventures. In M5G, I mention Atlantean genetic experiments and manipulations. These were done with alien assistance and technology. They also did some inter-dimensional activities. Interdimensional concepts were commercially shown by the television series, *Sliders*. Make no mistake, other dimensions DO exist. I have *physically* been in one for several minutes back in the mid-90's.*

I was driving to a friend's house. The ride was fine until I made a right hand turn onto a main street that I had driven on numerous times before. Suddenly the air felt heavier and I also noticed that there were no cars or people anywhere, although the houses seemed fine. I stopped in front of my friend's house. He was expecting me, but no one answered when I knocked. I looked into the house through a window and saw that there was no furniture in the rooms that I could see into, even though the house was furnished just a few days earlier. Something told me to pay attention to the refrigerator in the kitchen. I looked at it and saw it was a freezer top with main section bottom. I looked around at the other houses next door and still saw no people, newspapers or printed matter of any sort. I suddenly got the impression to get back into my car and leave immediately. I drove down 2 more blocks, turned left for 1 block then made another left. This time there were cars on this road. I drove back up 2 blocks, made another left and stopped at my friend's main street. Cars and people were everywhere including in front of his house that I just left. His house was full of people when I pulled up. I immediately went to see his refrigerator and saw that it was totally different than the one I just saw through the deserted house window. This one had the freezer section door on the left section, not the top and the main section on the right! The doors opened vertically, not horizontally. The last note I want to pass on here was that I knew that if I had remained in the other dimension much longer, I would not have been able to return to mine. It was an experience that I will never forget. Now I wish I would have been Awakened at that time because I would have done some other things while in the other dimension.

Neverthelss, the Matrix V project is not about different dimensions or excessive sequential/alien information. *It is about providing the keys necessary to spiral out and graduate from the Game*. While all these topics are interesting, you already have that (and



LOTS more) information within your Higher Self. Your *internal Game experiential review*, as a graduate, will be SO interesting. *All that has remained suppressed becomes known to you.* Concentrating TOO much on that *now, during EndGame, can be counterproductive.* That is *one* reason why so much information is available in print. Dead end streets and cul-de-sacs to keep your attention away from what is really important to know during EndGame.

**EndGame: Earth Planetary Spirit**

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 19 March 2004

In earlier Matrix V Gold Edition segments, I mention that *the Earth Planetary Spirit is also preparing to graduate in shim's progression and what extinction of species means in regard to this.* In preparation for the Planetary Spirit's departure, *more and more species will fade from 3rd density existence.*

In mid-March 2004, the Associated Press reported that:

"A steep decline in birds, butterflies and native plants in Britain supports the theory that humans are pushing the natural world into the Earth's sixth big extinction event, and the future may see more and more animal species disappearing. The British butterfly population had a 71% population decrease from surveys taken from 1970 through 1982. About 201 bird species were tracked between 1968 and 1971, and then again from 1988 to 1991, with a population decline of about 54%. Two surveys of 1254 native plant species showed a decrease of about 28% over 40 years."

Remember that this comes from science which is *very narrow in perception* and their 'version' of logic rules. They have no concept of the Earth Planetary Spirit any more than most Earther incarnates have of their Higher Self. The hand-wringing and other body identified, era-ending cries will only increase. What is really a *progression* of the Game on Earth is being viewed as a 'tragedy'. Rather than seeing these events as *part of the Graduation*, they view it as a funeral. That's one of the differences between *those who are polarity driven and in the Game* and *those who are interested in what lies beyond the Game.*

The Earth Planetary Spirit is involved in shim's *own version* of the Summoning, which operates *differently* than ours will. Attempts by well-intentioned people to 'stop' this are doomed to failure. The 'road to hell' is paved with good intentions, so the phrase goes. I remember from my shamanic training how Lightsider shamans attempt to stop the Earth Planetary Spirit's progression by trying to 'heal' the planet and stop what is going on. *This is because they don't understand and, as Lightsiders, don't WANT to understand, as is the nature of that polarity.* Yes, it's part of *their Game experience*, but they are trying to stop a tidal wave with a teaspoon. It is *their experience* and *they will learn from it.*

The various 'save the (whatever)' groups around the planet may do some local ecologically beneficial things such as plant trees, help abandoned animals, etc, but when it comes to grander, planet-wide interference, it won't work. The British survey is a good example of a grander scale progression. *Just as one's incarnation cannot alter the plan that his/her Higher Self has set for that (or any other) incarnation, neither can any group of incarnations (minion or otherwise) stop what the Planetary Spirit has chosen.*

EndGame is in progress within the nature spirit path.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

#### **Observations & American Double Talk**

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 22 March 2004

The United States, in its intended goal of 'ruling an empire of Earth', continues the polarity driven, sequentialization that is the mainstay of EndGame. In previous segments (as well as in the materials of other writers), I mention the concept that if a lie is repeated enough, it becomes beLIEved as the truth. This is why von Bush drones on and on about 'good/bad guys', 'you are either with us or against us' (no middle ground) and his religious crusade proceeds against the muslims in the Middle East at the behest of his Ashkenazi controllers in Israel. WHAT a mess! EndGame.

Using the global media, implied threats as well as religious, verbal and military terrorism, the United States is having similar successes as Germany did in the late 1930's-early 40's. American double talk uses creative labeling of 'us vs. them'. Note that American fascists are called 'neo-cons', short for neo-conservatives, but better thought of as neo-convicts since they have been convicted by world opinion as *fascists*. However *the fascists of the previous century were called 'fascists' and not 'conservatives'*. There is a fear in America about calling a spade a spade. This is because if Americans do this, then they will be expected to do something about it. *The glass house of the United States is built on a foundation of lies and paranoia today*. Americans are of the mindset that they are 'better' than everyone else in the world. This superiority was similar to the German superiority (as well as the Japanese) of the last century that lead to World War II.

Another American double talk is tacking words such as 'extremists' and 'radicals' to religious based groups that don't bow to Washington. Yet American religious extremists and radicals are called the more soothing-sounding 'religious right' or 'christian conservatives'. This is programming and propaganda in action. Along with this, add 'reformers' to groups who want to liberalize their countries in a way that Washington approves. Yet reformers in America are called 'anti-American' and 'liberal' as an unfavorable group because they do not seig heil to the American fascists. They would have these groups feel treasonous for not giving the fascist salutes when, in actuality, it is those using these terms that are involved in the treason, not only to the Constitution but also to the simultaneous path.

In countries that people move to counter a government that does bow to Washington, these reformers are called 'terrorists'. The Spanish people were 90% against the American/British invasion of Iraq and they voted out those who got their nation involved in that affair. While this is national self-determination, the American fascists talk about Spain giving into terrorism. American exports its own terrorism and Spain had a choice of following American terrorism or pulling out. They pulled out and now the sequential propaganda machine will churn out bullshit because Spain has chosen not to conform. Observers have seen what the fascists did to France and Germany for not conforming.

It IS true that *many of the directors of the planet ARE sequential incarnates steering Earth away from the simultaneous path to the sequential*, BUT *there are also many collaborators in it for the power*. These collaborators run from the innocently misled to full blown Darksiders who only want to be 'where the power is'. These can and do range from Low incarnations through mid-Advanced levels. Remember, it's the experience that counts to their Higher Selves. The Very Advanced and, especially the Final Incarnations observe



the circus on the stage of Earth. You can gain so much from observing and noting the operations of the sequentials on Earth, the Dark and the Light polarities while still in the Game. Once you have graduated the Game, your perspectives will be significantly different, thus it is important to watch and to take mental notes. The level of fanatic behavior coupled with alien technological devices has not been so great on Earth since Atlantis.

What will YOU, in your current incarnation, 'do about' these EndGame events? Will you *participate* totally or in part? *It is truly impossible to be expertly observational and not participate in some level even if only to share your observations with others.* As before, remember there is no 'good' and no 'bad'...no matter what you hear out of Washington. The bottom line for each Higher Self is experience. Fascist America's shrill pace will increase. People will continue to give away more and more personal power to those who live to take it. Expect more dramatic events like 9/11 and Spain. Those who want your power will ensure they occur and they will find a scape goat to blame for it. They expect you to conform and to be a sequential planet and people. EndGame proceeds.

### **Dark Shamans & Hallucinogenics**

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 23 March 2004

The taking of Hallucinogenics, to achieve out of body states, is a dangerous area to move in. It's not that one would not have an experience, but rather that there are LOTS of low astral, Dark entities just waiting for the uninitiated to enter their realm. They are expert at misleading and deceiving. They will tell you what you want to hear and show you what they feel you want to see. They will tell you a bit of truth laced with lies and manipulation.

When I was undergoing my shamanic training, it was stressed that *true shamans do not engage in taking hallucinogenics.* The abilities necessary to travel (as a shaman) must be developed naturally *when the spirit is prepared. It takes years of study and application. Unless one is willing to commit to this, one does not have what it takes to be a shaman.* There is danger in playing 'tourist' in the astral.

Nevertheless, especially in today's culture, people want instant gratification and rewards with little or no effort. Dark shamans know this, especially in areas of South America. Lightside thrill seekers will go to places like Brazil, a particular Dark shamanic haven, to indulge in a hallucinogen called ayahuasca. They have quaint names for this drug such as 'teacher plant' and 'plant of the gods' as well as others. These names are all meant to disarm the naive and seduce the uninitiated. *Matrix V Gold Edition* readers should know that the use of the word 'god' or 'gods' is a tag for sequential alien interference.

There are gatherings and seminars in Brazil that Lightsiders will flock to. Of course opportunities to indulge in ayahuasca are freely given, always under the supervision of a local shaman. When one indulges in this practice, one is targeted by both the lower astrals waiting for them as well as the shaman near the participant's physical.

I have been in a seminar where three female Darksiders sat in strategic locations around the group of attendees. These Darksiders spent all their time weaving webs of black energy around the unsuspecting who were listening to speakers at the podium. The distraction of the speaker allowed these women to do their thing. This is something Darksiders enjoy doing. Remember *this is a Dark controlled planet in a Dark sector of this galaxy Game.* One enhances the Dark's ability to manipulate them when they willingly take



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

hallucinogenics. These encounters open one to possessions and entanglements that increase Dark's controls.

Yes, they are *experiences* but so is hitting yourself with a stick an *experience*. Where is the maturity in that? Even so, if getting drugged up is your choice, know what the *consequences* involve. You will have visual experiences but these are not the same as when you are in control, such as *conscious astral travel after proper instruction and time*.

It is the mid-Advanced levels that are constantly looking for 'short cuts' for Advancement. There are no shortcuts. That is the *lesson* one must *learn*. If you refuse to commit to *what is required to learn properly*, your current incarnation is *not yet ready for that knowing*. It is the body that wants instant gratification, not the spirit. The spirit is Higher Self and knows *shim* is eternal and immortal. The body only knows today/now and, due to EndGame alien interference, wants gratification *whether or not deserved or necessary*.

People who indulge in ayahuasca feel that they have all the answers to everything. These people may take on an evangelical role with their conviction as Lightsiders enjoy doing. Their experiences are counterfeit, but their attitude is that they are out to 'save' the world. They beLIEve that they have discovered the 'one, true path'. M5G readers know that *there is no 'one, true path' but that your Higher Self creates a path for shim's own experiences and no two paths are the same but all lead to graduation from the simultaneous sector of the Game*. The ayahuasca deception is a temporary delay in one's progression. Eventually, that incarnation will recover from it and move on, *even if that occurs in another incarnation for that Higher Self*. Individual choice must be allowed by the Very Advanced (or you are not Very Advanced), yet at the same time you need to know *what their choice involves and how the experience will alter that person*. Shortcut paths are an experience of their own even if the lesson learned is that there are NO valid shortcut paths.

### **Consider The Source**

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 30 March 2004

When looking for information, *always* consider the *source* of the information you seek. This is especially critical with matters that are important to you. If you need advice about building a book shelf, you would either talk with *someone who has built their own shelves* or *find a book with detailed instructions* on how to do it properly. Would you ask a seamstress? Or, on the other hand, would you ask a carpenter which patterns or stitching would be suitable for the clothing item you are making?

While these are tangible, 3rd density examples, it is even more critical when dealing with spiritual/other density matters. *Religions have set themselves up as monitors/controllers of what they want their sheep to know and believe in*. The catholics are great on their "mysteries". These are topics that they say 'must be accepted on blind faith alone' and 'to question them is a 'sin''. This is a convenient way to say that *they either don't know the answer or won't tell you the answer you seek*. They will also say 'while their 'god' wants you to love him, it is acceptable that you fear him if that's all you can do'. *Fear is always the bottom line with the one god groups*. Fear that you will 'suffer endlessly for disobeying those who claim to speak for their 'god'.

Religions wrap themselves in 'matters of faith'. These 'matters' cannot be proven or individually investigated by anyone who follows them because any experimentation in occult matters is also forbidden as 'evil'. *Matrix V Gold Edition* readers know the story



about religious control and their desires to *keep you from truth*, not to give you truth. Religious mythology is as active today as it has always been except that today's myth mongers have the added benefits of EndGame technology to spread their lies and controls. I invite M5G readers to explore and research with their own talents.

This is why it is important for one to develop occult talents *according to their incarnational level of progression*. This begins in the Advanced stages of spiritual development. It is *probing* in the low-Advanced levels with some 'curiosities'. It can get very involved in mid-Advanced levels with *much curiosity and experimentation*.

Due to the polarity nature of the Game, in the Advanced levels, there are 'control mavens' and 'myth makers' of other sorts that exist to take your power and/or lead the curious down false paths. *These are all part of your experiential paths and are needed experiences*. We ALL must make 'wrong choices' and 'errors'. These are *part of your Game experiences*. These are *part of the experiential loop process*. One can say 'I only want the good stuff and what is true', but unless you are exposed to the deceptions, you are not so sharp in discovering the truths.

Another pitfall is to *over-presume what one knows*. This is another *experience* that *everyone* must deal with *to grow*. Being able to say 'I don't know' is a good thing. Being able to quote your source is fine, however, how does this source *know* what it reports? If it is channeled material, even if the person receiving it is terrific, can you 'vouch for the spirit'? Don't go by what the spirit claims. They can and do claim all kinds of things *to get you to listen*. One can *claim* he is 'the spirit of a dead warrior'. OK ... *considering that the dead don't know all that much more than when they were alive, what would a warrior know that would be of value to you?* Dead 'military spirits' (if that is indeed what they are) are not dispensers of 'vast spiritual wisdom'. It wasn't part of their life experience.

Use some logic when dealing with the dead and their matters. There are many lower astral entities who love *posing as someone they are not* in order to get the incarnate to give their power to them and allow them to direct their life. How many have you heard say that they 'invite you to visit them on the astral and investigate what they say'? These spirits enjoy preying on people who either cannot astral travel or are not spiritually Advanced enough to see through their (usually) Light polarity appearing comments.

Astral travel is not something that you can develop JUST because you 'want it' and 'have curiosities'. *It will be a talent when your Higher Self (the REAL you) decides to include it on your path*. You cannot force it but you can get frustrated by not being able to develop it when your incarnation wants it. Remember *it is the body that demands instant gratification*. The 'I want it now' concept is pure body ID. This is also another *experience* on the Advanced *path*. Somewhere in your Advanced incarnations, though, you WILL have what you need.

In the Matrix V materials, I have mentioned that the Library on level 27 has a lot of fascinating information and is where you can go to research a wide array of topics that I classify as beyond interesting. You *may* be able to learn how to get there by participating in the Monroe Institute's advanced sessions, but *there are no guarantees that you will*. I have known people who have attended and were not able to get there. *It is a very individual matter* which brings attention back to *that person's Higher Self and their incarnational path*.



## MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

### The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

*Matrix V Gold Edition*, as stated in my Introduction and in several segments, contains my experiences and direct observations. Unlike others who demand or urge followers, I do not. I go out of my way to discourage that. While I present what I have discovered, if someone does not like it or chooses to disregard it, that is fine with me. I have given the Library as one source you can access IF you are able to. The Monroe trilogy is another source of excellent information based on what he saw and reported.

There are many things written in M5G and this Vol II that are fascinating to me and why they are written. There are other interesting topics that I choose not to write about, some of which are far too Advanced to write about and *better discovered as roles* when *you* are ready. The Matrix V project is far from everything that you could know, but it includes many of the topics that I am interested in. Interests vary with each Higher Self, although some interests are similar, such as 'the Game basics'. The Q&A's extend this further and contain information that is not found in the segments.

I have been asked questions on things that I have zero interest in. They may be a burning curiosity to the questioner, though. This is not my problem and I am not your research assistant. Many things are way into areas FAR more Advanced than the person with the question. This is easy to say because if they really needed to know, they would have the ability to get their own answers from a reliable source.

It is great to talk with others who have similar interests in this field and share experiences. It stimulates your *desire to know more* and, hopefully, to *break some experiential loops* and *move beyond an experiential fence* or two. *It stimulates your individuality.* Yet, beware of tainted tales and flawed information. The polarities would love to mutate the M5 materials and well meaning individuals can make erroneous statements about M5 segments *because their incarnation is not at a sufficient level to interpret the data.* Again, just as with earlier parts of this segment, consider the source. Can the source astral travel and visit the Library on 27? How does the source justify their answer? If it is opinion, that's fine, but make sure that you understand it *is opinion*. While everyone is entitled to their *opinions* of the M5 materials, make sure that you understand what is opinion and what is what I've written.

The Matrix V materials are not meant as 'biblical' or 'the only source of information'. Make your *own* path and *own* informational sources if you read something 'uncomfortable' to you. If you are encouraged to *learn new things* or *move in new directions* because of what you have experienced with the M5 materials, *make the new direction your own and unique to you.* The goal of the Matrix V project is *to unleash your individuality and assist you in rediscovering who you really are.* This is a significant part of EndGame for the Earther simultaneous path and a *bane* to those who seek to stop or delay this graduation. This group includes those who want to spend their time 'looking for parts of M5 that they disagree with' and 'crusade for others to ignore it'. These are the self-proclaimed 'protectors of the masses', the 'priests of the New Age' and the 'shepherds of the flocks' of *mindless followers* all seeking to do the *same* thing religion has been doing, while looking for new 'evils' to 'protect them from'. The M5 project has caused significant ripples throughout the Earther simultaneous path experience.

'M5 makes us uncomfortable and since we are uncomfortable', they whine, 'we want no one else to be comfortable with it'. These are the 'crabs' in the 'bucket' who try to pull down any other 'crab' who tries to *leave* the bucket. Consider the source here too. *What don't they want you to know? Why do they fear individual exploration and discovery beyond what*



## MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

### The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

*the group feels comfortable with?* Those, for whom the Matrix V project is written for, *know* the answers to that.

If you don't consider the source of information, you take chances and can be misled. Ask for credentials of those who cast your horoscope or advise you in a professional way. I had one woman tell me in November that she wanted to know what book to get so she could learn tarot quickly to make money for the holidays! There are lots of these types out there. The same goes for people who have computer astrological programs who are not astrologers at all. It takes a lot of learning to become a real astrologer. It also takes years to become a real shaman. There are those who 'read a book' or go to a weekend or week long shaman group and feel they are ready. I met a man, who along with a woman, have set themselves up as shamans not far from my area. I asked him where he studied to become a shaman. He replied "I read a book". Nothing more, no formal training, but VERY Lightside in approach. Remember the 'road to hell' is paved with good intentions. Always consider the source.

### Sequentialization of Earth During EndGame

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 31 March 2004

In previous segments I mention several areas of 3rd density Earth life that are being sequentialized in order to deny the simultaneous path Higher Selves of our *experiential ground*. This is part of EndGame. It has always occurred during our galaxy Game on *each planet that has been designated for the simultaneous path experience* when *that planet has entered the EndGame stage. EndGame always develops when it is time for that planet's involved simultaneous path Higher Selves to graduate. It has happened before.* It is happening now on Earth. *It will happen many times yet on other planets so designated.*

The Hollywood media makers have a significant role in the sequentialization process. In one area, they produce the *propaganda, disguised as entertainment*, which enhances the sequential planet atmosphere. You can view this in numerous films where children are heroic and adult acting. This is a simultaneous inspired role due to past life memories being retained upon reincarnation on a sequential world. The only limitation that a reincarnated person has on a sequential planet is that they must wait (in most cases) for the physical body to mature in order to use full physical abilities. However they retain their mental abilities and, thus you have the 'child prodigies' as on Earth.

The child with adult memories and mental abilities is *sequential*. When *reincarnated*, they are *able to continue along their sequential path*. This, of course, is 'amazing' to simultaneous incarnates, *who do not know what is going on*. These are the 'children of the blue ray' or some other similar nonsense that one hears. This is what THEY *want* you to beLIEve. It really is *sequential tampering* during EndGame. It IS within the Game rules that they are able to do this. It IS *part* of the EndGame experience, just as those who are *alerted* to the process (as through the Matrix V project) are to *realize* when they are Advanced enough.

*Spiritual position IS important, because EndGame must proceed, be observed and experienced.* It cannot be halted. When you have progressed enough to *know* that it IS just an *experiential Game*, and the physical body is ONLY a means to an end, THEN you can appreciate the *significant aspects* of EndGame. You *don't* resent what EndGame involves, although you may be increasingly uncomfortable being surrounded by elements of EndGame.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

*It is this discomfort that is necessary to enhance your desire to move beyond the Game and embrace graduation. This is a significant concept to grasp.*

Meanwhile, Hollywood increases in putting out propaganda, disguised as 'entertainment', where children are 'equal' to adults. This began decades ago when 'experts' decided that children should be treated as equals, *after millennia of experiencing their roles as children*. Emphasis has been on *increasingly earlier learning and speeding up the maturing process* which includes sexuality (as long as it is heterosexual). Watching old *Leave It To Beaver* episodes of the late 50's-early 60's, one can easily see the extreme differences in children then as opposed to now. While creeping sequentializing had already begun (talk to children as if they were adults), it is far more pronounced in today's media where children talk/curse/yell to adults and parents 'as if' they were 'equals'. *Physical discipline of children is a simultaneous path event. Talking to children as 'equals' is a sequential path event.* If you cannot grasp the difference, you are FAR from ready for the Matrix V materials.

Similarly, the 'elevating of females over males' under the bullshit guise of 'equality' is sequential, but primarily reptilian Orion, as per other M5 segments. The encouraging of female violence in media (slap, beat, etc of men by women) is part of the Orion scheme of sequentiality. The submissiveness of males to females is the same. Refer back to earlier segments for more on that.

*It is simultaneous path to have the genders on vastly different experiential paths. ALL simultaneous path Higher Selves know this, as well as the benefits/liabilities of each gender before entering the Game, and more so before choosing the simultaneous path. One proceeds much faster and has greater varieties of experiences when the genders are not equal. Remember, as a simultaneous path Higher Self, you are having experiences as both genders in many, many different situations at the same time.*

Take this even further with 'races'. The sequential thought is 'we are all created equal'. This was due to the alien genetic scientists *who created our physicals 'equal' in serving them*. This does *not* mean 'equal in ability or tasks' but equal in 'being less than them'. On the simultaneous path, equality is non-existent in so far that each race and ethnic sub-group presented *unique opportunities and experiences*, which are not equal but different. *The non-homogenous world is needed for a simultaneous path planet*. Vast and radical differences in peoples are valuable for a simultaneous path. No, each racial/ethnic group is NOT equal to each other. Celebrate the *differences*. Instead, the sequentialization of Earth spawns planetary 'eternal victims' who are *only* body ID'd. The body ID'd are ALWAYS victims of one sort or another during EndGame.

During EndGame, this *uniqueness* is rapidly disappearing. American culture seems to be the planetary 'icon' for much of the world. Equality of races, ethnic groups, genders, ages, etc are all *simultaneous path features*. The lists of 'you cannot say/do/think' are all sequential, where they *progress as a planet and not as individuals*. There is a current Public Broadcasting Service (PBS) commercial spot with two marionettes on stage. One of the marionettes uses his sword to cut the strings, much to the surprise of its manipulator, and escapes from the stage and out of the building while the audience watches. The message at the end urges the viewer to be independent. Simultaneous path Higher Selves take note, and sequential path tamperers on Earth think about *breaking free of the sequential mind set*.



For the sequentialization of Earth, it is important that the population *go along with the planetary victimhood, obey the sequential 'rule of law', give your power away to authority and think with a 'single mind'*. When John Kennedy gave his inauguration speech mantra of 'ask not what your country can do for you, but what you can do for your country', he was presenting a *sequential thought form*. The government is meant to 'serve the people by the constitution'. Switching the idea to 'the people serving the government' is the reverse and creates a royalty of its own. This Kennedy *mantra is still used today as a reminder that you must become as a group and sequentialize*. At Disney World in Orlando, Florida, you can go to EPCOT's American theater and with all the American Empire flag waving, the mantra will be broadcast in a programming mode.

As an added note on that EPCOT propaganda pavilion for the United States, pay attention to the song sung at the end of the stage presentation. Besides the Kennedy mantra being recited in it, and the flag waving, the song has several references to the 'eagle flying high'. *The eagle, a major bird of prey, is one hidden reference to the Orion Empire*. Note that eagles have been national empire symbols for a long time: Rome, Germany, Russia, etc. I have noticed that Dark shamans also love the eagle symbolism. Personally, I find the eagle symbol very pompous and egotistic, yet it remains a popular icon. *The eagle and the snake are dual symbols of Scorpio which is connected to the reptilians*. There is more that can be researched by the individual if so interested in this topic.

'Religion' is one area where sequentialization conflicts arise. It isn't enough that the one god religions all bow to the same deity, there are major differences due to simultaneous, individual cultures that have colored these one god religions. Hence you have major conflicts between christians and muslims. *Both use sequential 'be like us' methods and huge lists of 'you cannot do/say/indulge in'*. In the quest for global dominance and the planetary religion, they offer significantly *different sequential options based on the alien group that was responsible for stimulating the origins of that religion*. It's the sequentialization that matters to them, not necessarily the *tone* of that sequentialization.

ALL religions that *proselytize* are sequential in origin/intent and desire planetary beLIEf control. The jews think of themselves as the 'chosen people' and, as the name suggests, should be 'the royal caste of Earth's religious' because *if 'god' has chosen them, they are better than everyone else therefore their will must be considered before others and, hence, their 'anti-semitic' weaponry and 'guilt trips'*. You can't get more ethnically racist than that. They do not proselyte, but are heavily body ID'd with *genetics being dominant*. THAT is very sequential, as M5 readers can deduce.

Notice on the global news that the *current* drive for conquest that the United States is involved in is all about *religious-centered conflict*. The groups they don't like are *always* identified by their *religion*. It's the muslims, the islamists or the islamics today. What they are *conditioning* the people to hear is that 'the religion of islam is terroristic'. It is no more or less terroristic than the christians or the jews. Israel used terrorism to become a state as did the United States, China, Russia, and many others. Today, though, instead of identifying people by their *country of origin*, it is far more common to identify them by their *religious belief as long as that belief clashes with the majority of the other side*.

This is a sequentialization process that focuses on the elimination of a competing belief system. A *sequential planet must* have a *dominant belief system*. In this case, there are two dominants fighting for 'top dog': christian and muslim. The Romans had the best philosophy. They allowed everyone to have whatever deity that they wanted and added a



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

conquered areas deity to their own. It was *only* the jews who resisted this, because they are 'the chosen people' after all, and 'better than all others'. THAT is a bigger story for the interested observer to research. The Roman method was simultaneous in structure because EndGame was not due at that time.

Earth sequentialization is what spawned the 'European Union' and 'Euro currency'. The eventual sequential aim is a *single planetary government and currency*. NATO is well on its way to becoming the *planetary military enforcer* by continually adding new nations to this American dominated alliance.

There are MANY areas of sequentialization now on Earth during this *advanced stage of EndGame*. The astute observer can locate them. What I have given you here are only a few areas of the suffocatingly *restrictive sequentialization* Earth is undergoing.

The sequential path is fine for those Higher Selves *who wish to experience that path*. By now, you should be able to see how *slow* that path is, by severely restricting individuality after reading the M5 materials. *The sequential path considers the simultaneous path something to be eliminated*. It is feared and when something is feared, elimination is desirable by the body ID'd. *The Game's rules prevent them from attempting this until it is time for the EndGame phase*. Even then, the sequentials must adhere to the rules OF EndGame. On the other hand, by the time EndGame gets under way, the simultaneous path Higher Selves are pretty well ready to graduate. EndGame serves the purpose of wrapping things up for us. It also brings 'the folly of the sequential path' to front stage, *where the simultaneous can observe the restrictions/limitations and transformations from a simultaneous planet to the regressive sequential*.

*Observe* and look at the *details*. Notice how *situations were* and how things are *now*. Compare and contrast to gain the most valuable information. Graduation is rapidly approaching. Meanwhile make the best of the situation while you still are able.

### **Sequentialization, Conformity & Graduation**

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 6 April 2004

Do you notice how much stress is placed on people not being 'challenged' or 'offended' in any way during these times? The sequentialization of Earth during EndGame *increases the demand for conformity*. Conformity means increasing the list of perceived reasons to become offended.

The feeling of being *non-challenged* and a *single planet* with a *single people* is *sequential*, extremely SLOW in progression and VERY regressive to the simultaneous path Higher Self. The more Advanced your incarnations are, the more repulsed you are by the simultaneous path's *restrictions being imposed around you*.

It was the Victorian period of the 19th century that really spawned conformity on a grander scale in European traditions. An example: using the holiday known as Christmas today. In pre-Victorian times, it retained much of the original pagan feasting, chaos and cavorting that had nothing to do with the christain religion. You can find this discussed in print or via a History Channel documentary if you are interested in more. What it did do was change the seasonal experience from having a riotously good time to becoming a solemn religious affair that is now also very commercial. The *commercialism* is very Orion in nature and the *spend concept* is conforming *in itself*, yet a popular image that I have seen in print and figurine is



## MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

### The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Santa Claus, with hat off, kneeling before infant Jesus. Talk about 2 fictional characters in play! Another concept that was sent to me: crucifixion + Jesus = crucifiction. How true!

Conformity had to come in stages, slowly at first, much more rapidly today. Conformity now includes other far worse elements. 'Thought crimes' is one significant development. Each 'minority', covered by this awful *concept*, basks in its apparent glow of 'protection'. This is a deception. *This is also meant to limit simultaneous path experiences*, not enhance them. Punishing someone for how they think IS a crime against the simultaneous path. It is a strong attempt to *mold one's thought processes to conform to a sequential mind-set*. If you have to ask 'why' after reading Matrix V Gold Edition Vol I, *you are far from ready for the Matrix V materials*.

Removing simultaneous *independence* is a necessity for converting Earth to a sequentialized planet. The population must be *conditioned to obey in thought* as well as deed. The fly in their ointment, though, is that EndGame is a double edged sword that they beLIEve they can 'control'. While they continue to interfere on Earth and bother the simultaneous path incarnates with their sequentially *narrow pathways*, the Graduation Key is *now* in place and the Earther simultaneous path incarnates have a way to move *beyond* the Game. The Keys contained within *Matrix V Gold Edition Vol I*, both here on 3rd density Earth and in the Library on level 27, continue to provide what is necessary to graduate the Game on an *individual level* and resonates through the *entire* Earther simultaneous experience. All that is needed now is for *each* individual Higher Self to *decide* when it is *shim's time* to graduate.

Graduation IS an *individual* decision and not a group thing. The group movement idea is sequential. This is why I have stressed that you not be hung up on a 'date', such as '2012'. When the Earth planetary spirit is ready to graduate, THEN you will have a *planetary wide* Event of *huge magnitude*. When it is time for your Awakened Final Incarnation to issue the Summoning with your Higher Self's Nexus of Time, *then* it will be YOUR Event. I have seen what this looks like and it is very impressive with cascading, thrilling emotional/visual accompaniment. It is this Event that you should be anticipating, although when this will occur is ONLY known to *your* Higher Self. Not even your Awakened Final knows that UNTIL that Final has completed *shim's* incarnational experiences. Saying that the experience is 'breath taking' is an understatement.

'Once your Event occurs and you, as your graduated Higher Self move on, the Game WILL continue in 3rd density. Remember, for YOU it is all about YOU. Think *within*, *not* without. This gives you something to think about. It's all part of EndGame!

### Do You Hear What I Hear?

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 11 April 2004

While during certain one-god holidays throughout the year, one hears such statements as: 'the place where Jesus was born/died/lived', 'the place where Mohammed was taken to heaven' and 'the mountain where Moses received the 10 commandments'. I am not talking about hearing this propaganda from the sheep who beLIEve in this mythology, but rather on the secular news, both in print and electronic. The national news, claiming to operate on facts, reports this bullshit all year around. What they SHOULD be saying is 'the place where christians beLIEve that Jesus was born/died/lived', 'the place where muslims beLIEve that Mohammed was taken to heaven' and 'the mountain where jews (and other one godders) beLIEve that Moses received the 10 commandments'.



## MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

### The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Even so 'qualified', these comments 'acknowledge' that such historical characters 'actually existed' as their followers present them today. Do you hear similar news reported statements attributed, in an unqualified manner, to non-one-godder mythologies? Nope. This is because *the media is interested in forming opinions and not relaying what is true*. It has always been a tool for propaganda by the government and the dominant religion (if in favor by that government) of the country that the media is located.

The Americans closed down an Iraqi newspaper because it was reporting things that the occupying invaders do not like. Yes, they will coat this closure with comfort words for those back home, but in actuality, *they fear not being in control of thought formation*. If you cannot control the public media, you have a potential threat to controlling segments of the masses.

You should notice how non-mainstream media is constantly belittled by the major organs and those who insist the people tow the 'party line'. The use of slander words like tabloid, liberal, radical or subversive all want to frighten the public away from such news sources. Of course not everything that every independent news sources say is totally unbiased. This is part of the Game. *What those in control fear is that by listening to both sides that you may actually be able to figure out exactly what is going on and those people may choose to no longer be sheep*.

The Americans refer, in their media and by other governmental propaganda machines, to 'those foreigners who disagree with the American positions' as 'militants', 'radicals', 'extremists', etc., BUT those who bow to Washington are called 'moderates', 'freedom lovers' and 'patriots'. I have mentioned this in an earlier segment. These are more control-the-masses manipulations.

*BeLIEf control is a central theme in the sequentializing of Earth*. Since Earth is *intended* (by them) to become a sequentially incarnating planet, the population 'must have the same (or VERY similar) beLIEfs' both in religion and global views *at the expense of simultaneous individualities*. This is one of the 'thorns on the flowers' of technology that the alien sequentials introduced on Earth.

The astute observer must be aware of both brazen and subtle methods of thought control by those in power on Earth during EndGame. These people rely heavily on the majority of the public accepting their propaganda and thought control. That *the majority is minion incarnate* also should say something to you in this matter.

The term PC for 'political correctness' is a sequential concept as well. It enlists the diverse groups of simultaneous experiences and attempts to create a unified idea of 'what is and is not acceptable' by the planet as *a group*. It pits individual *groups against others* in order to force this *single mental opinion*, hence the bogus 'hate crimes' in the United States.

I have said in earlier segments that the United States was created during EndGame as the 'center' of the *sequentializing of Earth*. An incorrect line that Americans are taught, in elementary schools, is about the U.S. being a "melting pot" for *all* of Earth's various peoples. Just by its phrase alone, one should be able to note the *sequential* alien touch. Melting everything into one creates a *single experience*. I had always said that America has been a 'stew pot' in the past, not a 'melting pot', because in a stew pot, the carrot is still a carrot even if some of the flavor of the rest of the stew enhances its flavor. The meat is still



the meat and so on. This has ALWAYS been met with verbal resistance by those I have shared this with because it is NOT the sequential party line.

With such things as instant communications, gender problems (many previous segments), sequential 'equality', Equal Opportunity and Thought Crime laws, plus lots of other sequential concepts, the heat has been increased so much that the stew pot is rapidly becoming a melting pot of sequentialism. *The eventual plan is for a single dominant planetary language and a single race that is a mixture of all races.* This has all been planned for a LONG time. Part of this involves eliminating the African black race, as stated in earlier segments.

When you consider the sequentialization process, refer back to comments about alien worlds where *everything is homogenous and progress is planetary.* One may think 'that can't happen here'. The sequentials have other thoughts and they appear to be getting their way (carrot) even if some of the flavor of the rest of the stew enhances its flavor. The meat is still the meat and so on. This has ALWAYS been met with verbal resistance by those I have shared this with because it is NOT the sequential party line.

What they refuse (or are unable) to consider is EndGame in total. The sequentials don't care about the simultaneous path Higher Selves graduating and leaving Earth. To that they will say 'good riddance'. What they are *not* fully aware of is the *Planetary Spirit's individual graduation which will deny the sequentials what they most want.* This is why certain aliens have been tampering with Earth grid points to try to 'contain' the *planetary being.* With the *Graduation Key* in position, thanks to the efforts of many Earth simultaneous path Higher Selves, *the Earth Spirit will also use the Graduation Key when shim is prepared to graduate.*

Continue to observe the sequentialization of Earth. Watch how 'thought crimes' brings people into line by *forbidding you to act/think independently.* 'Thought crimes' fans are HUGE into saying what you can or cannot do/say. The sequentials put that *device* into being and the majority of the people have embraced it as an *artificial method* of 'gaining control'. Remember, while that may sound good to a body ID'd person, a Very Advanced and (more so) and Awakened Final *really knows* what is being brought about.

Do you hear what I hear? It all depends on YOUR current incarnation (who is reading this) and the path your Higher Self has chosen for this incarnation. You have *your own incarnational destiny to follow.* Nevertheless, just reading this information sends a vibration of awareness. EndGame!

### **Prophecy Cautions**

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 16 April 2004

Most western residents are familiar with 'biblical prophecies'. We are reminded of them by the religious sheep as well as their various herders. Remember the one about the 'anti-christ' who would be 'wearing a blue turban' or hat? Remember back in the first Bush war against Iraq that television reporters in Baghdad seemed to spend significant time before a large portrait of the Iraqi leader wearing a very visible blue hat? I recall all the fuss made by locals when they saw it. "He's got the blue hat, so he must be the anti-christ!" they gasped and clutched their pearls. (A note to those who don't get the pearl phrase, it is an expression used to express a distressed gasp of surprise that was known by pearl necklace-wearing housewives during late-50's/early 60's television comedies. This phrase is used in



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

mocking terms today by some people and I enjoy using it here.) What the media was doing was attempting to manipulate those who beLIEve in this warning from the bible in order to gather support for the Iraqi war of the last decade.

If you don't already know, just as the story of Jesus is historical fiction, so is the religious book known as 'the bible'. It was created by those who sought and continue to seek control of Earth's people under a one god banner. The same goes for *any* religious, dogmatic literary *icon* but especially those of the 'one god' sheeple.

In order to enhance fears and create a 'structure' of 'the coming' of the 'end of the world' and 'the reaping of fiery hells' for those not 'faithful', enter 'the book of Revelations'. The christians have been tooting the 'end of the world' and the return of their fictional Jesus for almost 2000 years and the return is always "soon". Yeah, right.

With the *alien generated technologies* on Earth now, it is far easier, in these *latter stages* of EndGame, to shill 'approved religious thought'. This is why, after years of indoctrination to the signs of the 'end of the world', that they only needed a dubious 'war condition' as well as the 'one god'-centric Middle East and a 'heavy dash' of Israel to seed some 'biblical prophecy' weeds. This is why *just showing the blue hat picture*, without comment from the news on it, went over so well. 'Eliminate the anti-christ! It's a 'religious duty'. Just remember one thing: the whole premise is based on beLIEfs and historical fiction. They are all meant *to keep you from discovering who you really are*.

In the late 1980's, the heat was turning up on prophecies primarily generated by the book of Revelations and Nostradamus. Even documentaries on them would be produced. I was even contacted by a major network requesting me to be involved in their prophecy series. I declined even though I still had not completed my Awakening or was involved with the Monroe materials yet. I knew it was something that I did not want to be wrapped into.

While there ARE some very good prophecies out there, one needs to be especially cautious when they sprout from religion. Religions have their agendas. Governments also have their agendas and won't hesitate to use (in a more discreet way) prophecies to stimulate support. They will also mock prophecies that may interfere with their agendas. Therefore one should be very cautious when dealing with prophecy and *always consider the source*. Prophecies seem to always be used as *fear and control generators*. Another Revelations claim is that 'Jesus will come and punish those who did not obey'. That will happen right after Santa Claus strikes your name from the 'good' list leaving you with coal/sticks or nothing while the Easter bunny shits in your basket for being 'bad'. These are just fables to keep you within the *fences and experiential loops* that are *part of the Game*. It is your quest to dismantle and *move beyond them*. How you do this is determined by *each* individual Higher Self.

Remember when the year 2000 was supposed to be 'THE year'? It turned out that the year 2001 turned out to be more 'THE year' due to 9/11, which the American government *allowed and assisted to happen in order to dramatically increase the police state and advance the sequential one world realities*. But, being a Cancer country controlled by a Cancer, fascist president, the problem is always external and 'not my fault'. The external 'enemy' that they originally created becomes 'the fault' they need today.

There are many prophecies dealing with 2012. In a previous Vol II segment, one of the wilder ones is where all your electrical appliances/conveniences will suddenly attack people



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

on their own in December 2012. I touch on 2012 being just a date and one, while potentially interesting, *should not be of significant concern to your simultaneous path*. You will move *according to your Higher Self's plan*.

Your Higher Self knows FAR more than you can ever *consciously* know *as an incarnation* of your Higher Self. Of course this is *due to the nature of the Game*. Hence, *developing trust in your Higher Self and eliminating external salvation systems/personal power takers* is central to your graduation. This becomes evident in your restless Advanced stages of progression and culminates with your own Awakened Final Incarnation.

### **EndGame: Sequential Involvement on Earth**

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 22 April 2004

The sequentialization of Earth is discussed in several M5 segments. Part of the sequentialization of Earth involves several alien groups actually being placed into Earther families or posing as native Earthers. This is not limited to shape shifting reptilians, who are primarily interested in *planetary control structure* infiltration, but also other humanoid aliens both Orion and non-Orion oriented. EVERYONE has their agendas. The reptilians concentrate on Earther power structures because they *intend* to bring Earth fully into the Orion Empire system. Much of the reptilian agenda is covered in David Icke's materials as well as in the Cathy O'Brien book, *Trance Formation of America*, to name two sources.

While those are dramatic in nature, there are far more subtle approaches taken by other alien groups. There are the Meier Pleadians from Erra who do walk freely among Earthers since they are European appearing. There are others who will pass as fairly average families who may come to an area for a while, then move away when their agenda is completed.

There is another method far more involved, in my opinion. I know the adult child of such a person. The father of this person was brought to Earth as an infant and *exchanged* for the dead child of an Earther family. I was told that this was accomplished *during* a vehicle accident that resulted in the death of the Earther infant. This was many years ago in the early 20th century. The alien baby looked human in all respects and I was told that the family never knew of the switch.

The aliens kept in regular contact with their compatriot throughout his life. Remember, sequentials retain their past life memories and it is only the physical body that changes. The adult child of this alien told me several stories about growing up with the alien parent and the stories were fascinating. I spoke with the Earther wife of the alien. She was very reluctant to talk about this and rarely answered my many questions. The aliens who visited her husband were referred to as "the boys".

One story, that I was told, involved the family driving to a very remote location in the American northwest. When the car arrived (this was in the 50's I believe), there was a small alien craft hovering just above the ground. The family remained in their car while the father walked over to the craft and talked to "the boys". Apparently "the boys" were frequent enough visitors to the family.



## MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

### The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

A question that I had for the adult child of this alien dealt with the offspring's blood type. I asked this person, "What is your blood type?" I was told that "they can't type my blood". This person also had individual encounters with "the boys" at irregular periods during the life, although not for the past several years from the time when we met. I was told that the alien writing was not at all like our and used a lot of dots in the script.

When I got to know the adult child, the father had been dead for several years, although I did see a picture of him. There was nothing that I could see that would make anyone think that he was not an Earther.

My point in telling this story to you is to make you aware of a different type of sequential involvement on Earth during EndGame. I have no idea what the particular agenda of the sequentials in my story was, and any conclusions I may draw would be speculation only. BUT, what is significant is that this is only ONE story of *many*. *Some sequential agendas involve attempting to counter the Orion agenda*. Do not be foolish enough to think this means that these want to 'help' the simultaneous path incarnates. Refer back to previous segments about the Game.

The simultaneous path is a higher, FAR more challenging and rapid acceleration of Game involvement. The simultaneous path is the one that is taken by a Higher Self preparing for graduation. The sequential path is SO slow, but it indulges those Higher Selves who want total immersion in the Game for many *millennia (way longer than a game of Monopoly!)*. *It is part of these sequentials' path to be involved on Earth during EndGame.*

Some of the sequentials on Earth actually do want to *observe* the simultaneous experience during EndGame. This would be because their Higher Selves are *preparing* to make the leap into the next *simultaneous path planet* set for our galaxy Game. Some sequentials beLIEve that they can 'duplicate' the simultaneous benefits *without* committing to the simultaneous path. This is self deception and totally impossible. They will eventually learn this.

Child prodigies and other *sequential manifestations* on Earth have become more commonplace. The 'special status' that many Lightsiders give to them, as 'children of the blue' or the indigo ray' is another deception. *The desire for children not to be treated as children, but as adults is very sequential because sequential children have adult memories in the child body*. Hence you would treat such a person as an adult but, in reality, they are *sequential pathers*.

Treating a *simultaneous path* child as 'an adult' *does them a disservice and attempts to deny their childhood and related experiences*. It is an EndGame manipulation that goes along with the sequentialization of Earth during EndGame. Be aware!

Notice how it is society's *structures and institutions* that are behind the sequentialization. Add to this the various sequential skills who demand *uniform* thought, *uniform* treatment...everyone *the same*...everyone *equal*...nobody 'better' than anyone else. These and more are ALL *sequential icons*. They began subtly at first, but now the heat is up to its highest because *the simultaneous graduation is set and the Graduation Key is in position*. Be *aware* and continue to *observe* and *have* the *experiences* that your incarnation is *designed* to have. EndGame proceeds.



**American Pravda**

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 23 April 2004

On the national news last night (April 22,04), there was a feature on the American government's "Truth Matrix" in Iraq. It showed translators watching all Arab media and listing Arabic claims about the American invasion of Iraq. The "Truth Matrix" showed a long list of claims about American war crimes and next to each summary was the label 'false', 'unverified' or 'true'. However they did not linger enough on any summary for it to be read.

The television commentator was complaining how the Arab media is inciting the uprisings and spreading fears. Hey, it sounds like what the American media is doing over here which is spreading fear, lies and anti-Muslim propaganda.

The resistance bomb went off and 21 Iraqi kids were caught in the explosion meant for Iraqi collaborators. Of course the American media makes a BIG deal about that, but when the American military murders hundreds of civilians including far more than 21 kids, that's ok. This is part of American fascism and American 'superiority'. Similarly, the death of 4 American mercenaries is BIG news that resulted in the murder of hundreds in retaliation by the American Imperial troops.

Pravda was the name for the Russian communist party daily. Pravda is Russian for 'true'. What Pravda printed was what they wanted you to believe was true. The Germans and others did similar things with their propaganda organs. Today we are experiencing American Pravda in the media.

The news feature went on to complain that the Arab media was not 'responsible' (read: American blinded) as well as other negative, un-Americanisms. This is all meant for public consumption in order to keep the majority of the people in line. The Germans did the same thing. The majority of the American public is today what the majority of the German public was in the 30's and early 40's. Everything was fine with Hitler's leadership as long as it went well. Bush is America's fascist figurehead today. Once he is gone, another will follow. It is the way of empires. The 2 party system that America has is really "how do you want your poison served". Those in real control will have their way.

Go WAY back to Rome. At first Rome was a republic (just like America). Rome elected senators to run the government. With time, the government became corrupt and instead of the government doing the will of the people, it became the royalty that the people served. The republic of Rome became the fascist imperial Rome with its caesars. The American Congress is well down the same path of corruption and royal-acting. Bush is the latest (and most overt) caesar, similar to a combination of Caligula and Nero.

Fascist governments are nothing unique to the 20th or 21st centuries nor are they limited to political organs. The 'christian church' organization is one example that has been around for almost 1800 years with their 'priesthoods' as 'royalty'. When the church ruled, the Dark Ages were in full bloom since *the very nature of the church is Darkside despite it trying to hide in a costume of Light*.

America today, under the 'manifest destiny' rule of long ago, has its 'empire'. It is corrupt. It is arrogant. Under caesar Bush, it is hated by others as the Roman empire was hated. This



## MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

### The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

is a major planetary loop that is *also* fueled by *sequential manipulation* during EndGame by *introducing technology that makes control, especially media propaganda, much easier*. The American public holds the ultimate responsibility for this just as the German public did in the last century because *these publics allowed this to happen due to the lack of will to accept responsibility*.

Yes, it is part of the Game. However, one must be mature enough to claim the responsibility. Those flag wavers are having their *experiences*. Those resistance fighters are having their *experiences*. Those American anti-imperials are having their *experiences*. No matter what YOUR *experiences* are during EndGame, *it is the need to accept responsibility for them (no matter what your reasons may be for engaging in them) that is really important*.

With the *Graduation Key* in place, events are moving faster and the polarities are scrambling for 'control' of something *that they will not be able to gain control of*. Notice how EndGame empires are not long lasting? Ancient major empires like Egypt and Rome lasted a LONG time. EndGame empires, like the European expansionist ones do not. The *deeper* we get into EndGame, the *shorter* the empire lasts.

In the 20th century, the German empires (notably Hitler's) did not last 1000 years, but only about 14. The Russian communist empire collapsed rapidly. Now we have the American empire which will also collapse. The current empires *belIEved* that 'technology' would be the device to retain their empires and that 'more technology' meant 'better control'. Technology is a 2 edged sword. Then there is also the sequential alien factor to consider. This factor is responsible for the perception which uses *the reptilians* as the 'role model' for 'technological superiority'.

Despite all the chaos of EndGame, the bottom line is that the simultaneous graduation and, far more dramatically, the Earth Planetary Spirit graduation, will bring all empires in motion on Earth to a close. *Gather your experiences and make your observations while you can*. There has not been an *EndGame planetary cycle* for a LONG time in this galaxy Game. *It will make for some good Higher Self, post-graduate conversation*.

### Sequential Infiltration

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 26 April 2004

Several segments in Volume II deal with sequential activities on Earth during these latter stages of EndGame. Sequential infiltration is increasing at this time. This is part of the nature of EndGame for the Earth cycle. The aliens have spent so much time *coveting* the simultaneous *experience*, but not fully grasping *the nature of* the simultaneous path. They think that just by 'living on Earth' they can 'experience the simultaneous path' *without the liabilities of accepting it*. This is impossible. As mentioned in earlier M5 segments, the sequentials also fear 'contamination' FROM us, not from them TO us. Hence they are particular who they involve themselves with on Earth and who gets to get involved. *It is all quite controlled to maintain the sequential limitations*.

In Matrix 5 Gold Edition *Quest of the Spirit*, in the  $\Sigma$  materials at the back of the book, it is written how  $\Sigma$  interacted with one alien group that believes it can duplicate Earther simultaneous emotions with technology. Other alien groups hold that by living among Earthers and interacting with the simultaneous inhabitants that they, too, can absorb the



simultaneous benefits. This includes intermarrying with Earthers (on rare occasions) as shown in the Sci-Fi Channel series, *Taken*. *These aliens beLIEve that the key is in the genetics since the sequentials are so body oriented with their intact past lives memories.*

This shows a *severe misconception of the simultaneous path*. In earlier M5 materials, I mention several times that a 'leap of faith' is required by the sequential path Higher Self *before* shim may enter the simultaneous path. It is this expression of *faith in self* and *internal resolve to handle the unknown* that propels the sequential path Higher Self into the fast track simultaneous path. *Until* that leap of faith is made, on an *individual level*, that Higher Self does not *comprehend* all the intricacies of the simultaneous path, only *some of the generalities*. The Game designer(s) conceived this as a *major maturity processing decision*. It is NOT the genetics. *It IS the Higher Self where the power lies!*

Yes, the aliens have been watching Earthers and meddling with us (within the rules of this galaxy Game) since the creation of dual gender Earther humans. Yes, the aliens have acted as 'masters' and 'gods' to these Earthers. Yes, the aliens have tried to derail these Earthers and slow their progress with many difficult problems. YET, the simultaneous path incarnates *continue* to Advance *due to the nature of simultaneous incarnations vs. sequential incarnations*. This involves the massive data/experiential transmissions from *each* of the Higher Self's incarnations *throughout all 'time' periods* that that Higher Self is *active in* on Earth.

The sequentials marvel at this (whether they would admit it or not) *but cannot quite get what is going on and why they are left mystified*. So they continue to dabble in their fruitless endeavors with us. The sequential aliens try to get us to give away our power, to worship/follow external and false deities and to hold them in awe. Despite this, *we continue to progress* and, in the Very Advanced stages, actually get on the high road of regaining our power which culminates with the Awakened Final Incarnation for *each* Higher Self.

There is something within the sequentials here on Earth that unsettles them at this time. This involves the *latter stages* of EndGame and, now, *the vibration of the Graduation Key*. The introduction of minion incarnations didn't stop us. The tampering with our lives and various controls over Earther governments have not either. They HAVE given us various different EndGame experiences.

The sequential aliens beLIEve that when the simultaneous graduate from Earth that they will be able to just complete their takeover. Many of them think that alone 'will put them on a simultaneous path'. Other alien groups just want to take overt control of Earth for the wealth of the planet with no regard to spiritual advancement. They have all viewed the simultaneous pathers as flies in their ointments. Our vibration, while here on the simultaneous path, is like a beacon of UNconvention. We are the 'unconventional unconventionalists' as per the Rocky Horror Picture Show *terminology*. *We don't conform on a spiritual level. Our vibration is way too different from all the others and they feel this.*

Remember as well that *the sequential path Higher Self does not have a Final Incarnation*. The *sequential path Higher Self does not have Very Advanced incarnations*. These are features of the *simultaneous path* since the sequentials are progressing as a planet and *not* as an individual. While a Higher Self can progress from the sequential path to the simultaneous path, the Higher Self requires Game graduation from the higher vibration that *can only be gained from simultaneous path experiences*.



## **MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2**

### **The Graduation Key**

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The tactic of trying to force Earth into a 'one world' people and forcing thought control/thought crimes for daring to think differently are part of the sequentialization of Earth. Many M5 segments deal with various arms of the control octopus of sequentialization. Yet, once the simultaneous pathers have graduated, Earth could become sequentialized. There will be battles over which group(s) will win here with the Orion Empire being the favorite since Earth falls in the Orion containment sphere.

But, remember the Final Straw: the graduation of the Earth Planetary Spirit which will be VERY dramatic. Once the life of the planet is gone, the life that only a Planetary Spirit on the Nature Path can give, Earth will become a dead planet. Any more about that will just have to wait. Your graduated Higher Self will have full access to all this information if interested.

Then the next simultaneous path planet will come into play elsewhere in this galaxy and FAR from Earth. The Game will go on. The sequentials will have to find the next wave of simultaneous incarnates to play with. Meanwhile we Earther simultaneous graduates will have far more interesting experiences that make the 3rd density Game pale in comparison.

### **The Genie Complex**

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 28 April 2004

In several M5 segments, I discuss how one's Higher Self will *directly interfere* with a 3rd density event *in order to prevent an interruption of the path* chosen for shim's incarnation. These are very rare occurrences and only happen in very key situations. I have also suggested that if you have questions that you *go within and ask your Higher Self*. This remains a valid concept. When one does this, the query is *processed by your Higher Self*. What happens is a *direct result of the path that your particular incarnation is on and where that incarnation is in the scheme of the Higher Self's plan*. In the overwhelming set of examples, the query is a *body oriented* one. This is reflected in religion where 'believers' constantly bombard their 'deity' for 'favors' like it was a genie in a lamp. What one should learn from this *experiential loop* is that *the genie is never 'in'*. It is a Game *deception* especially popular with Low and Mid level incarnates within their *religions*. When one progresses to the low-mid Advanced levels, *they look for the same genie in a new lamp*. The 'new lamp' is *non-mainstream religions*. The genie is still 'out', but you can run *into lower astral entities who try to play the deity that they seek*. New levels of progression bring new and more complex experiences.

I have written over and over that the Matrix 5 materials are NOT for just anyone and written for a very small audience on Earth. Nevertheless, the mid-Advanced genie seekers have found M5 too. Their new 'genie' is their Higher Self, but their *misconceptions* persist. These people, who think that their Higher Self 'is there to answer all their questions and ease their inquisitive, curious minds by direct responses' to shim's incarnation, are deceiving themselves.

Even after writing a segment about *pseudo-conversations* with one's Higher Self, I am still receiving an occasional email from someone who claims to be chit-chatting with their Higher Self *as if this was a local friend over for some tea*. This does *not* happen and I will reinforce this point with this segment. *You indeed should pose questions of a spiritual nature to your Higher Self, but then let it go*. IF your Higher Self decides that shim's incarnation (you) *need* an answer, it will most likely come in the *form* of a new teacher, a



*new book*, an *idea* of how to pursue your quest, a new friend comes into your life, a *trip* that presents an *opportunity* or *any of a myriad of options*.

The people who are *most* prone to want to carry on conversations with their Higher Self are usually the *mid-Advanced levels*. Refer back to my segment on the *False Summit of the mid-Advanced levels*. This level beLIEves that they are 'the top of the incarnational experience road' and, hence, 'deserve full access to their genie'. Uh-huh. Since these people *are* at this level, *they will defend their desire to possess their genie*. Luckily, with experience and other incarnations, they progress beyond this level, but while there, they can be as stubborn as any 'one god' religious fanatic.

There is a level of *spiritual maturity* that your Higher Self *requires* in order to gain certain access to *what is allowed to be shared* with a Game incarnation. The Dominant Incarnations have some of this, as per previous M5 segments. The Awakened Final Incarnation *has the maximum allowed access for an incarnation still operating in the Game structure*. Not once have I desired, much less attempted, to directly interact with my core Higher Self. It is just not done by the Game rules. I realize this and have no problem with it. While I was in the Awakening process, I did have access to my Dominant Incarnations when necessary, but this was not as often as one might think. I still had to have my experiences and learn from my mistakes. *This is part of the maturing process*. At my current stage, I have moved far beyond my Dominants and have not needed any input from them. They even told me this a few years back. One thing my Dominants never were to me was as my personal 'genies'.

The *process* of spiritual maturity takes many incarnations, but it moves most rapidly when one has overcome the heavy limitations of the mid-Advanced levels. Your own Awakened Final Incarnation *knows this* and *has earned the position*. As for those who insist that 'their core Higher Self has moved in and gives them daily advice and question answering', you are having an *experience*. It may even be a set-up to *lead you somewhere you may not have gone before*. It may be an attempt of some being to have *you give your power away* to them. Remember Monroe's meeting of a 'god' spirit in his book who wanted to control him? That you are having that type of *experience* is something for you to process. *What* it exactly is for you, I cannot say, except that *your core Higher Self does not interact with shim's incarnations in that way*. The favorite way of deceiving spirits is to give you 'truth' *so that you will follow*. Once one is in the following mode, then the manipulation begins. Just be aware.

### **Anti-Semitism, Anti-Zionism & Chosen People**

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 29 April 2004

Anti-semitism is based on the *concept* of one 'being against the semitic ethnic group'. It is not a 'racist' idea since *there are 4 standard Earth races: white/black/red/yellow*. Most of the jewish *religion* is composed of white, European Ashkenazi. They are not a semitic people. The sephardic jews are semitic, as are the arabs. The Ashkenazi want to be considered 'a part of the semitic group' *even though they are not*. BUT, if you repeat a lie often enough, people tend to consider it true.

Without getting into a lengthy review of easily accessed historical data, anti-Ashkenazism (the correct term intended by the use of anti-semitism today) has been a factor in Europe for a long time. The purpose of this segment is not to delve into that but rather to point out what *anti-zionism* is about and *the Dark polarity behind it*.



## MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

### The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In the historical fiction of the bible, the '12 tribes of Israel' are considered their god's 'chosen people'. The jews are one of the '12 tribes', although many today think that they are the ONLY tribe. This makes the jews 1 of 12 'chosen people' tribes in this fictional tale. The reference is to the *ethnic group* of the tribes. Therefore, one must ask: is it the religion alone or the ethnic group that makes them 'chosen'?

Since the religion is non-prosthetizing and marriage within the tribes is demanded, it would be accurate to say that *it is the ethnic group and not the religion that makes these people 'chosen'*. This would *exclude* the Ashkenazi who do not belong to that group despite their mass conversion hundreds of years ago. If it was that following the belief structure of the 12 tribes' deity made one 'chosen' by that deity, this would include the christians as being 'chosen' as well. The muslims have the same deity as the '12 tribes' and the christians, so, using that theory, THEY would also be 'chosen'.

Yet, over and over again, you hear that the "jews are the chosen people". Ah hah, it's back to the *ethnic* thing again. Since the other 11 tribes of Israel took off to other areas of the Earth, note that *only* the jews keep up 'biblical traditions'. Do you know of other non-jews who have the same traditions that the tribes supposedly kept as per 'the bible's old testament'? If these other 11 tribes abandoned their religious heritage, are they no longer 'chosen'? Did these tribes actually exist, or is it *a concocted fable based on history (historical fiction)*? The answers to these questions are found in the Library on Level 27. Even the semi-observant reader of the M5 materials should be able to connect the dots that I have given on that.

So, the only other history we have is that of the jewish tribe. During the Roman Empire, these were the *ethnic*, semitic jews. They were so full of their 'chosen by god' 'status' that they were always in conflict with the Romans. This *ethnic superiority complex* has been around for a LONG time and continues today with the idea that 'Israel has a right to exist because 'god' gave them that land'.

You should also note that the sephardic jews lived among the locals in Palestine and other areas *and got along with them before the Ashkenazi stirred up that mess in the Middle East*. You are correct in thinking that there is far more to this whole set-up than a fictitious deity's alleged proclamation of thousands of years ago. Although that is the reason given, *since the European and American majorities dance to the 'god' of this group*. The British and then the Americans became the patrons of Israel with a surface explanation of the 'right by deity' claim *combined* with the World War II European event. That event of WWII was also a major set-up and so many people died to further *an agenda by others of the same ethnic group*. This is *part of the Darkside plan on Earth* and the general population of Europe and America has fallen for it.

You notice that it is the Ashkenazi propaganda organs that try to keep people convinced of the deceptions of "anti-semitism" and to keep people *on the defensive* in order that fascist Israel will be allowed to proceed with the Ashkenazi Dark agenda. Of course, this does not mean that ALL Ashkenazi are involved. Far from it. *There is a relatively small group that pulls the strings and who didn't hesitate to sacrifice millions of "insignificant" members of their ethnic group to gain far greater power*. At the same time, there are also many who buy the crap that those in control are always spouting.



When I was at college in the western U.S., I had one mormon teacher who announced to the class that he is a zionist and proud of it. He is a mormon and ethnic European. He, like the Ashkenazi, are not semitic, although the mormons claim to be the successors to part of the original missing tribes of Israel. However if you take this claim to be true, that would make the mormons, who are identified as members of one of the tribes of Israel, a semitic people. Taking it further, that would mean if one is anti-mormon, they would also be anti-semitic. Think about that mess!

Anti-zionism is on the same level as anti ANY other political unit in any part of the world: Anti-American, anti-French, anti-Brazilian, anti-Portuguese, etc. Anti-zionism is anti-Israel but does not mean anti-jewish (or anti-semitic in popular terms) although the Ashkenazi are trying their hardest to make the world beLIEve that they are the same thing. After all, since they are the 'chosen people' of god and 'god' gave them this land, if you are anti-Israel, you are anti-god. <<Gasp>> Since the 'one god' of the christians is the same guilt dispenser that the 'deity' of the jews is, you should be able to see the *lines of control*. This control does *not* extend to the muslims since they have the same 'deity' and, based on the historical fiction of the bible, are half brothers of the tribes of Israel. In this event, you have different interpretations of 'the deity's intentions'. They all claim to be correct, yet they can't be, can they?

That this one 'god' can foster and encourage such hatred, conflict, war and misery should tell you something of what is behind this whole mess. This is a Dark agenda at one of its worst on Earth. The alien sequentials have been heavily involved here and the Darkside lower astrals are thriving on the conflicts. Notice, too, that the most gruesome events connected to this group are occurring during the EndGame phases.

Don't buy into the anti-zionism = anti-semitic. It is a lie and it is a control device intended to silence Israel's fascist agenda. While you will find that all anti-semitics are anti-zionists, most anti-zionists are not anti-semitic. Separate the religion from the politics. In today's news (4/29/04), CNN said that, during a conference in Berlin that:

Representing the United States, Secretary of State Colin Powell told participants the two-day meeting was necessary "to stamp out the new fires of anti-Semitism" -- and to take a stand against any criticism in which Israeli leaders are "demonized or vilified."

Notice that they are equating anti-semitism with anti-zionism. This is something that the Dark is desperate that the world beLIEve because belief in it is vital to the Dark's program for the sequentialization of Earth. It doesn't matter that the Israelis are engaged in genocide and many other Dark acts. Remember, they are the 'chosen people' of god. 'How dare anyone, who isn't chosen, question the acts of those who are!' The reptilians *also believe* that they are 'the chosen race of this galaxy'. Yet, there are also Israeli citizens and jews around the world who oppose what is going on in Israel. These are ignored by the leadership and other religious fanatics of Israel, yet they are heroic for standing up to them. *These are simultaneous incarnates who disagree.* Minion incarnations follow whoever feeds/waters them. Sequentials will follow the polarity agendas.

One more point to bring to your attention is that being a 'chosen people' refers to a body ID alone. It is a *sequential concept* as well and, hence, the major attention to *physical lineage*. This is one reason why the *mormons* are so deeply into *bloodlines*. Since the simultaneous path tells you that your Higher Self has incarnations in ALL races and most (if not all)



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

ethnic groups on Earth, the *concept* of a 'chosen people' *cannot exist* except in the *myths of the sequentials*, who spawned the idea when they meddled on Earth ages ago.

Unfortunately, most people I know have bought into the Dark agenda. As I've said in many segments, if it weren't for EndGame, Earth would become sequential. The simultaneous incarnates are leaving and the sequentials believe that Earth will finally be theirs to rule. It's ALL experience however, no matter which role, if any, you choose to play in.

### **Sequential Agendas: Concentration Camps & The EU**

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 3 May 2004

American and British soldiers, both male and female, are caught torturing Iraqi resistance and political prisoners. Both governments express "shock" at this. The true 'shock' comes from these incidents *becoming public*. The American government runs a concentration camp in it's Cuban holding area where people, suspected of planning to do something, are held without any legal recourse, which is anti-American at its core. These people are subjected to humiliation and torture. The vast majority of the American public either says nothing or encourages it to continue.

This is very similar to the German situation in the late 1930's and first half of the 1940's where those who were considered a threat (real or imagined) were imprisoned/tortured in camps. The Russians were known to have done the same during their communist rule as well as other communist countries past and present. This is very similar to the Israeli situation today where Palestinians are subject to imprisonment and torture. When allied forces forced the German civilians into the camps to see what had happened, the Germans all said that they didn't know. The same would happen today in America and Israel if these countries were 'liberated'. Don't you just love how that word is used!

The imprisonment and/or torture of people, who are considered by their country's leaders to be a threat to their system of rule, is a sequential process seeking to impose itself on simultaneous, independent thinking incarnations. The concentration camp idea is also something that has emerged during the latter EndGame period.

Suppression of thought and action is a must within sequential planets. Recall from previous segments that the sequential path requires a planetary progression. Hence all individual, independent advancement is extremely controlled to what will benefit the planet as a unit.

What makes the American torture in Iraq and in their Cuban camp so horrid is that at the same time while they engage in these activities, they are continually spewing "liberty", "freedom" and "democracy". True 'democracy' is the rule by the majority. TRUE 'democracy' is a sequential process. Use your own deductive process to connect the dots here.

One American soldier involved in the torture said that they were never 'instructed on the Geneva Convention'. This is a *refusal to accept responsibility*, which is epidemic on Earth today. His *thought* being that 'since no one told me that I couldn't torture anyone, it was fine to torture them'. Their actions were either very minion or very sequential in approach. A minion incarnation will not hesitate to engage in anti-social, destructive behavior and most low-end criminals today are minion incarnates. How many M5G readers would have to be told that torture/cruelty are Dark issues?



Certain sequential races (passing as Earthers) will also take a lot of pleasure engaging in the Dark thrills of torture. Reptilians and Sirians are two of those races. However there are other sequential races that will justify the heavy hand to stifle non-conformity.

I have mentioned certain Pleiadians who are extremely homophobic. The reptilians are all bisexual. It is their nature. They would not be a homophobic group nor appear on Earth as one UNLESS it can be used to further their agenda here. However certain Pleiadians, behind many of the one-god religions, are very homophobic. See where this is going?

The Pleiadians (and certain other sequentials) would love it if ALL EndGame misery was blamed on their enemies. In actuality, these Light appearing sequentials are behind much of the problems, although in different areas than the overt power-grabbing reptilians. Nevertheless, both sides will play the same cards in order to try and gain their way and the upper hand over the other. Bush, for example, is a Darksider who attempts to convince the average person that he favors the Pleiadian (Lightside) philosophy.

Darksiders do their thing in the 'dark'. One rarely sees their true nature in action. They will use Lightsider words to mask their true intent. This is why Darksiders love the excessive use of 'democracy' and similar intending words. Remember when all the communist countries were called 'democratic republics' that were neither 'democratic' nor 'republic'? The same is true today with American and it's empire building as was with the communists and theirs.

Another sequential device in operation today is the European Union and the NAFTA American counterpart. The EU is moving much faster however. This is a major part of the One World concept and this, as I have said before, is part of the sequentialization of Earth. I was pleased to see the Polish demonstrators against their country's EU membership.

Remember, too, that it is always national leaderships that push for the One World agenda because these leaderships are in bed with the sequentials who are pulling the strings on Earth at this time in these top levels. They don't care what the people think and you are free to support the One World agenda. Anything but *that* support can have the heavy hand slam down.

Sequentialization is moving rapidly during this latter stage of EndGame. With Vol II - The Graduation Key in your possession, you have many new insights to the sequentials, their agendas on Earth and EndGame. You must do your own investigating. Whatever you decide to do, it is YOUR experience. Keep your attention on the news. Armed with the M5G series information, you will watch the propaganda with a much more critical eye and sort what they want you to beLIEve and what is really happening.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

#### **Minions & Vegetarianism**

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 3 May 2004

While I have written about minion incarnations in M5G Quest, I want to make a few more notes on that topic in here. The rejection of eating meat or fish by certain religions (notably hindu) and their reincarnation belief has also been covered. One new thing I will point out is that minion incarnations are all coming from the animal kingdom stream and not the plant kingdom. The Earth Planetary Spirit would never allow that to occur nor would it ever be necessary on Earth even during EndGame.

It is vegetarianism combined with the mysticism of the hindu, which has created the attitude among several holier-than-thou, western Lightsider groups that vegetarianism is the way of the truly Advanced being. This is as far from the truth as one can get, but they cling to this beLIEf. That is their experience for that incarnation.

Most of the minion incarnations are of the herbivore faction of the Planetary Spirit. They retain their inclination to eat as they did when they were incarnated as an herbivore despite being in an Earther human physical with omnivore teeth. Even as an herbivore would never eat meat, an herbivore-incarnated minion never will as well. They may even become physically ill if they attempted it under duress.

There are some simultaneous incarnates, especially in mid-Advanced ranges, who desire to try vegetarianism due to the Indian mystic connection and the incarnation's search for Advancement. This is not the same as the minion incarnation at all. You do not have the cravings to seek your truth when minion incarnated. As an example, look at those hungering hindus who would rather go hungry than eat meat. They know that they need Earther human compatible food; so grazing in the grass would be counter-productive. Pass the rice and beans. I wonder how many mid-Advanced vegans would remain so if they were starving and could only find meat to eat. It's easy to dabble in the vegetarian experience at the mid-Advanced level when there is plenty to choose from.

There is a vegetarian where I work. He is not a mid-Advanced level, but rather an upper Mid level incarnate and is only a vegan due to his wife's demand that he be so. We had an office holiday party and I made sure that there was a variety so he would have some items to eat. However, just like vegetarians are, he found it necessary to make those 'dead animal' comments to others who were eating meats. Not being one to tolerate this bullshit, I started talking about all the plant spirits he's killed by eating the salads. Since he has zero spiritual knowledge (other than what he picked up on vegetarianism from his wife), he said nothing and left everyone alone after that.

The vegetarian talks big talk about animal spirits but you never hear anything about plant spirits from them. The Planetary Spirit values each of them in equal manner. Review past segments for more on the Nature Spirit path. Vegetarians, being Lightsiders, are also huge on dispensing guilt. To those for whom the M5 project is in existence, you should be able to handle that easily. It's always good to see how they react to the 'killing of plant spirits'. What they are unable to grasp is the difference between the body and the spirit. The body for the Nature Spirit realm is no more or less than it is for the simultaneous path Higher Self. It is a vehicle for experiences. So, eat whatever you feel you would like to without guilt. The Earth Planetary Spirit appreciates working in partnership with the simultaneous path Higher Selves.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

#### **Volume II: Final Words**

Special M5G Vol II Segment, 30 April 2004

This second volume of the Matrix V project is more Advanced than the first volume. This has been done on purpose and according to plan. If one cannot handle the information in the first volume, one would be even more at a loss with this book.

I also know that certain sequential incarnations have read volume one in the hope that reading it will give them what they seek from the simultaneous path *without* having the experience of *being ON the path*. Others are just curious about the simultaneous path in general. A sequential path incarnation reading the Matrix V materials would not be able to comprehend it well at all. It was not written for that path Higher Self even though I have mentioned much about them. The key is the *individual* Higher Self *and* the path *shim* has taken. Without Very Advanced and an Awakened Final Incarnations *in shim's experiential stream*, you just cannot 'get it'.

So, my advice to any sequential incarnational Higher Self is to take the leap of faith and enter the simultaneous path to reap the benefits of it. *Individuality* is the prime key to Game graduation. *Planetary advancement concepts* are only the *first* phase of the galaxy Game. You **MUST** strike out on your own and proceed to the *second* phase in order to graduate. Once you have taken that challenge, things will become clearer to your Higher Self. You will make this decision when you are ready, of course, but that you are investigating the Matrix V project and dabbling on Earth indicates that *your time for making that leap of faith is approaching*. Curiosity is the seed of change.

EndGame is getting rapidly Darker and Darker as the sequentialization process accelerates and the *enforcement* of the *sequential mentality* becomes dominant. The vibrations of this process are very unsettling to those in the Advanced stages of their progression. The more along in that progression that the incarnation is, during these latter stages of EndGame, the more unsettled one becomes. Yes, it IS an observational banquet, but it is also like taking a bath in mud since the vibrations are so heavy and Dark. *This tends to increase one's desire to have less to do with general group activities*, especially in Very Advanced and Final Incarnations. You may feel that the liabilities outweigh the assets for prolonged associations of that sort since group activities usually encourage conformity of one sort or another.

The sequential process *demand*s conformity by those under its rule. The thought/speech police and self-appointed enforcers of the sequential mandate are everywhere and actively seek violators of the New Order. One recent example of this was in Washington state where a teacher reported a 15 year old to the FBI for *daring* to draw Emperor Bush as a 'devil with horns'. This is just one of many daily examples of sequentialization that are seen everywhere. I frequently make comments at work JUST to hear the sequentialized make those "you can't say that" remarks.

While this sequentialization *appears* as a violation of the Game rules, it is *not* at the *current stage* of EndGame that we are experiencing. What is occurring *now* is what the sequentials have 'always wanted to do' to the simultaneous on Earth. Refer back to my M5G Quest segment about how former sequential acquaintances (of a now simultaneous path incarnate) may try to lure that spirit back, all the while not being aware that the now simultaneous path Higher Self could never go backward in progression. Even though this in the form of alien visitations occurs very rarely, it nevertheless does happen.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

As some sequentials think that since, in their linear progression, they have found that *NO simultaneous path Higher Self ever returns to the sequential path*, they believe the next best thing for them to do is 'take over Earth' and *force sequentialization*. This, in itself, is an *externally Light polarity concept*. They believe that they are doing this for our 'benefit'. In reality, it is a Dark polarity endeavor - *seeking to force their will over someone else/deny experiences* - with the Light 'covering' of "for your benefit". Yes, when one examines Game actions, these actions can become very complex. When one considers the reptilian *motivation*, you will find an overwhelming Dark vibration. When one examines certain other aliens, one may find an overwhelming Light vibration. BOTH activities have a similar goal: *the suppression of individuality and end of the individual, simultaneous experience*. Both can also work together at times for their common goal and worry about what will happen (after that goal is 'reached') at a 'later date'.

What the sequentials have on Earth now makes their efforts far more fruitful: *technology*. This includes *electronic and chemical methods* to *weaken the incarnation's resolve to resist the sequentialization process*. This includes replacing the natural immune system with one dependent on drugs. Minion incarnations are also very basic and will go along with these sequential lines. Yet, throughout all this chaos and control, we have a unique situation on Earth now. What is going on now has not happened since the EndGame cycle of the *previous simultaneous planet* in our galaxy and will not happen again until the *next EndGame cycle* of the NEXT simultaneous planet in our galaxy.

In each of these EndGames, the *final action has been carried out by the graduation of that planet's Planetary Spirit moving on and leaving a dead world*. A *Graduation Key* similar to ours was also in place. During the last EndGame, no doubt *we were some of the sequentials involved*. Each EndGame has its way of motivating many sequential path Higher Selves to take the leap of faith into the simultaneous path.

Between the *Matrix V Gold: Quest of the Spirit* and this *Matrix V Gold: The Graduation Key*, you have been given a massive amount of data that can easily be expanded greatly. That is not my purpose. Just as the sequentials have a *window of opportunity* during EndGame, *so do the simultaneous path Earth Higher Selves*. This window ushered in the *Matrix V project*. Through that project, the *Graduation Key* has been established and a *unique set of vibrations extends throughout Earth's simultaneous path experience*. There is a demand for these books at the Library on Level 27.

In the Gold Edition *Quest of the Spirit*, you have all the keys you need to break your experiential loops and successfully graduate the Game. In the Gold Edition *Graduation Key*, you have information that adds much more detail. Other keys are included in the *Graduation Key* special segments. These keys are intended for a slightly different audience than those for whom the Gold Edition *Quest* was written for. *Those who activate these keys will understand what I mean*.

The other day, my chiropractor said that he believes that when he dies, 'that's it. Nothing more!' I told him, "in that case, you're in for a BIG surprise." Remember, after graduation and your Higher Self has completed the Nexus of Time operation, *all your memories are restored*. When that occurs, I WILL have much to say to other Higher Selves *as we look back on our 3rd density Game experiences*. It was a most interesting experiment. Now, as to where I go from here...



---

---

## **Further Related Planetary Observations**

---

---

### **Statue of the Dragon at the UN**

3/9/2003

BBC America news was filming at the United Nations and one of their backgrounds was this large statue of "St" George killing *the* Dragon with a huge spear topped by a cross. You might think that this monstrosity came from Britain. It was a gift from Russia and Gorbachev wanted that christian spear prominent. The body of the dragon is made from the scrap of an ICBM.

This myth of George and *the* Dragon started in England. Notice, for one, that it's always *THE* Dragon and not *A* dragon. There is only one *THE* Dragon and that's the Orion queen. The George myth is a story based on the rebel Orion royal who took our solar system from the Orion queen. George is not who you see. George is the rebel queen. People at those times would not believe that a female could kill a dragon. The Ninhursag, the Earth representative of the rebel queen, has been in London for centuries. Read *Matrix V Gold Edition* for more on that story.

When Gorbachev assisted in the dismantling of the Soviet Union, seemingly out of nowhere, it was because of the intended return of the Orion queen who will take back what was stolen millennia ago. M5 Gold contains more on this return and a bit on the current queen who replaced the one who let this system slip away. Gorbachev and other world leaders were informed of what was coming and how their houses had to be cleaned to deal with the situation. The Soviet Union went out almost overnight. The Warsaw Pact is barely a memory today. This wasn't a revolt of the people. This was a severe change of direction by those in power.

The statue, given to the UN, demonstrated Russia's commitment to the rebel queen in 1991. The political leaders once felt that by uniting, in most areas, behind the rebel queen, they could withstand the Orion queen's forces. This was a step in getting people ready to engage an alien invasion.

However, the rebel queen, knowing that she is no match for the Orion queen's overwhelming military superiority, has fled this system. This leaves her former lackeys in a quandary. I suspect that if the Orion queen's emissary shows up, the current leaders (many are reptilian) will try and curry favor with the new ruler. We will have to see how this plays out IF this Wild Card indeed does come into play.

If you read David Icke's books, you will discover much on the dragon/reptilian claws on Earth and I suggest that if you are interested in knowing more that you visit his site. Of course the ultimate research area for these topics is the Library on focus level 27. These are 3rd density matters that are of major interest to low-Advanced through mid-Advanced levels. Very Advanced will not find themselves hung up on this but will find it just another interesting facet of the Game.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

#### **Deep Space 9: Emissary**

3/13/2003

The *Star Trek: Deep Space Nine* series is being released on dvd. I have just watched the first episode of season one: *Emissary*. In this episode, Sisko (Mid level incarnate) enters a wormhole where the Bajoran proclaimed 'deities' reside. When Sisko meets these deities, it turns out that they have no concepts of linear time, the Game or the reason for 'corporeal existence'. This is an excellent example of some topics I wrote about in *Matrix V Gold Edition*. These beings are a group who wander creation in search of something new. Refer to The First Experiential Loop - Part II as well. They have yet to know of the various versions of the Game in 3rd density and think of 3rd density incarnations as lesser beings than they are. They also deny having anything to do with the Bajorans as deities. Sisko gives them many concepts that they are totally unfamiliar with. This is very true of pre-Game participant spirits.

Sisko, being a Mid level incarnate, doesn't know who he is either. They never do when in Low and Mid levels. He states that 'humans hold life as most important'. This is true IF one is body ID'd! Very Advanced and Final Incarnations know that this is an illusion and is another experiential loop to break. Sisko is talking to beings with no concept of the facets of the Game and who cannot grasp what he says because they have not yet chosen to experience the Game.

What these beings do know is that linear time does not exist and they present Sisko with several events from his life which, they say, he is still living. This is true. He asks why he can't get over a particularly hard experience from his past. They respond that it is not 'past' but is as current as any other portion of his life. This concept, while commonly known among those not in the Game and those who have graduated from it, is suppressed by Game players until they near the end of their participation in the Game. Even then it is not fully understood until the Final Incarnation summons all shim's incarnations back within.

What is most ironic is that the sequential Bajorans and the simultaneous Earthers are FAR ahead in progression over these very limited beings known as wormhole aliens throughout the Deep Space Nine series. If you have an opportunity to watch Season One, Episode One, the Very Advanced and Finals should be able to glean much from the interaction between Sisko and the 'deities'.

#### **Science Fiction Universes**

3/14/2003

The universes of such sci-fi icons as *Star Trek*, *Babylon 5* and similar love to show Earth humans traipsing all over the galaxy like the aliens do. They are interesting to watch. Bob Monroe said he enjoyed *Star Trek*, but also noted that it would *never* happen. While sequential aliens of all types DO move about the galaxy, Earth remains quarantined due to it being the simultaneously incarnating planet of this galaxy. There is no way that the sequentials want simultaneous incarnates, especially of Very Advanced levels running about and being a spiritual 'infection' risk to the sequential path.

Theoretically, Earthers freely interacting with aliens in the galaxy could happen once we simultaneous Higher Selves have departed from Earth IF the Earth was repopulated by sequential incarnates. However the Earth planetary spirit will also be moving on to higher experiences for shim's path. Monroe talked about the pristine Earth of the future in his



trilogy. Earth would not be pristine unless it was free of the Game and sequential aliens taking the natural wealth of the planet. Earth will be removed as a part of the Game in 3rd density. This is frustrating to certain alien and polarity groups and they are recklessly scrambling to find a way to prevent that from occurring. Third density incarnates cannot override the Game or the simultaneous Higher Selves involved in it. It is their (sequential) experience to meet defeat in this quest.

**Keep Toilet Paper Handy!**

3/20/2003

Adolph von Bush has begun his war and the propaganda mills (known as the media) have moved into high gear. There is *SO* much bullshit coming out of Washington and the toady media that you better keep toilet paper nearby to wipe the shit off the tv screen/radio/newspaper! This IS the Game. The American government has learned that most Americans will respond favorably to *anything* IF the words like 'freedom' are used in a liberally to color their criminal actions. EndGame!

The American invaders say that they are coming to free the people from the government they elected. Almost all invasions have historically been to 'save the locals' from their government. This is propagandist bullshit! They are blaring 'God Bless America' on the radio where I work. It should be 'God Curse America' for not minding it's own business. Refer back to my M5 comments on America being a Cancer country. George Washington had a vision of the US being invaded by countries who have had enough of American meddling. If you haven't read it, find it in an internet search. It is UN-American to support empire building. It is UN-American to suppress individuality even if that individuality clashes with yours. It IS alien, especially Orion Empire, to do what America is doing now.

In the US, they prattle on about 'freedom of speech'. The 'freedom' is limited to supporting the fascist Bush government. Other dictatorships have the same 'freedom', of course. The Germans were free to support Hitler. The Russians were free to support Stalin. The Chinese were free to support Mao. The Israelis are free to support Sharon, and so on. The Law of Allowance is not welcomed on Earth except in very few areas or with individuals Advanced enough. EndGame!

This is another piece in the reconstructing of Earth from a simultaneous path planet to a sequential path planet. True individuality must be eliminated. The aliens have given criminal Earth governments, over the decades, technology to accomplish that. Technology, the enemy of spiritual progression, is THE tool of alien empires to suppress those who would disagree or want to chart their own course. EndGame!

You should have guessed that the US was up to no good when they refused to support the International War Crimes Courts. They know that they are guilty of war crimes already. Charges have been brought against the US by Iraqi civilians this month (March 03). Bush is not amused and his steppin-fetchit, Powell, has inferred that Belgium is another 'enemy' nation in a growing list. EndGame!

When Adolph von Bush came out with his moronic 'you are either with us or against us' line, the empire building tone was harsher than when the Roman Empire existed. This insanity has doomed America. Instead being a country that appreciates freedom of



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

thought/expression/determination, it has become a country of conformity seeking and order giving. EndGame!

The Year From Hell continues. Don't get suckered in by the propaganda out of DC. It's ALL bullshit! It's going to get MUCH worse. EndGame!

### **'Shock & Awe' = Shekinah**

3/23/2003

When I first heard 'Shock & Awe' being used by the Dark American/British invaders of Iraq, I thought it was strange, cumbersome and violent to the extreme. After all, they already have a few names for their aggression, such as Operation Iraqi Freedom (similar to Operation Austrian Freedom by Germany in 1938, Operation Ukrainian Freedom in the early 40's by Germany who was welcomed in and Operation Czech Freedom by Russia in 1968), same idea, different dictators. Then they tossed 'Shock & Awe' seemingly out of nowhere. The explanations for it being used are so weak, but the effect is extremely violent on the Iraqis.

Now consider the hebrew term: shekinah. This is a feminine hebrew noun. This word is also used by the muslims in their koran ("by adding a yod to 2fs), which translates as 'you she'. The use of 'shekinah', by hebrew rabbis, is also used to describe events where 'miracles' are physically manifested to protect Israel. And whose bidding is the American/British obeying in attacking Iraq? Israel, of course, *on the surface*.

Shekinah is considered the female divine presence in visible manifestation. The only 'divine' female in this sector of the galaxy is the Orion queen. Remember the Orion Wild Card and the Empire's impending return. Add this to the disappearance of the 2 moons of Mars and their reported appearance in wide orbit of Earth. They are artificial and typical of Sirian and Orion disguised craft. They are not large like the moon in Earth's orbit, but are both quite small. There has been reported sightings of them but you'll have to search them out in the internet. There is a lot of movement in space in this galaxy.

From *The Wisdom of Solomon* (50 BCE), written by an unknown hebrew in Alexandria:

"The true beginning of spiritual life is the desire to know Shekinah. A desire to know Her enables one to follow Her will. Following Her will is the sure path of immortality. And immortality is oneness with God."

"So the desire to know Shekinah leads to God and His Kingdom - a never-fading Kingdom. With all your thrones and scepters you may rule the world for a while, But take hold of Shekinah and you will rule the world forever."

This is total Orion queen bow and worship! Replace the word "Her" with "Orion queen". Then remember what I have written in *Matrix 5 Gold Edition* about the sequential aliens and the Orion queen's fanatical devotion to physical life extensions. The only one permitted, by the Empire, to attempt to grasp physical immortality is the queen herself. The queen's will is that all do their duty in assisting her in that goal. Her 'oneness with God' is by science contributing to her life extension, they are immortal (*in deed*) by assisting her to become immortal in body. Just more Orion body ID'd bullshit! Since the queen is called the 'manifestation of goddess in the 3rd density', the reptilians consider that only she is worthy. M5 readers already know that gender is a 3rd density experience alone.



The second paragraph: the Orion Empire is considered the 'never-fading' kingdom (remember it originated with a male ruler and it is the oldest race in our galaxy). The second sentence has 2 meanings. The first refers to the rebel royal 'queen' who took our solar system from the Empire. She 'ruled the world for a while'. Her time is considered over with the renewed interest in this system by the Empire. The second meaning is for any world that is not currently in the Orion Empire and refers to planetary/local rulers. Basically, 'I take what I want because I am the all-powerful, technologically superior Orion Empire queen' attitude. It is meant as a reminder to those who would challenge the Empire. The final sentence holds out a carrot - 'Take hold of Shekinah and you will rule the world forever': Embrace the Orion queen as goddess and you may rule your world in her name. This seems to be what the American and British are doing.

By naming the Iraqi destruction 'Shock & Awe', they are stating that they do this in the name of the Orion Empire and the queen. This is also obedience to Israel, a favorite of certain factions of the Empire. Expect more 'Shock & Awe/Shekinah' on Earth. Bush has said before, on television (twice that I saw) that he wants to be dictator. Apparently he and the British prime minister and queen have thrown their obedience to the return of the Empire.

This is a significant observation. My advice is to be extremely observant according to the level of Advancement you are. EndGame is here and this is the Year From Hell. More to come!

Comment From Reader: " There are references in kabbalistic texts about the 3rd "temple" being different from the previous two, as this one is going to "descend from the heavens, readily built". I already wrote to you about the nature of genetic/racial programming in Israel. If there will be this kind of ceremonial alien landing, proclaiming they're here to "deliver the people of Israel" -it will be bought INSTANTLY. I already told you that I've had dreams of massive alien landings along the Israeli coast line. I'm glad I chose to be on Earth at this time. It is SO Cancer to attack Iraq and then blame the Iraqis for violating the Geneva Convention [by showing film of US P.O.W.] - (D.Rumsfeld on CNN) Pretty soon they're going to blame the Iraqis for using weapons in their own defense, as it will be deemed Un-Amerikan to counter a US invasion. More from Rumsfeld: "The less they resist, the quicker it will end." My BORG pocket translator reads: "Resistance is futile. The less you resist, the quicker you will be assimilated". Shekinah---It's true that this is the ONLY feminine expression of 'divinity' in judaism. One other aspect of this is that words like "shekina" are words of power in jewish polaric magic (Light or Dark) Shekina is in a group of words that is VERY RARELY used(like other names of 'god'), because it creates a spin that is traditionally IMPOSSIBLE to reverse/undo. That they're using 'Shekinah' right now resonates extremely well with EndGame."

### **Three-Five-Zero-Zero**

4/4/2003

I just finished watched the new dvd of the film, *Hair* (made in 1979). While I prefer the original Broadway cast arrangements to the movie versions, it is interesting to see how easily the situations can be switched from Vietnam to Iraq. The main difference here is that in Vietnam (another 'freedom' folly at the expense of the people), the military was drafted while in Iraq, the military volunteered.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

While all the songs are great, one that sticks out is Three-Five-Zero-Zero: "256 Vietcong (Iraqi) captured...256 Vietcong (Iraqi) captured...Prisoners in niggertown, it's a dirty little war...three-five-zero-zero. Take weapons up and begin to kill, watch the long, long armies drifting home."

This current event is a major Dark play in motion. Dark has succeeded in deceiving the majority of the American population by using the proven emotional buttons: 'freedom' and 'patriotic'. The current 'dirty, little war' is neither, HOWEVER this is not apparent to anyone still experiencing the major and minor warmongering/patriotic loops. For those of you who have succeeded in breaking them, this segment is for you.

My suggestion is, if you are interested, get yourself a copy of the cd: Hair or the dvd: Hair (just released). See what other observations you may be able to note. Notice that this is a repetitive loop favored by the Dark in this final, simultaneous stage of the Game. It will be an interesting exercise for your observational abilities. Most Americans are SO easily played when Dark throws around 'patriotic' and 'freedom' that they don't even investigate for fear of discovering what really is true.

Remember too that those who are in these loops are entitled to play them out. Don't try to 'save' anyone from their experiences. THEIR Higher Selves know what is best for THEIR path at this time. You were once there and can now appreciate observing from outside the warmongering/patriotic loops which is far more interesting than being in these loops. EndGame will present many more interesting observational situations yet to come.

### **Who Gets Shot At?**

4/8/2003

In the current warmongering phase of the Dark side, the police of Oakland, California opened fire on a crowd of war protesters. You can see the report/pictures on [www.rense.com](http://www.rense.com). Have you ever wondered why it is always the war protesters who get shot and never the warmonger advocates? Remember the Kent State murders by the government during the Vietnam War. These are all war crimes. Consider the Dark agenda.

The other day, I was asked to contribute to a phone card for a soldier in Iraq. I said "no, thanks". I do not support war criminals. The woman who asked me was taken back but moved on. Do you notice how rabid those caught up in the Dark warmongering/patriotic loops become when dealing with non-conformists? The hate that they express is a poison mothered by the Dark polarity. Dark responds with violence (verbal and/or physical) when confronted with opposition to its agendas. Dark is extremely intolerant.

As I said in Matrix 5, this sector of the galaxy is Dark polarity controlled. Light is used only to feed the Dark. Balance is definitely not welcomed. The Laws of the Universe are rejected. All this is part of the 3rd density Game. Finding people who can understand these observations on the warmongering/patriotic loops are extremely difficult and I have none in my area. Meanwhile, Adolph von Bush has even more Dark agendas to advance. Remember that most Germans loved Hitler when he was winning. The same applies to most Americans with Adolph von Bush. These are Dark times and they intend on becoming Darker yet.



**Observation: Iraqi Farce - Dark Forces on the Move**

4/11/2003

Watching the propaganda news, the warmongering/patriotic supporters point out that a couple of hundred people (in a city of millions) are glad that the invaders are there. If the US was invaded so that the people were 'liberated' from Adolph von Bush and his Republican Guards, I'm sure that at least a few hundred people in DC would show up to welcome foreign troops too. You would likely discover that those few hundred people in Iraq are of the shiite sect that has historically opposed the sunni sect in power. They would have welcomed just about anyone in that case. These facts are not presented on the American propaganda media. Keep the public believing in their illusions.

The Game is continuing to force conformity and end the differences so marking a simultaneous experience. The sequential aliens, as discussed in Matrix V Gold Edition, require whole worlds to progress as a unit. The Dark has been in control, to various degrees, in America since at least 1860. When the constitutional traitor, Abraham Lincoln, refused to allow the southern states to legally leave the union. It's been downhill ever since, but you have to be free of the warmongering/ patriotic experiential loops to observe this.

Last night, South Park had an episode where they tried to explain the warmongering/patriotic and the war hating/ love&light groups in the US. They basically said that the anti-war groups had to be allowed to exist in order to disguise the true intent of the government and fool outsiders in other countries to believe that there is freedom to object. I agree that the Dark does use the Light, in this way, to hide their true intents.

I also read how one Lightsider actress, known for being very anti-war, also said that 'all anti-war protesters fully support the troops'. Can you see the duplicity in this? Supporting the troops, no matter what else one says, actually supports the war. I've said this before. The 'support the troops' line is Darkside bullshit. This is a significant part in the overall Dark intent and the Dark does use the Light to get its way. The purpose of government is to protect the citizens from external threats. The true purpose of governments (local & national) has been instead to create laws to restrict the people and remove freedoms and independence. How many millions of laws of all manner exist to control and to limit the citizens? This is all part of Dark's long Game plan.

War protesters in the US have never ended any conflict. Vietnam ended when the politicians and their Dark masters decreed it to end. All the noise of the late 60's/early 70's was allowed just for show. It is the same now with Iraq.. Earth is being moved to a sequential planet and the Orion Empire is in the wings intending to reclaim this system as their own. The people are being played as never before. Catch words such as 'freedom' and 'liberation' are the buzz terms that Americans are proven to flock around. They are willingly being manipulated. Willingly because they refuse to wake up to the war criminality of the current government.

The Iraq situation is just another step in the Dark plan. It will get more interesting especially to the very few who have broken their warmongering/patriotic loops. I don't mean the Lightsiders who still 'support the troops'. Their loops are just variants of the Dark. As long as one still supports troops in invading a country that did not try to invade yours, the loops are still active. However that is something you will not be able to appreciate fully until you have at least reached a yin-yang form of balance.



**The 'Year From Hell' Update**

4/25/2003

We are in the Year From Hell. Here are some things to note:

\*Iraq - Adolph von Bush has created a bigger mess in Iraq than what was there before. He has unleashed the Shiite muslims. It is the Shiites that rule Iran and were responsible for taking over the American embassy. It was reported that Adolph is "pleased" that the Shiites have religious 'freedom'. Expect this group to be strongly allied with Iran. This is most likely one of the real reasons for the American invasion of Iraq, as per the true rulers of the Earth. It is setting something in motion that is far Darker than Saddam's limited activities. The Shiite group is way more radical than the Sunni group. Can you see what's going on here? Keep observing this area. Certain Summarian-alien technological items have been stolen by the Americans, but that's a whole other subject.

\*SARS - This genetically engineered bug is causing lots of problems in Asia (especially China) and in Canada for now and is expected to spread. The current Leading Edge Quarterly (April 03) has an article about SARS being a precursor for an imminent, far worse biological attack. This whole area of death is expected to become far more serious. My suggestion is to find a good homeopathic doctor to consult with.

\*North Korea - Adolph von Bush is messing with this country, another in a long list, who don't want to bow to his empire building. CNN reports today (April 24) that North Korea says that war can break out in Korea "at any moment". Korea is ruled by an Aquarian. They do not do well with people who try to order them around and definitely will lash out if pushed. Korea is unstable and Bush is pushing them to do something. What does the world's rulers have in mind here? Keep observing.

\*Miscellaneous - Some of the other things to watch for include the Montauk 20 year cycle that hits on August 12, the closest approach of Mars in all of recorded history (which *may* have a connection to the Alien Wild Card), the rapidly collapsing economy, the possible event of Planet X (lots out there about this, but I'll believe it if/when I see it), Syria (Adolph von Bush thinks of this like the Germans thought of Poland - time will tell) and several other events in the wings. Then there's the Wild Cards in the wings. Your observational/deductive skills need to be as sharp as possible. I didn't name this year the Year From Hell on an arbitrary idea. For Awakened Finals: we are in The Moment - Observe & Learn, you know what I mean. For Very Advanced incarnations: You will add tremendous amounts of information depending on how free you are from your experiential loops. The desire for aggressive confrontations is part of the warmongering/patriotic loops. For other Advanced incarnational levels: make the most from your participation in the events of EndGame.



**EndGame Female Instability**

4/30/2003

This week's episode of the HBO series, *Six Feet Under*, portrayed the mental instability of the female characters. Females, in the pre-Orion dominance era, were generally very mentally stable. In today's world, at least in western countries where females live under the delusion that they are superior to males, erratic behavior is the standard. As I've said in earlier segments, this could not have happened if it was not for the activation of latent Orion DNA commands in Earther humans with support from certain segments of the male population.

These segments of the population are significantly directed by alien sequential incarnates here on Earth passing as Earther humans. These are in key leadership positions both in politics and the judiciaries. It is because of them that females have been encouraged to seek superiority (under the guise of false 'equality'). This happens also because of the intended Orion Empire return. The idea is that it will be less chaotic for Earthers to be under Orion rule if they are already under human female domination in almost all practical areas of daily life. This, of course, is a perversion of the simultaneous mode and part of the attack in the Game by the sequentials. Much more on all of this is contained in *Matrix V Gold Edition*.

In today's world, using America as the core of the perversion, females expect to dominate/control men in all areas of life, not only in the marriage sector. They expect that every whine and sigh be addressed by the male that hears it. In my workplace, one female said to me, "I expect every man to cater to me". Boy, did she tell that to the wrong person! I have also observed that whenever any female in the office expresses the slightest complaint, there is always a man who tries to cater to her. This is pure bullshit. This is the Orion mode.

Logic would say if females are superior to males, then they can do whatever they need without the male. Yeah, that's going to happen. That's part of their illusion/deception and they are totally dependent on their illusions. I note that if I ignore a superior acting female who is trying to impose her will on me, they get very nervous and look for others to come to their rescue. When I counter the "he ought to be smacked" statements (females are FAR more violent than men) with "I'll deck you if you do". They keep their distance. At times, they need to be spoken to like the animals they act like. Generally, a violent prone/threatening female will almost always back down when their intimidation methods fail. When this happens, though, they will try to rally other cunts against the non-conformist male. One female in my office told me the others (behind my back, of course) always blame me for everything that they don't like. I'm the one irritant to them just by being here and not catering to them and they have no idea who I really am. This is the Orion DNA commands in full flow here.

The instability in females stems from these alien DNA commands. In the time before these commands kicked in, when woman were woman and did not try to be pseudo-male except in rare cases, simultaneous incarnates had a greater spectrum of experiences. The simultaneous path requires different experiences. The sequential path requires similar experiences. More on this is found in *Matrix V Gold Edition*.

I have received e-mails from a number of Very Advanced female readers of M5 who have agreed with what I've written on this matter. However the number of people, male and



## **MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2**

### **The Graduation Key**

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

female, in the Very Advanced and higher levels is extremely small. This is EndGame. The transforming of Earth to a sequential planet is well under way. Part of Adolph von Bush's Iraq invasion is the phony 'equality of women' shit. That lizard is just trying to get more of Earth ready for Orion rule this way.

You can't go backward, only forward. EndGame is very difficult. There is so much that is just *wrong*. This is the climax of the Game for simultaneous incarnates. More and more of us want to be away from the heavy, Dark vibrations as they threaten our experiences. EndGame isn't pretty. It isn't meant to be and it's going to get worse.

### **Silent Warnings**

5/3/2003

I just watched the Sci-Fi channel's new film, *Silent Warnings*. The final 20 minutes of it were exciting. As usual and typical, the females proved worthless when the aliens appeared and spent most of their time screaming. What happened to the bravado they love to spout when things are going their way? Exactly. They spent much of the final 20 minutes, even when the aliens were visibly invading, trying to drain the men of their energy. Another female commented that since the aliens are "so advanced" that they must be good. THAT bullshit has been covered in *Matrix V Gold Edition*. When they showed the alien claw (greenish/scaly skin) and after I saw the aliens' full body, I will advise you to steer clear of them. They are based on a type of Orion reptilian. They are extremely dangerous and are not open to any form of reason.

I was pleased to see that the ending of the film was practical and realistic, rather than the fantasy ending in pictures such as *Independence Day* or *Mars Attacks*. This type of ending is very unsettling to Earthers of less than Very Advanced levels and those who are body ID'd. Remember what I wrote about the Alien Wild Card in *Matrix V Gold Edition*. The Orion Empire is already positioning itself in our solar system. Very decent message in the film's end: you can run, you can hide, but you cannot escape. As for those who have moved beyond their body ID loops, this film has several good observations for you to discover.

### **Amerika - Fascism Rules**

5/18/2003

America is under the near iron grip of fascism today. Adolph von Bush is the dictator and he is surrounded by his Republican Guards and worshipped by weak minded or body oriented people all around the country. This is very similar to Adolph Hitler and his Nazi party who were worshipped by people all around Germany as long as Germany was winning their wars. It is easy to find countless comparisons between Bush's Amerika and Hitler's Germany. Now it is Bush who looks in the magic mirror and asks, "Mirror, mirror on the wall, who's the Darkest of them all?"

The benefit we have this time is that Hitler's Germany is relatively recent history and the comparisons are very visible to anyone who looks or searches. The rabid patriotism and flag waving, the hatred of anything 'not like us' and the desire to war, conquest and attempt to force others to be 'like us' is at an all time high since World War II. Except in this day, Adolph von Bush warps the word 'freedom' to fit his Dark agenda. Minions, Low and Mid levels incarnations are easily swayed by his words. He plays the tune that they want to dance to despite the fact that these people are being led over a cliff.



Bush and henchmen/women are stripping the US of its Bill of Rights and Constitution with the blessings of these same followers who DO form the majority of the population. Now you can see why it is so important to have the planet as mostly minion. Fascist US could not happen if the minions, Low and Mid levels did not agree with Bush. The top of the pyramid is powerless without the agreement of the bottom to exist. These bottom dwellers are also the eyes and the ears of the Darksiders in Washington. Examples: The teacher who called the Secret Service because 2 high school students openly disagreed with Adolph von Bush or the neighbor who suspiciously watches other neighbors who don't fly the fuckin flag. 'You are either with me or against me' Bush proclaimed. There is no in-between for this reptilian.

Advanced levels do not cave into the fascist goose-step. Very Advanced levels look on in amazement with how America has fallen so far so fast. Awakened Final Incarnations know this is part of EndGame and know it must play out. The Year From Hell continues!

**Amerika Uber Alles**

5/21/2003

The television mini-series, *Hitler: The Rise of Evil*, was on CBS for two nights this week. Whenever television drags Hitler on the air, that usually coincides with something vile that Israel is doing in their persecution of the Palestinians. The purpose of the repeating propaganda on television is to make people react in a Lightsider way of 'the poor jews'. The thing is that the European jews of the World War II era bear no resemblance to Israel of today. The deception is glaring. They say they want to show this endlessly so we "don't forget". The reverse of this is that, since you see the examples, it is easier to identify Bush and the Republicans as America's version of Hitler and the National Socialists.

This mini-series was banned in Texas. Land of freedom and free speech, yeah, right. After watching the series, I can see the fear that caused this decision. The National Socialists are very similar to the American Republican party, for one. When Hitler called for a suspension of free speech and democracy due to 'terroristic threats', the National Socialist members of the Reichstag were totally behind it and tried to silence members of opposition parties. The Republicans in Washington are doing the same thing today with the so-called Patriot Act(s) and Fatherland, oops, Homeland Security.

What the National Socialists did to silence the opposition during Hitler's speech was to start singing their national anthem. Eventually, the opposition stood for that song. In Washington, the Republicans irresponsibly throw out labels of 'traitor' and the like to anyone who publicly disagrees with them. Then there's the national anthem and flag waving here to accompany their deceptions. The new American national anthem should be, *Amerika Uber Alles*, as a take-off on the German version.

The series showed Hitler's involvement in the Reichstag fire. After the fire, Hitler was outside the building and told that a Dutch communist was responsible for it. Hitler turned to the press and said that 'terrorists' are threatening democracy and freedom in Germany and something must be done. The American 'Reichstag fire' was the 9/11 event who our Hitler said is also caused by 'terrorists' threatening democracy and freedom. America has been dancing to that tune ever since. Seig! History repeating itself.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Yes, I can see why they didn't want people to see the mini-series. The aware could make comparisons and threaten to expose or attempt to defy the Game. When the German version happened in the 1930's, there was no example to compare the events to. Now that it is happening again, with slight alterations, it is easy to see the comparison and warnings. Instead of jews in the 30's, now it's muslims, for example. This is a multi-act, Wagnerian opera in action. It WILL get worse. Keep your observational skills sharp. Do what YOU feel you must for your path: participate on either side or simply observe and share notes.

### **American New World Order**

6/18/2003

It is said that the more you repeat a lie, as if it is the truth, the more people will accept the lie AS truth. Since the American government *permitted* the 9/11 incident to occur, it has been vomiting out a stream of lies to manipulate the American people, first, and the rest of the world second. The incessant lying is feeding the illusions that the bulk of Americans, who wish to remain asleep, want to beLIEve. These people live in a fog of deception and are not at all interested in hearing anything that conflicts with their beLIEfs about America. Why? Because if they entertained the facts, that would require them to do something about what they found out. They would have to wake up from the illusion of America and face reality.

In *Matrix V Gold Edition*, I revealed that the majority of the world's population is minion incarnation. Minions are easy to manipulate. They don't want to wake up. They just want to be fed, watered and given a place to flop. Those who plan the course of Earth in the Game are counting on this to serve their purposes. Low and Mid level incarnations will also fall into this group as far as neurotic patriotism goes. Low incarnates are *very* easy to manipulate. That's part of the body ID in control of the spirit.

The reptilian who is currently in the White House, along with his reptilian handlers, know how to manipulate the masses by keywords such as 'freedom'. They insist on wrapping themselves in a flag. This is the propaganda-spew mode and the majority of the country dances to their beat.

We are also seeing the new Roman Empire, or to be closer to this time period, a developing version of the Orion/Sirian Empires. Just as the Orion Empire moves to absorb more and more systems into its sphere of control, so does Adolph von Bush move to absorb more and more countries into his sphere of control. Bush issues demands to sovereign countries like they were vassal states to him. They don't always go along with the self-proclaimed emperor.

Last night, BBC America featured a poll taken around the world about how America is perceived and Bush is viewed. The report discovered that while, by a 10% margin, the world found America acceptable, but by a huge margin, over 2/3 of the people polled, abhor Bush. Not only that, but they find the US a greater threat to the world than North Korea, Syria or Iran. This is true. The US is attempting to be THE voice of Earth when the aliens return. This is also a sequential maneuver - the end of individuality and individual Paths.

As I've said before, America is a Cancer country. Cancer is a sign that demands control and favors using emotional issues to gain it. Hence, the emotional issues that play so well with



***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***  
***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

most of the American population. This is one reason that World War II jewish/holocaust films and documentaries are always shown when Israel is up to terrorizing the Palestinians or some other group. This is why Bush drags out the flag and 9/11. These are just 2 of the buttons that work in a Cancer Sun country. Do as I say, not as I do is the Cancer country motto. Cancer can also be very arrogant, and Bush, also a Cancer, demonstrates all of the negative traits of that sign.

Today (6/18/03) London is calling for a blockade of North Korea, Bush wants to invade Iran and others. North Korea has an Aquarian ruler. That's one who will not conform just because the emperor says so.

It will be interesting to see how this develops. Movement is pretty quick due to deadlines that the rulers of Earth have set. The alien fleet continues to grow around Jupiter. The Year From Hell continues. What is your part in the Game? Player or observer? Whatever it is, it is your path so make the most of it.

**US Supreme Court & Gay Ruling**

6/26/2003

Today the US Supreme Court overturned all laws prohibiting sex between consenting adults. To say that this was LONG overdue is an understatement! If America was really the 'land of freedom', they would have been the first country to forbid laws that prohibited sex between consenting adults. This was a great day for those who embrace freedom.

On the other hand, terroristic christians in America are having a hissy fit over this. Fascist justice Scalia whines about regulating morality and culture. He would have been one of those who would have voted to keep slavery, in that case, since ending slavery would have changed the culture too. Terroristic christians are pure Darksiders. They believe on forcing everyone to tow their beliefs and obey their external deity. When you hear the word 'morals' used as a weapon, you know that this has its basis in religious laws. Since America was founded on a separation of church and state, any laws based on religious beliefs alone should be stricken.

Since the christian terrorists have lost a major battle, they are now saying that this threatens het marriage. Really? What do these terrorists have to fear from gay marriages? What are they hiding? Since you are reading this on the Matrix V Gold Edition site, you should be able to connect the dots.

As Debbie Novotny said in the season 3 ender of Showtime's Queer As Folk series, 'we mourn the losses because they are many, but we celebrate the victories because they are few'. So true, so true. EndGame continues and the vibration to end the simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves participation in the Game is here. Graduating from the Game, by overcoming all the myriad of problems created by it, will be the sweetest victory of all! Get ready for THE celebration.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

#### **Journey To The Emerald City**

6/30/2003

After the Supreme Court decision to toss anti-gay sodomy laws last Thursday, I decided to drive to New York City for the Gay Pride Parade held on June 29. It was definitely something to celebrate and my Higher Self arranged for everything to work in my favor. I was told that it was necessary for my Final to have this experience and I'm glad I went.

I met two of my lesbian friends from Pennsylvania and we went into the Village in mid-afternoon on the 28th where I received my first exposure to Christopher Street and was really taken with the experience.

We ate at a restaurant called Jekyll and Hyde. The napkin (sanitary, of course - I didn't bring back a dirty one!) has the following printed on it: "In each of us, two natures are at war - the good and the evil. All our lives the fight goes on between them, and one of them must conquer. But in our own hands lies the power to choose - what we want most to be we are."

While it's true about the 'two natures' (polarities to M5 readers), it is not to choose one or the other. That is exactly what the polarities want you to beLIEve. M5 readers know that our goal is to merge both polarities together to form Balance. It is in the interest of the polarities to force/entice you to choose one alone.

Jekyll and Hyde is an interesting meal setting with the dead and undead around...also quite gothic. Just keep in mind that for some strange reason they only accept American Express or cash. That has to keep the business lower than possible.

Next was the Dyke March to Washington Square. Lots of lesbians, a few from the Woodstock era being topless, were singing: "As the dykes come marching in" with several 'Fuck Bush' posters. All ages, sizes and attitudes...very liberating to watch in action.

Sunday was THE march. The New York news said 2.5 million people were expected with 300,000 marchers. The parade was 3.5 hours long, by far the longest parade I've ever seen or heard of. I was glad that there were very few christian extremists in attendance. I didn't see any and the news reported only very few to be found.

The parade started with the traditional Dykes on Bikes (or Bykes, maybe), followed by many uniformed gay cops and, after them, gay uniformed firefighters. The NYC police marching band was right behind them. I was so impressed by this open, joyous attitude. My empathic senses were processing a tremendous amount of visual and emotional vibrations. My Higher Self was soaking it up like water to a dry sponge. I could feel the processing going on. I wore my Matrix V t-shirt (with the cover of the book on the front of the shirt). While several people looked at it, no one said anything to me. There are only 6 of these shirts in existence and I have 2 of them. No one there to see The Author's unexpected visit. It was a fantastic experience to be around so many interesting, happy, easy-going people. To my right, at the parade, were black lesbians, one of whom announced to the world, "I'm a black lesbian who loves women and I want a wife." Her friend said, "So do I, but she has to have a W2 form, an address and not be in recovery." To my left were Puerto Rican queens.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

It is typical for christian extremists to mis-report events. They've always talked about all the supposed sex going on in the floats in these parades. They were trying to do so again after this one, but this time I was there. There was no sex, but there was lots of fun. All this christian extremist blather after the Supreme Court decision should really make people wonder just why they feel so threatened especially because no one is doing anything to them. The phrase "They do protest too loudly" rings true. The closet doors rattle when a christian extremist moves near. If you are secure in your sexuality, you don't fear gays and lesbians.

All too soon I had to leave the glorious color of Emerald City and head back for dreary, black and white 'Kansas', but the memories/experiences I retain are valuable. The weather was great, but even more so, it was watching others who aren't bound by the Orion heterosexual loops. I am SO happy to have been part of the event.

### **Pride Issues & The Game**

7/11/2003

The use of the word 'pride' is a 2-edged sword. The Game/DNA command structures use the word 'pride' to reinforce where they want you to be and to remain. Hence if you don't have the Game version of 'pride', you are in an incorrect mode and will be the object of harassment.

Here are some examples of Game approved uses of the word 'pride':

**\*'Proud to be American'** : From what I've observed, no other country today is so obsessed with nationalism and national pride as America is. America is a Cancer country and, while there are certainly elements of the country that are very good, there are far more elements of it that are very bad/flawed. The nationalistic 'be like us' attitude is very Dark, sequential in nature and looks down on people/nations who want to follow their own path. It is controlling and dominating. The sub-loop of this 'pride' is the 'love it or leave it' mantra of the fascist, reactionary groups. They are not Advanced enough to comprehend that if you love your country that you will criticize it when it is wrong and support it when it is right. It is the real Americans who can point out the flaws in the country and work to overcome them. America is currently on a very Dark path under its current dictator, Bush. EndGame.

**\*'Pride' In Getting Married/Giving Birth:** These are involved with the breeding sectors of major experiential loops. We are constantly bombarded in all the media with reinforcing propaganda for the Game that you are expected to marry the opposite gender and to breed. This is old religious bullshit but goes back to alien commands to breed. After all, the farmer doesn't want cattle who won't reproduce. Refer to Matrix V Gold Edition for much more on this. These are not pride issues unless you are looking to please alien masters and other Game obedient people. Unfortunately this is the majority of the population on Earth. Doing what you are programmed to do is not worthy of 'pride'. It is conformity. The harshest enforcers of these breeding rules are the fellow sheep/cattle. The Game is counting on them to obey. There is no 'pride' in getting married when looked at from the perspective of an Awakened Final Incarnation. There is no 'pride' in breeding either. It's just a physical function that you have been genetically engineered to do. There is no pride in letting the body rule the spirit, BUT it is necessary for the incarnating spirit to have these experiences. Without them, the spirit could not reach the conclusion of folly that people claim to have 'pride' in. This also brings up the lame 'Straight Pride' slogan that has popped up here and



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

there. There is no pride in conforming and that's what heterosexuality is. Genuine pride is exceeding what you have been programmed to be. 'Straight pride' is an oxymoron.

**\*General 'Pride' In Following The Herd:** The word 'pride' is overly used by those wanting to control you and force your conformity. Pride in appearance, pride in job performance, pride in how you express yourself, etc are all related to the false pride of conforming. If this is the pride you seek, then you are on the smooth road and avoiding the rocky path of peer disapproval. You must be on this road before you can appreciate the rocky road. This is what Low and Mid level incarnations are all about.

The other side of the sword of 'pride' includes accomplishments that take you away from the Game's desire and mainstream demands.

Here are some examples of pride that the mainstream Game players are uneasy with:

**\*Gay Pride:** This one is a real thorn in the hardcore Game players, the hate mongers and those who seek to keep everyone asleep. I heard this on the talk radio this morning: "I have nothing against gays, but why can't they keep it out of sight and behind closed doors?" I've heard this lots of times before. A good counter is 'why can't hets keep their actions out of sight and behind closed doors instead of flaunting themselves in everyone's face?' The difference is found in experiential loops, alien commands and the breeding pits. The Game players look on gay romance as threatening to them, yet never have gays suggested that hets stop being hets. It is the mere viewing of same gender relationships that causes certain experiential loops to hit the panic buttons. "The disapproval of 'god'" is one fascist fantasy. Anyone living for the approval of an external deity (who is alien after all), is not worth listening to in the first place. You cannot reason with these people since they are spiritually extremely immature. It is no challenge to engage in het activity. Earther humans were programmed to do so. That's the Game and is spiritually repressive. However with gay/lesbian activity, spiritual advancement and awakening can occur. This is the true fear. For a lot more on those topics, read *Matrix V Gold Edition*. The real pride in being gay (WHEN your spirit is in control and not due to a flaw in the physical's DNA command structure of that body) is that you have succeeded in breaking a major experiential loop and are making it possible for you to Advance more rapidly. The Game fears that if people see gays/lesbians affectionate in full view, more may wake up to their true natures. Gay marriage puts sexual Game players in a pure panic mode. 'It's sacred' they wail, and out come the references to their nebulous 'god'. I discuss marriage in M5 as being alien in origin. I would not want to marry another guy because of the alien command and the astrological im

**\*Pride In Breaking Experiential Loops:** This is something you can really pat yourself on the back for. You have overcome segments of the Game and move on in Advancement. I will tell you that the more Advanced you become, the less you will parade your accomplishments in these areas. You will take private satisfaction. You may even mention parts of it to certain close confidants. This occurs more in levels beyond mid-Advanced. Those in low through mid-Advanced stages wave their differences like a flag for all to see, a holdover from Game pride days. All those polarity oriented 'masters', teachers and other follower-seekers out there are struggling with their own path Advancement. The more Advanced one becomes in the Very Advanced levels and up tend to be more and more reclusive and observant. Their abilities tend to be far more impressive than a mid-Advanced



level power displayer. 'The more one brags, the less they can do' is something to keep in mind.

This 'pride' discussion could go on for a while. I just wanted to give you a few things to consider on your own path and development.

### **Reptilians Against Gay Marriages**

8/1/2003

Today's news has "Bush opposes marriage by gays" and CNN's site has "Vatican fights gay marriage". Both are reptilian. Both represent the religious line, which readers of *Matrix V Gold Edition* know as being set by the alien genetic groups who interfered on Earth. Marriage is 'sacred' and can only be between a man and a woman....'god' decreed marriage between opposite genders only. All this is alien control bullshit. Yeah, the alien 'god' *did* decree it...the 'god' has to eat too, ya know. Watch *Stargate SG-1* for some examples of how alien 'gods' manipulate people.

Note that with all that gay marriage uproar by those controlled by religion, not once is het marriage challenged. No one says hets can't get married any more. The fuss is over the horseshit 'sacred deity given command'. Yet, read M5 to see that *nothing* is sacred unless you want to control people with it.

So, look at who is thumping the 'no gay marriage' drums: Bush, responsible for the murders of many thousands, power mad and reptilian controlled...the fucking pope, leader of historically violent control group and it's child molesting priests. Yeah, these are the people who are in a position to lecture others on matters of affection! Joining these two Darksiders are many minor Darksiders who, at the root of the matter, fear losing control of the Game. Whenever 'god' is invoked, M5 readers should visualize who this 'god' is and then draw their own conclusions as to why this group is being invoked and what is happening to challenge their ownership of Earther humans.

The *Evening News* tonight increased their coverage of the papal demands to catholic politicians and told them to vote against gay marriages. This, and other religious meddling, shows how religion is a control device by the sequentials who demanded they be worshipped as gods. It's one thing for the pope (living proof that the 'good' die young) to advise his people about his church's position on civil matters, BUT it's a whole other thing for this asshole to demand his alien beliefs are to be imposed on everyone else via the politicians' votes. One thing that should be demanded is the taxing of churches. The unbelievable hype that the religious rabid are generating on this topic is something that (depending on your level of Advancement) you should observe carefully.

This is another challenge to those who want to spiral out of the Game. Even the talk show I wake up to on the radio was asking why these people are so homophobic. As I've said before, although I would not want to be married to another guy (I'm all for just living together in domestic partnership at best), I support anyone who does want to get married. This is EndGame and it will get worse. This is one issue. Others will erupt as the simultaneous Earther incarnates prepare to depart the Game. The year from hell continues.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

#### **Talk Radio: The Oppression of Men by Women**

8/14/2003

While driving to work this morning, I was listening to syndicated radio talk show 'Bob & Tom'. Today's topic (Best of Bob & Tom): The Oppression of Men by Women. ALL the comments and points that they made were completely correct. My question is since you know all of this stuff, WHY do you still associate with females to the point of letting them control all phases of your life? If it's just for the sex, prostitutes are FAR less of a problem and FAR cheaper. You can also visit the same prostitute over and over if you crave a regular partner. Some men do do this.

The real reason why men endure the curse of women during EndGame is because they are still operating with experiential loops in full control in these related areas. Their spirits are not strong enough to break the breeding loops. That females, especially in America and most western countries, have embraced the latent, Orion domination loops with enthusiasm, also shows the control of the body over the spirit. These power craving females are quick to use the word 'misogynist' to any male who disagrees with the slightest whim they may express. This type of verbal assault also has proven to work well with so-called minorities who try to intimidate others by using their body ID. When I complained that the revised Battlestar Galactica film due on the Sci-Fi channel in the fall made an error in making Starbuck and Boomer females instead of the males they were in the old series of the early 80's, some cunt used that 'misogynist' guilt trip on me(they never work). I responded that she is a 'misterogynist', a hater of men. Refer to Matrix V Gold Edition for much more on traditional roles and their purpose in the simultaneous experience of the Game. Misterogynists are as common today as sand on the beach.

Earth is being conditioned as a sequential planet under the Orion model of female dominance (review earlier segments). This is purposely meant to fly in the face of the simultaneous incarnates. 'We will deny you Earth' is what they have as their motto. 'You will no longer have a place to experience the wide varieties you have been enjoying' is another intent.

You've heard the phrase that 'men are from Mars and women are from Venus'. This is only half true. Mars is a good call for males, but Venus is totally wrong for the EndGame female. Venus is a pure/natural beauty with never a harsh word, demure and gentle. It is far more accurate, in EndGame, to say 'women are from Pluto'. Pluto is controlling, manipulative, violent and transforming. Females live to transform themselves first of all with all the dyes, make-up and other methods of changing their appearance. They look for a man to control and manipulate. This needs no further explanation since it is so obvious. Females are extremely violent, having fits of temper that initiates throwing things, slapping/hitting even frequently with weapons in hand. Not only that, they expect a man to stand their and be beaten. Only a fool, whipped man allows this. Females are from Pluto.

All this grief between the genders also feeds the astral entities who thrive on the vibrations of chaos, anger and other negatives. Matrix V Gold Edition has more on this as well as the reason why spiritual development is shorted out when opposite genders get together. You people are being played in EndGame as objects of enjoyment for those who instilled these experiential loops and their astral partners.



So, does Bob & Tom's radio program of today serve any purpose other than to highlight what is known, but females do NOT want to have the spotlight on? It does if action is taken to remove one's self from the cesspool of bad, controlling relationships. But to complain and not do anything about it shows that your spirit is not yet ready to break these particular experiential loops. Your path...your experiences.

**Dark Cunt-rol Manipulation (Orion Thread)**

8/18/2003

"He hates women", the old cunt says about the man who won't cater to her. "He hates women", the middle age hag says about the man who won't bend to her will whenever she complains. "He hates women" says the young whore whose sexual 'charms' have no effect on the man. "He hates women" is the banner cry of the Orion mode females in America. It is specifically meant to rally other women and whipped men to their singling out of any non-conformist, non-Orion supporting male.

This banner has no basis in fact. You can disagree with the simplest thing, at times, and because a female issued the phrase, if a male disagrees, he is said to "hate women". This is similar to what other groups use to manipulate because they find it works 99% of the time, such as any disagreement with what Israel does means you "hate jews". I hear the 'he hates women' cry almost every day. The lesbian woman talks to me about a co-worker and says, "he hates women". I respond with "I don't know why you say that since he's married to one...you don't marry something you hate, do you?". It doesn't matter to her, because she will come back again a couple days later and give me the same comment over again.

This is the Orion, female dominance loop in full swing. Several women, in the office where I work, will complain out loud about something not going their way. They look to the males in the office to do something about it. One was bitching so loud about her computer that I asked why she's so mad at everyone else when she has a problem with the computer. She asked me if I thought she was "stupid". I said, "yes". Fortunately she hasn't been talking to me for 2 days now and told the old women at the front desk that since I don't cater to her, I must 'hate women'. One of the old women told me that and said that "he doesn't hate women and he talks to me". Cunt-rol, cunt-rol is the name of this body ID loop.

When females use the 'he hates women' banner, they expect others to descend on the non-conformist party and attempt to force him to obey. Peer pressure is what they are counting on to force obedience. They are SO body ID'd and sub-consciously anxious for the return of the Orion Empire that all else is secondary to their Dark desires for cunt-rol and power.

Observers, who have broken their body ID loops in these areas, note that female cunt-rol is growing by leaps and bounds in the US. Equality was never the desire, but rather the leverage used for intended dominance. Very Advanced incarnations in female bodies have emailed me that what I've written about this in *Matrix V Gold Edition* is true, however American females are the worst on Earth for this attitude. Due to this loop being generated from American women, I expect that the Orion Empire intends to make America a main operations location. After all, American males are mostly whipped into submission by their females already which makes them more likely to accept cunt-rol from reptilian females who rule the Orion Empire.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

This female dominance loop will not 'go away'. It WILL get worse and more abrasive. It will be only the simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves, spiraling out in current EndGame, that will bring a conclusion to this nightmare. Watch and listen for the 'he hates women' banner cry in your area and on television. It's the Orion dominance loop in action.

#### **BOOK RECOMMENDATION:**

"Lies and the Lying Liars Who Tell Them (A Fair and Balanced Look at the Right)"  
by Al Franken 9/19/03

In the Game of polarities, both Light and Dark have their propaganda mills. You can find volumes that adhere to the polarity they serve. Light polarity is very easy to spot in their propaganda by its calls for sequential 'equality' and dismantling of the simultaneous incarnation structures that have allowed us to experience so much on one world. The Light polarity propaganda is expert at using guilt to get their way. The Light polarity is the darling of the Orion Empire by using women's issues to destroy the simultaneous experience on Earth, for example. The Orion Empire is Dark, but Dark is shameless in using both polarity tactics to get its way. More on this in past segments in Matrix V Gold Edition.

However, it is Dark propaganda that this segment features. Dark propaganda rarely gets the spotlight needed to expose how it works. Al Franken's new book *Lies and the Lying Liars Who Tell Them (A Fair and Balanced Look at the Right)* is such a spotlight. As a unit, the Republican party in America is very Dark driven and its leaders are overtly Darkside who use political trickery to deceive the masses.

Franken uses excellent research into the mechanics of Dark patriotism (when patriotism is used to forward the Dark agenda). He easily demonstrates the outright lies used to create an atmosphere that minions and other Low and Mid level incarnates will enjoy. The Dark loves to create fear, hatred and controlled violence. Dark hate mongers such as Ann Coulter, Bill O'Reilly, FOX news and many others are exposed within. Franken shreds the outright lie of the 'liberal media' which is non-existent, but the belief that it is serves the Dark, how the Bush administration is responsible for 9/11 happening via Operation Ignore and much more. I am amazed that the constant, out-right lies of the Dark are believed. Now you can see why it is so necessary to the polarities that minion incarnations be in the majority during EndGame.

This book is far from being a dry, research type read. It is full of humor and very entertaining. Darksiders will hate this book. TOO much of the Dark American agenda is exposed. Of course, instead of examining it, they will respond with the traditional lack-of-defense for their abominable behavior by trying to put the Light on the defensive. This would be easier if they were honest with the pronouncements that Dark generates, but when you are covered with mud, you can't complain about how dirty someone else is.

Just as with my Matrix 5 materials, exposing what is going on in the Game and EndGame is something of value to those who want to spiral out. To far better understand how the Dark is in control in American government, you really need to read just how the population is being manipulated and the mechanics of it. This is part of the Advanced experience during EndGame. Buy or borrow this book.



**Predatory Females**

9/23/2003

Last night, CBS Evening News aired a segment on predatory females.

In *Matrix V Gold Edition*, I've discussed polarity balance on different topics. For decades the plight of females being sexually mistreated by male bosses/supervisors has been regularly featured on news programs. Now it's the reverse coming out - males being sexually mistreated by female bosses/supervisors. CBS News reports that since 1992 there has been a 50% increase in *reported* sexual harassment *by* female bosses of male employees. This should not come as a surprise to the Very Advanced levels of Matrix 5 readers.

Balance, as in polarity balance, says that for every male predator is a female predator. The major difference is that, due to Orion EndGame conditioning, (most Western) men (unfortunately) have been trained to allow females to hit, beat and otherwise physically molest them. Females have been able to warp most men into a version of the Orion model of female dominance. This, of course, is a corruption of the simultaneous existence on Earth.

When I exited a local supermarket, a woman, running for state assembly, came up to me and said that she would be the "first woman elected from this district". THAT was her main selling point. I told her that I do not vote for people based on their gender but rather what they stand for. She then again came out with the phrase "first woman" because you are *expected* to react favorably to that. It is bullshit that one's gender makes one a better or a worse person. Women have proven to be just as terrible or as good as men. Yet, anyone who uses the gender flag with me to get votes has just lost impressive points with me. The females of today insist on a sequential alien role in Earth. This was never meant to be.

Back to predatory females. If you read the CBS story via the link, this predatory female believes that her gender should exempt her from what she would expect a predatory male should get for the same actions. Females are encouraged to use violence if a sexual predator becomes obnoxious and refuses to back off. The same should hold true of a female predator. She should be sprayed with mace, as a woman would do to a man. She should be kicked and hit, as a woman would do to a man. These men should not be withholding action based on gender. Remember, the cunts claim to want equality and this means equality in ALL areas with equal responses. In reality they are using 'equality' as a tool to gain superiority due to the Orion command structure in EndGame. They cannot handle the consequences of equality, but thrive on superiority.

The fault lies with the current Earther human physical and women superiority/male inferiority. The curse of the Orion Empire is multiplying. Due to America's desire to rule the world and force a sequential life on everyone irregardless of culture, America has become, instead of a country of freedom to be a dictatorship of conformity to sequential (hence lesser once you have become a simultaneous incarnate) life. It is not incorrect for the muslims to refer to America as the "great satan" or other similar titles given by other cultures. Yet there are also other "satans" such as the muslims themselves for wanting to impose their ways on non-muslims, the christians for wanting to impose their ways on non-christians and so on. Yes, Earth during EndGame is a colossal mess, but that is the nature of EndGame.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

No one should take any shit from ANY predator, male OR female. Minion incarnations in these bodies will act just like the animals they are. Since Earth is now composed of majority minion incarnations, there should be no surprise there. Refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition* for more on that topic. Simultaneous Low incarnations will also be base in actions. Advanced incarnations will spot them for who/what they are. Do not allow yourself to be bullied by a sexual predator who won't take 'no' for an answer. If it's an aggressive cunt, give her a dose of what a female would give an equally obnoxious male.

What gets me is groups who have been the object of oppression/abuse don't hesitate to take on the roles of oppressor/abuser when they have the chance. This does not indicate spiritual superiority, but rather one group is just as bad as another when given the chance to oppress. This applies to certain racial/ethnic/religious groups and females. This is the Dark side coming out in them. If they were 'better' than those who were wrong in the past, they would show it in their manner/actions. They do not, instead they seek to be just as Dark as they can be.

Females would have males believe that they have some kind of moral high road over males. This is such putrid shit and a control device that any female who uses this line should be watched with suspicion and avoided as much as possible. She's an Orion agent in human form and has a specific agenda. Western females are the single largest threat to the simultaneous path due to the Orion control influence and their eagerness to embrace this Dark power. It is EndGame. It WILL get worse. Spiraling out will bring the release sought after, but this cannot occur until the time set by your Higher Self.

### **Insectoid Aliens**

10/2/2003

In this third season of *Enterprise*, the current Star Trek series, an alien council is regularly shown plotting against Earth. I'm calling this the Andromedan Council just for fun. This council has some interesting-appearing alien members including the reptilian Xindi. The species I want to draw your attention to is the insectoid race in this council, the human sized, ant race. This species *does* really exist and they are allied with the Orion Empire. Even in *Enterprise*, the insectoids are shown with the reptilian Xindi bursting into the *Enterprise* to rescue one of their agents. (episode appeared on Oct 1,03).

The insectoid race, like the reptilians, also have 4th density allies. The 4th density versions of the insectoids are all black with no antenna or mandibles and the huge ant eyes. This type is one I had to deal with on the astral. They are very opposed to humanoid types and, with the sequential aliens working against the simultaneous on Earth, they enjoy wreaking havoc where they can. In 1999, they made an overt attack on me to try and preempt Matrix 5's entry into the Game. Just as with the reptilian essence astrals, the insectoid essence astrals try to coordinate with their 3rd density counterparts.

If you want to see what the 3rd density version insectoid looks like, watch *Enterprise*. The similarity is amazing. The council is not on every episode, but they have been on a few times already this season. This council's purpose is to eliminate all Earther human life. This parallels the Orion Empire's goal of 'if we can't control Earth, we will wipe out the Earthers and repopulate the planet'. To read more about the sequential alien incarnations, refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition* where you will have far more information.



**Halloween Observations**

10/12/2003

October is Halloween month in the US and, due to American culture exporting, it is also observed in varying degrees in other countries. Halloween is a celebration of the dead and encourages simple frights connected with the dead. Ghosts, animated skeletons, vampires, witches and more are popular Halloween themes. In *Matrix V Gold Edition*, I wrote a revealing segment on Ghosts that makes excellent reading for this time of year. Check your index in the back of the book for its location.

Vampires have their origin long ago with the Orion reptilians who feast on drinking blood of their victims. Ambrosia, the food of the 'gods', is not the marshmallow and fruit side dish of today, but rather was a stew of blood and pieces of flesh (preferably human) that the reptilians still enjoy today. Much more on the status of Earth humans as livestock for the Orion and Sirian empires is found in *Matrix V Gold Edition*.

Modern history would prefer Earthers to believe that the vampire legend began with Vlad the Impaler. He is the basis for Count Dracula, while Bela Lugosi's portrayal of Count Dracula is the icon for today's Halloween vampire. There are also people who claim to be vampires and who do sip blood. This comes from the practice of reptilians on Earth who do, to this day, engage in blood rituals. For more on this, view the Arizona Wilder video available through [www.davidicke.com](http://www.davidicke.com) and read *Trance Formation of America* by Phillips & O'Brien. Both make good Halloween material. The only thing about them is, unlike the fun Halloween films and shows, these are real and completely Darkside involving both physical and astral reptilians. There are reptilians living disguised among us and astral reptilian allies who influence others to participate in these situations.

Witches of Halloween are warped version of pagans by the Dark Christians who violently oppose dissent. The original witches were pagan people (both male and female) who used herbal healing and natural methods in their daily lives. Female witches were usually the wise woman of a village who the upstart priest viewed as competition. Refer to my previous segment on this site about the Dark party's lies to subvert and steal power. This applies to the church as well. The church's concoction of a devil was connected to these innocent people who didn't even believe in the fictional devil. Notice how the Christians love to point the finger at a Dark devil, yet they, through the centuries are the ones who continue to use Dark tactics. Those who continually shout/point at others for being 'devils' protest too loudly. It is a control device. Remember too that it was the church that was in control in the Dark Ages, a most appropriate name!

In order to increase control once the church began to sway gullible people to its lies about witches, they created caricatures of ugly hags on brooms. There is plenty of reading materials on the origin of Dark Christian witches. Along came the Wizard of Oz featuring the Wicked Witch and Glinda, Witch of the North. Refer back to *Matrix V Gold Edition* for segments on the Wizard of Oz and The Wiz. In these segments, also great for the Halloween season, read what I've discovered the meanings of these witches are. Hardline Christians despise the Wizard of Oz because it contains a "good" witch. While this is not literally true (read the segment), the hardline Christians of today still fear that people will see witches for who they really are instead of what they want you to believe they are.

In the mid-60's, along came Bewitched and the still popular Samantha. The image of witches became ordinary looking people. Endora, Uncle Arthur, Aunt Clara and many



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

others entertained viewers then and now. One of the recurring themes of Bewitched was that the hag image of witches was wrong and just untrue. You didn't hear much from hardline christians then because they didn't come out of the wood pile until Carter became President in the mid-70's. It was his becoming President that brought the plague of hardline christianity into the pestilence it is today.

Despite the plague of hardline christianity, Harry Potter rules today. This is partially because christianity is on its long waited for decline, but the death rattles are noisy. This is also because simultaneous Higher Selves recognize that the magic of entertainment witches and wizards is an example of what we can do AS a Higher Self.

The christians, when they found that they could not pull people away from their pagan feasts, stole these feasts as their own. With what we know as Halloween today (Samhain back then), the christians tried to make All Saints Day (Nov 1) and All Souls Day (Nov 2) to pull away followers from Samhain since both these days featured the dead. However there is nothing fun about those christian days, while Samhain was a true celebration and pagans love a good time. Pagans also were repelled by the corrupt idea that you had to wait until death to enjoy yourself. Hardline christians and jehovah's witnesses today view Halloween as 'of the devil' and boycott it.

The Dark version of Halloween is still very much alive, but the Light version - trick or treat, jack-o-lanterns, non-threatening imagery, harmless frights, costumes - are what rule in public. For myself, Halloween is one of my favorite times of the year as it is for almost all of the Baby Boomer generation who were kids in the 50's and 60's. If you feel likewise, enjoy it according to your path. Salem, Massachusettes is an excellent Halloween spot all year around, but especially in October. I'm going to Disney World in Orland for Halloween week, as I did last year, just for the fun of it.

EndGame is very serious as is the continuing Year From Hell. You need to have as much fun as you can. These are necessary and important experiences. Don't let the Dark's dismal moves get you down. The lower astral allies of the sequentials are repulsed by happiness and fun. It is the counter to fear and despair. One more thing, the Halloween inspired scares (haunted house tours, scary costumes, etc) are not genuine fears that feed lower astral entities. But you must also be aware that the Dark does not want to lose total control. Hence you have Dark inspired slasher films, chainsaw massacres, gallons of blood and gore which I personally don't care for. Know that the fear that can be inspired by these films does, indeed, feed the lower astrals and the Dark's fear cravings.

Do what YOU need to do during this time of the year. I have a blast with it and avoid the Dark lures due to lack of interest in the blood and gore. Meanwhile, it's time for me to light my jack-o-lanterns. Happy Halloween!



*MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*  
*The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Year From Hell: Gateway 2003 and More**

11/23/2003

Last year I said that 2003 would be the Year From Hell. Yes, it has proven so. However, I did not intend that 03 would be the ONLY Year From Hell. It is rather the gateway year into the final stages of EndGame for the simultaneous path Higher Selves on Earth. The sequential path aliens on Earth, when they die, will just reincarnate on another sequential planet since their involvement with the Game continues.

For simultaneous path Higher Selves, graduation will be here. This does not mean that all simultaneous path Higher Selves involved in Earth's EndGame move out as a group, for not all depart at the same 'time'. Your Awakened Final Incarnation has the key to your Higher Self's departure and each key is unique to that Higher Self.

The Years From Hell are a relative value due to the chaos of EndGame and the panic of the polarities. As the final stages of EndGame develop, chaos on Earth will continue to increase. Yes, the current world grief with explosions and death were caused by Bush and his dreams of world conquest. They move back to the blind support of Israel by America at the expense of the Arabs. Move back much further to the christian crusades and the pain and destruction that those Dark seeds cost the world.

There are far more elements than these. The Library on 27 has all the resources you would need to research what they were and are. Still, this is the nature of THIS galaxy's Game. The nature of another galaxy's Game is different. You knew the nature of ALL 3rd density Games before you chose the one you are participating in now. As a simultaneous path incarnate, you continue to play your role in the Game at the desire of your true self, your Higher Self. Don't be worried about the unfolding events. I, for one, love seeing the swirl of EndGame activities increasing. It is the body oriented that fear this because all they know is physical life, while giving robotic lip service to what their religious beLIEfs say about the 'after-life'.

One British woman said, when interviewed on BBC America, that the Bush/Blair affair is the true Axis of Evil. She is correct. The reason these two major Darksiders keep repeating words like 'freedom' is because they believe what was said during the 30's in Germany: If you repeat a lie enough, the people will believe it's true. The Bush/Blair axis talks about terrorism because their governments are 2 of the architects of that terrorism with Israel as an active manipulator as well. Throw in factions of the Orion Empire, the Dark AND Light polarities and a whole host of factors and you have the vile stew of EndGame.

The bottom line for the simultaneous path is, of course, experience. What you are seeing now hasn't been seen since Atlantis but is also FAR more chaotic than Atlantis. While the end of Atlantis was not EndGame, it was the end of a major chapter in the Earth portion of the Game.

Americans, as a whole, could care less about another country's misfortunes, yet if the same happened in the US as happened in Turkey, Americans would be carrying on like a multi-part Wagnerian opera and expect the world to march in step because it happened to (gasp) America, the budding Orion Empire of Earth. This is because they beLIEve that America and Americans are above any other country in the world, just as Germany and Japan did in the early half of the 20th century.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

When you watch events in the Years From Hell, you can easily spot the body oriented. It will be VERY difficult to find those who have moved beyond body ID, for they stay mainly to themselves knowing that the body ID'd can be quite monstrous to non-conformists when these things happen.

In the US horoscope, the American Sun is 12 degrees of Cancer. 2004 will find Saturn (planet of retribution) right on the American Sun from late May through early June. The US Mercury is 24 Cancer. This Mercury rules the American Rising Sign of Gemini and the American people. Saturn hits here from late August through mid-September and again in 05 when Saturn retrogrades and hits this two more times. One more heavy Saturn transit is when it reaches 18 Cancer, it will quincunx the American natal Moon in the 10th house of national ruler at 18 Aquarius. Quincunx means reorganization. Regime change? I have nothing more to say on these matters. This information can give those (who can interpret them) some insight to 04.

Prepare yourself for what's coming. Read and learn as much as you can. Keep your copy of Matrix V Gold Edition close to where you are. Experience what you want to experience while you can. Adhere to YOUR path and YOUR incarnation's experiential needs whether it be wailing at body related chaos or observing/noting EndGame's chaotic conclusions. After EndGame and your Higher Self has become complete with all shim's memories (as described in other segments), then we can really communicate without the burden of the physical and the problems caused by sequential DNA commands.

### **United States of Deception: 'Freedom Tower'**

12/22/2003

When I read about what they were going to put on the old World Trade Center site, I was disgusted by the outright lie of its title: 'Freedom Tower'. I have written several times about the United States of Deception and this is just another of a great many examples that are out there for the observer to see. AND, you don't have to be that sharp of an observer to find them since the minions, Low and Mid and low-mid Advanced levels incarnates beLIEve this bullshit in this country. All you have to be is in the process of waking from the Game induced dream. This waking (NOT the same as a Final Incarnation's Awakening) occurs during the various Advanced stages when spirit overrides the body. The body ALWAYS believes in the polarities' lies.

Appointed president, Adolph von Bush, is the prominent American example of irony, constantly using nice sounding terms/phrases (freedom, liberty, etc) to enforce his fascist, world dominance policies. Whenever the government uses these terms, ALWAYS replace them with the opposite. Hence, 'we have come to liberate Iraq' would be 'we have come to dominate Iraq'. The communists loved the word 'liberate' in their heyday. The Americans use it in the same way today. Independence and diversity are very opposed by the Americans who always want everyone to 'be like us'. Yet the majority of idiotic Americans seem to buy into government deception phrases almost all the time. Why? Because they don't want to face the truth about the government of this country, since, if they did, they would have to do something about it and they don't want to do anything because they would have to admit that they believed the LIES. Next, at the levels of spiritual progression they have, they are not spiritually sharp enough to see through the Dark controls and eagerly give away what few 'freedoms' are left in the name of the bogus 'war on terrorism' which is a sham.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Americans LOVE being lied to by their government IF the lie is what they want to hear. Nixon was a bad president and now, 30 years later (Saturn cycle) we have another bad egg who is far worse than Nixon was reported to be. Both are members of the Republican (fascist/Darkside) party...what a surprise! This doesn't mean that the Democrat (Lightside) party is 'good', it's just that the tactics are different with both. Neither party can be trusted because they are opposite sides of the same coin. You need a new coin which is what the Very Advanced and Final Incarnations have within themselves.

There is no 'freedom' connected with the tower that will be built in New York City. But you will have to come to your own conclusions as to all facets of why. Your personal warning flags should come up any time you hear an American government official use words like 'freedom', 'liberty' or 'national security'. These are code words used to manipulate the population because they word SO well in a Cancer Sun country. The phrase that seems to work most of the time is 'national security'. That's another bullshit term and one of convenience/manipulation that works in a Cancer Sun country far better than it could ever work in an Aquarian Sun country, for example, because Cancer countries tend to be very insecure and, hence, they meddle in everyone else's business.

One reason why there is a rush to bring the world under the dictatorship of America is because of the returning Orion presence, the intended true 'second coming'. I would not be surprised if this had something significant to do with Libya's recent, dramatic change of stance. They think that this will impress the Orion Empire and allow the American president to rule the world in the Orion name. It won't work. Orion Empire worlds have an Orion female, totally loyal to the Orion queen, as planetary overseer. These are referred to as her 'daughters'. This is their intent.

Then there's the Final Trump Card, EndGame Finale on Earth. This is held by the simultaneous path Higher Selves. This card in play will negate/overrule any other Game cards in play, like the Orion Empire, sequential path aliens, Dark and Light polarities, etc. The Dark American government continues to deceive much of the world. The Orion ships are coming. The sequential aliens manipulate Earthers. Both polarities struggle for followers/sheep (baa). All this, and more, while the Very Advanced and Finals wait for the trump card to be played.

### **EndGame Comparison: The Lord of the Rings**

12/24/2003

Here we go again, the American government is crying 'wolf' and playing more games with the American public concerning 'impending terrorist attacks'. <YAWN> Yes, the Dark American government has been trying to generate intense waves of fear ever since it allowed and conspired to bring about the events of September 11,2001. This time the news reports that they will keep the current attempt to raise fear levels through January 04. Using Lord of the Rings terminology, Mordor (Washington, DC) is beating drums of fear via their trolls (Dept of 'Homeland' Security and Defense) to attempt to panic those that they want to control.

The 'Eye of Sauron', present on the back of US \$1 bills, is watching and scanning the population to see if the will of Mordor is being obeyed. Draconian (Orion Empire) security measures and forces continue to gain control of the fictitious land of the 'free'. Wormtongue (Bush) follows the dictates of his master (undisclosed) and has even become the Mouth of Sauron (in public). There are those who actively oppose the threats of Mordor, such as



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Michael Moore and Al Franken, to name but two well known personalities. The Nazgul of Mordor, the likes of Bill O'Reilly, Sean Hannity, Karl Rove(the Witch King of Angmar) and Ann Coulter, wail the lies of Mordor for their master and seek to symbolically slay all who stand in Mordor's way. These, and other, Nazgul have hoards of minions/orcs who seek to enforce the end of opposition to Mordor.

We see them in everyday life, usually calling for sending in more of Mordor's troops to silence all opposition to Mordor's rule. These minions also call for violence/sanctions against any country who does not tow the line of Mordor. Wormtongue (Bush) has declared the right to nuke any country in a first strike if it so pleases him. Yes, the Dark clouds increase...as is EndGame's way. Unless you are one of Mordor's minions, you can feel very isolated as Mordor tightens its grip on the people of Middle-Earth. Certain European countries are currently feeling the wrath of Mordor for their non-support of Mordor's global conquest policies. The minions of Mordor gnash their teeth and foam at the mouth because of this defiance. This brings me to the One Ring, which can be compared to the Game itself. Sauron knows that he cannot succeed if the Ring (Game) comes to an end (EndGame Finale). Sauron craves to control the Ring.

Readers of the *Lord of the Rings* trilogy and fans of the fantastic film trilogy know that the One Ring WILL be destroyed. EndGame Finale WILL occur. The information you need to assist you during EndGame is contained in the Matrix V Gold Edition and following segments. BUT, as I've said in M5, the polarities will refuse to concede it's over until their last gasp, just as Sauron did not give up, but was brought down when the EndGame Finale (destruction of the One Ring in Mt Doom) was played. Then the mighty Sauron just collapsed and his orc minions were destroyed, in a dramatic way, because time was up. Draw your own conclusions depending on your level of Advancement.

Are you an orc of Mordor or one of the hobbits/elves/dwarves/men who are anxious for the destruction of the One Ring? Remember, that despite ALL odds and Sauron's superior numbers, the One Ring IS destroyed. It is no accident that the classic book trilogy has become an instant classic film trilogy. Are you ready? This is why the fear levels are kept so high in America because fear breeds inaction by those afraid and the giving away of personal power. If you have no fear, you keep your power. Don't give surrender to Sauron, Wormtongue, the Nazgul or the orc minions. Think of the heroes of the trilogy and gather strength from their determination.

### **Council of Guardians & "Space Conquest"**

1/15/2004

Iran has a "Council of Guardians" who make sure that politics and politicians tow the religious line. They recently decided that a number of politicians cannot run in their next election because they 'offend' religious standards. The American, government-run news reports this as being terrible, yet if American christian militants had their way, the American government would have its own "Council of Guardians" who would make sure that people towed their Dark line. Iran has been controlled by religious fanatics for almost 25 years now. American christian religious fanatics have been trying to do the same thing here. Since ALL organized religion has its origin with alien interference, the astute observer will be able to note all these examples and discover their implications.

Refer to Matrix V Gold Edition for my segments about religion. Religions' core purpose is for the deceived follower to give away personal power and control to the religion who will



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

tell you how to live and what to beLIEve, therefore attempt to deny you input from your Higher Self and Advancement. Earther organized religions, especially one god religions, are one of the projects of sequential aliens to derail the simultaneous path Higher Selves.

On another current topic -von Bush has said that it's a matter of "national security and defense" that American puts a base on the Moon then goes to Mars and "the cosmos". This has more than one implication. First of all, there are bases on the Moon and Mars. Earth's Moon has alien bases on it. Mars is under the Orion Empire's control as a staging area, as the Russians discovered in the past when their explorers were destroyed just after taking photos, with infra-red film, of one of the underground bases and an alien mother ship in orbit. The aliens will also destroy any other probes that come too close to their business, yet have permitted Earther probes to land in area where there is no activity. That's like landing in the middle of an Earther desert. NASA lands in a totally barren area of Mars then says, 'see, no life'. Why not land in the Sahara, take a photo of nothing but sand and say 'see, no life on Earth'. NASA and the government talk to the people like we are ALL minion incarnations!

When I watched Adolph von Bush's space conquest remarks on both BBC America and government controlled American news, they kept using the phrase 'conquest of space'. This concept is primarily Orion and Sirian, who live to conquer and control others, just like America today. Bush states that our 'destiny' is in space. Yeah, the Orion Empire is returning! Destiny is returning and Bush wants to be an Orion flunky. Images of the Star Trek version of Earth come to mind. Earth, in Star Trek, has become a sequential planet. Becoming sequential is necessary to travel through space. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition for why this is so and what the Earth 'quarantine' is and isn't. Bush is already proven a Constitutional traitor. American has become a fascist state and is getting worse by the week. EndGame Finale is continuing. What will be next?

### **Vichy Iraq: History Continues to Repeat Itself**

1/24/2004

The news reports that collaborators in Iraq have been targeted by Iraqi resistance forces. Gee, what a surprise....yeah, right. What we have is a repeat of what happened during the German adventures of the World War II era. This is something even a half-competent observer can note.

When France was invaded by Germany, a French collaborator government was installed. The same has happened in Iraq after the American invasion. Both Germany then and America now have fascist governments in power who are interested in ruling the world, as opposed to a fascist government (Spain, for one) who was only interested in ruling, in Spain under Franco, itself.

In France during the Vichy collaborator period when French collaborators felt the sting of the French resistance, so now in the Vichy Iraq period are Iraqi collaborators feeling the sting of the Iraqi resistance. Note, though, that the French resistance was approved by the non-fascist segments of the world. Now the drama queens of the fascist invasion forces of the Axis (U.S. & Britain) wail when the resistances targets them and their collaborators.

In previous observation segments I've written that if the U.S. was invaded, you would find the collaborators and you would find the resistance. Ask Americans which would they be. I remember during the communist period that my one uncle said that if the U.S. was invaded



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

that he would become communist because it was the way of who is in power. Yet I know others who would be in the resistance. Who is right? It's according to what experiences that your Higher Self requires for that incarnation. In general, however, those who invade, and want another country to conform to their way of living, are sequential in mentality (like the U.S.). Those who are content to leave other countries alone as long as they keep it within their borders, are simultaneous in mentality (like New Zealand). This allows more variety of experiences on the simultaneous planet. Governments, people, religions, etc who tell everyone else how they should/must live are catering to the sequential planet mentality.

The sequential fascists in the U.S. know how to play their lies to a primarily Lightsider audience. They know what words to use and images to broadcast to control them. Refer back to earlier segments for this. The Bush fascism is horrid. Comparing Hitler and Bush makes some nervous because they don't want you to make a conscious connection to what is going on and what is intended for Earth. Some say that Bush isn't Hitler because of physical differences or that Hitler was a decorated war hero while Bush was disgraced in the military, went AWOL for a year and has a bad discharge. Comparing Hitler and Bush is on the level of policies and desires to rule the world, and NOT on physical/personality contrasts, although putting the Hitler lip hair on Bush is fun to do.

History IS repeating itself as it did in the 30's and 40's but they don't want you to notice it. The main goal of those who dictate this thrust is to make Earth a sequential planet and deny its use to the simultaneous Higher Selves. Read about this in Matrix V Gold Edition segments. It is up to what incarnational path you are on to decide how you react to what is going on in the world during EndGame.

### **Bankruptcy & Hidden Horoscope of the U.S.**

2/11/2004

In David Icke's latest book, *Tales From The Time Loop*, he quotes from the US Congressional Record of March 17, 1993 (Vol.33, page H-1303):

"It is an established fact that the United States Federal Government has been dissolved by the Emergency Banking Act, March 9, 1933 Stat.1, Public Law 89-719; declared by President Roosevelt, being bankrupt and insolvent. H.J.R.192, 73rd Congress session June 5, 1933. Joint Resolution to suspend the gold standard and abrogate the gold clause dissolved the sovereign authority of the United States and the official capacities of all United States Governmental Offices, officers and Departments and is further evidence that the United States Federal Government exists today in name only."

The US has been a corporation since then, thereby creating a second horoscope, a hidden horoscope, of the US. The Emergency Banking Act is one date based on Roosevelt's declaration. The Congressional resolution is another possible date, although there would be a stronger case for the March date being the one to use since the July 4 standard horoscope is the chart of the U.S., and that's the date of the Declaration of Independence and the March date is the Declaration of Bankruptcy.

Americans, since 1933, do not vote for their non-existent country's president, but rather input to America's CEO since the president is answerable to the banks and corporations involved in the bankruptcy. This is one reason why Bush was never elected, but rather



appointed, as CEO of the corporation of the United States. The illusion, with the people, is that the original United States still exists. As long as the people are foolish enough to beLIEve that, the illusion will continue. It serves the planetary rulers that this illusion continue until it is no longer necessary.

With corporate sponsorships of both sides of the same coin - Republican (Darkside) and Democrat (Lightside) - see previous segments on that - these corporations are jockeying to see who will give them the better deals. The people are insignificant. This is typical in an Orion controlled planet. Just some more things for you to think about. EndGame!

### **Head Scarf Ban**

2/15/2004

France's ban on the wearing of religious items in schools has been all over the news in recent weeks. The notable thing is that the news wants you to focus on one portion of that ban: muslim, female head scarves. You would think that France is only banning that item. Why? On BBC America's news, they add, in a whispered one line addition, that the wearing of "large" crosses or stars of david are also prohibited. I guess small ones are ok because they fit the current cultural/ religious war of European/American christianity attacking muslims. Adolph von Bush used a correct slip-of-the-tongue when he called the latest American grab for world conquest a "crusade" since it is the latest version of that Dark Age event.

There is something even deeper involved than what it appears on the surface. Yes, the christian/jewish war against the muslims IS what you are expected to focus on. This is also why all the phony wailing about "anti-semitic" activities is SO loud. As I said in previous observations, the "anti-semitic" shrillness is always louder when Israel is up to no good. Part of their latest 'no goodness', besides the every day genocide they engage in, is that wall of theirs.

However that is not the deeper item I am referring to. Pay attention to the 'head scarf ban' spotlight. They are using a religious token, related to females, because wearing the scarf by a muslim female is considered subservient by the religion to a (presumed) male deity. One of the lame excuses that American media harped on in Afghanistan (that they couldn't in Iraq) was that women are "not equal". Matrix V Gold Edition readers know that "not equal" means "not in overt control".

The intent of forcing the removal of female, muslim head scarves, whether or not there are females who want to remain traditional, is part of the Orion sequential movement. You can't have any group of females, in an Orion dominated planet, that appears subservient to anything male. You can, indeed, have it in the reverse. That is preferable. So, those in power will find those 'progressive' (in this case a keyword for Orion leaning), muslim women who are encouraging obedience to this law. Now that I have given you this information, the aware M5G reader should be easily able to connect the dots.

When those involved with readying Earth for the Orion, sequential repossession want to stir the already hyper-active, American Orion DNA commanded to subservience to females, all they need to do is point to a feature of the simultaneous path in regard to females and manipulate the general public. This was one of their tools with Afghanistan. Expect them to use it again, probably with Iran, Saudi Arabia and similar with traditions that don't fit the Orion model.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The riff-raff minions, Low and Mid incarnations are SO easily manipulated. The low-Advanced through mid-Advanced can also be manipulated, although more difficultly. As for me, I just can't wait for EndGame to be concluded. It's only going to get worse as the world's greatest war criminal, the United States, under dictator Bush, continues to intimidate the rest of the world through nuclear blackmail. Remember that the only nation to use the bomb was America, the same one that fears others (who don't bow to Washington) may use the same Dark event on them. EndGame is such a huge mess!

### **Sequential Laws**

2/18/2004

With all the foolish foaming at the mouth, primarily by militant christians, about gay marriages in the United States, the observer should look deeper than the surface appearance of the fuss to see what is going on. In previous segments, I have mentioned how the whole concept of the US is illusion with catchy appearing buzz words like 'freedom' and 'liberty' which are used by the political leadership today to increase American control of the planet.

A good example of the deception is the motto of the state of New Hampshire: Live Free Or Die. Yet this state is one of those paranoid over allowing people to marry the partner of their choice. They already passed a law against gay marriages and now they want to pass a law banning the acknowledgement of gay marriages that occur in other states. The news says that the state feels squashed between Vermont and Massachusetts' tolerance, and, by jesus, we have to show everyone that we are not tolerant. "Live Free Or Die" UNLESS you are gay or lesbian. Hey, New Hampshire - it's time to change your motto to "Conform Or Get Out". It's so very Orion Empire of you.

Notice that governments exist today to sit around and pass laws. There are two basic types of these laws: sequential based and simultaneous based. The sequential based laws are those that restrict how one may participate in the Game by limiting individuality. The simultaneous based laws are those that encourage freedom of expression in contrast to the sequential takeover of the planet. Simultaneous based laws, created during EndGame, are permitted because of the desire to create division, friction and force confrontations which feed the lower astrals and make alien conquest that much easier. It is not always clear cut what the creation of some laws are intended to do. You will discover, however, that the vast majority of laws are created with sequential design in mind. Also, remember that obedience to the sequential rules and regulations is you giving away your power to the Orion structure. This is a complex concept that the Very Advanced will have to unravel as best as they can.

On a different topic: the Mel Gibson jesus film. Such a fuss about a fictional character movie! Jesus never existed except in the minds of those who created him to entrap the public. The bible has always been, at best, historical fiction. The beLIEfs just continue to drone on. Remember that, in the greater picture, you are the god of those 'gods' as per other Matrix V Gold Edition segments.



**Ash Wednesday & Chakra Blocking**

2/24/2004

Ash Wednesday comes around in its yearly procession in the catholic church usually always in February. It is always the day after Mardi Gras. What the priests do is burn the church's palms from last year's palm sunday events, place the ashes in a small dish and, to the kneeling person in front of him, the priest says, "Remember, man, that thou art dust and unto dust thou shalt return". This is purely body oriented as he addresses the body and not the incarnating spirit, but at this stage, the body ID is too strong to be aware of much else.

The use of ashes goes back to the good old christian days of sackcloth and ashes to atone for sins. To M5G readers, you can translate this into regretting experiences that you need for your path. Yeah, like there's anything to regret from a Higher Self point of view. The other main time ashes are used when the christian burial occurs and they toss some by, around or in the coffin with "ashes to ashes; dust to dust".

On Ash Wednesday, the priest puts an ash cross on the person's 3rd eye. It serves as a mark to those who see it. Yeah, what it really says is: by this action, I permit my 3rd eye to remain closed so that I may not see the truth. The 3rd eye chakra being the way to see. Of course ashes are black. This is also no insignificant thing because it is the color of the Dark polarity just as the cross is a symbol of the same. Refer back to Matrix V Gold Edition segments on those topics.

Ash Wednesday is a wandering religious day because it is 40 days before easter which roams due to ancient pagan calculations based on the Moon. The catholics/eastern orthodox today are also the most pagan of the christians with huge pantheons of gods/goddesses.

While Ash Wednesday is designed to keep the practicing catholics' 3rd eye from seeing the truth, there is another day that is designed to hit the throat chakra. This is on February 3, St. Blaise day. On this day the devout catholic kneels before the priest who had 2 'blessed', 12" candles that are tied with ribbon into a cross shape. The priest places the candles over the person's throat with one of each candle's end briefly resting on the person's shoulders while he recites a brief prayer over the throat. Again, you have the cross symbol, a Dark favorite, and this time adding a block to the throat chakra. This can be interpreted by M5G readers as: by this action, I permit my throat chakra to remain closed so that I may not hear the truth nor speak it. The throat chakra being the clairaudent chakra.

St Blaise is a mythological person in the vast christian pantheon. If you research him, you will find a liberal use of the "beLIEved to be" and "assumed" as an Armenian bishop in catholic sources. It is not significant if he ever existed. What IS significant is the tampering with one's throat chakra under the guise of a 'blessing'.

Since in both cases here, Ash Wednesday and St Blaise Day, the person is requesting the procedure, it can move through any type of minor protections that surround such a person, which are usually nil because they are wearing a cross or other such Dark magnet.

It is also interesting the blocking of the throat and the 3rd eye occur very close in time to each other. The 'throat day' is always during the season of Aquarius, which is primarily when Ash Wednesday occurs as well. The polarities' controllers know that Aquarius is the key, in the zodiac, to escaping the Game for the simultaneous path group on Earth.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Aquarius is the sign of independence, individuality and true liberation of the spirit - a bane to body ID. You can also consider these 'blessings' to be like inviting the 3 monkeys of "Hear no evil, Speak no evil and See no evil" to take up residence on one's physical. The 'evil' though is that which is anything that will remove your false body ID and awaken you to who you really are. Based on the upside down reality, 'evil' here is really 'good'. Yep, that's the Game. It's also planned that the M5 project is Aquarian sponsored. It HAD to be, to be effective and serve its purpose.

When those who get their ashes and throats 'blessed' see or hear anything contrary to what the church says they may hear, 'bless' themselves (reinforce the Dark cross in your aura) they invite the Dark assistance in keeping one's body ID. All that continual 'crossing of one's self' really does reinforce the Dark over the crosser. The astute observer can take what I have presented here and find more in the world of religious mythology and it's practical (polarity) applications to keep one's spiritual ID suppressed.

### **Current EndGame Distractions**

2/26/2004

No matter where one looks today, EndGame distractions are ALL over to attempt to keep the public's focus away from certain matters that are really important. In circus ring one, I liked the political cartoon of von Bush standing next to a chopped tree with an axe in his hand while the media was watching what he was doing. In the next frame, Bush is jumping and pointing away while shouting: "Gay marriage! Look, gay marriage!" and the media turns to watch that instead of what von Bush is doing. The whole gay marriage flurry is primarily a distraction from the dictator in Washington & his henchmen and, secondarily, a further way to divide an already grossly divided country.

In circus ring two: Haiti is currently another front line item, not because anyone in power gives a shit about that country, but it is another distraction to take away from American/British aggression in Iraq and Afghanistan as well as Israel's genocidal moves against the Palestinians and Dark designs on other regional countries.

The Dark polarity is a master of these techniques. They can nuke Japan, wipe out civilian populations of Dresden in Germany during WWII, finance Hitler, invade helpless countries (the list seems infinite) all in the bogus name of 'freedom' (to do what THEY want). Yet, when someone sneezes toward one of these Dark countries (America, Israel, etc) they have a seizure of indignation.

In circus ring three: Remember about repeating a lie enough that the public beLIEves it to be true? One common repeating lie is the excessively overused term 'anti-semitism'. The semitic group includes the arabs and, at best, the sephardic jews. David Icke explains this perfectly in his latest book, *Tales From The Time Loop*. The reader learns about the mass conversion (ruler instigated, of course) of the Ashkenazi group of southeastern Europe to the jewish religion. As David notes, if one converts to the Church of England, that doesn't make that person English. Likewise if someone converts to the jewish religion, that does not make that person semitic. True anti-semitism today is being anti-arab. Yet, while Israel (Zionist - which is different than being jewish) extends its sinister Dark reach through the US and other countries, it keeps up the phony 'anti-semitism' drum beating in hope that no one will notice what really is going on.



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In another ring of the circus, number four, there is the Mel Gibson movie about the fictional character, Jesus. This is a film I wouldn't even watch for free. It is a missionary device, among other things. It is glorifying someone who never existed in a situation that never happened. The Jesus myth is so well exposed in many mid-Advanced level books and Icke does it well in his books. Low and Mid level incarnates are rushing to feed their fantasy about this fictional character. They should include a short, with the Gibson movie, on the life and death of the Easter Bunny too. After all, can one discriminate <gasp> against an equally fictional character?

Speaking of discrimination, here's some random discriminations that the Game has developed but are good exercises for the Advancing spirit as a challenge to the level of one's observational skills:

\*February is 'black history' month. This is the only race to have a whole month dedicated to their history in the US, which is fine IF they had a 'red history' month, a 'white history' month and a 'yellow history' month. They do not. What do your observational skills tell you?

\*There is a 'mother's day' and a 'father's day' and even a bogus 'grandparent's day' in the US. There is no 'single's day'. What do your observational skills tell you?

\*The idea that any one group is better than all others is constantly attacked, yet the group who says that they are chosen by 'god' over all others on Earth is allowed to discriminate and even use that bullshit line to get their way with much of the world. What do your observational skills tell you? You have to dig really deep to get at the root for this one.

\*Putting aside alien races, there are 4 racial groups on Earth: white/black/yellow/red, yet it is a victimhood fad to create new races based on ethnicity. The two are not, by any stretch, the same thing. Also, in the same vein, while the black race is permitted to verbally run rampant (in the US) over all other races, why is it that the remaining 3 races remain silent (for the most part)? What do your observational skills tell you about this heavily body ID'd sets of circumstances.

\*There is an 'International Women's Day' on March 8. When is 'International Men's Day'? I'll save you the trouble of looking. It doesn't exist. What do your observational skills tell you?

### **Mad Mad House**

3/5/2004

Last night, the Sci-Fi channel's new reality show premiered: Mad Mad House. It is an observational cornucopia!. It features 5 residents who refer to themselves as the Alts. They include a witch, a voodoo priestess, a vampire, a naturalist and a tattooed living art man. What a fun collection of low-Advanced through mid-Advanced people both of Dark and Light polarities.

Matrix V Gold Edition readers should not be lulled into thinking that the mid-Advanced level is only populated by Lightsiders. Nope, you will find an equal number of Darksiders too. What I find refreshing is the one admitted Darksider, Don the vampire who announced that he takes the life energies of people via drinking their blood. Dark has indeed become pretty bold to have one of theirs so public. Review my earlier segments on the nature of



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Darksiders. They are not 'evil', since there is no such thing. It was invented by the Lightsiders as part of the Game's power moves.

I find Don a riot (in a good way, not a mocking way) and would enjoy talking with him. If Dark cannot invoke fear from you, they may be at a disadvantage in many situations. However, in many more situations, a skillful Darksider can disarm you with feigned kindness and work their way in your energy. It is never good to let down one's guard when dealing with them, no matter how charming they may seem. The charming nature is one of Dark's methods for you to let your guard down. The voodoo priestess (who is a lesbian per her interview with Advocate magazine), and the wiccan priestess I also find fascinating, although, having studied with the wiccans and knowing a fair amount about voodoo, the novelty, for me, would be in just hearing their personal perspectives. I'd enjoy shaking the rattles with them. Lots of fun.

The tattooed man and the naturist are two who I find less interesting (although they may be very interesting on a one-to-one, in person basis) on the show except for their enjoyment in shocking the guests who are dead common, Mid level incarnates. Note the naturist's comment that he only eats raw food because that's what the animals eat. Hmmmm, very minionesque comment, but he's not a minion himself from what I've seen. At the end of the episode, they have a sweepstakes where the 5 of them will come to your home to watch the final episode. Gee, they could come over to mine anytime! Such an interesting crowd.

Then there's the guest list: 10 people who are Mid levels all the way. It's a scream that they got a few christian bible huggers to show up for this and to watch their reactions in the 'blood bath' event and the voodoo ceremony. Shocking the Mid levels is a great way to assist them in breaking their experiential loops, but it should be done with finesse to be effective. The Alts have that finesse and make excellent teachers for that level since they constantly want to expand the Mid level guests' outlooks. The Alts make great comments throughout the show to the guests. In the opener, the Alts tell the guests that this is the Alts' house and they must remember that in order to stay. Mid levels beLIEve that their religion/society dominated ways are THE way. Finding out that they are not makes them uneasy. Similar to the mid-Advanced finding out that they are not the top of the heap either.

From watching the first episode, I cannot recommend it any more highly, and I watched it twice. It is an observer's paradise with all the unique situations. How much you gain from it will depend on your level of observational skills. It appears on the Sci-Fi channel in the US on Thursday nights. Check their website, if interested, and see when they repeat it. This is a RARE show to see and very EndGame. Fascinating! Can't wait for the next episode.

### **Observation: Bush/Hitler Comparisons**

19 March 2004

I received this link from a Matrix V reader. It is an excellent graphic comparison of Hitler and Bush as well as the way that the United States has become fascist and is on the same destructive road as Germany was in the 1930's. While they make an important point that Bush is not a Nazi. He IS a fascist. Not all fascists are Nazi's. Italy and Spain had fascist governments, but not Nazi governments. This short video, with music to go with the photos, is outstanding and very well made. History is repeating itself wearing a new dress over the same fascist figure. In one part of the video, the raised right arm in salute is shown used by Hitler and Bush. This is a fascist (not Nazi) salute that has been around a LONG time. The



Roman Empire used it, but it's even older than that. Check out the link. It IS worth seeing and sharing. <http://www.takebackthemedias.com/bushnonazi.html>

### **‘The Passion’ & Iraq Comments**

\* Mel Gibson's fantasy film, *The Passion of the Christ*, is historical fiction. It is based on a mythological character, set in an area known for excessive fictional tales, with religious beLIEfs at their core, while some actual historical background is thrown in to make it appear credible. This film ranks right along with other blood drenched, tasteless thrill movies like the *Texas Chainsaw Massacre*, the *Halloween* series, the *Nightmare on Elm St* series and similar garbage.

Matrix V Gold Edition readers, at the very least, should know that the attraction to blood, terror and torture are primarily reptilian in nature. The unfortunate twist to the *Passion* gore-fest is that many people actually beLIEve that this character, Jesus, actually existed. Never mind that the Jesus myth is based on several other earlier historical myths from other cultures. It has been reported that people faint in the film, one supposedly dropped dead and other similar tales of religiously rabid behavior.

Jesus “died for YOU”, the guilt controllers would have you beLIEve. Well, since he never existed, he couldn't have ever died for anyone. To question religious doctrine is a sin <gasp>. Control devices to keep you down no matter what you may try to do to escape the traps they set.

South Park has done a good mockumentary about *The Passion* calling it a “snuff film”, which it is. The South Park version also tosses in the anti-semitic bullshit too. The reason that tired, old guilt trip is SO well used today is due to you are expected to never say anything negative about anything connected with the self-proclaimed “chosen people”. It doesn't matter if it is true or not. If they are your god's “chosen people”, you better not do anything but cater to them. See the irony of all this, M5G readers? Body ID is in full bloom with that concept.

If you choose to experience this horror film, go for it. I have never been into excessive blood and torture films. They are WAY too Dark for me. Christian terrorism and intimidation is growing by leaps and bounds, which is typical for any religion that feels threatened and on its downward spiral. This is a fear based element due to the EndGame cycle.

\*The other topic in this segment is the Iraqi mess that von Bush and his fellow fascists have gotten the world involved in. The other day, the Iraqi resistance killed four American civilian contractors and dragged them around a bit. Of course the American government is having a hissy fit over it. The American attitude is WE can kill/bomb/maim civilians but we are one of the world's sacred cows and no one should dare do like we do (Cancer country, remember, from previous segments). You reap what you sow, America, and it's getting worse. America's fascists are single purposed in dominating the world, not only politically but also with their christian radicalism. The American philosophy is not one of freedom but one of be as we tell you to be. This should be SO obvious to those who Matrix V Gold Edition was written for.



## ***MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2***

### ***The Graduation Key***

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

This is more EndGame grief that the planet's population must endure while sequentials and polarity groupies continue their insanity. What's next? You won't have long to see what that will be. EndGame...never said it would be easy or fun.

#### **Observation: Liar-In-Chief**

13 April 2004

Those of you who saw the extremely rare questioning of Bush on television tonight should have observed a LOT of manipulation tactics by the Liar-In-Chief. He used ALL the Lightsider catch phrases that Americans get aroused by: freedom, liberate, helping, etc. As I have said in earlier segments, Bush is a Darksider. Darksiders will use ANY tactic that they think will gain the ends they desire. They are experts at using Lightsider phrases and illusions. He did this is spades tonight. He was wrapped in the flag and his tongue was coated with it, all to play to the masses who he wants to dance to his music.

You should have observed how much Bush rambled on during the question responses and how he just could not think of any mistakes that he has made since the 9/11 event when he was asked to name one. Of course not! He's operating by a script that the sequentials have dictated for Earth. This is why he insists that he will "stay the course" because he works for THEM and not for the people of the country that he was appointed president of. Notice that he said more than once that he doesn't 'pay attention to polls' when making decisions. Of course not! He's a Darksider working for the sequentialization of Earth. He only pays attention to those who give him orders.

I have said before that Georgie is a Cancer and he demonstrates the negative Cancer traits of arrogance, fear of criticism and personal insecurity based on being 'found out'. He wants to be dictator and has said so in public before. He is proving to the people that he will do what he says. He even said that exactly tonight: he does what he says he will.

You could easily observe how nervous he was during most of the questioning and how he resented certain parts of the questions, several of which he didn't answer, but instead, presented the Lightsider comfort words and phrases. Remember, the Germans said in the 1930's that if you repeat a lie often enough, it will be beLIEved as the truth. That is a Darkside tactic.

Something else he kept repeating was the "liberation of Iraq". The communists were always running around the world "liberating" people who didn't want it. They 'liberated' Eastern Europe and many other countries around the world installing governments that would bow to Moscow or Beijing. They were the Democratic Republics of (whatever). This is the SAME tactic that the American Darksiders are using now: 'liberating' countries in order to install a government that will bow to Washington, although fascist instead of communist. Seig Heil!

How do you know when Bush is lying? His lips are moving! This was never so obvious as tonight. He said he would have "moved heaven and earth" to prevent the 9/11 event. No, it's far more true to say that he would have moved 'heaven and earth' to see it came to pass. It was part of the sequentialization plan for a one world. EndGame...and it's going to get MUCH worse.



---

---

## Matrix V: More Questions and Answers

---

---

Continued numbering from Volume One, *Quest of the Spirit*

**Question 440:** I'm not quite sure how to ask this and I don't remember my question being answered in Matrix 5 but "where" do our Higher Selves come from? Or assuming our Higher Selves were "created" then "what" created our Higher Selves? Thanks for writing the book.

**Answer:** Since our Higher Selves are immortal, *they always have been*. This isn't something to spend much time considering or you'll get fatigued from being overwhelmed at the scope. You will regain all memories once your Final has completed the Summoning. Until then, be concerned with more practical matters in your progression.

~~~~~

Question 441: Well, firstly, just wanted to say thank you for the info. At the risk of sounding 'underwhelmed' by what you have done, I am deeply appreciative of the 'time' and focus that you have given back to me by sharing this information. Again, and with respect, thankyou. Although there are many things I would love to discuss further with you, in the interests of your time, I'll just start with one question. Understanding that the sequentials retain full memory of all incarnational experience- but not pre-incarnational experience (ie: they also start with a blank slate)- from your knowledge, what is their perception of their place in the universe and reason for being? I realise their focus on technological (external) advancement leads them further and further from the spiritual, but have they arrived at a common belief/concept that helps provide them with some sort of overall context- however misled or inaccurate it may be?

Answer: I'm glad you enjoy M5G. Concentrating too much on the sequential path, more than just in some basics like I gave in M5G, detracts from one's simultaneous path experience. You have the answers you seek with your Higher Self. You will have those answers again after your Awakened Final completes the Summoning. You should be able to draw some conclusions from what I have released. There is more in the Library on 27, but that is limited as well due to the nature of the two experiential paths. Sequential sub-paths do vary, like the Orion reptilians from the Errans from the Tau Ceti from the Andromedans and so on. Other than that, I have nothing further to add to what you've asked. Better to focus more on your current path unless you are a sequential here on Earth. To them I would say 'take the leap of faith in self and discover what lies beyond what is comfortable'.

~~~~~

**Question 442:** BRAVO! I certainly both see and understand the observation you made recently regarding the 3 Advanced-level projects. The way I see it, the Higher Selves are seeking people from all walks of life and interests that are in the Advanced levels of awareness to trigger an "awakening" of what's really going on and what this is all about: EndGame. It's happening on a mass scale now. Hell, even "personalities" like Sting are involved in this!

I have actually spoken to both people you mention on the mid-Advanced levels (Icke and Mutwa) and after doing so I realized —deep in my soul—that they had incarnated, just as



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

you and many others in related circles (Ruppert, Jones, Horowitz, et al), for a specific task: to bring information about the very things they are speaking about to those that are at a particular level and need to be exposed to it AT THIS TIME. Their websites and works (books and videos) are portals of "light" (as in information/awareness as opposed to lack of information, ignorance/darkness) to increase awareness of the control mechanisms imposed on humanity. These people are actual instruments of their Higher Selves! I mean to think that Icke would still be going to the US to lecture after saying what he says in all his books especially his latest one without any worries about potential repercussions to him or his family, says a lot about him and others involved in this project. To me is almost like Neo going into the "fortress," near the end of the movie of the first installment of the Matrix flicks, while running to risk of being hit by the rain of bullets the guards shower him and Trinity with. But as you have said in the past: the Higher Selves will not be denied! Indeed.

**Answer:** Thanks for your comments and observations. It is important for M5G readers to know that what I release is for a certain (and smallest) level, while the mid-Advanced levels are much more populated and the low-Advanced levels even dramatically more so. One should not rush their experiential level, but rather enjoy it and the experiences unique to it. The M5G level attracts a lot of curious mid-Advanced because, as per my segment on mid-Advanced as the false summit, they are looking for validation that they have 'reached the top'. Yet, on diving into the M5G segments, they discover that they have far to go yet and this unsettles them. The unsettling is good, however, because it will eventually bring a desire to move beyond the limitations of mid-Advanced. For those in their Awakened Final Incarnation, well, I'll just say we have a satisfactory idea (for now) of the wonders to come and know that while we have reached the conclusion of the 3rd density Game, we are only getting ready to begin the next stages of our Higher Self's progression...and it's fascinating.

~~~~~

Question 443: I have been pondering on how to create a place that's beneficial for all and not sequential in nature. It would be also nice to have a period where it was simultaneous and -working- for the benefit / learning experience of everyone.

Answer: You CANNOT change the Game once you are in it. You have to deal with the rules that you accepted before entry. Anything else is just a mind exercise. So, 'ponder' away and then get back to the reality of the moment which is the Game, and, for this time, EndGame. You will realize this MUCH better in your Awakened Final Incarnation.

Question 444: You said that dominant incarnations have available access to the other dominant incarnations while incarnated; does this mean conversely that while incarnated, a dominant incarnation is also simultaneously serving as a guide to the other 2 or 3 dominant incarnates without necessarily being aware of serving this function, or is that a post death task?

Answer: No. The access I refer to is that within the Higher Self for the Final Incarnational structure. As to which incarnations are involved in guide positions, this is determined by the individual Higher Self. There is a fair amount of leeway in the Game for this purpose. Refer back to previous segments on the subject of Dominants because you've missed some implications.

~~~~~



**Question 445:** Thanks for the latest segment. You simplify concepts relating to the game that very advanced incarnates can arrive at quickly by connecting the dots. The particular question about what happens after the earth planetary spirit graduates has been on my mind only a few weeks before. I thought about it and eventually realised that of course! We simultaneous incarnates graduate from 3rd density after we die. Same for the planetary spirit. When the planet literally dies, shim graduates from 3rd density, leaving a dead planetoid behind. You also give much game info in other segments like "the source and root of the problem" found in M5G.

It is difficult to understand the game by connecting the dots when in the mid-advanced stage. It is difficult to know the 'right' questions to ask because many of those questions are often ones that have to be derived by self. The good news is that the mid-advanced level incarnate quickly progresses to very advanced after toiling through the hard work of thinking about concepts, making mistakes, thinking some more and then maybe gaining some insight through thought and experience. This is learning and advancement.

M5G makes it much easier to progress because the concepts are laid out. Much more difficult, I imagine, is the struggle of the mid-advanced incarnate 'out there' in the world who is toiling to gain insight and progress by themselves without M5G. Nevertheless there is much temptation for the mid-advanced incarnate with M5G to ask for much more help even after shim possesses the answer book with the hacks and codes.

**Answer:** Thanks for your comments. You are incorrect, however, by seeming to bunch everyone below Very Advanced into mid-Advanced. There are many sub-levels in each of the 3 major progression levels of Low, Mid and Advanced. You said that "the mid-advanced level incarnate quickly progresses to very advanced". This is NOT true. The Advanced levels are the most intricate due to the process involved with spiritual awakening. It takes MANY incarnations to wind through from low-Advanced to mid-Advanced, then many more involved in mid-Advanced, attempting to gain control over significant body ID loops to be able to move into the beginning Very Advanced locale. You don't move from mid-Advanced to Very Advanced in one incarnation alone, but you can start out feeling that you are (what I've classified) as mid-Advanced and then suddenly find yourself rapidly progressing. That's because you are in a transitional incarnation born as a Very Advanced but coming to this conscious awareness during the incarnation which, at first, can seem like a lesser Advanced one. This is one's spirit awakening while incarnated. This happens in all major transitional levels. From Low to Mid, when conformity becomes a feature but spiritual restlessness also begins. From Mid to Advanced levels where conformity becomes unsettling and one moves to alternative, exploratory concepts that the Mid levels look down on. A solid mid-Advanced level will not move into Very Advanced during that incarnation. When this type meets M5G information, they are gasping at the materials and how I presented some of them. Where's the love & light that is supreme?, they ask. Tough shit. M5G is not written for that type or lower. There are plenty of materials and teachers for mid-Advanced and lower out there. Once one reaches Very Advanced, it's time to leave the kiddy dependency behind and rely on self. Also, remember that the mid-Advanced level beLIEves that they know it all. They beLIEve that love & light is the height of achievement. Smug.

~~~~~

Question 446: I have reread M5G and am currently rereading your post publications segments. In the segment "EndGame, Earth & Higher Selves", you wrote in the second paragraph : - "Once we are gone and Earth is cleansed, Earth will be out of reach of 3rd

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

density Gamers." There is a lot of lightsiders' crap around about 'the Earth moving into the fourth or fifth plane and all of human kind with it', so how will the planet be really out of reach of 3rd density players, and what about 4th density plane where the polarities still rage? Monroe hardly mentioned the subject in his books when he went in the future, only to say that Earth was vibrating on a different frequency. In the fourth paragraph of the same segment, about sequential HS getting the "itch" to want more, a new planet is set aside in a sector of the galaxy to develop/play a simultaneous incarnates playground. Now, I am wondering who/whatever decides/chooses the planet and the sector?

Answer: When the Earth Planetary Spirit graduates from the Game, that spirit will progress on to other adventures. You are not making the distinction between the Planetary Spirit and the physical planet. I have covered this in M5G already. To touch on your second point, I'll answer with a question...who created the Game in the first place? This is partially answered in Monroe's materials. Remember the Game is an *option* and not a requirement. Just like on Earth now, if someone is playing a game of Monopoly (or anything else), you can choose to play or not, but if you play, you agree to the rules of the game or you don't participate. (Ed. Note: For more on this, see "Game Creator(s), Rules & Body ID" segment, 12 Feb 2004)

~~~~~

**Question 447:** I got M5G last August. All is perfectly crystal clear now!...huge thanks. thanks to MG5 and the Monroe trilogy, I have finally managed to understand 2 particularly significant dreams I've had in the last 15 years, and, to where shim went during an OBE in 1980. I now realise I've twice seen HS from the outside. Interestingly, in the 2nd dream there was a door in front of it which I desperately tried to open. I've have to chuckle when I recollect just how hard I tried to open the door!" Are you, by any chance, thinking of coming over to Olde Europe in the near future?

**Answer:** Thanks for you comments on M5G and I'm very glad it is beneficial to you. That you saw your Higher Self, and now know what you saw, IS significant to you. That you were unable to enter is also significant because you are unable to enter unless you are a Dominant or Final. Your Higher Self does not engage in curiosity allowing incidents with shim's incarnations since the incarnations are the Higher Self within the Game. Many M5G readers want to go within their Higher Selves, but, until the time is allowed, no way. All this will be totally clear in your Awakened Final Incarnation and after the Summoning.

I have been to Old Europe (which is much better than new, bow-to-the-AmericanEmpire Europe) in the past, pre-Awakening. I would like to return to certain places. As for coming to Europe as The Author has not been suggested by anyone in Europe. I have only given one lecture on M5 shortly before the First Edition was published. Shocked the small audience and have never been asked back. I'm not surprised. Old Europe should consider itself more simultaneous in orientation. New Europe is more sequential in re-orientation. You should be able to take it from there. Best of luck on your path!

~~~~~

Question 448: I am simply curious as to your observations on the concept of "if you believe you need to be protected....you are inviting attack." Specifically, in reference to the T1 Capsule, brain lighting and such. I have already ordered the T1 capsule because I felt it

would be of assistance, I didn't necessarily feel a "need" for it though. More or less I see it as such, if Higher self planned a particular set of occurrences to experience via this vessel than no amount of protection or non-protection is going to prevent. I have not "consciously" connected with higher self (aka set down and attempted to do so) just yet, so in this case I followed what I felt was a nudge from higher self to purchase the capsule to further "evolve" via this vessel. More simply stated, I believe higher self wanted the experience of lesser interference achievable via the T1 Capsule.

Answer: You have been unable to grasp the finer points of this M5G concept. One is in reference to situations like getting guns to protect from possible other gun toters. The other is to protect yourself from a continual onslaught that we are attacked with: electronic, chemical and astral. When you ARE attacked (and these attacks are daily and almost constant), you should move to neutralize the attack or you are just a Lightsider feeding the Dark. Hence T-1 and gold light auras. Where you got the idea that Brain Lightning has anything to do with an attack is weird since it's a physical beneficiary enhancer.

It is also very foolish to think that one's Higher Self will stop any/all attacks and misfortunes. That's a Darksider concept of arrogance with 'it's all about me' attitudes and denies the purpose of the Game. There are no experiences based on that concept. Your spirit will lead you to information that you can use to enhance deflection of constant attacks. If you are one to believe that you don't have to do anything, your Higher Self will have events collapse on you for being a self-centered Darksider. If you are a person who cannot go outside your home without a hoard of protections and live in fear (the opposite polarity of the previous situation), you will have experiences that come to the paranoid Lightsiders. A quest is to find the balance and that's the personal journey and very individual.

~~~~~

**Question 449:** My higher self has told me that given the abundant alien influence there I might need to break a few experiential loops before attempting to progress to that level awareness otherwise those little bastards might have a field day with me. So I have begun setting aside daily time for meditation with the objective of identifying and breaking experiential loops, and eventually progressing to regular OBEs.

**Answer:** IF you believe you're in communication with your Higher Self, why are you looking for external validation? It means you either don't trust your Higher Self or aren't sure it really IS your Higher Self. Either way, it's your path and your discovery. (Note: See the segment Higher Selves, Mimics & Chit-Chats for more elaboration on this)

~~~~~

Question 450: Been searching all over the web for the complete works of Robert Morningsky for sale or download. All I have been able to find is fragments of the terra papers stuff which reads like a hacked up rough draft. Yet and still there are certain paragraphs in it which cause my chakras to light up intensely. My higher self is telling me that it is available somewhere out there in webland. Any pointers you might have to this info would be much appreciated.

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Answer: Morningsky's materials seem to have vanished unless you had gotten them when they came out in the 90's. I'm not parting with mine (print, VHS tape and audio cassettes). He revealed so much about Orion history that certain sectors cringed with the exposure. If you are meant to locate them, you will. If not, you don't really need them for your current incarnation.

~~~~~

**Question 451:** First, thank you and Val for producing the best reading material I have ever experienced. I has been a gift that keeps... on... giving!! Second, I know you have discussed the merits of the T1 shield as protection from the massive EMF and such that permeates this planet, especially when one is trying to meditate. I have heard that meditating under a (6' by 6' by 4') open pyramid made of copper or other materials, particularly if its' base and side angles match that of a pyramid, aids in the deepening of the meditation (increased alpha and theta brainwaves). Could such a pyramid help or hinder one who is trying to go within and possibly get in touch with ones Higher Self. And can such a pyramid, with its' properties, help in shielding someone from the negative frequencies that are all around us?? Or is this another lightsider red herring? Thanks again.

**Answer:** There's ALL kinds of crap out there. IF your current incarnation is meant to be in contact with your Higher Self, you WILL be *without* any external devices, although you may be led to learn certain methods/information that will be useful to you, even if not to anyone else, to assist you in being ready for such a contact again IF it is meant to be. IF your current incarnation is not meant to be in contact with your Higher Self, nothing you do can change that. It all depends on what the real you (your Higher Self) has in store for your current incarnation and incarnational intellectual curiosity is NOT a valid reason from the Higher Self's point of view.

~~~~~

Question 452: Is it possible for a wild card to happen that can extend the game beyond 2012?

Answer: While 2012 is a target year for several reasons, I also said in M5G that EndGame for the simultaneous on Earth can occur at any time. You demonstrate that you do not understand the difference between EndGame for the simultaneous incarnating Higher Selves on Earth and the end of the Game itself. Those are 2 different concepts. The 3rd Density Game will continue after the simultaneous EndGame. This is stated in various segments in M5G. The Wild Cards I discuss in M5G are connected primarily with EndGame and Earth, NOT the entire 3rd Density Game.

~~~~~

**Question 453:** I have been rereading Matrix 5 Gold Edition and listening (many times) to the CD you recommended. I have some questions concerning the recognition of the Dominants in regard to the awakening process. If you meet someone OUTSIDE of Higher Self and that someone in such a "matter of fact way" bluntly says "I'm your dominant", do you give him the benefit of the doubt OR do you wait until you are ONLY able to consciously



able to go inside the Higher Self to validate what may be true without having a point of reference to work from before you accept the experience as being valid.

**Answer:** I would remind you of an incident Monroe mentions in his second book when the non-Game playing being came to him and told Bob that shim was his god. There is NO need for any Higher Self Dominant to pull such a stunt. The Dominants ONLY show to a Final when he is being Awakened and this is done under certain circumstances. You will need a personal teacher to take this further.

**Question 454:** I was under the impression that you would meet ALL your Dominants and not just one of them at the same time inside your Higher Self when you are made aware that you are at least a final. I have read in your Q & A sections about it being possible for the event of meeting the Dominants to occur NOT just only inside Higher Self. However, I thought you would at least meet ALL of the Dominants at once NOT only one of them.

**Answer:** The initial meeting with one's Dominant Incarnations DOES occur within that Final's Higher Self and NOT before. After that meeting, if necessary, a Dominant MAY be available for consultation while the Final is progressing through the Awakening process. A Dominant, if required by that Higher Self to do something specific for an Unawakened Final, will never reveal the Dominant status to the incarnation. The Awakening begins within the Higher Self as per what I've written in M5G. I had referred to Monroe as a possible 'Split Final' incarnation. Since I wrote that a couple of years ago, I have since learned that he was not such a phenomenon, but rather was a Dominant incarnation himself.

**Question 455:** I cant consciously go at will via Focus 12 to inside my Higher Self yet. No doubt, this ability will be accomplished later in 2004 when I go to the Monroe Institute.

**Answer:** Don't count on it. You won't be allowed within your Higher Self JUST because you are curious, etc. It can ONLY occur when the Higher Self has set the time and incarnation for this type of event. You are going to the Institute with expectations that you should not have. It's when you expect something of that magnitude that disappointment can be at the door instead.

~~~~~

Question 456: When one initially starts this astral and/or dream activity and is able to look at oneself, are you inside or outside the Higher Self ? If you were to turn 180 degrees, would you see the interior of the Higher Self ?

Answer: I can see just from your question alone that you are not able to comprehend the portion of M5 dealing with this mid-Advanced (at best) topic. My answers, although quite obvious to those I've written M5G for, are: 'no where near the Higher Self' and 'no'. Any further basic info is contained within M5G and in the illustrations therein.

~~~~~



**MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2**  
**The Graduation Key**

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Question 457:** Val, I ordered and have read Matrix 5. I know this should be directed at the author, but I just wanted to get your opinion on this. Since our lives are eternal, this should not matter but it does. I read in lightsider sites about unconditional love and forgiveness being required to advance spiritually. Yet, I know that if I were a person who lost loved ones during the commission of a war/invasion/occupation etc. (children, parents, brothers and sisters, etc.) I could not do so. I would be filled with such rage that I would do anything to both stop the attackers and hurt them as much as possible. If that lightsider statement has truth in it, I would never advance. I would not be able to restrain myself from violence even though I realize that it's always returned. Our higher selves seem to exist just to get experience by proxy, vicarious thrills without risk. It does not seem fair. I believe that most people would react by grief and then vengeance. It would seem extremely difficult to unconditionally forgive under such a situation. If I were tested under those criteria, I would lose.

**Answer (Val):** We do not get experience by proxy - we get it directly via incarnational and non-incarnational experience. Experience covers all the situations you mention, and more. Many HS incarnations work on different aspects of similar experience in order to distill the wisdom and learning into a more complete picture for that kind of experience - also emotions, body-id attachment level and other factors constantly weave in and out 'inside' each incarnational experience. What would seem to be your 'paradox' of 'forgiveness' would simply translate into more of an understanding of acceptance as your individual perspective advances. What you see as a perceptive 'discontinuity' is not really one at all. Experience itself is the ONLY aspect of existence that can be, if you will, considered as 'sacred' to the HS, and thus to you. All the things you mention above, polarity-based misunderstandings and misconceptions, are the thoughts of others who are, even by your own understanding, lacking in clarity, yet you still give them enough deference, despite yourself, in even asking these questions .... you know to trust your Self .... just do it .... you WILL take care of it effortlessly by yourself .... think 'balance' and observe ..... (Val)

~~~~~

Question 458: I want to start a discussion group for people that have read the MATRIX 5 GOLD EDITION. If you do not object to this I would like you to post this on your web site.

Answer: (Val) We tried an early online 'discussion' GROUP one time. It did not, and does NOT, work for Matrix V material, because Matrix V reflects the INDIVIDUAL journey. All it would do it attract those who would distort the material, mostly mid-levels, and the polarity-based with agendas. I say this based on EXPERIENCE. As the material is a result of direct observational experience, the material is not open to 'discussion'. Using the material as a guideline, each person pursues their OWN journey, which is also not open to GROUP (sequential format) discussion. If you have the desire to create a 'group' to 'discuss' the material, then you have not completely de-programmed sequential thought patterns with any sort of internal consistency. Do NOT create one of these groups. The dynamic does NOT work with non-group oriented material - such a venture is a red herring. The general internet population is NOT capable of interacting within this dynamic. No one's 'opinion' of the material out there is relevant to the fact that it is accurate - it is something to be LIVED, not 'debated'. Get it?

(For The Author's view on this, see *Why There is No Matrix V Discussion Group*.)


~~~~~

**Question 459:** Thanks for all your efforts. With over 30 years of searching, reading, studying, practicing this is the clearest, most resonant information with the lowest bullshit quotient I have come across. Even though I have lots of friends and am close to my family I actually lead a rather lonely life since most people just don't "see" what I see and/or feel. This material has given me much comfort and understanding. I have read Monroe's trilogy, Matrix V, the supplementary 2nd edition and am just finishing the Questions section of the Gold edition. My question: Since this is a Game that the Higher Selves all chose to participate in, either as sequential or, eventually, simultaneous why hasn't a bunch of simultaneous Higher Selves simply sent a massive rote to the rest of the participating Higher Selves and finish off this Game. I understand your point about this being an Individual experience path but, since it is a Game, one can end a Game. My feeling is Enough already with this 'dog eat dog' universe. This is so done why continue the general pain, suffering and ignorance for a game? It's been played by enough Higher Selves do we really need to go on for more of the same bullshit?

**Answer:** Your questions indicate that you are firmly entrenched in the Lightside polarity AND that you would like to change the rules of the Game after you agreed to them before playing and that includes NOT being able to change the rules. This has more to do with the limitations of your current, Lightsider incarnation. It also shows that you have not grasped significant portions of M5G. You are not yet ready (by far) for the fullness of M5G which was plainly stated that it is not written for those below a certain level of Advancement.

~~~~~

Question 460: I have a question about Lightsiders and healing/teaching. I am taking a Reiki class. The instructor has said a couple things I don't quite know what to make of. At the conclusion of the last day of Level I we were doing a group meditation. She began to observe and comment that she saw several children of many different nationalities - I think she even said they were blue - piled on top of each other in the middle of our ring. She said the children wanted to take a crystal and place it into the heart of each person present. I rejected this and placed a mental protective gold ring around myself. She later told me they were there on my account and that I have a lot of child energy around me. She said I was doing a lot of important work. I recognize the teacher to be of Lightside tendency as she speaks of ascended masters and Reiki masters and seems to have belief in indigo children. I intuit that she is someone with genuine ability that she has the intention to help and not harm. I benefited from the class as I could feel a difference energetically. But the heavy lightside thing sends up red flags and makes me a little uneasy and untrusting. Level II is coming up. I know I have to do what I feel I need to do - Would you comment on the authenticity of such a psychic vision? Is it 'dangerous' or something just to weed out and take what I can from the teaching? Was protecting myself the 'right' move? Very Best Regards

Answer: Thanks for your comments and I'm glad M5G is beneficial to you. Due to your comments below, I can see that you don't fully grasp the nature of Lightsiders and their ways to control others. They can 'kill with kindness' to get their way. I suggest you reread all that material. Of course you are not a Final Incarnation and must continue on the path chosen by your Higher Self with all the experiences that that involves. How I would act is not the way that you would act. Different levels, different perspectives. You gotta be you. I

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

would never allow anything to be implanted in me. That you went into a protective mode suggests your Higher Self exerting himself. Lightsiders would give their souls away (if they could) to any glowing or lofty talking aliens. That's their problem, not yours. As far as what you should do, YOU will have to answer that yourself. Re-read the taking responsibility for self segments and don't look for me to 'tell you' what to do. I am not your personal teacher! Check with your Higher Self. On another note, I've never found anything impressive with Reiki but know that Lightsiders just fall all over it. I've had it done on me and felt absolutely nothing, BUT just because it's not my thing doesn't mean it wouldn't benefit another.

~~~~~

**Question 461:** Some people I know have been to the so called "past live sessions", "regressions", where you meet some other incarnations of you, I try to tell them that they are not past incarnations, just in another time period, most don't understand, and its fine. What I would like to ask you, because I have been seeing this for some time now, is why is that when people tap in to some other incarnations of their Higher Self they connect to incarnations that are having some very similar experiences to the ones of this present incarnation. Its like if they were attracted to one another (women having problems with its sexuality taps in to another of her incarnations has a prostitute, man having troubles with its father taps in to another incarnation having similar experiences). Its like they are working to overcome the same experiential loop for that specific Higher Self. Can you comment?

**Answer:** You are looking for conformity where you should be thinking individuality. And you are also trying to figure out why other Higher Selves are doing things that you don't understand. Don't worry about what everyone else is doing and why they are unable to understand things you do. Each will have to deal with their own experiential loops at their own pace just as you are having do deal with your own. Concern about the experiential loops of those around you, beyond noting them, will keep you from handling your own.

~~~~~

Question 462: Regarding the sequential ancient Earthers pre genderization, what became of them after Earth was set aside for the Simultaneous path? Did those Higher Selves agree to the game and thus go elsewhere to complete their experiences or do they still consider Earth as part of their playground so to speak? Would this account for part of the reason the sequentials want Earth back? (amongst other reasons)

Answer: I haven't investigated this question. It's not an area of interest for me. I'm sure you can get the answer in the Library on 27, though. This has nothing to do with why the aliens want Earth back. That information already exists in M5G and later segments. Go back and do your own locating of it.

~~~~~

**Question 463:** I have just finished reading your book Matrix V - thank you for spending your time producing such a wonderful book. My Higher Self has had me on a journey now for over a year in which many of incarnation's "illusions" about the world, religion, environment, health, history, society, government, etc. have been revealed. At first I was very angry and have since decided on my own, before reading your book, that the key to



*MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*  
*The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

everything was within my own self and used that anger to fuel my inner search. I decided that dwelling in anger was not healthy! Then I found your book which took me further down the path. It has been a "rocky" experience lately as my "lightsider" friends and I "clash" and part paths. But certainly in my life, I have seen the rocky road getting smoother as time goes on.

Being a lesbian it was certainly eye-opening for me to read your description of women. I have some het women friends but never really paid much attention to their interactions with husbands, boy-friends, other males .... since reading your book, I've paid much more attention and have found many of them to be very subtly abusive to males. It is very interesting to see them "back track" when I call them on their stuff (in a loving "observational" type manner) at dinner parties and gatherings. Early on in my 20's I was very "turned off" by all the "male hating" found in the feminist movement and some lesbian "circles". After reading your book, I would definitely consider myself an advanced incarnation - but dominant or final, I do not know for certain and really do not want to get "hung up" on trying to find that out. I am focusing on inner work / journey and connection to my Higher Self.

My question for you is this: Where can I find out more information on the relationship that Native Americans had with their own gay people? In your book you mention that gay Indians played a special part in their communities and helped them ..... how? What was it that gays were able to help their communities with? I ask because I am currently living in a small, rural mountain community in Colorado which I love and wonder sometimes why I am here . I was raised Southern Baptist - yuck (lots of programming that has been overcome) and have always had a very heart-felt connection to the Native American path. During my journey to "be myself" regardless of family pressure, I would cry often when reading Native American books about their acceptance of gays.

**Answer:** I'm glad you are enjoying M5G. Keep checking the M5 site for my new segments since the book. I recommend *The Spirit & The Flesh* by Walter L. Williams. It's in trade paperback form. Try Barnes & Noble or Amazon to find it. Excellent book, so much so that my Apache shaman teacher asked for a copy of it. I did a Google search using 'gay Native American book' and I see there were several others that you may want to investigate, but Williams' book is the only one I read (late 80's). Now it's up to you to do your research on the topic.

Thanks for your comments!

Editor Note: See Barnes and Noble

The Spirit and the Flesh: Sexual Diversity in American Indian Culture

Walter L. Williams  
Paperback, March 1992  
ISBN: 0807046159  
Format: Paperback, 368pp  
Pub. Date: March 1992  
Publisher: Beacon Press  
Edition Description: REISSUE  
Edition Number: 1



~~~~~

Polarity-Based Power Plays and Observations On Ones Own Path

Question 464: Greetings. Your latest update (Darkside Aggressions) is very informative and powerful. Your last comment about observational criticism struck a cord because I have chosen to keep quiet most of the time around co-workers or people I know but not because of fear but rather the fact that nobody (except for one gentleman) will engage in true discussions. They refuse to acknowledge or respect any of my observations and think that I'm crazy. Rather than push it, I've chosen to silently observe and focus on my own growth. After all, you always stress the fact that everyone is on their own path and it is very darkside to force one's opinions/beliefs on somebody else. I have to admit though that it's very frustrating to deal with people that have no spark in their eye or any interest other than earning a paycheck. Breaking the "frustration" loop is a big challenge for myself. I thank you for the powerful and fascinating updates that you post.

Answer: While it is Darkside to force one's positions/beliefs on another (*force* being the key), it is very Lightside to be timid about them and allow another's stance to intimidate you into silence. It's a whole other thing to express your positions to allow others to consider what you have to say. Once you've expressed what you feel and you are responded to with resistance, then you can tell them to fuck off and not scatter your pearls before swine. At the same time, your opinion will encourage any interested party to approach you. Then, you are free to exchange ideas as long as the other one is receptive. Once the mind closes, they should be allowed to proceed on their path. The more Advance one is, the more you can keep to yourself, but you also don't roll over for the polarities. Instead, when they realize that you cannot be intimidated/controlled, they tend to steer clear of you. If you never express yourself, they believe you have an interest in what they say or can be influenced to join their herd. The decisions, however, are to be made according to your incarnational path. Keep watching the M5 site. The segments continue..

~~~~~

**4th Density Incarnations**

**Question 465:** Are the 4th density reptilians the sequential equivalent to the simultaneous incarnations that end up in focus levels 20-something post death? The reason they would be so heavily involved with their 3rd density counterparts is that they haven't fully moved on to incarnate again, similar to the Earthers who haven't matured enough to stop hanging around their acquaintances still behind, or what? I'm deducing here that they are also part of the sequential path in a different stage, as an incarnation's two stages are the 3D aspect and the 4D aspect.

**Answer:** This is a good assumption on your part and also logical. This is also part of the Game.

~~~~~

Question 466: The post-publication segments are always very appropriate, and the timing "just right". I would be startled if it wasn't for everything else happening with such amazing succession, like an all-encompassing dance of cosmic proportions. Thank you for

putting them out. Would it be possible to expand a bit on the subject of brown hair/brown eyes being the only true Earther combination? Prior to reading M5G, I was unusually terrified of aliens, something even my therapist refused to take seriously. Of course, they can't do anything to me unless I let them do it, in which case it's just something I have to live through, but I wonder, following your comments on the Taken series about blondes and redheads being particularly useful to certain occult groups, it would appear this is so because of the non-Earther genes/characteristics. How much do I need to see the Arizona Wilder tape? Again, thanks for your work. It is appreciated. 2003 truly is the year from hell, both from a political/world perspective as from a personal one. Trying, yet I believe beneficial in the long run, at least personally.

Answer: The dark hair (DARK brown/black)/brown eyes is most Earth basic. Blonde, red, light/medium brown hair and other than dark brown eyes indicates significant alien genetics. You'll have to get into Arizona Wilder's materials (use Google search or check David Icke's site) for lots on that topic. However, in DNA codes, it the positive or negative factor that is more important. Negative factor blood has more alien components than positive factor. Even so, this and more is all body ID. It should not be more important than a curiosity to Very Advanced and higher incarnates. To get wrapped up in body ID indicates where one has not yet reached and will detain one from rapid spiritual Advancement. It IS important to know, but it is not important to halt one's progress over. Your incarnational body is just a convenience for the path your Higher Self has chosen for each individual incarnation. Glad you're enjoying M5 and the site's new segments. The Year From Hell continues!

~~~~~

**Question 467:** This must be an exercise in patience and self-reliance and maybe more. I know I have experiential loops to address for where I am right now and I am working on them. On the other hand I have a strong desire to know more too. When I first read "Matrix V Gold Edition and Astral Events" a while back, something happened to me that I hadn't experienced before. I experienced a state of extreme elation. This went on for a few minutes and I was just sitting there, overwhelmed. I wanted to know more. Similar thing happens when I read the line "The knowledge waiting for you WHEN you are ready is astounding", from "EndGame, Earth & Higher Selves." Each time I get to that line, my face breaks into a very unusual kind of smile, tense face and I feel tension on top and at the back of my head. Then I want to know more. Often when I have a question about Matrix V materials, I reread the book and think about the material and the answer can be found in there. Except when it involves an extension of the material. I take it readers can ask you helpful questions about the materials, but questions that are not too far-reaching, which allows you to share as much as you want to, if you want to (or can). For the far-reaching questions, they need to get answers for themselves. Thanks. This experiential loop of seeking unearned information will be broken.

**Answer:** Good response! If everything was just handed to you with little effort, it wouldn't be appreciated as much. M5 and my Q&A's give an *awful lot* of never heard info. There are also many questions that could be asked by readers, but have not yet. You just chose one of those areas that you must come to your own answer via your Awakened Final. There is So much stuff that would literally blow you away if you weren't prepared to handle it. All in its good time.



~~~~~

Question 468: If there is an endgame for our team, then there must have also been a deadline for joining the simultaneous mode as well...so what will higher selves in our galaxy do if they get bored with their system and want to advance quicker, with Earth no longer the spot to be?

Answer: Good question - Easy answer available to an Awakened Final: Yes, this is EndGame for us and our faction will be leaving. However, although while Earth is today the only simultaneous planet in this galaxy, after we leave another planet (in a different part of the galaxy) will be chosen for a new group of Higher Selves desiring the simultaneous path. Earth's Planetary Spirit is also readying to Advance on the Nature Path and this will take Earth out of the Game as well. When one door closes, another one opens. Who knows, the next simultaneous planet may be in a Light polarity dominant sector. This will occur AFTER we are gone. Third density will eventually end, but we will be LONG gone when that happens...meanwhile the Game goes on.

Question 469: Who is behind the reptilians? Who is guiding the polarities, light and dark? If their agenda is to extend the polarities into the 'upper' densities, who on the upper density is aiding this agenda? This plan is being implemented in all the galaxies. I suspect the simultaneous Higher Selves have decided to 'address' this agenda. Understand the polarities so that they have no influence over us on the 'higher' densities, thus halting their agenda but not in a direct way. A brilliant way. This seems like a piece of a FAR larger 'game' being played. As much as you have shared in M5 I know there is FAR more to ourselves beyond what you have said. This seems small in some way but builds to something all encompassing and grander, for lack of a better description. I am being brief about a thought that is impossible to translate properly I not even sure you know the answer to this, just thought I would ask.

Answer: Who is behind the chess pieces when a game of chess is played? Who is guiding the white and the black pieces? If you were able to grasp the material in M5, you would be able to view it as such. Of course the Game is far more complex, but the concept behind it is similar to chess. You are reacting in a polarity way with what you wrote. Yes, M5 does not contain all I know, by far, but it does contain the keys necessary to spiral out of the Game via your Awakened Final Incarnation. THAT is what really counts.

Questioner (REPLY): You are very correct in my comment, it was polaric. It was a very glib comment that was part of something I was expecting. It happened on the weekend. My thoughts had been idle as of late and I knew an event was coming for me. It was a polaric event, which explains the glib comment. The event came and went and it was very rewarding with many insights for myself. Thank-you for your observation. It put me to thinking more clearly about what I was to experience. As for M5, I do understand the material in it. Perhaps not at your level. My thoughts may wander from time to time do to boredom and I look for unnecessary thought. I have been inside my Higher Self several times consciously and met my Final Incarnation. Your material is as you say 'a key'. It is to be use for provocation of thought. It is not your job to think for everyone especially if they are your individual thoughts. Learning to find your own thought by reading the keys in the material is the key. Take what you are sharing and use it to expand and learn more about self and the individual exploration of self. Spiral out. To tell everyone everything does nothing for them. There is a gradual learning process that unfolds that provides a depth to learning that would not be there if you 'do it all' for everyone. I suspect this is what most

expect from you. There is obviously common events that apply to everyone, those are plain to see. The M5 material has A LOT of depth to it. It is an intangible depth that is discovered when you find it through feeling the thought behind it, very subtle. There is more about M5 to be sure but you know it and I know it so trying to explain it is quite difficult with written communication. I like you and talking to you from time to time is something I enjoy. I have learned something very valuable from our last exchange and the event on the weekend that has made me considerably stronger and more focused. Time is growing short and there are interesting things afoot. I am very aware of the energies and thoughts around me so I am also growing impatient. We'll see.

Question 470: Your website article about Personal Teachers and the sharing of information in relation to functioning in higher levels made a lot of sense and I've realized how in certain instances I have been a big information leech. I don't recognize what 'knowledge' that I could share but I can share experience. You have helped me recognize I have Lightside issues (I used to feel I had to save people but have moved past that some time ago) The major experiential loops (marriage, breeding, religion) are over but I know there are other more subtle loops that are a source of frustration in recognizing and moving past. I feel on the cusp of a large leap forward so I try and push for, life could be much more interesting with certain abilities. I wanted to tell you I had my 'first date' the other day. We have genuine affection and relation but little sexual attraction for me (mainly because he isn't 'beautiful' - shallow I know). I've been meditating on the HS poster for a few weeks. I've noticed it leaves a lasting 'vision' in my third eye.

Answer: Well, you may be getting a handle on some of your experiential loops, but that you weren't interested in a guy because his external wasn't "beautiful" says you have a long way to go yet because you favor body ID over spirit. You'll know you're overcoming that when you look for what you find attractive in the person rather than the whole superficial image of body 'beauty'. That's part of the breeding loop even in gays and it seems to be heightened considerably in spiritually immature gay men. DNA commands don't just 'melt away'. You are being deceived BY your body in that. They tend to be quite dramatic when overcome. These are ancient, alien control commands and they have their own fail-safes. The proof is in the pudding, so to say, and action speaks far louder than word which can come all too quickly.

I'm glad you feel you are progressing. It's your path and follow it you must and I'm glad that M5 is helping you. You would have to get over your shallowness before I'd consider meeting you. The superficial vibration is a big turn-off and irritating to be around. Meanwhile, progress at your pace. Everything in its own time for each on their path.

~~~~~

**Question 471:** I was recently at Monroe Institute for a class where we used a 'slingshot effect' to get to F34/35. Several people in our group also report they saw the "jellyfish" (simultaneous Higher Selves) on 34/35, but some couldn't see them or realize what they were. It's interesting that only a certain number of people even saw them.

**Answer:** The Higher Self will not allow shim's incarnations to see shim (and consciously remember) until the incarnation is at the stage when it is part of the experiential path, and it is necessary for the incarnation to have that identifiable experience. Of course with M5 Gold out there, the cover picture is a major key for the Very Advanced and higher - to know what the 'jellyfish' really is! I loved the slingshot effect the first time I did it there. It was



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

fantastic and I flew over 27. Yes, the area 34/35 IS dark. The only lights were emitted by the various simultaneous Higher Selves that I saw. So, the institute can get you there, but the Higher Selves will remain unseen unless it is your time to see. The Higher Selves are quite strict on that. I was the only one to see them in my group, but I had been there before then.

~~~~~

Question 472: Is there some sort of forum or chat room or something where you communicate on and are available?

Answer: No, there is no endorsed, public forum for M5. We had one over a year ago and the polarities tried to take over and ruined it for the others. I will not start another one. That experiential loop is broken.

Question 473: I haven't read Matrix V yet, only the observations and questions over the past 2 years but its been enough to change my perspective enough to get a grip of my incarnation, shake it up and get me moving and switch me on and be on the ball at all times. I wish there was people like what you represent in my personal world to relate to but things are as they are.

Answer: Of course the heavy materials are in Matrix V Gold Edition. It is available via Leading Edge and is also in the Library on Monroe level 27. The 50 Gold Edition segments will never appear on the Leading Edge site. If you are meant to have M5, your Higher Self will see to it that you do. You will not be able to grasp what appears on the site without reading AND understanding M5 Gold. No shortcuts.

~~~~~

**Question 474:** After reading your post I understand better the need to rely on my Higher Self for answers to personal questions and to keep observing/learning. Advancement cannot be forced --- but it will happen! It is all in M5. Although I am still young (early 20's) and have less in the way of life's experiences in this current incarnation, this is EndGame so it doesn't matter anyway. What matters is to advance as much as I can while making M5 accessible to my other incarnations. Meanwhile, I enjoy observing to the max. My eyes are open wide and clear to the way women today try to be superior to men. Just watch the lifetimes women's channel on cable. Horrible! The ads stink. The comedies abuse men blatantly. Another observation: women talking to/interacting with other women use different tactics than when talking to/interacting with men. As if women are afraid of/weary of each other. This is because they know themselves! I have come to realize that. It is a lot of fun observing. At an internship orientation a few weeks ago, the head of our orientation group ordered 4 of us, all guys to get up and give up our seats to women. I looked at him and said 'no. why?' He was shocked! His response, "because there are women standing". I wanted to laugh but I did not. Anyway, the others gave up their seats because a managing director told them to. He did not talk to me for the rest of the orientation, but he could not look at me, and I did not get punished. Now I realise these things more now, having read M5. There is still a lot to be learned/experienced. I shall keep at it and I shall find what I need to find. Great work you've done/are doing.

**Answer:** I'm glad you are getting a lot from M5 and, yes, the info does assist your more Advanced incarnations that don't have access to it. When he asked you why you wouldn't



## MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

### The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

give up your seat, a good response would be because of 'equal rights' and women want to be treated like men. Stick to your guns!

~~~~~

Question 475: Thanks for M5. It certainly does have keys and I have experienced new things, like operating my chakras and going up through a warp-like tunnel as I meditate. I am interested in learning more about the occult. Any ideas/direction? Someone pointed me out to H.P. Blavatsky's work and the theosophy movement. Do you know about them? What are your thoughts?

Answer: Blavatsky's materials are poison. They are like the apple that the queen gave to Snow White and Blavatsky was a known druggie. Draw your own conclusions. You need a personal teacher. There are plenty out there and 99+% of them belong to one of the polarities. You will have to discover what is good for your path.

~~~~~

**Question 476:** I just came in contact with your 'Matrix V' material. I read 'Journeys Out of The Body' in 74 and got out on my third attempt using his method. I went many years searching for something more that was in Bob's book. In 1996 I found that Bob wrote 2 more books and had an institute where you can learn by direct experience. I finished X27 last fall. I did not see any reference the the material in Matrix V in any of Bob's books or from any of the instructors at TMI.

**Answer:** Well, since M5 wasn't written until Bob had been dead for a number of years, it's kind of a stupid comment to be surprised that he didn't write about it! You will have to read Matrix V Gold Edition to discover the answers to your questions. Start with the web site. There is also a prominent copy of M5 Gold in the Library on 27 and I know of some who have accessed it there.

~~~~~

Question 477: After reading about the emotional fire in M5 Gold Edition, I purchased the CD you talked about. It took a while to locate it but fortunately it is still possible to order it from the distributor. Most of the the numbers of the Swan Lake Suite were familiar to me except the Finale, track 14. This music touched me deeply at an emotional level especially the Finale's finale, which to me represented perfect balance. The sequel of May 27 help me to see more clearly what I felt inside, thank you. On another subject a week or so ago I listened again to Monroe Gateway tape " Wave VII a Journey to Focus 21" and somehow I felt that it was corrupted . Hard to explain but it seem in my experience that there is some kind of sentinel? or virus? some energy that shouldn't be there. One thing that I am learning and trying to put into practice is to questioned the energies that I come into contact in the astral world. I did just that when I again met the light energy not to long ago. Instead of being in awe and follow it as I did before in the past, I questioned it and refuse to energetically be guided by it. I saw that it was in a strategic position and I just willed to continue the journey.

Also about Moen, after reading his books last summer I register to assist to one of his workshop in Calgary Canada early fall. But after reading a bit more on his website and a couple of exchanges with him through email I decided to cancel my participation. It was my

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

HS warning me not to get involve with his work and shim clearly showed me that it was not in the best interest of this incarnation to go through the cycle again of getting in touch with an emotional man. I knew within where it would lead. Thankfully I listened and later when I read M5 Gold Edition about experimental loops it was easier to identify this one and drop it. Thank you for continuing sharing your observations.

Answer: Thanks for your comments and I'm glad you're enjoying M5 Gold. You're the second person who has told me the Institute is selling materials above Free Flow 12. Monroe was dead set against it when he was alive. I wanted Vibe Flow 15, for example, and he said he was not going to release it. Now I hear about 'wish granting genie' on Focus 15 from one and the corruption you mention. That tells me a lot. There IS no such 'wish granting genie' for one.

~~~~~

**Question 478:** "I find that a lot of this material I've somehow "known" all along but needed my memory jarred so to speak. One example of this is when I read we should not be concerned with the end of human life. It dawned on me that even if the human race became extinct it would not affect who we really are because our Higher Selves are immortal and eternal. How is it that we seem to forget this from time to time? Ah yes, it's called body ID. Your description of females is dead on. Whenever I catch myself being a "typical" female, I get very angry and upset with myself. When I look back I see I have been fighting the female DNA commands all my life. I'll be the first to admit that some of the material I am not quite ready for YET. I do not worry about it because I know eventually I'll be ready." Barb

**Answer:** I'm glad you're enjoying M5. Fear is a body reaction, not a spirit one. The body fears death and just about everything else not viewed as pleasurable. The more the spirit overcomes the body and breaks experiential loops, both major and minor, the less fear controls as the spirit is not commanding those areas formerly controlled by the body and alien DNA commands. Follow your path. You never know where it will take you.

~~~~~

Question 479: Just a quick question I hope you have a minute to reply...it's regarding the role of fully enlightened masters here on the planet right now. I have been lifted by the teachings of one such master (Suma Ching Hai) she teaches that the role of the master is to take on the karma of the people who go to her and uses her power to have liberation from this planet in one lifetime no matter if you are not a final incarnation or not so to speak. Do you agree with this, do you think that maybe these masters have gone through all dimensions and came back here to give us a short cut for those who want to go back directly to God or the Source? And what does it mean to be fully enlightened as Suma Ching Hai claims to be?

Answer: The answers to bullshit 'masters' are contained in M5 Gold. I suggest you go back and read it to get the answers to your questions. I do not answer questions that are answered by reading M5 Gold. That you bow to bullshit 'masters' indicates you are a Lightsider, but not ready for most of M5 Gold.

~~~~~



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Question 480:** Reading your observation about Bruce A. Moen material have made me remember one question that I was meaning to ask you since I did Gateway last April and read a book while I was there by this same author that is called "Voyage to Curiosity's Father". It regards Focus 15 and the fact that, according to the author, anyone that can access that level could place is will for a certain event to take place in physical world and it was up to certain "workers" at the Center to make this happen, if this was not in conflict with other peoples "wishes". It seemed a little confusing and farfetched when I read it, especially because it doesn't take in consideration the will of our HIGHER SELF and the different aspects that SHIM would like a particular incarnation to experience. This book was very interesting to read, although I have to confess that after reading and understanding MATRIX V its just impossible not to compare the wisdom that it contains with the rest of the literature existent out there. Its like one reader pointed out: It just puts things in another perspective; thanks for that once more.

**Answer:** There is a lot of material there that is meant to sidetrack you from spiraling out. They use terms and situations that sound true, but aren't. This is one of them and has it's origin in the polarities. My number one piece of advice is Trust Your Higher Self. Everything and everyone else may fail you, but your Higher Self, the real you, never will! Matrix V Gold Edition has the keys to allow you to see through the multitude of Game fantasies and control devices. That is because it is of Higher Self origin. Hang in there.

~~~~~

Question 481: I practice chi-kung (energy cultivation), but since our time and manner of deaths are pre-determined, am i correct to say that practicing it will enhance my health and quality of experiences only, but not prolong my physical life?

Answer: Yes, once incarnated NOTHING your incarnation can do will extend or shorten your life. YOU chose the time/manner of death. You cannot change your mind. It's the body's command structure that attempts to fool you into believing that it can override the spirit. The body fears death, not the spirit.

~~~~~

**Question 482:** In response to your April 30 segment, I agree with all of your points. When I heard that certain school districts were trying to teach ebonics and classify it as a language, my bullshit detector radar went off. Ebonics is crap. More advanced incarnations tend to be averse to it. Any 'black' acquaintances that I have that I have that 'think' (as opposed to only acting based on low level DNA and/or social programming), do not speak in 'ebonics' although they may use 'slang' occasionally when joking (I also use slang sometimes when I'm joking around). General conversation utilizes clear concise speech as opposed to the slurred, nebulous offshoot referred to as 'ebonics.' Another note....if you pay attention to slang amongst blacks in the U.S.....it has regressed. A good example is that in the 1960's, a lot of black males referred to each other as 'brother man'. In the 1970's the term became 'brother'. In the 1980's it was 'bro', and in the 1990's the term was 'b' (ex. "What's up "B" was used as a greeting). This reflects a species regression and a lazy mind (MINIONS and low level body id incarnations). A side note regarding slang words....'blood' was used commonly among black males greeting each other in the 1970's...this obviously reflected a focus on 'blood' (bloodlines/physical connections) between blacks which is body ID. The Orion masters love to see this amongst the worker race (black slave race) they created. "Stay black" is also a common term which on the surface means 'be proud of who



you are'...HOWEVER, that phrase is another trick that simply means you are ONLY A BLACK HUMAN (or white or red, yellow, etc.)....Don't see yourself as more than black and human because you are only black and only connected to your bloodline. It's another trap to keep Simultaneous Higher Self Incarnations from realizing their true nature. I could go on about language and the many traps of language not only amongst blacks, but among all races and/or cultures. Language is a method for expressing thoughts and language that is confused/confusing serves as a powerful binder for the mind.

**Answer:** You are correct. It's one thing to play around with the words and an entire other thing to speak in minionese all the time in standard conversation.

~~~~~

Question 483: That is a very interesting piece you wrote on Sequential Incarnates (I also read the article that you sent about the 'child prodigy'). There is no doubt that the memories from previous/sequential incarnations of this 'prodigy' are what allowed him to solve math equations at 14 months of age. Another point that I'd like to make is in regard to the boy's perceived intelligence. Throughout my life, I've watched Earthers marvel at and worship feats of so called 'intelligence' or people who are perceived as intelligent (ex. PhD's and 'experts' in various fields of study). However, this 'intelligence', per third density game standards, is usually measured based on an ability to analyze and utilize information within a linear reality container....right brain centric. Intelligence, per the third density game definition, is only the 'potential' for a physical entity to compute the information, it is not a measure of what an entity knows. Lately, society has made an attempt to slightly improve measures of intelligence by measuring so called 'emotional intelligence', however even that definition lacks inclusion of awareness of the nature of existence. An incarnation who has more of a balance between right brain/left brain type activity combined with an innate 'awareness' of the 'spiritual' nature of existence, is in actuality FAR more intelligent (intelligence defined correctly as the degree of awareness of the various aspects of the nature of existence throughout the densities) than an entity who is operating via a heavy focus on third density linear based 'intelligence' (imbalanced). Wisdom is a compilation of what an entity knows and how known information is applied from a linear and non-linear (ex. 'spiritual') perspective. In the mean time, observe the less advanced incarnations as they flock like sheep around the various 'prodigies' and worship them, never going within to realize their own innate, unlimited potential.

Answer: Yes, intelligence alone is weak. It's wisdom that really enhances intelligence. Note the kid had to be taught 'cultural' awareness. This is due to his spirit not culturally aware of Earth, but rather the planet he originated from. That they are making such a fuss over this one may indicate that he will have an intended role to play in the booting off of simultaneous incarnates. Also, that he is hanging with Gorbachev and other reptilian types indicates that he would be from one of the Orion's Pleiadian allies, which is deceiving to Lightsiders who (foolishly) think all Pleiadians are 'good'.

~~~~~

**Question 484:** I have been observing the reactions to war in the US and its amazing how most Americans just don't see it, especially when they have people like Donald Rumsfeld that, literally, have said several times that would like very much for journalists to stop reporting the "bad" news. Just by looking at him and its posture when giving press conferences should tell people a lot. I especially enjoy the way that he scratch his hear when



## MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

### The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

confronted with some uncomfortable question. The same is happening here with the local politicians, but not in the way that I see in the US. Endgame is really in force. My question to you its about the law of attraction and the consequences, not only to the US, but to the Orion Empire as well. Doesn't it mean that, eventually, they will suffer similar consequences? Like attracts Like!

**Answer:** They are ALL Darksiders. This is how Dark operates. It surrounds itself with lies and deceptions. It can be very frustrating to mid-Advanced and higher incarnates, but it is a major part of the Game. The frustration comes from being surrounded by minions and others with the warmongering/patriotic loops in full action. There are more Advanced people in Europe than there are in the US where the people are acting like the Germans in the 30's. Then it was jews. Today it is muslims. It's going to get worse. The majority of Americans today hate, yes-hate, anyone who does not want to follow their Dark path. Darksiders are persecuting anyone who publicly disagrees with them especially Hollywood personalities and anti-war Lightsiders. This is fascism and they are as guilty of war crimes as Adolph von Bush and his henchmen in Washington, the US Republican Guards! It is VERY Dark here but they have coated it with the white paint of the Lightside using phony words like 'freedom' and 'liberating'. Strange, though, when the communists used these words, everyone knew the truth about them, but when the Americans use it, not many question it here. This is the current nature of EndGame. It will get worse and we will have to see what is going to happen. Learn and observe!

~~~~~

Question 485: I live In Florida and sometimes it can take a week or so for packages to arrive in the mail from cross country so M5 Gold hasn't arrived yet. However I have a good grasp of the original M5 and was able to comprehend the latest posting to the M5 observations page which has led me to ask you a question. In a segment you basically give us the real reason why we are here. Which is that a 'rebel' group of omnipotent, omniscient higher entities broke off from the main collective in search of new experiential loops throughout the different space time continuum scenarios of the manifested and - universe. Which means that no invisible mystery deity said *poof*and created humans and universe and all the usual religious banter. My question is that since the simultaneous higher selves started out sequential and come from ALL the various alien groups that would mean that it would be possible for me or any other simultaneous incarnate to have been a reptilian before taking the simultaneous route here on 3rd density earth. That would mean that anyone of us could have been Rizqiyian/Sirian/Pleidian/Andromedan/Procycon etc etc before the higher selves we are connected to decided to experience 3rd density earth. That would also mean that if we could access our higher selves we could access those memories of when we were simultaneous incarnates. Are these factual conclusion I have reached? If this a example of what kind of info is M5 Gold then it will be groundbreaking to say the least. Thanks.

Answer: You cannot access PRE-simultaneous, sequential incarnational information while on the simultaneous path. That's part of the Game. For more, wait till you get M5 Gold.

~~~~~

**Question 486:** I've read Matrix V and i comprehend most of what has been written. In withdrawing from the game more and more, I'm beginning to enjoy less and less company with other people, I realize that everyone is at they're own level and getting what they need



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

at this time. But in realizing where I'm at at the moment I find myself becoming a recluse. I just don't really bother trying to find a partner, or even building relationships with people. Also I'm beginning to see women's nature in relationships and it really annoys me, and i end up arguing with female colleagues, because I'm fully understanding the little games they play and it pisses me off. Is this natural?? I'm losing touch with al my old friends and it doesn't seem to bother me. I get shit from my parents/friends for not communicating and not getting out and meeting people. About 5% of the time i feel lonely. The other 95% i feel kind of empty. Like nothing. Is this kind of experience normal? I'm just trying to get a sense of where I'm at, and I've got no point of reference in this journey I'm on.

**Answer:** You are going through changes due to the M5 effect on you and your body is rebelling against your spirit. You have to deal with this as best you can. I never said it would be easy and, instead, I said it would be difficult. That's the Rocky Road. You ask if it's "natural". That's the body talking. It ISN'T "natural" to the body because you are bucking the DNA commands. It is part of the path of the spirit. You also claim to be miserable 100% of the time. That, too, is the body. You need to stop communicating for the body and talk for yourself instead. I don't deal with others' body bitchings. You'll have to find someone else who might. The choices are yours. The question is much more - since you have come this far, what are YOU going to do? Only you can answer that.

~~~~~

Question 487: I'm having some difficulties in understanding what's really happening inside NATO. I can see that countries like German and France are truing to give more power to the U.N. and I know what that means, but I can't observe deeper and see the alien connection. In MATRIX5 you talk about different groups with different agendas that are constantly infighting among them self's for power and influence. Is this something to do with the upcoming of the Orion Empire? Bush is not very please with this and there are some people here in Europe that are delight with that. I can see the polarities game here, but not the entire picture, can you help?

Answer: There are limitations in the amount of depth one has in trying to observe the Game. The more Advanced you are, the more you can see and understand. Handle what you are able to and don't get agitated over what you can't. The planetary infighting: Bush/Blair vs. Germany/France/Belgium is one battle. Bush/Hussein is another. Bush/North Korea is another. Islamic/christian is another (as in the defense of Turkey issue, plus others). There are more. The central agitator in all of this is the Bush family. His faction has never been in favor with any but the British royals. This is part of EndGame, part of infighting and part of polarity struggles. I am glad that everyone is not catering to Bush for he wants to be global dictator. With worlds under Orion control, there is a single planetary ruler. Bush wants this for himself. Reptilians are violent and demanding. You can easily see that in Bush. It isn't likely that you will see the entire picture. There are just TOO many details. Do the best you can and don't worry about the rest. Contrary to the opinion that the current fascist government of the US would have you believe, most Americans do not support Bush. Polls are either faked or rigged. One said 51% of the people support the Iraq war. That's probably 51% of the people who like Bush!

~~~~~

**Question 488:** After reading M5 thoroughly for the fourth time I've noticed that my desires and attraction to this time space reality has grown very thin. As I continue to follow



the higher self and shut off the external noise my desire to retreat into the mountains has grown ever so strong. My Higher Self seems to want me to let go of the emotional load that I have created and concentrate on my purpose for incarnating here. I know that i must make this move and give up everything because the thought seems to be on my mind very often. I continue to ask shim for guidance and assistance in making this decision cause it is something I have never done before. Could this be that my higher self has started to break down the survival drive of the body?

**Answer:** There is no telling what an individual Higher Self will choose to do through an incarnation. I don't know what there would be for you in the mountains. That's something you'd have to discover on your own. If your Higher Self wants you to be somewhere/do something, the way opens up and the move is easy. If you run into block after block, it's probably not for you at this time. I can't speak for your Higher Self, though, that's up for you to discover.

~~~~~

Question 489: I guess the Orion Empire's return is not that far away!! One last observation and please correct me if I'm wrong. You've made it very clear that the Game allows an individual to spiral out as long as we don't form groups or make waves or go against the game. It seems to me though that we're getting closer and closer to a time when individual freedoms will be stripped away to almost nothing (especially if Bush wages war and America becomes an even bigger target). Homeland Security / Martial law etc. will be enforced to make sure independent thinkers or those who can read through all the bullshit are silenced. At my present level of maturity, I' have not been able to consciously connect with my Higher Self so I rely on reading and accessing your site and book and Icke's info to absorb as much info as possible. It looks like the Game is going to make it almost impossible for somebody at my level to progress as time goes on. Is this why EndGame is being sped up because the Simultaneous Higher Selves realize that the game will become too restrictive? I realize that my Final Incarnation exists at some point in time so maybe I'm not asking an appropriate question but any input you have I would appreciate - and thank you for your responses the last few days.

Answer: You are putting conditions on spiraling out. What you have written is NOT true, but you haven't reached the level where you can appreciate the individuality. You can form groups or, like Icke, fight the polarities. You can DO whatever you want. When you reach a certain level, you will know what you don't want to do any more, although you are involved in other incarnations. Do what YOU feel you must. Don't conform. You will embrace certain concepts when you are ready for them. EndGame isn't being "sped up". It's just ending. This is how it concludes - very rapidly. This is the Year From Hell and it will get worse. You are at the level you are for the experiences that that level will bring your Higher Self. So just do what YOU want and don't worry what anyone else is doing. Conformity vs. individuality.

Questioner Reply: Thanks for correcting me on these issues. I don't think I worded the previous questions correctly and that is my fault. I have come to a point where I try to learn as much as I can by teaching myself to observe as much as possible. My most glaring shortcoming is dealing with frustration mainly because there's nobody to talk too that would remotely understand the amazing material contained within M5. One final little observation that might make you smile. A female pro golfer is going to get an exemption to play in an upcoming tournament with the men's tour. Most golfers have to qualify before even entering a tournament but she's getting an exemption!! The amazing thing is that most men that called in thought it was a great idea!! Can you imagine if a male golfer came out

M A T R I X V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

and said that he'd want to play in a woman's tournament? Anyway, thank you very much for taking the time to respond to my questions and can't wait for M5 Gold Edition to appear in my mail!

Question 490: Re: *Sequential Compliance & Wave Path Incarnations* - Hello Author, Interesting that you bring this up. I have come across 'Do you think you are better than me?' many times in my experience. Often, this question is followed by 'Who do you think you are?'

Humans who ask 'Who do you think you are?' don't seem to want a reply. What they are really asking is 'Do you think you are better than me?'. The implication here is: 'Who gave you the authority to be wiser than me?' Humans who use this most certainly expect appeasement and nothing like, 'yes, I am better than you. I have gained such and such wisdom through such and such experience and you obviously haven't'. So 'who do you think you are?' is certainly another sequential idea being promoted on a simultaneous planet. It is Dark Side oriented and it disregards the nature of simultaneous incarnates as Low, Mid Level, Advanced, Dominant, Final.

Answer: You are correct with what you wrote. I've also been asked if I think I'm better than 'god'. Most definitely since that god is alien as per Stargate SG-1 deities. The way to induce breaking that loop is to defy it once you have broken it. "Do you think you're better than me?" "HELL, yes! Now leave me alone!" Yep, this segment needed to come out to expose both the sequential manipulation and the Lightside, cowering response expected.
9/9/03

~~~~~

**Question 491:** The post-publication segments are always very appropriate, and the timing "just right". I would be startled if it wasn't for everything else happening with such amazing succession, like an all-encompassing dance of cosmic proportions. Thank you for putting them out. Would it be possible to expand a bit on the subject of brown hair/brown eyes being the only true Earther combination? Prior to reading M5G, I was unusually terrified of aliens, something even my therapist refused to take seriously. Of course, they can't do anything to me unless I let them do it, in which case it's just something I have to live through, but I wonder, following your comments on the Taken series about blondes and redheads being particularly useful to certain occult groups, it would appear this is so because of the non-Earther genes/characteristics. How much do I need to see the Arizona Wilder tape? Again, thanks for your work. It is appreciated. 2003 truly is the year from hell, both from a political/world perspective as from a personal one. Trying, yet I believe beneficial in the long run, at least personally.

**Answer:** The dark hair (DARK brown/black)/brown eyes is most Earth basic. Blonde, red, light/medium brown hair and other than dark brown eyes indicates significant alien genetics. You'll have to get into Arizona Wilder's materials (use Google search or check David Icke's site) for lots on that topic. However, in DNA codes, it the positive or negative factor that is more important. Negative factor blood has more alien components than positive factor. Even so, this and more is all body ID. It should not be more important than a curiosity to Very Advanced and higher incarnates. To get wrapped up in body ID indicates where one has not yet reached and will detain one from rapid spiritual Advancement. It IS important to know, but it is not important to halt one's progress over. Your incarnational body is just a convenience for the path your Higher Self has chosen for each individual



incarnation. Glad you're enjoying M5 and the site's new segments. The Year From Hell continues!

~~~~~

Question 492: This must be an exercise in patience and self-reliance and maybe more. I know I have experiential loops to address for where I am right now and I am working on them. On the other hand I have a strong desire to know more too. When I first read "*Matrix V Gold Edition and Astral Events*" a while back, something happened to me that I hadn't experienced before. I experienced a state of extreme elation. This went on for a few minutes and I was just sitting there, overwhelmed. I wanted to know more. Similar thing happens when I read the line "The knowledge waiting for you WHEN you are ready is astounding", from "EndGame, Earth & Higher Selves." Each time I get to that line, my face breaks into a very unusual kind of smile, tense face and I feel tension on top and at the back of my head. Then I want to know more. Often when I have a question about Matrix V materials, I reread the book and think about the material and the answer can be found in there. Except when it involves an extension of the material. I take it readers can ask you helpful questions about the materials, but questions that are not too far-reaching, which allows you to share as much as you want to, if you want to (or can). For the far-reaching questions, they need to get answers for themselves. Thanks. This experiential loop of seeking unearned information will be broken.

Answer: Good response! If everything was just handed to you with little effort, it wouldn't be appreciated as much. M5 and my Q&A's give an awful lot of never heard info. There are also many questions that could be asked by readers, but have not yet. You just chose one of those areas that you must come to your own answer via your Awakened Final. There is So much stuff that would literally blow you away if you weren't prepared to handle it. All in its good time.

Question 493: Are the 4th density reptilians the sequential equivalent to the simultaneous incarnations that end up in focus levels 20-something post death? The reason they would be so heavily involved with their 3rd density counterparts is that they haven't fully moved on to incarnate again, similar to the Earthers who haven't matured enough to stop hanging around their acquaintances still behind, or what? I'm deducing here that they are also part of the sequential path in a different stage, as an incarnation's two stages are the 3D aspect and the 4D aspect.

Answer: This is a good assumption on your part and also logical. This is also part of the Game.

~~~~~

**Question 494:** I have finished reading your book, and I'm going to read it again, great stuff! I like the idea that because of the interference to ancient Earthers, and the continued meddling by sequentials, we have the unique position for fast advancement, in this galaxy. In their direct attempt's to stop us knowing the H.S. they gave us the fast track we wanted. When the H.S. stream through the incarnations and time phases, has reached a certain advancement a Final is created from the dominants and H.S. knowledge and experience to draw up the incarnations and to exit to 8th density and higher. Is 10th density the source?



## *M A T R I X V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Answer :** Unless you are referring to the sequential path, the proper word is "streams" and not "stream" and it's BY the Dominants who can choose any qualities from ANY of that Higher Self's huge number of simultaneous incarnations. I have never mentioned the 8th or the 10th density. I have not specified WHICH density the simultaneous Higher Selves reside, although there has been several who speculate on that. That answer will come to you, if important, via YOUR Awakened Final. It is not a significant bit of information for someone STILL involved in the 3rd density Game. There is much, MUCH more to be involved in knowing.

**Question 495:** I know linear time is an illusion, thus the final ending the stream draws up all the manifestations on 3rd and 4th density within itself. Is the consciousness individually following the H.S. stream through the time phases and incarnations or is each incarnation a 'separate' consciousness (on third density) from the H.S.? I thought before reading your book that the exit event, the omega point, the nexus of time was an event in the linear past history of this planet, now I can see its the awakened final in whichever time phase SHIM decides to incarnate.

**Answer:** This is made clear within M5G IF you are meant to comprehend this information in your current incarnation.

**Question 496:** You made a reference to higher beings helping at this time. At a critical stage could an advanced H.S. from a previous simultaneous path incarnate, manifest or intervene, perhaps in its own galactic creation?

**Answer:** You have not made your reference here clear and it seems that you are looking for an individual 'protector' beyond your own Higher Self. This is a major error. There is/are entity(s) who oversee the Game. These are those who designed the Game and ensure that the Game's rules are followed. Just knowing this, ALL Higher Selves are able to play by the rules, although there are numerous sequentials (more than simultaneous) who try to find loopholes and push the limits.

**Question 497:** At a critical stage could an advanced H.S. from a previous simultaneous path incarnate, manifest or intervene, perhaps in its own galactic creation? Is another experiential level being involved within harder/multiple games in multiple galaxies, or once the simultaneous path is complete via the final is this training ground (3rd density) exited for good, except when to have an experience as you described on future earth?

**Answer:** This is more information than you need while still IN the 3rd density Game. After your Higher Self graduates, you can get all the 3rd density Game information that you desire.

**Question 498:** Hi. I've matrix 5 first edition. Can I have access to the Q&A updates?

**Answer:** Since you have the first edition, you have what you need for your current incarnation. If you have a burning desire for more than what your edition contains, you can either get the Gold Edition, which has far more info than the first or second, OR you can visit the Library on 27 where the materials are easily accessed. The password system was created because unless the reader has read and understood all the info through the Gold Edition, you will not be able to grasp the materials that followed correctly since you are missing significant concepts. This includes the Q&A's. One other thing <I> never mentioned a "woman from nexus" as you state below. The M5 project was written for a



VERY select group of EndGame incarnates, as stated in all editions. That you have not gone beyond the first edition or have been to the Library on 27 strongly indicates that you are not one of those people. So, your answer is 'no' for the site, but 'yes' if you visit the Library.

**Question 499:** In the question/answer section---one person wrote, Its not important who The Author is, its the material. I would like to take it one step futher. I suggest that the message/messenger are synonymous, (to the receiver). Its not unlike when you watch your favorite movie, or read your favorite book----its not the actor, or writer, you connect with. Its the "charactor". Its that part,(of the message) that touches a cord within you, and makes you want to reach out to touch the source. (not realizing its within you) Its what makes book signing popular, or better put, Its what makes a celebrity a celebrity. So "Giving your power away" What an expermental loop! Thanx

**Answer:** One reason why I use 'The Author' as my M5 pen name is because people expect me to be The Author 24/7 and that is not me. It is, of course, a large part of me but if I was to ever meet most of my readers, they would expect me to be something other than what I really am. I have met 2 M5 readers only. They were Advanced enough to not expect me to be The Author all the time that they visited. While I can be quite serious when necessary, I prefer being playful. You say that you enjoy the celebrity of it. I know how you feel because I do meet actors of favorite tv series that I have and it is great when they play their part even for a little bit with me. Yet, with acting celebrities, everyone (except the very strange) realize it is just a role for them. With me, though, The Author is not a role, but is a significant facet of my personality but I am not looking for dependents, followers or other such types. Anyway, keep seeing what you can discover for yourself within yourself.

**Question 500:** How did the creation of the universe begin? Where did it all start?

**Answer:** This question is a body ID'd question because the body knows it had a beginning and will have an end. When one has a spiritual ID, you know that you are immortal with no beginning and no end and would not ask such a question. This is too difficult for the body to handle as it relegates the body to a temporary vehicle for the spirit. This also goes against your body's programming that dictates: breed and serve society.

When I'm usually asked this question, I start explaining the creation of this galaxy Game. This does have an answer, but it is not what the questioner has in mind and I am told 'that's not what I mean'. As per M5 segments, the galaxy Game has a start and has a conclusion. Creation does not. This is a difficult concept for the body ID'd to grasp. Actually my response has caused this type of person to become close minded on this topic when they begin to hear the correct response and not the one that they expect to hear. I have seen mental doors close. The answer is too much for the body ID'd to handle. The body ID seek confirmation of their position and not anything else.

Something else to remember is that massive amounts of memory data are blocked from the incarnations as part of the Game rules. ALL memory, including that surrounding your immortal nature, will return upon graduation from the Game.



---

---

## **More Reader Comments on the M5 Material**

---

---

"Since my original reading of M5G in May 03 , my spiritual growth and perspective has accelerated at an exponential rate to the extent which I would not have been able to comprehend up to a month prior of the original reading. I am now through my 4th reading of the materials and re-reading all post publication and observation segments up until the present postings. I have bound these as companions to my copy of M5G which also assists in my studies of the materials. Shortly after my original reading of M5G I began to notice more sharply the polarities at work. This began in my own workplace. I [was] employed in a industry which was predominantly female and it was during these [first] few months [as I continued to read M5G and appreciated its sheer power] I observed the Orion DNA commands at work with regards to female dominance and male subservience. This sharpened my observation abilities being employed in such an industry. As time progressed and I studied the materials further , I immediately noticed I was being confronted with what you had discussed in several segments , as I was not subservient - being ignored , confronted for minor things , isolated and the like. Your segment "Changes In You" was one particular piece which I re-read many times over and helped me tremendously to understand the changes [rapidly] taking place within me. In my meditations communing with my Higher Self as the months passed , I would speak and asked my Higher Self to open up a new opportunity for me to enter into as my interest working in this particular industry declined. I also needed a new challenge. Sure enough that particular opportunity arose just two weeks ago and I am now employed in a totally different industry , with a new challenge and the flexibility for my spiritual studies also [which I asked for]. Needless to say , since the incarnational connection has deepened even further my interest in work [as a whole] has also declined. I do understand this is a mainstay of the game , like paying rent , and is only temporary. I read in the Q&A section of M5G that other readers are also experiencing this."

"Many comments on the internet about Matrix 5 materials center on the het and homosexual information, and these people seem to reject the most valuable and comprehensive book ever written based on this. My body's desires are het, and initially this information confused me as well. However, my own experiences as a het have proven to me that this information is true as well. I have felt drained of energy after sex, and I've noticed this for many years, just didn't add it together. Additionally, when I'm around other males my energy levels can go through the roof, and this is just proximity, not sexual relations, AND certain other males have a far more powerful effect in this than others. This has nothing at all to do with anything physical (as in physical attractiveness) or material (as in wealth, career, "social status", etc., so I realize that this is true as well. Every time I go back to reading the Matrix 5 material I get more confirmation of what I've learned on my own, and much of what I didn't know. My opinion is that Matrix 5 is the most accurate information available here; I am still amazed every time I read it. It is invaluable."

"I VERY much enjoy reading the M5 Gold Edition. For me, the book is an excellent source of inspiration."

"I got M5G last August. All is perfectly crystal clear now!...huge thanks. thanks to MG5 and the Monroe trilogy, I have finally managed to understand 2 particularly significant dreams



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

I've had in the last 15 years, and, to where shim went during an OBE in 1980. I now realise I've twice seen HS from the outside. Interestingly, in the 2nd dream there was a door in front of it which I desperately tried to open. I've have to chuckle when I recollect just how hard I tried to open the door!"

"I received your great book 5 days ago and I am currently enjoying the material you have written. It does make a lot of sense. Finally, to discover the real truth about who we are and what is going on in the world!"

"Five weeks ago, I had a dream in which I was dying, yet I remained awake as my body died, all turned to dark yet I still was fully conscious, than a voice within said to me "I will die in 5 weeks" 5 weeks from that dream, matrix 5 arrived on my doorstep, my life has not been the same again, it has been a sheer eye opening adventure, I am only half way through it, yet things keep getting clearer and clearer, I look all around me and see spiritual dead ends in the polarities, it's almost amusing actually seeing how they work and how people still fall for it! the sheer amount of bullshit that can derail one is astounding! I will take this opportunity to thank you and Val and your higher selves and mine for bringing this material to me, for those who don't have the book, get it! it will change you forever."

"I am in the middle of reading M5 and have been repeatedly struck by its truth. Often I stop reading for a few days and during that time have been surprised to actually see/experience the truth going on in my daily life as well as the world at large. As I am a married woman it has been both eye-opening and humbling. I am having to admit to a lot of arrogance and impulses toward domination I'd been blind to up till now. These things I am now consciously aware of and working on changing."

"Thank you once again. Working on my other density travels. It has been a pleasure talking with you. Matrix Gold represents a culmination in a long search for truly meaningful knowledge for me, and already I am able to integrate it into my daily life and enrich it in a wonderful yet straightforward unfolding!! My life is so much more interesting now and I can only (or maybe not) imagine how yours is! Good Journeying!!"

"I'm not sure how to begin or what to say. I got your book two days after xmas and have been completely absorbed in it since then. I'm on my second reading and have read two of Monroe's books during this time also. During my first reading of your book, I wanted to write you several times, but decided to wait until I was more calm. Your book has answered so many of my questions and has explained so much about my life...I thank you deeply for sharing this info at this time! I've laughed AND cried several times while reading your words. It's really started a movement within me!"

"This last days of and game are being very deceptive in nature, and it's very interesting to see the polarities struggle. I specially enjoy the dark moves when disguised in Light and love crap. I have just finished reading an article meant to get people to defer to alien musings, and its easy to see that they are using some tactics mentioned in MATRIX V, trying to keep some of us in the box by giving our power to the light. Some of your postings and the GOLD EDITION are being very helpful in revealing this."

"Thank you for the continuing postings on the site. They are extremely helpful as usual. I can hardly wait to graduate and yet it seems there is so much yet to do. Some days I wish it would just end and others I feel like I want another 10 years. Your site is very comforting -



## *M A T R I X V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

and when I feel bad it always lifts my spirits to reread some of the postings as well as Gold."

"Thanks for all your efforts. With over 30 years of searching, reading, studying, practicing this is the clearest, most resonant information with the lowest bullshit quotient I have come across."

"During these times, M5 is the only compass in these challenging, troubling, but also fascinating times. WOW! What a privilege to be incarnating during this epoch. I am ever grateful to my higher self for allowing this experience. Thank you for M5, the site, and all of the time, effort and expense you incur to keep it going."

"Thank you, Thank you, Thank you for Matrix V Gold and the website. I'd been hopping around the globe searching for I know not what, and realizing that I had become spiritually stagnant. After sending my intentions to the universe seeking a way forward, I came across your website and the Matrix books. It was about this time last year. What Incredible Information! Now and then I do indeed shed a tear of joy for finding your material especially the Gold edition. Thanks!"

"What can I say? This book is...upsetting, uplifting, original and...beautiful in the sense that it can speak its' peace with such unqualified assurance of the authors innate experiential validity. It matters not that my heart leapt and dropped at the same moment...it is revelatory."

"M5G is the book of wisdom and keys I've been waiting for for a very long time. It's difficult to put into words just how HAPPY I am that I've got a copy."

"Just writing in to give some long overdue comments on the Matrix 5 material. I've had it for 3 months now and it is definitely the most important information I have come across on my journey to date. As a gay man I have found the material easier to embrace and all the authors comments are of so much assistance, yet challenge us continuously. It is interesting to see peoples reactions to the book who claim to be after answers to life's big questions and how people around me avoid it like the plague. I have decided not to lend this book out again unless someone specifically shows a burning interest in its content, but the best thing about it is the confidence in myself I am gaining at long last. Having a book as a personal teacher is probably the most empowering aspect of Matrix 5. I know I do not owe anyone anything and can reflect on what I read at any time without approval or disapproval from any source but ME. The ideas that constitute this work alone are unique and will be of use to absolutely anyone who is spiritually searching. A monumental work by far. Thank you Val and author for your brave and bold spirits that have brought this whole endeavor to all those on earth at this time who are wanting to work on themselves....Seemingly an expensive work but having the work in print form was worth every last penny."

"Thanks for M5. Without it, it would've taken a lifetime if not more to awaken to some of these realities. If the simultaneous experience exponentially accelerates higher self experience and learning in 3d, then M5 exponentially accelerates the potential for learning and experience on the simultaneous path!! Wow!"

"M5 the first time around was more than an awakening. The second time around, what I am discovering is the path home. Home to my higher self within, home to the truth of who we really are. After this (M5) and the other Matrix books and Leading Edge journals, other books/writings no longer have a home in my library. M5 is now displayed, the higher self



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

poster (this really did it!) framed so beautifully that I can NOT STOP staring at it. I write this email with tears of absolute joy!! And now to the Library at the Monroe Focus Level 27. Trusting my higher self within, explicitly and without reservation whatsoever, has become the key which unlocks ALL doors. The words within M5 are so simple, the wisdom that resonates from it's words into this incarnation, is like being on rocket with an endless supply of fuel, with the Universes all waiting for discovery, my higher self at the helm... I can not thank you enough. I am quite sure that I am not alone feeling this." Ed

"Matrix V has quantified all of the disconnects around me that I see. Until I read the book, I felt overwhelmed by the seemingly overwhelming 'superiority' of oppressors. Only after reading the book did I realize that in the context of "a game", I have no need to give my power away to them. In all honesty, I need to spend quite a bit of time on my inner work- I have been too interested in the outer "illusion" to spend time working on myself. But I also feel it is important to pass on to others "clues" to pique their interest and to allow them to ask the same questions to themselves that have been asking myself. I know I cannot "show" anyone their own path, but I only hope to pass on a nugget of information which will instill in others the will to continue on their own path- where ever it may lead. I am so taken by your Matrix series, that I often suggest to people I meet to purchase your books- even though they "appear " to be expensive, the amount of material contained within them is immense. "

"I just returned from two weeks at Monroe doing back to back Lifelines and Exploration 27. I took my copy of M5 gold along to dabble in during my spare time. Right. Once word got out that I had a copy of M5 Gold, I never saw it again for the entire two weeks. Everyone loved it! A TMI staff member was in our group and was, um... hogging it. Anyway, thanks to having read M5 Gold, I felt my "discern-o-meter" was functioning beautifully and I would then instantly translate and shift the comments accordingly - picking and choosing that which resonated as true, useful and correct for me. Also, during the breaks, meals, and the late evening "night owl" discussions, I was able to throw in my perspective based upon the years of home study with the M2 through M5 books and other information on Val's site. In retrospect, I could easily have left my M5 Gold edition on the shelf in Bob's living room at RMR. M5 Gold would be an excellent prerequisite reader prior to a Lifelines or an Exploration 27 program. At least at these TMI "graduate" level programs, and perhaps more so with the Exp 27 group, a good number of the participants seem to have it together enough to see through some of the bullshit. Again, as M5 Gold endures, it does become the standard by which the BS will be exposed and eliminated. During one of my exercises near the end of X-27, I had forgotten to check out the large flat building at the F-27 Education Center. Turned out it was the library so often referred to in M5 Gold. I quickly started poking around and saw the M5 Gold on a stand but had to return before I got a chance to thumb through it. Nevertheless, this was very cool. It was great to experience things you have been talking about up close and personal. Thanks for your encouragement to see for myself what is going on in Monroe Focus Level 27. One of my classmates from Malaysia got a little bit overwhelmed reading M5 Gold. She kept talking about how it kept crushing her belief systems. Yet it was ok somehow as M5 Gold made perfect sense. She ended up ordering it during the week. Once again thanks for you and Val for greasing the wheel. It really helped to prepare me for one hell of a ride! Whoa! " Kent

"I have just finished reading M5 for the second time. (I inhaled it the first time.) Thanks so much for capturing this valuable material and sharing it with others. I thank you sincerely for what is truly liberating material. I feel a freedom that is at once exciting and scary, but in a really good way. When I first began to read M5, I gasped in excitement, quickly closed



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

the book, and closed my eyes for a couple of minutes; I knew this was it and I was so happy. My life has been all about discovery, some good, some bad. Mostly, though, I have let myself be controlled by polaric institutions, rules, and dogma. These never registered with my intuition, my Higher Self as acceptable. In fact, I felt like my spirit was slowly dying. I was convinced, however, that I was a bad person if I did not conform. Now, I have begun to smash through the box I've allowed myself to be imprisoned in. I'm so thrilled, as this is only the beginning. Being a female, I initially had a hard time ingesting some parts of the material, but I gave my psyche a break and went back to it later. I totally get it now. I have been terribly guilty of succumbing to the Orion DNA commands and being a garden-variety, energy-sucking pain in the ass. I am aware now and am fighting those messed up instincts, as I know they are wrong. I have absolutely no clue what incarnation I am and have no desperate desire to know. I just know I want to grow, and M5 landed on my lap in the nick of time."

I'm a proud owner of M5. I believe you stated in your introduction that M5 would change the life of anyone who read it - a considerable understatement. I am woefully inarticulate so suffice it to say reading M5 (any addition, but the last is the Mother of all Whoppers) is akin to the feeling of "coming home". Thanks, Georgia

"Hi ! :-)) I'm reading M5 Gold and I am enjoying myself like I never did with any other book ! I've read all CWG's, Bruce Moen's, ROMC's "Cosmic Journeys" and of course Monroe's trilogy so many times ( and tons of others before that, rosicrucians', theosophist's, Alice Bailey, etc...) but this is THE BOOK I have been waiting for."

"Just a few comments if I may. When I received Matrix V, 2nd edition, I rushed through it because it was what I had been waiting for, for so long. Needless to say I missed a lot! I am now reading the Gold Edition and am taking it slow and easy. Wow! I am not nearly finished with the Gold Edition and have much to learn that I missed in the first Matrix V edition. I cannot explain the incredible calmness that is slowly sweeping over me. I find that a lot of this material I've somehow "known" all along but needed my memory jarred so to speak. One example of this is when I read we should not be concerned with the end of human life. It dawned on me that even if the human race became extinct it would not affect who we really are because our Higher Selves are immortal and eternal. How is it that we seem to forget this from time to time? Ah yes, it's called body ID. Your description of females is dead on. Whenever I catch myself being a "typical" female, I get very angry and upset with myself. When I look back I see I have been fighting the female DNA commands all my life. I'll be the first to admit that some of the material I am not quite ready for YET. I do not worry about it because I know eventually I'll be ready. When I see the incredible progress I made with the 'religious' bull-shit; from being an avid bible-thumper to knowing the only 'god' there is is my Higher Self (before I even read any of this material), all within a matter of a few short years, I know I can progress just as quickly in other areas as well. Thank-you for making this information available to those of us who were/are ready and waiting for it. One thing I will always remember is that there is absolutely NOTHING to fear. Thank-you for an incredible book! " Barb

"I now have the privacy, the solitude and the quiet time to grow, to work with the Monroe Gateway Series to connect even more with my Higher Self and to actually get to Focus 27. I know these CD's are a tool and I am determined to get to a point where I need no tools. I wanted to especially thank the both of you. Val for his wonderful website, dedication to the truth and for his capacity to publish all of the Matrix works. Also thank you to "The Author" for the Matrix V books, all of them, and of course for the continued updates, which I look



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

for every day online. My journey would not be on this wonderful perfect path if it were not for your "works". Thank you both!!" Chris

"The new Matrix V Gold Edition is amazing! I love it! Thanks." Denise

"Everyday, I am amazed at the info that comes through for me when I read pages of The Gold Edition....It is incredible being in the 'observer's mode'...As you have said, it is going to be really interesting as we observe the unfolding events. Yesterday, when I clicked on to your website, I had an incredible connection to my Higher Self when I saw the new scene...It was incredible, it was like connecting (for lack of true description) to Home."

"I am from Slovenia, former Yugoslavia. Yesterday I've finished reading your book. As soon as I started to read it I could notice a significant impact that it had on me. Everything was the same yet at the same time everything has changed...for good. Thank you. This book was just what I needed the most."

"I received my copy of Matrix 5 on Friday and I just want to say thank you for what you have written."

"Really enjoyed the Matrix 5 book. I have been successful in getting out of my body recently thanks to your recommendation of the astral travel book."

"I spent some time reading the Gold Edition this weekend. The clarity and focus with which book this is put together is **FAR** beyond the 2nd edition. Either you were holding back in the earlier editions, or the maturity of your thought and writing has increased with time. Bravo! This is THE book I have been waiting for a LONG time."

"I have never written you prior, thank you for the truth within the M5 pages. I read it and I feel as if I already know it, as if you are through M5 reminding us of "things". Talk about mind-blowing expansion and awareness. It feels right, a very natural feeling for lack of english words to really describe how I feel! Since M5 my dreaming has become very intense, and not only that, I have total recall without ever writing it down."

"I have recently completed Gateway Voyage in Spain and I now understand what they mean when they say that gateway provides the tools for self-exploration and even more about what really means trusting in one's higher self. I'm thanking my HIGHER SELF for giving me the means to attend Gateway I would like to thank you for your work, because it has affected my present incarnation in an amazing way. I took MatrixV with me and show it to the other participants and it was very interesting to see their reactions to the cover of MatrixV. I have had some major experiences in that weak and it was amazing to be able to experience first hand much of the things that I have read about the Institute and Monroe work, but the greatest of all was being able to see true some lightsider material or complete some "inaccurate" information given there because I had previously been in contact with MatrixV materials. It just puts things in another perspective."

"The M5 so hits home. I feel jubilant euphoria, calmness, awaremess, silence; let alone the knowledge being imparted resonates, as if, I have always known all I am reading in M5. This piece of work is beyond power, it's like the wise power behind the power. It's very trippy trying to put what I feel into words. A million thank you's."



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

"I have to tell you, I have been glued to it since I received it on Friday. Staring at the artwork (I am about to order a lamination) I feel as if I MELT into nothingness yet feel everything. The Author's no holds barred, in your face writing and style is flawless and easy to read. Together with the Monroe Trilogy and the Frosts' Astral book, I feel as if I now have been handed a blue- print, a map if you will, not only to my Higher Self, but to simultaneous incarnations. Indeed, the Truth is liberating. Thank you and thank you."

"I ordered Matrix 5 about a month ago. Turned out to be a real mind-blower; initially, i.e. the first few days while/after reading it, the changes were so radical and sudden I had to laugh about it. Fortunately, I already had some experience dissociating with the body. Otherwise, some of it may (or may not) have proved a bit too much. In any case, many thanks to you for putting out information of such value. It makes having looked for it for so long completely worthwhile. As a matter of fact, the process of looking for that kind of stuff provides one with the necessary experience to integrate it. I look forward to reading Matrix 2 in which I hope to find an explanation for my former and apparently groundless fear of extraterrestrials."

"I just want to say that I have both the matrix 5 and matrix 5 gold books near at hand always and every time I read them something else pops up for me to examine or I understand something in a different way. I have been aware for sometime that this world is just way out of whack. No philosophy or religion even barely addressed the mess there is now or has offered a lucid framework for becoming beings to use. Your books fills this void. Thanks again."

"I've been enjoying M5 Gold. I sip a few pages a day like a fine wine. Very smooth, fruitful, excellent bouquet. The new editing/arrangement and new material resonantly fit me like a beautiful tailor made garment. Many thanks"

"I'm on page 100 of M5 Gold, I read the 2nd edition from November 2001 onwards and the restructure of the Gold edition is superb - thank you so much. This time I'm reading it slower! Previously, my reader comment on 2nd edition was that it was "intuitually unquestionable". Depending on what I'm reading in M5 Gold I sometimes get a surge from my tummy/solar plexus chakra up to my eyes or from my heart chakra up to my eyes, it feels good. Reading it is one of my major incarnational missions - for which I thank you. I have no more questions about life. Observation and experience."

"Matrix V Gold Edition received. My spirit has been doing somersaults ever since I opened it. I think the reworking of the layout and order of the material is a big improvement over the second edition. But it's really like a new work. I will report that about a week before I received it, I had two recurring dreams of "reading" the book in a "library". I am so grateful that you have put out the Matrix V books. The most valuable tool in the box. I embrace it and accept it. The thing about the book is no matter how "off the wall" any of it seems upon first reading, the more one thinks about it and looks around using it as a lens, the more truth I can see in it's position. Matrix V is right on ! Thanks again, Kris"

"Wow! What a trip ... what can i say? Well, I've finished my first read through and ONCE AGAIN want to express my thanks ... this book is fucking outrageous! Many many times I laughed out loud from the pit of my stomach! For the first couple of days I was doing over a hundred pages a day! And the website said "600 pages" it didn't say 600 BIG pages! The first night after getting the book will be forever remembered as "the night of a thousand dreams". Loads and loads of great information that I understand already and some that I



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

will need to really work with and take as I can in my own time.... but for me ... the greatest thing is the section on THE NEXUS OF TIME ...yeahhhhhh! This segment was a true revelation .....it filled in so many holes for me. You keep on stressing the uniqueness of each HS path....How only you can find out by going within....to enjoy your current incarnation....be pleased with being you....don't get hung up on where you are...your HS will make the path known to you....if not now, that somewhere you are your dominants/final...and they are all you....ALL FANTASTIC ADVICE that I really resonate with .I want to concentrate on what my Higher self wants this life to achieve and not some ego based idea of the right path to higher realities ...been there ...done that...surely all that HORSESHIT is blown away ? All will be revealed naturally...bollocks to the rule book! Trust the HS." John, UK

"I have literally just received Matrix V Gold and before I begin reading, just wanted to express my sincere thanks to you both For this work ... I stared at the box for ten minutes before opening it and the energy level running through me is very high!!!"

"Today I received the MV Gold Edition; I would like to thank you for the swift delivery in sending this to me on the day of publication. It is no coincidence that the two MV editions were published prior to two major events in this particular time frame on 3rd Density. Because of the oncoming war, no matter which way one turns the predominant emotion surrounding us is fear! With the knowledge that has been imparted within the MV materials and understood by those it was it was meant for, these feelings of fear are dormant because there is the realization that we are in effect visitors here, that we are NOT our bodies, and this is just one of many incarnations. Knowing this completely frees us from the manipulation surrounding us, the effect being that the feeling is one of being somewhat out of phase or sync with the rest of 3rd Density, yet we are all here, living and experiencing our own specific incarnation, to live here we have to participate, to do what we have to do on a daily basis to survive. THE MV EDITIONS ARE 'THE' MOST IMPORTANT PUBLICATIONS EVER TO BE PUBLISHED IN 3rd DENSITY'S HISTORY. This time frame marks the beginning of the end, and in this vein MV in its entirety was published at just the right time. I am totally indebted to the Author and Val for the volume of collated material, to have amassed this knowledge and chosen to share it, is invaluable! Speaking for myself, all the questions and mysteries regarding 'life' that I have had since childhood have been answered. Although I find myself alone in my belief, I am not lonely! The feelings of self-containment and awareness set me apart, yet completely in control, this is a great place to be. It was my destiny to be one of the recipients of the knowledge within the MV editions, and through this with the changed mindset, and all that this entails; I feel that I have evolved to a position whereby I have achieved my life's purpose to this point." Margaret

"I just wanted to thank you again. I have been reading Matrix V Gold since 3/10/2003 when it was left at my door. I have just finished page 193. I feel such joy and excitement about what is coming that all I can say is, what a mind blower! You must be on a great ride. I know I too will be there and I look forward to the knowledge and experiences to come. Thank you."

"Received my M5 Gold copy last Wednesday. Thanks so much to all for such an excellent and revelatory work product. Have been reading every page. Wonderful. Change and movement felt deep within and in dreams. I'm sure it will take time to fully integrate; background processing and insight is constant. Thanks"



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

"I have just received my copy of M5 Gold and the effects on me have been noticeable to say the least. Since I opened the package my pulse rate has increased greatly as well as the overall vibration of my physical form. This has happened even though I have only briefly read some of introductory material I have already read in M5 Blue! Plus my Third Eye sixth chakras areas has been hurting and pulsating all day long giving me headaches. It is obvious SHIM was anticipating the books arrival today even before I knew it was here. I can already tell this book is going to be awesome because I am physically rattled just by having it near me, this is very strange indeed. Its like SHIM is tuning in on me so it can send the info I am reading to all my other incarnations that need it, or at least that is what I sense. My 6th chakra has been throbbing all day long this is obviously a MAJOR incarnational event for me. Are my conclusions valid because this was unexpected by myself. I can see this is a very serious incarnational mission I am on. Thanks."

"Until I read Matrix V, I had no idea of the true nature of the whole alien issue on Earth. It's amazing how every UFO related website out there is, in effect, acting as an unwitting extension of the same game that doesn't want people to know who they are. But, that's where these people are at, preferring to give their personal power away in awe of beings that are techno- logically advanced, but comparative simpletons when it comes to who WE really are. Anyone involved with UFO-alien issues who doesn't have access to Matrix V cannot appreciate what is really happening here. I can see how all UFO websites are unwittingly red herrings, as you have said."

"I feel intuitively, and its underscored by all events around me that big changes are imminent. Thanks to materials you've provided, I can face anything without fear. And its relieving to know there are at least a few people around that see through the games myriad illusions. Thanks for giving access to what I've come to trust as a fairly accurate road map And a forum of voices of sanity."

"I am having a blast being involved with the M5 project. It gets me off seeing all the observations and comments. I enjoy watching all the different levels of incarnations advancing. It is really true what you say to just enjoy your incarnation. I have had the opportunity to give several M5's to higher self incarnations exposed to me. It's amazing watching their lights turn on exposed to the information. I am having a great time, thanks for keeping it rolling as long as possible. I like the way the website keeps advancing. The truth really gets me high is the best way I can explain it."

"Just want to thank you for the wonderful information in Matrix V. I almost didn't read it. I have a female body in this incarnation and after reading a few pages, threw the book down, thinking that I didn't need information from a female hating male. "Something" made me pick it up again and read it carefully. Matrix V explains so much for me. I understand why I never desired to marry or bear children, I understand the presence of the 3 entities that I have recurring dreams about, I understand why I have always intuitively chosen gold light, even when instructed in guided meditation to use white light. There is much I do not understand, but am confident it will unfold at the correct moment. I still continue some of my light side activities; participating in weekly peace vigils, publishing a peace newsletter, etc. but no longer feel compelled to convince anyone of my position. It's more like I'm putting out information and people can do with it what they will. I have ordered the book you recommended on astral projection (have only projected while asleep) and use your very powerful meditation technique. It's a reversal of my former practice when I started with the base chakra and went up. Your's works better for me. Thank you. By the way, I love the "sum of" symbol you use in Matrix V. It says it all. I will continue to check your site for



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

updates and will order the gold edition in March. Please know that I do NOT consider any of the material to be "female hating" at this point. That was my initial reaction, long since revised."

"To read Matrix V and to understand it in its entirety life is irrevocably changed. The mindset switches to a new plateau and viewing life as it truly is here on 3rd density with all that this entails - Matrix V is a one way ticket to this! What I have found is that my perceptions have been honed, the inner voice, coincidence, and when I focus on questions, they are answered; your inner voice never lies! To be honest the spin offs have been awesome! And this is inherent in each and every one of us living simultaneous lives. To know that there is no such thing as death is liberating, and at a stroke, fear of this is eliminated!"

"I've read your material 3 times in order to absorb as much as possible. Since I was a teenager I always had a feeling that there was something wrong with the way reality was being portrayed and found myself in a never ending "search" for real answers. Thanks to M5, I now see the world without blinders. It is however a very lonely path since there's absolutely nobody I know that could relate to this material. I look forward to your latest observations while at the same time sharpening my own observational skills."

"I would like to personally thank you, because through your book, I found Monroe books. After I have read Monroe's Trilogy and reread this excellent Matrix V, I understood what you were meaning by insisting on reading Monroe books before Matrix V. Anyway last December, 2002, I attended my first Gateway Voyage at the Monroe Institute and I have just returned from the Lifeline and I can't wait for the Exploration 27. These last months have been the most exciting of my life discovering and living the game of life."

"I'm in my second reading of Matrix 5 now, and I'm understanding more and more about myself and how the world really works."

"Matrix V changed my reality beyond measure."

" Since the time I began to read the Matrix V materials online, my life has gone from mid-turbulent to MEGA-turbulent. Relationships have been demolished. Illusions have shattered. Dreams have blown up in my face, and through no conscious choice on my part, I find myself feeling a greater disconnection with many people. My world has changed drastically. My opinions of many things have shifted, flip-flopped and the opinions of others towards me has also shifted, as they witness that I am not playing the same game as they play. My relief has been through simplifying my life as much as is practically possible, and through a continual focus on my inner voyage, and tuning into my inner space, which is another way of saying my Higher Self. As increasingly, that is the only place I get any comfort. Certainly don't get it externally. I have realized some kind of progress: While I'm aware of the judgment of others, it doesn't bother me so much what they may think about me. Not too long ago, it would bother me HUGELY if someone didn't approve of me. I DID go through a period when I suffered at not being understood by those that claim they love me. Now, I say, So be it. Doesn't matter. Who cares! I'm orchestrating my own play now. And choosing the parts I want them to play. And the truth is, they cannot possibly comprehend what these changes in me are or why. And that's ok. They don't need to. They are in their own play. It's your material that has helped me gain this perspective. So, thanks."



## *MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2*

### *The Graduation Key*

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

"My Matrix5 have arrived on the 24th of December (what better present can a person ask for) and since then I just cannot put it down. I have been reading the materials that you post for a while now, but it all "pales" to the amazing knowledge contained in Matrix5. I cannot find the appropriate words to thank you for this revelation. Now, I can understand the comments made on the website about Matrix5 - it's really an "eye opener".

"Since I have started to read Matrix 5 I have been analysing much of my previous choices in life, Why did I have chose one particular road instead of another, why I have all this curiosity, why did I always "feel" marriage is not for me and so on. I can now understand that this was my HIGHER SELF trying to awaken me to the real true of what I really am. I now, more than ever, have a great desire to contact with my HIGHER SELF, meaning ME, and can't thank you enough. This material is so advanced that I don't know when would be possible for me to have contact with something like this, if it wasn't for your sharing. I was not a very psychic person, but since the year 2000 I have had a continual interest in all material dwelling with the spirit. I have never had an OBE but I'm determined to do what ever is necessary so I can (if that is what my HIGHER SELF wants me to do), get in contact with the real ME, and be able to explore and travel in to greater realities. I'm LOVING MATRIX5 and I just wanted you to know about it".

"Got M5 a week and a half ago. Haven't put it down. Even more lucky to have read The Monroe Trilogy and The paradigm book by Breton & Largent before getting M5. Having OOBES after reading M5 at night. Just before going to sleep. Last night, it was strange, nodding off after reading M5. I felt myself lifting out my bed and to the left. Then moving down beside my bed. I was sure I was going to hit the ground. It felt sooo real!! I kept on waiting to hit the ground and eventually opened my eyes. I was positive that I would be out of my bed and on the floor. But I was still in my bed. Wow ,what a cool experience !"

"It is now about eighteen months since I initially came into contact with Matrix V . Reading the book the first time completely took my breath away, at the same time I felt an exhilaration that I have never felt before in my life. As I read page after page it was like a key unlocking doors in my mind. To me personally each piece of information gleaned felt somewhat familiar, I sensed recognition from within which was profound. This material is so life changing. To find information such as this that is so thought provoking, it is easy to look to the Author of the information as a guru, is this not what we as humans are programmed on 3rd density to do, to look outwith ourselves for masters who pertain to have all the answers? And by doing this, giving our power away to another! What is and has been important is following a road, listening to my inner self which has brought me to the MV materials. Had I not for the last twenty years or so followed a road that has had many twists, turns and dead ends which has resulted on an ongoing learning experience, then I would not in truth have been ready for nor understood Matrix V. I initially opened the first page of Matrix V without being overly dramatic. My life has been turned upside/down - inside/out. It has been an ongoing learning experience, which shows no signs of slowing down. To participate in a belief and experiencing it for myself by looking within has shown me what is real and true and what is not; because of this it is easy to be an observer of life here on 3rd density. To become aware and resonate with the information within Matrix V is power, which releases forever the invisible shackles that have imprisoned us since birth on 3rd density. Margaret"

"Last night after reading the M5 meditation for crown chakra connection I focused on my 18 x 24 Higher Self poster. When I layed down to sleep I visualized the ball of the stream



coming down to my crown when I said CONNECT. I felt the surge all the way down to my heart chakra! This was the first time."

" After considerable thought, I have come to the following conclusion. Waves of vibration make up existence. These waves are in essence THOUGHT (for lack of a better term) waves because existence is mental by nature. THAT is why permanence is an illusion and change is constant (waves do not rest, otherwise it would not be a wave). It is the same principle as waking and sleep states. When a person in third density is awake, they are operating primarily on alpha and sometimes higher frequency beta waves. When sleeping, there are primarily lower frequency theta waves, and in so-called 'deep' sleep there are even lower frequency delta waves. These theta and delta waves of vibration (electrical brain waves emanating from the 'mind') compose the reality created by the mind of the 'sleeper' when in the 'dream' state. The 'creator' in this case is the sleeping person. The experiences of the characters in the dream (astral realm) are very real and are carried 'up' into the subconscious and sometime consciousness of the 'creator' and upon awaking, the characters are drawn back into the mind of the creator (the person sleeping). The experiences of the dream characters actually become part of the creator because the creator truly feels every aspect of the experience as if the creator is the character (the characters are simply an extension of the creator). Third density so called reality is another dream state and the higher frequency waves/vibrations (similar principle to higher and lower frequency brain waves emanating from the 'mind') of the Higher Selves that chose to incarnate here slowed the vibration of that extension of themselves (the incarnation) to the point that the incarnation believes it IS separate and REAL. In actuality, just like when a person dreams, the EXPERIENCES are real and are carried back to the HIGHER SELF, but the characters end when the dream ends (death/waking up). The Higher Self ALSO eventually 'wakes up' and moves on to higher vibrations (new experiences). You are truly your own GOD as your Higher Self is the source of your existence here. However, your Higher Self is not THE SOURCE. THE Source cannot be defined or limited. The Higher Self eventually realizes/reconnects with its source which moves on to realization of its source, in constant movement toward new experiences and toward THE SOURCE which is not definable in words, it simply IS. There is a journey ahead that is infinite when defined in the mind of third density consciousness. It is important to note that the interconnectivity of the various states/rates of vibration are not as simple as a linear number line such as Higher Self vibration, to lower vibration incarnation, to dream state (although that is part of how it works, it's not the ONLY way that things work).....instead there is an interconnected matrix of 'portals'/nexus points between the various rates of vibration. Linear existence and movement is a third density concept. In actuality, even when in a lower vibration Delta state (so called deep sleep dream experiences), one can move to awareness of the higher vibration Higher Self (faster vibration than the waking state physical body/consciousness) and in essence 'skips' over the third density dream 'creator' body. Various densities can be accessed by instantly traversing the densities via will, with or without apparent movement. These examples serve as an illustration of some of the basic principles on which the nature of existence rests. Is that basically accurate?"

Author note on the above: Needs some tweaking, but basically correct.

~~~~~

"Thank you so much for the information you have brought forward. I have read many books, like Monroe's which are wonderful, but Matrix V, which I've read two and a half times, explains to me why I have never fit in with other females and their groups, could

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

never understand what the hell they were talking about when plotting about guys/men, and had thoughts and feelings I could never share with any of them. Never say never, but that's what fits here. I underwent a transition 6 years ago and am not attracted to anybody physically (lots more to this). My best friend now is a gay male, but not like most gays, and it is your material that helped him realize this. Our paths have crossed for 30 years, but most profoundly in the last 12 in which we have been waking up rapidly (lots of amazing and escalated life as well as "spiritual" experiences). We can, as he puts it, communicate and share "across the gap". He is quite psychic and gifted, and when we talk he sometimes reminds me of you. None of this of course is a coincidence. I am just very grateful for my increased and better understood connection to my Higher Self (got rid of the religious interpretation), for my friend, and for you, Val, and your on-going material. What an amazing and exciting time it is to be here! Thanks again. Judy" 9/20/02

"I am on my third reading of Matrix V and find new awareness every time" 9/17/02

"Thank you for writing the most informative book I have ever read." 8 Aug 2002

"I have a few things to share in my studies of Matrix V. As I continue to reread Matrix V, I am becoming aware of my purpose on this prison planet. A great transformation is taking place in my life and I have started to see the world entirely different from a few months ago. I view the game from a higher perspective, now, with the knowledge I have digested." 8 Aug 2002

"Dammit, I never expected any of this to actually work. Since starting to read the read the book, however, things have taken a marked directional shift from where they once were. I find myself torn between two strong emotions - one, incredible sadness (nostalgia for the days of ignorance and bliss - almost as Cypher in the Matrix) at the life and times I've got to leave behind, and two, an incredible amazing excitement and possibilities within this time machine in which I now reside and within the world which carries this weary traveler to whatever destination he so desperately seeks. Your writings have actually done what they claimed capable of and rubbed more of the sleep from these weary eyes. Your mission has been accomplished at the very least in this lone individual." June 9, 2002

"Since reading Matrix5 and the Monroe trilogy, I have had some amazing things happen. I had previously written about using the advice of the Author on connecting with my Higher Self and what had happened. This seems to be just the beginning. Now that I have taken that first step towards a more expanded awareness, I have had more intense experiences. What I find even more interesting is that I have ALWAYS been doing this and having these experiences since childhood but because I was "taught" by the Game to focus my attention outward, I forgot about so many of the things I KNEW as a child (the DNA kicking in didn't help either!). Since having my new expanded viewpoint, I reread Matrix5 and it's ALL there. The more I expand my awareness, the more I will see in the book. My struggle now seems to be internal. The body is trying to fight for control and I can feel this incarnation is demanding that I identify with it. I sense that it knows it is fighting a losing battle but despite all this I do not view my incarnation as my enemy. To hate this body and feel anger at the Game is only going to add more baggage that I am going to have to let go of eventually. It's all about turning INWARD and TRUSTING yourself and KNOWING that you are MUCH more than your physical body. I knew this as a child (before the Game got its hooks in me) and some of you out there knew it too. It's simply a matter of remembering what you forgot."

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

"I ordered M5 on some impulse and I am about 50% through it. It showed up at a curious time in my life because a few months ago I moved out on a woman I was about to marry. The relationship just wasn't working, and everything you write in M5 rings true for me. M5 makes so much sense because it is the only material I have ever encountered that could really resonate with my experiences."

"It took me a long time to digest the material contained within M5 and I did initially hold a lot of reservations, but as of late I have had experiences which have led me not only to believe but to KNOW. For instance a week ago I got a small bundle of info from my Higher Self telling me this 3rd density reality truly IS a game by the very definition of the word . I don't claim to be a Dominant or a Final (at least not until I know any better) but nonetheless all my fears concerning the future of my existence evaporated in an instant and I kept laughing 'til the next day - the truth really does set you free. I now have a burning desire to know more and to explore the many regions of myself I haven't yet been acquainted with.

"Something very interesting happened to me a few hours ago and I thought I would share it. I was feeling very restless today and decided to lay down to relax. While I was resting, I suddenly felt a sexual urge run through me. Instead of giving in to this urge, I thought about trying something. I used the advice given by the author on connecting to my Higher Self and I felt the sexual energy surge upward through my body. I then visualized a cord running up from my head to my Higher Self (like on the cover of Matrix5). What happened next is something that I can't really put into words. My perspective changed and I had the impression of being surrounded by multicolored lights. I also understood that everything I was experiencing in this incarnation was being processed and sent down to other incarnations and that I was also receiving info from the other incarnations as well. All this sharing was happening at once because all the incarnations were the "same". I felt the impression of a "previous life" in 17th century France. I also felt that one of my goals in THIS incarnation is to experience Endgame. All of this happened in only a matter of minutes. I had read about this in Matrix5 but to experience it is quite a different thing. What I have described isn't even everything that happened because it's so difficult to find words for what I felt. One of the things that got to me was how crystal clear EVERYTHING was. I'm going to keep pursuing this."

"I joined the Matrix 5 Forum last week and since that events things have happened on the 3d that just cannot be ignored. The narrative of those events is as follows. Monday- I became very ill while I was at work and was not sure If I would be able to make it through the day. I asked a female coworker who I had gotten to know very well to drop me off at my apartment which was just 10 minutes away during her lunch break. She created a bunch of excuses and refused to do it even though I had there for her whenever she needed me. So I had to spend a miserable day at work before leaving on my own accord. Every day during the week I experienced related incidents. THIS ALL HAPPENED THE WEEK AFTER I JOINED THE M5 FORUM. I have never been treated like this before by people. This is the vilest that people have ever treated me in my entire life. I can take it that my higher self wants me to experience all of this and that I should just hang in there. I can also see that I am definitely on the right path to make people act like this. They all know I'm spiraling out of the game and they don't like it one bit. I CAN ALSO SEE MY PROGRESS IS MORE ADVANCED THAN I THOUGHT because they came at me with all guns blazing. Doing all they could to deter my progress however I know that shim is awakening me daily and that I CANNOT FAIL and that this is just a bump on the road. My higher self is trying to get my attention that its time for me to advance and that I have some very serious things to do in

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

this incarnation. From now on I will be in observation mode and will not feed the dark polarity by reacting to it. Shim is making me realize that my higher self has serious info to discuss with me but I have to be ready to receive it. My higher self wants to actually communicate with me on a higher level I can FEEL its presence. I just have to be ready when that occurs and this week was a example of that."

"I want to share an experience I had 2 weeks ago...since this topic of ascended masters has come up, I think it is relevant. I was invited to a 'musical evening' by an old friend and since I enjoy music and singing, I accepted. I was aware that she was a part of this group who believes in as. masters but did not know that the musical evening was solely so called 'ascended master' songs and meditation. Anyway, I decided to sit through the one hour programme. As soon as they started out their 'love and light' meditation, I was amazed to find that there were a whole bunch of dark entities who converged onto the location...some were openly mocking, some were actually 'feeding' off the energy they created. (I am a Reiki teacher and can see auras and am very sensitive to this kind of thing.) I threw up gold shields around the location and within a few minutes at most, they wandered off as if they could not sense the energy any more. It brought to mind what you had said in Matrix 5: using white light attracts the dark. Very strongly it did."

"Reading Matrix 5 has cleared up some major issues I have faced while in this incarnation. I have had several bisexual and homosexual experiences in the past few years. During this same time period I have had a furious interest in occult and metaphysical teachings that seemed to start a few years before my experiences into different aspects of my sexuality. Before >reading Matrix 5 I never knew how to deal with this because I did not understand how to feel about this. I have dealt with a lot of grief and guilt because I did not know why I was the way that I was. Now I know that these aspects of myself are the benchmarks of a advancing spirit and that I don't have to feel ashamed about anything. I know now that all I need to do is drop the labels that people have placed upon me and reach towards the inner me my higher self. I can see that there is nothing wrong with me but rather it is the game that is improper to a advancing spirit. I am also very curious to find out the level of incarnation that I am currently at in this life."

"I have always considered books my best friend and guide. I have always been interested in subjects of the spirit, I remember since my childhood memories. Now I have found and almost finished reading MV. Written in MV I believe I have found the Purpose for my life long interest (I am 56) which I believe has been the foundation I needed for this Purpose." C.J.

"The Matrix V material lends itself to truth and has answered more questions in the short amount of time I have read and studied the first few hundred pages than all my 44 years of indoctrination of mormon/christian bullshit, newager/lightsider coercion, media shovel-fed mass disinformation and mass manipulation by the elitist few. When I saw the attacks on the trade centers I found myself just observing, not shocked at all-thank you. When I hear or read of all the death, violent or otherwise, alien manipulations, bullshit meteors hurtling toward earth, this and that ad naseum, in this wonderful world-I understand and observe and I thank you. "Heavy on the heart" is displaced by pertinent observance and allowance, thank you. What one doesn't know that one doesn't know can be found in oneself and can be awakened by the Matrix V template and again I thank you. I do feel I AM making progress. I appreciate your candor and directness." Erik

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

"I could spend a lot of time writing so I just cut to the chase and say: Thank You. In Matrix V I have found my Purpose. Count me in! I am not quite finished with my 1st reading. I am not a joiner, nor have I ever joined a chat club, but I will see you all at SmartGroups soon because the book taught me that in this case we need each others assistance. I understand. I am here & I want to help!! Thank you for MV!"

"I have had the distinct opportunity to read all such volumes before Matrix V. And they have truly been literary marvels; harbingers for the more intense literary endeavors to come of it's kind. However, no text has had as great an influence upon my every day thinking as this particular piece of literature -- Matrix V. I would venture to say that it stands true to itself as a "Magnum Opus" of sorts; a "Divine Pymander" without question! Let the "becoming" continue."

" Gentlemen, I have received my copy of MV on the evening of the 9th - have read through 75 pages so far and what I have found valuable is that many things which have been 'known' and which I have implemented in my life have been listed herein and the blurred edges have become focused sharply. I agree entirely about what you say on genders. Down the years I have tried to tell people who wail about relationships, to try and integrate their male/female energies within and not look to someone else to complete what I used to describe as the circle, and then look for another complete person to move forward with ... you have put focus onto what I tried to formulate and convey. I myself was in one het relationship from '82-'86 (shim had clearly told me that it was better NOT to marry... I ignored the message) and then had to walk away - as my spiritual growth was hindered terribly by the friction. I learned the lesson of allowing another their path, not interfering or trying to 'change' or control. I just did what I had to at the time without the knowledge I have now, and it was not easy but after reading MV, I realise that my HS needed to overcome the programming and it was done this way ..after that I have not been in any relationship...never found anyone with whom I could move forward. It has definitely been a rough ride but I am glad for it. Would not have had it any other way. I agree totally about the female control too and the posturing and manipulation. It is good to know why these things are in place, but once this information is filed away, the most important thing to do is to get on with our progress and overcome the blocks. the very first 70-odd pages of MV have given me clarity on this issue and I look forward to completing my first reading for more inputs, known and new. Thanks once more." Ketayun

"After reading the material two very keys incidents have taken place that confirm the accuracy of the material. At my job I discovered that I have a co-worker that has knowledge of shamanism and is willing to share this with me. I also "discovered" that the manager of the health food store I shop at teaches reiki and is willing to instruct me in that as well. None of this was made aware to me until after I read matrix 5. That makes it plain as day to me its time for me to learn these things as began the advancement of my spirit. Its so obvious why these opportunities have presented themselves to me." Ian

"I just wanted to say thank you for bringing this information out. I just finished re-reading the main narrative and Q&A, and already, this work has had a dramatic impact on me, and has put so much into a greater perspective for me. I was amazed at the other works you mentioned in the narrative, because just about all of them came to me in highly synchronistic ways, over the past few years, as did this material. I knew of its existence for a while, but finally, one day, I just knew it was time to get the M5 material into my hands. I've used the Hemisync music for a while, and have had some very seriously profound experiences while in the heightened state it produces. I've had unusual experiences since

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

childhood, and this work has put so much into a greater perspective for me. Thank you so much! All 3 of the Monroe books are on the way, and I can hardly wait to begin reading them. Thanks again for publishing this amazing work. It has had an incredible impact!"

"I wanted to express my appreciation for your work set forth in Matrix 5. Having received it about a week ago, I'm on my second read-through (except the Handbook which I read a few months back - a very slow read). Wonderful, insightful and your Q&A sessions are very revealing, both in the questions and how you handle them. The last few years I've been on a search for these materials and in the process have learned a great deal of the background on issues you mentioned in M5. In fact, somehow I knew to first digest some of Val's other matrix books and materials before M5. "Waking up in time" is the refrain that goes through my mind. The implications of the insights in M5 are profound and will take me time to assimilate. But I know one thing for sure - this will be a year of major change in my life as a result. Already many decisions are made and it remains but to implement them. I have ordered Monroe's three books and Icke's Greatest Secret and need to assimilate these as well. I've not been into astral travel before but am now very interested in learning, and will do so. There is no substitute for knowingness resulting from direct experience, rather than belief and opinion."

"First of all, thank you for writing Matrix V. It is impacting my life daily and I am on my second read through, and, of course, I am picking up things that did not resonate the first read through. I feel as though I understand the "rules" of the universe now, where as before it was a hodgepodge of stuff I had read over the years in which I was never able to put "it" together. All I can say is that I feel centered about the information I have read in Matrix V." Nancy

" M5 IS a great aid. It's enabled me to embrace my unique feelings about this life instead of wondering what is wrong with me. Great appreciation goes out to Val and the author for this leading edge work. Wanda

" Just wanted to post a note of thanks to all that are responsible for the fabulous information you have made available to those intended to receive. After turning 40, my life took on a major rapid change (now 49). I left the church of many years, my daughter went off to college and independent. Divorced (remain good friends) got rid of all the material baggage. All this was prompted by several (OBE) experiences non-induced. I learned the usage of the word NO and really like the way I felt after using it bold and strong. In this new found freedom I became a loner by choice and got quiet and went on an inside search. Then I began hearing this voice speak to me telling me things that were so bizarre to my intellect pictures, flashes and, sounds I had never heard. The cover of M5 was one of the pictures I saw two years ago. I even drew the same picture except my people look liked little oval balls dangling from the cord. I didn't come here this time to be an artist. Anyway, synchronicities began to happen one right after another and now it's just my normal way of life. First I get this information from inside of me, even though I never quite have the full understanding I know that it will come so I just continue and then here it comes. That's just what happened when I stumbled on Trufax.org. I saw the picture of M5 I knew that I knew that I knew this was going to be the catalyst of completion of the blurry things I needed clarity on. (After all I saw the picture two-years prior.) I knew all the unusual things that have been occurring in my life where not just coincidences. However, not having anyone that could converse with on such matters kept me going within. It's so AMAZINGLY true! to find all answer within effortlessly. Just relax go with the flow of the moment in knowing the answer (s) will be revealed to you. Just stay tuned to the voice and you can't be tricked or at least not for long.

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Thank you Thank you Thank you I always knew who I was and now why I am here. I am having a good time living the four laws and truly having a grand laugh at the media, and the mass. I am not hung up on an image, name, body, labels, friends, family, and lonely... what's that about? Do what you did when you were a kid's... talk to yourself! Without a doubt, I am sure the masses would label me as a cold non-caring insensitive Bitch, and I don't care what anyone thinks especially where my life concerns are... I'm doing what I came to do. I will deliver the letter to Garcia. My HIGHER SELF has it all under control I'm just enjoying the adventure, the grand picture show in amusement. Again, thanks Val and Author"

"I look at life here in rather a humorous state and The Matrix V gives me a license to do so. Love the book. When I read it I breakout in laughter and say, "Right on". What a wonderful book to confirm my suspicions about life. I'll laugh my way to the 4th level and beyond. I can't recommend the book enough." Jude

" Just wanted to thank you for your presence, your wisdom and the presenting of important information at this critical time in our lives. You are correct---I have begun to see things differently and have deepened my understanding of who I am thanks in part to the emergence of Matrix V and the material therein. We should be in for an interesting ride this year....

" Matrix V was published at just the right time, with information for people who would be receptive to the truth and reality of life on this planet. Armed with this knowledge, there is a new understanding and awareness that effectively changes life's perceptions forever."

" This is the first Xmas since coming into contact with Matrix V. And I have never felt more alive, together with being consciously aware of the reality of life on 3rd density."

"It's been a year since I resonated my way to "Thought Patterns" on Trufax. I know this from the date on the hard copies I've printed of the entire material. I couldn't afford the risk of it being gone the next day. I instantly knew that this kind of passion, the complex overtones and the hard core honesty of the Q&A interactions were beyond anyone's ability to fake. Besides, almost all the concepts in the narrative had been previously validated by my own life experience, all but one: I've never seen an alien personally, although I have encountered (OOBE) some kind of probing/monitoring device, slightly out of phase with the physical. (I have a feeling these are all over the place). However , this is not the reason I'm writing this message. In my first message to this group, I wrote that when I first saw the M5 cover art, I became dizzy and my heart started to beat rapidly. I recognized it !!! It turns out that between the years 1993-1996 I've had two direct interactions inside my Higher Self. I just didn't use that name. I called shim my "Headquarters" or my "White Room With The Tower". I had no idea that I was inside my Self, it just felt more "Home" than anything I had previously encountered in this lifetime, in or out of my body. These 'contacts' occurred at two very critical points in my life. They came with no preparation, absolutely no planning, training or intention. They just happened. The only possible trigger was the fact that at that time I was feeling very scared, very heartbroken, very disoriented and VERY ALONE. Strange things had started to happen to me, like spontaneous Out of Body experiences, powerful dreams, countless synchronicities, and much more. The state of mind I was in at that time was something like: If I die this very moment, so be it. For a short period after the second contact, I even believed that I had actually died. This was far ago and long away, and I have "changed" A LOT since then. I would like to describe two aspects of those interactions. Of course, there is so much more, but that's another story for

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

another time. First, the visuals were almost identical to the M5 cover (the colors, the texture, the energy pillar etc.) There were two exceptions: 1) I didn't see the energy connection in my upper HS, and 2) I didn't see "heads", only shadowy, humanoid appearing silhouettes, of which two were more prominent. Secondly, I wasn't told anything about incarnational levels, dominant, final or otherwise. Of course, I didn't know those existed (at that time), and I had totally different questions in my mind. Those were clearly answered. I will gladly share more about these contacts with anyone having a point of reference for this specific type of interaction. None of the people I know have such a point of reference. Those two 'events' were followed by dramatic changes of course in my current incarnation. Many of those changes I have later read about (with tears in my eyes) in the M5 narrative. To sum it all up: When I saw the picture on the book cover, I KNEW, maybe for the first time in my life, that I was not alone. Happy new year, everyone. "

"Several years ago, in December, I found the Leading Edge Website and ordered and read the first four Matrix Books. I also got several books about the Montauk Experiments, which I found fascinating at that time. Now, thanks to Val, the author and Matrix V, I am armed with further knowledge about the game and it's players and about the reality of my Higher Self. This is the greatest gift I could ever be given." Sue

"Since coming into contact with Matrix V six months ago, the transformation within me is absolute. Because of this I feel as though I am living on 3rd density on two levels. I realize that I am here in this physical body to fulfill specific experiences in this incarnation. Finding out the truth about where we come from, why we are here, and where we return to after we leave here is priceless information. EACH WAKING DAY, I REVEL IN THE KNOWLEDGE THAT I HAVE ACQUIRED IN Matrix V Now that I view 3rd density without the box, the manipulation, deceit and all of it are plain to see. Yet in spite of this knowledge, I realize that as much as I would like to leave this place, this incarnation, I know that I have to fulfill my assignment here - so to speak! If life ends in the next breath or lasts however long, it is of no consequence. So now I find myself outwardly still functioning as before, inwardly I am still me of course, yet the change! (There are no words capable of describing it properly!) there is a 'knowing' Observing everything with a changed mindset and perspective is a world away from where I was six months ago Together with this, the most important change for me is my success in astral projection, which I have found with practice and dedication was my next logical step to take. To the Author I would like to say. What you have done for me in providing me with the information to help myself is invaluable. For years I have struggled along a road with many twists and turns in my search for truth. The information and advice that you and Val give on this forum is invaluable. Matrix V along with the web site and forum are unique on 3rd density."

Note from author: Thank you for your comments! (above) You seem to be doing quite well on your own with the M5 materials and THAT'S WHAT I LIKE TO SEE. You aren't looking for a 'master'. You are your own 'master'. Your level is one of those I've especially written for. The number of whiners, immature (for the M5 level) and pontificating people who have slithered into this Group, and booted out when they are identified by their own hand, is significant. Their demanding, victim/victimizing incarnations are easily manipulated by the Game and Game DNA commands. While this is their stage and they MUST be allowed to progress at THEIR pace, they continually try to attempt to throw road blocks with belief (but totally false information). These are attempts to drag others down to their level or, at least, keep you from Advancing. What they don't get is that when you have reached VERY Advanced levels and Final, you don't fall for these tricks that low thru mid-Advanced levels will believe. That's one of the reasons why it takes HUNDREDS of incarnations to reach

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Final. The Laws of Allowance are lived, not just understood, by the Very Advanced levels along with their implications.

"In the months that have followed my connecting with Matrix V, and really absorbing the impact of the work, I have had many definite phases of development. I don't hold Matrix Five as a bible but I do hold it with reverence. The truth stands up and stands out now. I can spot my old patterns a mile away. What a gift. People continue to drift out of my life, I am pretty much just watching it. The new clients who come in (out of the woodwork I am so busy as of late) are all interesting and I seem to be acting a catalyst in their lives. I just hang out and do my thing and things pop out of my mouth that surprise even me. This leads to huge shifts in them and when I see them the next week they are breaking up with lovers, losing jobs, distancing from family the whole gamut. This all seems to be accelerating and I am sitting back and watching. Meanwhile my focus remains the same. I am all about connecting fully with my higher self and having a good time with it. No agendas to speak of. Just clearing out the closets and watching the show."

"Ever since I read this material a year and a half ago on Trufax.org, my life has changed dramatically. What is contained in Matrix V is THE most compelling exercise in critical thinking I have ever come across. I suspect some people who see this material, including myself at times, think that the Author is criticizing certain behaviour, and people get offended by that. He is just sharing his experience, and it seems to me that the Matrix V material is more about questioning one's own behaviour and self rather than comparing it to what the Author has experienced and what works for him. I haven't found anything else quite as interesting as Matrix V, and I have made the mistake of turning it into a 'box', making Matrix V parameters and standards to compare myself to. The real gift I have learned from reading Matrix V is how to experience my own path without letting others run it for me (including Matrix V!). I have to say, a lot of what I have read in Matrix V are things I have always suspected (women for instance, never worked for me once my body got satisfied by them, and I could never quite pinpoint why). Many of those things however, I did not have the courage to deny and oppose, b/c I was afraid of others opinions. Matrix V for me, has helped me learn to think independently, more so than I already did, and in a completely new direction. My higher self brought me the answers to questions I had, and some I didn't even know about! Even in the midst of what appears to be the utter stupidity and pettiness of myself and the human race, I am now seeing more and more the beautiful cosmic gears turning in perfect balance and harmony. Knowing everything will always work out exactly as it should and with perfect timing, how could I ever worry about or fear anything?"

"I want to share a perspective I have after reading Matrix V : I have discovered that I have a bad case of the "I'm sorries". As I come to realize more and more that experience is only a teacher, devoid of right or wrong choices, but rather only experiences to learn from, I find that apologizing for things I have done is silly, and gives my power away. I find that to really correct things, you have to make a conscious effort to avoid having to learn the same lesson again and again (break the loop!). Just saying I'm sorry and feeling self-pity is victim consciousness, and robs myself of the ability to do anything about a situation, not to mention being a distortion of the lesson I had been a part of. Making more constructive decisions in the future, and then experiencing them through to their consequences is the only way I am going to learn."

"Coming from different parts of the world from all walks of life, viewing and living life from differing perspectives, due to the circumstances into which we were born, yet all having one

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

thing in common 'that need to know what our lives are all about' we, who in spite of the particular situations we have found ourselves in, have somehow been drawn to Matrix V this in my opinion is no coincidence. To be in possession of the knowledge within Matrix V empowers one to observe life on 3rd density without the box. With the realization that life within the box is controlled from cradle to grave without this being perceived in general by the 3rd density population. When you think about it, we are born into a body which is needed for the experience of life here, everything that we amass during our incarnation our homes, money etc., can't be taken with us when we leave, only our experiences, which is the sole reason for being here. Unfortunately for the masses that cling strongly to body ID believing the lies that they are fed throughout their lives there is no freedom of choice, as they are consistently mentally and physically body focused. For those who have listened and trusted their inner voice, this has taken those on the road to enlightenment. To live in this specific time slot is very special because I feel that we are coming to a complete metamorphosis of reality and consciousness on 3rd density the like of which has never been seen before."

"It is nice to find this forum on the Leading Edge Research Group web page. Came highly recommended. Actually, the material found me right on schedule; considering the synchronistic flow of late. (For me) shim's spiral out continues to accelerate (almost exponentially), and that which is needed is being successfully presented. Accordingly, resonance with Matrix V is quite intense, thanks for the words. Historically, words have fallen way short on the 'who am I, what am I doing here' trail. Reprogramming one's 'vision' for truth is tough in today's society, especially with the constant bombardment of useless, disconnected terms and concepts ("education") projected during the most receptive stages. That which does hold truth for the Earther's eager spiritual growth, lay cloaked in compartmentalized form, scattered and dissolute to logical understanding."

" The release of this material and much other related info has substantially improved my connectedness and brought me to new meanings and understandings of 'life'. Of course this ongoing process of having all of this material sink in and continue to reveal far more than my mere imagination could or would have ever dreamed up is especially rewarding to me (and I would assume for most people on this list as well). So all of the alienation / loneliness / isolation / sense of being different etc. are now understood as welcome and necessary experiences and have become tools on my palate of life's variety. That I AM has become far more important than Where I am. Like the saying goes, 'It's not so important what happens, as what the reaction / response to it is'."

"Matrix V opened my eyes; giving me the ultimate knowledge about 'life on 3rd density' and because of this life has taken on a whole new meaning. I feel an ongoing exhilaration that I have never felt before in my life. Each day for me is exciting because what I have learned I have incorporated into every day life."

"Matrix V is my favorite written material by far, ever published. What a breath of fresh air to read a cohesive journey through the game, it's rules and the possibilities of spiraling out. Previously I found so much Light sided material that seemed to be fodder, just another set of Dogma, or exercises to keep the mind busy and looking outward rather than directing the seeker within. I am also most impressed with the information regarding gender identification and breeding."

"I have to say that Matrix 5 is the most awesome material I have ever read. I am about 7/8 done with reading it. After reading a few chapters I have to lay down and think about it. It is

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

true that once you begin you can never go back. I know Matrix 5 will change anyone that reads it even if they don't comprehend or understand. I really look forward to the rest of my life so to say no matter what happens."

Editor Note: (Comments below are excellent. Loneliness, after spiraling out with the info in Matrix V, is one of the rocks near the END of the rocky road. Since you accept leaving the Game, you've overcome most of the rocks. Now it's time to test your dedication to what you've now learned. Can you incorporate what is given (that you need/want) into your life? If it's only an intellectual thing, you have far to go, but will go that way either later on or in another incarnation. *The Narrative Author*, Nov 2001)

"There were two big things that came into my life as a result of Matrix V - loneliness, and responsibility. Loneliness (although I have plenty of 'people' around) is not new to me, (or, I would guess, to most of the people on this forum) but this is a different kind of loneliness in that 'meaningful' conversations with everyday people becomes tedious and 'meaning-less'. (unless humor can be brought into it! - I find the two extremes very satisfying - either a conversation in which something new can be learned or given, or just a bloody good laugh just for laughter's sake - I would rather peel my eyeballs than engage in small-talk). I often sit and marvel at the genius of the 'game' when listening to intelligent, articulate and philosophically astute friends opine their theories with well-rehearsed ardor (if I can stand it that long)- to the point of mesmerizing their close audience - BECAUSE it is blindingly obvious they simply do not 'get it' - the blinkers are too high and wide and dense. And what is even more fascinating is how their audience is readily 'taken in' by it. A few grand gestures and a well-placed 'I think...' or 'I believe....' and the audience is hooked. Matrix V says a great deal about the 'beliefs' and the belief-system territories give an excellent example of this human folly. This is the lonely part - but can be fascinating. The responsibility part comes with not only how one handles the information; but also, how one uses the information. Human (3D) nature being what it is, many people would have hidden agendas or motivations for either being involved with the Matrix V information, or for using it to satisfy their egos (hence the body-id based "longing to be a Final Incarnation" - and then let everyone know about it). Also, as The Author stated many times about 'pushing the information to one side if it's too much', many people cannot take the responsibility to themselves to admit that some new information or other is too much at that time (hence we had our synchronous journeys to this information which came along when ready) and in personal conversations with people when this material is brought to the surface, it is easier for the listener to dismiss your information outright if they can't handle it, than to just put the book to one side. The human contact thing really upsets some people whereas the book is a lot less intimidating. I'm aware that I'm beginning to ramble now, but I just wanted to think but loud and share some thoughts with you all. So, on a last note (and trying to stick to the title of this thread) I wouldn't say that there's a Challenge 'beyond' Matrix V as such, as I think the information is part of us on many levels and therefore gets to evolve and grow as we do - and WITH us. It's not like we can read the book a few times and put it down and say 'ok I've learnt that lot, what's next?').

"It was my experience before reading Matrix V that I would be subjected to the same alienation, loneliness and general disassociation that I have experienced during my reading of the material. The real divergence in experience for me, has been that now I more fully understand why. This has made all of the difference. I had read a few light-sided texts and channels on my path to Matrix V and felt even more the outsider. I would find bright and promising friends who knew that something was amiss here on Earth. Slowly I would watch as they would then proceed to construct a whole new set of boxes to fit themselves in.

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Subsequently they would fall out of my life and I would be alone again. Each time having their judgment that I was "Dark" linger. I had to be dark because I wasn't buying into the new set of dogma ... Also there are the unfolding gifts of consciousness that I didn't have before Matrix V and have really tapped into. It is a blast sharpening these skills and allowing others to surface. Almost like the Christmas morning Gestalt . A mixed anticipation and glee of the unknown yet certain to be pleasant experiences awaiting ."

"All or most of us who have found Matrix V have traveled many roads, with each road new experiences taking us further from what we have been brought up to believe as normal. The further that we have traveled the lonelier it becomes because we find ourselves out of sync with society in this world. When you think how many people are on this planet, with all the different belief systems, no matter where you go there is control. So is it any wonder that we, during the search for truth, should be surprised to find ourselves lonely and isolated. At the end of the day we are only responsible for ourselves. People, whether they are family, friends or others are only interested in their own life's agendas, and in the main only see what they are programmed to, most never think beyond what is considered normal life. It doesn't matter who they are to you, if your views don't concur with their ideas and lifestyle, you ultimately find that they are uncomfortable around you. They are where they are meant to be, just as I am, and that's the way it is. Because of the changed mind-set, and seeing the world the way it really is, on the one hand is the euphoria in finding the answers to the most important questions in one's life. The other is the loneliness, because looking around you there is no one to talk to, or share this with, because no one is on the same wavelength. That's why this specific forum is so unique, because each of us can share experiences with other like-minded people. I have always agreed with the saying that anything worth having is not easy to get, and anything easy to get is usually not worth having. Coming into contact with the information in Matrix V has taken many years of searching, yet these years have taught me so much because without the knowledge that I have acquired during this time, I would not have understood or have been ready for what Matrix V has taught me. There is a reason for situations we find ourselves in and everything that we do, although this may not always be clear or apparent to us at the time."

"I've been following the Matrix publications since the early 90's. Began reading Matrix V in June. I've noticed that it pushes buttons in my friends who claim to be very spiritual."

"First of all, let me tell you my life changed in every way after reading Matrix V. It made me doubt everything in my already doubtful life full of questions in search of the truth. Religion and control have always been a real repellent to me - thanks to myself for evolving this far. I think Matrix V is the true last step you have to overcome to be able to really spiral out. The most difficult step will be to digest this information and be able to control it instead of it letting control you. This information has the tendency to sweep you of your feet - and you will have to crawl back up. But when you do succeed - they won't be able to knock you down again."

"I have found M5 very helpful in clarifying things I have known, felt, thought, and been confused by. I have 3 teenage boys that have helped me live and refine my Truth. I am in a dominant incarnation and see no "problem" with any of my choices. I have always known the presence of my higher self, even though I didn't always have that word as a reference. Having children is an experience. What is gained is up to the incarnations having the experience. Having children has been a great opportunity for me to find out the nuances of living the universal laws. It has also given me the opportunity to learn the difference

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

between body and spiritual stimulus. I allow the spirits inhabiting the young bodies the same opportunities."

"I had a child 6 years ago, just one. I got M5 on November 2nd 2001, I can't put it down, when I'm not reading it I am constantly thinking about it and see everything around me with M5 eyes! I agree with it so far. M5 is the first time I've read about manipulative females, breeding and the DNA commands installed by the meddlers and that Earthers have only 2 strands of DNA left after the original 12 strands had been mutilated. Anyway, while reading I was becoming concerned that I'd bred and becoming over-concerned with wanting to know whether I am a final, dominant or very advanced. I've been on the excellent rocky road since I was 10 and began a dedicated spiritual path about 5 years ago."

"In 1996, I found a book that started my conscious connection back to my Higher Self. I left The Game gradually in 1997 and 1998. Still on the rocky road. Three days ago I received M5, I'm on page 144. I recognize, understand and agree with it so far. What was brand new to me though is the female thing. Some of it was difficult to read but it is all true, I can see it in every female I know and the one I used to be. Even the "spiritual" females now appear more more likely light-siders than Awakened. In fact, they try to manipulate other females too. I find it difficult to interact with those stuck in programmed responses and their failure to look deeper. I gave up social life and shopping for anything other than food 3 years ago and am most pleased with the inner results."

"Matrix V is not something one can just read and then place on the bookcase when finished. This knowledge is SINGULARLY the most important issue on this density, where upon coming into contact with this information, turns life upside down, inside out. In effect like the film 'The Matrix'. Once this knowledge is gained, your mindset is effectively out of the 3rd density Matrix, and there is no going back! Observing what's happening in the world, everything appears to be as it has always been. To watch television, read newspapers, listen to people discussing world affairs, this is all normal, yet with the changed mind-set, it is like watching a play, in which I am part of, yet not participating in - like before Matrix V. Now I find myself looking at events with new eyes, I expect the unexpected and think the unthinkable."

"I was on the path to understanding the game and it's myriad of ramifications when I was lead to Matrix V while looking to more fully override my body identification. I cannot agree enough to the change in perception while continuing to integrate this material. I knew there was a game before. I saw it all around me. I guess I knew just enough to keep me out of trouble. Matrix V has been the graduate course I was seeking. While reading it I have connected on a much deeper level with my higher self and every day this brings more talents to light."

"There are many novel insights presented in the narrative. The stuff about higher self and minion incarnations is an explanation I've never come across anywhere as to how we can suddenly have 6 billion "people" here on earth, when past populations have never approached that level. Perhaps it also suggests an explanation for how so many "people" can be such "sheep" in falling for the daily mind wash."

"I've just received M5, I've read the first 35 pages and feel different already - has further intensified focus of my observations of 3D, its very potent stuff, intuitively unquestionable. Love the meditation - thanks for that, beauty in simplicity, thanks I've been

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

searching for a straightforward method of connection to My Higher Self. There's far too many complicated methods around. "

"When I first started reading my opinion was the the author was rude and arrogant. Now I realize how social niceties and light-siders waste our valuable time. Too many years I have been what people expected me to be and held myself back trying to be that perfect, loving image. I recognize that I am not a final or near final incarnation, but I love the information and sending it on to my Higher Self."

"I have just received the Matrix 5 and am only on about page 40, however I find myself reading ahead and am intrigued. I don't really have a question for you, but I just would like to say how many things make sense to me. Now I finally have the Matrix, I am reading it very slowly, rereading and doing a lot of thinking."

"On discovering the information within Matrix V - Life, as we have known it is changed forever for each of us who have come into contact with this material."

"Life during/after Matrix Five and subsequent shifts in creative focus: I have found that there is increased contrast with the few people I have allowed to stay in my life that are trying to pull me back into the game. Most are clients and a few sporadic family members. I am observing as they are pulled out of my life. As I align more clearly and with focus on being in direct and full connection with higher self I see that all vestiges remaining in the way of this flow will fall away. This happens perfectly and without effort."

"First off, a big thank you for your work in Matrix V. Every bit of it has struck a chord with me, and in many cases, you voiced and articulated sentiments and feelings I'd had and hadn't even really been aware of or how to state clearly. I've been on a search for information about life and the universe since around the time I was 13, and up until recently, most of the information I've been able to find has been light-sider, light-worker, new age, etc. There's been some useful info through all that shit but it's always been frustrating trying to weed out what applies and what's simply utter crap. Also, your book is wonderful because it's written from a human perspective"

"... I gained something that I've never notice before, I gained the ability to know when my body is speaking and when my SPIRIT is doing it. Never before had I been such aware of this... Just my experience on how matrix 5 changed my day-to-day life..."

"I received my copy of M5 today. Thank you!! Yes, I am already beginning to see and feel differently.... Thank you for presenting the possibilities."

"Reading the material is so life changing, in that if you are ready for this knowledge, then this life's experience is irrevocable changed, you can never go back to what you believed prior to accessing this information. There is only one way to go and that way is forward. I feel that in MV the Author explained everything in an interesting, detailed, easy to read and understand format, and that is no easy feat! "

"I cannot thank you enough for your brilliant, honest and powerful work in Matrix V. Much of your material served as welcome confirmation to what I have known within since early childhood but never had very much "outside" validation of. This being so, your direct and often pointed and humorous approach added a very welcome dimension to the review. As

for the 'new to me stuff' WOW!! Mind blowing and so exciting. I have been reading and re-reading since late August and feel so alive. I have witnessed countless confirmations of the Orion female material and even recognized many patterns from my early experience and some still lingering now. The understanding of the DNA commands is essential to overcome these patterns, at least for me. I am almost saddened to see the infiltration of "Female Power" in countless movies and other forums of expression here. I am rather unplugged from the mainstream media and have been for about six years yet still see evidence daily of the obvious control being propagated. I am ever more focused on the new paradigm, and full connection with my higher self because of this invaluable material. For this gift words cannot explain both my gratitude and excitement. I could go on and on with this praise but sense you have no real use for it. Just know that your material is reaching many. Even those who on the surface appear to be Long Island housewives. I was working diligently on releasing residual female programming about how I looked, ate, spoke (I tend to swear like a sailor when I get excited:-) dressed ad nausea when I was prompted from within one afternoon to order the book. What a help. The thought forms on Long Island are so large and powerful surrounding all things of body consciousness. I was having a bit of a struggle. While reading Matrix V I giggled yet shuddered at having faced so many of the obstacles you mentioned with focus primarily to males (e.g., forced marriage before I was strong enough to say NO, the battle over my retaining my healing career and staying financially independent of my husband and most recently the battle of breeding which I have stood strong and refused to do; but not until I read your book did I fully understand why.) These concepts have all been pushed at the hands of my mother in law a dynamic that does not escape me, her control of my husband is the role generally played by wife... At any rate, your material has truly helped me to balance any of my remaining tendencies towards control et all via these DNA mechanisms which are fostered by the sleeping masses and their current puppeteers. Your mention of the Matrix movies axiom about anyone in the Matrix being an enemy to those trying to get out of the matrix is an example I have used many times. I have many questions that arose during my reading but will continue to put them to my higher self and wait to see if any remain gray or fuzzy enough for me to direct to you and your obvious experience. Your continued and forceful reminder to remain true to self and to stand strong on the path of discovery as well as your reminder of accepting where one is without comparing is all so beautiful and one of the things I most appreciated about your work. I have known for years how our beliefs and lenses as I call them create our reality here and I have been working to ascend above polarity consciousness this is yet another area your work proved to be both essential and perfect for. The Light-sider stuff was stumping me. I would see it for what it was, including a ploy by the dark-siders, but found little to support this outside of a gut theory until your work! Many a friend has passed out of my life because of their addiction to the Ascended Masters, Angels, God outside of self and the general "save me oh power outside of myself " game. Before reading this material I was staring to question if I was the only one who noticed this new age trap and felt the dark energy posing as light behind it. Alas now as my focus is now fostered I will attract beings of like mind and forge ahead in my own understanding. Yahoo. Thank you again sir for your brave, funny and most of all heart opening work. You have entered my list of top ten favorite artists causing shifts and ripples of consciousness with a bullet; perhaps even taking the number one spot to unseat the band Tool who's new album uses one of your terms "spiral out" often and well. I saw them twice last week at Madison Square Garden and oddly thought of you and that you might be a fan if you have yet to discover them. I believe based on the lyrical content and also visual focus that the band is a fan of Val's website or perhaps of Monroe's work, or just Higher self connection. I digress. With gratitude and admiration, Leslie"

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

"Matrix V represents a natural progression for dominant/very advanced higher self incarnations."

"I have recently received Matrix 5 and have been steadily processing the information ever since. The material which you have presented is dynamic in the sense that it is so far beyond the *average* human consciousness that they could never hope to comprehend even a inkling of the material."

"Not long after I received and started reading Matrix V, I also became successful with astral projection. The author is so right. OBSERVE just OBSERVE! --- IT'S ALL ABOUT THE EXPERIENCE!"

"Matrix V is my favorite written material by far, ever published. What a breath of fresh air to read a cohesive journey through the game, it's rules and the possibilities of spiraling out. Previously I found so much Light- sided material that seemed to be fodder, just another set of Dogma, or exercises to keep the mind busy and looking outward rather than directing the seeker within."

"Let me make use of this occasion to say thanks for what you have done to my life. Without you, M5 and your prompt follow-up advice in this forum I would never be where I am right now. Since there might be an event taking place in the future that could destroy my body, I just wanted to make sure that I didn't forget to show my outmost respect for the things you have accomplished. Not only to me but probably to everyone who has been in contact with your material. At your advice I have read M5 and Bob's trilogy. And it has literally changed my world - not only the view, but also my participation in it. You have pushed me on the rocky road - which is a good thing - because right now its already getting smoother and the results are definitely worth it. I'm able to see right trough the Game and am ready to proceed to 'the next level'. Words do not suffice to describe what you have done for me and my Higher Self. Maybe I will get the chance later to thank you in person." 19 Sep 2001

"On reading Matrix 5 I have been through an amalgam of emotions, to read this information is so thought provoking that for me if I am not reading it at every opportunity then I am thinking about it. What the author talks about in MV just makes so much sense, no matter what situations we find ourselves in, it's all about the experience. Now to find out amongst other things our DNA has been tampered with, that religions, governments and all of it are to keep tight control of the slaves. Where have I been all my life? - up until now I have lived here on this earth, I see and I'm blind, I hear and I'm deaf to all that has been happening around me. I have no idea where I am situated regarding my higher self, what I do know is because of what the author has imparted, I am armed with the most powerful of all tools and that power is KNOWLEDGE! I also realize that having the information is wasted unless it is followed by actions that further one towards one's higher self! I feel as though I have been awakened and freed from the lie I have been living, I know my higher self is aware of this. Now my journey is beginning." 10 Sep 2001

"Thanks for this information! I have never thought about the meaning of my name since I've read Matrix V. But now it becomes totally clear. What I came to realize, again with this subject, is that the most obvious things which are right under your nose are the most difficult to detect!" 10 Sep 2001

"I have not yet read Matrix5, but it is on order. From the other Matrix material I've read, I find that the more I study and comprehend it, the more my questions seem to be answered

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

in my head even before they are fully typed out. " Very interesting!" 10 Sep 2001

"Matrix V has awakened my present incarnation to an entire new level" 9 Sep 2001

"Just received my Matrix V book yesterday and find it difficult to put it down. I'm sure there are others like myself out there who will share their thoughts and joys about this book." 8 Sep 2001

" I have read about 20% of Matrix V so far, and am enthusiastic about being able to discuss the material with other readers. Matrix V has a certain depth and ring of truth about it that is hard to find elsewhere." 1 Sep 2001

"Thank you for distributing the Matrix V material. It has been invaluable I have kept up with your work since I first began my "awakening" in 1992 (the precursor to that was me being enshrouded by a glowing, transparent sphere in 1988 at age 18...still not quite sure of the significance or if you could provide any insight on that). Since that time I've read Matrix I, II, III, IV and now V (I also keep up w/your website material). The person who is writing the information for Advanced Incarnations is very aware. A major source of very advanced information during my "awakening" has been the Advanced Incarnation Material. I do realize the synchronicity within this existence and that I have come across this type of information because of who/what I truly am (Higher Self). thank you for everything. Your efforts are greatly appreciated by myself and many others. I wish you success in all that you do." 30 Aug 2001

"Thanks ... it's been an interesting transformation." 30 Aug 2001

"I have been reading your website for 18 solid hours ... can't tear myself away. What blows me away is that all the material you present is self-evident truth. I do not say this lightly...I am a 50 year old cynic/skeptic and a former religionist/ idealist/ lightworker/ save-the-world-type with three marriages behind me, and I normally disagree with damn near everything I read or hear until I test it. So it is a shock to find absolutely nothing to disagree with in what you say, zero, zip. If anything, my entire life experience (and I have quite a bit, especially with women) totally validates everything you are saying! Amazing. May I say thank you and (I really hope this doesn't offend you,) bless you for what you are doing." 29 Aug 2001

"I have received the Matrix 5 book. I've only read the first 45 pages and have just those 45 pages totally eye opening in the most positive way imaginable!! Even the artwork feels familiar and right. I don't know how to fully express it. I am married, but I call the lady my friend as we are companions where sex is only an option and never held against each other. In fact, the marriage is all about companionship and the sharing of our spirits company FIRST AND FOREMOST. We have no children, and after 2-3 years may or may not. After reading the book, I will choose not to breed. I also feel she is at least an Dominant incarnate without the Orion evils. She's not possessive at the least, and full of spirit. I couldn't want a better companion. We both are beyond the sex, the marriage games, etc. Even though I'm considered quite attractive by the GAME, she is considered at best very cute, but it is her spirit I love as well as her. Yes, it's an experience, but we both realize this. Thank you for confirming what GAME rules were with marriage as it not only confirms what I've always known, but what I just happen upon. I will be in touch with my questions, and thank you for writing this book." 29 Aug 01

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

"It is amazing what you see, once you start opening your eyes. When I first started reading the posts about women on the trufax site, I had mixed feelings. I knew the author was right, but It still did not fill good to admit. I tried to force myself to make changes but I was not ready and it was not natural. Than when I read Matrix V, it just just clicked and now I can see it clearly. I am a member of an e-mail list. One of the girls was talking about how we should "guide" (control) men and instruct them on the proper way to do certain things. I usually stay out of it, but it made me so mad that I had to tell her off! After witnessing my own reaction to the girl's post, I actually realize that I have been unconsciously changing. I never would have picked up on the control aspects of the comment before reading the Matrix. My relationship with my spouse is also evolving. Neither of us feel the need to force anything anymore (sex, convo, etc). I also used to get mad or upset when he went out with the guys. It was all about control and trying to make sure he did things the way I wanted him too. I was scared that the guys would influence him more than I could. I do not feel that way anymore. I have also realized what I have gained from him. I really think that I was led to him. It was through him that I gained access to some of the more eye opening occurrences in my life (such as this). We have had convo's on our relationship and both agree that when we feel we no longer need to be together, we will peacefully stay friends and go our separate ways. Before, that scared me, but now it does not. I have been looking at my life and I feel that this is one of the happier times. Things seem to be falling in to place." (28 Aug 2001)

"One of the biggest things that MATRIX V explained for me is to be Happy with where you are in one's Incarnational Cycle. I think worrying if your Awakened or Not or a Dominant or a Middle Advanced shows one's Ego talking. Be Happy with where you are. If you read MATRIX V or have the book it seems one was able to connect to valuable information. Process what you can and chuck the rest if it doesn't resonate with you at the moment is what I do. Part of me would like to boast about how Final I am....but in the bigger picture thru reading MATRIX V, whatever level one is at, if you observe and learn and live the experiences one is faced in life with a sense of Humor and detachment, it really doesn't matter to me, as long as I am in the process of attempting to connect to my Higher Self and letting that info flow thru my life, I am not in competition with anyone. Enjoy have fun, don't feel guilty, and use the time you have for how you see it."

"... The MOST CLARIFYING BOOK I have ever read in this incarnation ... If you are searching for the truth, read & understand Matrix V."

"Many times in my life I could have been married. I am the one who always backed out. There would then follow a long period of self-condemnation, consisting of beating myself up for "being such a coward", etc. Yet, in spite of all the self-berating, that "still small voice" within would be resting quite comfortably with these decisions. This shows me the distinction between the status quo approval of the ego and the gentle urgings from my inner most self. This kind of inner battle has gone on most of my life. I know now that I don't have to do that any more because I am able to see it for what it is and which voice is really doing the talking. All my life I have been doing these kind of things. No more! Now I know why seeking the status quo would never work for me. Just quite maybe it was not suppose to work. Matrix V has cleared up the gay/lesbian issue for me completely as well as my own feelings of shame and degradation whenever I would question my own sexuality. Thank You for the info concerning the use of gold light. I have had many negative experiences while out of the body and the change in color should put a stop to it. Yes, I got "scared off" (as did your friend whom you did not see for a year and a half) and refused to meditate for years. So, I have the Astral Travel book on order, as out of body travel seems to me to not be a

good idea for the novice. When I found the excerpt for Matrix V on Val's site I experienced a rush of relief. I was glued to the page for two days. Finally an answer to what is going on. I don't have to be hard on myself as in the past. Matrix V is confirmation of this."

"I have had OOBIE' since an early age and only recently in the last 4 years have broken out of a religious belief system and connected with my higher self. I have experienced a merging with my other incarnations as well as meeting my future self who has come to help me on a couple of occasions to get out of my body. When I was in the book store I saw the cover of Matrix V and immediately I recognized the artwork out of my own conscious memories. I didn't even have to pick the book up to know that it contained some very advanced truths, many of which I already know (although nice to see and confirm that there are others who are aware of it). I haven't even finished reading it. I've gotten about one fifth of the way through it. It's so very encouraging to meet other final incarnates who have woken up."

"I received Matrix 5 as a Fathers Day gift. What a book!"

"The information in Matrix V for advanced/final incarnations resonates with how I "feel". The information presented by the author is very "true" and much thanks is given to the author for taking the time to present the information "now". The specific information regarding genders/gender splits very clearly states the conflicts caused as a result of the gender split and I have noticed this for a long time and the Matrix V information brings things into even better focus. It is time to move past the bullshit and the agendas being pushed by the polarities (whether terrestrial or extraterrestrial) of this planet ("alien invasion", "aliens running the planet", "follow me I'll save you", "this group is right/this group is wrong", etc.). I am very aware that my true nature is unlimited and that through my experiences I will continue to access more of my "potential", which is unlimited."

"Matrix V and the Paradigm Books have given me a sense of personal power and excitement toward trying a more creative approach to life. If it is a game that will end, may as well try out some new ways of thinking and have some fun while we are here! Knowing that I don't need to ask questions to an external source is what I am working on presently. All of the answers I need can be received from my higher self, if I can learn to trust the information. I sometimes hesitate to contribute to this discussion, because of the fear of sounding stupid or getting criticised. I realise that this is an external focus rather than realising that I don't need validation from the outside."

"I am in the process of reading Matrix 5 and I love it. It is amazing how much of it is me. I am female, so for me to say that is stunning! I have been following the site for sometime now. I was raised pentecostal. Very strict. No pants, no make up, no music, go to church every day type of thing. Wasn't me. Went to college and joined an organization that woke me up and impacted my life like nothing else ever had. The organization talks about a lot of the stuff mentioned in the book and on the site, but I was tired of the games. The power struggles, lies, worship me, do as I say not as I do aspects of the organization got on my nerves. It was like looking for a diamond in a pile of coal. The information was right but what you had to go through to get it was ridiculous. So I started to pull away a little. discovered your web site, and have been enjoying it every since."

"I am finding the Matrix V material to be an excellent tool for me on my path. It is my deepest desire to fully and completely connect with my Higher Self, and to fully complete my personal mission for the good of my wholeness in this simultaneous lifetime. I want to thank you for your excellent works found within the Matrix V material!"

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

"Thanks for the astounding information. This is my second to the last incarnation so that may be why I resonate with it. Many bits and pieces of what ETs and other sources have said seem to hint at what you have on this page being true. I am ready to hear what's written there, though much work remains for me to unload the flawed programming left and live life accordingly."

"The stuff is incredible. It's all true. I always felt I should be with someone else that I was weird and people would think I was weird if I wasn't married , dating etc... I was particularly shocked by the Sirian Orion conflict in regard to war on a mass level. My ego swells and shrinks it is not so solid. My fear is also not solid. Staying in light and dark is a trap. Judgment, superiority, war are the result. I do not want to be a part of this. I will be studying and researching this stuff further. P.S. This is not a new trip for me, just something I have been asking for."

" I recently came across your information and very quickly realized just how intrinsically in-tune I was with the messages and also the Handbooks for the new paradigm. I have been on a long search for this very material and have come across other materials that only contain a small portion of the truth you represent, but have lead me ultimately to this present direction. I have known these things deep inside me since I was 9 years old but have not been able to put it into words or understand that I wasn't the one who was 'strange' or had 'weird ideas'. I have struggled hard with my inner feelings about the deeper meaning of life as it conflicted with the 'general view' and the indoctrination of the system - I always knew there was something 'very wrong' with this holographic 'reality' and couldn't quite put my finger on it. Thank you for allowing me to find you - your words are music to my ears and the message is so clear because I feel right at the core of me that you are putting into words what I always thought and felt."

" The truth of what you are presenting here is sinking in, and the longer I contemplate it, the clearer it becomes. Since first digesting this material a month ago, its been gestating within my consciousness and I am now seeing validation of its truth in my everyday life. Particularly in regards to dating and relationships, I have experienced all of the characteristics you lay out as the 'programming of the Orion DNA commands' in females firsthand, and its a pretty ugly scene. I have had continual friction with the opposite sex, particularly when it comes to ideology...If I am truthful about what I feel and see concerning trends such as 'feminism', the 'women's movement', the emerging totalitarian state, etc. I am ridiculed mercilessly as small minded and reactionary. Eventually, each potential relationship was thwarted by a decision by myself to be true to myself and stick to my values and what I know to be true. I have always valued freedom and wisdom above anything else. I am not an abrasive, bigoted 'chauvinistic' man. Quite the opposite."

"The material in Matrix V is at once shocking and ultimately freeing if you can let yourself go for the "reaction ride". I had some definite reaction to the " roughness" with which the author endeavored to communicate not only the truth about women and their programming, but also his very personal feelings about such. After letting all the reactions and arguments play out, I understood that it doesn't matter. The author is very concise at conveying his message, it's just a different frequency of communication. So after getting down to what is important, well, it's the information no matter how it is presented. I realized that if the burning bush is speaking truth then I want to listen, even if it is a little hot."

14 Feb 2004

Hello Author,

Truthfully, my narrow minded/self-centered viewpoint caused me to fail to see the bigger picture and to attempt to use only my situation to generalize the description of mid-Advanced levels and below. I see better now, the need to be a good observer, and this is one more step to understanding that the whole progression thing is a process. It makes a lot of sense. The last segment was great for me. It was like information/understanding I needed but hadn't asked for. I must say that this is a cool game, looking at it from some of the points of view in M5G. Learn the hard way, get help if you're lucky/destined to... Thanks for all your help, both direct and indirect.

P.

February 22 2004

To The Author and Val:

" I wanted to give thanks to both yourself and Val for M5G. In addition to this , the continued update of the materials with post publication and observation segments. Since my original reading of M5G in May 03 , my spiritual growth and perspective has accelerated at an exponential rate to the extent which I would not have been able to comprehend up to a month prior of the original reading. I am now through my 4th reading of the materials and re-reading all post publication and observation segments up until the present postings. I have bound these as companions to my copy of M5G which also assists in my studies of the materials.

My own experiences I would like to share with you since my original reading.

In a coordinated reply by both yourself and Val , via e-mail to me dated June 16 02 you stated that I would need to make some serious decisions on several levels. As you mentioned in this particular e-mail I would decide to dump my magazine project, which I have. I outlined in my final epilogue to readers that I was no longer interested in challenging and/or attempting to alter the game through Beachhead or any other means within my own personal experience. Obviously Beachhead was where I was at then and part of my journey. This particular e-mail in conjunction with M5G is the basis of me contacting you.

Shortly after my original reading of M5G I began to notice more sharply the polarities at work. This began in my own workplace. I [was] employed in a industry which was predominantly female and it was during these [first] few months [as I continued to read M5G and appreciated its sheer power] I observed the Orion DNA commands at work with regards to female dominance and male subservience. This sharpened my observation abilities being employed in such an industry. As time progressed and I studied the materials further , I immediately noticed I was being confronted with what you had discussed in several segments , as I was not subservient - being ignored , confronted for minor things , isolated and the like. Your segment "Changes In You" was one particular piece which I re-read many times over and helped me tremendously to understand the changes [rapidly] taking place within me.

In my meditations communing with my Higher Self as the months passed , I would speak and asked my Higher Self to open up a new opportunity for me to enter into as my interest working in this particular industry declined. I also needed a new challenge. Sure enough that particular opportunity arised just two weeks ago and I am now employed in a totally different industry , with a new challenge and the flexibility for my spiritual studies also [which I asked for]. Needless to say , since the incarnational connection has deepened even further my interest in work [as a whole] has also declined. I do understand this is a mainstay of the game , like paying rent , and is only temporary. I read in the Q&A section of M5G that other readers are also experiencing this.

In addition to this , I moved house and feel much healthier. I have deliberately cut off most of my family members. I can see how they attempt to pull you back into the game if you're no longer a party to their victimhood , imposing their guilt and general polarity plays. I am at the point now where I barely hear from any of them ["Changes In You" segment] - i.e. the phone hardly ever rings! [laugh]

The concept of Emotional Fire is amazing! In my meditations I have been working with my throat chakra and working to speak with spirit and without polarity interference. I've noticed over the last few months that is exactly what is taking place and I am becoming more and more forthright and upfront , which I find very empowering. In actually fact , you also have mentioned this in particular segments , when I am direct and use my emotions to work for me , how it actually shakes up other incarnations! As people have been conditioned to accept that others should only use fluffy lightside emotions!

A month prior to receiving M5G I got married. Since my readings and studies of the materials , my attraction towards women has declined profoundly. I now see marriage exactly for what it is as too breeding [I have one son] and together with my wife we have agreed that marrying each other was only done to please others. She is currently reading M5G [first time] and is absorbing all the information , including that surrounding the female dominance agenda. We had also decided that having one child was/is enough. That breeding was merely a body id consequence. It's interesting that when I tell people we're happy with one child and are not interested in breeding [for the empire] how they [the surrogates as you term them] try and pull you back into the game using guilt and so forth. The women I am married to , we talk openly with each other and have agreed that when the time comes for us to part we will do so. Our marriage is becoming more and more plutonic. Sex is becoming less frequent and frankly I am less and less interested. I prefer instead to meditate and focus on astral travel. We have both openly talked about homosexual attraction , to each other. For me , I am in holding. I note that if I am attracted to a male it is more spiritual than body id [few and far between]. For the moment , I am enjoying being where I am at.

The information on Dominant incarnations has helped me decipher some more notable dreams I was experiencing. Originally my [3] Dominant incarnations were phased out somewhat , but over time their appearances are becoming more and more clearer.

M5G is indeed THE wildcard. Thank you providing the keys. EndGame , bring it on!

Combined Master Index for Both Volumes

MATRIX V VOLUME TWO ENTRIES AND PAGE NUMBERS ARE COMPLETELY IN ITALICS

12-strand DNA, discussion of lightsider belief systems around the subject of	139
2012, discussion of light polarity belief systems about	328
2012, discussion of the possibilities and potential experiences	329
A Different Look At The Game – the challenge of sequential interference	116
Abduction by alien sequentials, the bottom line	091
<i>Abduction Diaries</i> , televisions series, comments on	086
Abductions and Sequential shenanigans	108
Ability to change is directly proportional to progression and advancement	048
Abortion, discussion of the social issue as relates to body-ID and DNA programs	269
<i>Activities, polarity-based, disengaged from when experiential loops broken</i>	023
Advanced incarnational levels, aspects of	042
Advanced incarnations, engagement in more mental observation by	075
Affection, the vibration of	146
African tradition, information on the gender split of ancient times	149
Age of alien races is not an indicator of spiritual advancement	061
Aggressor and Victim as opposites, discussion of	251
Akashic records, discussion of the legendary concept, origins and purposes	237
Alien abductions and the attempt to duplicate human emotional range	108
<i>Alien aspects to the Sequentialization dynamic on Earth</i>	129
Alien attempt through hybridization to duplicate simultaneous benefits	092
Alien attempts to extend polaric wars from third to fourth density	115
Alien contact – The Truth is NOT ‘Out There’ as seen in the <i>X-Files</i> , etc.	084
Alien creation of hybrids, real purpose behind	091
Alien factional influences on current Earth events	083
Alien fear of spiritually advancing Earther incarnations	114
Alien genetic experiments which split ancient humans into physical genders	138
Alien Higher Selves – A Different Facet	066
Alien invasion, concepts of, as portrayed in sci-fi series	299
Alien labels: ‘Reincarnation’ and ‘Past Lives’	096
Alien lack of spiritual advancement	104
Alien lackeys pushing sequential thought patterns and fear-prone agenda	114
Alien propensity to convince humans to hold technology in awe	104
Alien reliance on technology instead of spirituality	093
Alien Semantics, cutting through the flowery deception and misdirection	095
Alien sequential incarnations, death of aliens when on Earth	112
Alien sequential societies evolve as group units, not as individuals	061
<i>Alien sexual proclivities used in programming DNA commands on earth</i>	088
Alien ships from other densities, concept of, as pushed by New Age gurus	115
Alien societies will continue to play The Game after simultaneous have left	067
Alien superiority, the myth of, rationale and agenda behind	115
Alien Technology and The Game	104
Alien visitors to Earth, activities and incarnational aspects	093
Aliens and Earth as portrayed on television, discussion of	085
Aliens and polarity addicts have become ‘spooked’ by simultaneous advances	079
Aliens and the Higher Self	097

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Aliens and the Orion Queen – fear of death, cloning and life extension mindsets	116
Aliens and their rendition of ‘spirituality’, and lightsider activities	103
Aliens and Third Density	113
Aliens ON Earth and The Game	111
Aliens portrayal as ‘advanced’ in <i>Stargate</i> and other series – when they are not	295
Aliens who cry wolf, continuous deception toward humans by	102
<i>Aliens, Wild Cards, Hard Decisions, Questions During EndGame and Matrix V</i>	043
Alternative choices, appearance of, as a result of Higher Self presentation	046
America ‘the free’ and the real ‘Amerika’	243
<i>America, as a nation of sequentialization</i>	035
America, current state of, similar to Germany in the 1930’s	306
<i>America, Iraq and Incarnational Pathways</i>	034
<i>America, reinforcement of Warmongering Experiential Loops in</i>	021
America, The Game and ‘God’	121
<i>American focus on Body ID expression</i>	038
<i>American New World Order</i>	154
<i>American Pravda</i>	131
American projection of ‘superiority’ mindset, the damaging effect of	307
American promotion of the concept of itself as ‘leader of the free world’	289
<i>Amerika - Fascism Rules</i>	152
<i>Amerika Uber Alles</i>	153
Analysis of the Local 3 rd Density Matrix: The Matrix Books and other pubs	577-583
Ancestor worship and genealogy, origins and insights into	214
Ancient Earthers, loss of innocence after alien genetic manipulation	138
Ancient humans, female and male in one being, gender aspects, discussion	152
<i>Ancient Telepathy, Reptilians and Other Dimensions</i>	113,114
Androgynous, the nature of the Spirit, who you are, is	276
Andromedan devotees, their concern with <i>Matrix V</i> material	103
Andromedan group and the ‘we are more advanced’ scam	080
Andromedan pronouncements and the alien agenda of interference	098
Angels, discussing the pervasive myth of	235,239
Animal plagues, common occurrence of, discussion of	333
Animal spirit realm, blunders by the New Age community concerning	224
Anti-male mentality and the media	311,314
Anti-male mentality, as expressed in social customs and materialism	313
<i>Anti-Semitism, Anti-Zionism & Chosen People</i>	135
<i>Apologies, Polarities and DNA Commands</i>	099,100
Aquarius, Age of, looking forward to	330
Are you still in the game?	276
<i>Artwork in Matrix V Gold Edition Volume Two, commentary on</i>	003
As Above So Below, Higher Density Model vs. Orion Model	168
<i>Ascended Master concept, lightside polarity concept of, discussion</i>	034
Ascended masters, discussion of this deception and the mindset behind it	236
Ascension and ‘rapture’, discussion of these new age religious concepts	239
Asexuality – living in denial, comparison to 3 forms of sexuality	163
Asexuality as a phase of denial between heterosexuality and more advanced stages	163
<i>Ash Wednesday & Chakra Blocking</i>	175
Astral defenses and The Higher Self	189
<i>Astral disinformation</i>	025
<i>Astral frustrations with the existence of Matrix V Gold Edition</i>	040
<i>Astral Travel</i> , book by Gavin & Yvonne Frost	020

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Astral versions of interplanetary craft	115
Astral, polarity activities on the	187
Astrology, manipulation by polarities for control purposes	241
Atlantis, discussion of media presentations about	340
<i>Attempts to Technologically Disable Higher Self functions</i>	082
<i>Attitude of 'it doesn't matter' is another experiential loop to be broken</i>	043
Aura, changes in your, as related to changes in your perception of life on Earth	036
Awakened Final Incarnation and Self-Doubts	063
Awakened Finals, aspects of, as related to emergence of spirituality	040
Awakening as a process involving stages	062
Awakening Orion DNA challenges in society began in 19 th century	156
<i>Awakening process, opening of Heart Chakra important in the</i>	092
Awakening, Anxiety and DNA Commands	054
<i>Back to the Future</i> , discussion of the movie and time travel	119
Balance does not mean neutrality	195
Balance involves the perspective of doing things for yourself	061
<i>Balance reached from immersion in both Dark and Light</i>	022
Balance will not allow those to wish to control by lightside concepts of guilt, etc.	177
Balance, sense of, and emotional dynamics	038
Balance, spiritual, a comment on	176
<i>Bankruptcy & Hidden Horoscope of the U.S.</i>	172
Baptism as a ritual tied to giving ones personal power away to a deity	210
Be your own leader with no followers	075
Belief system area games on the astral, similar to those played on Earth	188
Belief system centers on the astral, discussion of levels and areas	188
<i>Belief systems, sequentialization process and elimination of competing beliefs</i>	123
Billy Meier and the Pleadians from Erra, commentary on	097
Bisexual activity doesn't often extend to emotional levels, only physical levels	151
Bisexual activity tends to be secretive with fear as the root due to DNA commands	160
Bisexual and gay bodies, use by Higher Self to develop Earth experience	150
Bisexual desires and existence of various logical rationalizations for behavior	160
Bisexual experience, tendency to want to appear to conform to heterosexuality	151
Bisexual orientation, definition of, in terms of DNA code suppression	152
Bisexual, estimation that 80% of the population in the US is	160
Bisexual, nature is overwhelmingly	160
Bisexuality and Minions	162
Bisexuality and The Game	160
Bisexuality and the Universal Law of Attraction	161
<i>Bisexuality as a transitional phase, part of spiraling out of The Game</i>	045
Bisexuality as the 'balance' between gay and heterosexual orientations	161
Bisexuality comes about as spirit begins to exert will over the body	160
Bisexuality is the bridge to higher development in terms of spiritual progression	160
<i>Bisexuality, fear of, polarity denial of,</i>	044
Bisexuality, Law of Attraction pulls Earther incarnates into, as progressive step	161
Bisexuality, panicked proponents of The Game try to deny its existence	161
Bisexuality, progression through, does NOT mean 'advanced levels are gay'	161
Blame games and victimhood in the USA	251
Blind Obedience and Asking Questions, discussion of	307
Blocks to incarnational progress, external and internal	034
Bodies, the need by the controllers for more	172
Body and Gender on the Third Density	138

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Body Control vs. Spirit Control, major issues involving	142
<i>Body Dreams and The Spirit, how to recognize source of dream experiences</i>	028
<i>Body ID concept: "My" Children</i>	058,059
<i>Body ID expressions during EndGame</i>	038
<i>Body ID stance always gets in the way of Spiritual Advancement</i>	085
Body Identification and Fear of Death	183
Body Identification and Sex vs. Spirit Identification and Affection, differences	145
<i>Body identification and the concept that 'Life is Sacred'</i>	029
Body Identification and the End of the Earther Human Race	180
<i>Body identification loops: 'Youth' and superficial 'Beauty'</i>	031
Body Identification mindset and social control	282
Body orientation vs. Spirit orientation – a comparison in terms of greeting cards	219
Body orientation, as inherent in basic low-level incarnational levels	039
Body vs. Spirit – which rules your incarnation?	140
Body, personal view of, as identity or as convenience to gain experience	158
Body-ruled people reject fact of Higher Self choice of incarnational death method	185
Boring nature of alien sequential societies, lack of independent thought patterns	127
Boring routines inherent in mid-level incarnations	041
Brain hemispheric equalization process tied to shorting out of DNA commands	041
Brain use, commentary on the belief that most of the brain goes unused	230
Breaking away from The Game, initial, characteristic of low-advanced incarnation	042
Breaking the Experiential Loop	171
Breeding and over-consumption in the USA	245
<i>Breeding as an experiential loop</i>	032
Breeding as the core of all attempts to lure the opposite gender through posturing	169
Breeding command in DNA, origin with need to supply alien workers and food	169
Breeding, characteristic concern of low-level and mid-level incarnations	040
Buddhism, issue of 'overcoming emotions' as one of the prime goals of	036
Bumper sticker and political phrase 'united we stand', discussion of	248
<i>Bush-Hitler Comparisons</i>	178
Carnivore animal group spirit incarnated into human form, military and police	131
Celibacy, discussion of	163
Changes in you, as related to the expansion of your experiential perspective	036
Changes in your life, the effect of fighting the changes	276
Changing the future, discussion of the concept of	077
Changing The Game is not possible, but changing yourself is necessary	077,078
Channeled information, origins of	379
<i>Child Heroics in Film and Cartoons, commentary on sequential nature of</i>	056,057
<i>Child prodigies, sequential incarnations</i>	121
<i>Children of the Matrix, commentary on the book by David Icke</i>	099
China, roots of culture in Rigelian society	316
Choice of incarnational experience by Higher Self involves increasing parameters	041
Choices and making changes in your life	339
Choices and relationship to state of victimhood when bad choices are made	252
Choices of incarnational experience, Higher Self, reflect desire for complexity	040
Choices, body-based vs. spirit-based, and progression in experiential levels	046
Cloning as related to the Orion desire to 'defeat death'	185
Cloning, Raelian open declaration of human cloning, discussion of	102
<i>Coincidence of simultaneous path opening in the game with Orion experiments</i>	012
Colors, energy and defense	226
<i>Columbia, shuttle disaster in February 2003, discussion of the</i>	319

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Coming Out and The Game	167
Commandment, the True First	339
Comparison between those governed by DNA command vs. Higher Self Overrides	172
Comparison of human activity to animal world a trademark of minions	130
<i>Complacency as a trap and experiential loop</i>	042
<i>Computer strategy games, useful tool for personal development</i>	037
<i>Concentration should be on your own path and circumstances of your role</i>	033
Conflict in low-advanced levels between developing interest and Game deceptions	042
Conformity and concern over what others 'think of you'	141
Conformity as a large part of the mid-level incarnational perspective	041
Conformity, forced, as method to shut down individuality and expression	068
Connection with Higher Self necessary for process of overcoming the physical	157
Consequences of actions, discussion of accepting	265
<i>Consider the Source of the information you seek</i>	118,119
Contact, Jodie Fosters interaction with the alien mimicking her father in movie	045
Contactees, alien, discussion on the caliber of people aliens choose	351
Control by will over the body, by a 3 rd density Final Incarnation, discussion of	143
<i>Control elements: Dead bodies and miserable people</i>	040
Control of emotions, discussion of	036,037
Controls and experiences concerning body vs. spirit issues	143
<i>Council of Guardians & "Space Conquest"</i>	170
Creation of genders trap the spirit into believing concept of identity with body	178
Crop circles in Montana, discussion of the 'Death Star' symbolism	331
Cross as a symbol disruptive to charkas when worn	203
<i>Crosses and Religious symbols, effect of using and wearing</i>	091,092
<i>Crossing Over</i> , Sci-Fi television series, analysis of context of	004
Cry of those with body identification – can we 'save ourselves'?	179
Curiosity about what is culturally 'forbidden' as a hallmark of advanced levels	042
<i>Current EndGame Distractions</i>	176
<i>Dance of the Vampires</i> , balanced observation of a Darkside presentation	323
<i>Dark Cunt-rol Manipulation (Orion Thread)</i>	161
<i>Dark Energy Vortices, encounters with</i>	060
Dark Expansion Threats, discussion of attempt by polarities to extend their power	257
Dark hair and brown eyes native to Earth humans, other colors alien sourced	086
Dark manipulation of Ancient Humans seen as opportunity for advancement	147
<i>Dark Portal Symbols, Chakras and Personal Effects</i>	091
<i>Dark Shamans and Hallucinogenics</i>	117
Dark side Orions, faced with deterioration of DNA, options that they have	177
Dark side predisposition to 'parade' victims in front of the population	335
<i>Darkside Aggression in EndGame</i>	061
<i>Darkside galactic expressions: war, physical and monetary slavery</i>	022
<i>Darkside phrase 'freedom of speech has (negative) consequences'</i>	020
<i>Darkside polarity traits: to threaten and to control</i>	020
David Icke, errors and misassumptions in his material	099
David Icke's book <i>Children of the Matrix</i> , commentary on	099
David Icke's view of reptilian presence, observations on	100
Death and Choices	182
Death and Choices, further discussion on	183
Death and dying, primary focus of light polarity	279
Death and funerals, big issues for body-ruled incarnations	140,141
Death and the Higher Self	184

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Death Before Your Time, concept does not translate into reality	182
Death Fear, appeals to body-controlled incarnations and minions	279
Death related myths, exploration of	181
Death, method for each incarnation chosen beforehand by the Higher Self	182
Death, physical, indicative that Higher Self has experienced all that was required	183
<i>Death, physical, whining and moaning over, and 'Life is Sacred' DNA loop</i>	030
<i>Deathstar Technology and Orion Empire Plans</i>	068,069
Deception as a practice is not possible on higher densities	068
Deceptions catering to the body – 'do this and you will live longer'	186
Decisions can never be 'wrong' – they are only learning experiences	045
Decisions, faulty, obstacles caused by	047,049
Decisions, incarnational, how you handle them affects advancement	045
Decisions, spiritually based, rewards come from	045
Decline of mid-level perspectives in the Higher Self, with incarnational advances	039
<i>Deep Space 9: Emissary</i>	144
Defense of gender because of its nature indicative of a way to go in progression	156
Deity as a major power giveaway	200
Déjà vu, discussion of	025,192
Denial of information and sequential incarnates	094
Densities and dimensions, comparative discussion of the concepts of	029
Dependence on technology as a red herring for those seeking spiritual advance	105
Desire for physical immortality indicative of Orion Empire mindset	074
Desire to 'defeat death' is a hallmark of the Orion Empire mindset	185
Desire to move away from team-group activity begins in mid-levels	061
<i>Dieting as a body identification experiential loop</i>	031
Dimensional craft, visits to Earth from	115
<i>Dinotopia</i> , the Disney production, as related to objectives of The Game	291
<i>Disabilities, physical and mental, and the incarnational experience</i>	083
Disney, Orion symbolism and transformation of theme parks	316
Diverting attention of the population away from some events using other events	294
Divide and Conquer, discussion of ethnic clashes and social divisions	248,256
DNA command breakdown main reason Orion Empire want to remake humans	160
<i>DNA command structure loops, full set in force in lowest incarnational levels</i>	015
DNA Command structure, Orion, deterioration accelerated by HS incarnations	177
DNA commands force domination of the body over the spirit	178
DNA commands, Awakening and Anxiety	054
DNA Commands, Gays and The Game	164
DNA commands, media activities and reinforcement of Orion commands	249
DNA commands, restrictive, experience of resistance to, mid-level	041
DNA commands, shorting-out involved with transition to 'like attracts like'	041
<i>DNA structural loop: Breeding</i>	032
<i>DNA structure commands extremely restrictive to freedom of expression</i>	022
Dominant and Final Incarnations, and Experiential Loops	052
<i>Dominant Incarnations of the Higher Self on 3rd Density, more about</i>	079
Dominant incarnations, as Advanced or Very Advanced incarnations	041
Dominant incarnations, characteristics of	041
Dominant incarnations, composition unique to each Higher Self	062
Dominants and the Final 3 rd density incarnation	051
Don't put yourself down if you still want to play the game to whatever extent	277
Double standard of 'do what I say, not as I do', Orion agenda implementation	141
Double standards in international behavior of countries, discussion of	274

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Dragon and the Phoenix, discussion of symbolism concerning the	292
Drug usage as a dead-end EndGame experiential feature	118
Drugs and The Game	117
Drums of Fear, commentary on government induction of fear in populations	283
<i>Dude, Where's My Country</i>	062
<i>Earth as current planet for galactic incarnation for simultaneous path</i>	094
Earth changes and Minions	335
Earth events are being coordinated by sequential alien factions	126
Earth human body and the Higher Self, alien genetics and advancement	147
Earth incarnations make experiential variety possible without leaving planet	070
<i>Earth Planetary Spirit during EndGame</i>	115
Earth Planetary Spirit, discussion of the incarnational path of the	133
Earth Planetary Spirit, more information on the	135
Earth planetary Spirit, what sequential incarnates are ignoring about the	127
Earth quarantine, more discussion about the	350
Earth Spirit anxious to have minion incarnations returned to group soul of origin	187
<i>Earth Spirit progression in waves</i>	053
Earth spirit reaction to presence of Minion incarnations	129
Earth, ending the myths concerning the planet	331
Earth, transformation of, and movement out of phase away from alien access	066
<i>Earth's Planetary Spirit during EndGame, discussion of</i>	033
Earther experience, Sirian and Orion involvements	082
Earther vs. 'Earthling', comparative discussion of terms	024
Earthers acting 'in the name of god', discussion of war and duplicity	219
Election 2000 and The Game, the progression of EndGame in the USA	247
Election 2000 in the USA, as another example of reptilian in-fighting	245
<i>Elevation of female gender under guise of 'equality', sequential reptilian pattern</i>	122
Embracing the Dark Polarity, sorting out fears, and Balance	324
<i>Emotional Concepts, full range available to Higher Self after game departure</i>	046
<i>Emotional Fire and your Incarnational Moon</i>	045
<i>Emotional Fire III: The Final Key, comments on the music CD mentioned</i>	027
<i>Emotional Fire, definition of</i>	014
Emotional Fire, the use of emotions to convey concepts, use in higher densities	037
<i>Emotional nature, personal, accurately tagged by sign of Moon when body born</i>	045
<i>Emotions during experience, not here to remove yourself from them but to gain</i>	023
Emotions, and the issue of 'emotional control'	036
Emotions, human, alien attempts to duplicate as shortcut to spiritual growth	108
Emotions, use of, as an important aspect to 3 rd density incarnations	037
Empire, Orion, reasons for the return of the	292
<i>End Game, what to do during, Emotional Fire</i>	013
<i>EndGame and sequential activities on Earth</i>	050
<i>EndGame and simultaneous path graduation also for Earth Planetary Spirit</i>	101
EndGame and the action/reaction of different incarnational perspectives	123
<i>EndGame Comparison: The Lord of the Rings</i>	169
<i>EndGame Female Instability</i>	151
<i>EndGame Genetic Manipulation</i>	112
<i>EndGame, concepts of Equality and Polarity-Based Racism</i>	049
<i>EndGame, Earth and Higher Selves</i>	033
<i>EndGame: Sequential Involvement on Earth</i>	129
<i>Engagement on the Sequential path</i>	070
<i>Equality suspended on Earth to allow for maximum experience</i>	049

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Equality, concepts of, in the battle between genders – equality means equality	155
<i>Equality, sequential, disguised as ‘freedom’</i>	085
<i>Errors, sign of maturity to recognize and acknowledge</i>	099
Events, recycling them over and over as part of The Game	306
Examining difficult life situations	048
Examples of progressive ‘fork-in-the-path’ decisions	049
Existence, body-controlled vs. Spirit-controlled, comparative discussion	277
<i>Experience of all 12 signs of the Zodiac while incarnating in The Game</i>	013
Experience of spirit overwhelming body-ID with ‘enough is enough’	046
Experience of spiritual incarnation in an organic body, overview discussion	009
Experience of the true nature of the Spirit requires overpowering of physical	277
Experience pool, Higher Self, requirement for basic and mid-level incarnations	040
Experience whatever you feel pulled to during the EndGame, discussion	281
Experience, basic incarnational, as needed by the Higher Self, for development	040
Experience, cyclical loops, choices as related to your incarnational path	047
Experience, low and mid-level, involves many 3 rd density Higher Self incarnations	039
Experience, nature of, stems from nature of choice, discussion of indicators	047
<i>Experiential Fences, control devices to restrict growth and information</i>	111
Experiential gradients and consciousness, 3 rd density through 8 th , chart	517
Experiential Loop, breaking the	171
Experiential Loop, the First	357
<i>Experiential Loop, the First, Part II</i>	011
<i>Experiential Loops and Polarities</i>	022
<i>Experiential Loops and The Eyes, the appearance of inherent dullness</i>	012
<i>Experiential Loops mental mind sets, but also tied to emotional response</i>	016
Experiential loops, as related to friends and their experiential loops	035
<i>Experiential Loops, body sexuality and religion as major and minor loops</i>	015
<i>Experiential Loops, filtering effect of</i>	021
Experiential loops, major and minor, discussion of	052
Experiential loops, nature of, for low or mid-level incarnations	048
Experiential loops, overcoming loops as a goal of the Higher Self	052
<i>Experiential Loops, recognition of, and spiritual maturation</i>	015
Experiential loops, sex-based, marriage as	056
<i>Experiential Loops: Warmongering and Patriotism</i>	015
Exploration and discovery in advanced levels prepare for the 3 rd density Final	043
Exteriorized entities, recently deceased, location of	007
External blocks to incarnational progress	034
External deities, low-advanced level religions still give personal power away to	042
<i>External symbols that define major levels of polarity activity</i>	096
Extinction of species and body-ID mindsets	351
Extinction of species, the real reason and situation revolving around the	134
False Balance, predominant light side belief systems and	073
Falun Gong, the group in China, and The Game, discussion of	281
Families, work and genealogies as concern of mid-level incarnational perspectives	039
Fascism, the requirement for minion support necessary for it to exist	305
Fat and physical body size, a realistic appraisal	272
Fate, concept of predetermined outcome, discussion of	185
Fear and Manipulation, discussion of those factions attempting to stop EndGame	195
Fear and the social giveaway of personal power, incarnational aspects to	284
Fear and the use of specific words in language	271
Fear as ‘weapon of choice’ on the astral	187

Fear as the root of most problems	194
Fear attracts exactly what is feared into your life	198
Fear has as its major goal of getting people to give away their personal power	197
Fear is one element that all sequential incarnates have in common	078
<i>Fear of Bisexuality</i>	044
Fear of Death and Body Identification	183
Fear of death based on body identification and genetic 'reaction' with mortality	183
Fear of moving away from group-type activities and concerns	039
Fear of non-existent deities, progression out of, mid-level experience of	041
Fear, Control and Your Power	197
Fear, discussed relative to the term 'caution'	198
Fear, use of, by polarities trying to manipulate and control the population	278
Fear, use to manipulate the population, recent example of the DC sniper	283
Fear, when encountering something which stimulates body-DNA response	040
Feelings of Resentment and The Game	078
Female bodies, inability to create life using only	153
Female body and the advanced incarnation, recognition of manipulations in the	157
Female body experience, spiritual dissatisfaction with the limitations inherent in	268
Female body incarnation- a curse, or just an experience?	156
Female body incarnation, psychic left brain most active in	041
Female body incarnations, advanced incarnations, verification	269
Female body incarnations, predominance are mid-advanced levels, reason why	043
Female body, electrical and energy aspects of, as related to male bodies	269
Female dominance concept and reptilian influences on Earth, examples	100
Female gender dominance, more evidence of growing emphasis in the media	251
Female gender focus in Earther society a function of nature of Orion Empire	054
Female gender, purpose for, from a simultaneous point of view	054
Female incarnational <i>psychic</i> experience lets spirit re-familiarize himself	041
Female incarnations and Final 3 rd density incarnations	155
Female incarnations used as instruments of the game	140
Female physical energy dependent on re-charge from male bodies	154
Female programming plays into the hands of the alien meddlers	153
Female superiority in Orion societies, discussion of Orion 'princess' Mode	310
Female use of crying to induce male submission, discussion of	156
Female victimhood, discussion of various modes predominant in the USA	255
Females blaming problems on males, external victimhood and	149
Feng Shui and Yin/Yang, discussion of	234
Fighting the things that you have learned, the result of	276
Final 3 rd density incarnation, characteristics evolve from Dominant choices	041
Final 3 rd density incarnation, interaction with dominant incarnations	063
Final 3 rd density incarnation, the 'omega' of 3 rd density experiences	041
<i>Final 3rd Density Incarnations, expectations and reality</i>	048
Final incarnation, Awakened, has no <i>belief</i> in any religion, but may have earlier	040
Final incarnation, end of, means the Final <i>becomes</i> the completed Higher Self	040,051
Finite number of Higher Selves choose incarnation on Earth in 3 rd density	129
First Law of the Universe – like attracts like, discussion of	140
Focus levels, experiential description of	013-015
Forced Conformity as a method of suppression of individuality and expression	068
Fourth density, lower, description of sub-bands of activity within	007
Fourth density, mid, belief system areas, description of	008
Fourth density, near-Earth vibrational matrix, forthcoming changes in	008

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Freedom of choice as part of learning experiences	045
Freedom of Religion in America, discussion of the myth and the reality	303
Freedom of Speech in America, discussion of the myth and the reality	302
Freedom of speech, suppression of, attempt to homogenize Earth population	069
Freedom on Earth and the Law of Allowance, discussion	199
<i>Freedom, false, under polarity situations in The Game</i>	020
Freedom, meaning of, as related to different US political factions	199
Freedoms in the USA, the myth vs. reality	244
<i>Frequency, as generated by planetary bodies, related to Higher Self of planet</i>	013
Friends and associations, narrowing your list as you spiritually evolve	062
Friendships, closest, are in same sex people, reason why	150
Friendships, darkside and lightside polarity issues in relation to	035
Full awareness in incarnation would nullify most experiences on 3 rd density	144
Fun side, one's	337
Galactic EndGame	358
Galaxies and The Game	356
<i>Galaxy Quest</i> , portrayal of aliens shape-shifting into human form	133
<i>Game Creator(s), Rules and Body Identification</i>	094
Game Over: The Moment of Knowing	192
<i>Game Pyramid Schemes, hierarchical structures and methodologies</i>	109
<i>Gay Marriage and The Game</i>	075,076
Gender circles, mixed, shorts and energy surges in	159
Gender experiences chosen by Higher Self for specific unique reasons	157
Gender problems, the fable of 'adam and eve', discussion of	157-158
Gender related social factors originating with male-female energy dynamics	268
Gender role reversals, discussion of	159
Gender split, more on the challenge of dealing with the result of the	150
Gender, choice of incarnational experienced based on, reflects spiritual maturity	041
Genders are a 3 rd density experience only	158
Genders as artificial constructs to manipulate the androgynous Spirit	276
Genders leaving heterosexual relationships to be with same gender	179
Genders, experience in all genders as a learning for the Higher Self	269
Genders, reinforcing the limitations of, through social ceremonies	158
Gender-specific demands reflect body-ID orientation, violence against women	148
Genetics as a sequential preoccupation resulting from body identification	092
<i>Genie Complex, the</i>	134
<i>German Concentration Camps, Israel and The Game</i>	054
Ghosts, discussion of ghosts and areas of temporal distortion	191
<i>Giving away personal power, low and mid-level incarnates</i>	106
<i>Global Conditioning, a historical overview of</i>	088
God, America and The Game	121
God, concepts of deity and religion in the West	204
God, the concept of, in deity worship and religion on Earth, discussion	207
Gods: DNA Command and Creation of Them	201
<i>Gold Energy Protection and the Religious Icons as Dark Energy Portals</i>	066,067
Gold light, more on the nature of gold light for protection and defense	228
Good and Evil as concepts, in terms of polarity and perspective	054
Government and suppression of alien existence essential to isolate Earthers	094
<i>Group behavior patterns as related to minion incarnations of Earth spirit</i>	023
Group mentality, discussion of, as related to Earther society	107
Group vs. Individual Progression	067

<i>Groups, female body id 'rights'</i>	089
Guides and 'guardian angels', the true reality behind the New Age fluff	238
Guides and the Higher Self	058
Guilt during initial curious sexual experimentation, discussion of	164
Guns, the need for, discussed in terms of portrayal in various sci-fi series	295
Habits are indication of unbroken experiential loops to be overcome	052,053
<i>Halloween Observations</i>	165
Harry Potter and the <i>Chamber of Secrets</i> , comments on the movie	101
Hate crime bills and freedom of speech, discussion of current trends in the USA	256
<i>Hate Crime concept as a Lightside polarity expression</i>	015
Hate, want The Game wants people to do	305
<i>Head Scarf Ban</i>	173
Heaven and Hell, as concept inventions of the polarities for control purposes	182
<i>Herd Mentality, Victimhood and Victimizer</i>	046
Heterosexual bodies DNA coding does not permit spirit to control advancements	150
Heterosexual lifestyle, a deeper look into the	174
Heterosexual orientation, definition of, in terms of DNA code suppression	152
Heterosexual sex acts to reinforce alien DNA commands	160
Heterosexuality, why the Orion plan is a perversion of Spirit	269
<i>Hierarchical structures of planetary control</i>	074
Higher densities, appearance in terms of size of beings on	031
Higher Densities, expression of individuality is inherently a part of activity on	067
Higher Self and What No One Else Can Do For You	057
Higher Self as a 'living intellect'	028
Higher Self as the depository for all incarnational experiences	144
Higher Self Choices – Earth and Non-Earth Incarnations	065
Higher Self decides the path of each incarnation in terms of desired experience	042
Higher Self Departure – Game Graduate	360
Higher Self desires to have incarnations progress and make better choices	046
<i>Higher Self EndGame Incarnational Humor</i>	067
Higher Self experience within both polarities necessary to appreciate Balance	045
Higher Self incarnational tests change in nature as one progresses	045
Higher Self incarnational tests on 3rd density prepare you for higher densities	045
Higher Self incarnations, difference between sequential and simultaneous	109
Higher Self Individuality	059
Higher Self intervention as portrayed in episode of <i>Farscape</i>	296
Higher Self intervention with external events that threaten an intended path	032,086
Higher Self intervention, an example shown on television	086
Higher Self potential, maximization of, after Final 3rd density incarnation dies	040
Higher Self preferred path, misfortunes that occur when incarnation strays from	032
<i>Higher Self Pre-Incarnational Assessments</i>	037
Higher Self presentation of alternative choices to an incarnation	046
<i>Higher Self requires experiences in both Dark and Light polarities</i>	022
Higher Self testing of incarnational progress and choices	044
Higher Self tests are a means for the Higher Self to determine what else you need	044
Higher Self tests of spiritual progression, embracing	046
Higher Self tests, detailed discussion on	045
Higher Self, an exercise for connecting with your	030
Higher Self, as your only completely trustworthy guardian	031
Higher Self, authors initial journey within the	028
<i>Higher Self, communication with incarnations, discussion of</i>	092,093

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Higher Self, definition of	024
Higher Self, description of incarnational Nexus within the	050
Higher Self, incarnational images within the	347
Higher Self, incarnational stream data, advanced discussion on	348
Higher Self, reliance on, characteristic of Very Advanced incarnational levels	043
Higher Self, vibration, discussion of	030
<i>Higher Self: Game Graduation and the Return of Memories</i>	073
<i>Higher Selves and The Game: More Information</i>	069
Higher Selves saw Orion DNA controls as opportunity for rapid growth	177
Higher Selves that decide not to play 3 rd density Game, another variation	067
Higher Selves, can work together at incarnational levels on mutual goals	032
<i>Higher Selves, Mimics and 'Chit-Chats'</i>	092
Hitler and his preoccupation with genetic lines	092
Home Ownership in America, discussion of the reality behind	301
Homeopathy, methodologies work with the immune system	183
Homosexual orientation most connected to animating spirit	151
Homosexual orientation, definition of, in terms of DNA code suppression	152
How do you know if you made the right choice for you?	047
<i>How does the Higher Self choose incarnational experiences?</i>	037
Humans and eating	135
Humans as a food source for reptilian races	376,378
<i>Icke, David, a review of his perspective of 'interdimensional reptilians'</i>	098,099
<i>Icke, David, lack of realization of susceptibility to own DNA commands</i>	104
Identity, discussion and definition of	024
Imagination, limitations imposed by light side polarity	325
Immune system attacks as a facet of The Game	124
Incarnating Paths and Higher Self Individuality	061
Incarnation, definition of	024
Incarnation, low-level, as dealing with <i>basic</i> 3 rd density experiences	039
Incarnation, low-level, detailed discussion of characteristics of	040
Incarnation, mid-level, experience of deterioration in religious belief systems	039
Incarnational experience and emotional control	036
Incarnational experience becomes a memory after physical death of body	184
Incarnational experience, Higher Self choice of, based on increasing parameters	041
Incarnational level refers to amount of each level in ANY incarnation at any time	039
Incarnational Levels – Being Satisfied Being You	059
Incarnational levels can alter during the progress of an incarnation	039
Incarnational levels can remain fixed during most low and mid-level experiences	039
Incarnational levels, defining	039
Incarnational levels, mixture of, within a specific incarnation, examples of, %	039,040
<i>Incarnational Levels, more on</i>	096
<i>Incarnational Loops and The Game, from a galactic viewpoint</i>	094
Incarnational Missions and The Higher Self	064
Incarnational transitions	041-042
Incarnations, Higher Self improvement through experience of	031
Individuality as the basis for the simultaneous incarnational Higher Self path	067
Individuality of each Higher Self remains even when all merge into One later	061
<i>Insectoid Aliens</i>	164
Intellectual knowledge vs. application of knowledge in life	079
Intolerance has body-identification as its source	070
Intolerance, Conformity and Earther Incarnations	070

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Isolation, sense of, during progression, and attempts by others to drag you back	034
<i>Journey To The Emerald City</i>	156
Judgments, discussion of the concept as relates to action and social programming	272
Karma, concept involves a belief system but no actuality without belief	067
Karmic-style religions, discussion of, and alien origin of mindset	096
<i>Keep Toilet Paper Handy!</i>	145
Kennedy, John F., his famous quote reflects sequential thought patterns	127
<i>Keywords and filters in warmongering experiential loops</i>	021
Kneeling to another, origin of the custom	213
<i>Korea, North, the dark government of</i>	021
Lack of comprehension of concept of 3 rd density Final Incarnation by mid-levels	043
Language in the USA, discussion of the controversies around	248
<i>Last Moments of Life, as a personal event, discussion of</i>	024
Laughing, finding humor during dark times	338
Law of Allowance, application during the EndGame	308
Laws of the Universe, discussion of Attraction, Intention, Allowance and Balance	562-568
Laws of the Universe, incorporation into life activity by Advanced levels	075
<i>Leaders and Followers, in Mid-Advanced polarity groups</i>	095
Lesbian energies, discussion of	154
Lesbian orientation, discussion of gender needs in	269
Lesbian/Gay positive media and court rulings indicate DNA command breakdown	164
<i>Liar in Chief</i>	180
Library on Focus 27 and Past Events, discussion of	354,355
Library on Focus 27, extensive discussion of the	372
Library on Focus 27, graphic depiction of	373
Life as 'sacred', clinging to the concept as a feature of 3 rd density light polarity	352
Life extension mindset, sequential origin of the	117
<i>Life is Sacred concept as a fixed DNA structural loop to be overcome by spirit</i>	029
Lifetimes, incarnational, as related to variety of experience	116
<i>Light and Dark polarities, how they feed each other</i>	096
Light polarity and the subject of 2012	328
Light polarity attempts to alter The Game, examples of	326
Light polarity delusion and the Law of Allowance, discussion of	327
Light polarity fears based on death and dying, discussion of	279
Light polarity myths about what higher densities are like, discussion of	352
Light polarity tendency to want to 'preserve all life as sacred', discussion of	279
Light side activities that feed energy to the Dark polarity	073
Light side polarity feeding Dark side polarity, discussion of process	076
<i>Light Trap, 'Re-entry device', polarity control influences at Monroe Institute</i>	024
Light trap, alien, as related to human death experiences	374
<i>Light Trap, as described in Matrix II</i>	024
Light tunnel trap and alien hijacking of human experiences	147
Lightside and Minion hand-wringing over the extinction of planetary species	134
<i>Lightside belief in ability to 'change' the Darkside</i>	055,056
Lightside groups calling for a rising up against The Game, feeding the Darkside	290
<i>Lightside groups, leaders and tactics</i>	107
Lightside myths about the alien quarantine of Earth	111
<i>Lightside phrase, "I'm doing this for your sake/benefit" and similar declarations</i>	061
Lightsider deceptions, agenda and accompanying mythologies	240
Loneliness is a direct indicator of advancement in incarnational level	045
Loneliness, appearance of, during progression, as a test of your resolve	034

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Loneliness, commonality of, as related to withdrawal from Game playing	035
<i>Looking for 'Loopholes' in the Game because of dissatisfaction with circumstance</i>	106
<i>Loops, Body Identification, "Youth" and superficial 'Beauty'</i>	031
<i>Loops: required to be experienced before they can be overcome and broken</i>	022
Loosh, discussion of this term in <i>Far Journeys</i>	136
<i>Love and Light, concepts of Mid-Advanced lightside polarity groups</i>	095
Low and mid-level incarnations, variance in Higher Self experience in	144
Low or mid-level incarnations, nature of experiential loops for	048
Low-Advanced level, interest in psychic info but not personal development side	042
Low-level incarnations, choices by the Higher Self of, and random experiences	182
Low-level incarnations, predisposition to worship aliens and their technology	104
Low-level, mid-level and advanced incarnations are all You at <i>different stages</i>	041
<i>Mad Mad House</i>	177
Major decisions of life, obstacles caused by faulty decisions, discussion of	047
Major religions attempting to create a planetary belief system	069
Male bodies as the giver of Life	153
Male incarnational bodies, choice by Higher Self of bodies for advanced states	041
Males fighting over females, discussion of	156
Manipulation of public mindsets through Problem-Solution-Reaction activities	294
Marriage as a sex-based experiential loop	056
Marriage, living with someone you are incompatible with, discussion	194
Marriage, practice of, as related to control issues	176
Marriage, strains during, indicative of mid-level transition toward advanced level	039
Marriage, the experiential loop of, progression out of	049
Masochism and Sadism, as polarities, discussion of	254
Mass death events, discussion of, in terms of astral events that follow	187
Masturbation, discussion of	175
<i>Matrix III Volume Two</i>	113
<i>Matrix V and EndGame, discussion of the relationship between</i>	027
<i>Matrix V Gold Edition, and Astral Events which paralleled its release</i>	005
<i>Matrix V material, reader comments on</i>	523-544
<i>Matrix V materials, problems in dealing with, when not prepared</i>	075,077
<i>Matrix V, Guide or 'bible'?</i>	353
<i>Matrix V, how to maximize the experience of reading the book</i>	016
<i>Matrix V, possible for project to exist because of loophole in The Game</i>	161
<i>Matrix V, requirement to read the book as who you really are, not as the body</i>	156
<i>Matrix V, to whom this material is directed</i>	023
<i>Matrix, the movie – the Game is NOT represented by the film</i>	123
Matters of Balance, observations on	072
Media circus around event of 9-11, discussion of	293
Media manipulation scams involving race and body identification mindsets	284
<i>Medical system and drug dependence, EndGame manipulation and the</i>	112,113
Medical systems and the health of the body, social programming	186
<i>Memories intact with sequential incarnates on Earth, an advantage for them</i>	019
Memory and simultaneous incarnational experience	074
Men who want to open their heart chakra, discussion of	224
Men, the process of taking back power given away to social tradition and custom	263
Men's awareness, discussion of the social concept of	260
Mental preoccupation with the external, rather than the internal	077
Merkaba, sequential incarnates and the	112
Michael Moore, discussion of views put forth in <i>Stupid White Men</i>	215

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

<i>Mid-Advanced incarnates, looking for shortcuts to learning</i>	095,107
<i>Mid-Advanced Level: Thorns with the Flowers – David Icke’s materials</i>	104
<i>Mid-Advanced Levels of Progression, greatest conflicts of body and spirit in</i>	026
<i>Mid-Advanced levels, predominance of female body incarnations are in</i>	043
<i>Mid-Advanced Levels: The False ‘Summit’</i>	095
<i>Middle East conflict understood in terms of alien faction background</i>	083
<i>Mid-level incarnational perspective involves identification with physical body</i>	039
<i>Mid-level incarnational perspective, result of need for more complex experiences</i>	039
<i>Mid-level incarnations thrive on restrictions and traditions</i>	041
<i>Mid-level perspective transition into advanced involves psychic exploration</i>	039
<i>Mid-level perspective, movement forward and backward within</i>	040
<i>Military and police as the enforcement arms of Darkside paranoia</i>	103
<i>Minion behavioral characteristics, some parallel activity in animal world</i>	130
<i>Minion incarnation, the mark of, the ‘paw print’ sticker</i>	132
<i>Minion incarnational presence on Earth as a facet of EndGame</i>	050
<i>Minion incarnations and embedded memory of nature of animal group spirit</i>	131
<i>Minion incarnations as being absolutely necessary for fascism to exist</i>	305
<i>Minion incarnations retain Nature Spirit wave progression mentality</i>	053
<i>Minion incarnations will defend the existence of the current system to the last</i>	129
<i>Minion incarnations, incarnation of animal spirit into excess human bodies</i>	128
<i>Minion incarnations, the perversion of, from planetary spirit perspective</i>	135
<i>Minion population expansion causing deteriorations on a planetary scale</i>	174
<i>Minion talk, speech patterns, group behavior patterns</i>	023
<i>Minions and Earth Changes</i>	335
<i>Minions, Aliens and The Game</i>	132
<i>Minions, manipulation of, by The Game, susceptibility to external stimulus</i>	017
<i>Minions, sexual orientation predominantly bisexual</i>	160
<i>Minions, stirring up the, as EndGame progresses</i>	132
<i>Misfortune, apparent, as part of the learning and experiencing process</i>	032
<i>Mistakes, concept of, and the learning process</i>	093
<i>Money, US currency, discussion of the ‘in god we trust’ motto</i>	290
<i>Monogamy, the inside story on this deceptive control mechanism</i>	264
<i>Monogamy, a reptilian command</i>	212
<i>Monroe Institute, examples of sequential concepts and control influence at</i>	024
<i>Monroe Institute, out of body research and polarity influences</i>	545
<i>Monroe’s meeting with some of his own incarnational threads on the 4th</i>	011
<i>Monroe’s recommendations for the advanced incarnational perspective</i>	011
<i>Montauk Project, darkside project and its time loop, discussion of</i>	120
<i>Moses and Egypt, christian tales which illustrate reptilian infighting</i>	242
<i>Motherlands and Fatherlands, expressions involving alien influence</i>	083
<i>Movement from awareness of 3rd density to awareness of other densities</i>	013
<i>Multi-Density Experiential Pathways, Players and Earth Incarnation – Charts</i>	370
<i>Multiple personalities – a new perspective</i>	071
<i>Mutation of sexual activity into non-spiritual methods, S&M, B&D, etc.</i>	176
<i>National Security concept as an excuse to deny information to extend agenda</i>	094
<i>Nationalism, the current trend in the USA toward dictatorial mode</i>	305
<i>Native American tribes, views on homosexuals in their society</i>	264
<i>Nature Spirit Assistance to Earth Spirit Evolution</i>	034
<i>Nature Spirit incarnations, more on</i>	133
<i>Nature Spirit Realm, more information on the</i>	136
<i>Nature spirit realms, one of the purposes of the</i>	013

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

<i>Near death experiences, unique nature of</i>	024
Need for opposite gender indicative of an unbroken experiential loop	049
<i>New Age Guilt, Lightside polarity concept</i>	025
New Age phrase 'in my last incarnation', analysis and discussion of	058
New Age religions as a cage for the spirit after experience with one-god religions	147
New Age religions, discussion of the problems inherent in	220
<i>Nexus of Time and Emotional Fire</i>	028
Nexus of Time, in Higher Selves on the sequential path, discussion of	111
Nexus of Time, point within Higher Self for incoming 3 rd density experience	050
Non-Game player Higher Selves are less advanced than those who play The Game	065
Oaths and pledges, as an act giving away personal power	208
<i>Observation: Iraqi Farce - Dark Forces on the Move</i>	149
<i>Observations and American Doubletalk</i>	116,117
Observer mode in terms of spiritual progression, discussion of	336
Observer, being the, during times of chaos, necessity for	280
<i>Ones path, critical junctures and forks, as experience for you to make choices</i>	027
One-world thought patterns, promotion of sequential thought patterns and	126
Origin of deity worship on Earth	201
Orion DNA Sexual Component, breakdown of the	164
<i>Orion Empire positioning as a possible planetary Wild Card</i>	018
Orion Empire, recent change of leadership leading to more tyrannical modes	333
Orion factional influence on Earth, discussion of	083
<i>Orion Queen, mocked in Disney's Alice in Wonderland</i>	088
Orion reptilian symbolism as portrayed in the series <i>Farscape</i>	290
<i>Orion Sex Patterns: Alice in Wonderland</i>	087
Orthodox research on consciousness and experience levels, cultural perspectives	012
Osama Bin Laden, discussion of the 'war on terror' mindset	289
Out of body experience, prevalence in society	003
Pagan and New Age Deities and their worship	222
Parallel universes, as related to concept of densities and dimensions	029
Participation in activities, decisions involving	075
Passion, emotional, control of	036
Past lives, concept as an alien label meant to misdirect simultaneous incarnates	096
Patriotism and The Game	122
<i>Patriotism concept as a Darkside polarity expression</i>	014
Patriotism, mindset requires people to become polarity dupes	305
Pedestals, the concept and the social predisposition to put others on top of	264
People who look for <i>external</i> sources for contacting their Higher Self, discussion	057
Personal laziness and the quest for spiritual knowledge	106
Personal power, mid-level perspectives constantly give it away to others	039
Personal power, reclaiming, as result of realization of the nature of The Game	040
<i>Personal Teachers and ones personal development</i>	030
Personalities, incarnational, never lost in memory, but are gradually outgrown	041
PETA, as organization composed of minions and lightsiders	130
<i>Phrase, 'Do you think you're better than me?', sequential mindsets and origin</i>	052
<i>Phrases, "He/she died too young", "It didn't have to happen", re: body death</i>	057
<i>Physical Death – The Unchangeable Event</i>	057
Physical sexuality as spiritual expression on the physical	379
<i>Playing the role of 'Higher Self' in certain computer role-playing games</i>	084
Pleiadians, homophobic nature of, discussion	161
<i>Pleiadians, Meier contacts, homophobic nature of</i>	087

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Pleiadians, where they fit into the scheme of things	380
Polarities and EndGame, scenarios require both polarities to be very active	278
<i>Polarities are in imbalance as part of the nature of The Game</i>	015
<i>Polarities in the Media, each polarity paranoid against discovery</i>	036
Polarities on the move, discussion of deceptions inherent in polarity moves	253
<i>Polarities, both, needed so that The Game experience can function as designed</i>	016
Polarities, dependence on low-level incarnations and their allegiance	040
<i>Polarities, root fears of, blending</i>	015
Polarities, strengthening of, during 'drum-beating' continuing during EndGame	254
Polarities, your factions are no longer significant to advanced perspectives	350
Polarity activities on the astral, discussion of	187
<i>Polarity and Racism – A Closer Look</i>	051
<i>Polarity confrontation during EndGame period, typified</i>	017
Polarity Control, the challenge of undoing excess	177
<i>Polarity manipulation of Earth to be a sequential path planet</i>	050
<i>Polarity manipulation of The Game, general discussion of</i>	020
Polarity of emotions, as related to emotional control	038
<i>Polarity thrives on control of others and denial of developmental experiences</i>	102
Polarity, Dark, embracing aspects of, relative to Balance, discussion of	324
Polarity-based social organizations as arms of the sequential controllers	178
Police state mindset as increasing in society, examples	274
Political correctness, a concept involved with suppression of individuality	351
<i>Political deceptions and lies based on polarity orientations</i>	061,062
Post Game Period – Review, Compare and Share	358
<i>Post-Game Earth, discussion of</i>	094
Posturing, a prime function of the physical due to alien DNA tampering	169
Posturing, the attempt at trying to lure the opposite gender, short history of	169
<i>Predatory Females</i>	163
Predetermination, religious belief in, discussion of	185
<i>Pre-Game Memory Block and Ritual Controls</i>	074
<i>Pride Issues & The Game</i>	157
<i>Priesthoods, as part of sequential control hierarchies</i>	109
<i>Problem – Reaction – Solution agenda during EndGame period</i>	039
Progression of incarnations, body-ruled to spirit ruled dynamics	040
Propaganda from polarities, discussion of	325
<i>Propehcy Cautions</i>	127
<i>Protests, historical reality shows success only where The Game will benefit</i>	020
<i>Psychotic Governments, Sequentials and EndGame</i>	081
Questions and The Game	055
<i>Questions to The Author</i>	108
Race and victimhood, discussion of predominant example in the USA	256
<i>Race, categorizing people by, inherent flaws in practice</i>	051
Racial variety in bodies as one of the hallmarks of Earther Higher Self experience	215
<i>Racism, darkside polarity, characteristics</i>	052
<i>Racism, lightside polarity, characteristics</i>	051
<i>Racism, polarity sides and</i>	050,051
Raelian's and their declaration of open cloning project, discussion of	102
<i>Random chance situations, growth potential in</i>	026
Real Wonders: Beyond 3 rd density Earth	361
Recommended reading on Out of Body experience	576
Recommended resources and useful developments	569

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Regression from advanced level back to mid-level because of event connected fear	040
Reincarnation, as an alien label meant to misdirect simultaneous incarnations	096
<i>Religion and polarity fixations</i>	059,060
<i>Religion and Rituals</i>	075
Religion and victimhood, discussion of various predominant groups	255
Religion as an experiential loop experienced by 3 rd density incarnations	052
Religion as another alien control device to inhibit spiritual growth	054
Religion as control devices which promote external search for 'salvation'	209
Religion, another look at the winter holidays	204
Religion, as the opiate of low-level incarnations due to fear of external forces	040
Religion, organized, as a prime hate-generator on Earth	219
Religion, participation in, characteristic of mid-level incarnational perspectives	039
Religion, perspectives on, as related to stages in Awakening process	062
<i>Religion, realization of the true nature of, in Mid-Advanced Levels</i>	026
Religion, return to in later age, by mid-levels, as unbroken experiential loop	041
<i>Religion, sequentialization conflicts arising during EndGame</i>	123
Religion, the holidays of 'good friday' and 'easter'	257,258
Religion, views on, movement from 'fear based' to 'tradition-oriented'	039
Religions, karmic-style, discussion of, as related to alien origins	096
Religions, low-advanced level, predictive methods and psychic development in	042
Religions, represent a 'rock in the road' in an incarnational path	033
Religious belief system areas on Focus 25	188
Religious rituals, discussion of types of rituals and their effect	210
Religious worship and the feeding of astral entities	202
Removal of hats, a ritual with Orion origins, discussion	216
Reproduction of that which is experienced by the Higher Self from memory	144
Reptilian acclimation processes, and Harry Potter films	101
Reptilian commands, weddings and birthing events, discussion	212
<i>Reptilians Against Gay Marriages</i>	159
<i>Reptilians, Orion Empire, totally bisexual physical orientation</i>	087
<i>Ressurrection of the Body, discussion of the popular sequential myth of</i>	085
Restlessness, feeling of, as experienced by a Final during process of Awakening	040
Rewarding the body with small things allows less hindrance to developing spirit	142
RH Factor and alien genetic factors	086
Rituals as means for control and reminding a person of their 'place'	209
<i>Rituals, reptilian fanaticism about</i>	074
Road rage	142
Rocky road vs. smooth road during incarnational paths	033
Role reversals, gender, discussion of	159
<i>Rote Translation</i>	072
Routines, resistance to change in, indicative of mid-level perspective	039
<i>Rule of Law: Polarities' conceptual Offspring</i>	102,103
Same gender affection, reaction from body DNA commands	146
Same gender sex, desire highest among married men with children	160
<i>Science Fiction Universes</i>	144
<i>Scooby-Doo, lower astral being activities shown in film</i>	023
Searching for 'the higher power'	199
<i>Self-deception inherent in warmongering and patriotism concept loops</i>	016
<i>Self-Reliance, Self-Development and Matrix V Gold Edition</i>	041
Selling one's soul, popular conception, discussion of	029
Sensory experience of 3 rd density stored forever within the Higher Self	144

<i>Sequential Agendas: Concentration Camps and the European Union</i>	138
<i>Sequential and polarity agents pass themselves off as 'ascended' with followers</i>	107
<i>Sequential and Simultaneous paths, comparative time spent in each</i>	088
<i>Sequential Compliance and Nature Spirit Wave Path Incarnations</i>	052
<i>Sequential concept influence embedded at Monroe Institute</i>	024,025
<i>Sequential Deception: "Equality" and EndGame</i>	085
<i>Sequential Higher Selves, have not overcome gear of independent operation</i>	012
<i>Sequential incarnates and the Merkaba</i>	112
<i>Sequential incarnates on Earth, general discussion of</i>	019
<i>Sequential incarnational path, graphic depicting</i>	110
<i>Sequential Infiltration</i>	132
<i>Sequential influence and The Game</i>	082
<i>Sequential influenced planets in galaxy, discussion of</i>	049
<i>Sequential influences, technology and The Game</i>	107
<i>Sequential Involvement on Earth During Endgame</i>	129
<i>Sequential Laws</i>	174
<i>Sequential mode Higher Self path, movement to Simultaneous path, Re: aliens</i>	070,071
<i>Sequential path body id females, victimization as a favorite control device</i>	046
<i>Sequential path Higher Selves changing to Simultaneous path, progression</i>	033
<i>Sequential path, the Game is started on the</i>	011
<i>Sequential Plan: Equality and EndGame, domestic partnerships and more</i>	105
<i>Sequential preoccupation with genetics and other body-related concerns</i>	092
<i>Sequential quest for a technological solution to spiritual development</i>	072
<i>Sequential technology dependence and spiritual laziness</i>	105
<i>Sequential vs. Simultaneous incarnational dynamics, comparison of</i>	079
<i>Sequentialization of Earth During EndGame</i>	121
<i>Sequentialization, Conformity and Graduation</i>	124
<i>Sequentially incarnating Higher Selves</i>	109
<i>Sequentials: Always Looking for a Non-Existent Shortcut</i>	071
<i>Sex and The Spirit</i>	173
<i>Sex with spiritual bonding, concept and practice of</i>	176
<i>Sex, love and control issues in the battle between body control and spirit control</i>	145
<i>Sexual abuse in the catholic church, exposure reveals waning usefulness of church</i>	206
<i>Sexual orientations, progressive, learned quickly on simultaneous path</i>	161
<i>Sexual prisoners, the situation that often arises in relationships</i>	217
<i>Sexuality as an important key in unlocking who you are</i>	163
<i>Sexuality, Control and Spirit – A Deeper Look</i>	174
<i>Shamanism, New Age, and the concept of 'power animals', discussion of</i>	223
<i>Sheti (Greys) and abduction of humans</i>	091
<i>Shim, definition of</i>	023
<i>Shock & Awe = Shekinah</i>	146
<i>Short-circuiting of suppressive DNA codes seen in homosexual orientation</i>	151
<i>Shorting Out by DNA Command</i>	172
<i>Signs, the Mel Gibson movie, discussion of the alien concepts in the film</i>	332
<i>Silent Warnings</i>	152
<i>Silver cord, Higher Self attachment to the physical body, discussion of the</i>	029
<i>Simultaneous and sequential incarnations, the role-playing analogy</i>	080
<i>Simultaneous completion of all Higher Self incarnations, process, description</i>	042
<i>Simultaneous Earther incarnations of a Higher Self occur in all time periods</i>	079
<i>Simultaneous incarnate varieties of experience on Earth, discussion of</i>	078
<i>Simultaneous Incarnation Higher Selves and EndGame</i>	280

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Simultaneous incarnation overlaps and ghosts	191
<i>Simultaneous incarnational joys</i>	050
<i>Simultaneous mode Higher Self incarnations being pushed from The Game</i>	019
<i>Simultaneous Path Planet, Earth as one in a long line of, on galactic level</i>	033
<i>Sin and accompanying guilt trips, concept and discussion on</i>	080
Sin, concept of, can be thought of as another word for <i>independent experience</i>	043
Sirian and Orion takeover of low-tech planets	376
Sirian factional influence on Earth, discussion of	083
Sirius, the Dog Star – Sirian influence on The Game	082
Situations that keep coming back into your life, reason for	171
Slavery and Victimhood, as difficult aspects of The Game, discussion of	285
<i>Slavery, existence of, as part of the 3rd Density Game experience</i>	086
Sneezing ritual, the ‘god bless you’ phenomena	211
Snobbery, the use of, when you start to spiral out	277
<i>Socialism and welfare concepts as sequential social control devices</i>	106
<i>Special children, lightside polarity concept and sequential incarnation reality</i>	019
Spirit control over the body, discussion of	143
Spirit re-familiarization of himself with real identity, female incarnations and	041
Spiritual growth possibilities optimum in gay or lesbian body	154
Spiritual healing, deceptions inherent in the New Age mindsets	229
Spiritual maturity as it relates to ability to explore densities	030
Spiritual strength comes from a spirit tempered by the consequence of decision	045
Spirituality, emergence of, as realization about nature of ‘religion’ occurs	040
<i>Spirituality, Shallow Waters of, observations on polarity activities</i>	077,078
<i>Spiritually immature, recognizing the</i>	108
St. German, discussion of concept as part of the reptilian programming	240
Stagnation is the result of application of conformity on a society	070
<i>Star Trek</i> genre and the quarantine of Earth	125
<i>Star Trek Nemesis</i> , discussion as related to production of clones	092
<i>Starting a new incarnational level of activity begins with a review of previous</i>	097
State and church, separation of, political reality, discussion	207
<i>Statue of the Dragon at the UN</i>	143
<i>Stupid White Men</i> , author Michael Moore and his book	069
Subjugation of male gender by female gender, discussion of the Orion agenda for	268
Suffering as a lightsider <i>belief</i> system	048
Suicide as another kind of experience	182
Suppression of Individuality in society, discussion on	345
Suppression of male gender, relationship to return of Orion Empire	153
Suppression of thought and freedoms by the US government, discussion of	293
Surrogates, use of, by Dark and Light polarities, to intimidate simultaneous	132
<i>Swan Lake</i> , Arthur Fiedler’s 1963 recording of	038
Synchronicity as part of the dynamic of evolution	559
<i>T-1 takyon capsule, discussion of, in the face of EMR and media onslaught</i>	036
<i>Taken</i> , the television series, comments on	087-091
<i>Talk Radio: The Oppression of Men by Women</i>	160
Tasks defined as gender-specific are a ‘thumb’ on your crown chakra	158
Team concepts and group approval – sequential diversions to stop development	107
<i>Technological Assault on Head Chakras and the Silver Lining</i>	082
Technologies, use of, as related to densities and dimensions	029
<i>Television, Electronic Attacks, Trust and EndGame</i>	036
Terror Alert Levels, the use of, to manipulate and induce fear	309

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

<i>Terrorism and global politics</i>	089
Terrorism and The Game	287
Testosterone, as a subject of social discussion and media pursuit	261,262
Tests and the Higher Self, detailed discussion on	045
The 'one life to live' mindset, discussion of	170
<i>The First Experiential Loop – Part II</i>	011
The Game and Galaxies	356
The Game and One-Godders	206
The Game and Participation in It	075
<i>The Game and Political 'Correctness'</i>	014
The Game and Terrorism	287
The Game and The Players	078,079
The Game and The Players, analogies and considerations	359
<i>The Game and Zodiacal Vibrations</i>	013
The Game on Earth, the Ultimate Goal of	126
The Game Players – A Review	368
The Game, definition of	026
The Game, examples of behavior that embodies various Game principles	276
The Game, information on the basic rules of	074
The Game, intellectually knowing about it, but still playing it, discussion of	276
The Game, latter incarnational stages of the 3 rd density game	349
The Game, origin of the expression	375
The Game, Universal Laws a major suppressed undercurrent in	161
The Game, using the concept of 'freedom' to create conflict	199
<i>The Gods Must Be Crazy, the film</i>	001
<i>The Great Dictator</i> , 1940 movie and a current symbol for The Game	306
The Law of Attraction	168
The need to do different things for variety in life, discussion of	072
<i>The Passion & Iraq Comments</i>	179
<i>The Real 'God' and 'Satan'</i>	059
<i>The Time Machine</i> , commentary on the movie as related to the concept of time	278
<i>The 'Year From Hell' Update</i>	150
<i>Third Density addicts, Orion/Reptilians are currently</i>	074
Third Density Endgame	276
<i>Third Density EndGame will continue on for a while after our departure</i>	033
Third density experience outside The Game on Earth by those on sequential path	065
<i>Third density game scenarios, when the young Higher Self encounters</i>	011
Third density incarnational experience is a training ground for higher densities	161
Third Density, the need for technology as existing only on the	029
<i>Three Advanced Level Projects on Earth During EndGame</i>	101
<i>Three-Five-Zero-Zero</i>	147
Time period, current, aspects that relate to why all of this is happening now	281
<i>Time scenario, false linear, fed by sequential-based concepts at Monroe</i>	025
Time Travel and The Game	119
Time, American Freedoms and Incarnational Visitations	321
<i>Time, as portrayed, does not exist; and the illusion called 'time' is not linear</i>	024
Touch therapies and minor melding	231,233
Tradition, concept of, as related to mid-level perspectives in American South	041
Traditions, continuation of, commentary on	214
<i>Trance Formation of America</i>	133
<i>Transitional levels during incarnation can produce rapid movement</i>	097

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Trophies, the social concept as used for manipulative control purposes	267
<i>Trust in your Higher Self as a vital point</i>	037
Trust, your Higher Self is the only being you can <i>totally</i> trust	033
<i>Unconditional love, the myth of</i>	015,016
Unexpected events as Higher Self tests of incarnational progress	044
<i>United States of Deception: 'Freedom Tower'</i>	168
United States, analysis of astrological profile of	198
United States, divisions in the social setting that depend on fear	220
<i>US Supreme Court & Gay Ruling</i>	155
<i>Use of Technology as related to Spiritual Advancement</i>	082
V and V-The Final Battle, television series depicting reptilian incursion	298
<i>Value judgments on other Higher Self experiences wraps one in polarity</i>	097
Verification processes in progression for advanced female incarnations	269
Very Advanced incarnations combine female creative and male physical aspects	043
Very Advanced stages and the acquisition of psychic experience and talent	043
<i>Vichy Iraq: History Continues to Repeat Itself</i>	171
Victim mode, 'I know, but ...'	040
Victimhood and Body Identification, comment on the urge to cling to, in media	284
Victimhood and Slavery, as difficult aspects of The Game, discussion of	285
<i>Victimhood and victimization as a control device</i>	046
<i>Victimhood persecutors, examples of</i>	047
<i>Victimhood phrase, "I had no choice", comparison with self responsibility</i>	062
<i>Victimhood Statements, Attitudes and Actions</i>	064,065
Victimhood, a sub-polarity within the Dark and Light polarities	251,255
Victimhood, represents a 'rock in the road' in an incarnational path	033
<i>Victimizer Tactics: Label Usage on Countries and in The Game</i>	065,066
Victim-victimizer, alterations between, in The Game	256
Violence against males, media encouragement of social acceptance of	315
Violence by women, as increasingly depicted in media and environment	273
Violence, discussion of the concept and the use of	273
Voting and The Game	275
Vulgans, as seen in <i>Star Trek</i> , and the issue of 'emotional control'	036,037
Wake up calls, means by which the Higher Self lets you see if you are as you claim	044
Walking the talk, advancement reflects the ability to live what you know is true	040
<i>Warmongering and Patriotic Loops, Experiences and Balance</i>	016
<i>Warmongering and Patriotism</i>	015
<i>Warmongering loop, the</i>	012
<i>Wars, conflicts, and experience</i>	040
Watching and Observing, difference between	336
Weddings as a ritual continuing reptilian control over people	212
Wellstone, Senator Paul, discussion of his death	318
What higher densities are NOT	352
What kind of approach to EndGame events should I have?	280
What must be overcome to depart the game, examples of	054
<i>What will happen when we leave and sequential path HS want simultaneous?</i>	033
What will happen with various incarnational modes when 2012 period arrives	079
What's a Higher Self incarnate to do in the current planetary situation?	249
<i>When all your 3rd density incarnations are over, drawing in all the threads</i>	028
When Earth's Vibrations Get Too Heavy	072
When people die and are heading toward the light, does this mean alien agenda?	374
Where the idea of 'we are all the same' comes from	080

MATRIX V Gold Edition- Volume 2

The Graduation Key

© 2000-2004 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

White Light, effect of the New Age concept of surrounding yourself with it	225,226
White light, use of, as the polaric 'badge' of the Light Side	187
<i>Who Gets Shot At?</i>	148
<i>Who Matrix V Gold Edition Volume Two is intended for</i>	002
Whoopie Goldberg as an example of someone who overcame genetic obstacles	093
Why aliens fear advanced incarnational perspectives on Earth	125
Why can women have exclusive meeting places, but violate male groups?	268
Why do males try and attach themselves to a group of females?	268
<i>Why do most people fear being who they are? (as related to Body-ID loops)</i>	032
Why do people remain in bad situations?	194
Why do so many people refuse to accept the consequences of their actions?	265
Why do women always invade areas where men get together?	268
Why do you dislike other races?	056
Why do you do what everyone else does?	056
Why do you feel you have to get married again?	055,056
Why do you feel you have to have children?	055
Why do you have to get married, have to be involved with the opposite gender?	055
Why do you stay with another person if you are miserable?	056
Why is it that women aren't generally <i>happy</i> about being women?	268
Why it takes hundreds of incarnations to proceed from 100% low to Final	039
Why most woman think they have to get married	212
Why Simultaneous incarnational paths are more advanced then sequential	080
Why some gay men are always looking for love	170
Why the American Government Cries 'wolf', polarity-based theatrics, implications	288,309
Why the Earth is a planet of drugs with the USA as the headquarters	118
Why the <i>Star Trek</i> scenario will not happen here on Earth	124
<i>Why There is No Matrix V Internet Discussion Group</i>	076,077
<i>Why? Why? Why? Ask your Higher Self</i>	042
Wicca and paganism, as most prominent advanced solitary religious experience	042
Wild Card, definition of, as an event of global impact	026
Wild Cards, discussion of potential events and dynamics	279
Wild Cards, Events, and Participation, discussion of	279
Wild Cards, potential global events that may impact EndGame play	334
Withdrawal from The Game as related to withdrawal of polarity participation	035
<i>Wiz, the</i> , discussion of metaphors found in the 1978 movie	344
<i>Wizard of Oz</i> , discussion of metaphors found in the 1939 movie	342
Woman's awareness, discussion of the social concept of	258
<i>Women, exploitation of, and the myth of female beauty</i>	090
Words and socially programmed fears connected with them, discussion of	271
Words, concept of 'good' and 'bad' words	176
Words, duplicitous use of, by US media, discussion of	304
World War as a planetary Wild Card, discussion of	294,295
<i>Year From Hell: Gateway 2003 and More</i>	167
Yin-Yang concepts of 'balance' fall short of spiritual connections	072
<i>You are where you are for a reason</i>	043
You cannot 'die' before your 'time'	182
You just dropped dead. Now what?	184
Zigzag, Body ID and The Game	283
<i>Zodiacal vibrational patterns do not exist separately but together on the 4th</i>	013
<i>Zodiacal Vibrations and The Game</i>	013

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

As in the Roman Empire, they didn't care what deities you worshipped as long as you did worship. The variety of deities, headlined by 'the goddess' (read Orion queen), keeps your attention focused on the external and for external salvation. Never forget, the Game requires you to be your body, look for external salvation and that you are nothing without deity. In reality, once you do discover who you really are in your Final Incarnation, the Game has no power over you nor do those who play the Game, for you are ready to move beyond the Game and the Game's creators.

The New Age religions will not allow the discarding of individual genders. It's in their pantheons and ceremonies. These deities, like those of ALL religions, are to be worshipped, obeyed and pacified. To find your Real Self, you must move beyond all religions, for each religion is another trap. Each is a different cage for your spirit.

Pagan/New Age Deities
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

In several segments of Matrix 5, I refer to mainstream religious deities as having their roots in alien visitors. It is also necessary to know what applies to pagan/new age deities as well, especially since this is where the One World people would like to steer Earthers. I studied with the wiccans for several years in the 80's. It's an ancient religion generally based in striving for harmony with the planetary spirit, wrongly referred to as "mother" Earth. The planetary spirit is, like we are, both male AND female, so "mother" Earth is a misnomer and an Orion oriented term. This stems from the idea that 'we all came from the mother' which is a reference to us all coming from the Empire 'mother' or, more correctly, the reptilian queen as the genetic scientists told Ancient Earthers. To understand the true nature of spirit is reflected in the terms one uses. If you feel you need to whine/complain about that, you might as well close this book because you are not ready for Matrix 5 at this stage of your progression.

I have just read a Jan/Feb 03 editorial by a major wiccan female leader. In it she is all aflutter about certain wiccans who *dare* "think that they are stronger or wiser than a goddess". <GASP!> All deities of Earth are based on alien beings depending on the pantheon and type of aliens active at that place/time in Earth's history. It may be Greek, Egyptian, Celtic, Norse, Chinese, etc but they are still based on aliens who interacted with Earthers ages ago. The worship of these aliens continued via the priesthoods after they left the planet. Earthly followers, under priestly rule, prayed to images of what they believed were deities. In doing so, they created astral images of these gods/goddesses. It is the astral forms of these beings that continue to store the energies of their worshippers who are, in reality, their gods. This is due to the powerful incarnational spirits creating them in their minds. When a wiccan calls on the power of a god or goddess, they are tapping this energy which resides on Monroe level 25.

I have been to the Greek and pantheon on 25 as well as briefly to the Chinese. These astral creations look just like the worships believe them to look like. The Greeks are particularly impressive looking. Without continued input from worshippers, these astral constructs would eventually fade into free flowing energy. It's the will of the worshippers that gives them life and holds their form. So, to answer the question given by the wiccan leader, by one who knows the true nature of the deities, the answer is a resounding 'yes'. You ARE stronger than a god-ess since YOU are one of many who created that form. You ARE also wiser because the image cannot be more than what the energy of the creator-followers are.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The wiccan leader's admonition goes further and swoons at people in circles who "demand Their presence". Note the capital T in their. She urges her readers to "respectfully ask Them to observe". Note the capital T again. Capitalizing deities and the pronouns referring to them indicates superiority of them to you. Honor, like respect, is earned, not given. This is one reason why I never capitalize these astral creations' nouns/pronouns. If you defer to the astral creation, you are giving away your power to them. "Offer them the respect that is their due." Oops, she forgot to capitalize the T's in that sentence. The 'respect' that an astral creation is due is no more than the 'respect' that you would give any other creation you might make such as a sand castle, clay figure or stick figure.

When interacting with nature spirits, you should act differently than with the god-esses of religion. These beings are indeed real and part of the Earth planetary spirit. You don't command them, but may work with them if you are in certain new age religions and wicca. They are NOT deities but are on par with simultaneous incarnates in so far as they all are expressions of the planetary spirit. Working with these beings is common in certain lower through mid-Advanced levels. You will Advance beyond this stage, but it can assist certain Higher Self incarnations to remember/discover who they really are. This is the shamanic experience for those Higher Selves who choose it. The *real* Advancement comes from moving *beyond* the shamanic path after having immersed yourself in it.

This hat-in-hand approach that the wiccan leader wants to see is just *another* form of giving away your power to an external deity and meant to keep you from knowing who you *really* are. As long as some religious leader, both mainstream or not, can get you to give away your power to an external being or idea, you are *not* in a position to spiral out of the Game. Hence ALL religion is a dead end for simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves.

New Age Shamanism – "Power Animals"

On the American continents, the pursuit of 'animal spirit guides and guardians' is a drive of those who dabble and engage in shamanic practices. Americans, *always looking for power over others in one form or another*, prefer calling these animal spirits 'power animals'. Something to keep in mind - *the seeking of power and control over others is the domain of the polarities BOTH Dark and Light*. Genuine shamans do not have 'power animals', but will deal with animal spirits for specific guidance. If the shaman comes to look at the guide as superior and submits to the animal's will, balance is broken and power is given away.

There is a nationwide training in the exploration of certain demi-shamanic techniques. This series of courses is open to those who can pay. An important note: TRUE shamanism can NEVER be bought. My main shamanic teacher had me attend one of this group's basic teaching weekends in the late 80's. I had a few years of genuine shamanic training at this time. I was taken back by how the participants were instructed into ignoring all safeguards and invading the animal spirit realm without regard for their safety or any concern other than finding a 'power animal'. I will not go into further detail on this as it is only for properly instructed shaman apprentices. Animal group soul incarnates who become animal subservient shamans are another story.

During the weekend, the participants were told to 'become their animal'. They formed a large circle and acted as their animal spirit. This is one way of inviting animal spirit possession of the human. The animal they opened themselves up to was the one they brought back from the animal spirit realm.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

This animal realm is comparable to a generally pleasant level found on a Monroe focus level. There are lots of woods, plains, waters and other areas. This is not in the location of Monroe upper levels, the levels of the Higher Self incarnations. This animal spirit realm resides parallel to the planetary spirit location where Earth's Spirit can be found.

Something to consider...does this make the planetary spirit the Group Soul of the nature realm on the planet shim resides in and the 3rd density incarnations in everything from rock to air are shim's individual incarnations? It will make you look at certain things differently.

The animal spirit realm should never be barged into like a bunch of American tourists with superiority complexes. A respect for the incarnational path of nature must be developed, and it is in Advanced incarnations. This doesn't mean living off air and water, but it certainly isn't killing the buffalo as they did in the 1800's. You will get input from the real you, your Higher Self, as you mature.

Bursting into the animal spirit realm is done by Dark, immature and, many times, otherwise well-intending people. Remember the old adage: the road to hell is paved with good intentions. In this case, the 'good intentions' are centered around 'what can these spirits do for me'. It's also part of giving AWAY your power. The Higher Self is about regaining all personal power, not giving it away to animal guides/guardians or humans or aliens.

Once you realize this, you no longer need these externals. I know shamans who say all they do is done because of their animal associations. If the animals are doing it all, why are they there? The Higher Self shaman is to learn that they need no animals. The Higher Self has the ability to do all. THAT is what you will learn. Have respect and balanced compassion for the creatures of Earth, but realize they have their experiences and roles to play on the planet.

To Men Who Want To Open Their Heart Chakra

Last weekend I was asked how a male can obtain an open heart chakra for himself. This is easy in a female incarnation, but not so for a male until he's reached at least mid-Advanced levels. Therefore, I am writing this with them in mind.

Your Higher Self is ultimately to decide when and in which incarnations will the powerful heart chakra be opened. When the heart chakra is opened, emotions flow freely. In a female body, the lesson to learn is to control these emotions so they do not rule you. In males, the control is usually there, but there is a fear (especially in males considering themselves heterosexual) of their female energies. "I'm a guy. I don't have female energy", they may say. In that case, he is NOT ready to try the steps below. Remember, outside of the incarnation, we are all BOTH male AND female balanced in one.

There are certain pre-requisites that you guys must meet before your heart chakra will be opened (by your Higher Self). It usually helps if you are in a gay incarnation, but it can be done by any orientation IF the spirit is strong/Advanced enough to overrule the body. Also, sage smudging will greatly assist you in clearing your auric field as will massage help in stimulating the chakra areas. If you have a trusted friend or one with his heart chakra opened, they can assist you greatly if only just to listen and advise you.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

First - You must come to UNDERSTAND that you have both male AND female energies regardless of incarnational physical body.

Second - You must RECOGNIZE what these male AND female energies are, especially in regard to your current incarnation.

Third - You must EMBRACE, in your case, your female energies and bring them into balance with your male energies. This is not the Balance I've talked about in M5, but rather a balance AND expression of male/female energies.

Fourth - You must DEMONSTRATE to yourself that you understand, recognize and embrace your female side. This is primarily done by the rejection of the fears that keep you from doing the first 3 steps. You demonstrate this by living what you've learned.

Fifth - Once you are comfortable and have demonstrated this energy balance, THEN can you SEEK the opening of the heart chakra.

Remember, you can only try and fool yourself (incarnation) but you cannot fool your Higher Self who is watching your progress nor anyone else who has this chakra properly opened. When the heart chakra is connected, your emotional flood gates will open wide and all repressed/restrained emotion will come pouring out in tears at first, but this will subside once expressed sufficiently. You will find this, if you achieve it, to be one of the most liberating events you will face in that incarnation. Psychic abilities tend to increase and the connection to your Higher Self is far stronger. It is cleansing, fulfilling, rewarding and most amazing.

The Effect of "Surrounding With White Light"

"Place the white light around you for protection" says the "love & lighter". As I've said before, white light does NOT protect anyone. Since that's the case, why is this false phrase so commonly used? It is the *chess game between Dark and Light* played in *third density* and the *incarnations are the playing pieces*. Just as in chess, there are 2 colors. In this case, black and white. In order for you to *play* in their game, you must *choose* a side. Surrounding yourself with white light identifies you, on the astral, as a Light side player. Surrounding yourself with black light identifies you as a Dark side player. These auras are used so that the polarities know who their allies and enemies are and will act accordingly. Protective? Not at all. If anything, using a polarity light will encourage attacks by the opposing side since it radiates like a beacon in the astral. The polarities are constantly recruiting new members and members have been known to change sides. It's all a *game*.

So, enter gold light. *Gold light will nullify BOTH white and black light*. It's interesting that when the Light polarity attacks, their offensive astral creations become *black*. This is because *black is the color of polarity attack*. So, *when a Light attacks a Dark, Dark will absorb the attack and it increases Dark's power*. It is a myth that Light creates light astral weaponry. Light is masochistic, turn the other cheek stuff. Dark is sadistic, aggressive and accepts the turned cheek as something not yet attacked. As a shaman, I've removed and dealt with both polarities and have seen only black-colored weaponry. No such thing as white-colored weaponry except in *Light myths*.

Gold light will instantly dissolve black and is a bane to BOTH Dark and Light. The polarities wish Balance would go elsewhere. In the historical FICTION known as the bible, it says

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition

Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Balance is rejected by the polarities with cautions against non-participants in the Game. This is pure bullshit. Polarities fear Balance because they know that both Dark and Light will eventually be absorbed into Balance with is a blending of the polarities NOT in yin/yang but in gray.

So, cover yourself in white or black light IF you still wish to play the living chess game. We've all done it at different stages of our incarnations. Eventually you mature in experiences to see the polarities for what they are and will no longer play the games (as much as possible to exist in current Earth). This should give all of you lots to think about.

More on White Light

"Cover yourself in white light. It'll protect you." Variations of these phrases are used by many. It's time to reveal the fallacy of white light. Both polarities use light. Dark uses black light. Light uses white light. The lights are visible on the astral. They also serve as ID badges. Dark workers seek out those who surround themselves in white light. It is these who they will go after. **WHITE LIGHT WILL NOT PROTECT YOU FROM ANYTHING.** Using white light will just identify you as a Light polarity worker, a masochist for the sadistic Dark polarity; a victim for the victimizer; a cheek-turner for those who love to slap cheeks! White light is the beacon that draws Dark to you!

White light serves NO other purpose. Since this is the case, you have to look at all those who tell their followers to surround themselves in white light. Yes, there are those who are well meaning and believe it to be true. There are also those who are agents of Dark and want to identify those who innocently cover themselves in non-protective white light. Dark can be very insidious, very deceptive. That 'cover yourself in white light' gets so much publicity should also warn you since Earth is under Dark control.

If you would like to carry something to protect yourself, carry a black tourmaline on your left side. This stone reflects many harmful (Dark AND Light) energies back to the sender and away from you. The left side of your body is where incoming energies enter. The right side is where energies from you exit.

Energy Colors

Do you notice how green and red colored energies (encased in black or white) are the primarily used colors in attacks? Green is the color of the solar plexus chakra, the seat of attack/defense. Red is the color of the sexual chakra, the seat of creating energy. When you are attacked, it is the solar plexus chakra that is the *recipient* of the attack as well as where energy is *sent from* to attack another.

The *feeling* in the 'pit of your stomach' when someone does you wrong is the solar plexus chakra *slamming shut in defense of an anticipated attack*. This is the physical manifestation of an action by your spirit self.

Dark and Light both uses lower energies when attacking. The glowing green figure of a Dark one on the cover of a book aptly shows the summoning of the solar plexus energies. This is commonly shown in fantasy based movies as well. However, when Dark attacks, they also use the red sexual energy to create the attack which can look as red-enhanced green beams or any variety thereof. Many/most times this energy is sheathed in black, the calling card

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

color of Dark. When it is sheathed in white, it is the calling card of Light. These are signature energies.

Light likes to wrap itself in blue energy, the color of *devotion*. It doesn't mean devotion to something specific, *just devotion*. It is *just as easily used by Dark* in their devotions. One is white-coated blue, the other is black coated blue, but blue nevertheless. White likes to claim blue as one of its colors. This is a propaganda lie, but Dark doesn't like to tip its hand unless necessary. Blue glowing figures are generally used for Light-siders. This is also propaganda as Dark can glow blue as well in proper instances.

Red, green and black are common Dark portrayals while blue and white are common Light portrayals. Just remember that both polarities use propaganda for creating an image they desire. Light lies just like Dark, but Light gets highly indignant when you call them on it, the nature of Light.

As stated many times before, the gold energy will deflect or disperse these depending on how much energy you put into your defenses. The more you develop, the stronger potential you have in defending yourself. White does NOT deflect black nor does black deflect white. Rather they attract each other and feed each other. Black needs white and white needs black. If you surround yourself with black or white, you WILL attract the other polarity. If you surround yourself with gold, they tend to look elsewhere in the attack mode.

A Bit More on Blue

Again, blue is simple the color of devotion. The *who* or *what* the devotion represents is another question. It is a favorite of Dark because Light has the PUBLIC reputation of using blue, so 99% of those who see it think of 'good' and the Light side. This is a Dark deception. The color of the UN flag is blue, UN helmets are blue ... but their devotion? Well, I think you all know.

Dark also won't hesitate to use white if it suits them. Dark is very opportunistic. If you check below their use of white, it is pure black. Remember the wolf in sheep's clothing fable. This is *discernable* by those who KNOW. Although they can use 3rd dimension white, it cannot disguise their aura! It only fools 3rd density eyes and minds.

With the Israeli flag, the Star of 'David' is composed of 2 triangles, one point up and the other, point down. According to Morning Sky, the Orion reptilians use the up pointed triangle to indicate their genetic scientists and the down pointed triangle for their military. Put them together and you have the Star of 'David', the *emblem of the united military and sciences of Orion*. The 'god' of the bible is actually the *reptilian Orion queen*. The white on the Israeli flag is the sheep's clothing. Take it from there.

Observations: More Data On Colors - The Latest Diversion

David Icke's latest 'thing', on his web site, was turquoise. It seems he will be in a turquoise 'outfit' (see his comments on his site) since he believes, based on one 'scientist' that turquoise is the color of the universe. <sigh> The physical/3rd density matters that Earther humans get caught up in are all pretty much guaranteed to take one AWAY from knowing who they really are. This, of course, is part of the non-Earther Higher Selves plan in the Game.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

From Icke's site: "I cured my male cat of debilitating feline urological syndrome with turquoise, the colour of the 5th chakra, and the centre of communication energies."

That comment is from a Canadian 'meta-physicist'. Turquoise is NOT the color of the 5th (throat) chakra. What would have been correct for him to say was that he used turquoise color energies through his cat's 'throat chakra'. ANY color can be used on any chakra for specific events. Just because he used that color successfully, in this one case, does NOT mean what he claims. The true color of the 5th chakra is deep blue. This guy used a combination of blue & green (turquoise). It's the green that is the healing color while the blue is calming. Also, Icke is placing TOO much emphasis on clothing color. 'You attract what you wear' has some validity. If you're wearing a t-shirt with Jerry Garcia on it, you will likely attract other Deadheads. When I wear the Matrix 5 t-shirt with the book cover on it, I'm looking to attract others who might recognize it.

Wearing colors, though, is strictly a personal decision and, in most cases, does NOT have cosmic implications! You wear what you tend to look good in. Pink is the color of love/affection in higher densities, but yet a lot of shrews wear pink on Earth and they exemplify control/domination of men. The color has NO effect on them. Many hard core Lightsiders wear all white. That's a joke. Remember, too, what I wrote about surrounding yourself in white light. Wear what you like and whenever you like. Resist getting caught up in color identities in regard to clothing. Black is a flattering color in clothing. It does not mean you favor the Dark side just as pink doesn't mean you're a loving person! Green is the color of conformity, but can also be used for healing, depending on intent...and so on.

More On The Nature Of GOLD Light
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

Earlier, I discussed the use of gold light in a protective shell around yourself as well as other defensive uses for this color. I suggest you reread those sections to renew your awareness of that topic.

Gold light has other uses *far* more potent than protection and defense. Gold light is the color of creation/creating. Today I took a classical cd and thought I had taken one title, but wound up with a different one (my Higher Self in action). While playing this in my car, I was given a rote of information on gold light that I wasn't consciously aware of before. This came complete with visions and powerful emotional vibrations. Things like this have happened to me before when driving. I know that I won't run up a pole or similar as my Higher Self will control the vehicle during one of these download phases. As a side note, my most Dominant of my Dominant incarnation trio decided to appear to me, while I was zipping down an Interstate road, to convey information I needed about my China trip of last April. It IS most interesting in the Awakened Final Incarnation phases.

The cd I am listening to in my car is Tchaikovsky's *Swan Lake* recorded in 1963 by Arthur Fiedler and the Boston Pops Orchestra. I know that there is some potent knowledge purposely hidden in some of the classics. This knowledge was instilled by Higher Self Very Advanced and higher incarnations of the time for use by those needing it NOW. The keys are musical in nature and will react with you according to your level of Advancement and the time set by your Higher Self. This *Swan Lake* is ONE of these compositions.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

While I was enjoying the music, the rote of Gold Light information descended on me in a swell of energy. I saw swirling, crisscrossing gold energy being use to actually create what the Higher Selves and the highest density inhabitants desire just by will. Again, as with previous highly Advanced subjects, English is very poor in giving me ways to describe what I can see. I'm glad that once we are done with 3rd density, the limitations of verbal languages are left behind.

The pure energy of Higher Self thought IS gold light in appearance *when used to create*. Light is used by these beings for so much, as is sound. ANYTHING can be cured on the 3rd density level through the use of light and of sound. Remember, everything you have seen and heard is *forever* imprinted in your Higher Self. I can think of the exact sounds of that section of *Swan Lake* and the sound is as rich as listening to it on a Bose sound system.

These sounds and colors are needed in higher densities for matters that you will learn when your Higher Self has determined it is necessary for you. Once you have graduated 3rd density on the Earther fast track, you will have the awareness of this and will build on it in higher densities. Something absolutely amazing awaits. I have only been given a glimpse of it and it is more powerful that could be contained within a human physical. It is pure spirit, uncontaminated by polarities. Gold light is the energy of pure Balance. This is why gold light has a repelling effect on both Dark and Light energies. United it stands (gold), divided it falls (polarity). Gold light energy - search this out in the Library on 27 when you are able to do so. Even more information on gold light is contained within your Higher Self. Earther planetary controllers are using 'fear' on Earth to manipulate Earthers and attempt to close down your reception of information such as this. Your Higher Self WILL prevail, though. Keep moving forward and spiral out of the Game.

Spiritual Healing

This past weekend I attended a seminar where I heard a friend of mine, a Reiki master, give a workshop on Reiki healing. She made a point, more than once, of saying that the healing does not come from her, but from the 'universe'. We've all heard spiritual healers deny that they are anything more than a channel for the healing energy. It's always from another external source.

It is time to end that once and for all. The 'universal' energy that the Reiki master was talking about is nothing less (nor else) than her own Higher Self. The healing energy does not come from the incarnation's physical, true, but it comes from the spirit connection animating the incarnation. Each one of the energy streams originating from the Higher Self (see *Matrix V* cover), is an extension of the Higher Self with all the abilities shim has. The progression of incarnations is rediscovering who you really are and reclaiming your powers. Healing is one of your natural abilities.

You are taught by The Game that you are nothing and that an external deity is who you owe all to. THIS IS A LIE. While spiritual healers try the Light polarity blurbs of 'it's not me, it's the universe/'god'/jesus' or anything external, they deny who they are. This applies even through the Very Advanced stages who just haven't clicked with their own Higher Self. This may not settle fully with you until you are a Final Incarnation or one of your Dominants. The healing ability is from you and no other source!

During this weekend, I also gave a lecture on my materials (first time) and I was asked who deity is. I described the formation of popularly conceived deities (pagan pantheons,

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

christian pantheons, etc) that are found on Monroe Level 25. These deities are created by the wills of those who worship an image they form in their minds. These 'deities' exist ONLY because they are given life by developing Higher Selves.

The next question was, then who is THE deity. The answer is YOU are your own deity. That is insinuated in my materials. It is a MAJOR step for you to consciously come to this realization. The Game would call this a prime 'sin' to dare think that you are better/more than 'god'. They do NOT want you to know who you are. Once you have advanced enough through experience, you come to the realization and your abilities will manifest. Confidence in and reclaiming of your power are essential. If you still defer to others and their flawed opinions/controls, you cannot reach the top of your mountain on 3rd density Earth. Fortunately, ALL Higher Selves will eventually reclaim their power and the polarities will be overcome. For now, just remember and consider that you must do away with the Light polarity's false humility. It is the healer who is healing. The healings become MUCH more potent when you realize and KNOW that this comes from you. You cannot reach your full potential as a healer until you do.

One other situation to keep in mind as a healer: Each Higher Self has their own Path and will stick with it. This is why the true healer will know they cannot alter another Higher Self's chosen destiny. You cannot heal someone if it runs contrary to that person's Higher Self's Plan. You can ease their passing, but not thwart the other's road. This is why no shaman, healer, etc can stop what that person's Higher Self requires even if the incarnation is not advanced enough to know it. There is much to consider in this section and, as usual, much more to this. The seeds are here for your success.

Revelation: Percentage of Brain Use

This is something the mediator was saying on his site (Andromedan Discussion Group):

"As a reminder, the Andromedans are thousands of years in advance to us and our science and understanding. As a reminder, in their reality they use 80+ % of their brain capability to our 15-%. And yet we are their equals. Now does that not ring a bell of truth."

Comment: Notice how he worships "science" and believes it goes hand in hand with "understanding". They do not. The more you rely on 'science & technology', the less you rely on spirituality. This is giving away one's power to 'science & technology'. True higher beings don't need or use ships to travel in or technology to do things. His statements also go to encourage the state of awe over aliens, which serves their faction of The Game. Remember external deities of any sort! Also, we are NOT the equals of the aliens, except at mid level incarnation or lower Advanced stages. Once into the VERY Advanced stages, you have spiritually progressed beyond their levels! The 'we are all equal' horse shit is part of the alien manipulation to keep you focused on THEM (external deities).

This percentage of brain use is another flawed statement. IF you don't use something over hundreds of thousands of years, it will atrophy and shrivel up. IF Earther humans were only using a minor percentage of our brain, it would not be the size it is. The human brain would be undergoing a series of shrinkages. It has not. I don't know which alien group started that line of shit, but it seems to have strongly taken root here. Even the interesting focus level 24 film, *Defending Your Life*, harps on percentage of brain usage despite the fact that all the

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

people there are dead and have NO brain! The likelihood is that the aliens want to maintain a superiority position based on technology alone.

Unfortunately, the alien genetic scientists, when they created separate genders here, made sure that the original DNA commands we had, that could CONSCIOUSLY use the brain to its fullest, were cut up and made unusable. This means that while the incarnating spirit CAN (and DOES, depending on level of progression) make use of the full brain function, the body cannot unless the spirit has matured enough to override the damaged DNA commands. This occurs in genuine psychics and similar sensitives. This is a bit difficult to explain, but you will understand it when you are ready. Take heart as there are LOADS of lies & half truths about Earther Higher Self incarnations that those on the other side of The Game do NOT want you to be consciously aware of because IF you do become aware of them, you will win The Game by finding the escape hatches set into The Game just for this purpose.

Touch Therapies & Minor Melding

Chiropractic and massage therapies are two prominent healing methods where it is necessary for the practitioner to touch/manipulate the recipient. Both can do wonders for the physical body which thrives with physical contact. I regularly visit both practitioners and mine are also male (like energy to like energy). The chiropractor adjusts the spine for optimum benefit. The massage therapist stimulates the muscles to move blood and release built up toxins. I do strongly recommend both therapies.

Now to look at both therapies from another standpoint. Both practitioners must get into the auric fields of the recipient. You should talk with the potential practitioner before you have him/her work on you. Note your intuition on the person.

Once you allow someone into your auric field, you open yourself up. There are Darksiders out there who can and will steal your energies/soul pieces. I have run into these types on the astral when doing shamanic work.

Also, if you are male, my advice is to avoid female practitioners due to their inherent succubistic nature and the draining of male energies. They could be the nicest female you've ever met, but the energy draining ability is still there even if she is not consciously aware of it. My massage practitioner says that he's talked with some males who say they 'just couldn't have some guy massaging' them. In this case, that male will run to the female. Males, of these lower levels, are reacting from a body controlled position and need the experience of having their energies drained. You have to go through hell to realize this and break the accompanying experiential loop. These male bodies still don't have Advanced enough spirits to break this Game loop. While I do understand this level of person, they are far from being ready for the bulk of Matrix 5 materials at this time.

Females will receive optimum benefits with massage and chiropractic, like males, if they have the services of a spirit driven(same gender) practitioner rather than spirit dragged (opposite gender) practitioner. If the females HAVE to have a male practitioner, it's the body, like a vampire, demanding to drain a male's energy (alien DNA command). If a male HAS to have a female practitioner, he's obeying his alien DNA command to allow himself to be drained by the succubistic female. Again, of course we all must pass through this segment of the Game to come to this realization. If you feel you have to have the opposite gender, you should not be reading the Matrix 5 materials. Remember who these materials

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

are written for and how you are just upsetting yourself by reading what you are not yet Advanced enough for at this time.

I am also trained in massage therapy. I have given massages to former male friends (who are body ruled). My specialty involves clearing the chakras during the massage and the session lasts at least 1 hour. When I do that, I'm able to touch the receiver's spirit and give him a boost. Unfortunately, when the spirit isn't strong enough to take control from the body, the DNA commands' alarm systems go off and run into overdrive to suppress the spirit's control very soon after the session. This massage does not involve sex at all, but rather the body's DNA commands react to me connecting to the spirit and attempting to upgrade the spirit's progression. The person's Higher Self wanted my work done and was able to suppress the body long enough to receive it. Even if the body re-exerts control, I have already assisted the spirit in awakening. I've offered to teach this technique to 4 different men and all 4 refused my offer. THAT tells me where they are not yet for the right ones would jump at the chance to learn these techniques.

Here's a MAJOR factor in body related work: IF the practitioner has an emotional tie to you, such as friend, the benefit to you is doubled. It becomes not only physical, but also spiritual. A woman can do wonders for her female friends as a man can do wonders for his male friends. The problem, especially with het males, IS being het and all the negative baggage that brings. However, when you progress far enough, you start dropping this baggage and opening yourself to higher opportunities. Where that leads you is something you all will eventually discover as your spiraling out of the Game continue.

Another type of touch therapy people engage in is sex. IF it is sex JUST for sex, it is of the body and not of the spirit. So many people have sex with no emotional ties to the other person that the sex is empty and unfulfilling. Yes, you satisfied a physical need but by ignoring the equally important spiritual need, you are wanting for more and seem to always be looking for that elusive 'perfect' partner. This is an old alien DNA command - one of the oldest - sex for sex. While sex for sex is usually interesting for someone just discovering it, sex for sex alone can rapidly leave the spirit craving what him's NOT getting and that's spiritual energy compatibility. When you combine the physical with the spiritual AND both are moving in the similar Path directions, you have a relationship that will grow and enhance each other. This is a rare gem in the world today, but one that can be realized. The two people would be of the same gender and a similar level of spiritual maturity. It cannot work if they are opposite genders due to the Game's warped influence and the female draining the male's energies. Parasitic relationships cannot work. I have written quite a bit on this topic already.

When two people of the same gender and similar spiritual levels form a partnership, you have a minor melding of spirits that is like a temporary melding of two Higher Self spirits. Since both physical bodies are the same polarity, both spirits are moving to higher vibrations, input from two Higher Selves can manifest easier on 3rd density Earth. THIS is something the Game absolutely cringes against. These two people will Advance rapidly while paired.

These insights will give you some ideas about touch therapies and types of escapes from the Game. You should NOT get into a relationship JUST to be in a relationship. I would never get involved in the Husband-Of-The-Month club (yes, husband is a gay spelling of the het term). That is still a body orientation. Hets can belong to the Marriage-Of-The-Year club and recycle spouses just as easily. I've never been in a relationship because I wouldn't even

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

consider it with a guy who is not moving on a similar path, and, at my stage, that's a hard one to find. As usual, there is a lot for those ready for this material to think about. Needless to say, there is more that could be said as well.

[Ed.- See also the segment *The Vibration of Affection*]

Minor Melding II – Part II

In my previous segment, I briefly touched on the subject of minor melding. Melding is a term used to indicate a blending of 2 spirit entities' energies. Prime Melding happens when your Final Incarnation recalls all of shim's incarnations to the Higher Self and then moves to the next level of progression. Minor meldings are temporary in nature. They can occur when two unobstructed spirits join to work together when progressing on similar paths. Unobstructed minor meldings can only occur between same gender physical bodies. The Game has warped this by introducing opposite gender marriages. The sequential, alien DNA scientists knew the effect of electrical polarity opposites coming together and that it shorts out true spiritual progression. I have explained this in earlier segments.

Minor meldings were the standard back when Ancient Earthers populated the planet. The Game put an end to that and created a situation where those desiring the simultaneous incarnational path could rapidly progress despite all the Game would throw at them including hostile genders and polarities. Minor meldings DO include physical intensities. Sex, tenderness, touch and physical affection are expressions for the exchange of energies in 3rd density. If someone (same gender) says they are your friend or 'best' friend and then they say something like: 'I hate when you touch me' or 'you're always so touchy-feely', they aren't really your friend on the level that you need one for minor melding and it's time to move on. This demonstrates incompatibility of paths. You are wasting your time with this one. If your intention is to 'save' or 'change' the person, then you are on a polarity binge.

Genuine minor meldings are not all that common today, unfortunately. This is partially due to the individuality of Higher Self paths and the scattering of all incarnational levels over a wide period of Earthly 'time'. This adds to the challenge. To be successful in minor melding, here's some things to consider:

*Opposites never attract. An example: I met this guy where there was instant physical attraction. After talking with him, I found we had nothing in common and I told him it was no use continuing the discussion. He said, 'but opposites attract'. That is a Game lie and at my Final stage, I cannot be swayed by those terms AND I wasn't looking for a fling. For my level, flings are SO unfulfilling.

*Paths must be similar. You can't successfully mix a dead common, mid level incarnate with a Very Advanced incarnate, a Dominant Incarnation with a low incarnation or any other such glaringly different paths. Someone who is a religious adherent will do poorly with someone who has moved beyond religion. If you are into the psychic areas, you will not do yourself any favor by moving in with a christian fundamentalist. Each one, in that case, would spend time trying to convert the other and stir controversy. This is pure body ID even if both are the same gender. Horoscopes are excellent indications of path for that incarnation and compatibilities do show there.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

*Spiritual compatibility is the second, but also equally important consideration. The same gender indicates physical compatibility. You must have the spiritual compatibility to go with it for minor melding success. Spiritual compatibility involves working together. The idea of changing the other person (standard thought form with women who constantly try to change the man they sink their fangs into) is doomed to failure and is very polaric and indicates control/dominance issues. This shows they are not on a similar path.

SOME minor melding blend combinations that may (stress on 'may') work are two Final Incarnations, a Final Incarnation and a Very Advanced, two mid-Advanced levels, two mid level incarnations, and two low level incarnations. If you are in the Very Advanced and higher levels, you have to be careful not to saddle yourself with a spiritual dependent. Remember, growth should be assisting each other, not one following the other.

You could go through many periods without a minor melding partner. It is a hallmark of your Progression if you don't partner yourself with someone just to say you are in a relationship. The key is compatible/balanced relationship. I have yet to have a relationship in this current incarnation and would only consider such with another man who is moving along a similar path. If it doesn't happen for me, then it's not meant to.

Minor meldings do occur far easier on the astral plane due to no physical body/genders, but levels of Advancement still hold true. Also, polarities do exist on the astral and next few density levels, thus you will have to deal with that. There are still beings who will try to 'save' or to control you in the next few higher densities. Robert Monroe ran into some of them and some of his stories about these encounters appear in his trilogy. All your problems do not end with the conclusion of 3rd density incarnations. There will be other situations to deal with. Meldings, both Prime and minor, will continue beyond 3rd density Earth.

Observations: Feng Shui & Yin/Yang

I'm reading *Essential Feng Shui* by Lillian Too. On pg 48, she mentions 'The Attributes of yin and yang':

Yin is DARK, stillness, LIFELESSNESS, and DEATH.
Yin is the moon, the night time hours, the negative.
Yin is the cold, it is the valley, and STAGNANT WATER.
Yin is the FEMALE, passive, weak, soft and yielding.
Yang is LIGHT, brightness, sunlight and the sun.
Yang is activity, sounds, fire, strength, determination.
Yang is movement, LIFE, raised landforms, mountains, the dragon.
Yang is the MALE, dominant, hard, warm, heat.

She correctly says 'summer, which is YANG, gives way to winter, which is YIN' and 'YANG energy is vibrant and alive with life. What Lillian Too says is almost the same as what I've said in *Matrix 5*. Life is male and death is female (love the stagnant water addition). So why do people insist on calling 'Mother' Nature and winter 'Old Man'??? Life, living and bounty are MALE. If anything, it should be 'Old Woman' winter and I've already made comments on insulting the Earth planetary spirit by calling him 'female'. While it's nice to see that feng shui orientals do understand yin and yang, they can't comprehend the two joining into Balance, but that's part of the Game. They talk about the 'eternal' yin/yang and other Game

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

crap like that. This is one way the Game tries to defeat the Higher Self incarnates by drilling into them 'you can't win'. Of course that's based on deceptions and outright lies. Feng shui is excellent material and I've adapted it in my home. One thing to know though, it is NOT a cure all. I know 2 totally incompatible people who hired a feng shui person to go through the house. All the feng shui in the universe won't make these 2 compatible. For that you deal with astrology.

Feng shui will be able to assist with home/work energy flows, but cannot overcome astrological clashes. Feng shui practitioners can optimize environment but they still can't make gold out of shit! They say how feng shui is used all over Asia and that's true, BUT how many rich, singing from sunrise to sunset people are there in Asia and how many are just scratching to get by. Know feng shui as an enhancer that it can be BUT it will not make someone slated for a low income life suddenly become rich. Remember, it's the Higher Self's Plan that is in motion and that cannot be circumvented.

The Myth of Angels

The statement that the material I've written is for Dominant and Final Incarnations does not deter some people from responding with comments that are pure horseshit. One such comment was that we feed energy to angels and divas who, in turn, grant your wishes. Can you believe someone actually said that with a straight face?! I also saw in the local free paper, in the classifieds, that some believer in the mary myth had this prayer to her followed by instructions that if you pray this 3 times, say Heil (my word) marys AND publish this crap, your WISH will be granted. They're always looking for a genie.

Angels are mythological creatures created by those who perpetuate the mythological pantheon of Jesus, Mary, 12 apostles and so on. The Christian mythology is no more valid, and probably less valid, than Celtic, Norse, Greek and other mythologies. However these older mythologies are primarily based on aliens, especially the Egyptian pantheon where Isis is based on the reptilian genetic scientist who was primarily responsible for splitting Earth humans into 2 genders.

Because Monroe level 25 is loaded with all kinds of belief systems and humans have chosen to believe in the false religion of Christianity, you can find 'angels' on level 25. These have been created by human thought. They cannot exist without human thought feeding them. If people stopped believing that they exist, they will fade away and their binding energy will return to an unformed state. As long as people continue to feed them and give their power away to them, they will be there on 25 waiting to order you about. Sedona, Arizona is crawling with angel pushers. Someone to take care of you. Someone to SAVE you. Someone to keep you from finding out who you really are is much more like it. The infection of angel control has dramatically increased since the mid-80's. I saw a Christmas tree in Burlington, Vermont that was covered in wing-flapping angels. A friend with me seeing that said, "Get a fly swatter".

Final Incarnations will see angels for what they really are - myth. As for devas, they're part of the *nature spirit stream of progression* and are *quite advanced*. Devas pay little, if any, attention to those in the *Higher Self progression*. Those in awareness (VERY Advanced and Final Incarnations) do likewise to them. We do interact, to a certain degree with low level nature spirits, especially earth spirits who are very curious. But other than respecting and admiring what they do (with plant growths), *we let them do their own things*.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

I have been asked about the nature spirit line of progression and it just isn't our concern at the 3rd density level. Eventually, higher up, you will learn much more about them, but that is for a *later stage* in your progression.

Revelation: 'Ascended Masters'

We have all heard of the so-called 'Ascended Masters' and many of us know the names of these alleged beings. The Game, through the polarities and sequential incarnates, warps what is to create dead ends and false paths to prevent or, at least, retard spiraling out of the Game. 'Ascended Masters' is one of them.

When an Earther Higher Self completes the incarnational cycle, reintegrates all shim's 3rd density incarnations and move up (ascends) to the next level, THAT Higher Self becomes an Ascended Entity. That is the *basis* for the lie known as 'Ascended Masters'. As with all 'masters', slaves/followers are required. This means giving away of one's power to an external. This is pure Game. Part of your spiral out is to recognize these various lures, to give away your power/control of self, for what they are. There is one site I've looked at that has drawings of these polarity/alien creations called 'Ascended Masters'. One thing I've noticed on all of them was the sinister look in their eyes. You have no need of ANY kind of 'master'.

Once a Higher Self has won the Game, shim no longer needs to be involved in it. There are many new experiences to have. If a being is involved in the Game, it's because that being's Higher Self is still engaged in the learning process in 3rd density. The deception comes when an incarnation tries to control others with the 'one way' that they all seem to offer. If anyone offers a 'one way' as the only way, it's time to move on since each Higher Self progresses differently and uniquely.

If you've read 'Ascended Master' material, it's loaded primarily with Light-sider unconditional love bullshit and the desire to shepherd you to their tune. If there were no sheep, there would be no shepherds. They are searching for sheep! Being aware of this should assist you in avoiding the 'Ascended Master' detours. Of course if your Higher Self requires such a detour, then off you go and experience. After your experience you will also know who they are and are not.

Revelation: 'Ascended Masters' - Part II

As with all other religions, the New Age religion, intended to be the planetary religion upon One World completion, needs a pantheon of deities. The so-called 'ascended masters' are the foundation of this pantheon. They already have kuthumi, buddah, jesus, mary and more. Diana will be another they intend to add. What they choose will appeal to various areas of the world. If you have researched the 'ascended masters' pantheon, you can see the development of the religion. You will find they need and will present both god and goddess figures to keep the true nature of the spirit in denial. Pantheons tend to have 12 major deities and a host of minor ones, such as catholic gods/goddesses known as saints. The New Age religion will likely have this as well.

This New Age pantheon will gain increasingly more exposure, especially with the assaults on the catholic, protestant, muslim and hindu religions in today's press. This is being done

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

on purpose to try to disillusion the members of these religions. The catholics and muslims are undergoing the heaviest attacks. Even though people think it's justified, it is being orchestrated with the New Age religion to fill an eventual vacuum. Remember that these established religions were originally created as control devices based on fantasy and legends. Their time is almost over, having served their purposes. Now it's time for a new control device in religion.

When you examine what is happening in the news, you must dig deeper than the surface story. Priests have sex with teenagers. Muslims are terrorists. These buzzword headlines are meant to push the buttons of the unaware. There is nothing new in these headlines, but that they are being given so much publicity now means they are needed to play a role in the continuing subversion of Earth. I advise you not to dance to their tune, but to examine and dig deeper if you are interested in why.

Since the core of these headlines is religion, that's where you need to look. Here comes slithering in a new religion headed by a variety of New Age icons called 'ascended masters'. Can you see where this is intended to go?

Revelation: Akashic Records
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

The legend is that the "Akashic Records" are the total event histories of the 3rd density and much more. The term "Akashic Records" comes from Asia and, as usual with religion, has a mystical glow about it meant to keep the believer a bit off balance. What really are the "Akashic Records"? In reality, this term refers to the collective knowledge that is contained within *EACH* Higher Self. When someone says they want to access the Akashic Records, they would actually go *within* themselves to attempt to tap into their Higher Self's vast knowledge banks.

With religion, as usual, they talk about looking for the Akashic Records as one would look for the Library on Monroe Level 27. Some have believed the Library to be the Akashic Records. It is not. The Library is an extension of the Higher Self knowledge banks. It contains only a fraction of the Higher Selves information. The simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves have created the Library to make a portion of their accumulated knowledge available to those able to access level 27.

The massive Higher Self knowledge is restricted while you are in the Game. After you have had your Awakened Final Incarnation and finished your participation in the Game, then this knowledge, in full, is available to you once again.

Just as religions, etc demand you look for the non-existent, *external* deity, so do those who have coined the words, "Akashic Records", want you to look for an *external* source of knowledge and wisdom. This is part of the polaric deception that continues in certain sections of higher-than-third densities. To counter this dead end in the Game, this segment exposes just what the "Akashic Records" are and are not.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Revelation: 'Guides' / 'Guardian Angels'
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

In an earlier segment, I explained that 'guides' and 'guardian angels' are not some wandering being assigned to spend the rest of your incarnation watching what you are doing. This is a christian fantasy (guardian 'angel') and a new age fantasy (guide). I have done lots of shamanic journeys for people and have met with each person's guide. When I do a journey, I *always* request the person's guide come forward. When this being comes to me, an identity is given to me to give to that person.

After a journey is completed, one of the many things I tell a person is who the guide is and a brief description of shim. The guide is actually in the appearance of another of that Higher Self's incarnation. It is NOT the incarnation as such, just the image of one. I've found that those in North America have a 'guide' who is Native American in appearance. Those in other countries have 'guides' in the appearance of the land they live in, such as Celtic for those in British areas. This is to make it more comfortable for the incarnation to accept the information the guide has to reveal. The guide travels with me to assist in a journey for that current incarnation who requested this assistance. The guide shows me where, for example, missing soul pieces are for that person, after which I act on the information.

Now here's the core of the 'guide'/'guardian angel' experience: When that Higher Self has something to convey to the incarnation, something that requires extra effort, that Higher Self utilizes the incarnational stream that comes from the Higher Self proper. Just above where the Higher Self incarnates into a person, the energy forms a small stream apart from the larger one (an inverted Y shape) and the smaller stream assumes the shape of one of shim's other incarnations to communicate to the incarnated message receiver. Once the message is received, usually by dream or meditation (although, if necessary, by even more dramatic ways), the guide stream is withdrawn back into the main incarnational connection of the Higher Self. This is why the 'guide' is not there on demand. The Higher Self does not engage in 'thrills' of this sort as they serve no purpose other than curiosity and this curiosity is of less than Very Advanced levels.

The 'guide' apparition is a common way that the Higher Self communes with shim's incarnations until the Awakened Final Incarnation. It is the belief, in almost all people, that some fictitious deity assigns some being to be their 'guide'. This is religion warping the manifestation of the Higher Self to shim's incarnation. Religion exists, primarily, to keep you from discovering your Higher Self and all connected to that knowledge. The 'guide' becomes another external to give one's power away to. In actuality, it IS you, but unless you realize it, you are going through the motions of power giveaway. Knowing, if you see your true 'guide', that this is an extension of *your* Higher Self can open some interesting possibilities for you to ask something directly of your Higher Self.

Something else to keep in mind too - *false* 'guides'. These are lower astral beings who delight in coming to someone as their 'guide' to attempt to turn you off your path or just mess with you. I spoke to one woman once who told me that Buddha came to her in a dream and was crying because she was examining other options and belief systems. This being was attempting to get her to remain stagnant in her beliefs. Your Higher Self *exists* for change and new experiences. False guides can be very clever. They are polaric. They DO deceive many. Those Higher Selves allow their incarnations to be so deceived for the *experience*. They *WILL* learn from them. These are some of the rocks I mention in the Rocky Road segment in M5. Learning false from true guides is something you must do individually.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

False guides will probe your mind and use images of those close to you to have their way with you. This is where you don't trust your astral 'eyes'. You **MUST** look deeper. This comes with experience. You will make mistakes, but this is part of the learning process.

One common fallacy with 'guides' is the winged being. Since in densities above 3rd, will alone can move you to wherever you wish to go, there is no purpose in forming astral wings (although you could if you want just by willing them to be there). This is another **COMMON** deception by lower astrals because they know most Earthers **beLIEve** that these are beings sent by 'god'. This is Lightsider propaganda. Religions encourage this. That, in itself, should tell you something. The lower astrals use it to their advantage. One time I was on the astral and saw what appeared to be someone's 'guide'. I looked at that being suspiciously and shim said to me, "Do you feel more comfortable with this" and a pair of wings appeared on the being. This is **NOT** from person's Higher Self. This is some lower astral meddling around. They are nothing to fear, but rather to chase away. They are part of your learning experience. Keep in mind that experiences are *not* limited to 3rd density for your incarnation. Several new and key items appear in this segment. Consider them well.

Examining the 'Ascension' and 'Rapture'
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

There are popular phrases with both new age groups and certain christian cultists that amount to the same thing. The 'Ascension' is the new age term. 'Ascension' is the lifting off of Earth of the select so they no longer have to endure the trials of Earth. The 'Rapture' is a christian cultist term, which is similar in regard to christian cultists. 'Translation' or 'twinkling' is a mormon term. Translation is mormon for having one's body instantly changed from physical to immortal "in the *twinkling* of an eye". Note that in all 3 terms it is the body where the concern is centered and the body's fear of death combined with the craving of immortality for it. This is a sequential alien fantasy that has gotten hold of many Earthers via religion. Religion on Earth will always find some alien or alien idea at the root.

The Orion queen's desire for an immortal body is the ultimate seed for the desire of the Earther body to want to 'live forever'. Since the reptilian genetic scientists were responsible for the creation of Earther bodies, as we know them today, that idea of physical immortality was instilled by the Empire. This, again, is also part of the Game. This is a dead end deception meant to keep you away from discovering who you really are.

The **ONLY** way there would be any kind of mass teleportation of groups of people from Earth would be if alien ships were responsible. Remember that the sequentials are your opponents in the Game and no good can come out of such a trick by them. They will play to the religious mindsets and minions, who are great followers, will easily be caught up in that IF it were to occur. 'No thanks' would be my response, although only your Higher Self can decide what experiences shim wants for himself.

This myth of 'Ascension' is based on a truth that has become terribly warped. The true version of 'Ascension' occurs when your Final Incarnation summons all your Higher Self's incarnational streams back within. **THAT** is the basis for the myths of group physical "salvation". The sequential incarnates will warp anything they can to try and delay the simultaneous from spiraling out of the Game. The thing is that there is a preset end to the Game that the sequentials are also unaware of. It is necessary for both the simultaneous and the sequential factions to be thus unaware in order for the Game to progress as planned.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

New agers love to say "planetary ascension" for Earthers. This will not happen on Earth as that, again, is another sequential alien experience where they progress as a planet and everyone is close to being at the same place in progression. 'Planetary ascension' is very popular with new agers at this time and is being heavily pushed by several new age groups. When you hear of 'planetary ascension', know that aliens are involved in that propaganda and that it is being used to sidetrack Earther simultaneous incarnates. Personal red flags should fly when you hear that term.

When you hear the commonly used terms of 'Ascension', 'Rapture', 'Translation/Twinkling' or any other similar concept term, know that they are all *red herrings/deceptions* for the actions of your Final Incarnation when it is time for the real you to spiral out of the Game.

Lightsider Deceptions Update

I knew it would only be a matter of time before the mechanism of the Light side would see the effect of the Matrix 5 materials and try to warp parts of it to fit their agenda. I have just seen this in a message on a Lightsider site. The whole thing is gushing, as usual, with the sweet toxins of the Lightside. But, what is new is that they have taken the Higher Self and thrown him into their mythology of deceptions.

Here's a portion of it:

"It is time to teach unconditional Love and Power. Love and Power of God, of your Family of Light: Angels, Spirit Guides (by whatever name or perception you have), and unconditional Love and Power of your Higher Selves. It is time to understand that the Higher Self has God Realization and complete energetic and conscious connection with its incarnations on the Earth and beyond, and is in complete control of who you interact with, both consciously and energetically, on every plane of existence. You are Safe! Even if you cannot go beyond the misconception that there are "negative beings" out there yet, know that you are safe through your Higher Self, your Guides of Light and God! St. Germain"

Now look how the Lightside takes truth and *mixes it with deception* to lure the budding Advanced into their latest dead end. First it's the old 'unconditional love' crap that Lightsiders thrive in spewing. I have already dealt with that ideological nonsense. Now they try and tack it on to the Higher Self.

Note too that, according to 'St Germain' (reptilian origin, by the way) the Higher Self is subordinate to the mythical 'god' (Orion queen), that seemingly omni-present being who they want you to give your power away to! They talk about the Higher Self, with some semi-true comments, but leave you the impression that you have NO independent controls and are just going through the motions in 3rd density. I had recently written why the incarnate spirit does NOT have the Higher Self's full memory. This is another body-centric Lightsider fantasy, along with their popular 'spirits are genders' major myth. It also leads you to believe you are not responsible for anything you do. Love & Light...horseshit!

The end sentence that I included above says "you are safe through your Higher Self, your Guides of Light and God!" Geez, that just makes me want to puke! They refuse to allow you to know that you are complete within your Higher Self, but that you also need external 'guides' and that fucking 'god', who is the simultaneous alien beings who messed with Ancient Earthers ages ago.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

When you read the abundant garbage that the Lightsiders generate, I advise you to ALWAYS remember The Game and its 2 major players: Simultaneous and Sequential Higher Self incarnates. If you keep that in mind, you should be able to view the deceptions put out by the sequential incarnates as part of the Game's mechanisms to keep simultaneous incarnates from graduating the 3rd density experience.

Now that I've seen the misuse of Matrix 5 materials in print by Lightsiders, I know M5 is having the effect they didn't count on: the loophole in the Game that allowed M5 to come out and the stimulation of the readers to their Higher Selves to break away from the Game and move to the next stage. I also expect to see more of the use of 'Higher Self' in Lightsider materials to deceive. They are using their "Light" to blind you from seeing where you are going IF you choose to follow them. You DO fall for that shit as you progress, but it is limited to Low Advanced through Mid Advanced levels.

Trust your Higher Self and you will be fine.

Astrology: Potent & Polaris Manipulations
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

I was sent a copy of Bush jr's horoscope with an interpretation that was flattering and glowing of him. One look at the chart told me "what a bunch of crap". The person who wrote the interpretation was probably hoping she would become the personal astrologer to the current occupant of the White House. I made some comments about what the horoscope *really* says about that Darksider. What I said about him is not the thrust of this segment. What you need to know is that astrology can be used by both Light and Dark polarities to gain the results desired. I've seen this happen over and over. An astrologer makes some grand declarations that I know just are false. This can go along with the Lightsider astrologer who believes that only the "good" things should be told and if you can't find many "good" things, create some. I have seen them create "good" things out of some flimsy scrapes of data that just are not true, but they sound great.

Dark manipulations can include trying to steer the client into taking certain actions that are not to the client's benefit. If you have to ask 'why', you are not Advanced enough to handle this material. You would need to reexamine the definitions of Dark and Light polarities. Dark astrologers can go on bigger power trips. They may concentrate on things that bring distress to the client.

Examples of the manipulation: The Bush sycophantic astrologer notes his Libra placements and says how "diplomatic" Libra is. Yes, it can be a very diplomatic sign. What you aren't told is that Libra can be the most vicious sign of all 12 if they fail at diplomacy. Not only that, but Bush is a Cancer. That sign is in hard aspect to the Libra placements and this brings conflict. Pluto is also in significant placement in this dictator-wanna-be's horoscope. Pluto is a sign of dictatorship/control. I heard twice on the news when this man said he wanted to be dictator.

The first question is: Is astrology valid? Yes, it is. Astrology is the most complicated/complex of the psychic sciences and, therefore, the most potent. It takes a long time and lots of study to become a competent astrologer. Because it is so powerful and potent AND is used by planetary big shots, it is to their advantage to ensure that many false and pseudo astrologers are in the public eye. Your horoscope should not be published or

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

shown to everyone since it reveals your hidden sides and secrets. Be careful with your birth data and who you give that information to.

The Game does NOT like the use of astrology by competent, ethical astrologers, especially of a Very Advanced level or higher. But, too bad, since the psychic sciences are allowed in the Game's rules. Since this is so, the Game resorts to belittling the psychic and related sciences to keep people away from what they may discover about themselves.

The next question is: are astrologers ethical? Most of them are. Most will give you their best advice, however some of them are anything but ethical and this includes Light and Dark polarities.

This brings up this question: how will I know if the astrologer I deal with is competent and ethical? The competency part is easy - ask for credentials. How long have you studied? Someone who has a computer program and sells computer generated horoscopes for \$20 may not know any more about astrology than you. Check first. As far as ethics go, you will have to use your intuition. Some people can say anything. Be cautious of overpriced astrologers. I spoke to a person who said she got her horoscope for \$1000, and, she said, it came in a leather folder. That impressed her more than her horoscope, apparently. If you spend more money, it does not mean you are getting a better horoscope.

While I want you to understand that astrology can tell you almost anything about your current incarnation (and some of other incarnations you are having), it should be used as a tool, valuable but still a tool. Don't let astrology run your daily life. Make it the spice in your soup. Those daily horoscopes in newspapers are just for fun. I could write them. Take them ONLY as fun. Astrology is so unique that each chart is like a fingerprint, so having encapsulated 12 signs to stand for everyone (or anyone) in each sign, is impossible. I am not a commercial astrologer and I don't know any personally, so don't ask for recommendations from me.

Reptilian Infighting: Moses vs. Egypt

Blood, blood everywhere: *The Prince of Egypt*, available on tape, is an animated version of the biblical fable of Moses. Most people know the general story, but you need to look deeper. Of course access to the Library on Monroe level 27 makes access to knowledge dealing with this (and countless other) subjects a breeze. Unfortunately, VERY few incarnated on Earth can touch the knowledge there.

Although the Moses story never took place (Egypt was NOT destroyed when Ramesses I ruled, but rather increased), the story was meant to show the conflict between factions in the Orion Empire. ALL ancient deities, including those of the bible, are alien and the aliens were very overtly involved in ancient times. They were not unified and in harmony, but were highly competitive and jealous. ("I am a jealous god" - biblical deity).

Once the Orion queen lost (temporary) control over this solar system to the rebel queen, the rebel queen and her allies sought to control different groups on Earth. However, in each group, the serpent played a visible part as did the flow of blood to satisfy the reptilian appetite and feed their 4th density relatives. Yes, I know that A LOT can be said about all these matters, but that's not the purpose here.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Back to Moses - what was his calling card when he told pharaoh his demands? He threw down his staff and it became a serpent, calling card of the reptilians of Orion. Why not a lion, a hawk or an elephant? Because the serpent is the symbol of Orion power, both rebel and standard factions.

Pharaoh, recognizing this as an opposing faction since it threatened him, had his priests throw down 2 staves, which also became serpents. Moses' serpent ate the other two demonstrating the superior power of his reptilian faction at the time. It's just like warring 'system lords' on Stargate SG-1!

One thing to remember, the Israeli deity is male, therefore Sirian home world controlled, allied with the Orion queen. Pharaoh was aligned with Isis, the rebel queen and genetic scientist, and the rebel Sirian king and genetic scientist. That Moses' serpent ate the Pharaoh's serpents demonstrated that the Orion queen would devour the rebel queen in time. The Sirians are the dog soldiers of Orion, so Moses was on a 'mission' for the Sirian king in the Orion queen's name.

Well, according to the story, the god of this small, primitive group of nomads beat the hell out of Egypt - water to BLOOD, fire from the skies, DEATH of the firstborn and destruction of Egypt's army all because the reptilian deity decided to war with the reptilian deities of Egypt. If this really happened, Egypt's neighboring enemies would have invaded and conquered Egypt with no real opposition. Obviously, this did not happen because the story never happened. Remember, the bible is written by followers of this deity and therefore written in such a way to increase belief in the deity's power. The bible is NOT history. It is *historical fiction*. It seeks to replace one (or several) sets of deities for this particular faction. You can only break free of ALL deities by realizing there is only one 'god' for YOU and you can see this god by *looking into a mirror*. Do not give away your power to an external being, unless you wish to be a servant.

ALL reptilian factions demand blood sacrifice. In the Moses fable, you had water to BLOOD, BLOOD on the door posts, BLOOD sacrifices and death of first-born people AND animals (what did the animals do to piss off this 'god'?).

The reptilian deity of this desert group (Remember, he told Moses 'I am the god of Abraham and Isaac'. He did NOT say 'I am the god of all on Earth'), became ambitious indeed. After directing these nomads to the land of 'milk and honey', they proceeded to kill and swindle all those already living there out of their land. This from the god who said, "Thou shalt not kill". Right. MUCH more can be said, unfortunately, the blood still flows today in the name of this deity.

Two America's

1 - America, the fictional land of the free where everyone has free speech, freedom to worship as they choose, freedom of association, freedom of the press, a government elected by the people who responds to the desires of ALL citizens.

2 - Amerika, the real U.S.A. This country does, unfortunately exist. Free speech - few segments of the population allow free speech. Take the Miami christian gangster community. See all the freedom posters and talk, but when 2 women showed up with "Elian should go home" posters, they were attacked and beaten by this group who claims to be non-violent and freedom-loving.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Freedom of worship, in the USA means freedom to be christian or jewish (grudgingly, though, jewish). Congress starts sessions with a religious poobah, but they are always christian, possibly a token rabbi thrown in. How many muslim clerics, wiccan priestesses, hindu cleric, satanic ministers, scientologist ministers, etc have their day as an opener of Congress? Who would complain? The christians, guaranteed. They spout freedom of religion, and that is supposed to mean ALL religions, but limit or ban those their narrow-minded, hate filled religion don't agree with. They NEVER mean freedom of religion EXCEPT for christianity.

Freedom of association...try to associate with non-christian religions and the evil head of christianity raises it's head. The chief cult of Amerika, ruled by the jealous god, shows its jealousy by viciously suppressing minority religions. What do they fear? That the false nature of their religion be discovered. Gay student groups, nope, the christians don't like that either, even if it isn't religious. So much for that association. Political freedoms, how about being a communist during the 50's?

Freedom of the press...the mainstream press does not report the news, but rather try and convince you to take their views, which almost always are that of the government. Check the wording of headlines, the photographs used and the tone of the wording. Does mainstream press call non-mainstream religions 'cults'? Yes, even though they don't call mainstream religions, the cults of mary, jesus, mohammed, 'cults' (although they'd like to with muslim). How many people had themselves nailed to crosses this past week?

They aren't *called* cults, but if any minority religion did that, the scream of dangerous cults goes up in the press. True, there are a very few, minority presses, but these get branded tabloids or fringe (therefore not worthy of consideration) rags. Freedom of the press should mean non-biased reporting...but not in Amerika.

A government of, by and for the people...which president was elected by the majority of the voters? I don't know if there ever was one. Not a majority of those who voted, but a majority of the voters. The Presidents of Amerika are elected by a minority of the voters. If they win by 56% of 49% of the voters, that's not a landslide, that's a pitiful minority. Once elected, the person sets him/herself up as some kind of royalty that the people must bow to, rather than the other way around. Amerikans have given away their power by lowering themselves to elected officials and forgetting that THEY work for you. In how many businesses do bosses, bow down and tip-toe around their employees? Exactly.

Now, even the minority elected government responds to those who fork over the most cash, not the desires of the constituents unless both are the same on one issue. It's not a government for the people; it's a government for the lobbies and powerful special interest groups.

Amerika is a very sad place. Unfortunately, many in Amerika are in a fantasy land of America in their minds. It is in the interest of Amerika that people believe they are in America. Give away more power. In order to see Amerika for what it is, one must regain their power from politicians, from religion and from ALL others. Only then can one see Amerika for what it is and what it is not.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Breeding and American Over-Consumption

Sunday's newspaper supplement has a headline shouting, "*What on Earth are we doing?*" with a side bar saying, "*The planet may not last another century if we don't curb consumption and population growth, experts say.*" The 'experts' are FAR too liberal in their estimations. The world as we know it will not last beyond 2012. The text describes that while Americans are about 5% of the world's population, they consume 1/3 of the planet's energy and create half of the solid waste.

American propaganda would have the whole world believe they can live like Americans do. This is impossible. In Jan 1900, the planet had 1.6 billion people. Despite World and local wars, as of Jan 1, 2001, Earth has over 6 billion people. 5-7 Earths would be needed to give the world the consumer rate of America. The article said population growth is not the only problem. If no more babies were born at all, the collapse would be delayed by only 7 years, and there's no need to consider that breeders will stop breeding.

Consumerism American style is the U.S.'s prime export cloaked in the illusion of freedom. The world wants to consume more and more. The more they consume, the sooner the planet collapses.

Reality is that the breeders will continue to breed, per the Orion DNA commands. *The majority of the population is minion incarnation, as per Orion design* (see previously discussed material). Even if the aliens were not returning, the planet would collapse.

Why would the alien genetic scientists allow this to happen? One option is the feared and rarely mentioned conclusion - *the harvest of Earth's population to feed the Orion and Sirian Empires*. Earth could be harvested (as shown in the television series "V") and the alien genetic scientists create a new human *minus* the perceived flaws in abundance in the current versions occupying Earth today. This is definitely one of the options that I've called Wild Cards.

The Earth Spirit is very troubled and shim is speeding up Earth Changes. Some recent ones are the eruption of Mexico's huge volcano, earthquakes in El Salvador and on up the Pacific coast, plus lots more. Observers (Final and Very Advanced Incarnations) can read the signs and know the end of the world as we've known it is at hand. As I said last year, the Wild Cards are ready to be played. Only the naive will cling to the illusion of 'life will go on as it is'. *Time is on the side of the Observers because the Observers have put incarnational life in its proper place as just another experience.*

Reptilian Infighting and Election 2000

As discussed in other material here, it was the combination of Orion and Sirian genetic scientists who brought Earth humans to the spiritual challenge accepted by many Higher Selves. Back on Ancient Earth, the genetic scientists' uniforms had the symbol of the serpent on them. The serpent has played an important role in Earth mythologies, but is always connected to the reptilian aliens.

When a reptilian royal, in charge of the Orion queen's interests in this solar system, decided to start her own rule independent of Mintaka, she became the rebel queen. There would be no change in policy toward Earth (whether rebel or Mintaka queen ruled) and its

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

inhabitants. The only difference was who was in charge. The rebel queen split from Orion during the reign of Atlantis and the sinking of Atlantis brought the end, temporarily, of Mintaka rule over all Earth.

Egypt, a colony of Atlantis, was dedicated to the rebel queen. The 'goddess' Isis is the chief Orion genetic scientist who became the rebel queen. The serpent on pharaoh's crown was the symbol of the genetic scientists from Orion. The rebel queen's original center was Egypt, which fell to Alexander the Great, who did NOT replace the religion but kept it intact. Even those who ruled Egypt after Alexander's conquest were devoted to Isis.

While Alexander did his thing, the rebel Sirian allied with the rebel queen was busy in Rome. The legend of Romulus and Remus raised by the wolf (Sirius) depicts wolfish Sirian involvement. Notice, though, the stress is on a female wolf - alliance with the female rebel queen. If it were of the Sirian throne (allied to Mintaka), a male wolf would have been used as the guardian of Romulus/Remus. Egypt and Rome were allied. Julius Caesar and Mark Anthony were Earth representations of Sirius' rebel royalty with Cleopatra representing the rebel Orion royalty.

The rebels have never been able to rest since the system coup. Although rebel factions have been dominant most of the past several thousand years, Mintaka factions have been becoming more assertive especially in the 20th century since the Mintaka queen is expected to return. World War II was a fight between rebel queen fascist factions and socialist Mintaka factions.

The Mintaka throne's faction started to assert itself through the catholic church. The mythological mother of mythical Jesus, Mary, is the representation of the Orion queen. The protestant split from Rome mirrors the rebel split from Orion. Since that split, I don't know if you can find a catholic church that doesn't have the statue of Mary (Orion queen) standing ('crushing the head') of the serpent (rebel queen-genetic scientist) while both stand on planet Earth.

The catholic church's steady elevating of Mary shows the intended return of the Orion queen. The current pope's insistence of Mary's supremacy over Jesus is quite easy to see. He talks about Mary and Jesus. The protestants have been clashing ideologically with the catholics ever since the split and are fully set against Mary-worship as this favors the Mintaka queen over the rebel queen.

Now with the crisis of the US election 2000 for president, the factions are clashing in another arena. Bush and Gore each represent a different faction, however BOTH represent reptilian interests on Earth. Barring a MAJOR event, the Orion card is in play and the queen is returning to take overt control of Earth. The Bush family has much closer ties to the British throne which Robert Morning Sky has said is the Nin-hur-sag (representative) of the rebel queen on Earth. The right wing is rebel queen supportive to the left wing supportive of Mintaka. BOTH factions are bad for Earthers. It's a matter of which poison do you choose - arsenic or venom.

The shooting at many alien craft trying to enter Earth's atmosphere, when not identified, is typical of the rebel queen's faction since the Mintaka faction has been slipping agents to Earth for quite a while, as have other non-related factions.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Although this greatly simplifies a very complex issue, you get the drift. Infighting between Orion and rebel reptilian factions continues like 2 dogs fighting over a bone called Earth. By some groups referring to 'Faction 1' or 'Faction 2', they refuse to go to the root of both factions. It's not the Mafia, religion or security agencies that are the root. They are *arms* of the factions, but *not* the factions' rulers. Researchers fear to dig too deep to face the alien factor due to a false superiority complex inherent in most Earthers and especially Americans.

The interesting situation with this election is the severity of the clash between both factions. True, they've managed to cause a new division in the US due to this situation, but the clash is indicative of something major to occur that both groups want to control. The Dark and the reptilians DO fight with each other at all times, but to be so public with it is major. I suggest the returning Orion ships to this solar system have a significant role in this and, unless the Andromedan Council intervenes, it could really get messy. Refer again to that *Simpson's* episode of Kodos vs. Kang. After that election, the aliens dropped their human disguises and ruled Earth overtly alien and made slaves of the population. Whoever finally becomes president will rule under a dark cloud as those who voted for the other candidate will feel they were robbed. There will be no true winner and half the country will be bitter. It will be interesting to see how this current crisis develops.

One more thing about the 2 major factions: It is FAR too simplistic to think there are only 2 factions. Under each faction are several sub-factions. Each sub-faction supports it's senior, but will battle others in the sub-groups under that senior. The 2 major factions are the second level from the top of the pyramid and there are many layers under that. I never said it would be easy!

Observation: Election 2002 & The Game

Last night (Nov 5) was an excellent example, for observers, of how the Game ensures that it will proceed as planned. I have no doubt the fascists in the White House are goose-stepping in glee today with the results. Emperor Bush has taken control of the Senate who, like the House, will eagerly give him whatever he wants to expand the American Empire.

While this can be disturbing to Advanced levels of Higher Self incarnations, remember that it is necessary that the Game moves in certain directions to conclude EndGame. What you should keep in mind is that everyone who voted for fascist Bush supporters is guilty of pulling the trigger on guns or dropping the bombs that will kill in other parts of the world. If civilians die in the US because of this, they were not 'innocent' unless they voted against the fascist Bush cronies. Nevertheless, this is all part of the experience and the Game!

Because EndGame *must* move into an even higher gear, it was necessary for the Dark to win. Those who voted fascist did so for 1 of 2 reasons: either they are Empire party members or they are minions or Low through Mid levels of progression. These people in the latter categories were manipulated through the use of such keywords as fear, conformity and patriotism. Fear, of course, was the prime drive which is highly effective on minions and Low levels. Even so, most people who could vote didn't vote. There are all kinds of excuses for why they permit the fascists to run rampant over the country, but they are all hollow IF these people complain about the results without exercising their voting ability.

As an observer, you should be able (depending on how Advanced you are) to see the interaction of the various players (fascist Dark/Lightsiders, minions, multitudes of Low -

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Mid levels, etc) and dissect the Game's structures. That the US has been thrust into a full war stance lead by a wanna-be dictator will bring more horrors to the world. As 'Adolph' Bush said 'you are either with us or against us'. Don't fall for that line of shit! The Americans deserve what they will get either because they actively wanted it by voting fascist or they sat on the sidelines through apathy. This is all the Game! Keep watching...keep analyzing. It's going to get much worse.

Observations: Divide and Conquer

CNN European Edition today shows clashes in Nigeria of ethnic battles. One tribe doesn't like another. This has been going on around the world in high gear since the 90's: Yugoslavian ethnic clashes, Indonesian, Sudanese, Ethiopian, etc.

In the USA, increasing divisions based on language, race, sexual orientation, religion, politics, gender (caused by females), etc. Europe has similar divisions, although more racial and religious than the myriad of American divisions.

"United We Stand" says the bumper sticker on the car next to mine in the parking lot. Well, Americans have not been (mostly) united since WWII (and there were problems there too). The rest of that saying is "Divided We Fall". We ARE divided. We WILL fall. Fundamentalist christians hate everyone not like them and they form the core hate group in the USA from a religious point as do people who wrap themselves in the flag - extremely intolerant.

Why all this division, especially in the USA, the (false) land of the free? The Americans united are the most formidable nation on Earth today. This is well known to the rulers of the world. On one level, in order to form the One World government they desire, they know the Americans would never agree and stand in their way. This is why American rulers (elected officials) have been pandering to minority elements under the banner of tolerance. It's not for tolerance, it's for division of the population.

The Middle East is going to explode. Israel's pompous leader openly wishes the death of the Palestinian leader. This one hates that one who hates the other one. Islamics hate Jews who hate them back. Christians hate everyone not like them and the polarities are in their 7th heaven for it.

Take language in the USA, the Tower of Babel example. To divide a people, you break up the common language, in this case - English. Instead of making English the official language of the country, divide it with lazy Spanish speaking peoples. By lazy, I don't necessarily mean not willing to work (although that is changing), but that they refuse to learn the language of the country they come to live in. They don't want to be American, they want to keep their language intact and make Americans learn it and be like them. There are some states that give driver's licenses in MANY different languages. If I wanted to live in a country whose language I didn't speak, it would be my prime resolve to learn that language. Why can't these foreigners do the same? The answer lies with minions.

Unfriendly alien craft in and around the planet and the return of the Orion Empire are another level for the divisions on the planet, although these divisions can vanish in the face of a much greater threat. But with alien technology, there is zero chance of effective resistance. Remember ALL non-Earther Higher Self incarnates are playing the Game AGAINST Higher Self Earther incarnates (refer to M5 and M5 supplemental materials).

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

On a third level, the hate & divisions are feeding lower astral entities who are enjoying a banquet of negative vibrations almost all around the globe. These entities will do whatever they can to encourage negative vibrations which Dark astrals feed on.

Yep, Earth is VERY messed up and will get WORSE. This is part of Dark's plan of 'if I can't have it, no one else will have it either' - scorched Earth. I told Val about that over a year ago. It's very Orion & Sirian Empire attitude-wise.

What's a Higher Self incarnate to do? Depends on your level of Advancement. If you are in the Very Advanced levels, Dominant or Awakened Final, you KNOW what YOU must do: gather experiences and observe. You learn a lot from observing. You do NOT fight the Game. Pointing fingers at the Game's players is part of observing. It is not fighting the Game as you are only identifying the elements of it. The Game MUST be allowed to proceed on its own course. It will end because of itself, not because of any polarity. If you are an Awakened Final (VERY few of these around), you do NOT use your energies to attack the system. You observe and tag what you see, from the very Dark George Bush & cronies to the obscure person who does a kindness because they want to and not because some god or group tells them they must.

For those of you on other various levels, you will experience what YOUR Higher Self desires through your incarnation. In some cases, it will be to act against the Game (never an Awakened Final incarnation though & you WILL know why when you are there). It's your experience, after all, and that is the main purpose of the Game.

People think Sept 11 was bad. It's going to get MUCH worse! The police state is shadowing the USA as the people give their power away to Washington. Enjoy what you can now. Now won't last forever. There will be those of you with the Atlantis Syndrome, the 'it'll go on forever' attitude that the Atlanteans had even on the day the islands sank. This is the body talking. The body will override an immature spirit. The body talks about expanding the species. The body is ruled by alien DNA commands in these areas. When you have reached Awakened Final Incarnation, you tell the body to 'fuck off'. It's always better when the spirit drives the body rather than the body driving the spirit (low, mid and below Very Advanced levels).

If it is your Higher Self's desire that your incarnation be swept up in the high dramas of today, so be it. For those beyond that point, continue to observe, tag and make personal judgments using your intuition. You can totally trust YOUR Higher Self. Divide and conquer is in full swing. Earth is a planet of victims. The stage is set for the victimizer. Know that it will all end and the end is near.

Assisting Orion DNA Commands

The woman on the television 'health' spot says both women AND men are victims of domestic violence but (I knew this was coming) 95% of those on the receiving end of the 'domestic violence' are female. That is totally untrue. I don't doubt that 95% of the REPORTED domestic violence is to the female, but then how often do males report violence by females to the authorities? If true statistics were kept, you'll find that it's pretty much 50-50 and, if anything, it will continue to increase with females committing more and more violence.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

This is part of the Orion DNA command for a matriarchy based on the Orion model. Orion reptilian females are very violent and subdued their males eons ago. Now that the Orion queen is returning to Earth, it is necessary (from their point of view) that Earth mirror Mintaka as much as possible since it will be an openly part of the Orion Empire. The DNA structure placed in the genetically created genders had delay activated segments, as discussed elsewhere. Part of this dealt with female dominance and male subservience.

If you've seen the *Jerry Springer* show, you've seen minion and low incarnations going at each other. Minion and low incarnations are completely body ruled and it's easier to see the new DNA commands in operation.

Unfortunately, the spirit must be quite strong to resist these commands and shim doesn't get strong enough, until the VERY Advanced stages and the Final Incarnation, to be able to control the body's structure and break from the conform mode.

Television and film constantly reinforce the female dominance/violence commands. Laugh tracks when the female slaps, kicks, punches, etc the male in sit-coms. This female violence is on the increase due to the DNA commands. Do you ever hear a laugh track today if a male returns the violence? No, because you are being conditioned to accept female violence as the way it is...as in the rest of the Orion Empire.

Violence is not limited to only physical, but also mental. The controlling partner who threatens to leave if not obeyed, withholds sex/sleeps in a separate room if not obeyed, gets 'pissy' if not given the material possessions wanted, and so on. The purpose is to dominate and control the other. Females have become experts at this. While victimizing the male thusly and then the male reacts to it, she always turns around and says 'look how badly he treats me' when she is the cause. Yes, it does happen both ways, but the tide of events has the female side on the increase.

The Canadian law giving females unheard of special status if they claim 'abuse' is just one of the new Orion models taking hold. This law is on the Leading Edge site. Greek poet and philosopher Virgil said, "Foolish is the man who trusts a woman". Virgil was at least a very Advanced incarnation. It can also be said 'foolish is the woman who thinks she can change a man'.

There ARE advanced males AND females, it's just that the overwhelming majority are body and therefore Orion controlled. This is increasing around the world, but is centered in the US. You can still find remote areas where women are women, but this is shrinking by design. Unless you are a Dominant or Final Incarnation, you probably won't be able to handle this, but my material is for the VERY Advanced who will resonate with it.

Violence is unacceptable. People, both men and women, live with it every day. Victim becomes victimizer...a nasty cycle. A truly MAJOR event will be needed to break this cycle.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

More Evidence of Female Dominance

From World Daily News (Jan 2001):

IN THE MILITARY
Soldiers not allowed
to cuss, 'break wind'
Female troops prompt lessons in politeness,
raise question of creating olive-green bras

As I've been saying for over a year, it never was a question of equality, but rather control and dominance over men. It's like an infestation that continues to grow. This is according to the Orion plan and the evil nature of the female will continue to progress in this line until ALL their goals are met. Females demand power and control and want men to take the role of females of the 17th century and earlier. Unfortunately, almost all men are going along with this, as per their Orion DNA commands. I'm ready to check out. There is nothing short of reconstructive DNA procedures that will end this since even if there is a wonderful cataclysm, the surviving females will still press their agenda. Better to end the nightmare and cleanse the whole planet. This WILL happen, according to Robert Monroe's visit to Earth's future as well as my own.

Victimhood

There is a sub-polarity within the Dark and the Light polarities. This is the victim and the aggressor. Victimhood is very *popular*, especially in America, these days. EVERYONE seems to want to be a victim. Dark side 'victims' are the lackeys, servants of their superiors. Light side 'victims' are those who 'turn the other cheek', follow their superiors because they are "deity-chosen." More could be said on these, but you get the drift.

IF YOU ARE A VICTIM, YOU WILL ATTRACT AN AGGRESSOR. The victim female or male – always in a bad relationship, always giving, always subservient, always feeling sorry for self and looking for external saviors. Light side superiors LOVE to appear as *saviors*. Light side victims get into *victim groups*. Dark side superiors LOVE to play the *needed role* as aggressor (you can't have a victim unless there's an aggressor). Dark side lackeys love to assist their superiors in making the victim feel like a victim.

Victim and aggressor are *opposites*. In order to do away with the aggressor attitude, the victim MUST give up the *victim mentality* and *merge with the aggressor attitude to regain their power*. Once the victim is gone, the aggressor is gone. Aggressors ONLY seek out victims. American society *encourages* victimhood. You should ask *why* and *what is there to gain*. Since the world is Dark-controlled, and balance must be satisfied, *the more victims in the world, the more aggressors*.

The upcoming New Reality will NOT have *any* victims. Those who STILL desire to be victims will not participate in the New Reality, but *will reincarnate somewhere where they can continue playing this power game*.

Americans love to blame everything but the *obvious* for events in their lives. It's the school's fault, it's the neighbors' fault, it's the government's fault (true, but for different reasons), it's the <who/whatever's> fault. When their miserable child does something

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

criminal it's everyone's fault but the kid, and the parents who raised it, so they'd like you to believe. Until people can accept responsibility for the event they caused, they'll be stuck in the victim/aggressor mode. Those who are *not* victims are those who can say "it was my fault". Those who DON'T say "it's not my fault" and "I can't help it" are spiraling away from this prison planet.

When I hear, "What could I do, I had no choice"... bullshit. You HAD a choice to do it or not. There's always a choice. Victims say the "I had no choice" sentence. Balance-oriented people say, "I had a choice and chose this". I told a smoker he chose to smoke. Yes, he did, but still not out of the victim mode (although he's making attempts to rise above it), he still refuses to accept responsibility. I can't see why not, who forced a non-smoker to become a smoker? He **CHOSE** it. He has to live with his choice.

When I heard "Boy, I wish I got that promotion a long time ago so I would have had the money to buy Y2K supplies." I said, "if you weren't smoking, you would have been able to buy supplies." He responded, "that's **ONLY \$30/week**". Yeah, \$30 that could have been used to buy supplies or other things. Victim and his 'oh poor me' attitude. This applies to so many people who refuse to take their power back. **AND** don't give me the old chestnut, "you don't understand how hard it is to quit". Well, who told you to **START!** Your body told you not to be getting sick when you tried to, but your **CHOICE** to poison yourself, *limit your psychic abilities* was your choice for stupid reasons (usually to impress someone not worth trying to impress). Always go back to the *source* and see *it was your decision*. You are *experiencing the consequences of your decision*. If you can't admit and see that, you will remain a victim. Until you accept your responsibility, you will not be able to heal yourself.

I see all these victims every day. Victimhood is comfortable for them because the Light-siders are there to encourage them (it's societies fault, his/her fault...but **NOT** yours). **IF YOU WANT TO PROGRESS, YOU MUST TAKE YOUR POWER BACK AND SHUN THE VICTIM TRAP.**

If you complain about anything, this does NOT make you a victim unless you look for external salvation. When I hear complaints now, I say, "Ok, now what are you going to do about that?". Big Mary the lesbian complains to me about her roommate. I listen and say what are you going to do about it. She says "what can I do?" I told her throw the bitch out. "No, I can't do that". What she's telling me is she's looking to carry her victim status around like a cross looking for sympathy while she does nothing about it. Pure Victimhood. I told her if she's not going to do something, take her power back and progress, I don't want to hear it.

Another whines to me about some clown. I give my opinions and suggestions. They are not what he wants to hear and comes back with the ultra-lame 'you just don't understand'. Yes I do. I understand he *enjoys* being the victim and *doesn't enjoy* when I don't play the Light-side hand-holder part. When I suggest actions that require the giving up of victimhood, he won't hear it. So I say "don't mention it and you won't have to hear my comments."

Victims – what pains they can be when they drag their crosses around in front of you, weeping and wailing, but refusing to drop their cross! The "I-love-to-suffer" syndrome!

Victims do NOT want to be told how they can *correct their choice*. They get indignant if you suggest ways in which they can take their power back. If you do this to them, they instantly lose their 'oh, poor me' attitude and take a vicious 'you just don't understand' chip on their

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

shoulder view. 'How dare you tell a victim he can take his power back when we want you to help *carry* our cross, but NOT how to *discard* our 'cross'.

They maintain the 'oh, poor me' attitude if you feed their psychic 'vampirism'. Once they have all they can get from you, they tend to look for another. Someone who has been living a life of a victim may decide to take back his or her power at any time. If they want to throw off their cross, they will show it with actions, *not just words*. Words come all too freely, but to escape from the victim trap, actions on the part of the person are REQUIRED.

We all know people who tell you their sob stories. When they are told *how to begin* repairing them and regaining their power, you get 'I can't do that *because* of this reason or that reason'. Tell them until they are ready to DO something, please don't bother you with visions of the 12 stations of the cross that they love to parade around!

Don't Be Deceived – Polarities On The Move

I received an email about the so-called 'ascended masters of Light' being on the move and 'descending from their lofty towers in the far East'. The Lightsiders tuned into this have their hearts all-aflutter in the belief that 'Earth will be shifted to the Light polarity'. I'm sure that Dark will say, ok, if that's what you want, we'll just disappear. The Light says there is some 'rare stellar alignment that will herald their time'.

Don't be deceived! For every supposed 'ascended master of Light' is an equally powerful 'ascended master of Dark'. Balance requires this, as I've said in previous writings. Earth has been in control by the Dark for a LONG time and they will not go gracefully. The Light propaganda machine is churning and, thereby, fueling the Dark as one polarity feeds off the other.

We are in the years of grand deceptions, arrivals of false 'ascended masters' and similar events. Notice how these 'ascended masters' all require followers and minions. A TRUE ascended master would never allow these nor would this person allow self to be surrounded by adoring minions. Nevertheless, both Light and Dark power points not only allow this but also encourage this.

It's one thing to pass on knowledge, but to allow and encourage (rather than discourage) cults of personality shows they are not the 'ascended masters' they are passing themselves off as, but rather shepherds looking for sheep...and sheep are mindless followers. This is why the christians look to be sheep...lead and we will mindlessly follow. This goes for the New Age religions and 'ascended masters'.

There is only one source that is pure for you, your own Higher Self. You can get input from others, even some great ideas, but the path each Higher Self takes is unique to himself. Earthers look for conformity (misery loves company). Your Higher Self could have you experiencing events that make others shudder. It's not their place to condemn or to judge as it's not their path. Even showing someone a less painful way usually doesn't work, even if they come to agree with you later as they needed the pain as part of their growth. Stick with the Laws of the Universe and you can't go wrong.

For guidance, connect with your Higher Self, for himself is your true guardian 'angel' or guide and, therefore, the LAST focal point that the polarities want you to connect with. The

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Light polarity pays lip service to the Higher Self, but they keep you looking to external rather than internal controls of your life's path.

What to do with the upcoming Light and Dark pony shows? Sit back and watch...observe. If you feel you must participate, it's part of the pain you need for your own Higher Self's growth. As for this Final Incarnation, it's observe and study reactions.

Strengthening the Polarities

Sadism cannot exist without masochism. Masochism cannot exist without sadism. That the Dark polarity uses overtly nasty methods to strengthen their *position* is a given. The Light polarity reacts to this by 'loving' their enemy (who really ISN'T their enemy, just their alien-split 'other half'). The Light polarities have been beating that "love-the-Dark-side" band like it was the end of the world *as they knew it* (hmmm). I know former teachers who have lost themselves to the Light side and refuse to defend themselves when attacked...just send 'love'. I read a piece from a group that leaves a bitter taste in the mouths of those who KNOW, that, among other things, said something to the effect that "love is like hot coals to the Dark and sends them away screaming." NOT IN THE LEAST!

I have seen, as a shaman, first hand *how the ethers work* when Dark attacks and Light responds with 'love'. The only 'hot coals' they form are the coals to stoke Dark's fire by reveling in Light's weakness. Sending 'love' to the Dark actually feeds their sadistic desires even more, because they see you as an easy target and one who will roll over for their attacks. When I was called on by this Light side former teacher of mine to assist her (cause she only sends love to the Dark now), I went over and found the Dark literally crawling all over her property and place. I cleaned them out with the only method Dark understands - force...and they went flying out of there like bats out of hell. When I was done, this former teacher was safe, at least for the moment. Why did she call on me to help? Because Light's love didn't work...and it never will against Dark. *It just encourages them.*

If love was so powerful, why did the US send armies into WWII? Instead they could have loved Hitler and company. Yeah, right. If love is so powerful, why doesn't love drive the reptilians mad with trying to get off the planet? Cause it doesn't work that way.

Love is a very wonderful vibration, one that should be generously used to those who deserve it and who have earned it. Light only cheapens the vibration by blanketly trying to 'convert' Dark. *It won't work.* If 'all there is, is love', you have *imbalance*. Love is countered by hate. two sides of the same coin. Bring the love and hate into the refinery to melt and make the wonderful Balance emotion, which has no English word to describe it. Monroe used the word 'loosh', due to no proper word being available.

So, anyone who pushes the "love the Dark" is actually *assisting* the reptilians and their Dark allies in keeping the planet down. *Dark respects strength and lack of fear.* The christians fear and love their 'god', according to them. Sure they do. Since their 'god' is a reptilian (no matter WHAT the christians may say, *it is what it is*), yes, their 'god' needs to feed off their fear and their 'love' of "that which they fear" that makes them open to Dark attack.

What's a sadist going to do if there is no masochist to "play with"? What's a masochist going to do if there is no sadist to punish and use them, "poor sinners" they are? Think about it.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Although Dark and Light are *equal* halves, you don't “make both halves whole” just by sitting and acknowledging them. They actually have to go through a MAJOR *spiritual transformation* to join them back. This has to be done on an *individual level* by your Higher Self, once it has advanced to a certain level. It is not in the interest of those in charge on 3rd density Earth to have this material known. It is very advanced. It will eventually overcome the polarities. *Neither Dark nor Light desire this because they dance to the reptilian song both on 3rd and 4th densities.*

Victimhood Revisited

The sharp observer notices how many people and several groups alternate between being victims and victimizers. This tactic favors taking on the role of victim first to appear justified when they become victimizers, which is the position of control over others. Once they become victimizers, they will not hesitate to flip back to victimhood if their position of Dark dominance is threatened. These are all facets of the Game. Here's a short list of the most notorious victim/victimizers.

1. Females - The champions of 'do what I say and not what I do'. Since Orion DNA dominance activation in the 19th century, they have learned to become quite brazen in their goal for dominance. Using true inequalities of the past, such as voting rights and equal pay for equal work, females have continued to cling to victimhood status whenever they don't get their way. In order to continue their march to dominance, they continue to manipulate weak men and wave equality flags when true equality is what they fear and would never allow. Final incarnations, male and female, do NOT get involved with this very Dark segment of the Game. Remember the first 2 laws of the Universe.

The females' “need to have gifts” always given to them is a minor mirror of the Orion queen's need to have tribute. If this is not a regular feature in their life, today's female takes on the victim role while victimizing the male in her life.

You are labeled a misogynist whenever you disagree with the female agenda. This is just a method of trying to get you to conform and put you on the defensive. Those who choose to walk in this snake pit have many lessons to learn.

2. Christians - These groups have been victimizing millions since they organized under Constantine. Countless millions have suffered and died at the hands of these master victimizers. It was the Crusades that turned the Middle East vicious. Christians ravaged the American native population. Christianity has been the bane of sanity in the world for almost 2000 years. Nevertheless, they do not hesitate to wear the mantle of victim if anyone criticizes them irregardless of the never-ending onslaughts by christianity of those who disagree with them or live lives outside of christian draconian rules. When a christian toots the freedom of religion horn, they ONLY mean freedom to propagate their brand of poison.

3. Israel and the Jews - Israel is to the Palestinians what the Germans were to them in the 30's-40's. The victims of the WWII era have become the victimizers in the Middle East. The over use of the word 'anti-semitism' has been perfected by American Jews who revel in being victims since they've discovered they can get their way, just like the other groups, if perceived as victims. Anyone who disagrees with Israel or Jewish position is labeled an 'anti-semite'. This is a *control term used by victimizers to make themselves appear as victims*. Yes, there *are* true anti-semites such as the Klan and neo-Nazis and anyone who hate ONLY because of their *personal religious belief*. People are free to believe what they

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

will, but *when they try to force it on others, then they have problems*. Unlike the christians who try to coerce others to their beliefs, the Jews do not. But the Jews, like the christians, do *claim sole connections to the non-existent 'god' and this deity's will*. However the overuse of the term anti-semite places them on this list.

4. Blacks - This group is next on the list of self-appointed sacred cow victim/victimizers. *Far too often, blacks have been true victims and their victimizers have always been christians*. Can you think of any non-christian group that has a history, in America or Europe, of victimizing the blacks, that wasn't christian? Yet the blacks still mostly cling to this corrupt religion. You would think they'd have learned from being victims in the past to not being victimizers in the present. For example, they can say whatever they wish about whites (victimizer mode), but get highly offended if the same is done to them (victim). They have yet to learn *if you say things with the intent of being offensive* (cracker, whitey), then *don't be surprised when you are treated in kind* (nigger, etc.). The same with disagreements and decisions. How often is heard "blah, blah, blah because I'm black" as the excuse for something that *covers up one's lack of knowledge, competence or a simple disagreement*. One's race has *nothing* to do with it, but one's *insecurities* love the false victim way out.

5. Hate Crimes Laws - The US Bill of Rights guarantees 'freedom of speech'. With the mountains of laws in this country for every major, minor, petty and ridiculous versions of assault, why the push for punishing people for what they think/say? It's part of the alien plan to remove freedoms and even the appearance of freedoms. The list of victims begging to be included, in the bill to end freedom of speech, grows each year. First it was the blacks, now it's women (no surprise there), religion (read christians and jews) and gays.

There are many things that shouldn't be said, but freedom of speech guarantees you can. *The huge amount of minion incarnations mixed in with low level incarnations mean the vast majority are body* (therefore emotionally) *ruled and do not seem to have the capacity to walk away from words*. These, however, are *superficial* reasons for hate crime bills.

Whereas blacks, women and religions enjoy being victims, gays do not. Since laws in many states are not enforced when the *object* of the crime is gay, this group feels it *must* get on the hate-crimes bandwagon. They are deceived by those ruling the planet. They do not see the big picture and only look for a fix to their valid, poor situation. They need to rise above the cloud of victimization and not become as the power hungry women or the seemingly eternal victims/victimizers like the christians. Another group that has valid persecution status besides gays is Native Americans. The others, for the most part, are just a bunch of "oh poor me's".

There are other groups who see the perceived advantages of alternating between victim and victimizers. This is a large part of the Game's rules of 'divide and conquer'. *The seed of all this is alien and the Dark polarity*. Also remember that *by observing these and other elements of the Game, you are far more able to spiral out of it*. *You are NOT your gender or your race. You are an incarnation of your Higher Self having a human experience. The true object is to regain knowledge of who you really are and suppress the body's will in favor of the spirit.*

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Dark Expansion Threats

The *Handbook* tells how the polarities are attempting to extend their reach beyond 5th density and into even higher realms. This will not be permitted, although the polarities will attempt to do so, believing that they just haven't found the right 'formula' to extend their will yet.

The polarities also realize that the Higher Selves have turned the Dark plot against Earth into a rapid advancement course of simultaneous incarnations. The Higher Selves have turned what, on the surface, seems a miserable situation (The Game) and made it a much faster acceleration of spirit than the sequential incarnations of alien lives. This does not sit well with the polarities who seek to control and divide. This is also behind the Orion consideration of wiping out human life on Earth and re-creating a new human life with all the Orion perceived 'flaws' eliminated.

The graduated Higher Selves are adding to the talent pool of beings resisting the expansion of the polarities. What has the polarities on edge is they know that once the densities begin to pull up, they will eventually be absorbed into Balance. For example, when the 3rd density ceases to exist, polarities will lose their major playing stage.

Just like Princess Leia said in *Star Wars*, *the more the Dark tightens it's fist of control, the more systems will slip through their fingers*. This does *not* stop the polarities, but instead makes them more *frantic* in looking for the always-elusive 'correct' formula for extension into higher densities.

The panic of the polarities is mirrored in the fear of the Orion hierarchy of dying, which is why the Queen on Mintaka is cloned and given life-extending drugs. Polarities greatest fear is the end of polarities and THAT is the Higher Selves greatest expectation. Something more for you to consider.

Vampiric Religion

We are all familiar with stories of how people are buried and come back from the dead as vampires, ghouls or other undead. Well, on so-called Good Friday, the dead body was supposed to be placed in the grave and tomorrow, it rises from the dead just like a vampire. Even though the story is myth, far too many people believe it was literally true. So the vampire rises tomorrow, forms his coffin (church) and continues to suck the money, spirit and lives of the people who are foolish enough to believe in him as he has done for almost 2000 years. Knowledge is the garlic that is guaranteed to kill this vampire if he tries to get into your life or you wish to kill him (again) from your life. Knowing what he is (or better yet-isn't), the purpose of his many churches (as common as saloons in America) and how his priesthood steals away the lives, souls and money of his followers is like cutting off 4th density reptilians from their feeding frenzy.

Good Friday is a great day to show your independence by eating meat. Unfortunately, once the vampire sticks his fangs into you, you become his slave (sheep). Even so, only the sheep can free himself. No one else can 'save' the sheep. You can offer to inform the sheep. Offer to give the sheep the garlic (knowledge) to free himself from the vampire, but unless the sheep's spirit is strong enough to break free, it will be to no avail. If a former object of the vampire breaks free, they become fierce in trying to get others to hold on to the garlic of

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

knowledge. One thing to remember, EVERYONE has their free will and if they refuse to be shown how to free themselves, they MUST be allowed to continue in bondage.

Easter is the day they believe the vampire rises from his grave. It will be a good day to have the garlic (knowledge) handy to truly celebrate your freedom (if so) from the vampire by reading The Handbook or other works that keep you free of the Return of the Vampire into your life. The vampire's minions are persistent and the lure of the vampire (conform) is a sedative, so hold close to your garlic. Once you become strong enough, they can never lure you away!

Observations: "Woman's Awareness"

I don't know if there is such a month as 'Women's Awareness Month', but it should be Women's Awareness EVERY day. Why? Because, although women are *aware* of their nature, they become very defensive and vile to any *man* who *knows* it or *comes close to discovering* it. Women use outright lies and denials to hide the *truth* of their nature.

Misogyny is a word for "the hatred of women". This is a term women love to use, but the definition is incorrect. *The above definition is coined by women.* Misogyny is better defined as *one who is aware of the nature of women and deals with them accordingly.* This doesn't mean, just because you know their nature (as you know the nature of spiders, snakes, cats, fish, etc) that you can't be friends with them. Knowing their nature means you *understand* their manipulative nature and other intricacies. For obvious reasons, they don't like it if you call them on their nature. What is...is. A fish *can't* be a rock. They almost always, in order to *take the attention away from themselves*, will try and *reverse* it to *you* and put *you* on the defensive (if they can). *You must try and resist that ploy.*

Women have had covert, manipulative control for ages while crying 'oh, poor me' all the while. That's part of their deception. For the past few decades, they've been seeking *overt* as well as *covert* control. By slamming men and elevating themselves as better than men, they've whipped (good choice of word) 99% of the males into believing their propaganda. Now it's common to hear men (especially *white* men) demeaning themselves in favor of women. The female *propaganda* has been working. This, of course, has its origins in the return of the Orion Empire's *intended* open control of Earth and the Orion Empire is dominated by reptilian females.

The vast majority of men (both het and gay) will fall for the female manipulations. The local gay group here has many who want to cater to the lesbians. See, it doesn't mean that the sex act is the aim here, it is deference to the female who doesn't want to be treated equally, but rather as better.

This week, for example, a female pulled into a reserved parking spot. She came out and said, "I guess I'll have to move this. Where can I park?" I pointed across the street to the gutter. She sighs, gets in her car and asks, "Can you help me get out of here?". I said, "No, you got yourself in, you can get yourself out". Of course she did and she knew she could. BUT the purpose of the 'helpless woman' ACT is to control. Boy, was she barking (mooring) up the wrong tree!

Another item: why do females always expect males to *buy* things for them? Last night I was at a restaurant owned by a friend of mine. The waitress, hearing my conversation with the

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

hostess, came up and asked, "What would you like to *buy* me?" I said, "Nothing." She said, "I'm a good date (read whore)." I said, "You're the *wrong gender*."

Janet Jackson's *What Have You Done (Bought) For Me Lately* song says it all. Men don't need to have things continually bought for them, but women do, like whores/prostitutes, except with whores/prostitutes you pay them for a service and that's it. With the females men live with, they're always paying and mostly get varying degrees of grief and more demands. It's their domineering nature at work and their succubistic nature draining the male. Man's best friend is a dog (loving). A woman's 'best friend' is a diamond (materialistic).

It gets me when some female is foaming at the mouth, as they do almost daily, while wearing a shirt or top with *hearts and roses* on it. *Those shirts are part of putting men off guard*. A woman will do almost any manipulative thing they can to get a man to bend to their will, and the *stupid* men bow to it. Some females are bossy and domineering about it, some are clever and subtle, but the *nature* is the same.

The talk radio station yesterday (a man and a woman host) said that "gay men don't have the 'benefit' of a woman telling them what they can and can't do and how they can/can't live." Whip cracking! Why can't a woman be happy being a woman? Why does she want to be a man? They chose the incarnation of a woman for a female experience. Instead they try and change the experience. There are far more *genetic flaws* in the *female physical* than the male. The female *knows* that the male is the *source of life* and that irks them, so they try and steal the *role* from him through *deceit*.

You can be an advanced spirit and have female incarnations. If you *are* and *do*, you will *admit* the *nature* of the female IF *the spirit controls the physical*. If the physical controls the spirit, forget it. Even so, I'm sure these advanced ones exist. They do NOT do the 'oh poor me' routines. They do NOT seek to be men. They do NOT play the games females constantly play.

Women and men are incompatible. This was known since the genders were first created by the meddlers. Since the meddlers created the genders, they consider themselves to be owners of Earth's inhabitants. All the grief we have today comes from that original *splitting of genders* and the *continued genetic manipulation* by alien groups. IT WOULD HAVE BEEN BETTER OVERALL FOR THESE SPLIT HUMANS TO HAVE ALL BEEN DESTROYED AND THE SPIRITS ALLOWED TO FIND OTHER MEANS OF EXPRESSION.

Due to the energy friction between male and female, an aware/mature male will keep females at a *distance*. Yes, you can *still* be *friends* with them but you must set *parameters* for them not to cross (but they'll try anyway - it's their nature). You must be strong, but if you are that advanced spiritually, you *already are*, ONCE you've learned. If you reveal their nature directly to a female, you likely will get the tired old chestnut, 'you hate women'. Another counter-attack to draw you away from them and to yourself. Don't fall for that one.

For those of you who have not advanced to the higher stages yet, you will continue the mistakes of the past UNTIL you *learn*. Like the guy who got married, gets divorced (from the bitch), then seeks to do it all again. That's the circular cycle that you're doomed to follow until YOU break the cycle, *as with all cycles*.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Females are becoming more and more oppressive. They do all manner of vile things to males. But if males did any of them to the female, they scream 'sexual harassment'. Again, the bogus female way of disarming a justified male event. Will men ever wake up and backlash? I don't know. The females won't stand for it. Power corrupts them even further, the Orion way. Never forget, females will search for the ideal way to manipulate a man. The only deception to this is the one she gives you and the self-imposed one you have. Breaking the cycle means just that. You must realize that you DON'T need the opposite gender. The need is artificial.

Females would be horrified to see these secrets in print and would use all their manipulations to get a man not to read it or pay it any mind. It's so much *easier* for them to try and get you to pay attention to your 'insignificant, inadequate' male nature. If they tell you this *enough*, you will likely believe it. The need you hets feel for a woman is *artificial* and forced by meddlers in your *DNA*. It is your *body*, NOT your spirit in control, but it's *your choice* to break the control or not.

Final incarnations, both male and female, have no difficulty in seeing these *observations for what they are*. *They are the Orion DNA commands moving to completion*. Fortunately there is not much time left on 3rd density Earth.

Observations: "Men's Awareness"

Men tend to be very aware of their nature. Men, being the givers of life, have an abundance of energies. When the genders were first created on Ancient Earth, men and women kept apart, *knowing* the other was wrong for them. Men had sex with men. Women had sex with women. Both were done for pleasure and the sharing of their spirit in a physical way. The meddlers did not like that. They needed slaves to control. So, they altered the DNA even further adding a desire to reproduce. Unfortunately, they needed the female for the egg matrix, which was taken from the *original* being, for their sperm to develop into another human. Since females cannot create a being, *they arranged the female DNA to crave the energy of the male and reproduce*. The rest I've covered in earlier writings.

Men like being men. Men like to horse around and be physical. Women, jealous of men's independent nature, have always tried to get men to stop being men. "Don't fight" "Stop horsing around" "Be like we want you to be" (read - cast aside your male nature and let us control/guide you to be what WE want you to be).

Men are here to develop as a *man*, not as a woman. *You have separate incarnations for that*. Once the spirit has *matured* to a certain degree, it starts to *influence* the male side to alter to better fit the maturing spirit. The physical behavior becomes increasingly *for fun* "I'm going to slap the hell out of you" "You're gonna' get a beating". This allows the male expression *without* the primitive destructive violence.

Talking about the violence, it's usually the manipulations of the female in trying to get a man to be like a woman that brings it out. Trying to (usually) verbally assault a man (as they always do) *to be something he's not*. Then they wonder why the man lashes out at her. As I've said, men do not belong living with women. The woman is manipulative. The dominance desire WILL show either openly or in subtle ways, but it WILL be there. When the man explodes on her verbally or physically for her meddling, she bitches to other bitches how horrible the man is for not obeying her. "What did I do?" "What's wrong with

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

him?" They will NEVER admit it was her tampering with him that caused the event. Females today believe (wrongly) that it's their 'right' to do so and they get pussy whipped men to cater to their desire to rule. This is all part of the Orion programming.

There is *not one* man I know who is married or living with a female who is not under her control in one way or another. This is not a partnership situation as it should be, but rather a gender control by one over the other. One guy I know is outwardly dominant and hollers a lot. He married this subtle controller who knows better than to confront the dominant appearing male. I've seen her in action and all the while he's saying "no woman controls him." Yeah, right. Is it his ego too fragile to admit what is happening? Probably.

Why do men stay with these abusive women? Because *society demands it*, because *they fear being themselves*, because *the body rules the spirit* and because *the spirit hasn't matured enough to know what is going on* - there are also other reasons.

Why are all the guys that I've fooled around with - married with kids? Married men are the easiest to play with, but society/religion keeps them, in public, as *conforming*. I've heard lots about married women doing the same with other women. It's quite natural. Until both men and women can be *true to themselves and their natures*, problems will continue and get worse since the females are seeing how much crap they can get away with.

Then there's men who say 'I'm with a woman because she's spiritually like me' or something to that effect. My question is, if you were going by 'spirit compatibility', would you do the same if the spirit was in a *male* body? Don't think you're going to pull me in on *that* deception. If men and women were with people they are compatible with, they'd be with the *same gender*, the ones they like to hang out with, share their secrets with and have things in common with. Would you even consider making a life with someone based ONLY on the spirit? If you lie, *you're only lying to yourself*.

Men's awareness ... yes, and you have to be true to yourself and not 'change to impress a female', because if you *do*, you're only *submerging your true self* which WILL pop up again. Getting with someone whose idea is to *change* you (female mantra) or getting with someone who likes you for the way you *are*. It's your choice. What are you going to do?

Testosterone

Have you ever heard men say "There's too much testosterone here"? No, and you won't UNLESS they are under direct control of a female, and then they're whipped. Why do we always hear complaints, from females, about testosterone? Why don't we hear complaints from men about 'too much estrogen'? Because men are happy being men and females are neither happy (as a whole) being female and jealous of the male as giver of life.

Testosterone is a direct expression of male energy, an expression of the ability to give life. Some men have high levels of testosterone (read unable to completely control this) and express it poorly. In most cases, it is a spirit having either it's first or very early incarnation as a male. They could have been female in their last incarnation(s), and now want to try male. When in the male body, they have to adapt to the energy that wasn't there as a female. Similarly, someone who has had a string of male incarnations and is having their first female incarnation, realizes what they no longer have in the physical. If they are advanced enough, they enjoy being a female. If they are not, they are the embodiment of misery loves

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

company with the attitude of 'if I can't have it now, I'll make it miserable for those who do have it'. They attempt to make males feel guilty for being male! Unfortunately, weak and/or whipped males will bow down to the alpha cows. This is connected to the DNA flaws in the male body placed there by the meddlers.

Males can thrive in testosterone atmospheres. Like attracts like. Women seek to invade these areas to feed off the male energy and try and control it for their own purposes. Males tend to bond in testosterone areas, and females see this as a direct threat. Males don't care if females bond in estrogen areas and rarely seek to be part of them. But females are constantly seeking to break down male bonding. There is a severe problem with these (majority) females. The desire to control males is Orion. Females fear that if males bond strongly enough, they will not need females. <They really DON'T need them except for *breeding* purposes - refer to previous writings on this.> When males try to bond, the females try and intrude, always wanting to burden themselves on the males AND, in trying to control them, will try to get them to NOT act like males, i.e. "Stop fighting".

Females *do not understand* what is necessary for males and male bonding. Resentment builds as females try and control male bonding, then when the male lashes out at the females, they counter with 'what's wrong with him?'. It's NOT him, it's HER.

It's men who have to take back their power from women (*woe to men*). This *doesn't* mean to mistreat them, but it *does* mean *to treat them equally and to treat them firmly when they cross the line*. It's very popular for females to talk down to males today (Orion again) and express a faux sense of superiority. As long as males allow this, it will not only continue, but grow. When a female is caught crossing the line, she most likely will try to force herself over the line but using guilt, tears, threats and other control methods. If the male is strong, he will ignore these, knowing she has donned the role of victimizer. If you won't be the victim, her control methods have no effect. If you will be the victim, the alpha cow is happy. This also means several incarnations must be used to try and advance both people beyond the victim/victimizer.

Men let women be women. Women need to let men be men and overcome female's severe insecurities. However, Earth is *now* primarily a *victim mentality planet* where almost EVERYBODY is a 'victim' of something. This is another *imbalance* that *must be responded to by a victimizer of equal proportions*. It's arrival will be made clear VERY soon.

Orion Empire Lackies: Testosterone Wails

Today's front page, of regional newspaper where I live, screams, "One view: 'Too much testosterone'". This is quoting some unknown attorney who says, "There's too much testosterone going around" in the Middle East.

First of all, who the fuck cares what some unknown ambulance chaser has to say and, then, why does it appear on the front page? Simple, it's part of the anti-male campaign by the rulers of the planet to alter Earth for the intended return of the Orion Empire. They figure that most will say 'if it's in the paper, it must be so'. Low Advanced through much Mid-Advanced will light more candles on the altars of their various goddesses (One thing required to enter Very Advanced levels is the abandoning of fantasy deities such as god/goddesses/angels and related fiction. If you still deal with any of them, you are not ready for Very Advanced levels.)

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The anti-male tirades of the cunt-ruled Orion Empire continue at a heated pace as their forces draw nearer to Earth. They want males to feel that all the world's problems are due to them. They want males to submit to the awful sea of estrogen threatening to overwhelm the givers-of-life gender. Since the polarities love the problem-reaction-solution sequence, it's: Problem: men(testosterone) cause war. Reaction: war is bad. Solution: let females rule. This is PURE manipulation in behalf of the Empire and their polarity lackies.

In the Orion Empire, males are not permitted to question/counter/challenge female dictates. Yet the female is far deadlier and more vicious than the males ever were. It is illusion that is being spread like manure and the weeds growing from this shit are visible everywhere today.

What can be done about it? Really nothing as it is a major part of The Game. You can educate yourself and assist others who are open-minded, but the only actual escape comes from spiraling out of The Game. Therefore you can keep much of The Game away from your individual sphere by not participating in its tirades and by not assisting it in the acceptance of the draconian changes that spread like a cancer.

As we are in EndGame years now, it will be interesting to see which Wild Card(s) is/are played to counter these massive controls that the Empire has in place. They WILL be played and they will HAVE to be massive indeed. It can't happen soon enough for me. Keep observing and keep Advancing yourself.

Men Must Take Back Their Power

The news reports that warfare in country Z is "killing women and children". The various movies include the words, "Save the women and children first"...and on and on the blather goes. What happened to the men? Why is it OK that men are killed and not rescued?

Let me tell you, once your spirit has matured enough through evolution, and you see the Game for what it is, you are repulsed by the rules of the Game and astounded that everyone falls for them. The constant drilling that men are expendable has droned on for far too long. It was one thing when women were happy being women and acted like women, but with the 20th century, they decided they wanted to be like men BUT keep the status women have had. They now wanted the benefits without the equal treatment. This topic has been covered before.

The comment I received yesterday from a man who, after reading some of my material, said, 'that's what guys HAVE (my emphasis) to do - anything to keep the woman happy'. I just wanted to scream! This is an ideal example of men giving their power away to women. It doesn't matter who is right or wrong or deserving, just obey the woman. This is giving away of your power, being subservient, just as to obeying the non-existent god/goddess. Giving away one's power means you must reincarnate. Even though we all go through this hundreds of times, once you reach your Final Incarnation, you DO gather all your power and see the Game for what it is. One of your desires is to try and wake up others so they can see the Game for what it is. This can be most frustrating. You MUST reclaim your power to break away from the Game.

The giving away of power by a man to a woman is based on *an illusion*, a lie. It is NOT the man who 'needs' a woman, it is the woman who 'needs' a man. Here I'm talking about non-gay men and women. If het/bi men ever united and called the women's bluff, there would be

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

lots of fuss and theatrics, but females would eventually cave in, in order to be recharged by the males' energy. Part of the lie is that "women give life". They cannot. They bear the life the male transfers to them. This has also been previously discussed. (Yes, this whole paragraph can be expanded)

Women fear that men, as a whole, will discover the truth about genders and they have tremendous arsenals to keep it hidden and increase their control of men. Going back to the root of this abomination, you find Orion Empire genetic scientists. Remember, the Empire is female ruled and dominated. The Orion belief is that males are controllable and expendable. This has manifested on Earth starting with American females. The Orion queen is pleased.

This *belief* has been woven into *both male and female genetics* and encouraged by royal families, the bogus 'lady' on a pedestal crap. Pedestals raise those on it above those below it. No one belongs on a pedestal, least of all because of their gender. Also, alien reptilian shape-shifters have guided the current view of western women to what it is today. This reached high gear in the 20th century due to the planned return of overt control by the Orion Empire of this solar system.

One of the main, if not THE main, attribute the aliens fear in us is our *spiritual abilities*. The male incarnates are the key here. The Empire uses the Earth females to keep males from discovering who they are and turn their creative, life-giving energy into changing the status quo. Earth females have succeeded, so far, in controlling the males for the Empire, except in one case: the gay groups.

All the bans on gays and lesbians stem from them only *partially* being non-breeders on the Empire's human farm. *The main reason is to keep these people on the defensive so they don't learn how they can use their power*, since gay men cannot be controlled by females and lesbians can't be controlled by anyone.

Native American tribes considered a gay tribe member a major blessing as one who walks between both worlds. Gays were considered sacred and defended by all tribe members because their unique spiritual nature allowed them to alter situations in the tribe and for the tribe. Can you see why it was imperative for the European invaders to destroy the Natives or convert them to European controlled ways?

I will only teach my best material to people who have reclaimed their power and defer to no one based on gender, age or status. Retaking one's power takes effort and determination, but once it's regained, you never want to give it away again and you're also ready to spiral out of the Game. For, if you haven't reclaimed your power, you couldn't handle above 4th density. So, be disgusted when you hear of the poor treatment of men, not only because of the women's attempt to keep men away from their power, but mostly because these men allow it to happen. If it's not 'killing people' regardless of gender, it's part of the Game and the Orion master player...and enough is enough!

Observations: Why Monogamy?

Why *monogamy*? The popular bullshit line is 'for the children'. This is a outright *fabrication*. The 'children' are the *excuse*. Deities forbid that they might learn their true nature, after all. No, it all revolves around the female's succubistic nature. She *insists* on monogamy in order to *protect* her feeding source, the male, from other females. She does

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

NOT want to share the pot, so to say. Abundant male energy can easily handle a number of females. The greed of 'I want it all' is one of the *hallmarks* of the female *gender*. Knowing that they are not givers of life, they've settled for becoming *takers of energy* and they guard their source jealously.

In het males, monogamy is more of a *power trip*. They really don't need to control the female, as they are as common as flies (but more annoying). The DNA meddlers put that damned *reproductive urge* in humans and het males see female 'luring away' (with energy of another male) as 'denying the male a chance to reproduce'. *This, of course, is all physical body controlling the spirit*. Many het males will wave the 'children' flag just as readily as spurned females. It's just *their core reason is different*. It's been outdated for ages, but still exists. The children in Ancient Earth had very healthy lives - no monogamy and no heterosexualism (no genders).

If the spirit controls the body in a het, they will not allow the body to have a jealousy frenzy of mouth foaming and ranting. If they want to be with someone else, let them. If they fear to leave because of the other's ranting, it is Dark side on the part of the *controller* and victimhood on the side of the *controlled*. While it's fine to let people be with whom they *want* to be with, once they've *chosen* someone *other than you*, you should cut them off financially. They've found a new person to be with. You should also *never* take them back. Once they've left you, no matter what they say, they'll do it again. They made their *choice*. Respect their choice, and they must also respect yours, not to be 'had' again. People who are in a marriage that fails, if they continue the cycle, it'll just be the *same* thing with a new face. In order to *progress*, you must *break the cycle by doing something new*. It boils down to monogamy being an artificial control method. The female fight for the male energy can be quite fierce and competitive. That's pure 3d physical. It does not exist in higher dimensions.

Aware males are quite *selective* with *who they will feed* with their energy. Aware males do not drool over females - that's so *body dominant*. Aware males are also not limited to females. Needless to say, there are not many aware males on Earth in relation to the population. Aware females, although unable to stop the female succubistic nature, can control it to a certain extent and do not insist on monogamy from the male as long as the male is attentive to her needs, but she must be attentive to his needs as well. Aware females are not limited to male partners.

Spiritual compatibility is not limited to opposite gender. If it is, it's the *body* talking and *mutating the spirit's desires*. This is just something more for you all to consider.

Observations: Consequences

Why is it that so very few people are willing to accept the *consequences* of their actions? This is a subset of the victimhood mindset. Why do people complain about the consequences but refuse to look at what brought those consequences about? Here are some examples:

A) This person (T) invites someone to be at his home at an agreed upon time of 1-1:30. The person arrives at T's house at 1PM, knocks on the door and no one's home. The visitor pounds the door several times in case T is in the bathroom or asleep. No answer. Waiting there for a few minutes, he decides that T is either asleep and dead to the world or made other plans and leaves T a note. The person returns home and finds a message on his

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

answering machine. T, with a lot of voice attitude, starts to say how he decided to go out and was kept waiting in line somewhere. Also, he says you were supposed to be there at 1:30. With great indignance, he takes the victim attitude (which does come quite easily to T) – “It's not my fault/I couldn't help it.”

The *core decision* here is by T to go out and not leave a note on his door stating he will be back. The visitor must guess what's going on. Now, the visitor didn't think this was the end of the world, and although disappointed, he knew it'd work out. However, when T's oh-poor-me message is found with attitude, the visitor wonders why T refuses to take responsibility for his action of not leaving a note. It was an act of omission, an act of carelessness, but it was T's action. T complains about the consequences while refusing to see the cause. All T had to do was admit his error and the problem would have gone away. Instead T chooses to make a bad situation worse by 'it's not my fault' and 'I couldn't help it'...it's YOUR fault. Poor T, will he ever break the cycle?

B) This person (P) wants to “learn all his teacher can teach him”. He promises to do what the teacher says and actually does begin learning. He has shamanic soul retrievals done for him in person. P wants to learn how to do this as well. The teacher says it'll take time, but don't do anything with what is taught until the teacher says to. P goes off to the Monroe Institute to learn out of body techniques. While he's there, some woman is bitching about something (isn't that always the case). P decides to offer to do a shamanic journey for her **EVEN THOUGH HE HAS NOT BEEN TRAINED TO DO IT!**

P calls his teacher bragging about what he's done and the teacher is horrified. P has disqualified himself from learning shamanic methods because he abused his VERY limited knowledge and did not follow his teacher's warnings and instructions. P also chooses a mundane/conforming path and the consequences of this decision take him away from his former teacher. P disappears for 18 months, then shows up out of the blue expecting his teacher to act as if nothing happened at Monroe or with his conforming path.

P tells the former teacher how he wants to learn 'everything'. The teacher says nothing. P gets upset with the teacher for offering to teach him and then not doing it. Why doesn't P see it was his actions that caused the consequences he's living? When P is told this, P doesn't like it and wants the teacher to share it the blame! Can you believe that! P refuses to see the consequences are there only because of his choices, his decisions to do something that took him away from the learning. But, P says, it's not my fault - I can't help it...it's YOUR fault. Poor P, will he ever be able to break the cycle?

C) This person (L) makes a decision to live and to support another woman. While L is a lesbian, the other woman claims not to be. L financially supports this woman, but spends much of her time complaining about finances and the woman. I told L for her to kick the bitch out. L replies, “I can't do that”. So on and so on. L made the choice to do this then complains about the consequences. It's not my fault, I can't help it...it's somebody else's fault. Poor L, will she ever be able to break the cycle?

D) One last case is that of C. He wants to learn from a teacher. C is in a bad marriage. C has 2 spoiled brats. C has come to realize that getting married in the first place was a mistake. That is good. He recognizes his error. Recognition is only the first step. But C can't break his current cycle and there's always a reason. Oh, I want to learn so much, C complains, but this gets in the way, that gets in the way. Oh, you just don't understand. Yes, I do understand. C is in a cycle that can only be broken by him. There will ALWAYS be an excuse

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

why he can't learn, but C is being controlled by circumstances he set into motion. Unless/until he's ready to break the cycle (and it will be costly as it is a costly mistake), he is doomed to put off the higher learning to play the Game. It's not my fault, I can't help it, you just don't understand...it's somebody else's fault. Poor C, will he ever be able to break the cycle?

I could give you many more examples, but they all end the same. Even those who read and agree with the material in the Handbook (Vol. 1-3) and make progress in other areas, know this: *if you can't accept responsibility for your actions, you have far to go*. It is a major spiritual step to be able to say, "It's my fault/it's my decision". It's not the *decision* that is important, for *it's just an experience*. What IS important is *being able to accept that you made the decision and can live with the consequences*. If you don't like the consequences, then it's time to make another decision to alter the consequences. The power lies with YOU. If you give your power away (it's not my fault/I can't help it), then you need to *reclaim* it.

Observations: Trophies

When some men go deep-sea fishing and catch a marlin or something big, or even something much smaller, many like having their picture taken with the catch. This picture becomes the 'trophy'.

When a woman gets married, she wants her trophy too, those damned wedding pictures. That's *her* trophy AND, more importantly, they litter the house with them, especially the living room and bedroom. This is to remind the man *who he belongs to and who has staked claim to his energy*. The succubistic nature of women is very jealous in guarding their energy source, especially from other women. They know that women are predators (the reptilian part of them).

Females are always seen hanging around males, but always complain about it. Why, then, do they hang with them? It's their *energy* which they feed on. They bitch that 'men should be like women, be subservient to women and let women change them to what they want them to be'. This is very Dark side/controlling, but this is their *nature*. Go to any area, even a gay bar, and you'll find women hanging around, *feeding*. They don't need sex to feed, although that's a prime way, at least in order to *hook* their *energy source* and *stake him*.

Wedding pictures...do the men, unfortunate enough to get married, run around with their wedding albums. No. It's the female *to keep him under her control and warn other females away*. Trophies.

Observations: Television Revelation

Last night, on VH1, in a half hour interview with Al Yankovik, he was asked why his music deals with food and TV and never women and sex. He said ALL women will drain the life out of a man and it's a matter of finding one who will drain it slower than the others. Boy, did he get that right! However, once you've spiritually evolved enough to realize that, it's NOT a matter of finding one who will 'drain it slower' (still unwilling to go the next step to break the cycle), *it's a matter of having as little as possible to do with them*. Of course we all have *hundreds* of lives in the heterosexual mess, but the purpose of incarnation is to progress.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Once you have reached a certain level, you will *realize* this and never return to that lower state and the other spirits you're supposed to *deal heavily with* will be the same gender, thus facilitating mutual growth. *If you've reached that level of awareness, you will have prearranged with other spirits to enter the same gender body as you.* Until you reach that level of awareness, you will continue to play the Game on the *sexual level*. Be friendly with females who deserve it, but always be aware that *they're looking to feed and stake their claim to a male energy source*. This means always (even with a female friend) to keep a certain distance from them and never get *too* involved with them. Atta' way, Al Yankovik!

Observations: Gender Unrest

Why is it that women aren't *happy* being women? I've written several essays on this topic, so here's more for you to think about:

Why are women always invading areas where men get together? Why do females try and attach themselves to groups of males? Why can women have female exclusive meeting places, but females insist on violating male exclusive groups? Why is it you don't find men demanding access to female areas as females do to male? Why do females seek to be like males, but males (except for entertainment purposes, i.e. drag queens) do not seek to be like females? Why when you see groups of females together, you don't see male hangers on like you do in male groups with female hangers on?

All these questions and more go *back* to the *core* explanation: The male is the giver of life and the female is a succubistic incarnation seeking to feed off males and trying to claim one for her exclusive use. Men are quite happy to have female exclusive clubs, colleges, etc. Females are not happy when men want the same - there may be energy they can harvest in that group. Look at the Citadel in the south. Why were these females foaming at the mouth (while wearing hearts, flowers and kittens on their shirts) demanding entry to this all male bastion? The core explanation fits.

A secondary explanation is *the spirit occupying the female body is dissatisfied with the limitations of the experience*. It *knows* it shouldn't have these limitations (blame the meddlers for splitting Earth humans and creating genders), but it *doesn't know why* nor does it know (until very spiritually matured) *who created the mess*. (Even so, it desired the *female experience*.) Instead, it, in the 20th century, began creating problems by trying to be something (incarnate) that it isn't. This division is part of the manipulation caused by the meddlers and current overseers of Earth to further divide the population and cause disharmony.

This is also part of the Orion Empire plan to *subjugate males by the females*, as in *their* Empire. The givers of life subservient to the matrix holders. All this fuss is 3rd density big time and carried into 4th density by *spirits refusing to see themselves for who they are* (non-gendered). This is part of the *trap* the meddlers have set. They would dearly love it if it could be carried into the 5th density, but that *won't* happen.

When the DNA glitch occurs in the standard human body, you have gays and lesbians. Why isn't the lesbian, a female, seeking out males to recharge themselves? First of all, ALL spirits in either male or female bodies are *essentially* the same. Think of it as electricity. Plug a device (physical body) into the electric and it works. The spirit gives life to the physical. Some devices can transmit ideas, some can toast bread, some can light rooms, etc.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Each device is different, BUT the electricity is the same. The female Earth body has been *created by the meddlers to drain male energy*, among other things. When you have the DNA glitch, the program to drain energy from males is negated, thus allowing the spirit's *natural inclinations* to show unaltered.

Due to religions' (keepers of the meddlers plans) tendency to curse this as 'unnatural', much fuss is raised over same-sex relationships. Remember, the Handbook correctly states that a 180 degree shift in attitude is necessary to survive the chaos. It's *not* the lesbian woman who is unnatural or corrupted, it is the *heterosexual female* that is. The lesbian female does not seek to hang out with males as their het counterpart does. The lesbian knows (on a subconscious level) that it does not *need* the *opposite* gender and therefore *doesn't* attempt to steal energy from a male and is repulsed by the thought. The lesbian knows it is self-sufficient, unblocked/unaltered by the meddler DNA commands.

Again, and I'm getting tired of saying this, but you, being at your level, *need* to hear it: we ALL go through the *experiences of being in both genders*. Progression and spiritual maturity will take *everyone* (eventually) to where they can *see the Game for what it is* and see how 3d humans have been manipulated. You will come to see heterosexuality as an unfortunate perversion of the spirit that has caused far too much misery because of vastly superior meddler technologies that took advantage of pristine Earth. Meanwhile, non-lesbian females will go on acting as succubi and denying their spiritual selves to let their *physical* control the spirit until the spirit *matures* to the level where it can see the true *nature* of the Game.

Observations: Advanced Female Verification

While visiting a married woman that I know, she commented that what I write about women is true. They usually just 'don't want to hear it' or make it common information known to men. She also said with women, a man has to either *obey* her or *amuse* her. If not, he is in for difficulties with her. She also said not only that, but they thrive to know ALL secrets and confidences held by a man. When I heard that, I remember what I said just last week, 'if a woman ever agreed with what I wrote about the nature of females, I think the world would crack.' It did on Feb 19, the day of the Full Moon in Virgo! Knowing their *nature* does NOT mean not associating with them, it *does* make you *aware* and cautions you as to how close you might want one to get to you. What I found interesting was that this confirmation and additional info on women came from a married het female and not a lesbian. It is nice to find an advanced spirit incarnating in a female as well!

Observations - Abortion

The wail and moan over abortion continually raises its head. Most organized religions say a child is 'killed' at any time during an abortion. The majority say it is a woman's choice to decide what to do with an unwanted pregnancy and avoid commenting on the religious stand. From the information in the Library in the Upper Astral, confirmed by my shamanic perspectives, the spirit does NOT enter the body of a baby until it takes it's first breath. Before then, the developing body is primarily dependent on the mother's system. Even when the heart has formed and beats, it is strictly the body, the physical. Spirits who chose to incarnate have much better things to do than lie dormant in a developing physical for 9 months.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

But, once the body is born, it shudders as the spirit enters the body and forces the first breath. This makes the newborn an individual, which it *isn't* before that time.

So why the fuss over abortion? Remember where it primarily comes from - religion. Who is the founder of religion? The aliens in whose interest it is for the slave race to multiply. It is built into the DNA commands. Preserve the physical. It's 'sacred'. All alien commands. The physical is but a tool for the spirit to be discarded when no longer useful. There can be an unlimited supply of bodies on 3rd density Earth, actually more bodies than higher spirits, but that's another topic. It is a low to upper moderate spirit level that requires the birthing experience. These low to upper moderate levels are controlled by the body. They ARE their bodies. Beyond upper moderate levels start to realize there HAS to be more out of life and turn first to no religion/anti-religion, then to the psychic and occult. The static nature of breeding eventually becomes the boring repetition it is. The higher your spiritual level, the less your body you are and YOU control your physical rather than the other way around.

Abortion should be a woman's choice, not imposed by religion, parasitical women or dynasty-oriented men. The image of 'dead babies' is artificial. There is no disgruntled spirit as the spirits KNOW more on higher levels, and are not that fussy on lower levels with regard to incarnating again. The demons the anti-choice crowd raise are, in reality, 4th density reptilian and self-created images, NOT a frustrated spirit whose vehicle he or she was cast out from. Before the first breath, no spirit occupies that body. The anti-abortion mob, just like most christians, are fear and control based and seek to drag the planet into another Dark Age like the one christianity created at the fall of the Roman Empire (starting with Constantine the Apostate).

Minion spirits incarnating into overabundant physical bodies make excellent followers of religious nuts for they ARE their body and *really* belong in animal bodies.

Since ancient times, Earth's seasons have been divided into winter/male and summer/female. This was based on the purposeful confusion by those aliens when they split the original humans into genders. Before this alien perversion, the residents of Earth not only understood the nature of the planet but the expressions of both its male and its female energies.

As the male is the giver of life, this is reflected in nature as the growing season. This occurs in both hemispheres at the opposite times of the year. The matrix female period is winter when it rests from the male season of life and regenerates for the next season. The intentional swapping of the seasons was the alien overlords' attempt to add confusion to the newly created, genderized humans and keep them from learning their spirits' true selves and abilities.

The genderization of everything by languages also reinforces the lie of genderization of, not only physical, but spiritual. Male, female and neutral all have their own language expression, but there is no provision for both male and female as that was something NOT to be considered. English is the only major, if not the only planetary, language to drop the genderization of everything. However English still does not have a pronoun for male and female inclusive - he (male), she (female) and it (neither male nor female). This stresses you have to be one or the other or neither, but not both.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observations – Words and Fears

At the Oscars they sang 'Blame Canada'. This song, from *South Park's* movie, is full of fucks, farts and similar, but yet it was still nominated for an Oscar (unfortunately it didn't win). These people, who are 'offended' by certain words, can be fun to question as to why they are offended.

I asked one woman why she didn't like the word 'fuck'. She said she didn't like the sound of it. Then, she must also find muck, truck and luck offensive as they sound similar. No? then it's not because of the sound. In every case, they refuse to allow further questioning (even though I know the answers to these questions, I'm forcing them to look at the why's and look within).

Another one: why don't you like the word 'cunt'? She says 'I hate that word'. Why? It sounds terrible. Oh, then you must also hate runt, hunt and bunt. No? Then it's not because of the sound.

These are just 2 examples. It's not the sound of the word, it's the meaning of the word. Look at all the words some people find 'offensive'. They deal with sex and bodily functions/parts. these are things that RELIGION has decided are 'sinful' and 'dirty'. They are, in reality, neither. Sex is a taboo because this is a key to your power, something religion never wants you to regain because then you will realize that religion is a sham and something you never needed. The body functions/parts in the banned list include the genital areas which, of course, have sexual connotations. Does anyone bristle when someone calls someone else a 'heel'? No. but it's a body part! Yes, but an acceptable-to-religion body part.

Even many people who claim to be free of religion are timid about using most of these words. This is due to ingrained social/religious programming. This programming must be consciously and deliberately overcome and IT TAKES TIME. You have a genetic history of obedience to religion to overcome. However, once overcome, you NEVER go back.

South Park has gone far in liberating people from religious programming. Religion will ALWAYS be offended about something. Religion is a dinosaur, a relic of an ancient time no longer needed. You must shed the past to enter the future. You must regain your power to control your destiny.

When told by some religious nut that they don't like your language, tell them you don't like theirs either. All that 'god bless you' crap you have to put up with hearing. Remembering that the 'god' of the bible is a reptilian alien puts a whole new slant on the meaning. I tell them 'god bless you' offends me when I sneeze. That makes them stop. How can anyone be offended by that? Well, how can anyone be offended by fuck? You have to turn their game against them to make them reflect on their own words and knock them off their ivory towers. They seek conformity and control. You should be seeking freedom and your power.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observations - Fat Is Fabulous

Some facts about the *role* of fat seem to have been *forgotten* in our rush to be the 'right' weight, which, by the way, nobody yet can tell you.

*Without fat, you would be chained to your refrigerator and you would die in less than 24 hours if you didn't have food. Your fat store, the adipose tissue, is best regarded as a sort of buffer. The amount of fat that goes in and out during an average day is enormous.

*Fat acts as a sort of bubble wrap, cushioning many areas of the body from mechanical shocks. It is particularly true that the padding on the heels allows us to walk or run without pain.

*Various fat stores in the body are designed to do many different jobs besides supplying emergency energy. Fat controls the immune system, mood, behavior and fertility.

Women's fat is placed on the hips and in the breasts while men's tends to concentrate around the waist. Both genders have a large portion of their fat stored under their skin. Scientists have figured out that in ancient times, women needed a low level continuous supply whereas men needed an energy supply that was large and could be drawn upon at short notice. To this day, belly fat is laid down and burns up to 3 times faster than fat in other areas.

So, with these comments, one has to wonder what is ultimately behind the push to be scrawny. As the article says, if you have no fat, you'll be dead in 24 hrs unless you have a constant food supply. Good way to eliminate those who follow the scrawny routine. No one should be shamed/taunted into conforming to what others think they should look like. genetics and individual path plans make us unique, hence we are called individuals. BE an individual and tell the anti-fat people to 'fuck off! They are living proof that misery loves company. With the Changes that are coming and the reduction of Earth humans from over 6 billion to about 500,000, *the non-fat ones will die quickest.*

Observations - Judgments

The Light side has so ingrained the "judge not" ditty, via the horribly evil christian religions, that it has poisoned valid observations, with fear to make them, by countless people. A judgment is a conclusion made by someone based on observations. They should not be made based on hearsay or physical attributes, both of which are petty. Using physical attributes, such as race, weight, sexual orientation, etc is flawed. Why do people, especially Americans, resort to taking someone's action, then add "he/she's so fat/ugly/gay/etc"? None of those descriptions add, in any way, to a VALID judgment but are just spiteful and reflect the conformist attitude of the spewer.

Judgments should be made on *actions* - physical, verbal or written. Judgments also should be those which apply *strictly to you and your Higher Self's path*. Valid judgments allow you to refine your Higher Self's path. Once a judgment is made, you should then apply the Laws of the Universe, especially the second law - Allowance.

One person I know married this horrid female. It was a standard bait and trap move on the part of the female. It was his choice, nevertheless, despite my warnings. My observations of

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

incompatibility fell on deaf ears before the marriage. Time has, of course, proven me correct. Their house is now wallpapered with photographs of her, many in the marriage trap poses (reminding him who is boss). Other photos are conspicuously placed to keep a symbolic eye on him. It reminds me of dictatorships where Hitler, Stalin, etc are glaring down at the masses to keep them in line.

This man chooses to remain in this energy-draining situation. This is his *choice*. The second law says *he must be allowed to follow his path, no matter how painful it is*. Where my judgment of this unfortunate situation comes in hand is to apply my observation via the Laws. I do not allow myself to be put into a situation of having to deal with the female, nor will I do anything to enhance the quality of her situation. The laws state to *remove yourself from any situation you do not approve, but allow the participants to proceed as they choose*. Only a Final Incarnation or a VERY Advanced one will understand this correctly.

Making valid judgments is a necessity for your growth and Higher Self advancement. Resisting to make them or guilt after making them are taints of the Light side which lives to be in a state of fear and to create guilt, which feeds the Dark. Your path is both enhanced and altered by your judgments. Don't hesitate to make and acknowledge them for what they are.

Observations – Violence

Last night I saw a beer commercial on TV where Cheech Marin was repeatedly slapped by these vicious bitches only because he said things (in a singles' bar) like, "I lost my phone number, can I have yours?". Instead of ignoring what he said, they, in ALL cases, became violent and slapped him. There is no call for that kind of behavior, yet one continually sees in film, TV and print that it's ok for a female to be violent against a male even though he hasn't touched her. Why is this violence encouraged? I'd like to see what would happen if she said a comment like Cheech said and a guy slapped her in the face. You know those cunts would raise a ruckus of violence to females, while all the while encouraging violence to males.

NO ONE should be violent to anyone else unless in defense. It is unacceptable for women to be violent against men and then complain about violence against women. Victimizer (woman) becomes victim if she gets her instant karma. If any male is slapped by a female AND he didn't touch her first, he has the RIGHT to slap her back!

And another thing, I keep hearing/seeing how men always should be apologizing to females even if they didn't do anything. What is it with the damned cunts!?! Always manipulating and controlling (Plutonian) and what's worse is that most men buy into their crap. You should never apologize to anyone because of their gender. You only apologize for something you did, real not imagined.

Observations - More Violence By Women

Last night, I saw a beer commercial where 4 different women slap Cheech Marin for making harmless, non-sexual comments. It's a Miller Lite commercial and totally anti-male. I've noticed that so-called sitcoms are getting worse and worse in promoting female violence against males. This is part of the Orion program for female dominance and making males subservient.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

It's like a cancer, spreading and destroying. The men go along with it due to THEIR DNA programming. This is why such a fuss of 'you hate women' is bullshit and pure victimhood. The female DNA structure recognizes when someone isn't following the Game and it blows the siren with the shrill 'you hate women' campaign. Then, if they can't convert you to the new ways, you will be isolated and marked with their curse. Of course this has nothing to do with 'hating women', it has to do with recognizing what's going on and trying to alert others to it. Why do men become so defensive with these miserable females throw the 'you hate women' line? Why don't you hear 'you hate men'? It's all in the DNA command structure and the position of the spirit in its evolution. An Advanced incarnational spirit wouldn't stand for that and a Final Incarnation has much to say on that topic. When Washington dumps the 'violence against women' project and replaces it (won't happen) with 'violence against people' project, then I'll take notice.

Observations - Police State

In one northeastern state, several kids have been thrown out of school for the so-called zero tolerance of violence bullshit. Four of the kids (grammar school) were tossed out because they were playing cops & robbers in the playground and using their hands as, gasp, guns! Another young grammar school kid was tossed out because he drew a picture that MAY be a gun and scribbled words that MAY be a threat even though it can't be read cause he's so young. These are just 2 of the incidents this week. This is all bullshit. It's police state programming with the consent of the majority of the people, just like in Germany in the 30's.

The Light polarity AND the Dark polarity both want this to happen for different reasons. The Light is, as usual, in its holier-than-thou mode and believes if all guns are removed from sale, the criminals will give theirs up and it'll be 'love & light'. BULLSHIT! The Dark loves the Light doing this and being most vocal to remove guns because they know once the guns are removed, then it's all over for the U.S. and the Dark will take control with overt, rather than today's creeping, dictatorship, although 'creeping' has become running today because Dark knows how short time is for their plans to be fulfilled.

What gets me is that people STILL say America is 'free'. How stupid can these people be??!

I saw the old movie '*Judgment At Nuremberg*'. The criminals judging the criminals. The US Prosecutor wailing about how many civilians the Germans killed. Oh, who bombed German cities? Who dropped the nukes on Japan? The Germans and Japanese started it, they say. OK, but why did you have to do the same and then try to act morally superior when you're just as guilty?

American atrocities continue: bombing civilians in Serbia and in Iraq, for example. Where's the trial of American politicians and military for these crimes? You can't do that, they say. We're Americans. Yes, and that's a major part of the problem. America is a Cancer country. Cancer is the sign who can dish it out but cannot take it. Only the Germans should have tried other Germans for what they did in their country, not foreign conquerors. What come around, goes around.

A while back, there was a brief flurry of activity around Americans killing civilians in Korea during the Korean War. The former military responded that they were only carrying out orders. Really? That's what the Germans said and it didn't wash then, so why does it now? America, while it SHOULD be an icon, is anything but. Those who think otherwise live in

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

denial. What's that song, God Damn America? Why damn? Because it was the American citizenry (vast majority) who *allowed* America to go corrupt. As the Handbook says, we must accept responsibility for our actions. Actions such as voting for people (Roosevelt, Lincoln, Wilson, Clinton, Bush, etc) who had nothing in mind except to strip away American freedoms for creeping dictatorship: Take away states rights, allow the destruction of Pearl Harbor, drag the US into European wars, etc. Well, America, this is what you wanted and what you got.

Observations: Voting and The Game

Election day is almost here and it's Kodos vs. Kang, as in *The Simpsons* episode of 2 aliens disguised as humans. Both major presidential candidates are part of the Game, fronts for the aliens and the Dark who currently control the Earth. Just as in *The Simpsons* episode, it won't matter which of the 2 major candidates gets elected, the Orion agenda will continue.

The idea of 'wasting your vote' by voting for one of many third party candidates is a lie that the overwhelming majority of the country buys into. Even when the people, who found out the major 2 candidates are alien (in *The Simpsons*) and say they'll vote for a third party, the aliens say 'you're throwing away your vote' and the people reluctantly agree with them! That's all part of the lie. A third party candidate is governor of Minnesota!

While the major 2 candidates have some differences to what they promise, they will both obey those who control them from behind the scenes, and that's NEVER the people. Unfortunately, the majority of the people are minion and low level incarnations who always believe the government or just don't care as long as they're fed, watered and housed. Mid-level incarnations are more concerned with conforming, in most cases, than in researching. Advanced level incarnates realize the government and politics are lies. Many refuse to vote at all, which is approved by the Game, because they won't threaten the 2-party system (2 sides of the same coin, in reality, and the coin interior is the Orion/Dark faction). They didn't figure on the rebellion in Minnesota. Imagine if it happened in a national election.

Voting is NOT giving your power away. It is expressing your opinion in running the mechanics of the country. The Game counts on your vote for one of the major 2 or not voting at all. If you genuinely feel comfortable with either of the major party candidates, that's one thing. However, if you don't, examine 3rd party candidates and vote for one you really support. If you can find none who you support, maybe you will choose not to vote. Never vote for the lesser of 2 evils. That you view them as 2 evils (and they are) is enough for an Advanced incarnation to look to someone other than the 2 evils. A vote for the lesser evil is STILL a vote for evil! Remember this on every election day.

The Third Density EndGame

Still in the Game?

I believe you all recognize *the Game*, but are you still in the Game? If so how, by *how much* and *are you eager to exit* the Game or *continue*? THERE IS <NO> WRONG ANSWER!! You are where you are, and *that is neither good nor bad*. It's YOU!

So, *intellectually* knowing the Game is one thing. You may enjoy *playing* the Game. You may want to *continue* playing the Game, regardless of the *nature* of the Game. WE <ALL> MUST PLAY THE GAME and WE ALL MUST LEAVE THE GAME. Once your spirit/Higher Self-extension matures enough to be uncomfortable with the Game, it wants to know 'why'. *It knows everything is not what it seems to be*. This can take several incarnations or it can take few, but once you begin to spiral out, you rarely fall back UNLESS you desire to. Even if you fall back into the Game, you never quite play it the same, as your progression of Higher Self will reel you in *even if it takes several incarnations*. Your FINAL incarnation is the *pilot of the ship*. The other incarnations are 'crewmembers'. You will have a nagging feeling in the back of your mind because you've been exposed to higher material. This material will help awaken you to who you really are. If you deny *this* and your *feelings*, you're only fooling yourself and delaying the inevitable.

Fighting the changes (even on an individual level) *will cause you pain and turmoil* because the *body is temporarily overpowering the real you*. In other words, you cause your own suffering because you're fighting your true (Higher) self. When you flow *with* the changes, life is exciting and the *stream of higher information* is incredible because your spirit dictates to the physical, more than the other way around.

Intellectually agreeing to observations about the Game is one thing, but if you keep *fighting what you've learned* in order to *continue playing* the Game, regardless of what you now know, will bring *unwanted upsets* into your life.

Here are a few examples of the Game: Does the drive to make money overcome your desire to learn spiritually? Does society outweigh your decisions to change? Do others' opinions take precedence over yours? Do you say, "I can't say/do (whatever) because society doesn't approve"? Do you enjoy hearing others break taboos (that don't physically harm anyone), but you 'just couldn't do that'? Do you really enjoy the company of your same gender friends but can't complete the friendship (energy exchange) because "I'm heterosexual". Do you worry what others think about your hair/clothes/opinions? These are ALL some of the signs of the Game and the body's control of the spirit as well.

Of course, one of my favorite peeves is the "I can't because I'm heterosexual". YOU'RE not heterosexual. That's your body speaking. Since we are all the same out of the body, THE SAME, your spirit is androgynous!!! *Like attracts like in the spirit*. As I've said so many times before, *the genders are artificial constructs* by vile meddlers and *everyone bought into it*.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Religion and society are meddler-institutions that are there *to insure you don't find out what is*. WE ALL HAVE TO GO THROUGH THE CURSE OF WHAT THE MEDDLERS DID <FOR THE EXPERIENCE>. We were all cursed with heterosexuality and its divisiveness.

Once you've *connected* with the spirit/Higher Self AND it overpowers the *physical enough to be dominant*, you will experience the *true nature* of the spirit. If you *deny* the true nature of your spirit, *you're still playing the Game ... AND THAT'S OK. Just be aware of where you're headed*. You cannot reach your maximum power with the attitude of "I'm heterosexual". All gay or all lesbian circles are FAR more powerful than mixed gender because those in the gay/lesbian circles allow their full power to flow (even if the Higher Self hasn't *matured* enough to really appreciate it). You will *know* you're more in touch with your Higher Self when you've advanced mentally to the bisexual stage. This stage is caught between the body and the spirit, but it IS progress, although it denies the incompatible nature of male and female physical (too much damage caused by the meddlers).

This is really quite *deep* and *intricate*. These are just a couple more leaves from the tree, and I've given you others in the past. If you want to know more, there is more to know, far more. If you wish to continue the Game, enjoy it!

Words are not enough in making the *transition* from 3rd density, *body controlled existence* to higher density, *spirit controlled existence*. Actions MUST proceed once you've come to *conscious acceptance of the changes*. If you refuse because ("what would my parents/friends/society think?"), then you bring your *own* problems to *your* door and only *you* can correct the error.

If you say, "I agree" but continue to heatedly chase money on the stock market/seek to get married/want to have kids/need the opposite gender, etc, *you haven't spiraled out far enough to make the break* with the Game.

As I said earlier, this may take several incarnations. That you're getting this information at all says you've advanced enough to at least *begin* spiraling out. DON'T PUT YOURSELF DOWN IF YOU STILL WANT TO PLAY THE GAME, IN ANY DEGREE. The other side of that is, don't put down those who are spiraling out and at the end of their individual journey of incarnations. One guy once told me, "You're no better than I am, EXCEPT for everything you know". Indeed, and then the Game caught him, he stopped growing at the rapid pace he was, got married and *had a child*. Play that Game!! However, this was *his choice* and *I honor the choice*. It gets them when I don't make a fuss over their choices, but *they don't like the consequences of their choices either* (that's the spirit making them uncomfortable for their decision).

One other point, once you've started spiraling out, don't look back on others down your nose with comments like, "he/she hasn't progressed" "he/she is still at the level they were a year or 2 ago". It doesn't matter. Don't be a snob and look down at them for where they are. Be concerned with where *you* are, not where *they* are.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Matrix V and The Time Machine

I will make some comments on the new film, *The Time Machine* (2002), which I just saw. If you don't want to have segments of the film revealed, read no further. This film is recommended. The most important segment is when there is a murder and the time machine inventor goes back in time to try and prevent it. While he does stop that incident, the person winds up killed anyway AT THE SAME TIME in another location, but still violently. NO ONE can intervene when a Higher Self's decision/path is set. That incarnation WILL die when scheduled. So the inventor's quest is to find out why he can't prevent the person's death.

A statement made in the film is wonderful: "If you don't like the answer, you shouldn't have asked the question". So true, so true. I can't tell you how many times I've been asked questions and the people aren't looking for knowledge but rather confirmation of their position.

The time machine took him to 2037 when the end of the world occurs. Take off 30 years and you'll be much closer to the time. When the inventor moves forward in time, he comes to Earth as a desert. THIS is what I have seen in 2200 and so have thousands of others who have independently travelled, as an assignment, to that year. I was surprised to see that.

One other important clue - the Morlock leader (reptilian) who is reptilian controls the others who act very Sirian (wolfish). As he said, if it wasn't for his control, they would eat all the humans in a few months. Because the time traveller was SO stupid and tries to make everyone like him (no Law of Allowance for him), he winds up killing the Morlock leader (who was correct in what he said) and causes the Sirian types to run rampant (as they would do if not for the Orion Empire). He tells them that humans are their food and that's the way it's been for 800,000 years. The traveller should have left it alone. If you can't see why, you still have FAR to go in your learning.

Observation: Polarities and EndGame

The EndGame scenarios *require* BOTH polarities to be as active as possible. On one hand, there's Dictator Bush in DC (siege hell) as one of the visible Dark polarity icons surrounded by all his fascist/religiously rabid supporters and an easily deceived public. On the other hand is the Light polarity with the 'love not war' and power giveaway mentality. The Game NEEDS both polarities in EndGame since the conflict between them creates the energies that the lower astral feeds on (chaos). BOTH sides use fear as their main weapon - fear of nebulous terrorism, fear of war, fear of death (body ID), fear of different ideas, etc. This fear's use is intended to stimulate you to give away your power to either polarity and to allow them to manipulate you if you do so. If the fear methods had no effect, neither polarity could exist. This tells you the major reason why minion incarnations are encouraged - easily controlled humans with no simultaneously incarnating Higher Self "interfering".

The politics is dirty Dark. Bush lies over and over again in his attempts to control the public and world opinion. For everything he says about his enemies, you can delete their names and insert his. He knows that most Americans will foolishly respond to patriotic themes and body ID fears, so keeping up unnecessary "terrorist alerts" is meant to keep the public off balance.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Light polarity focuses of fears of death and dying but from a different perspective than Dark's. Dark wants to kill for power. Light wants to preserve all life as bullshit 'sacred'. Death fears appeal to those who are still body controlled and to minions, but minions will almost always choose the baser Dark path. Meanwhile Higher Self incarnates, although in both polarities, will tend to choose the Light polarity in the lower through mid-Advanced levels.

Those in Very Advanced and higher levels know that Bush is a sack-of-shit traitor to the Constitution, and that the Lightside hand-wringers are out of step with the thrust of the Game but still serve it. The nature of EndGame is *not* peaceful co-existence, but rather to go out in a hail of activity, the Grand Climax. The Game certainly doesn't want Light in control in this sector of the galaxy, but, at the same time, doesn't want Dark in full control either (yet) since that would end the major conflict here. Yes, Dark wins if the Alien Wild Card is played, but the fear of the Orion Empire would create a Thanksgiving feast on the lower astral for quite a time.

It could very well be that *several* Wild Cards will be played at the same time. The obvious card is the War Card. Meanwhile, that second moon in orbit of Earth visible from the southern hemisphere looms along with record ufo sightings all over - the Alien Card. Another is the Earth Changes Card. The Earth planetary spirit is pissed with the polarities and that has been made known in weather/geological patterns. The Asteroid-Hits-Earth Wild Card - they would never tell us if one was really going to hit Earth. Any government (all of them) based on lies/lying to their public cannot be trusted to tell the truth if it were not in their interest. There are also other Wild Cards in the deck as well. For those observers reading this, just keep watching and taking mental notes.

Occasionally I hear someone say that those who are trying to stop the War Card from coming into play should stop and let the Game move into an even higher gear. The Game's pace will not be rushed or retarded. The Game is proceeding as it intends and the Lightsiders are necessary as they irritate the Dark players even more thus causing more dissention. As I said earlier, BOTH polarities are needed for EndGame. October 02 is particularly astrologically active in the negative sense. My advice for you is keep observing and making mental notes - look deeper than the surface events to see if you can spot polaric manipulations and Game thrusts.

Wild Cards, Events & Participation
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

During EndGame, there is a dramatic increase in Events and the playing of Wild Cards. How are YOU dealing with these? How will YOU deal with them as they are played? Last night (2/20/03), I was told that an "Amber Alert" was flashed on one area's television screens - ALL channels. However, other than listing the counties involved (I believe it was state-wide), the people told me that there was no sound or other caveat on the screen. They told me that they were "so afraid" and didn't know what to do. That is *exactly* what the government want you to say and the state of mind that they want you to be in. I said something to the effect of 'what a shame that nothing happened'. The response was 'yeah, we expected you to say something like that'. It turned out the 'alert' was 'unintentional'. Right, you know what I think of that statement!

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

This was a minor Event, true, but it served a purpose for those who rule. I heard that the talk radios all over the state were filled with panic talk on this incident. Remember that the government has been instilling fear into people for the last 1.5 yrs (9/11). Americans are basically prime for the picking. Then an oil tanker explodes near New York City today. One of the talk radio moderators said that he was so angry at being always in fear that he wants to "bomb some country". The government *loves* that kind of response too. Fear continues to rule. Expect more fear inducing incidents around the country. The Year from Hell continues.

Examine *your* reactions to these types of Events. It is far easier to say what you would likely do when it is a textbook style lesson, such as what people in California thought when New York had its Event in 01. Their reactions are significantly different than those people in New York/New Jersey.

My advice is to be as mentally prepared as you can be. Arm yourself with knowledge according to your stage of Advancement. Your Higher Self has already chosen the experiences you are to have. **Trust in YOUR Higher Self.** Those in Very Advanced levels will resist getting caught up in the moment by refusing to become one of the mob. That may turn out to be your experience OR it may be your experience to observe the mob. Both have valid points relative to your stage of Advancement.

As for me, the Observer mode has been on for years now, but an Awakened Final Incarnation has a class of its own. The smallest number of Observers will be Final Incarnations. Low, Mid and through mid-Advanced levels will almost totally be manipulated by the government, Events and Wild Cards. Don't worry about them. That's their experiences. Remember the Universal Laws, especially the Law of Allowance. Let your Higher Self be your guide.

If you fall to pieces, that's your experience. If you try to be a group leader/icon, that's your experience. If you commit suicide, that's your experience. If you go along with the mob, that's your experience. If you stand back and watch, that's your experience. These examples can go on and on, but you get the drift.

You will be where YOUR Higher Self requires you to be no matter if it is in a city, small town or hidden in the mountains. Don't worry about the 'should have/could have' thoughts that will race through your mind. Most of that is body survival command structure. That structure will try to get you to lose any semblance of balance you may have. Then, when it is your time to depart this sector of the Game, your Higher Self will guarantee that you will die according to shim's pre-chosen decisions for this incarnation. *Trust in your Higher Self!*

Endgame & Simultaneous Incarnation Higher Selves

This time period is unique from all others since Atlantis was destroyed. We have instant global communications, electronics both known and unknown (to the public) and the ability to experience other alien influences without leaving the planet. In former time periods, pre-U.S. civil war, few people went farther than 20 miles from home. Today you can hop a plane to the other side of the globe any day of the week. By flying to foreign countries you can experience the difference in cultures, standards, foods (to a certain extent), languages, ethics and much more. These are remnants of the alien races that engaged in genetic manipulation after the Orion Empire created genders here. You can discover that the ROOT

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

of foreign languages is similar to the alien languages of those who tampered on Earth. This also refers to written languages. These, of course, have changed/adapted as time progressed, but the alien flavor remains. For example, Chinese and Japanese look the same to untrained eyes, but they are very different. Yet the written versions bear similarities to their Rigelian origins.

This was part of The Game, as I have stated previously, to experience this WIDE variety without leaving Earth. However before this time period, people could not really experience them as they can today. This PLUS the Endgame situation means that ALL simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves have an active incarnation or two or three during this WHOLE period starting with the late 1800's. I have seen one of mine in the World War II period.

As for now, we simultaneous incarnates are here for Endgame. There ARE Final Incarnations, Dominant Incarnations, many Very Advanced incarnations and loads of other levels of incarnations. It is up to that individual Higher Self to decide which incarnation would be present, and what shim wants that incarnation to experience. There are many Final Incarnations out there who will never reveal themselves as they choose just to *observe*. That is their choice, although they are very interested in the Matrix 5 project. Like always, if you want to discover what incarnation you are, YOU must take that up with YOUR Higher Self.

This time period is excellent for learning (computers, TV, huge libraries of books, etc) as has not been so since Atlantis. This is the climax of The Game. That the polarities are trying to undo the differences that were FAR more pronounced before this age, shows how they intend to make Earth like any other homogenous Orion Empire world. This will not happen.

Experience whatever you feel pulled to. Don't let the polarities dictate what you should/shouldn't do. The word 'terrorist' has become a code word for anyone who doesn't tow the one world line. They use this word for violent people, but also for any other person/country/group that won't tow the line and people BELIEVE that shit! This is a central part of the Orion Empire plan - anyone who disagrees is a 'terrorist' or 'traitor' or 'unpatriotic'. These are ALL lies, but you must be Advanced enough to see through this propaganda. They don't want us to travel, hence all the hassles at airports. Fear is what they are trying to spread. ALL this is part of Endgame and we are here to observe and experience according to the needs of our own Higher Selves - the REAL you.

Falun Gong and The Game

The Falun Gong organization was cracked-down upon by the Chinese government, as we all have seen. The government said they were a threat. The group said they were only gathering to meditate. Why the fuss by the government?

Falun Gong organized to meditate to change their lives and their country for the better. The Handbook for the New Paradigm warns people NOT to organize to do this. By organizing, they formed a visible structure with a leadership. This indeed IS a threat to the Game and the Game moved against them, as the Handbook warns it will.

The Game will not tolerate any SERIOUS challenges to it. Robert Monroe warned about this as well. What the Handbook says to do is be individual or maybe 2 or 3 people, but definitely not an organization. The Falun Gong in China involves thousands. That's a lot of

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

linked spirits working for a good cause, but the Game's masters are always on the lookout for these activities. The Chinese moved in when the Game was threatened by Falun Gong which means the Game's energies were being tampered with. They have protections against this.

Falun Gong did not disappear from China, but the organization has been dealt with. That lesson must be applied to the rest of the world where ALL people are monitored, especially in the US, Canada and Western Europe. Conversations are monitored through the phone lines and much more. Read the 3 volumes of the Handbook to know how to improve yourself. Don't worry about tampering with the Game. Concern yourself with spiraling out of the Game and connecting to your Higher Self. The Game will not tolerate Falun Gong type attacks, but will not move against you working within yourself for yourself.

Observation: Body ID In Control

This appeared on CNN's website (Apr 19,02):

SAN FRANCISCO (Reuters) -- Clothing maker Abercrombie & Fitch said on Thursday it was pulling a new line of Asian-themed T-shirts after Asian-American groups complained they were a blatant example of racist stereotyping. The shirts, which retail for \$25, hit the shelves this week and carry caricatures of slant-eyed Asians in conical hats along with such slogans as "WONG BROTHERS LAUNDRY SERVICE: TWO WONGS CAN MAKE IT WHITE" and "WOK-N-BOWL -- CHINESE FOOD AND BOWLING." "It is not and never has been our intention to offend anyone," Abercrombie spokesman Hampton Carney said. "These graphic T-shirts were designed with the sole purpose of adding humor and levity to our fashion line. Since some customers have been offended by their content, we are pulling these shirts from our stores," he added.

Body ID has become central to most Earthers. WHY? Because the Game and the Orion Empire do NOT want you to know that you are NOT your body. If you believe (look at the word 'beLIEve' and see what is central to the word) you are your body and are here for one incarnation, then you will allow your body to rule you unless your spirit matures enough to get over it and know that shim is incarnated in ALL kinds of bodies and Earther races. Therefore, it really doesn't matter if you joke about one or another or ALL of the races/genders/etc. You are them all. If you can't laugh at yourself, you will NOT be able to spiral out. This carrying on about being 'offended' over the slightest thing makes an Awakened Final Incarnation just shake his head at the foolishness AND one other thing, you aren't ready for the Matrix 5 materials yet.

If you are offended because someone makes a comment on race or gender, get over it. One example: I watched Politically Incorrect and the black panelists are all arrogant over the use of insult words used by non-blacks. They say 'you can't nigger (or anything else that they consider as insulting' to us, but yet at the next breath say 'cracker, honky, whitey, etc.' to white people INTENDING the same insult to whites as they refuse to accept for themselves from whites. Double standard - we can be racist but no one else can. When it should be, for those wallowing in the Game, if you don't want to be the brunt of those terms, don't use similar ones and if you use them, expect them to be used back to you.

The Game basks in such injustices and encourages them. They breed resentment, fears and Dark emotions that feed the low astral beings and encourage more conflict. When I talk with other Very Advanced, I can refer to past incarnations as any race I have been and do it

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

with humor because I know who I am and am definitely NOT my physical. It's ALL about experience.

Observation: Zigzag, Body ID & The Game

"Fear will keep them in line" says the Dark AND the Light polarities. As you know, there is a drama happening, in the Washington, DC area, of a sniper randomly shooting the locals. The fear being generated in that area is a feast for the lower astrals and is conditioning those who live in that area. The latest test of control involves this "safety tip" from police ("WHEN outside, move quickly and walk in a zigzag pattern") to those who want to tempt fate and *dare* to move outside their homes <sigh>

For those who have been regular Matrix 5 readers, you know that your Higher Self has chosen the manner and the time of each incarnation's death. As I wrote in the Time Machine 2001 segment, there is NO way to alter that once the incarnation has begun. Those who have died and will still yet die in this planned event are fulfilling their Higher Selves' plan. If your incarnation has a violent death and you, knowing that, were to hide in your home on that day, you would STILL die violently on the appointed time. A plane crashes into your house, a truck rams your house, a meteor levels your house and so on.

This zigzag nonsense is something that those in control are using to gauge obedience under fear. The government has the ability to catch ANYONE that they WANT to. 'Want' is the key here, but if the government is involved...connect the dots. If you go to the Library on Monroe level 27, go to the Current Events sections and discover some of what is to be enacted in this EndGame scenario. If you are meant to know...you will know what these events are. While you can discover Game Wild Cards in the Library, which Wild Card(s) will be played is not available (yet) to us even in the Library. That's part of the Game's restrictions and, I have discovered, that is for the overall best.

The people you may see zigzag moving in the DC area are all body ID'd people. Minion incarnations will be fierce zigzag movers. Higher Self incarnations below Very Advanced stages will do the zigzag trot too, but something will nag at the back of their mind in the Advanced stages. This will be an impulse from their Higher Self. These are valuable learning experiences for both Game participants and the much smaller section of Game observers. For myself, I'll be watching the news and hope they show video from the air of the zigzag trots and I'll laugh. Expect fear based conditioning to increase. 2003 is set up to be the year from hell. Stay tuned. Fear rules in the US.

Observation: Drums of Fear

Do you get a load of the bullshit that the American and British governments have in play?! Tanks at Heathrow Airport in London and missile batteries pulled around Washington. Will there be a tank invasion of Heathrow? What country will be firing long range missiles at DC? This is ALL FOR SHOW and to raise the fear levels in people. Chicago shows their emergency services activated. Fear, Fear and more FEAR!

The American government tells people to stock up with a 3 day supply of water and other items for "terrorist attacks". The only 'terrorists' to strike have been the American government in the past 1.5 years. This government is using terror and fear to influence the population and control the attitudes of the public to cater to the whims of government. This

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

is to raise the fear levels in people because in fear, people give away their power. The governments know this and are exploiting it! It's also been said on television that the duct tape/plastic is worthless. I agree.

They want your power because without your power, they are powerless. They know it, but most people DON'T know it. Minions quake and shiver. This is why the majority of the planet is minion incarnated. Minion incarnates will eagerly give away their power because this is the order of things in the animal world carried over to minion-human event. Low and Mid level Higher Self incarnates will also give away their power. This is part of their experiences. You can see that there are relatively VERY few Very Advanced and Final Incarnations around. These are in the process of taking their power back. Mid-Advanced incarnates can be torn between giving power away and taking it back. A mid-Advanced level will believe that Iraq is the cause of problems. A Very Advanced level knows that Iraq is the symptom but not the cause. The cause is to blame, not the symptom, and, anyway, this is part of the Game.

This is the Year From Hell. So far it is well justified, but it will get much worse. This is not the time to give away your power, but the time to take it back. EndGame is here. Depending on your level of Advancement, you will either give your power away, struggle to get it back or be an observer. Observers do not give their power away. Do what YOU must.

Observations: Clinging to Body Identification and Victimhood

This is appeared in tonight's CNN-Europe's site headline:

01 September 2001- "Africa calls for slavery apology" . "African leaders have called on the U.S. and Europe to apologize for their part in colonial slavery but are divided on whether to insist on reparations."

These guilt dispensers are trying to lay the blame for what happened in the 18th century and earlier on today's inhabitants of Europe and the US who had nothing to do with the situation, now that we're in the 21st century. The Arabs were BIG slave traders, and still engage in the practice in some areas, but they aren't mentioned. Maybe the victims/victimizers fear they'll 'come & get them'?

So, why are these people engaging in this scam? A segment of American population says that much of America was built on the backs of slaves. True, but that was then and this was now. But the Japanese and the WWII European Jews got money, so WE want some too. There are many of those people still alive today. This is recent history, not history that ended shortly after the mid-19th. None of those people OR their children are alive today on BOTH sides of that problem - slaves & owners. The people alive today are only distantly related to them.

One other, and more important, thing to think about is that we could have all been in bodies of slaves in those well-past times and we could have also been in bodies of slave owners too. It's all experience, after all. These people, so body ID'd, are just looking for quick bucks. But, they say, the American government didn't keep promises made. The American government NEVER keeps promises it makes unless it is convenient. This has always been the case. Look at all those Native American treaties-of-convenience (of the

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

moment) that were broken when Washington felt like it. Same today with reptilian Bush breaking arms and other treaties made with Russia. The American government is one of the Darkest on the planet. Should you expect any less of them?

So, these clowns want apologies for the distant past, well, then the Greeks will want apologies from Turkey for occupying their land and making Greeks into virtual slaves. The Spanish will want apologies from the Arabs for plopping themselves in Spain. Then there's those damned Huns making slaves all over parts of Europe. The Israelis are carrying on over some ancient crap all because of 'we believe we use to live here in the past'. Using that logic, the Native Americans can toss all Europeans out. Then that damned Roman Empire - the Italian government should be apologizing all over the place for everything that happened under their rule. These are just a FEW examples of dragging up OLD stuff and body ID/ victimhood. SO petty. SO unwilling to get on with life.

You can't blame the descendants of long gone generations for stuff their ancestors did. It's SO body clinging and goes against spiritual development. Let's see, maybe next the Southern US states should demand an apology and reparations for the Yankee burn and kill of civilians during the Civil War. The Dark will do ANYTHING to increase the division of people on Earth. I can't imagine how it could be any more divided here! It's time for The End!

Difficult Aspects of The Game: Slavery & Victimhood
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

This segment is written with the *Very Advanced* in mind only. The Game and many of its components have been written about extensively in Matrix 5. There are light, easy areas; heavy, dark areas and some extreme trying areas. Your Higher Self wants experiences in ALL areas. This is necessary to spiral out and handle above 5th density realms.

One of those extreme, difficult areas (from an incarnational point of view) is slavery. Slavery has existed on Earth ever since the alien genetic scientists split the Ancient Earthers into two genders. First it was human slavery to alien masters. The aliens created the black race specifically as heavy, manual laborers, but not all slavery is manual in nature.

After the aliens left or moved behind the scenes, slavery continued. Atlantis had slaves as did other cultures of that time. Slavery continued after the flood period and it was common all around the world. Slaves were black, white, yellow, red and brown (plus some others). Conquered countries became slave fountains for the conquerors. Greeks, Egyptians, Romans, Chinese, Japanese, Nubians etc all had slaves of one sort or another. There were manual labor slaves, menial labor slaves and educational/teaching/mental oriented slaves. Slavery is part of the Game experience. Some slaves were treated very well, many were not. Slavery still exists in some small parts of the world today, although it does not get publicity it did in the past.

The ending of most slavery didn't get its start all that long ago, relatively speaking. It isn't that slavery is no longer a facet of the Game. It is that slavery is gaining a different connotation. The Orion and Sirian Empires certainly have slaves and they do consider Earthers as part of their property. If they succeed in their intent to return before the simultaneously incarnating depart, you will learn what being a slave means in the 21st century. It isn't pleasant when the race is alien and looks on you as livestock.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In the US, the big brouhaha over slavery began in the early 19th century. This event was part of the Game. Slaves are not permitted to have slaves and, in preparation for the return of the Empire, the concept of Earthers having slaves must be done away with. There were well meaning people who were repulsed by the idea of slavery, but that in itself would not bring about the end of it. (Remember about trying to change the rules) Slavery would have ended eventually in the US without the massive bloodshed of the Civil War, but then you wouldn't have had a fear feast for the lower astral allies of the Empire. You also wouldn't be taking a major step toward the One World concept without the Civil War. The traitor-to-his-oath, Lincoln, caved under the One World concept when he didn't allow the southern states to leave the Union by following constitutional procedure. Way back in the early 1860's, the One World push had already started in the US.

Slavery is an experience. All Higher Selves know it. It is the incarnation that either delights or is repulsed by it, depending on the experience required. You will have been on both sides of that coin in several places in your incarnational experiences. Examples: Black slave in the southern US/slave owner in the Roman Empire...slave in England/slave owner in China. You must face up to these experiences. You will have full memories of ALL your experiences when your Final Incarnation summons back all of your Higher Self's energy streams. You will also see them for what they really are - experience, part of the Game. You can own slaves in Dungeons & Dragons or similar games of fun. These are very minor examples of the Game itself. While ruling your best friend's character as a slave, this does not change the friendship you have outside of the D&D style game. Likewise in the Game - the Higher Selves know it is a much grander version of a D&D style game.

All this whining about slavery is done by those incarnations stuck in low through low-Mid levels of progression. In the US, there are many blacks who cannot stop harping on the slavery issue. This is because it is used as a victimhood weapon and should be seen as such especially since none of them alive today have been slaves nor were their parents. Refer back to victimhood segments of Matrix 5.

Another group who uses the slavery victimhood weapon is the Jews. They'll go back so far as the Egyptian period where they were *not* the slaves of the bible as they would like to think. Of course any time one tends to disagree with one of these former slave clinging groups, they don't hesitate to walk around the room carrying their cross. They claim to want to be accepted for themselves, but constantly use a victimhood tactic if they don't get their way. This is spiritual immaturity. This is THEIR problem and THEIR experiential loop to overcome. Those people in these types of groups (there are more than just these two examples given), who are of Very Advanced and higher stages, recognize this and have moved beyond the victimhood ploy that those who enjoy the loop play. The key to remember here is that this IS the Game and these ARE segments of the Game. Race based shit is SO 3rd density.

One look at the cover of Matrix 5 and you can see what you *really look like*. Not only that you are all races/genders and both sides of all coins. The Learning Experience! When you entered the Game, you knew what was involved. You also knew the incarnations would create havoc of varying degrees until you achieved Very Advanced stages. Nevertheless, experience is the name of the Game!

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observation: Terrorism & the Game

A minority group in one country decided that it doesn't want to be under the rule of their 'mother' country, so it engages in actions to disrupt the economy and the control of the 'mother' country. Small bands engage in violent acts, mostly under cover of darkness. Guerrilla attacks against regular military/government forces and against people (the majority) who want to remain part of the 'mother' country. Violence causes more violence. The rebels eventually succeed in ousting the 'mother' country forces with the assistance of foreigners.

In today's climate, these minority forces would be called terrorists. Their country was formed on the basis of 'terrorism'. This country is known today as the United States. The Boston Tea Party is considered a 'terroristic attack' against Boston merchants to give one example. Separatists regularly terrorized loyalists as well as British troops. Yet those terroristic activities are held up as 'good' when taught in American schools. Remember, back then, they were ALL British citizens.

By the victor, the history is written with their political slant and bias. As British citizens, violent acts against the crown were, obviously, against the law. Yet, what did the new American government do once organized? They made illegal for using the same tactic that put it into power. Examine and think carefully about the events. For a country founded on 'terrorist activities', there is something to hide when it forbids other similar activities and when it could not adhere to the law in the first place.

Now, America, as the world's bully, is telling everyone else what they should or should not do and uses threats, both economic and military to attempt to keep others in line. It was the terroristic-founded US that started using the word 'terrorism' to refer to others who didn't tow the American political line. Like 'Old MacDonald's Farm', here a terrorist, there a terrorist, everywhere a terrorist - the American and, conveniently, the British governments are attempting to rule everyone else. Why?

This is a major segment of the Game on Earth for this time. The British royals represent certain reptilian interests on Earth, as does the American government and especially the Bush family (at this time). Remember, the Orion Empire is planning to return, as I've discussed several times in earlier Matrix 5 materials.

They LOVE using the word 'terrorist' because they've discovered it pushes buttons in most people that will invoke fear. They form foreign policies that will encourage the same type of people today that decided they wanted to be free of Britain back then, to take actions against the people who (supposedly) elected the government that makes this heavy handed policy. They are blaming the American people due to the illusion that the people, as a whole, want these actions. The recent push of the pro-Israel bill in Congress just reaffirms that. In this scenario, the American people would deserve to reap what they sow. Their government, by proxy for the people (and false polls) are encouraging 'terroristic' actions in America.

The American people are also being manipulated by the Game to follow the illusions that their current, non-elected president spins for them. It was essential to the Game that Bush be made president and, if not elected, then appointed. This happened. These events are the Game in full motion. There is NOTHING you can do to stop these events.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

As an Awakened Final Incarnation, I observe. I can (and do) point out the Game's facets but NOT for the purpose of changing/challenging it. I do this for education.

With other levels of incarnations, participation in the Game's favor and against it (polarities) will continue until EndGame.

The Game MUST run its course.

If you try to halt it, you will fail, however the experiences you gain by either working for the Game's objectives or for those who seek to change the Game are invaluable to YOU and YOUR Path. The problem develops when others try to make their Path YOUR Path. You WILL learn not to do that and you will learn it at YOUR pace and in YOUR time.

The purpose of my pointing out Game operations is so you have the chance to learn from observing and to understand SOME of the mechanics/manipulations of the Game. Your 'salvation' lies in ultimately escaping from the Game. I've given you several things to consider in this message. EndGame is in motion.

Observation: Why the American Government Cries 'Wolf'

Ever since the Event of Sept 11, 01, the American government has been issuing attack warnings on almost a regular basis. Yet, NOTHING has happened. Why does a government who lives for paranoid 'security' feel it necessary to do this? Why does a government who avoids any positive communications on aliens, spread such obvious Chicken Little 'the sky is falling' empty warnings?

The Game is in play. The government fully knows what their part in the Game is. This facet of it (today) deals with desensitizing Americans. They know that if they keep harping on the 'threat of the moment' that people, not ever seeing evidence of it, will eventually stop paying attention to the cries of 'wolf'. Why? This is because when the next Event happens (not the one the government plans to cause, such as 9/11), people will be caught SO off-guard that it will be major banquet time for the Dark and the lowest astral entities who will gorge themselves on fear. More importantly, they also know that people who are wrapped in fear will do anything and obey any government directive to have what caused that fear removed.

The Orion Empire and the Dark polarity are both involved in these theatrics. Since Earth is, in these times, minion incarnate and when you add Higher Selves in low levels, mid levels and lower-mid Advanced levels, fear will become the emotion of the time, as it is today, but will be SO paramount that it will rule their lives. This is what is planned and in operation.

It is important that the Very Advanced and higher incarnates realize this and understand its implications. Depending on YOUR Path, you will make decisions necessary for you and YOUR experiences. My hope is that by presenting the Games tactics, you may be better equipped to make better decisions.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observations: Osama Bin Laden

Osama has been busy in the past few years and America has been hand wringing over him. Why hasn't something been done about the situations he's responsible for? It's NOT Osama who people should be focusing on despite that's where the government wants you to look (an old magicians trick). They describe Osama as filthy rich. Ok, does he carry all of his money around with him? No, of course not. SO, where IS the money he's using to fund what he (in public) is in charge of? It's probably in several banks.

WHY hasn't any government gone after the banks where the money is? Because they are off limits and controlled by the planetary/alien rulers.

WHY hasn't any government gone after the countries where these banks are located. Obviously if you cut off his funds, he (or anyone else like that) is just another voice of discontent.

WHY does Osama continue to get funds and weaponry? Banks and countries where these banks are located AND the countries who sell him weaponry.

WHY were 5 (so far according to the news) Arabs trained as pilots for these huge planes that they piloted to crash? You just can't be a foreigner and walk up to these schools and waltz on it. You have to have financial backing (banks) and foreign government backing. This foreign government would NOT be at odds with the US (Libya, Iraq, Iran, N. Korea, etc). It would have to be a country who, on the surface, seems friendly to America.

To wrap up - why doesn't the government deal with these criminal banks and their host countries and cut off the life blood of these terrorist organizations? These are some of the hard questions they DON'T want you to ask. But, then it means the government must also be involved. BINGO! Now you have one feather in the bird of why they want so many minions/low through mid levels around. There is more, but I've given you a lot to go on here.

Observation: Semi-Global Mantra- "Leader of the Free World"

The American president is the 'leader' of the "free world". Really? Was there an election held (that no one participated in) that bestowed this title? Why is the American president deserving of this title? Definitely not, because America is not a free country. It is no freer than others and less free than some. Yes, there is the mythological belief in American freedoms, but this just is not true today or ever. I could go into a lengthy litany of American duplicity and lies, but here's a few:

*Ask the Native Americans about American honor and freedom in regard to American treaties and genocide.

*Ask slaves back in the Civil War and before about 'all men are created equal' and American blacks after the Civil War about how their newly awarded 'freedoms' made them equals to European Americans (get in the BACK of the bus).

*Ask the Irish in the 1800's when signs were up 'Irish not welcome' or 'not hired'.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

*Research the Manifest Destiny (might makes right) declaration from the Supreme Court.

*Ask gays why they have to struggle to get basic benefits that hets think are unique to their orientation.

These few examples plus LOTS more show that there is nothing more than bullying by Americans to the rest of the world when it suits their purposes. If 'all men are created equal', these would be moot topics. In America, they say you have the 'right to pursue happiness'. However what they don't say is, yes you can 'pursue' it, you just are not likely to gain it. Communist countries are 'terrible' they said and still say. Why? They aren't 'free'. Hmmm, Americans, except in select cases, neither are you, so what's up? These other countries do not, for the most part, have the illusions of freedom that Americans are deluded by. Other countries will tell their people what they can and can't do - outright. America is deceptive about it coating the government's edicts with the flag. AS LONG AS AMERICANS BELIEVE THEY'RE FREE THEY WILL NEVER AWAKEN TO WHAT IS TRUE. This IS a major part of the Game (North American version). American isn't a bastion of freedoms, it's an icon of illusions. The government FEARS people waking up to this.

Why does America bully other nations? Because 'might makes right'. America is a Cancer ruled country which is big on telling others what THEY should be doing, but don't they DARE point fingers at America's many faults. Do as I say, not as I do. For Very Advanced and Final Incarnations, waking up to the Game and MANY of its facets are required to spiral out of the Game. In these very late stages, FIGHTING the Game is not what we do. The Game MUST proceed at its pace and schedule. You've won when you wake up to it and refuse to play it any longer or any more than necessary to accomplish your incarnational goals. At the same time, we allow those who want to play the Game to continue to do so (Law of Allowance). If having the illusions removed from you is more than you can bear, then you are not ready for Matrix 5 materials nor are you yet Very Advanced. That's ok. You are where you are supposed to be, but that is NOT where we are. Lots to think about, as usual.

Observations: Winged Reptilian Emblem & American Ditty

In a current episode (Apr 11) of *Farscape* (Sci-Fi channel), there is a scene in the Peacekeepers' command carrier where a huge, wall mounted emblem is displayed of a winged (royal) reptilian. This is close to the Orion Empire's queen's elite sector of the Orion military. It does exist.

Also interesting in *Farscape* is that they refer to the police state military as 'Peacekeepers' which is the same title used for Earth's occupation forces around the globe. Think about this and the above comment and draw conclusions.

The power give-away ditty on US money (and appears elsewhere), "In god we trust", encourages you to conform to trusting the alien master(s) since the 'god' they refer to is the deity of the bible which is alien. The motto of Very Advanced and Final Incarnations, in this matter, is "In NO god do we trust". Take back your power!

I've just read how one Lightsider group, after praying (can you believe it) to the nebulous 'god' of theirs named 'Isness', is encouraging their followers to rise up against the Game. That's like saying, 'the Dark side needs more energy'. When you fight against the Dark, you

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

feed it. That's part of polarity energy exchange. Don't get caught up in the passions being stoked these days. Engame is upon us and it is essential to Very Advanced and Final Incarnations to keep their composure. However, low Advance and mid-Advanced WILL fight the Game. It's part of THEIR path and experience. Remember the Law of Allowance and apply it according to your comprehension and level of Advancement.

The Game and Dinotopia

In the *TV Guide* (May 11-17, 2002), open the cover and see a 2 page, color ad for Dinotopia "A Secret World is about to be revealed", says the ad. This is a 3 part mini-series by Disney. Disney is HEAVILY involved in the Game. This series begins on Sunday May 12 with a 2 hour first part. A quote from *TV Guide* (p.106): "Wonderful World of Disney mounts a lavish three-part fantasy about dinosaurs of many varieties who peacefully coexist with humans in a utopian society."

The cover of *TV Guide* (home mailed issue) features the mini-series, although the store version has *Star Wars II* on the cover. Coincidence? Think about it.

This is an effort by the planetary rulers, who KNOW about the intended return of the Orion Empire, to put a spin on the reptilians. They say this mini-series is a fantasy. That IS correct. The genuine reptilians do not act like they portray them in this upcoming show. They'd like you to beLIEve that the reptilians are your friend. Yes, they'll help themselves TO you. I will be interested in watching this 3-parter just to see what they are selling. The Empire IS on its way back. *Star Wars* is more like it though. Don't be disarmed by, what seems like, a cutsie show.

A major US insurance company has a new series of ads being shown on US markets. I've seen 2 versions of this ad so far. One has a lizard featured in the ad and the other has a human. In both ads, the phrase "cold blooded, reptilian balance" is needed for us "warm blooded" is used. This is a brazen move by the reptilians on Earth. Add this to Dinotopia, Figment (Disney character) and countless other prominent lizards portrayed as cutsie. The real thing is anything BUT cute.

This is the first time that I've seen them overtly state the 'superiority' of reptilians to humans in a factual, non-science fiction way. The reptilians are NOT balanced. If you have read all the Matrix 5 materials, you know what Balance is. The reptilians thrive on the Dark polarity. Look at the Orion Empire and the reptilians active on Earth. It's all about power and control, but NEVER 'balance'. Keep an eye out for this type of reptilian promotion. The Empire is moving to return and their agents on Earth are trying to get us use to it, all in the illusion of 'cute'.

The Game and Dinotopia: Revisited

Dinotopia, Disney's attempt to portray the reptilians as kindly, love & light beings, was not all that interesting to me. However, there were a couple of things I took note of, one of which was the book entitled, "The Care and Teaching of Humans". Another was, at the end of the mini-series, Disney announces that Dinotopia will return in the fall as a series and showed a reptilian hand, palm outward touching a human hand also palm outward. Remember to consider the opposites. What they are trying to let you know, according to the Game, is presented as the opposite of what is. The book is more like the old Twilight Zone

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

"To Serve Man" cookbook and a "Handbook for the Care and Feeding of Humans as Livestock". The two species' palms touching is pure fabrication. You don't make friends with your food and the reptilians consider Earther humans to be a far lower species and, therefore insignificant. This is also a deception.

Abundant commercials for next week's Disney film of loveable lizards were shown during the 3-parter. The drastic increase in love the lizzies is part of the return to the Orion Empire and the return of the queen that is, for the most part, considered inevitable. This is a major flow in the Game and a darling of 3rd density Dark polarity.

Another reason for the return of the Empire is the core nature of the game itself - Earther Higher Self incarnates, the ultimate frustrating point of the sequential incarnates. Nevertheless, it is a central part of the Game, which is drawing to a close the Earther Higher Self portion as those Higher Selves are preparing to exit the Game and move on. The Game will continue without these major pieces as the sequential incarnates will continue to SLOWLY plod along on their Path without the 'distraction' of Earther Higher Selves.

Symbols: The Dragon and the Phoenix

When I was in China for 10 days, I was shown many references to the dragon and the phoenix being representations of the Emperor and the Emperess respectively. When touring the Ming Emperors' tombs outside Beijing, I saw the Emperor's dragon throne and the Emperess' phoenix throne. Both symbols significantly present in their tombs as well as in the Forbidden City. When I had my picture taken wearing imperial robes, the dragon was significant on the embroidered design.

The dragon is a direct link to the Orion Empire in all Earther cultures. It is not as well known that the phoenix is also a symbol of the Orion Empire especially a significant segment of the Orion queen's influence. I found one Ming era teapot interesting. It depicts the phoenix subduing the dragon. This DID happen in ancient Orion history when the females, in a violent coup, became the dominants in Orion reptilian society. I flew a China Air flight from Beijing to Shanghai. The symbol of China Air is the phoenix. It is on the aircraft itself as well as the ticket stub I saved. Notice they did not choose the general symbol for the Orion Empire, the dragon, but rather the Orion queen's symbol, the phoenix. Rigel is allied with the Orion Empire and Rigel was the prime designer of the Asian peoples.

When I studied with the Native American shamans for 12 years, the phoenix was revealed as connected to the Native American's star origins. This is not commonly known and it took me almost 6 years to receive that bit of information. The phoenix is a common symbol used by the queen's genetic scientists, along with the caduceus. The different symbols refer to different sections of the genetic command structures. The caduceus is the scientific segments while the phoenix is the political segment.

The phoenix is central to the largest city in Arizona as well. Yet, I remember an Apache shaman teacher I had say that in the old days the city, now known as Phoenix, was considered so evil beneath the ground (underground base) that shamans were buried face down to attempt to keep the evil away. Much still goes on beneath Arizona's surface today.

The phoenix is a prime symbol of the rulers of the world, the Illuminati and so on. Their connection, while originally to the Orion queen, was switched to the rebel queen who has been in control of Earth for several millennia now. The 'true' phoenix is returning, as I've

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

said in earlier messages. ALL of these are considered main elements of the Game. Bringing these things to your attention may alert you to look deeper and with a more critical eye to symbols and Game participation. It can greatly assist you when you desire to spiral out and to watch, when you are Advanced enough, how the Game's major pieces may move.

When the US began as an individual country, the phoenix was pushed for as the symbol of the new country. Do your own research if you wish to know more on that. Dragons and the phoenix - all symbols of the Orion Empire. Watch and learn.

Observation: McCarthyism returns as McBushyism

There was an article on Rense.com entitled 'Bush And Friends Try To Quash Criticism Of 'War On Terror' On The Front. It's rare for me to mention something from Rense because it must have relevance to Matrix 5. It shows a major shift in the Game in the U.S. because of overt suppression of illusionary freedoms. Note one person below says Americans have freedom of speech but there are consequences to that freedom. With that perspective the WHOLE world has 'freedom of speech' because anyone anywhere can say anything ONCE. THAT is NOT 'freedom of speech'. Just as McCarthy, in the early 1950's, used fear and guilt wrapped up in the flag, this horror has returned, now 50 years later, with McBushyism.

This manipulation by the Game is part of the return of the Orion Empire. As an overt member of the Empire, Earth will become female dominant and fascist (just like Mintaka). With the UN-American McBushyisms, they use guilt, fear and more to attempt to force conformity. These are the real Anti-Americans. Those who buck that system are Higher Self incarnates (minion incarnates would NEVER buck the system as long as they are fed/watered) who want the experience of clashing with the Game. They have a lot of courage, but then, TRUE courage is an Advanced Higher Self trait. It's the courage to be an individual. As for my Path, it is not to confront the Game, however I will expose segments of it so you know what is happening and how manipulation attempts are working. You can only make your decisions based on what you know. Once you know, whether you believe or not, the decisions made by you will be based on the Path YOUR Higher Self has chosen. Do what YOU feel you must. Try to remember the Universal Laws and experience what you will.

Observation: 9/11 Media Circus

The destruction of the World Trade Center in NYC, the attacks in Washington and other connected events would indicate the War Wild Card is in play. With all those thousands of deaths, you're not going to see the Americans sit back and let that pass. This will be viewed as infinitely worse than Pearl Harbor. So, now we finally have action. The lesser level incarnates will be wailing over the physical deaths and planning 'revenge'. The Very Advanced should now be perked up to watch how these events will unfold as the crank of events in 3rd density Earth takes a major turn. Now is the time to observe and there's PLENTY to watch.

Yesterday, the dirge of wailing over the *old* event of one year ago was blasting through the media. Radio and television droned on over 'oh, poor us'. I turned on BBC America's 6pm news, hoping for some real news. No way. They had this sad faced woman (who looked ready to lose her composure) doing nothing for 25 minutes but last year's event. Of course the same was true for American national news. Not only that, but I notice that when I flipped from BBC or NBC to a non-news channel that the mood lightened. It was much more

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

rewarding watching reruns of The Beverly Hillbillies on TV Land than the self-pitying news. There was a constant subliminal, electronic feed of sorrow coming from the new channels. I was able to physically feel this emotional charge when changing channels back to news. From BBC (heavy) to TV Land (light) to NBC (heavy) to Sci-Fi (light). Every time I went back to the news, a heavy wave of negative vibration shot out of the set.

The Game loves to pull this shit when there is something else going on that they don't want you to pay attention to. From my point of view, the new "moon" that took up residence around Earth should have been the lead story (refer to the previous segment on this site for that story). Well, they are attempting to hide this real event from the general public. Instead they are trying to whip up hatred against enemies, real and/or mostly *engineered/imagined*. They *want* the war on Iraq. They will do anything they can to ensure there will be a major war with Iraq. If you are playing in the Game, you will do your part to help this war - flag wave/patriotic song ditties, etc. If you are in the observer mode, you will notice (depending on your level of Advancement) how the Game is taking the Game players for a ride and manipulating them to do its will. If they aren't getting the support they demand, they'll cause more serious mischief here.

In the office where I work, only one person was overtly caught up in that patriotic crap. She was the one who told everyone to wear 'red/white & blue' for Sept 11. Instead, only she came in wearing that costume. I wore a purple shirt. During the day, a several co-workers complained to me about all this whining that the propaganda mills generate to control the population. Today's daily newspaper wails, "America Weeps". It should say "Some Americans, In Full Body ID, Cry Like Babies". ONLY the body ID'd person and the Game player will fall for all this 9/11 melodrama, especially since the origins for 9/11 are not where they want you to believe they are. The news yesterday also said that they will be placing an "eternal flame" on the site. THAT is Illuminating trade marking, as with Diana and JFK. Those who believe the official lines for the old event are in the fog of deception. Lots of experiences and observations here. Try to look deeper at these events passing through.

Observations: Setting Up For Act III of the Event

Act II of the Event is progressing to war. Act III will be the consequences of Act II. These people have proven they will meet fire with fire, but the Event must progress on. What will be interesting is if aliens show up as that the Alien Wild Card would trump the War Wild Card. This is all a field day of experiences/observations.

Observation: Wild Card - World War III

From watching/reading the news (remember that 'news' does not necessarily mean 'truth'), it seems that American dictator Bush is dragging the world into what is shaping up as World War III. World War III is *one* of the several wild cards the Game has to play during the final stages of EndGame. This is the card, many believe, will be *the* card. Don't count on it, however it IS a Wild Card and that has several possibilities to it.

Problem/solution/reaction is how the Game and the polarities try and steer the directions that *they* want people to take. Bush uses the artificially created group of "terrorists" as the problem. He tells you that war is the *only* way to deal with this issue and, by the way, we need your illusionary freedoms to be surrendered as well. They use high drama to create the

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

problem (9/11/01) because Americans are slow to move without something like this. Pearl Harbor was *allowed* to happen by FDR to drag America into WWII. Yes, it could have been prevented.

I noticed on BBC America World News tonight that the European polls say 'no war without United Nations direction'. Now THAT is significant for where the Game & polarities want Earth to go. These Europeans are no longer looking to their national governments for solutions, but the *intended* world government. This is what the polarities want people to do. The Game's direction is a One World Government. All this bullshit about 'terrorists' is just to use fear to get everyone to give away their power.

If this WWII Wild Card does play, you will have to decide what *YOU* will do. Will you play the Game by waving flags, cursing *engineered* enemies, demanding everyone be rabid against these people, etc? If you do, that's totally your lessons to learn in your current incarnation. What I will do is to stay within the Balance path and be a neutral. I will not flag wave, rabidly curse an "enemy" or anything else along those lines. I will not support anyone on either side. No yellow, green, chartreuse, or magenta ribbons either as these all indicate one's support of the positions they represent. I will observe, make notes and watch the Game in full action from the sidelines. I am not urging anyone else to do what I'm doing. I'm urging you to do what *you* feel *you* must. I would suggest you don't mindlessly react. Geez, if you're reading the Matrix 5 materials, you should be beyond that! Think before you act. *DON'T react*. Expect events to pick up and move rapidly. Meanwhile, observe and learn while you still can.

Observations: "The Need for a Gun" as shown on Stargate SG-1, First Wave, etc.

While watching such TV shows as *Farscape*, *Stargate SG-1*, *First Wave*, etc, I see the constant "need for having a gun in hand" by the lead characters. In *Farscape*, Crichton nearly panics if his gun is taken away. In *First Wave*, Foster feels impotent without a gun. In *Stargate SG-1*, Colonel O'Neill whines and near panics if an alien group tells him not to bring a gun to their planet. What is all this need for a gun?

Each of these characters is dead on mid-level which is dead common in 3rd density Earth. They have no spiritual understanding and believe the body is the center to their existence. They don't believe they have any power without that gun. Those who are firmly established in the Advanced levels don't require a gun. These Advanced people have (to various degrees) increasing confidence that their physical is not the omega of all and are coming to an increase of Higher Self control over the physical (which is at the height in 3rd density in shim's Final Incarnation).

Something else, in *Stargate SG-1*, one of the most 'advanced' alien groups (Asgaard), chooses mid-level/zero spirituality Colonel O'Neill as the one they will deal with (contactee). O'Neill is permanently attached to his gun and is a nationalist. Here again we have their so-called 'advanced' aliens picking the worst one they can to be their go-between with Earthers. Did they pick Daniel Jackson, who has at least some Advanced (lower) traits and a terrific background in Earth's myths? No, he might ask the 'wrong' questions and is not as easily manipulated.

Then there was this one episode where another alien group says if they deal with Earthers, they require the whole planet to know of their existence and what is involved. (Power/control groups shiver at this type of declaration). These aliens ask a valid question,

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

if the Asgaard are such 'friends' why do they limit their friendship? Also, if these Asgaard are so 'noble' why do they allow themselves, to have the planetary populations they 'control', worship them as deities? These are all excellent questions, but, of course, the show's writers have to make this type of alien 'evil', when they are not really. However, this is body centered Earthers I'm talking about here. It's a different thing if you're in a war zone to have a gun handy, but to be so attached to guns that you can't function efficiently without it on your person (Crichton, Foster, O'Neill, etc), then you can see where the person is (and isn't) in their progression.

Farscape Season One #6

The Sci-Fi channel is releasing their excellent series on video and DVD. Tonight I received DVD#6 which has 2 episodes from the first season. I am recommending you either rent or buy this. If you can't find it locally, you can get it at a reduced price at www.buy.com. Here's why: I've written that you can see what the Sirians look like (not exact but close) in the first of the two episodes - "Till The Blood Runs Clear". If you want a pretty good idea of these wolfish allies of the Orion Empire and how they act, this is the best depiction I've seen yet. The real Sirians are even MORE vicious, however.

The second episode in #6 is "Rhapsody In Blue". John Crichton, the central figure, is an Earther who finds himself in a part of our galaxy where there are NO humans. Crichton is as mid-level spiritually as you can get. Zero in the Advanced level. In this episode, he is dealing with an encounter with Delvians (blue, plant beings with advanced mental capabilities). They do well in making him believe what they want. His Higher Self allows this for the experience. BUT when he's told he's different/weird (almost every first season episode), it's his vibration, even in the mid-level, that emanates since he's having simultaneous incarnations on Earth despite one incarnation in another part of the galaxy. He's told that he can help Zhaan regain what she needs from within. Zhaan tells him how he can be seriously damaged for wanting to engage in this ritual. This is when Crichton's Higher Self kicks in overriding the incarnation. Crichton gives Zhaan some advice that is quite advanced (for a mid-level) and that a mid-level just wouldn't have. When the event is over, Crichton complains because he can't remember what happened. That's because it was an event between a simultaneously incarnating Higher Self and a sequential Higher Self. Crichton's Higher Self has stored the info, but it isn't necessary for him's incarnation to remember at this time. You will have to get the video/dvd and see what YOU can observe. I found this MOST interesting and urge any who want to test their perceptions to view.

Farscape & Stargate SG-1, 2/7/03

I was surprised to find a few interesting observations on last night's (Feb 7,03) Sci-Fi Channel programs Farscape and Stargate SG-1. In Farscape, a Scarran female leader was depicted. When she came on screen, I was surprised to see how what she was wearing was very similar to what Orion reptilian female royals sometimes wear, especially the headpiece she had on. The Scarran female was also referred to as a member of the ruling class.

Later in the same program, a Scarran dreadnaught was hunting the central character's ship, Moya. The Scarran ship was amazingly similar to the ship that was hiding within the Hale-Bopp comet's tail when it passed through this system. When Hale-Bopp was visible here, I went out of body to see if there was anything hiding within the tail. There was a huge, black ship that looked similar to a 4 bladed fan. The central core was round with one 'blade'

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

extending, on a 45 degree angle, from each quarter. The windows on the blades were different than the Scarran ship, though, which showed red windows. The Hale-Bopp ship had standard light glowing from their windows. Needless to say, I was very surprised to see this on tv.

Following this episode, Stargate SG-1 featured one of the Gua'uld female system lords using a genetic altering machine to instantly change a person's genetic structure. AGAIN, this is very similar to the types of machines that the alien genetic scientists used to alter Ancient Earthers into genders. Whoa...and it's on television too! A lot of interesting sightings are out there if you but observe. With these from last night added to my observational list, I know there will continue to be more. This is EndGame. I've also found it interesting that the White House dictator and his henchmen are using the term 'EndGame' as well these days. Keep your observational antenna raised!

Farscape & Stargate SG-1, 2/14/03

The Sci-Fi channel's 2 showcase programs, *Farscape* and *Stargate SG-1*, continue to educate in a fictional setting. The Earth planetary rulers once stated that they could tell the people exactly what is going on and they wouldn't believe it. Information continues to show up but you must be a sharp observer to catch it and sort through the fictional elements. Last night's episodes of these 2 series programs were loaded with jewels.

The *Farscape* episode, A Constellation of Doubt, centered on an interview and commentary about the alien crew's visit to Earth. The type of aliens you see surrounding John Crichton in *Farscape* are not the policy makers with the exception of Rygel VI. Rygel excluded, these beings are the ones that the genuine policy makers would want to keep as far away from Earth as possible. The 'Peacekeepers' even have a death penalty for their race if they become 'contaminated' by alien association. It is because most aliens are similar to this crew that the quarantine of Earth exists, as discussed elsewhere in Matrix 5.

The average, friendly, sequential alien would be most interesting to talk with. There are many friendly type aliens out there. Semjase of Erra in the Pleiades was one. If you read Meier's materials, she was chastised for accepting gifts from Earthers and not allowed to keep more than a stuffed bear. On the other hand, there are very hostile to Earthers out there as well, such as the Orion and Sirian Empires.

No matter what planet the crew of Moya visit in the series, it's just like going to a different neighborhood. Yet, when they arrive on Earth, it's a whole different story. The aliens are fascinated by the Earther experience. Remember that these beings are sequential aliens used to conformity on a planetary scale, and here they find people who are very individual. The danger, as the sequential leaders perceive, is that actually experiencing the simultaneous existence to any extent will cause defections from simultaneous to sequential and a far faster rate. This is the Game and the sequential players are guarding their territory.

It is interesting that the alien interviews, in this episode, broadcast on television brought out comments like:

- "if Earth is remembered at all, it'll be for the quality of it's manual labor." This from Rygel VI who, as a former empire leader knows about enslaving worlds. An Orion thought form.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

- "Earth must learn it won't always win." This from General D'Argo after assessing Earth's lack of technological sophistication compared to alien races. That is SO true.
- Other comments: "Earth is technologically inferior" and "current defenses could not stop invasion by aliens".

Remember the Alien Wild Card and the intended return of the Orion queen. Read between the lines and connect the dots!

This episode was followed by *Stargate SG-1*'s episode, Disclosure. In this the Chinese, British and French were finally told about the Stargate program due to an imminent invasion by aliens that require the Earth to unite. The Americans, in typical arrogant style tell the others that they, with Russian support, should keep the program under their control. An American senator wants to transfer the control to an NSA type organization away from the military. That's like jumping from the frying pan into the fire! The Chinese wisely say that they would have to inform their people about this program so people can get ready. The Chinese position is correct! Of course the Americans respond with that old ditty of people aren't ready, yet they refuse to educate the people in order TO get ready! Control freaks who treat the population like infants. In the end the Grey alien "supreme commander" gives veiled orders to the governments that they want the military in control. Awed by the alien technology and appearance, they all give in. The main key here is the Alien Wild Card: invasion imminent. Another example of the Orion Empire's return for those who can spot the connections.

Apart from this, I want to pass on some information to the reader about the *real* Stargate. I have spoken with Val on and off about the genuine Stargate for several years. Yes, it does exist. While the technology is used in the film, *They Live*, that film does not show what the gate itself looks like. It really does look very similar to the gate used in the *Stargate* film and series. It also operates with the watery-looking discharge on connecting. If you are interested in more on this subject, I suggest you get the Winter 2003 issue of *The Montauk Pulse* (vol 2, #17). Read the lead article The Pyramid of Sound by Preston Nichols. *The Montauk Pulse* is published by Sky Books, PO Box 769, Westbury, NY 11590. Subscriptions are \$19/yr and are released quarterly. I was glad to see that someone had released data on the gate.

In the Montauk Pulse article, reference is made to a group called the WingMakers. Exactly who they are is up in the air. It sounds like just another sequential alien tampering project. Keep that in mind when reading that article and DON'T get dazzled by the technology. You don't need a Stargate to travel to other worlds or densities. Those who cannot yet do, cling to technology, and, like a drug, the need for more and more technology is addictive and very competitive.

Observations: V and V-The Final Battle

The mid-80's television movies, *V* and *V-The Final Battle*, are now both out on DVD. I just finished watching both of them and view them totally differently than when I saw them on TV. If you haven't seen these films, you might want to at least rent them. They had been released on VHS several years back. *V* depicts an alien invasion of Earth by reptilians. Much of *V* is based on the Orion Empire, real reptilian aliens and their agenda. In the short lived series that followed these two films, more reptilian culture was shown. These have not yet been released, but they have been rerun on the Sci-Fi channel. Unfortunately the *V* theme was written to deceive as well as enlighten Earther audiences. In reality, the outcome would

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

be quite different than the story portrays to lull Earthers into a deception of just how intelligent and capable the Orion Empire is.

Some notable scenes in the film:

*Humans taken as a food source - seemingly endless rows of humans encased in containers for the trip back to the home worlds. The humans are kept just barely alive in a form of stasis. While they do show the reptilians eating birds and small animals live, they indicate (but don't show) that they like ALL their food live. Earther audiences couldn't handle seeing reptilians eating humans. In *V-The Final Battle* they show a human-as-food processing plant. Humans are placed in containers here after being wrapped in a cocoon-like substance (alien preservative). The same idea was shown in *Killer Klowns From Outer Space* where humans are also shown being taken as food and encased in a cocoon or balloon. In this film, you must observe beneath the clown exterior and see what they are trying to tell you. There is a scene here where the 'clown' alien drains a body of its blood by sucking it through a straw. The Dark rulers of Earth have boasted they could tell Earthers exactly what is going on and no one would believe it. This is what you have in both of these films. Eating of humans has been a theme in several films over the years.

*Reptilians appear as humans. This is a reference to their shape shifting abilities. The human skin does not rip off, as shown in the 2 films. Also, not all reptilians shape shift. Another flaw here is they show the reptilians as physically similar to humans in matters of strength. This is absolutely NOT true. They are taller than humans, as I've said in earlier segments, and far stronger. Earthers in the 2 V films give the reptilians a good smack and down they fall. No way! You give the reptilians a physical punch and they'll just get pissed off and have their way with you. Physical confrontation with a reptilian is a sure way to be dispatched to the astral! Reptilians are also very rapid in movements. If they portrayed reptilians, in the V series, as they really are, it would have been a whole different story. They would destroy a whole city to do away with a terrorist cell of humans. They would do this without second thought. The reptilians are the oldest race in the galaxy with technology that is unparalleled. The human rebels would have been dealt with quickly and mercilessly. What you see in the film is pure Hollywood pandering to human illusions of physical superiority. Remember what I've said in Matrix 5, it's the spiritual advancements Earther humans have and that's where we are the most advanced. Review Matrix 5 on these topics.

*Impregnation of human by reptilian - Human teenage female whores around with reptilian hunk (appearing). Here you seen a human female in search of power. The reptilian slips her the forked tongue and gets her pregnant per her vamping. In trying to use her energy vampiric ability, she got WAY more than she bargained for. Talk about experiences and 'serves you right'. She has twins (no way did she appear to be carrying twins). One looks human, but the forked tongue comes out. That was good for a laugh from me. The second one was a reptilian with blue eyes. The second one dies early on, but the first starts shedding her skin and aging rapidly. The outward appearance is blond human (as that would happen with the dominant reptilian genes), but she spits poison on this other little girl. In the show, the little girl recovers. In reality, she'd have died almost instantly. Reptilian females DO spit poison. This girl becomes the 'star child' with impressive psychic ability. I don't know what the writers were smoking when they came up with that. They would like you to believe that mating with the aliens produces the ideal super race. That is alien propaganda popular with the 'dying race' theory. The reptilians LOVE sex for sex, not for romance. The reptilians are bisexual. They'll do it with anyone they choose. Read Matrix II for insights on this. Sci-fi is full of all aliens looking to human females as the galactic

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

ideal. This is just NOT true and another Earther fantasy. The same goes for breeding. Sci-fi would have you believe that any species can breed with any other. While this can happen with some, it cannot with most. Look at nature. How much inter-species mating do you see? Exactly! Reptilians with humans would be like cats with dogs.

*The virus/bacteria gets them - The Orion and the Sirian Empires have conquered countless systems and planets. Their science is unmatched, including medical. They have been to Earth many times and never really left. Do you think, as in War of the Worlds, that common germs will be their undoing here? They created human life as we know it today. This end is just another Earther fantasy. Earth military (especially USA) has been trying to develop something to zap the aliens. The aliens know this. The aliens are unimpressed. What is even more unimpressive is how Earthers got the better of the aliens in Independence Day. That computer idea is so laughable. The aliens had to pee themselves from laughing so hard over the idea of it. At the end of *V-The Final Battle*, the aliens race off Earth and hide behind the Moon. IF, and it is a huge IF, the humans managed to annoy the reptilians to this extent, one of their Death Stars would blow up Earth and this system would have 2 asteroid belts - end of story. Reptilians do NOT think like Earther humans, although Earther humans never seem to tire of transferring their behavior patterns on alien races.

I'll stop my observations here. There are many more to note, but better for you to observe them on your own. ALWAYS read between the lines or beneath the scenes in films like the ones listed here. Go beneath the obvious and discover a wealth of hidden gems. The more Advanced you are, the more you can unearth.

Observations: First Wave Episode on the Sci-Fi Channel

First Wave Messages

The Sci-fi channel show, *First Wave*, is about the first wave of aliens on Earth getting ready for the major invasion called the Second Wave, which is about to happen. In the episode aired Aug 25, the main character, Cade Foster, was taken into a pocket dimension where he met an alien who tried to tell him how to defeat the Gua (reptilian invaders). It was a mixture of truth and misinformation (what else is new). The alien told Cade that in order to defeat the Gua, he had to 'forgive' them their nature of invading/enslaving planets. If he could do this, he would win. Cade, being a pure Mid level incarnate thinks the alien is talking about a military victory. The alien does nothing to discourage that. A better way to put the advice is not to 'forgive' them, since *forgiveness is something requested for a transgression*. The nature of the reptilians just IS and does not require 'forgiveness', but rather understanding of what they are and the need for employing the Law of the Universe called Allowance. Allowance says you allow beings to be what they are. It's part of the Game that the reptilians invade/enslave/dine on people. How many times do we here "it's the nature of the animal". That applies to all creatures. Why do you need to allow these things to happen? Because we are immortal beings and the 3rd density is a temporary learning ground where the worst that can happen is the body you occupy is killed. This is part of the experience as well.

Back to Cade Foster: He CAN win if he follows the Laws of the Universe as he will spiral out of the Game, thus defeating the aliens at their own level by denying them their victory. Remembering who you are and why you are here circumvents the Game and brings you above it. So they kill everyone you know in the physical. Are they dead or do they always

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

live? If you don't know that answer, you don't belong reading my materials. The alien told Cade that he would have to sacrifice friends (allow them to die to save others). Cade was told that many have died due to his inability to kill the alien leader occupying this woman's body. (Damned het males and their DNA commands - "I can't do that to a woman" bullshit). Unfortunately, Cade's level is so body ID'd that he has sacrificed hundreds of people to selfishly cling to 2 people, 1 of whom the alien leader possesses the body.

If you cling to the Game, you will want a military victory over the aliens WHICH IS IMPOSSIBLE! My chiropractor is in that mode saying how he can 'take out' reptilians. Such a fool. He misses the point and is playing the Game. They WANT you to resist. They WANT you to try and deny them their prize. This will not bring you anything but very hard experiences, which, at certain levels, may be what your Higher Self wants. Finals and the VERY Advanced rise above the Game, step over the bodies and realize what is REALLY going on. It is NOT cold/hard (common complaint of the levels below Very Advanced), it is reality.

Another Cade flaw shown, which is one I run into ALL the time, is that he wants to learn quickly, without much effort and with limited commitment. "I just want the power and I want it now" attitude is what he has, always running around with his gun and VERY insecure without it. Clinging to your gun will keep you hooked on 3rd density. The power isn't in a gun, it's within yourself. Remember and live the Laws of the Universe as they show the way to spiral out of the Game.

Observations on the Concept of Home Ownership in America

Own your home and be independent" the advertisement says. This is just one, but a major one, of American illusions of freedom. If you really owned your home and property, you would not be required to pay property taxes nor have it randomly 'condemned' by local governments for their convenience. If you REALLY owned your own home and property AND you decided you wanted to pay taxes for certain services, the town you lived in would have a list of services and cost per home for participating in these services. You probably would want police, fire and trash services, but, if you had no kids, you wouldn't want school services. IF you really owned your home/property, they couldn't legally do anything to force you to pay. If you REALLY owned your home/property, the town couldn't condemn it just to build some structure (tunnel, mall, etc) they wanted. I've read of perfectly good homes being 'condemned' because the town wanted to bully something through. The illusion is 'I own my own property'. The reality is you are a cash cow for the many governments who ALL have their hands grabbing for your wallet/purse. This means you are just RENTING the property from the state. You may own your house, but you can't really OWN the property. If they condemn your property, you could pay to move your home and you know what that must cost. Why do people allow governments to control them when it should be the other way around? That's one reason why they want so many minion incarnations, who just love to follow and obey. Home/property ownership in America is an illusion.

Observations on the Concept of Freedom of Speech in America

As I've said several times in Matrix 5, America is based on illusions that just are not true. As long as the overwhelming majority of people believe these illusions, they will remain. The first illusion buster I did on this group site was the non-existent 'home ownership in America'. Now it's time for the next illusion buster 'freedom of speech in America'. We are constantly bombarded with the propaganda that we have freedom of speech in America. This is NOT true, but they want you to believe it is. In actuality, speech is becoming more and more restricted with the populace dancing to the polarity piper's tune. Look at those grand 4th of July spectacles. These are in place to bolster America's illusionary freedoms. They are a lie.

I was talking to someone the other day who said he quit his job because people at work were using the word 'nigger'. He is not black. He told me he has a black friend and didn't like hearing it. Well, if we really have freedom of speech, you could say whatever you like. True freedom of speech means you are unrestricted in everyday verbiage. You don't have to like what you hear, but people have the right to express themselves, even if in poor taste.

Even go back 150 years before today's technology. Was there freedom of speech here? Absolutely not. Slave owners were free to say whatever they liked, but resorted to violence when the contrary was said. Even after slavery, blacks were still called niggers, but they could not respond with a negative word about those who used that term. If there was TRUE freedom of speech, the blacks could have freely said what they wanted. Today the reverse is true. Blacks can say whatever they want but whites cannot. Both are valid examples, NOT of freedom of speech, but rather *might makes right*.

Those in control using their position to force themselves on those who can't. The list of 'you can't say' is growing yearly, BUT the myth of freedom of speech is held on to even though it doesn't exist. Now laws are changed so that men cannot comment on women based on gender, BUT women still comment on men, based on gender. Even if both genders were forbidden to comment, how do those who believe in the illusion comment on freedom of speech. How many times have you been told and heard others say, "You can't say that". Use the masses to enforce conformative directives. This is also one reason why they want so many minion incarnations. Minions tend to obey as long as they are fed and watered.

Now as to the why of what's going on. In the Second Edition of M5, I discuss the sequentials in the Game. These same beings are trying to enforce THEIR desired roles in the Game on Earthers to retard their spiraling out. Refer to the Second Edition or the new supplemental materials for more on that. Since Earth is ruled by the Dark polarity and the aliens, they figure if they can impose their rigid conformities on Earth, they will win the Game. They cannot win the Game, but they are desperate due to the impending conclusion of Earth 3rd density.

What I would encourage those of you, who feel so inclined, is to comment on the illusion busters so far given - home ownership and freedom of speech - to those of your friends who you think may appreciate it. It may assist them to spiral out of the Game. As always, if they don't see what you see, drop the subject and respect where they are in their progression. American 'freedoms' are a lie. The prisoner who is worst off is the one who believes he is free when he is not.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observations: Freedom of Religion in America

American riff-raff loves to parrot the phrase: "We have freedom of religion in America". This is PURE bullshit! What we do have is christian dominance in America with a limited tolerance of jews and next to no tolerance of every other religion. IF we had freedom of religion in America, sessions of Congress would not always open with a prayer by some christian minister or priest, with maybe an occasional non-offensive jewish rabbi. You would have openings by ALL religions practiced in this country. Yes, the christians would have their stuff, as well as the jews, but so should everyone else including, but not limited to, muslims, wiccans, hindus, satanists, buddhists, druids, various pagan groups, etc. This won't ever happen as there is no freedom of religion here. Can you imagine a satanist in Congress praying, "deliver us from jesus"? What a riot! But the damned christians say 'deliver us from satan'. That is not religious tolerance. The riff-raff responds, 'but you can still join these religions'. Well, christians are all over the radio and tv with their mythical nonsense, but put on a satanist or a wiccan program and the fuckin' christians will try and close it down. Actually, try doing anything the christians don't like and they will show you just how far 'freedom of religion' goes. I remember in several areas where wiccan seminars were being held that the damned christians tried everything they could to disrupt or block those meetings. Yet, these are the same riff-raff who will say 'America is the land of the free'. I know I'm not the only one who can see through that. What it comes down to is that people who are against freedoms in the Bill of Rights are actually anti-American.

"It has served us well, this myth of Christ" said Pope Leo X and quoted in David Icke's *Children of the Matrix* (p194). Yes, the myth of christianity...of ALL religions has served the aliens and polarities VERY well. David says, on pg 195, "By choosing to give yourself to a deity or 'god', you open your psyche to possession by the force that deity or 'god' represents, and deities like 'mary' and 'jesus' represent very different forces to those perceived by their 'believers'." This is VERY true, which is why I urge you to only go within and give yourself to your Higher Self, the true you. In this way you open yourself to receive messages from your Higher Self, the ONLY 'god' who counts for you. It doesn't matter that the religious believer thinks he/she is getting messages from "jay-zus". He's opened him/herself to get messages from the real entity behind the mythical jesus. How many times have we heard 'god told me to kill...', 'jesus is with us and he told me...' and similar phrases.

Certain groups get after people who like the Confederate flag. They say 'the Klan uses it'. Yes, the Klan also uses the bible and jesus, but you don't hear those same groups saying, 'dump jesus/bible cause the Klan uses them extensively'. Why not? Does it hit too close to home for the christians? These same groups will worship the master's 'jesus' instead of seeing through the illusion of it.

If there was true freedom of religion, tolerance, REAL tolerance, would be the norm as would respect for other religions. Attempts at imposing your beliefs on others would also be not allowed. No missionaries. If someone wanted to know about religion x, they could investigate on their own. No one needs missionaries banging on the door to try and spread their poison in a misery-loves-company zeal with the intent of blocking your Higher Self. Freedom of religion stops when it involves harrassment of non-members. Freedom of religion in America? No way, never has been. The christians have seen to that.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observation: Twisted Words

The television ad starts with a view of a block of homes. The next frame mentions Sept 11,01. Following that shows the same block of homes this time with a hoard of American flags outside each one. The final frame is a reference to "freedom". What does this ministry of propaganda ad have to do with freedom? Absolutely nothing. Freedom is NOT conforming to political homogeny. Freedom would be to express your ideas **DESPITE** what the government wants, **DESPITE** what your neighbors want, **DESPITE** what anyone else wants. If the ad wanted to depict 'freedom', it would not have been a show of conformity but rather a show of varying opinions. However the US population is **SO** lied to about the word 'freedom' that it has taken on a life of its own, similar to the word 'love' meaning 'sex' when actually they are vastly different.

THIS IS THE GAME IN ACTION! The Game lives on word play and mutation of truth. What happens when the anti-war group expresses themselves contrary to the government's propaganda drive? The rabble descend on them for not conforming! If 'freedom' were a reality, those with contrary opinions would not be harassed but rather honored for their difference. Remember what I wrote earlier about America being under the sign of Cancer. Cancer is a sign of conformity and government rule. It is the shadow opposite of Capricorn and overt rule. The Cancer/Capricorn axis is not interested in 'freedom' unless it is 'freedom' to live within the narrow confines of their dictates. The Cancer/Capricorn axis is far more interested in empires (Great Britain, US, etc) and controls. Remove the veil from the warped wordings and see what is really happening.

Freedom was visible when the group of firefighters in Florida refused to have the American flag on their truck as a political statement. If 'freedom' was valid in the US, people would have moved on. Instead you had a ruckus over **NON- CONFORMITY**. **THAT** is NOT 'freedom'. These same people who bitch at these firefighters are the same who parrot the propaganda illusion of "American freedom". Well, "American freedom" is NOT 'freedom'.

To escape the Game, you must be able to see with your eyes unblinded by the sparkling rhetoric that the propaganda mills love to spew. If you have not yet reached observer status, then you will participate in these learning experiences. This is your path at this time. However the Matrix 5 materials are not written for participants in the Game. As an observer, you must distance yourself from participating in the flow of the Game. You must also look deeper at what is presented to you, by the propaganda mills, and remove the wrappings of belief to see the level of deception. What you will see will not be pretty. In observer status, you do not move against the Game, but you most definitely can point out the Game's mechanics to other interested observers. Share what you see. Remember, you don't escape by fighting the Game, but by removing yourself from it. Remember what the word 'observer' means - a non-participant in events, but someone who takes note and evaluates.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observation: "Four Steps Away From Sieg Heil"

On a popular, national radio talk show this morning, one of the 2 male hosts said, "We're only 4 steps away from Sieg Heil (in the US)". Observers can easily notice the rapid decline of America into a fascist state. The current occupant of the White House has become the Hitler of the 21st century, but it should come as no surprise since he said *publicly (twice)* how he wanted to be dictator. Even Hitler didn't say that in public. Congress has become mostly silent on the fascist take-over antics as has the Supreme Court. We've had our version of the Reichstag Fire on 9/11/01. The American public of today has chosen to be like the German public of the 1930's. The scapegoat jews/gypsies/gays/etc of Germany's era are now Muslims or (ridiculously) any turban wearing person in America. Double standards (one for the US and one for everyone else) is an American priority. Remember when I told you America is a Cancer country and that's 'do as I say, not as I do'. The majority of the public DO support this fascism. This IS the Game in action. Go to this site and check out these cards dealing with the fascist movement of the US: <http://yorick.infinitejest.org:81/> You will see a number of excellent cards you can download. The only cards I don't support are the 3 'women screwed' cards. This shows that even when you have such inspiration that the Orion program regarding women STILL pokes through in all but the Very Advanced levels where female superiority is a known myth. The best cards, in my opinion, are *Loyalty Oaths* (Ein Reich, ein Volk under Jesus), *Reichstag Fire* (World Trade Center Plaza), and *American Public* (Land of Mass Hypnosis). There are many more excellent ones.

Minion incarnations are absolutely vital in a fascist system since minions make wonderful followers as long as they, like barnyard animals, are fed and watered. Higher Self incarnations can also trot along, *for the experience*, in all incarnations below Very Advanced. The Very Advanced and Final Incarnations are here to *observe* these shenanigans of manipulation and the Game in high gear (EndGame). It's interesting that George Washington had a 'dream' of the US being invaded. Well, since the US and the majority of its people have chosen the same route as Germany did in 1930, it should not be surprising that the outcome will be similar since this is an historic experiential loop. Americans have chosen this route and, as you know from reading the Matrix 5 materials, choices have consequences.

Those who are being swept up in the manipulation of emotions/*so-called* 'patriotism'/hate mongering, etc are fulfilling their roles in Game development, polaric manipulation and Higher Self experiences. Those who distance themselves from these types, observe and make comments contrary to the fascist line are learning by watching those who are foolishly led. Adolph (seig heil) Bush is trotting around the country wrapping himself in a flag and spewing emotionally charge speeches laced with lots of fear inducing phrases similar to Hitler's. 1930's Germans were swept up in 'seig heil' mass demonstrations. Americans in 2002 are now swept up in 'seig heil' sentiment and visions of false superiority. I have an incarnation in Germany during that period. That incarnation is a common mid-level. In this, my Final Incarnation, I have the opportunity to observe from a far different perspective than last century's German one.

The Game *wants* you to hate. Remember we *are* in a Dark polarity controlled section of the galaxy. Dark rules and, in the long run, wins in 3rd density in this sector while the Game is in play. That the Earther simultaneous incarnate STILL overcomes and wins, despite the Game and its controls, says much for the Higher Selves who chose this path.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In this path, you immerse yourself in everything Game-connected, and raise yourself up and out of it. In this way you WIN the Game despite its controls, alien meddling and polaric demands. The war/superiority drum beat will grow louder. Examine YOUR role in this Event. Your position is important to your Higher Self and your progression.

Observation: The Great Dictator (1940) & Game Symbol

From *Turner Classics Movies* site:

Warner Bros. publicity described this bold film as "The Picture That Calls a Swastika a Swastika!" Satire as a Weapon is wielded by Charlie Chaplin in *The Great Dictator* (1940), a spoof of Hitler and another daring film for its day (seen on TCM in the television premiere of a newly restored version).

I watched this for the first time the other night. VERY well done and funny in several places. They said in an interview, with one of Hitler's inner circle, that Adolph watched it twice and thought it was funny especially in parts with Mussolini.

With certain obvious differences (like instead of jews substitute muslims) and it really does parallel the US with von Bush (siege heil). Even in the end, when Hitler takes Austria, he's standing on a platform with LIBERTY engraved on it. Fuckin' Bush is exactly the same and his henchmen mirror the Germans from the 30's. History is repeating itself quite well. The movie was filmed before Hitler/Stalin invaded Poland. The 'threat' of Poland to Germany in 39 is the same as the 'threat' to the US from Iraq in 02 - non-existent. The Germans convinced the population that the Poles were going to attack and even stages a fake attack. The Americans are doing the same with Iraq.

The Game LOVES to recycle events with minor changes in them. The cyclical nature of the Game, the infinity symbol (never ending and never going anywhere) is really the symbol *for* the Game. The only way to escape is to find the escape hatches located in various areas of the infinity symbol. This can only be done with full Higher Self guidance that comes only in your Awakened Final Incarnation. Before *that* incarnation, you are here for the experiences and maturing. Once matured to the level needed to move up to new densities, you reach Final International status. Matrix 5 is one, if not THE, best way to locate the escape hatches out of the Game.

Americans are becoming more and more like the German population in the 30's, by 1938, the hands of heil were raised by almost everyone. I keep pointing out observations on this (more so in private to certain people) but it's *SO* obvious that only those fully in the Game will refuse to see it. However, the Matrix 5 materials are written for those looking for the escape hatches. The hell with those who want to play the Game from the Very Advanced and above levels. When you observe the shenanigans, see how you are in OTHER incarnations when you were in lower Advancement levels. Learn from watching and resist being swept up by the fervor that the American fascists (primarily Republicans/religious types) are propaganda milling for. It's going to get worse in America, MUCH worse as the fascists/traitors continue their draconian (Orion Empire) goose-stepping. I see otherwise sane people in my area that have been swept up in the spying, speech restricting fears that Washington is generating all in the name of "Freedom". My advice: Keep your observational levels high and be suspicious of anything coming from government as 'truth'. Do what YOU feel you must do, but question yourself/motives before getting involved. Playing the Game or observing?

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observation: "Nose Thumbing" at the World

Colin Powell, one of George Bush's lackeys, stands at the press conference affronted by North Korea's decision to remove itself from a nuclear non-proliferation treaty. They are "thumbing their nose at the world", both he and his massah Bush(Harry Belafonte is correct), insist. How come you don't hear anyone in the world say the same about Bush withdrawing from several treaties because it doesn't suit him?!

This is just *another* episode of the US, a Cancer country with a Cancer dictator, crying 'do as I say, not as I do'. I have previously given observations on this. You can see they continue and will continue to develop. Observers can see the obvious nature of the US's dictatorial imposition on the world. This is one outcome of alien, sequential thought on the world where the aliens have been preparing Earth to become just another of many sequentially inhabited planets.

The nuclear treaty that they are talking about stems from an agreement by those who had the marbles not to share them with the rest of the world. This, of course, has not stopped other countries from gaining nuclear weaponry, such as Israel, India, Pakistan and South Africa. Nor did it cause the US to throw a hissy fit when they did get them. Now with overt dictator Adolph von Bush in the White House (remember what I said about Cancers in the paragraph above plus add the reptilian factor in with abundance), it should be the rest of the world who demands the US give up its nukes. Actually *everyone* should give up their nukes. Reptilians *never* give up power. You are seeing it in action here - a microcosm of the Orion Empire (US/Britain) trying to rule the galaxy (planet Earth). This is also in preparation for the intended return of the Orion Empire to Earth.

MANY people are foolishly falling for dictator Bush's lies and manipulations. This is easier to have happen when the world is primarily stocked with minion incarnations. Low and Mid level incarnations are also fairly easy to get to tow the line. Remember, the bottom line, at this time, is the removal of the simultaneously incarnating and the replacement by a new type of being to run this planet for the Empire.

The police state of the US also keeps turning the screws. This happens a little bit here, then a little bit there with the hope that no one will notice what is going on. The latest is the increased surveillance of American citizens going outside the country. It was reported on CNN and other news formats. The free (relatively speaking) ability to travel outside the country is decreasing. This will also happen within the country as the US fascist government continues its war with the Muslims and Arabs at the behest of Israel and its alien masters.

Blind Obedience & Questions

Some person or group of people in your government's houses of power decide that they don't like someone in another country. They decide that YOU, the people, should do something about *their* hatred. They decide that YOU should risk YOUR life to carry out *their* whims. They don't like leader or party of country XZY, but they also seem to go out of their way to tell you that it is not the people of country XZY, but the leadership that they don't like. However if the people of both countries are innocents, why do they insist that the innocents kill, wound and maim each other to satisfy the mutual dislike of the leaders? The

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

innocents, therefore become part of the guilty by engaging other innocents. The invaders of a country are the guilty.

Switching from the ambiguous to some specifics: The current appointed president of the US is engaged in a personal vendetta against the elected president of Iraq for personal matters and due to orders by those in true power on Earth. Both leaders say that the people of the other country are not who they have problems with. Well, in that case, the people of both countries should sit it out and those leaders with the problem should meet in a stadium and fight it out in a ring with no rules other than it is just them who do fight.

If people involved were Advanced enough (Very Advanced and higher), they would ask 'why should I fight with someone who has done nothing to me'? The Law of Allowance would say it is ok for those who want to fight to go ahead and fight, but leave those, who don't want to, out of it. Very Advanced and higher do not fight wars where they have no reason to fight.

Afghanistan is another such surrogate war. Bush and cronies concocted a story and dragged in (under false pretenses) those who were not involved. These people removed the government of the country and bombed, as well as continue to kill, people who are innocents. This makes the US a war criminal country. The US government knows this and that is why they will not sign a world court treaty because all the US politicians who ok'd the war crimes would be hauled off to Europe for trials just like the Germans and Japanese were after World War II. If they weren't guilty of war crimes, they would sign the treaty. Notice how quickly that the US wanted Serbian "war criminals" on trial. Well, what's good for the goose is good for the gander!

Now Emperor Bush is foaming at the mouth for another war with Iraq. He has assembled all kinds of horseshit reasons in a panicked attempt to stir the public. He is working as Israel's surrogate and also is interested in Iraqi oil plus other things. He's grasping at straws to link a minor islamic group to everything wrong (in his opinion) in the world today. He is hoping the American people buy into his fantasies. The Very Advanced and higher will not. It is very easy to see through this type of manipulation when you are in these latter stages of your progression through the Game.

People should question 'why should I kill them if they have done nothing to me'. Tell those who want to drag you into their hatred to fuck off for the false reasons they give as 'truth'. If enough people said this, it would be less likely that there would be war. Why the fuck should I fight YOUR battles when they haven't done a single damned thing to me AND, not only that, they said that I'm part of the people they aren't pissed at?! They're pissed at you (Bush)? Fuck that...it's your problem because you certainly aren't going to come help me when I have a problem with someone who doesn't like me.

Enter the minion faction. Here you have blind followers - the herd/group mentality. THESE will make war at the drop of a hat and enjoy following the leader or perceived alpha type as they do in the animal kingdoms. This is one of the reasons why *they* want so many minions on Earth and why the majority of the planet's population is minion. Minions are meant as counters to the Very Advanced groups, for one, and would help in rallying the Low and Mid level incarnates to their leaders' will.

Finally there's the Game itself. What is happening is what is supposed to happen in EndGame. The Law of Allowance urges us to let them do what they want to as long as it doesn't involve our direct action. This will prove to be a test of YOUR resolve. As the war

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

mongers and the innocents who *choose* to become guilty move into war modes, they will most likely try to drag you in as a co-player. What will YOU do? Will you refuse to participate or will you cave in to the Game and choose polarity? Whatever you do will be your experience and you will have to live with your choices. I, for one, will keep myself in Observer status. Keep your damned flags and ribbons away from me. If they sell me flag stamps to put on my mail, the flag will be put upside down to indicate that something is very wrong in the country. Be Aware. Be Ready. This is a part of EndGame.

Observation: White House Cries 'Wolf' AGAIN

Today's news is beating the usual 'fear' drum that they have been beating for the past 1.5 yrs. Once again the alerts are flying color 'orange' to increase the fear of the locals in the US. The White House dictator is concerned because the people are not behind his empire building and war/blood lusts (SO reptilian). Now they say these omnipresent 'terrorists' are targeting hotels, sporting events and so on. I DO expect that if something should happen, during this Year From Hell, that it is far more likely that Dark government forces are behind it. Another staged event like 9/11/02. This will be so the dictator can stir the US population to march to his warped tune.

Then the regional talk show (radio) was trying their best to instill fear into people as well and these 2 Bushites were calling for blood. When a caller responded with anything BUT the reptilian/blood party line, they were harassed and belittled for not conforming. This applied to many of the callers. Some dared to suggest Israel is behind much of this Middle Eastern mess. They ARE correct, but I bet you can figure out what these 2 Bushites yelled....the tired, old word, "anti-semitic". ANYONE who uses 'anti-semitic' as a synonym for anti-Israel is part of the Dark agenda. You absolutely can be anti-Israel and not anti-semitic. It is interesting to see how people go on the defensive when this term is used. They should tell the term caster to shut the fuck up! Of course you can add an exclamation point to that by blowing your nose in an Israeli flag. Israel IS the Nazi Germany of the current era. NEVER go on the defensive for your positions. If you do, you appear weak and your position is indefensible.

The Year From Hell is getting more and more interesting almost by the day. I saw an Air National Guard officer (major) wearing his brown khaki jumpsuit in a store. On his sleeve is a patch with a reptilian head, complete with horns and their eyes. Another patch showed this same reptilian image over the US flag. Shows you who is really in charge! Observe and make mental notes. You never know what you will see.



Notice, on this reptilian patch from the Air National Guard, that the shape of the reptilian's head is triangular and the point is down while the triangle behind it is point upward. This is

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

a stylized 6 pointed star incorporating the Orion sciences (point up) and the Orion military (point down). The military is over the sciences, but yet the sciences use the military to carry out their agenda. Look at the eyes to see the soul. Genetics and technology are priorities for the Orion Empire in it's battle to bring immortality to the physical. It IS a no-win position, but they aren't spiritually Advanced enough to know that even though they are the oldest race in this galaxy.

Observation: Orion "Princess" Mode

In the Orion Empire, the queen has many daughters by birth and many more by favor. Their title is 'princess'. They are emissaries of the Orion reptilian queen. In Earth history it use to be that the daughter(s) of kings/queens were called 'princess' and the sons were 'princes'. The 'princes' were a reflection of the Sirian Empire where the king rules. Earther history reflected the 'as above, so below' in that the king/queen was a minor reflection of the Orion/Sirian Empires' queen/king setup. They sought to emulate the alien ranking. This is also true in priesthoods. When the Orion Empire plans it's return to Earth, the queen herself won't be on a ship, but rather one of her 'daughters', a princess of the Empire.

It has been a relatively modern Earther thing to refer to female children as 'princesses'. One thing you rarely hear is male children referred to as 'prince'. This involves alien programming and the dominance of the Orion reptilian female over the reptilian male. This is pure conditioning. You have to be Advanced enough to recognize it. The Empire loves using subtle approaches when it can, like a virus that enters the body and you don't realize it until too late.

Looking in various catalogs, I see LOTS of 'princess' this and 'princess' that. This is indoctrinating human female children to rule over males. It is not the cutesie thing many thing it is. Candy coating poison so that it tastes sweet does not negate the poison or the effects the poison has on your system. If you look hard and long enough, you may find a token 'prince' shirt for a boy, but you'll sooner find items where the boy is the 'hero' to serve the female. The use of 'prince' is equated more with being a servant of the 'princess' as the Orion males serve the Orion females. Fathers are obeying their DNA command structure in kneeling to their daughter ('princess'). They are programmed to encourage this mode. You have to be quite Advanced to resist that command. This DNA command is but one tentacle on the octopus of female dominance that the Orion genetic scientists installed in Earther bodies to activate at certain time periods like time bombs.

Since Earth is targeted to become an overt member of the Orion Empire, the aliens want to adjust mindsets to conform to Empire standards and that places female dominance at the top of the list. We've all heard of 'jewish princess', 'black princess' and various forms of it. You tend not to hear queen used the same way. In the Empire there is only ONE real queen and she is very jealous of her position. However there are many 'princesses'. Queen is very mockingly used on Earth in such terms as 'drag queen' or 'gym queen'. It is also used in 'queen sized' items of clothing. You also have prom, parade and other silly 'queens' of no power. Note here too, outside of proms, kings are scarce. These 'queens' are only princesses with *delusions* of grandeur. When 'queen' is seriously mentioned on Earth, it's Lizard-breath the second in London that people first think of, although there are a few other minor figurehead queens running around of no consequence. This brings up the rebel faction of the Orion power plays. For more on this, refer back to Matrix 5. The only institution that contains 'princes' is the catholic church. These 'princes' serve the pope who serves the lizard

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

queen in the guise of "Mary". This reflects the princes of the Sirian Empire who serve the Orion queen.

Don't be deceived by what you see on the surface of conformity or seeming innocence. Don't ever settle for what's on the surface. While watching an ancient 'Donna Reed' show on TVLand cable, there was an episode where Donna is instructing her daughter on how to control men, do it stealthily and make them think that your ideas are his. That was in the late 50's. That is another form of the Orion programming. Females really believe they have the right to be a 'princess' and be treated as such (DNA command structure). This has rapidly increased in EndGame. Watch, observe and analyze with your spirit and not with your Orion DNA command physical IF you want to see just how the Game is trying to manipulate you. It's insidious. 'Princess' - yeah, right.

Observation: Anti-Male Hatred Rages On (Orion Influence)

Last month I wrote a segment on the Orion "princess" mentality. Now I've found an excellent article that deals with that subject. Of course it doesn't mention the Orion factor as most Earthers are too stupid to believe that they are anything but the center of the universe. The *rabid* anti-male attitudes of women, especially *American* women, has added to the decline of western civilization to make it increasingly an Orion civilization. Yes, this is the Game and the Dark polarity. Yes, this *involves* experience...BUT I never said you had to agree with the Game, the polarities or viewing/living in certain experiences. They have to be taken on an individual level. One person's experience can be another's observation. With that in mind, and with the intended return of the Orion Empire to rule Earth, I am including this article to increase your awareness of the pervasive influence of Body-ID:

Anti-Male Bias Increasingly Pervades US Culture

By John Leo
MensNewsDaily.com
9-7-2

A famous television newswoman told this joke last month at a fund-raising dinner for a women's college: A woman needed a brain transplant. Her doctor said two brains were available, a woman's brain for \$500 and a man's brain for \$5,000. Why the big price difference? Answer: The woman's brain has been used.

Most in the audience laughed, but one man stood up and booed. What's wrong? asked a woman at his table. The man said, "Just substitute woman, black or Jew for 'man' in that joke, and tell me how it sounds."

At about the same time, American Greeting Cards launched an ad campaign in Newsweek, Life and other magazines. One ad featured a "Thelma and Louise" greeting card, pasted into the magazines, that said on the front: "Men are always whining about how we are suffocating them." The punch line inside the card was this: "Personally, I think if you can hear them whining, you're not pressing hard enough on the pillow."

The newswoman, who is a friend, seemed shocked when I phoned and raised questions about her joke. "The poor, sensitive white male," she said. A spokesman for the greeting card company saw nothing wrong with a humorous card about a woman killing a man. He faxed a statement saying the card had been pretested successfully, and besides, "We've heard no protests from consumers who are buying and using this card." But would American Greetings print a card with the sexes reversed, so the humor came from men joking about suffocating a woman? No, said the spokesman, because 85 percent to 90 percent of cards are bought by women. There is no market for a reverse card.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In truth, no man could get up at a fancy banquet and tell a joke about how stupid women are. And a greeting card joking about a woman's murder would be very unlikely, even if surveys showed that millions of males were eager to exchange lighthearted gender-killing greetings. The obvious is true: A sturdy double standard has emerged in the gender wars.

"There used to be a certain level of good-natured teasing between the sexes," says Christina Sommers, author of "Who Stole Feminism?" "Now even the most innocent remark about women will get you in trouble, but there's no limit at all to what you can say about men."

Men's rights groups phone me a lot, and I tell them my general position on these matters: The last thing we need in America is yet another victim group, this one made up seriously aggrieved males. But these groups do have an unmissable point about double standards. On the "Today" show last November, Katie Couric suddenly deviated from perkiness and asked a jilted bride, "Have you considered castration as an option?" Nobody seemed to object. Fred Hayward, a men's rights organizer, says: "Imagine the reaction if Matt Lauer had asked a jilted groom, 'Wouldn't you just like to rip her uterus out?'"

The double standard is rooted in identity politics and fashionable theories about victimization: Men as a group are oppressors; jokes that oppressors use to degrade the oppressed must be taken seriously and suppressed. Jokes by the oppressed against oppressors, however, are liberating and progressive. So while sexual harassment doctrine cracks down on the most harmless jokes about women, very hostile humor about men keeps expanding with almost no objections.

Until recently, for example, the 3M company put out post-it notes with the printed message: "Men have only two faults: everything they say and everything they do." Anti-male greeting cards are increasingly graphic, with some of the most hostile coming from Hallmark Cards' Shoebox Division. (Sample: "Men are scum ... Excuse me. For a second there I was feeling generous.") Columnist Cathy Young sees a rising tide of male-bashing, including "All Men Are Bastards" and "Men We Love to Hate" calendars, and a resentful "It's-always-his-fault" attitude pervading women's magazines. Commercial attempts to increase the amount of sexual antagonism in America are never a good idea. And if you keep attacking men as a group, they will eventually start acting as a group, something we should fervently avoid. But the worst impact of all the male-bashing is on the young.

Barbara Wilder-Smith, a teacher and researcher in the Boston area, was recently quoted in several newspapers on how deeply anti-male attitudes have affected the schools. When she made "Boys Are Good" T-shirts for boys in her class, all 10 of the female student teachers under her supervision objected to the message. (One, she said, was wearing a button saying "So many men, so little intelligence.")

"My son can't even wear the shirt out in his back yard," she said. "People see it and object strongly and shout things." On the other hand, she says, nobody objects when the girls wear shirts that say "Girls Rule" or when they taunt the boys with a chant that goes, "Boys go to Jupiter to get more stupider; girls go to college to get more knowledge." Worse, she says, many adolescent boys object to the "Boys Are Good" shirts too, because they have come to accept the cultural message that something is seriously wrong with being a male.

"The time is ripe for people to think about the unspoken anti-male 'ism' in our colleges and schools," she says. And in the rest of the popular culture as well.

<http://www.mensnewsdaily.com/stories/le0090402.htm>

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observation: Orion Female Agenda Rampages On

I have this new ABC Distribution fall catalog in front of me. We get it where I work. Inside they have a "Girls Rule" sheet set and 'lounge' shirt. Both the shirt and sheets are white with phrases and sentences in different colors. The descriptions say, "Dreamily soft cotton jersey is covered with colorful observations." and "Cover yourself with some hot topics. Shirt is chock-full of choice conversational openers in a variety of colors." "Colorful observations" and "Choice conversational openers" trivialize the seriousness of the Orion DNA plague on Earth now. Here's SOME of what is written on these items:

- Boys Lie
- Boys Have Cooties
- Too much princess for one boy
- Princess(princess)n. see me
- Spoiled rotten
- I Have Issues

I hope most of you can see where this is all going. The Orion spin has increased to a deafening level. Female dominance is progressing so rapidly in the Orion mode and, unfortunately, most males are falling for this lock, stock and barrel. This set above is obviously for young girls and programs them to embrace their Orion DNA commands AND, for boys who see this, to surrender to their Orion DNA command structure.

'Boys Lie' - actually it's not the boys who live a lie. It's females who cover themselves in make-up, dyes and loads of artificial enhancements throughout most of their lives to make their appearance a lie. 'Boys have cooties'? Well, if this is the case, why do non-lesbian females spend most of their time chasing after boys? 'Princess' - that is a direct Orion DNA connection where reptilian females, of the royal lineage, are all considered 'princess' and 'daughter of the queen'. 'Too much princess for one boy' - Orion female royals have multiply male consorts. 'Spoiled rotten' - well that speaks for itself and what they expect. Using the word 'rotten' says it all though. What do you do with something rotten? You throw it in the trash where it belongs! 'I have issues' - yes, you do and they are not what you think they are. Summary: If boys are such liars with bugs living on them and you are so royal, why would you want to be associated with a boy? Who's living the lie here?

The Orion DNA commands are in a brazen, in-your-face mode these days, especially in the US and Canada, and spreading like a plague around the world. Unfortunately, there is nothing you can do about it on a global scale. This is the Game. However you can insulate most of your private life from the effects of these shrews IF you have Advanced enough to first override YOUR physical's DNA commands (by will of the spirit) AND then keep these people out of involvement in your private life. These types of observations can be made by anyone willing to face the reality of the current Game thrust. This message, as all of my Matrix 5 messages, are NOT written to those who still want to play the Game. These messages are for those who are ready to escape and to end their participation in the Game and move on to bigger and FAR better growth. For those of you who want to see, a day won't go by without you observing something on the order of what I've just written here. Stay awake and continue to Observe.

Observation: Increasing Anti-Male Droning

Last night, on ABC tv, Disney had a film about Santa Claus and his son, Nicholas. In one part of the movie, an elf is reading off names for Santa to pass judgment on being "naughty or nice". *Every* boy's name read was judged "bad". *Every* girl's name read was judged "good". You should be able to see the subliminal message here.

In the 1930's, a German said that if you repeat a lie often enough, people will believe it is a truth. This is being used by the fascists in power in the US in regard to Iraq and everyone else they don't like. It is also being used by the media and other organs of Orion propaganda to demean the males and artificially raise the females. This is very similar to how the Orion females took power from the males, even though the final coup was violent by the reptilian females.

As per previous segments of Matrix 5 materials, I've written about the violent nature of females which is FAR more violent than that of males. If you have to ask 'why', then you are not yet ready for the Matrix 5 materials and your Orion DNA commands are calling you.

In a *Sopranos* episode on HBO last night, an intervention was set up for a drug using younger gangster. One of the people there was his mother who encouraged that her son have sense knocked into him (violence encouraging). At one point, when he was being particularly set upon by the others, the mother chimed in and he responded, "Shut up, you fucking whore". She gasped and several men there immediately started to beat this guy.

Do you wonder why women can say WHATEVER they feel like (at least in the US) and EXPECT to get away with it (unless another female is involved)? Do you wonder why women are responsible for most of the violence in America today (and throughout history by getting men to carry out their demands)? This is one of the oldest Orion DNA commands - protect the woman. At one time, when women were women, this was understandable.

Since women have been DEMANDING that they are treated equally (as men), this is no longer a valid position. At their insistence, they should be treated the same as men. Hence, if she hits you, you have the right to hit her back.

While this is evident from the position of Balance, this moves beyond the Game, especially in the current EndGame. The Game is well along moving to female dominance and overt Orion Empire control. The Game is well along moving Earth to a sequential alien planet. Those who have reached Very Advanced stages and higher want OFF of this planet and OUT of this density, seeing that it is almost totally down the drain. If it wasn't for EndGame, it would get far worse than it is now.

What other anti-male propaganda is out there? It is EVERYWHERE to those who are even semi-sharp in their observations. 'Man bad...woman good' is the popular mantra. The male counterpart to the Orion DNA commands is to agree with this bullshit. Men, as a group, have given their power away to women who DON'T deserve it. Due to the advanced stages of this perversion, it is being forced on countries with different ideals. This is necessary for Earth to be sequential - a homogenous culture. This is necessary to make the Orion rule easier for THEM. Women attack male genitals (but yet can't get enough of having them around). Penis envy is stronger than ever. Since they cannot have them, they ridicule them. What's worse, most men buy into that ridicule. This is Orion DNA commands at work.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Men are put down by women and other men. This will increase even beyond the shrill volume of today. Hurry final stages of EndGame!!! The crap the females put out is deception just as much as the daily deceptions about themselves. Just as they use make-up, wigs, all manner of costumes/jewelry to cover up who they really are. They FEAR their true selves and their appearance. They FEAR the male gender. The best way to cover up fear is to ridicule, to point the finger at what one fears in order to draw attention away from yourself. Females excel at this because they have discovered it works for them.

Ridicule of men, violence to men and the attempts to reverse the roles intended will continue to rise. The men who put up with this are in bodies too submissive to Orion DNA commands, hence occupied by minions or spirits not Advanced enough to overrule the body. Yes, this is experience, even though of a perverse sort. This is embraced by the Lightsiders and is one of the features of the Light polarity today.

If a female says she would like to hit me, I always warn her to be careful because I WILL hit back. That itself keeps them back because they can tell I mean it. You notice, that women talk bullshit, but when called on it, they run for a MAN to carry out their will. If no man is there to carry out their will, they would return to the place that they were meant to have without Orion reptilian tampering. This is just part of what you will discover when you move into Very Advanced stages in regard to genders on Earth. I have given you several segments on these topics in Matrix 5 materials. It is up to you to enhance them, become strong enough in spirit to override the Orion DNA commands (it WILL happen) and learn from what is happening today. Observe, but restrict participation. The more you participate, the less you can observe correctly.

Observation: Violence Against Men Encouraged

In today's (11/24/02) Sunday newspaper's editorial page, a 'cartoon' appears with female golfers engaging in violence against men and men's property. This is in reference to females joining the male-only golf club in Augusta, Georgia. The drawing shows 3 females hitting golf balls to break windows (shown) and cause harm to men (2 are unconscious on the ground with golf balls around them).

Where is all that 'stop the violence' mantras that we have to hear daily? You won't likely hear it when it applies to the violent nature of females against males. This editorial cartoon is only one of countless examples of it being fine for females to be violent to men. This is PURE Orion mode, although this is the first time I've seen it on an editorial page. This is unacceptable to Very Advanced and higher incarnations. This is also the Game. I have been saying over and over that it would get much worse. Women are encouraged to be violent, both physically and verbally, with men. This is because whipped males, under total Orion DNA commands, obey the female at all costs.

What can you do about this. In the general or global sense - nothing. What you can do individually is, if you have moved to the Very Advanced stages where you can override your physical DNA commands in this area, is to refuse to play in this section of the Game. If ANYONE decides they want to get violent with you, you can allow it (Lightsiders) or give them a dose of what they had out (instant balance). While violence is not recommended by anyone, if you are attacked, it is your right to return the favor. If females know that their violent nature will not be tolerated, they will hesitate to engage in the activity. If they know you are whipped and Orion DNA obedient, they will have a field day with you.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observe well...it's intended to get MUCH worse!

Observation: Orion in Disney

When I was in Orlando, Florida, I enjoyed the Disney Halloween atmosphere and the parades, both regular and special Halloween. One character that was prominent was Maleficent from *Sleeping Beauty*. She seemed to be all over, in the parades, in the evening MGM show Fantasmic and at the Halloween night where the most commonly worn costume by female attendees was Maleficent. I commented to one there that Maleficent clones were busy tonight.

Examine the character...the horns (a characteristic of the reptilians even though they are not correctly shown on the character), the shape shifting ability (she changes from a woman into the winged dragon (which is royal Orion reptilian) and the commanding, cold personality (typical of Orion royal females). In *Fantasmic*, in her huge dragon form, she is the central villain. The villains here threaten to take control of your dreams. There is a fair amount of Dark/Light banter and one piece of Lightsider propaganda which I just had to laugh out loud at: "Light will always defeat the Dark". This is an illusion that I've discussed elsewhere in Matrix 5. Jafar from *Aladdin* is in *Fantasmic* and changes into his snake form. Yeah, reptilians everywhere. Jafar proves far less threatening here than the dragon. This goes along with Orion females being far more vicious than Orion males.

Another visible character last week was the queen from *Snow White*. I watched as an actress portrayed her both in MGM and the Magic Kingdom. She was cold, aloof and very reserved, just as in the film. Once again, you have a shape shifting character of pure Dark side (all for/about me). This queen deals in poison (natural talent of Orion females). This queen was perfectly portrayed at Disney and showed almost as much disdain for Earthers as the Orion queen does.

One more character I want to mention here is *Figment* at EPCOT's Imagination building. Figment is the cute winged dragon that talks to people about imagination. At the start of the ride, the actor is talking to those in the ride and Figment shows up. During the banter that they have, Figment licks the actor on the face and says, "Tastes like chicken!". Here you have a cute version of an Orion royal with wings and the comment that humans taste like chicken implying *the need for humans as food*.

Disney's Animal Kingdom also has a dragon in its symbol. Expansion plans are said to include bringing dragons more and more into that section of the park.

While I had a wonderful time in Disney, I kept my *observations* on full. This is something the Very Advanced and above should *continually* do wherever they go. You can never know what you will see that you *aren't* expected to notice. Remember, always look deeper than the surface presentation.

Observation: Rigelian culture - China

I spent 10 days in China, one of the larger Rigelian manipulated cultures on Earth. My main reason for going to China involved one of my Dominant Incarnations and an energy infusion from the vortex area in the Forbidden City. With this visit, I have now touched

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

bases with all 3 of my Dominant Incarnations, in the areas where they are incarnate/existing, and completed a cycle necessary for me and my Path.

When I was in Shanghai, at the end of my Adventure, I was taken to the local catholic cathedral as 2 of my fellow travelers wanted to see it. It was quite UNimpressive. One of the women (mid-60's) went on this preachy bit with the local guide about their deity, Mary, supposedly appearing around the world in different ethnic make-ups. I saw she was attempting to dazzle the Chinese guide (a young woman in her early 20's). I responded with how these are all alien holographic projections intended to stimulate submission to the religion and a giving away of one's power. The woman responded, "but we have to believe in something".

Of course, where she is on her path does require that power giveaway, but her defensiveness was based on belief rather than conviction. It is impossible for someone at her level to comprehend that you must look within to escape the Game. Since nothing more was asked of me, I said no more on that subject because both her and the guide have to decide what is best for them.

When the 2 women went to the can, I told the guide that you have to be wary of both christians and muslims (one god religions) as they are deceptive in their practices. They come in with this faux humility, then when they gain a foothold, they attempt to subvert everyone to their beliefs in a fervor of 'misery loves company' and condemn those who do not live as they want them to. I told her how, in the US, that American christians are constantly trying to get everyone to conform to their beliefs and standards. I told her if given the chance, they would also try to do so in China.

I found the Chinese significantly different and, while very interesting to spend 10 days there, it is not a culture I'd prefer to live in in my Final Incarnation. The American government would have us believe they are like Stalinist Russia, which is far from true. China is very modern, many people are glued to cell phones, just as in America. The cities are clean and, especially Shanghai, have wonderful architecture. Goods are plentiful and the stores are stocked with wide varieties of produce. American propaganda lies a lot. That's the Game for you.

The guide I had in Beijing is a minion. Not a flicker of Higher Self in the eyes, very flat. The same went for my first guide in central China. However, my final guide, in Shanghai, is a Higher Self incarnate, but of mid-level incarnation.

The Forbidden City is a strong vortex area and my Dominant Incarnation was waiting for me when I passed through the 3rd gate, even though she exists a few hundred years ago. I received so much information on this trip that I will be processing it for some time. It was a wonderful, Eventful experience for me.

The women in China have not reached the obnoxious level of the women in America, but then they've only been moving to the Orion dominance level since the 50's after Mao came to power. The *current* relationship male/female in China seems to be *mostly* on par with equality. However, with western influence strong (on tv, advertising), I can see that the Game will eventually (with enough time) move to influence Chinese women to become more like their western counterparts. Then I came back to the US and was again soaked in the bullshit of female dominance that is even more oppressive than before. I left the sewage pit

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

of whipped America for a while, got cleaned off, then had to return and find it getting worse. That's the Game.

Observations: Zimbabwe & the Nibiru

With the sham Zimbabwe election's anti-European sentiment AND the support for it from all the other black African countries, I wouldn't be surprised if the Nibiru are behind it. The Nibiru/Annanakki are the ones behind the formation of the black race (they took over in that area after the Orion Empire did their gender splitting thing on Ancient Earthers). Since the Nibiru are returning AND they have something in mind for the slave race they created (possibly taking all their non-grossly mixed and pure blacks off Earth to be slaves elsewhere), the central/southern African leaders are aware and want to rid themselves of the Europeans. The deception is that while American Mulsim leaders think the aliens mean them well, they do not. It's just another alien deception on these people. This whole matter is really murky though and I'll be interested to see how it unfolds. Notice how Mugabe has a mini-Hitler mustache? Black Nazis, Israeli Nazis, American Nazis...Nazis, Nazis everywhere. The Empire is returning.

Observation: Death of a U.S. Senator

Paul Wellstone, US Senator from Minnesota, was killed in a plane crash along with his wife and daughter. Expect the usual hand wringing from his political enemies over this. This is the surface event. It is NOT a Wild Card. A Wild Card is an Event of a *global* nature, not regional or national, but GLOBAL. Nevertheless, this event was instituted to remove someone who was not an ally of Emperor Bush. Those of you who have been watching the political movements in the US know that only 1 US Senate vote keeps Emperor Bush from dominating Congress. Due to this, I will give you some food for thought:

*In Missouri some years back, the Democratic challenger to then-Senator Ashcroft was also killed in a plane crash. The difference between this and Wellstone's is that those who manufactured this event did not count on the dead opponent's wife to run in her husband's place. This was a miscalculation on their part.

*In Minnesota today, not wanting to repeat the 'miscalculation' of Missouri, the candidate's wife was also removed from the scene AND this event happened only days away from the election.

*I was asked if Ted Kennedy is a target for the fascists. No. He's part of the problem. Remember when you watch the theatrics on 3rd density Earth that if they want you to notice someone, they will put the spotlight on him as much as possible. Those in the spotlight are NOT the people to watch. If they want you to look at A, you better look at everyone BUT A. This was the case with Wellstone.

Now take what I've just given you and come to your own conclusions. Correct answers are located in the 'current events' section of the Library on Monroe level 27.

This is the Game in action! Certain things *must* happen in EndGame. The simultaneously incarnating Higher Selves ARE paying attention to what is happening here as well. *They will ensure that the rules are adhered to by the sequential incarnates.* I said, a number of months ago, that the first 3 weeks of October would be horrible. We've seen much Bomb

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

usage(in many areas), Earthquakes in Manchester, England (30+ in 4 days), Snipers in the Maryland/Virginia area, Moscow's Chechen hostage activity, Senator Wellstone killed and more. This is all part of EndGame and, it hasn't "begun", as I've heard said. It is Well advanced.

For those who are Observers, you need to look deeper, *much* deeper at developing events/situations in order to see the roots of the issues. What you get on the news, in the papers, etc is propaganda from that country's government. If you believe what they say, then you are still being manipulated BY the Game. This is not either good or bad. It is where YOU are in the Game. The 'news' should not be the omega (end) of information, but rather the alpha (start).

What I release, in the Matrix 5 segments, is for a relatively few people because so few are ready to grasp it all. Yeah, I know there are a lot of wanna be "Awakened Final" readers of the Matrix 5 materials who are not ready for it, but you are only deceiving yourself if you can't admit your current incarnation's limitations to yourself. Also...very important...you must, and I mean MUST, learn to accept responsibility for what you say or do. People have told me their opinions or emailed them to me and, when I point out their errors in their opinions, they come back with "that's not what I meant" and try to make *their* problem *my* responsibility. Now, it OK to make errors, we all do while incarnated. However maturity is to accept responsibility for yourself. If you tell me something, and I respond to what you said, AND you respond with "that's not what I meant", the problem is YOURS. You must learn to say what you mean. I have been given the 2 step/backtrack and a flurry of reasons why *I* should be able to read their minds. This is avoiding responsibility on the part of the person. The correct response is something like "I said that wrong; let me rephrase that" or just plain: "I was wrong". Don't sink in the quicksand of your ego. Admitting error allows you to progress over ego. Meanwhile, EndGame proceeds.

Observation: Shuttle Craft *Columbia* Explodes Over Texas

ALL day long, and I *DO* mean ALL day long, American television has been focused on the American shuttle, *Columbia*, that exploded over Texas today. 7 people died. Well, military helicopters/planes crash as well as small civilian planes crash and they don't get more than a few lines in the national news. BBC America states that this explosion is almost to the day years ago (1986) when the Challenger shuttle exploded. Hmmm. Can you find any suspicious clues here?

Interestingly Israel's first astronaut died in the explosion. He was carrying a drawing made by a 14 yr old teenager killed during WWII in one of Europe's death camps. BBC America said this 14 yr old was gassed then burned in the ovens. A vibration that would be held in the artwork and a tie to that period. When I visited Auschwitz in Poland, during my last year of college, we were allowed to walk around the deserted camp next to the museum original site. This was before I started my psychic trainings. I found a glass insulator on the ground near the electric, barbed wire fences. I picked it up and was flooded with the *most* awful vibrations I have ever felt. I put it back on the ground. You don't want to carry around artifacts from a death camp. They carry their vibrations with them. Taking that object on the shuttle did no one any favors.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

However while I feel that was not an appropriate item to take into space, that was not the reason for the explosion although that added to the tragedy. The 1986 shuttle was widely agreed upon, in Advanced circles, to have been zapped by an alien group as a warning to Earth. The sequentials, ALL sequential groups, want simultaneously incarnating Earthers to be contained on Earth. Matrix 5 readers know that the Orion Empire is planning to return. There are various alien craft (large, small and HUGE) in our solar system. Did this shuttle see something it was not supposed to? Was something given to this shuttle by one alien group that another did not want to be delivered on Earth? Maybe yes. Maybe no. If the aliens were responsible, you'll *never* hear that from any 'official' sources.

It is no coincidence that the shuttle was destroyed above Texas, home state of the White House lizard, Adolph von Bush. A message to him as well? I wouldn't doubt it, rather I would expect it especially since Bush is threatening to use nukes in Iraq and anywhere else where they don't bow to him. The aliens do not want Earth nuked and ruining the resources they want to plunder more of. NASA has said this did not happen due to "anything on Earth". THAT is also worth noting.

Yes, of course Bush's favorite terrorist scapegoats (in this the Chinese year of the goat) aren't blamed for the explosion. The way that these shuttles are overly checked, and with much heightened security in Florida for this shuttle, mechanical problem excuses won't fly, although I think that this is what they will eventually sing to the public: tiles fell off or some such nonsense.

Bush said that these people are "heroes". Talk about cheapening the word, but dictatorships and oppressive governments are always looking for heroes. The only valid hero is someone who does something extraordinary, usually at the risk of life, that is spontaneous. If someone is paid to do a job and danger is part of the risk, if they die because of a job related risk, that does not make them a hero. They knew the risks. An example of a real hero would be a bystander who pulls someone out of a burning building. It is a fireman's job to do that. He is being paid to do that. The bystander is not. But in these fascist, heil Bush days, you will hear more and more of pseudo heroes. I haven't heard so much of that hero bullshit since the Soviet heydays in recent history.

One more observation for today (Feb 1,03): In today's newspaper, on the front page, is an article reporting that "the Bush administration is revamping decades-old labor regulations in an overhaul that could force many Americans to work longer hours without overtime pay". "The administration argues that the pillars of American labor law, which established the 40-hour work week, a minimum wage and overtime pay, are antiquated." This is likely not be well noticed due to the explosion. This is a dictatorship tactic AND is a facet of a return to slavery of the populace. Do you think you would have the benefits you have working today if the Orion Empire succeeds in returning and makes this an overt slave planet. No Way! The fascist White House will continue to look for ways to strip away what we still have in order to prepare for one possible Wild Card that is desperate to be played.

The Year from Hell has just begun. Stay tuned and OBSERVE!

[Ed.- (Feb 9 AP News) Late Saturday February 8, NASA said the U.S. Strategic Command apparently tracked something flying near *Columbia* after it had reached orbit. Space agency spokeswoman Eileen Hawley said it was possible the object came from *Columbia*, but stressed "this is very raw data" that had just been turned over to investigators and that it was too early to speculate. One day after *Columbia*'s Jan. 16 launch, military radar detected an object moving *rapidly* away from the shuttle.]

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

'Time', 'American Freedoms' & Incarnational Visitations
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

When I was apprenticed to a Native American shaman, I would call her just after midnight on New Year's Eve and say, "I'm calling you *from the future*. It's Jan 1 here and Dec 31 by you." Using that logic, it IS the future, however events all around the world are happening simultaneously irregardless of the date or clock time. Since this is so, what is clock time? Time is an artificial measuring of something that doesn't exist. Just because something happens on 3:00am in China on Dec 19, but yet it's still the day before where you live, does that mean you can alter events because you 'know' what's going to happen in 12 hrs from your current time? Of course not. Time does not exist.

It is just this lack of time that allows simultaneous incarnating Higher Selves to exist in whatever 'time periods' they should choose to experience. The Game wants you to buy into the illusion of time, just as the American government wants you to buy into the illusion of American freedom. Just as time does not exist, neither do American freedoms. Just as you are manipulated by the 'limits of time', you are manipulated by the skillfully deceptive use of the word 'freedom'.

I saw people walking the Underground Railroad route from the Civil War days. This was the route fleeing slaves used to enter northern states for 'freedom'. Visualize southern slaves as in a small box called slavery. They escaped this box only to move into another fenced in area for, although in the north they weren't slaves, they were certainly far from 'free'. It took almost another 100 years for serious progress to be made here. The common myth is that the Civil War was fought over slavery. This isn't true and Lincoln didn't want to free slaves until the near the end of the war and ONLY as a last resort. The American Constitution provides for any state that wishes to exit the Union. When this was used by the southern states, the *illusion* of American freedoms was shown and the Constitution no longer in force. The northern states refused to honor the Constitution and Lincoln became a major tool for the Game and those earlier stages of the One World government. The Game required the US be kept as it was *despite* the illusionary Constitution. American propaganda and historical rewriting, of course, would prefer you to believe that Lincoln moved to preserve the Union despite it being an unconstitutional move on his part. They would also prefer you to believe it was a war to 'free the slaves'. It was not. It was a war to subvert states' rights to the central government *despite* the ultimate 'law of the land', the Constitution. The Library on Level 27 contains much more untainted, interesting information on this and any other historical event.

Think of this major event in relation to the use of 'time'. Since Earther Higher Selves are simultaneous incarnates that means that the Civil War (and the Roman expansion, WWII, Crusades, etc) are occurring now just as you are reading this and I am writing. Just the contemplating of this can be a real mind-blower and something definitely for those of a Very Advanced or higher incarnational level.

If you've read Robert Monroe's trilogy, you know in one book he visits a few of his incarnations at their point of death (ancient battlefield/African village/early 20th century New York City). Although he was in the '*Robert Monroe*' incarnation's current time period, when he visited these incarnations, *their* time period is active. This is an ability of simultaneous incarnating Higher Selves. Each incarnation serves as an anchor to that frequency and makes an easy entry point for the Dominants or the Final Incarnation. It is

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

the energy streams from the Higher Self that assist the Higher Self to visit other time periods.

Likewise you, as your Dominant or, especially, your Awakened Final Incarnation can visit any of your incarnations in any time period you are incarnate whether it is American Civil War, Atlantis, Dark Ages, the Egypt of Pharaoh, etc. This can be done either through any incarnational stream from inside your Higher Self. This is a fast way: by touching the face on the Higher Self inner wall, you immediately see through that incarnation's eyes what he or she sees. Another way is to just will yourself to where an incarnation is. However, with this mode, you should have some idea which incarnation. You can learn of these incarnations on Monroe's focus level 27 in the Library or with other creative means at your disposal on that level. Your Awakened Final Incarnation receives a massive amount of information/abilities in preparation for the Incarnational Recall and Advancement to Higher Densities. Yes, it IS fascinating and even if your current incarnation is not at that level, you DO have one that is somewhere in time. Your reading of the Matrix 5 materials is helping that one in another frequency.

Some EndGame Observations

Two of many Observations: CNN reports that catholics, in almost all cases, are pledging MORE money to their church despite the corrupt priesthood. Sheeple of the religion FEAR facing the truth about their church, so they ignore it. If they paid attention, they would have to face the reality of religion and their non-existent gods.

Bush is wagging the dog daily. One of the latest is arresting someone for thinking about building a 'dirty nuke'. Shades of the Tom Cruise film, *Minority Report*, due out late June where they arrest you because of a supposed murder you'll commit in the future. They label that fantasy, when it is reality and present day! The majority of American residents call for more of their constitutional, paper freedoms to be taken away in the guise of security. Ben Franklin said to his peers at the time that America would give away all the freedoms they place in the constitution. Ben Franklin was one of those who knew the general direction of the future. He was also part of the Game.

You are labeled a 'trouble maker' for daring to disagree with emperor Bush, just like those who disagreed with Hitler in the 30's. Without 'trouble makers', Americans would still be overt British citizens and would still own slaves or be slaves, just to cite 2 examples of the benefits of 'trouble makers'.

Everywhere you look, depending on your level of Advancement/Awareness, you see both massive and minor examples of the deterioration of 3rd density Earth. Those listed above are just a few. These are part of the Game's current/final phases. I'm amazed how so many Americans would rather wrap themselves in the fog of illusionary freedoms/beLIEfs than face realities of religion and government. On the news last night, a shill for the government said that if a nuke went off in DC, "people would lose faith in their government". In other words, they might see the government for what it is and is not. Control/fear...trust us, we know what is best for you - these are the current government means and motto for the citizenry. A government to screw the country and its people WITH the majority consent.

Part of this is due to the huge amount of minion incarnations. As long as they are fed/watered, they obey. This is what is being counted on. In almost all cases, Final

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Incarnations are watching/observing the chaos and decline. There has never been an Event like this in the history of Earth. This is far surpassing Atlantis' last days. When Atlantis ended, it was the start of a new chapter in the Game and 3rd density Earth. When this current chapter ends, the Higher Self Earther incarnate book will be finished and closed. EndGame!

There is nothing you can do to stop what is happening. It's a Lightsider fantasy to think otherwise. Whatever role you may play in EndGame has been set by YOUR Higher Self. We need events pointed out so that we can make the best decisions we can for ourselves. Keep observing, do what you feel you must, but do so with as much information as you can glean so that you are not swept up into the Game by the fear it is spreading and lose your perspectives.

Observation: Dance of the Vampires

Dance of the Vampires, a Broadway (New York) musical, will be closing late January 2003 after only 3 months. The reason given is 'bad reviews', although it plays to packed audiences. I just returned from seeing it. It is an outstanding play. Everyone I talked to after the show said it was one of the best they had ever seen. So, why is it closing? *Mama Mia*, also an excellent Broadway musical, got bad reviews but has been playing to packed audiences as well. It isn't closing. *Dance of the Vampires* is a musical where there is a wonderfully, unique twist to the ending. The Darkside wins.

The play takes place in the 1880's in Transylvania. After a neat opening number/dance, Count von Krolock's coffin rises from the ground with lots of smoke and special effects. The 2 women say, "God help us". The coffin opens and Krolock says, "God has left the building". That's the first clue that this is a very different play.

Interestingly, the female lead chooses to be with the Count and to become a vampire over being with her suitor, Alfred. Even when Alfred and Professor Abronsius 'rescue' her from the vampires, despite her not wanting to go, I thought the ending would prove standard death-of-vampires stuff when the sunlight hits Krolock. I was pleasantly surprised to see it wasn't so. Krolock doesn't die and you see him again at the very end of the show. The female lead had already been made a vampire before her rescue and winds up biting her suitor, Alfred changing him into another vampire.

The finale is an extensive dance/song number taking the audience from 1880's to 2080's where *everyone* is now a vampire. Time Square has loads of ads, just as usual, but with a vampiric twist. Some examples: Virgin Air is now Sacrificial Virgin, Tang is Fang, Cats (the musical) is now Bats and the Rolling Stones are the Rolling Bones. Very clever. The lyrics of the finale deal with how the vampires have come to rule the world, "We drink your blood. We eat your souls." are sung. This got a rousing, standing ovation with cheering. It was excellently done. The Darkside was brazen in advertising.

On exiting the theater, I did hear two Lightsiders express unease over the ending. "They should have all died", said one. Lightsiders do NOT like it when they can't have their fantasies!

The vampire image is based on the reptilians who DO drink human blood. Remember I told you that the Orion queen intends to make Earth overtly part of their Empire. The conquest of Earth in the play corresponds to the Orion Empires intended assimilation of Earth. Dark

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

wins Earth. Even the songs in the play stress over and over to "escape from the Light" and "remove the bindings of your imagination".

The play has lots of humor in it. Dark does indeed have humor. The female lead tells Krolock that she turns 18 in 3 days, on Halloween, at midnight during the eclipse of the Moon. The vampire looks to the audience and says, "It can't get any better". This happens a few times during the play. The dream sequence song "Carpe Noctem", seize the night, was a rousing number about escaping the Light. The vampires say that once the planet is all vampire then they can live in the daylight. In my opinion, their 'daylight' here is basking in the glow of the Orion queen.

If you have the chance to see this play before it closes this month, do see it. The Dark side very, very rarely does this type of thing and they do it here with music and humor. I believe that this is the ultimate reason why it is being axed - the Lightside does NOT appreciate it. Balance definitely does, however, and you must embrace and integrate the Dark with the Light to reach Balance, as I've said in other segments.

The polarities are also VERY body oriented. The vampires stress immortality of the body, an Orion obsession, yet the soul is no longer there. This is depicted by no reflection in the mirror when one is a vampire. The Orion queen doesn't want our souls around. Those 'damned' simultaneous incarnating spirits are an obstacle for the queen. Better to have the soul-less ones (minions). They obey. The 'wonders' of vampire life are glittering in the play. This also makes Lightsiders very nervous. Their 'god' has no real power over the vampires.

In one scene, Professor Abronsius marvels at Krolock's library of "every book ever published". Abronsius wants to read them all. Krolock hints that body immortality is needed for that. Advanced incarnates know otherwise. That's a lie of the body oriented and a denial of the spirit.

Great play...very different...very EndGame. Loads of observations to be made by those who see it and analyze it.

I just read a couple reviews, by non-critics, who said the Germans, who *originated* Dance of the Vampires, complained that the Broadway version "isn't Dark and sinister enough". They even boycotted the opening. The German version is supposed to be more into producing *fear* in the audience rather than entertaining in the Broadway version. The German version, from what I've read, is truly VERY Dark on the *Orion order*.

Embracing the Dark Polarity
(Special Gold Edition Segment)

Most Earthers are so propagandized by the Light polarity that unreasonable fears of the Dark polarity are extensive. The Dark encourages this fear as fear feeds the lower astral and makes Earthers far easier to control. I have written several times that Light and Dark feed each other.

My comments on the Broadway play, Dance of the Vampires, appear in another segment. In watching various video clips from the play on their fan site (www.dotvfans.com), you can view how, in several instances during the play, that the Dark makes its case against the Light. Pay attention to the words that Count Krolock sings in "Come With Me". He encourages you to see the Dark apart from Light propaganda. "Come with me and bless the

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

night. Let the Darkness be your salvation. Curse the day, escape the Light. Break the chains of imagination."

It IS necessary to embrace the Dark *and* the Light to reach Balance. The Light would have us believe that they are all 'good' and Dark is all 'bad'. This is not true at all. There is good and bad in both polarities. The count is correct in saying you must experience the night in order to appreciate it. The Dark saving you from the Light is the opposite side of the coin for the Light saving you from the Dark. As long as you adhere to one polarity above the other, you have not reached a major experiential goal for the 3rd density path. What one will eventually do is absorb the best of BOTH polarities. By blending them together you discover true Balance.

Imagination IS severely limited by the Light polarity. The volume of 'you can't do/say' rules is a binding on your imagination. In order to break the bounds, you must use Dark techniques. If it makes you quake to know that, you are definitely *not* ready for *Matrix V Gold Edition*.

This doesn't mean that Dark doesn't have its own propaganda. It definitely does. Dark is very body/3rd density oriented. The vampire/undead legends are all body centered. Count Krolock sings that if you follow him "you will live forever more" as a vampire. This is body orientation at the suppression of spirit and your true self. You already are immortal. Your physical body is meant to be only temporary. Yet Darksiders, such as the Orion queen, the undead of legends, etc, all crave an eternal physical body and stagnation of spiritual growth. This is the Dark's lure for the body oriented of the 3rd density. However in one song, "Eternity", the vampires complain about the eternal loop of physical existence with nothing new being a "pain in the ass". The spirit craves change. The body craves conformity (the youth industry as the ideal). This song demonstrates a spirit influence for a true undead would not say that. It's a caveat included in the music for those who can observe and note.

The choice that the female lead has in the play is body over spirit. "It feels good" she says when the count bites her. "It feels good" Alfred says when she bites him. That's the body talking because once the person becomes a vampire, they are soul-less with no reflection (indicating the body exists without the previous soul while acting on past memories).

You need to really examine Dark very well to see its many facets and traits. There are some very valuable ones that you must have to Advance. The Light has many facets as well, some of which you also need and many you don't. Both polarities use fear to control. Fear is the one element both polarities feature that you will learn to overcome. Here's a clue for you to consider: to reach Balance, you need an equal amount of both Light and Dark blended together.

One other Dark propaganda I want to comment on is the idea of soul stealing. I had a Matrix 5 reader as a guest at my house last weekend. I showed him Arizona Wilder's video tape (excellent). In it she talks about how a reptilian was there when Diana was murdered and he 'looked into her eyes and stole her soul with her final breath'. It is a Dark technique to attempt to steal your soul (or parts of it) using a breathing technique. This involves the Darksider inhaling his/her breath over your mouth, many times while kissing you. I had this tried on me once in the mid-80's. At the time I didn't know what was going on since I was not familiar with the technique at the time. This man kissed me several times and each time he inhaled deeply. It did not have any effect on me other than raising a question mark

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

in my mind. He did not steal my soul. Since then I've been shaman trained and learned a lot.

Your Higher Self will not allow someone to *permanently* steal your soul. This would mean that an incarnation has more power than a Higher Self which is pure fantasy. A Dark shaman could steal *a part* of a soul. The Higher Self would look on this as another experience. This is a temporary state. As a shaman, I've seen stolen soul pieces. Rest assured that all pieces will be returned to where they belong by the time your Final Incarnation summons all that Higher Self's incarnations back within. One thing a shaman does for people is find lost soul pieces and return them to the owner. Few are deliberately taken. Most are lost through some hard event in your life. There are relatively few Dark shamans in the world, fortunately, and they tend to be quite gaudy in ceremonial garbs and smile way too much. There are also relatively few *genuine* shamans in the world and, unfortunately, too many wanna-be shamans who can only do you a disservice. Trust your Higher Self in these matters.

The paranoid fear of Dark by Light attempts to erect a box that they trust your fear will keep you in. This is to perpetuate the continuity of polarity. I have heard that many Lightsiders up and left *Dance of the Vampires* once they saw the track of the story line. They didn't like having their fantasy bubble burst. I really enjoyed it and my observational skills were in high gear during and after it. Thanks, Count Krolock and company! *Dance of the Vampires*, although only briefly around dispensed very important information to those who were able to participate in that event.

Observation: Light Polarity Attempts to Alter the Game

Here's another example of polarity trying to change the Game. A faction of the Light polarity, 'the emissary of light', calling themselves "spiritual warriors", plans to launch an attack on the world on February 9, 2003 as 'a great experiment'. They will attempt a technique of theirs to force change and control the will of people. Whether or not their website (emissaryoflight.com) will be there after Feb 9 remains to be seen.

The Lightside loves to couch their controls in fluff and soothing tones. You will see plenty of that on their site. Their central figure is a crippled kid in Korea. Lightsiders just do fall all over children and, if they are handicapped, it really fuels their fantasies. You have all read enough in the Matrix 5 materials about Lightsiders to know when they are up and about mischief.

The Korean kid has a "vision". Geez, don't all the polarities have 'visions' any more. Major Darksider Bush has his 'vision', new Republican Senate boss, Frist, has a 'vision'. All polarity king/queenpins seem to have 'visions'. Visions are also delusions that are given many times under the influence of drugs. The 'vision' of the Korean kid is to attack the Middle East on Feb 9 with massive amounts of psychic generated energies to force change. Forcing change is always the way of polarities. Conformity - it's for your benefit. Bullshit! The question is what energy is manipulating that kid? Lower astrals love possession tricks and it may well be that they are behind it. The lower astral knows that Lightsiders believe in the nonsense 'children of the blue ray' crap. That was a Darkside set up at the root anyway. This has also been covered elsewhere in Matrix 5. The key people for today are in the Baby Boomer generation born 1946-1965. The red herring is that the key people are born in the

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

1985-2004 generation. When the Game directs you to one area, you must look elsewhere. It is in the interest of the Game to have you look where it wants you to.

Of course since the Lightsiders have announced this to the world (I found it announced on David Icke's site and he is a Lightsider), the Darkside will be well prepared for it. The Darkside lives for these kinds of attacks and has the ability to follow the energy streams of these attacks to the people who generate them. It's all part of the Game's polaric mess. My advice is not to get involved in this battle except as an observer.

I remember the Lightside attack on New Year's Eve at midnight going into Jan 1, 2000. They directed attack energy to the great pyramid in Egypt. I observed how the Dark polarity was ready and eagerly accepting the challenge. The pyramid was a swirl of black energy in preparation for the attack. I stood far back watching this phenomenon.

The polarities are all about force and conformity to their will whether it is because of "I want it so (Dark)" or "It's for your benefit because I want it so (Light)", it's all about obeying their will. Externally forced changes do not help a spirit to advance. Changes bringing advancement must come from the internal because of observation.

Observation: Lightside Delusion & Allowance

I saw this quote on a site: "Infinite love is the only truth. Everything else is illusion." This is the Lightside's *ultimate* delusion. It is the core of their beLIEfs. As long as unconditional/unlimited/infinite (or whatever term is in vogue with them) love exists, the polarities will continue to thrive.

Matrix 5 talks about polarity terms quite a bit. Now that we are in EndGame, the polarities will actually get more pronounced. As Darksider Bush gets more and more into empire building and threatening those who disagree with him, Lightsiders will get increasingly shrill with their 'unconditional love' loop. One feeds the other.

The Light polarity is blinded *by* the Light. They are so blinded that they cannot see anything *but* the Light as they move to the edge of the cliff not seeing where they are going. Notice that both Dark and Light polarities stress that you are with them or against them. Adolph von Bush has been proclaiming that from his appointed seat in the White House, since September of 2001, for the Dark side. Champions of the Light have been trumpeting the opposite - ultimate love instead of ultimate domination. This is when you have to bend the line into a circle and see that they are just opposite ends of the same coin. They both see to dominate and manipulate. They both seek to control everyone else in one way or another.

The Law of Allowance says one must allow another to develop as they desire. It is *not* a Law of Acceptance. Allowing does not mean you accept or agree. It does mean that others can progress as they desire as long as they don't force their will on others. The stance of polarities always excludes the Law of Allowance. However in EndGame we see many examples of varieties of expression that rubs society wrong. Sex (not gender) and sexual expressions, the great taboos of religion/society, are based in repression of Higher Self contact. Refer to other Matrix 5 segments for more on that. Those who complain and wail over gay/lesbian expression are mainly those who would identify themselves with the Light side and Light polarity religions. Political/personal independence matters are usually cried

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

over by Dark polarity types and control fanatics of physical dominance who demand everyone should be like us, or as popular in America, like U.S.

The polarities are so caught up in their agendas that Allowance is the last thing they would consider. Allowance oozes individuality. This should tell you where the conformist blather of the polarities is rooted - the sequential aliens who are the control mavens of the galaxy. Earth, a wealthy planet, as the location for simultaneous incarnates just irritate the sequentials.

The Game is allowing the challenges of gay/lesbian visibility to show those simultaneous incarnates, who are Advanced enough, how polarities operate. It also adds to one's observational notes and sharpens one's skills. The Game allows the sequentials to warp the simultaneous experience by moving to place females above males and cause a shift away from different incarnational experiences that the genders afforded in the past to the increasingly Orion model of today. The Light polarity will do whatever it wants because they are doing it "for your benefit". That's an outright lie. The old chestnut, "If you love me you'll...(whatever)" is pure control freakish. The Dark polarity will continue with One World mentalities. The Light seems to concentrate more on spiritual control/dominance. The Dark wants physical control/dominance. BOTH are dead ends by themselves, yet BOTH must be embraced by the 3rd density players in order to reach Balance.

2012 & Lightsiders

I was in my favorite health food store the other day and the owner asked me for some general advice for the coming year. I told her that 03 was setting up as the 'year from hell' on a global scale (EndGame moves into high gear and final stages). Next she mentioned 2012. I told her that I expect most of us would be long dead by then. This shocked her. "But isn't 2012 the year of a change in consciousness?" Yes, a changed from 3rd density life to 4th density for most as your physical dies.

Lightsiders, almost always fearing death in any form, know that 2012 is rapidly approaching. In order to calm their anxieties about that year, they've fluffed it up to be a 'change in consciousness'. This is PURE bullshit. Not only that, the impression they like to convey is that the world pretty much keeps going on as it is, then, on a magical day in 2012, suddenly everyone is all 'love & light' and Dark ceases to exist. FOOLS! They close their eyes to what has been going on for years, the fascist government in America continues to try and rule the world as wars are demanded by the rabid, appointed president-dictator Bush.

Only a Lightsider could delude themselves into the 'change of consciousness' myth. This myth is right alongside with other major myths, such as Jesus, female superiority, 'god', 'the government is here to help you' and 'space brothers'. The Game is fine with Lightsiders believing these things since this places them in the position of inaction and Dark can move ahead with its agenda. This belief actually allows the Dark a free hand because the Light says, "it'll all change at once in 2012".

The Law of Allowance says everyone is free to do what they want, so it demands that the Lightsiders have the freedom to wallow in their myths. This is part of the experience pattern and, when they grow beyond their own limitations, they will realize where their errors were.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

My advice to the store owner was to trust in her Higher Self and resist outside attempts to create and encourage fear. It is by fear that *they* will try to control the populace. In fear, people tend to give away their power. This fear is total body orientation and the body overriding the spirit. It is fear that strengthens body ID control. It is overcoming fear that strengthens spirit control over body. Choose wisely.

2012

Special Gold Edition Segment

I remember when I first heard the buzz about the Mayan calendar ending at 2012, it will occur in December of 2012, that the end of Earth (as it has been) will occur. Depending on who you listen to, it can be anything from the planet blowing up to a change in consciousness. The Dark version would be that Earth will blow apart. They would like this because it would induce the most fear in people. The Light version is the 'change of consciousness' thing because just about anything more threatening makes Lightsider knees knock and teeth chatter. I remember seeing in one of the Prophecy series (on television) that the common household appliances would come alive and attack people. The waffle iron would chase you around the room! Yeah, sure.

At first it seemed that people wanted to hear just about any 2012 idea in the late 80's because it was perceived as a year so distant. Now we are in 2003, less than 10 years until the date arrives. Lightsiders are starting to be more active with their version of 2012. I've recently read about someone saying that there are some indigenous people, in the area where the calendar was discovered, who say it won't be the destruction of the Earth, but a 'change in consciousness' IF certain Lightsider beliefs are adhered to. Of course when these people add that what they say is some Central American local's opinion, the Light version gains more followers. The attitude being 'if it's Native, it must be better'.

When Atlantis was in its final days, there was a similar mood. The Lightsiders of that day preached a similar fable of 'change of consciousness'. Atlanteans still carried on like their routines would never end. Then the 'end' came and it arrived - literally. The Earth didn't end, but it was FAR from being the same. Atlantean civilization ceased to exist. This invited more alien involvement in numerous Earther sections. The Atlantian history is known in certain segments of Earth today, but these groups have no intention of allowing the general public to know what it is. Those 'live' pyramid room openings in Egypt that pop up now and then are strictly for show. They already know what will be shown in those "live" television broadcasts. You won't find any genuine surprises there. The pyramids were there when Atlantis existed and thrived.

One thing you can count on is that Earth will not explode in 2012. Another guarantee in 2012 is that people will not suddenly stop being who they are to spout 'love and light' nonsense. Always dump both extreme polarities' bullshit. The Game is in full play and we are in the stage called EndGame. Just as your incarnations have their major experiences and deaths preset by your Higher Selves, so are the Earth's set by the planetary Higher Self. The Wild Cards discussed in Matrix 5 refer to possibilities for this end, but it isn't for us to know exactly which one will bring the completion to the simultaneous incarnational path on Earth. When I traveled to 2200 for the Astral Travel course, I saw what Earth would look like. Gavin Frost told me that he knew that I had been there because I saw the same situation that all the thousands of people, who took the course and got to 2200, observed all over the globe. Now as to what Event happened to make Earth this way is what the Wild Card(s) to be played will determine.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

You can observe from the current occupant of the White House (Adolph von Bush) that insanity has command of vast amounts of 'weapons of mass destruction'. That person lusts for war, destruction and dictatorship. Earth changes, Return of the Empire and other Wild Cards want to be played as well. There is nothing we can do here with EndGame except observe and experience. ALL simultaneous path Higher Selves have one incarnation in this time period because of EndGame. These incarnations are at all levels of experience. This is considered to be THE prime time to have an incarnation in. This is also why Matrix V has been produced. Keep your balance and observe is my best advice to you. EndGame will take care of itself, and don't be hung up on any one date.

Looking Forward – The Age of Aquarius

In *The Christ Conspiracy* by Acharaya S. (a MUST read book), a good job was done on describing the past Ages of Taurus, Aries and, especially, Pisces and their influences on Earth. Pisces, the Age we just left a few years back, brought us the evils of christianity and other one god religions, slavery, drug use, secret governments and such. The Age we are entering now is Aquarius. This wonderful age is one of spirituality, the antithesis of religion. We will have (finally) the end of the Dark christian and other one god religions, but they will not go gracefully. No Dark ever does!

Aquarius will also bring about the end of the artificial-to-humans state of monogamy/marriage and the era of individual growth with a connection to the Higher Self not seen in, literally, Ages. None of this will come easily. A major catastrophe must occur and a severe reduction in Earthers inhabitants as well. Val and I have discussed this on and off. Will the meteor that is supposed to hit either Italy or Morocco on Sept 21, 2001 be the EVENT? Maybe, but SOMETHING will occur pretty soon because 2012 is the year that should END the chaos, according to all known signs, and the Age of Aquarius move into full swing with the remaining Earth inhabitants.

This means there will be no more minion incarnations on Earth, only Higher Self incarnations. What happens to the Orion DNA commands? That's a great question and I really don't have the answer for it because that's an internal problem that could only be corrected by reconstructive DNA repairs. It WILL be corrected, the Orion Empire will be cut off from Earth, the drive for gender dominance will end, the need for credit/currency (ONLY in Orion Empire worlds) *will no longer exist on Earth*. Pretty much all we are familiar with today will cease *as structure*. You can see why the reduction in planetary occupancy by humans *would have to be reduced* to about 500,000.

Signs and portents are invaluable but can be tricky to interpret at times. What can you do? *The only thing you can really do is to educate yourself and connect to your Higher Self.* Your Higher Self will ensure that *you are where you are*. If your destiny is to exit (die), you will, as this is something you chose BEFORE incarnating. If your destiny is to live through the Changes, you will as your Higher Self will see you are in the area(s) you need to be. *No need to worry nor to think of all the angles.* Trust in yourself, your Higher Self and you'll be just fine. The Age of Aquarius will be a marvel, once it has begun in full swing, like never before. Embrace the changes, roll with them...don't fight them and you will do just fine.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Earth – Ending the Myths

The current and long running belief is that there is Mother Earth and Mother Nature, female planet and female expressions of the planet alone. These are invalid. Earth is NOT female. It is both male AND female, as are all fertile planets. The Earth is the same as its ancient human residents were, male and female perfectly blended into one. I have written about Earth humans previously.

The spirit that has Earth as its body (as we have our physical bodies) is a *brilliant, opalescent energy being*. Its size compares to our own spirits' sizes. It is highly intelligent, has the full range of emotions and is learning/experiencing by its interaction with those beings *on* and *under* the surface, regardless of species or planet of origin. The path these beings follow is different than our own, but just as valid.

Sedona's red rocks are an example of Earth's female *nature*. The fertile *exterior* is an example of the Earth's male nature. Dead planets are those where the animating spirit has departed. These have no atmospheres and no life. There is still an essence, however, as all matter has a form of eternal essence. Forming planets will have one of these spirits, like that of Earth, once an atmosphere is in place. The atmosphere indicates a spirit within, *unless* the atmosphere is *artificially* constructed. This mirrors life on Earth beginning with the baby's first breath. The *first breath signifies the spirit has entered the body*. The *planetary atmosphere indicates the spirit has entered the planet*. Those who deal with deities and the planetary spirit are in error.

'Calling down the goddess or god' does not summon the Earth spirit, nor the lunar one (there is no spirit in the Moon as it is an artificial construction around a dead planetoid). The Earth spirit is not at the beck and call of beings on the planet. Since these deities are really non-existent, these people can only summon energy constructs that they created on the astral and put energy into. The true origin of the 'goddess' is the Orion reptilian queen and any of her female representatives or genetic scientists. The origin of the 'god' is the Sirian wolfish king and any of his male representatives or genetic scientists. In this relationship, Orion's will supercedes Sirius'. These are responsible for the mutating into genders what was once a single, whole Earth human. All of that is another, previously discussed topic.

Montana Crop Formation

The Orion Empire, ages ago, adopted a Sirian major weapon. This was to produce a craft that looked like an asteroid, but was actually a planet destroyer in disguise. At one time LONG ago, there was one in orbit around Earth. It was called, by the Earthers, the Eye of God due to it's roundish shape and prime weapon port in the center, which from Earth's surface, looked like an eye. The weapon port can be disguised as well to look like part of the asteroid or small moon. The *Star Wars* movies had the Death Star.

This was based on the Orion/Sirius craft except it was metallic looking instead of disguised. It was one of these that blew apart the planet we now call the asteroid belt. It takes just one blast to destroy a planet.

As I wrote of in the Wild Card possibilities, the Andromedan Council is said, by Alex Collier, to be moving to intervene on Earth. They are on their way now. If the Orion Empire feels it will lose Earth and our solar system to the Council, it plans not to allow it to happen.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Just as on Earth, when an army in defeat must retreat, they blow up bridges and railroads and kill the livestock, etc so the Montana crop formation (summer 2000) shows 3 Orion Death Stars (circles with weapon ports open) firing on Earth. One Death Star caused the asteroid belt. 3 will leave nothing but dust. If this is carried out, death will be instantaneous for the entire planet. The attitude is, as with Earth's retreating armies, 'if we can't have it neither can you'.

The crop formation gives that warning. This doesn't mean that Orion will actually succeed with it, but it does reveal their plan in case they lose our planet.

Observation: Signs

I just saw the new film, *Signs*, with Mel Gibson. Before you read further, this segment will include parts of the film, so you may prefer reading it after you have seen the movie. What occurs in *Signs* is a partially potential with the alien wild card scenario. The alien language you hear is insectoid. The aliens you see are a reptilian variety noticed by the claws and height. The actions by the alien in the central family's house near the end are more like Greys and definitely not reptilian. Reptilians would NEVER stand still for what happens at the end. What Disney has done is create their own hybrid alien. I do believe the general public could not handle a true Orion reptilian in the context of the film if it was done as they really are, however in *Signs* the aliens are not defeated as they were in *Independence Day*.

Both films have an base theme of hostile aliens wanting to harvest the Earth, although in *Signs* it's harvesting the Earthers (must taste like chicken to them). Earthers have been fed the superiority lie for so long that when faced with the reality of the overwhelming superiority (technological) of alien empires, they either panic or hide their heads. Movie makers know this and therefore greatly soften the blows given in almost all alien invasion pictures. Too bad. Earthers could do with a severe dose of reality.

This is not a gory film and several scenes are left to your imagination. This is more like a 50's style invasion with 30's/40's suspense. It's very well done. Unfortunately 'god' has a sub-theme in *Signs*. The writer desperately wants you to run to your local external deity for salvation. Matrix 5 readers know that won't get you anywhere, but it still is an oppressive curse of society in most of the world. The 'god' stuff was weak for me, especially the end, although I know where the writer is going with that and how he wants to lull the viewers back to the mythological sleep induced by that non-existent being.

Disney is behind the release of *Signs*. Disney has been heavily involved with the government since Walt became a government agent and there are numerous references to that in print. About 10 years ago, Disney made a 1 hour television special about aliens to coincide with the opening of Tomorrow Land's *Alien Encounter*. Only the last few minutes of the show dealt with *Alien Encounter*. The rest of the show explained real aliens and many facets connected with them. What was especially interesting was that the narrator didn't use words like "may" or "could be". He used words like "is" and "are". One would think the whole planet already knew what they did. Unfortunately, they only broadcast that show once. Lucky for me, it was at a strange time and I had taped it.

Now Disney is involved in producing *Signs*. With 2003 set to be the 'year from hell' due to several HEAVY astrological placements, I would not be surprised that the alien wild card

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

finally gets played. However we won't find that the aliens come, harvest their load of humans and then depart. If the Orion Empire has its way, they'll be here to stay and Earth will be an overt part of the Orion Empire. On NBC evening news yesterday (8/2/02), a White House spokesman said that the next war on Iraq is planned for April of 03 and "it'll be like any other war *ever* seen". THAT should catch people's attention. Will alien technology play a part? Are there some alien toys the military wants to experiment on the Iraqis with? Time will tell.

I do recommend seeing *Signs*. Use your observational skills and see what YOU can glean from the film. There is a lot to sort through, although forget that tossing water on them acts like it did to the Wicked Witch in *The Wizard of Oz*. It doesn't work that way, but it is there to make Earthers feel a bit more at ease.

Coup on Mintaka

A reliable source told me that he was told, during sleep, by a type of mottled Grey alien, that there had been a coup on Mintaka (home system of the Orion Empire) and the ancient queen was killed and has been replaced by a new queen. The former queen favored covert control of Earth. The new insists on overt control of Earth, complete with "knocking down of buildings and enslavement of the planet". This isn't something that just happened last year, but several years ago. The rise of a new queen is probably behind the crop circles with the Death Stars (orbs with circle in their centers) and another showing the inner planets of our solar system but no Earth depicted in orbit.

The last time there was a coup in the Orion Empire was when the females deposed the king and killed his supporters. This happened back before they discovered Earth. My friend was told that the new queen devoured the old, as is their way.

Observations on the Animal Plagues

Mad Cow disease began in England. Now Hoof & Mouth disease's breakout also began in England and is rapidly spreading across Europe, the Middle East and now South America. What's up? England is the center of the Orion rebel queen's power on Earth. Are agents of the returning true Orion queen at work here?

The Orion Empire intends to make Earth an overt member of the Empire. The Empire is returning. The rebel queen will be dealt with. The Empire is not pleased with the development of humans on Earth, not the minion incarnations, but the Higher Self incarnations. The breaking down of Orion DNA command structures and the Higher Selves entering into consciousness with their human incarnations are major concerns. Loss of slave labor, loss of food supply and more are at stake. IF HIGHER SELVES NEVER CHOSE THE EARTH INCARNATIONAL PATH, THE DNA BREAKDOWNS WOULD HAVE NEVER BEEN OCCURRING! It is the Higher Selves that are, in fact, causing the end of Orion domination on Earth.

As I've said before, one serious option Orion is considering is removing ALL humans from Earth and replacing them with newly created beings with safeguards preventing another DNA deterioration. One way to consider is that Orion queen agents employ germ warfare

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

against the Earthers' food supply. That both started in England, seat of the rebel queen's power on Earth, is no coincidence. If you think so, you should not be reading this material.

The huge object entering our system, reported by those using infrared telescopes, from the direction of the Orion system says much. Time will tell, but do consider these observations. Planetary events are speeding up as we move closer to the end of 2012 and whatever that will bring. Being able to observe and detect details is essential for spiritual maturity and definitely for a Final Incarnation. Keep observing.

Wild Cards

Earth is currently at a critical juncture. The direction that will be followed depends on several 'wild card' events. Wild cards are those events that are not predictable as to WHICH will occur. Depending on which one or which several, events brought on by their playing will take place. I will touch on 3 of the major wild cards.

1-The Orion card. This involves the intended return of overt rule over Earth by the Orion Empire. All pretext of 'human rule' will be done away with. If you get a chance, watch the *Simpson's* episode of Kodos vs. Kang where Earthers are turned into slaves, etc. One of Orion's options under serious consideration is the eradication of the current human population to be replaced with a new type of being without the Orion perceived 'flaws'. If the Eye of God, the ship also known as the Death Star (similar to as in Star Wars) shows up visible in our sky, the Orion card is being played.

2-The Andromedan Council card. This involves the removal of the repressive alien presence on Earth and Earth's artificial Moon which is loaded with alien involvement. This brings the totality of the Andromedan Council to bear on the situation here and removes Earth from Orion control. This will bring much radical change to Earth including the end of rule by money and credit, which are part of the Orion subjugation system. If this card is played and you live for money, credit and stocks, you better catch a departing ship for the Orion system. This card will reveal the aliens operating on Earth so all can see. This would be a most interesting card to play.

3-The Earth Changes card. this involves massive natural disasters that will forever change the face of the planet. Look at Gordon Scallion's maps to see. One way or another, Earth will have its Balance returned.

What also makes it interesting is that the situation does not have to be limited to a single wild card play. No matter what card(s) is played, Earth will NEVER be the same again. If you are a Final, Dominant or VERY advanced incarnation, you will revel in what is coming, no matter which card(s) is played. If you are not one of these incarnations, this will be a tremendous learning experience. The body centric and controlled will be weeping and wailing and I won't even go into the minion reaction.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Earth Changes and Minions

Eventually earth will reach a perfect state, but there are those of the Dark polarity who will do all they can *to keep this from happening*.

That's *why* the reptilians put 'breed like roaches' into human DNA, because they'd need them *at this time*. As they are a Dark-side manipulation, Dark is *counting* on their *animalistic reactions to the changes* to create further chaos and, therefore, *more fear for their 4th density relatives to feed off of*.

In future Earth, *there are relatively few beings*. It will be close to how it was when the Orion Empire arrived for the gender splitting in Ancient times. Just as they knew to artificially create a calendar to say 'next year is 2000' based on what *they* knew to be *coming*, so they *also* knew *they needed X amount of minions incarnated*. The idealistic Earth can only be possible once the minions are removed, for they were not meant to be in human form. They were meant as fodder/distractions.

Earth will assist in doing its part in trying to restore balance by *earth changes* that have occurred, and will continue to, *rid the planet of minions*. True, non-minions are *also* being removed by earth changes, but *Higher Selves look on this as another experience*. To really stop minion incarnation, *breeding must be severely controlled and the population reduced*. *Paying* them to breed (welfare) is reptilian cloaked in faux compassion. It is in the reptilian interest to step up the breeding. Those in power want to *increase breeding*, but want certain "undesirables" removed, especially blacks, hence the current eradication programs in Africa. Yet, the reptilian controlled religions in the West call abortion 'murder'. They want more 'acceptable' races bred.

Wishing for "everything to be perfect" is one thing. People who do so *also* need to realize *what is involved* in making everything perfect. *Many humans must transit*. Once the transition is completed, THEN the *group soul* can be used to create animal/bird/fish, in a clean environment, in plenty. That's the *purpose* of the group soul - nature. They are supposed to develop *differently* in accordance with their own purpose.

Some Commentary on Handbook II-39

Among other things, Handbook II-39 states:

"The *desire* to 'rescue the suffering' will be great and examples of victims will be within victim consciousness. The *observer mode* of allowance, while the new paradigm focus manifests and brings the ultimate solution to their plight, *must be held securely at the forefront of the conscious awareness*. If dropped, it must be *quickly* picked up. Looking at or recalling a meaningful symbol is the easiest way to regain the focus. Will all who resonate and commit be able to retain their focus? The success of the project will depend on the consistent and the persistent. Each must look within themselves to determine if their evolvment and genetic adaptation is such that a commitment of this magnitude is possible, plausible and noble enough to find out if the traits of character necessary are available or not. It is certain that each one that commits will find out!"

What that means (you gotta read both *Handbooks*) is that the Dark side will parade victims in front of us (Bosnia, Kosovo, Chechnya, etc) to 'tug on the heart strings' of the Light side.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

If you want change, you GOTTA let this go. You have to not participate in the 'we gotta do something' attitude, as this participation is counted on by the DARK side. Dark side blows up a building in Oklahoma and right away power is given away to 'do' something.

Those who will survive the chaos will stiffen their resolve. Remember from 6.2 billion to 500 million means a LOT of people will be recycling into the astral AND YOU HAVE TO LET THEM GO! As I've said before, *if you understand death, you have no problem with this.* In order to succeed with the New Reality, you have to say 'no' to victims. *They don't want to be helped out of victimhood, but want to be sympathized with.* If you can't be strong enough, you will become one of them. Unfortunately, although I hope otherwise, I don't think everyone I'm sending these things to will pass the tests. For them, there's reincarnation. If you pass the tests, it's because you've *reclaimed your power* and became an OBSERVER of the chaos in order to help bring in the New Reality.

The Observer Mode

The *observer mode*, in the sense of *spiritual progression*, comes in *stages* starting with *very Advanced* and *Dominant* incarnations and reaches its Earth 3rd density climax in the *Final Incarnation*.

The novice, as well as developed, observer mode is a 'people observer' first. To others, people observing is purely a curiosity of human activity, but that's only the surface appearance. What is more critical is the Higher Self is trying to communicate with the incarnated part of himself. The Higher Self wants the incarnation to notice the *mechanics and the postures of the Game*. Observe the awakened Orion DNA manipulations, especially in the female and the growing subservience of the male, etc. This energy originates from the awakened Final Incarnation and passes to him's Dominant and very Advanced incarnations. Remember, Higher Self incarnations on Earth are simultaneous. I realize it may be a difficult concept to grasp, so just push it to the side, for now, if it mystifies you.

It has been tremendously helpful and of great assistance that the Handbook for the New Paradigm volumes are available at this time. They have greatly assisted those incarnations who have read them and contain the 4 Laws of the Universe. Of the 4 laws, the first 2 are especially important in advancing in observer status - Like Attracts Like and The Law of Allowance. [Ed: see the section at the end of the book for a review of these principles.]

It's very synchronistic that I had just spoken to Val about writing this piece when he received the new 4-section addition to the Handbook, which deals with *being an observer*, among other things.

Section 2 of 4 in the *new* material gives the difference, in terms, between watcher and observer. The watcher is passive. The *watcher* is only indulging his/her curiosities but has no intention of becoming aware. The *observer* intends to *use the knowledge to become aware and develop*. The observer strives to spiral out of the Game. The watcher desires to play the Game. The watcher can also intend on using the materials gathered from watching to further control other Earth humans.

You don't become a full observer over night, although once ready, spiritually, you progress rapidly. *Being an observer is an active role.* You receive important knowledge and then you *apply what you learn* to your life. For example, you apply the 4 Laws of the Universe to your private life. Let others do what they will, but the observer is eager to spiral out.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

When you have reached observer status, no one will be able to drag you back, although they will try. As I've mentioned before, this can be a lonely path unless you are fortunate to connect with another observer. The keen observer, as stated in #2 of 4, is cognizant of the scene and his/her place in it. The observer also knows *how* the new knowledge differs from the Games rules and *sees* how his/her reality has *changed* and *continues to change*. This is an important part of the spiral out.

The observer does *not* submit to the Game's peer pressures. The observer has adjusted his/her life to fit the spirit's control over the body. This is the rocky road, as per one of my earlier pieces. Once you have accepted one "logical statement", as #2 of 4 says, into your belief system, you have begun the total realignment of your belief systems. Knowledge trumps belief since *belief*, which is a *Neptunian deception*, is not necessarily based on fact and *always contains control systems of the Game*. As you realize what is true, your entire viewpoint can change.

Observers share what they discover with others, but will never force this knowledge. If an observer shares something, and the interest is rejected by the other person, you change the subject. A seed has been planted; so let nature take its course.

Those who 'go with the flow', as #2 of 4 warns, take the path of least resistance. This is the smooth path I warned of. *Those who go with the flow are adding to the momentum of planetary enslavement.*

The chaos period is almost here and could kick in full swing at any time. Observers will handle this far differently than watcher, common or minion incarnations. This piece should give those who read it much to consider.

One's Fun Side

You have to be *complete* to enter the higher realms. One of the essential elements of completeness is a sense of humor and an ability to have fun.

When I told someone on Saturday that I was putting up my tree with the train around the bottom on Sunday, he said, "If I were living alone, I wouldn't do that because christmas is for kids." How sad! He let the child/fun side in him die! There's no grim, stodgy types in the Higher (Above 5th density) Realms.

I got carded (Yes!) in Las Vegas at Quark's. She really made my day when she told me she'd have to see my ID before she'd sell me a Romulan Ale. I was having fun with the Klingons and the Ferengi, letting the *fun side of me* enjoy itself. You MUST do this. There are some of you who are always so serious and I rarely, if ever, hear laugh. How sad! You're "following the Dark side plan", even if you didn't realize it.

What happens to the fun side of people? In my own observations, it is almost always lost when the person marries the opposite gender. *Fun men become dronish* when the female starts 'changing' him. *Fun females become drudges* when the male wants her to be a 'traditional' wife. *Opposites do NOT attract in anything but magnets.* In all other areas, opposition is trouble. In astrology, it is a separating aspect of friction, for example. Oil and water don't mix. Like attracts like in human fields. Heterosexual couplings are learned behaviors, not natural. Men belong with men and women with women.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

THAT is natural. This shows where females hang with their girlfriends and males prefer their boyfriends. They only grudgingly get together afterwards 'because society (read Dark side) expects it.

I told myself I'd never take on an apprentice who was *burdened* with a woman. She ALWAYS gets in the way. Understanding the energies, I know I could only seriously teach another male - compatible energies. Every time I've tried to teach one burdened with a female, there was interference, bitchiness, etc. And in all cases, the female came into the picture (as if sent by the christian devil) AFTER I started working with the man. Needless to say, these poor, unfortunate males have *ceased learning while* their succubae drain them. But that's another story.

Of big importance, though, is don't lose your fun side. If you have (and some of you have) one, you must find it and let it out! Get that whoopee cushion, water pistol or rattlesnake egg envelope. Laugh. Have fun. If I find someone who can have fun, I try to bring it out of them. But you who are always so serious (and you know who I mean), geez you can put me to sleep being so serious ALL the time. Even with the serious stuff, you can put a fun twist on it. *Make fun of death. Make fun of everything, because none of that matters when you KNOW what the other dimensions hold.*

Laughing

In the Handbook II, I just got done reading II-27:

"The more playful the attitude and the greater the sense of humor that is brought into the process, the easier the passage through becomes. Indeed, those who have trod the path before you laugh well and frequently. Try it, you will like it."

If you haven't gotten to the point that NOTHING is sacred and EVERYTHING can be looked at humorously, *you have work to do on yourself*. A couple of you are working towards that point and some of you are stuck in the somber and serious mode which won't do at all if you want to progress (you know who you are). If there is ANY *sacred cow* for you, you have room to improve.

SOME of the current sacred cows: death, women, religious icons, perceived minorities, and victims. I can't stress enough that you have to see beyond the game and look from the eternal. Things taken as so damned serious are really not at all, however, *you won't be able to recognize it until you become an observer rather than a player*. Consider the words of the Handbook. As you allow changes to take hold within you, you'll get to know what I mean.

Free Will & Choice-Comments on Handbook #27

In *Handbook for the New Paradigm*, section 27, it says, "Again we remind you that free will allows those who choose to remain in the pattern of present existence [to do so]. DO NOT BE CONCERNED WITH THOSE." "One is concerned with the choosing of his/her own experience and is not responsible for the experience of others." "However choosing not to participate does have its consequences. Those who choose deliberately to withhold their participation in ending the present paradigm will be allowed to continue it elsewhere in a somewhat different format." [Ed.- discussion follows on next page]

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

As stated in my materials, these are my experiences and what I've seen. You are free to believe any you choose or none at all. That won't change what I've experienced. However, if you can resonate with any of the material, you need to do more than just agree intellectually. You must adapt what you believe into your life. I know of some who've said to me that they agree with what has been written, but just can't make changes in their lives as that would upset others. This indicates the spirit is not mature enough to override the body. This type of spirit still seeks approval from others (mid range level) Of course we must still earn a living and pay taxes (at least for now), but breeding and marriage are 2 areas that you don't HAVE to participate in. If you want to live with someone, do so, but marriage is for society and for the alien masters. That's why people get congratulated for marrying and breeding - the Empire approves. What do you get for living with someone? Nothing and you hear things like, 'why don't you get married?' Read instead, 'why don't you conform?' This goes for both het and gay marriages. A domestic partnership should be the most that would be needed.

As the Handbook states, if you choose not to change your life, you will continue to live it elsewhere, while those who DO change their personal lives will move on to higher matters. People need to stop worrying what everyone else will say/do/think. Awakened Final Incarnations know this. The Game on Earth will be changing rapidly and forever VERY soon. Be sure you're on the right side of the fence for your progression. Whichever YOU choose, choose well and be happy with your choice for you can't have it both ways.

The TRUE First Commandment

We all know that little ditty known as the First Commandment - I am the lord, thy god. Thou shalt have no other gods before me. As I have said in earlier writings, religion is all about control, conformity and keeping people from knowing who they really are.

The responsibility for this command began back when Ancient Earthers were split into genders by the Orion Empire. "Remember, we are your gods. You will worship no others as gods except us." With all their dazzling technology and abilities due to this technology, the genderized humans obeyed the new party line.

The loyalty to an external deity began at that time and has continues to this day. The Orion/Sirian Empires instilled this external deity concept and saw that the genetic codes reinforced it. The alien group, that became the god of the Middle Eastern desert tribes, codified the command as the first commandment of ten. This alien control freak became the god of the jews and the muslims by design and the christians in a second hand way. Remember, the knee-benders are warned: worship me and only me for *I* am your god (optional thunder and lightning in the background for optimum drama).

This false statement is reinforced by the recurring phrase of "I'm only human". You cannot be more than you recognize yourself to be. Keep this in mind. When I hear that phrase, I respond with: too bad for you because I'm not 'only human'.

Yes, there IS an immortal, omnipotent being who you should defer to at all times. This being's concern for you (24 hours EVERY day) is above all others. This eternal entity is ever vigilant of what you do, permanently records all events in your life and will never abandon you. This being is none other than your Higher Self.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The TRUE First Commandment, therefore, is: I am the lord, MY god. I will have no other gods before ME. YOU are your own deity. This is one of the major cover-ups of Earther history. When, not if, you awaken to discover who you are, nothing and no one can ever cause you to fear or give away your power again.

This major revelation, the True First Commandment, should be given very careful consideration by each incarnation having a Higher Self. Reclaim your power from all false, external gods of religions and sciences. Remember: YOU are your own god and must have no other gods before YOU.

Brief Looks – ‘Andromedan Council’ & Atlantis

The ‘Andromedan Council’ was back in the ‘news’ in June 2001 due to activity with Alex Collier and his reports on the Nibiru and the Council. The ‘Andromedan Council’ is to this sector of the galaxy as the United Nations is to Earth. Just as with the UN, you have all kinds of members, so to in the Andromedan Council will you find all types of aliens, both good and bad.

Just as the UN is viewed with suspicion by many, so should the ‘Andromedan Council’ be also examined. Collier's recent (June 01) comments that the majority of the Council will do nothing in regard to Earth and conflicting claims by different alien groups should cause you to read between the lines.

As I've said before, the predominant polarity of this sector of the galaxy is Dark, thus you only have a handful of alien systems that seem to have noble intent in regard to Earth, such as the Tau Ceti, certain Pleiadian systems and the Zenetae. With the others you find the Orion/Sirian Empires who have made strong cases for control of Earth in the Council.

Enter now Nibiru, another Dark group that looks on Israel as their property. The Nibiru do NOT have Earth's best interests in mind. Now we must bear one thing in mind, the Andromedans have a zero percent rating in doing what they say they will. Remember the great fly over of alien ships that didn't happen? That's just one. Keeping that in mind I'll say IF they show up, keep your defenses up and be cautious. Remember in the series Earth Final Conflict, the Taelons came saying they were friends but had alternative plans in mind.

There's a LOT of fluff and flack connected to this ‘Andromedan Council’. The proof is in action, NOT talk. As I've said before, ALL aliens have an agenda in dealing with Earth. Don't be put off by hearing the lofty sounding ‘Andromedan Council’ being mentioned by aliens.

Atlantis

Atlantis in getting press primarily due to Disney's animated film of the same name. Notice the prominent inverted capital ‘V’. This also appeared in the old movie ‘*Atlantis the Lost Continent*’. The inverted ‘V’ is the symbol of ancient Atlantis. They DID have very advanced science, air ships and beam weaponry. The crystal was central to their energy, but not because of the crystal itself, but rather that the crystal amplified the energy attached to it. This is why quartz crystals are so valued by those who use their psychic abilities.

The Atlantean prime power crystal had much power. Unfortunately, Atlantis was of Dark polarity at the end, unlike what the Disney movie would like people to believe. Atlantis also

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

dealt with several alien races and was involved in the war culminating in the destruction of the planet that now forms the asteroid belt in Earth's solar system.

There is MUCH more known about Atlantis by segments of the American and British secret government controllers than one might imagine. Just as there is MUCH ancient Earth information that they'd never release. Remember, polarity is all about control and subjugation...POWER. Knowledge is power, the phrase goes, and they have no intention of sharing the knowledge they have. If they did, you would likely know more of who you really are and THAT runs contrary to the enslavement policies of the rulers of the planet.

This is why it is SO important that each of you gains the knowledge of who you REALLY are and proceed accordingly, not to change the Game, but to spiral out of it. Information on Atlantis and the Andromedan Council is very interesting, especially the Andromedan Council since that is current in our time stream. However, I caution you to not get so wrapped up in these topics that you forget your main purpose for being here - to discover who you really are.

Atlantis & Crystals

Atlantis met its final destruction because of their Dark uses of crystal energies. Crystals and gemstones are considered the bones of the Earth Spirit's physical incarnation. These stones, provided they are still living (not pierced with metal), can be tapped into, by those who know, to use the Earth Spirit's abilities connected to the stone/crystal concerned. Quartz crystals amplify any energy placed next to it, for example. The Atlantean prime power crystal was primarily quartz.

The Earth planetary spirit is very aware of who uses shim's 'bones' for what purposes and has no problem with those who use them for positive intents, such as healing and personal development. What the Atlanteans tried to do was harness the entire planet's structure with the prime crystal. This, in effect, would have bound the Earth planetary spirit to serve the Dark polarity in Atlantis.

The Atlantean prime power crystal, you can imagine, had tremendous power. They had found a way to harness the energy of Earth's planetary spirit for Dark designs. This did not sit well with the planetary spirit, who is a spirit of Balance, and shim eventually said 'enough is enough' and caused the destruction of Atlantis through their prime crystal. The Atlanteans underestimated both the power of the planetary spirit and overestimated their perceived abilities to control the planetary nature spirit.

The destruction of Atlantis, at this stage, was quick and complete, so enraged was the Earth planetary spirit of how they tried to cage shim. That the planetary spirit took this drastic action shows how out of control the Atlanteans had become. They went beyond working with crystals in a positive manner to using them for the Darkest intents.

The planetary rulers, through certain agencies, have been searching for this prime power crystal with the intent of using it as the Atlanteans tried. It is unlikely that it will be found as the Earth spirit reclaimed in the destruction of Atlantis.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Observation: Atlantean Experiments Revived

This appeared on Oct 22,02 in CNN's website:

"WASHINGTON (AP) -- By manipulating swine sperm, Italian researchers have made a strain of pigs that carry human genes in their hearts, livers and kidneys, an advance that could lead to creating herds of pigs that could provide organs for transplanting into humans."

This is a revival of experiments that Atlantis was heavily involved in. It was the Atlanteans that created pigs using human genes and cats using reptilian genes. This creation of pigs, using human genes, is why the ban on eating pigs exists in certain religions. Eating pork was considered a form of cannibalism.

Earth is returning to a variation of the late-Atlantean period when it was about to be destroyed. Heavy genetic experiments, under alien guidance, was a drive for Atlantean science. Extending life to equal the life spans of simultaneous incarnates was one goal as another was to be like the sequential incarnates. When Atlanteans became so body ID oriented that they fell under the spell of the sequential aliens, they signaled their end as a civilization on Earth. The sequential aliens were attempting to circumvent the vibrations of the future and of simultaneous path Higher Selves.

This was outside the limitations of the Game. Earth is meant as the simultaneous path planet in the 3rd density of this galaxy. When the violation of this concept, by over manipulation by sequential aliens, the Atlanteans were destroyed and life had to begin the cycle again and Earth reverted to a state for simultaneous incarnates. The aliens sought to eliminate the vibrations of, from today's perspective, was the last 10,000 years. Atlantis was the last time that the sequential incarnates moved against the simultaneous incarnated in such a heavy handed manner. We are now repeating that cycle.

Metaphors From *The Wizard of Oz*

The 1939 film, *The Wizard of Oz*, contains several excellent examples of Dark and Light polarities, Balance and the Higher Self. The Dark polarity mind control in the U.S. relies heavily on *Wizard of Oz* themes (read Cathy O'Brien's '*Trance-Formation of America*' for numerous examples).

I have mentioned the Wizard of Oz in other material in Matrix 5, but will expand on it here and give you an important, totally new way to look at the movie.

Three of the main characters are Dorothy, the Wicked Witch and the Witch of the North, Glinda. It is obvious that the Wicked Witch is the dark character. However, the Light character is Dorothy, NOT Glinda.

Dorothy is a perfect Lightsider character. She calls herself "the small and meek" but is anything but meek. It is Dorothy who the Wicked Witch (in Dark black) battles with, NOT Glinda. Glinda, in the position of Balance, tells the Wicked Witch in Munchkin Land, "Begone you have no power here." True - polarities have NO power over Balance, but the Wicked Witch knows she can zap Dorothy ONCE Balance has departed. "True, I can't tend to you now..", she tells Dorothy under Balance's direct protection.

MATRIX V: The Gold Edition
Quest of the Spirit – The Ultimate Frontier

© 2000-2003 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Glinda never refers to herself as the 'Good Witch', only the Witch of the North. I suggest to you that Glinda represents the Higher Self. How does she arrive? As a globe of energy that transforms into Glinda. The reverse occurs when she leaves where we see Glinda absorbed into the globe of energy.

The energy globe represents your Higher Self (Dorothy's in this case) and Glinda is the image the Higher Self chooses to communicate, as a guide, with shim's incarnation, Dorothy. I would suggest that Glinda represents a Dominant Incarnation.

At another part of the film, Dark attempts to halt the Higher Self's Plan for the incarnation by putting a spell on the poppies thus causing Dorothy to fall under a deep, paralyzing sleep. This is a major, unacceptable interference in the Higher Self's Plan for the incarnation. As the Higher Self (in ALL cases) will not allow any permanent derailing in the Plan shim has chosen, the Higher Self intervenes to stop Dark, in this case, by sending snow to disrupt the Dark spell and allow the incarnation (Dorothy) to proceed.

Remember, Dark does NOT see those protected in gold light, so the Wicked Witch can only say, "someone keeps helping her", but apparently has no clue as to whom. The Dark Witch is unable to know that Glinda (Balance and the Higher Self) is acting on Dorothy's behalf even after the events in Munchkin Land.

Note that Dark still makes life quite miserable for Lightsider Dorothy. These are necessary experiences for Dorothy's growth and the Higher Self knows that the incarnation can overcome them and grow from them.

Finally, when Dorothy has advanced enough in experience and maturity, Glinda tells her how to go home. Glinda says, "You've always had the power to go home." We are always connected to our Higher Selves from first through Final incarnations. When asked why Glinda didn't tell her back in Munchkin Land, how to return home, Glinda responds that "she wouldn't have believed me." This is true.

This compares to the progress of an incarnation. Since all incarnations on Earth are simultaneous, the Higher Self (Glinda) has vast amounts of knowledge that shim will not give an incarnation until the incarnation is ready to receive it. BUT the Higher Self CONTINUALLY watches over ALL shim's incarnations to ensure that shim's Plan is not interfered with.

Dorothy clicks her heels 3 times, says the words and Glinda circles her wand behind Dorothy's head. The circling wand (clockwise) represents the transfer of knowledge from the Higher Self to shim's incarnation.

"There's no place like home" also has another interpretation other than dreary black & white Kansas. Consider that 'home' refers to the Higher Self, the REAL you and where you return to after each of your incarnations, your incarnations' true 'home'. There is NO place like home. Now, when you watch The Wizard of Oz, you can look at it very differently. There is more that can be drawn from the film, but that's up to you to discover.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

to put the knowledge gained (from the Matrix V project) to practical use is moving us from the simmering pot and forcing us into the fire that the pot hovers over.

Sequentializing Earth: Control of Speech

In today's newspaper (Sept 1, 04), the headline states: Mind your manners or it's a crime in Britain. Under the bogus guise of cracking down on petty crimes, the British (Reptilian central on Earth) government has issued an *anti-social behavior order* (ASBO) in order to control what people say that does not conform to sequential standards. Violations of this draconian law are punishable by up to five years in prison.

Some examples of this sequential law: teenagers are banned from saying "grass" (slang for informer). An 87 year old was brought to court in Liverpool for breaching the law that bars him from shouting, swearing or making sarcastic remarks to his neighbors. Orders have been used to ban thousands of people, some as young as 10, from associating with certain people or engaging in activities such as shouting, swearing or even walking down certain streets!

M5G readers better pull down the shades in Britain before reading the M5G site and my comments! My sarcasm and fucking language are creatively used to draw attention to where I want to make a point and also to drive away Lightsiders who shrivel when nonsense 'love & light' isn't omni-present.

Graduation Key readers have had their attention alerted to the rapidly increasing sequentialization of Earth. Sequentialization is proceeding at a rapid pace within the United States, but it isn't limited TO the U.S. as this British example shows. Don't think that a version of this law isn't in the wings for the country of "free speech" too.

"Free speech" has been non-existent in America *since it began*. That's a publicity gimmick. Back in the foundation of the country, one was free to be anti-British. One was NOT free to be pro-British due to revolutionary terrorism. Slaves were never allowed free speech. How many alternate lifestyles were criminalized? Freedom? Only for those in control and who supported those IN control. One had to move past American borders to find some freedoms and that was part of the western expansion. Nevertheless, the Washington government continued to expand, use genocide against the Native population and *suppress anything or anyone* who didn't bow to Washington. The American Civil War ensured that Washington would be in charge as *state's rights lost in favor of a sequentialized government format*. Review previous segments related to these matters.

Fast forward to today, the latter stages of EndGame, and compare passionate political protests of the late 60's-early 70's to the police state version of today's protests: fenced in areas where quiet complaints are the only ones permitted. The sequentializing process moves forward. The population is FAR more conditioned today. Note the anti-government liberal attitude of the Vietnam era to the fascist pro-government attitude of today. This is

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

modeled after the German state of the 1930's. They would like you to beLIEve that you are a "traitor" if you do not obey. In actuality it's the traitors who are in control. They are traitors to their constitution and to the simultaneous process: EndGame!

The American constitution is very simultaneous in content. The dismantling of that document began in the 1860's. Today it is press freedom that is still pretty free, but not mainstream, controlled press, rather the Internet and small printing houses. I remember when Monroe told my group how he couldn't get the original copy of Ultimate Journeys printed because he was told that people couldn't handle it. If it wasn't for Leading Edge Research Group, you better believe that the M5 project would never get printed! If it weren't for the Internet, the M5 project would not have world-wide attention. The axe is intended to fall on the Internet as well as part of the sequentialization process. You should easily note that when something eye-opening is issued by a small printing house, the government controlled major press will quickly pass negative judgments if it is not sequentially Game approved. A good example is the *911 In Plane Site* video.

This week the American fascist (Republican) party is meeting in New York City with a police state atmosphere. This atmosphere is what they want for the whole country on a daily basis. The *tactics* are somewhat different than they were in Germany in the 30's, but *the resolution is intended to be the same*. Hone your *observational skills* during these days. *Learn what you can and experience what you must*. You won't always have me available to point things out for your attention. When the Internet, in the form it is today, is history, the M5G site (as well as Rense, Icke, etc) will be gone. *Then it will really be up to you and a test of your individuality*. Nobody ever said EndGame would be pretty.

Sequentialization of Earth & Sudan

One of the areas that the world's controllers want you to look at today is Sudan. The Sudanese are having an internal affair that involves old conflicts and the attempts to settle them. The controllers, under United Nation's hand wringers, are urging the world to "do something" to prevent the deaths and upheaval in Sudan. The same thing happened with Yugoslavia and its Bosnia/Serbia events, Haiti, Iraq, Grenada, Panama and other locations where a local conflict tragedy was occurring and global indignation was solicited.

Lightsiders seem to live for these *global attention events* so that they can 'save' someone or some group. Darksiders live for these events so that they can *impose their will and loot the locals for their resources*. First of all, this is *body ID'd* bullshit. Second of all, it is *part of the sequential pattern placement for Earth*. Third of all, global internal matters are nobody's business *from a simultaneous perspective* as long as the internal matter does not spill over into other countries, specifically yours.

The body ID is such a *basic flaw* in all these 'oh-poor-them' scenarios that sharp M5G readers should recognize *that* first. Remember the segments about the time and the manner of death being chosen by each Higher Self for shim's incarnations? Remember the

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

segments about this manner and time of death being unchangeable by any manner? If one is *meant* to 'die' because of these internal conflicts, using this specific example, then they *will* die. If they are *meant* to 'survive', they will 'survive'. *As long as the consideration is all about the physical, the spiritual path suffers.* The Very Advanced sees the body for what it *realistically is* and nothing more.

The *sequential pattern placement* for Earth *requires a uniform behavior* with the planetary residents. *Enforced conformity* is necessary on a sequential planet. The United States running around claiming to bring "freedom" to everyone is just a form of this sequentialization. Imposing one group's version of "freedom" over another group's cultural preferences is just sequential slavery. Goofy Bush, on the final debate, thinks it's wonderful that American "freedom" is imposed on Afghanistan and that the first voter in their elections was said to be a "19 year old woman". This IS wonderful IF you are *sequentially-based* because it *strips away another's point of individual expression in favor of a planetary dictatorship*.

The women in muslim countries are *meant* to have different experiences. ALL of Earth was *created* to have a *multitude of different experiences and setting for the simultaneous path*. These different experiences are *simultaneously planned and executed*. If you do not comprehend the simultaneous path and want to cling to your sequential past, you will want the uniformity/conformity that you had on your former incarnations' sequential planets. These simultaneous incarnates need to mature and they WILL do so with their Very Advanced incarnations.

American females (as a group) are the absolute *worst* with sequentialization on the entire planet as *they develop in emulation of their Orion counterparts*. Several previous segments touch on this subject. They want to spread their Orion *domination attitudes* around the globe and force all females to adhere to their reptilian *structures* and put all males into *subservience*. This could only happen now, during EndGame, as we conclude our simultaneous experience. Any M5G readers who watched the final American presidential 'debate' should have noted that both candidates proudly state that they are under the control of "strong women". Gotta get ready for the return of the queen of Mintaka after all!

The third reason is that internal matters (from a simultaneous viewpoint) should remain internal and of no one else's business *unless* that country tries to enforce its will on yours. It IS fine to express opinions that you think, 'this is terrible' or 'that is awful', but to attempt to *enforce your opinions* (on others who are not trying to do the same) is *sequential-conforming*.

When I visited my chiropractor yesterday, he asked me all sorts of questions looking for *loopholes* to this simultaneous position. In one question, he asked if that meant you couldn't send aid supplies to Haiti because wouldn't that be interference? Not true. By sending aid, you are presenting an *option* that they can *accept* or *reject*. It in *no* way forces anything on anyone. In Haiti they want you to send in troops to bring 'order' as well.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Conflict is a necessary simultaneous path experience. You dare to think that your current incarnation knows better than the (including your) Higher Selves that require these experiences?

What you have today is the intensive 'problem-reaction-solution' situations that are *sequential alien in direction*. "But, they are killing all those people!" - Tough shit...it is part of THEIR *experiences* and THEIR *paths*. Lightsiders come up with ALL kinds of reasons why they should rush in and "save" people, bring them bogus concepts of "freedom" and 'make everyone the same'. How bland, how boring...how...sequential!

Examine *your* positions on global events. Examine how *you* feel *pulled* to make *certain* judgments. Check *your* Light polarity strength. It is *your* Light side that wants to 'save' the world. It is *your* Dark side that wants to homogenize the planet and turn them into colonies of your country.

With EndGame in its latter stages, the sequentials are ratcheting up the Orion sequentialization process of Earth: 'you will be safer as *one* planet'...'don't upset anyone'...'line up for the approved injections and pills'...'females know best'...'you have the right NOT to be challenged in speech or deed'...'bow to your god'...'don't make anyone upset'...'do what we say'...we will take you back to the sequential path. IMPOSSIBLE! They just not only don't get it, *they are incapable of 'getting it'*. The sequentials *cannot* halt Earth's EndGame! EndGame: what a mess. Graduation from the Game: I'm ready, are you?

American Taliban, Orientation and the Gold Ring

Homosexuality is a major threat to those who don't want Higher Selves to move beyond the Game. *One of the Game's prime intents is to keep us from discovering who we really are while incarnated in the 3rd density*. Review the M5 segments on how het sex shorts out spiritual functions and how this was *designed* to keep the spirit imprisoned within the Game. Het relations are rewarded by the Game while gay relations are feared and condemned. Why such a fuss over nothing, one should ask.

Same-gender vehicles make an excellent path for spiritual energies to flow uninhibited. Opposite-gender vehicles strengthen the breeder commands as well as interfere with spiritual expression. Yet this is something that we ALL must endure. Add the oppressive fanaticism of Game addicts who don't want ANYONE to jump the fences and you have heavy opposition, especially during EndGame, of the freedom to be you. Again, the very nature of simultaneous is to learn to be yourself, an individual, and not a sequential pather of just another sheep in a herd.

While it is true that bisexuality is common in many alien races, including the reptilian, it is not just the sex act that stimulates spiritual opportunities for growth. The sex act itself is a physical function. As I have said before, it is not the simple sex act that stimulates proper energy flows. IF one desires spiritual growth via this intense melding, sex should be the

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

expression of the spiritual connection between two and not the reason for hooking up. It is the affectional nature that is critical to consider. The quickie flings or relationship-of-the-month clubs are physical-based and would leave someone, who is seeking spiritual growth, feeling empty due to the lack of the second necessary element to the energy loop: a significant spiritual tie. Significant other incarnational ties, when recognized by both persons, may lead to such a situation, for example. I have heard from a couple M5 readers who thought that the sex act alone would have them seeing the galaxy glow. Then they were disappointed when the quick fling didn't do it. I guarantee that it won't! As long as you think it is the sex act alone, you can't get it.

The United States, icon of Dark control with the christian Taliban in control of much of the country, continues to whip up sequential Game fever with fears of same gender marriages along with the Dark power center, the Vatican which is another closet of sex for sex alone activities. It's not the sex that really matters to these people; it's the affection potential that risks completing the spiritually progressive response that the Game fears. American's Taliban wants states to vote for this issue. If states voted on the slave issue in the 1800's, what do you think the outcome would have been? Exactly!

Yet, in more enlightened countries, such as Canada (with mormon ruled Alberta as one exception area) and several European nations (Spain most recently), same gender affection is on par with Game demanded opposite gender affection. In these countries, you have far more simultaneous path people in key positions as required by their Higher Selves during EndGame. These incarnations pop some of the bubbles of Game control in this area by allowing independent expression to develop.

In the America, Vermont and Massachusetts are two pioneering states where the simultaneous path has overcome the sequential but not without excessive Game-spawned grief. Massachusetts really zapped the Game addicts by legalizing same gender marriages. We all know the fallout from that brave decision. America's Taliban increased their terrorization of the population, both gay and het, by using false fears and lies. Minion incarnations, always the crowd followers that the polarities count on, along with Low and most Mid levels are easily swayed by fear and control by 'authority figures'. EndGame is such a mess!

Note as well that many of America's public anti-gays are heavily closeted gays themselves and they flock to the fascist Republican party. I saw one banner: GOP – Gays On Parade. These people trade their orientation and potential spiritual growth for Dark power. They are spiritually weak and play their roles for the Game during this period. They feel the best way to hide is with the enemy (Game addicts vs. Graduation candidates). They prefer betraying who they are for trinkets from the Game. This attitude, in any sector of the Game, ensures its continuation and identifies a Game addict.

If one makes a spiritual, same gender connection, the physical DNA commands will scream into play unless the involved incarnations have already broken those particularly spiritually disabling loops. If one person is Game control orientation free and the other is

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

still held tightly by their body ID commands, it is most unfortunate. Unless the other person has sufficient spiritual power to break free of the DNA commands with the assistance of the Game-free person, the more Advanced of the two must move on and continue the search. Locating a match during EndGame, more than any other period, is the gold ring of the ride. Unfortunately there are far more brass rings than gold. Yet, with simultaneous path incarnations of an Advanced level, hope springs eternal and the search is part of the Game. I hope that everyone who is looking for their gold ring finds it.

Sequential Conspiracy Theorists

Conspiracy theories, in general, are spins on events that may or may not be totally accurate. They are usually based on assumptions. The term itself is just a label and is quite valid by itself. Yet 'conspiracy theories' have become a sneer that goes along with 'tabloid journalism' which implies 'contrived' news items. This is done on purpose to keep Earth's Game players away from discovering segments of the Game that the planetary controllers do not want you to notice. They fear that if the masses (simultaneous incarnates) discover certain threads of their control that these masses may be able to either undo the plot or remove themselves from the drama in some way.

Therefore you will have Darkside lackeys attempting to dismiss genuine conspiracy exposures as non-existent 'conspiracy theories'. Major Darksider Cheney is one who uses the term on the news to dismiss probes into matters that Earth's Darkside *doesn't want you to see*.

The PRIME generator of 'conspiracy theories' IS the *government*. The flow of Washington's conspiracy theories is constant and daily especially since *they orchestrated the 9/11 event*. Remember, these conspiracy theories by Washington are generated as outright lies to deceive the public in order to adhere to specific agendas.

The DVD "911 In Plane Site" is recommended to M5G readers. This DVD exposes the conspiracy that the American government *created* to lead the United States down a *sequentialized path agenda*. In a longer-range examination, *this was one reason why the American national horoscope is a Cancer Sun with Gemini Rising: easily deceived with nationalistic flags*. By swallowing the *conspiracy theory* that the Bush government shoveled to the population, thousands of innocent people are dead and will yet be killed, all in the name of a pack of lies. New enemies have been *created* and the dangers dramatically increased for a Dark sequentialize agenda.

There is a *huge segment* of the American population that absolutely *refuses* to consider that their government would purposely work against the good of the country or use mass murder of their own citizens to further an agenda. *They have done this in the past*. They do it now. *They will do it again*. This is part of the *latter stages* of EndGame. These people are *totally closed of mind* and may react *violently* in the presence of these revelations. This is due to their *fear of the truth*. Review the *Fear of Knowing* segment.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The muslim militant group that attacked the American navy ship in the Middle East, some months before the 9/11 event, became the 'fall guy' for 9/11. They set themselves up to be the scapegoat that the Darksiders in the Bush government needed to commit the 9/11 events.

Washington has been quick to push their 9/11 conspiracy theory which fart blossomed to other events like the invasion of Iraq for the sake of Israel's Dark agenda. I was the only person that I knew on 9/11 who said it did not occur how the government was insisting people beLIEve it did.

Other related conspiracy theories that the Bush government rumor mill generates are concerned with foreign 'terror' events that *may* be committed in the US. Since the government was behind the Oklahoma event and the 9/11 events, know that *ONLY the government can be behind an event of such magnitude in this country*. They either *directly commit the event or manipulate others to do it* for their agenda's purposes.

There is *urgency* in the Dark agenda for Earth. *They were unable to halt the Matrix 5 project for the simultaneous-pathers, which really 'binds their panties' and is considered a MAJOR defeat from their point of view*. The Earth Planetary Spirit is proceeding with shim's graduation activities despite the many attempts to reverse or halt this by the sequentials. Although they have not given up on trying to halt this being's graduation, there is no way to stop it.

These *simultaneous events*, of the previous paragraph, *will prove to be the undoing of the sequential attempts to stop our spiral out of the Game*. There are those sequential incarnates already considering their 'options' for the *next* simultaneous path designated planet in our galaxy Game. However *they will not succeed there either, just as they have failed in previous simultaneous path planets*.

Fahrenheit 9/11

I just returned from seeing the Michael Moore documentary *Fahrenheit 9/11*. To all *Matrix 5 Gold* series readers: see this film if you are able to. If you cannot see it in a theater, it is due to be released on dvd in September. You owe it to yourself to view this landmark of Darkside exposure. This is the first movie that I have ever stood in line to see and when my show exited, there was another long line waiting to enter for the next session.

Michael Moore has been able to expose much of the Darkside of the Bush family and presidencies. In one part of the film, von Bush jr is at an obviously wealthy function and he states that he is with "the haves and the have mores" who he is proud to call "my base". The connections of the wealthy, the Saudi royals, the Bush (and more) families are well demonstrated with video/audio exposure. The absolute wrongness of the American Iraqi invasion is totally shown. Be prepared to have many of the lies (that Washington and the

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

controlled media have been flooding you with) exposed as either outright fabrications or downright manipulations. This is how the Dark polarity LOVES to operate.

Throughout the film, the audience either audibly gasped, laughed or, in a couple parts, some had actually sobbed softly. At the end of the film, the theater burst out in applause, and this was an afternoon matinee!

Darksiders, as you can see from the news, totally *hate* this film and its producer. Darksiders are like cockroaches and work without light. When light is placed on them, they run to hide. American Darksiders are doing that by crying 'oh poor Bush' and 'unfair'....'turn the light off'. Or as Golem in Lord of the Rings said when Sam held the elven rope on him 'take it off, it hurts us'. Yes, *Fahrenheit 9/11* definitely DOES hurt the American Dark and no dirty trick is beneath them to try and keep people away. Last night's evening news had reviews attempting to cast doubts on Moore's film. See the movie for yourself and make up your own mind.

Now, Darksiders are not the only ones who fear the film. There is a heavy Lightsider contingent that also fears *Fahrenheit 9/11*. *This is NOT because they know it is true, but because they FEAR it is true* and therefore their *fantasy image* of the United States would be exposed as non-existent. Those Lightsiders who continue to cling to this beLIEf in an 'idealistic America' are only doing themselves a disservice. This is EndGame, though, and there are ALL kinds of mischief going on from BOTH polarities.

I encourage you to view this film and encourage others to see it as well. I would tell anyone who has NOT seen the film that they cannot comment on what they haven't seen. EndGame is in full swing and you never can tell what will come sailing into the Earth sphere next!

Fahrenheit 9/11.... outstanding for what it contains. M5G series readers can fill in many of the blanks that it is not able to show.

Review: 9/11 In Plane Site

Today I received my DVD copy of *911 In Plane Site*. If you think that Michael Moore's *Fahrenheit 911* is powerful, and it is, wait until you see THIS video! This 70 minute documentary examines, in great detail, the World Trade Center and Pentagon attacks. The examination is with actual news broadcast footage, private observations and more. The host starts by defining the term "conspiracy theory". By the conclusion of this video, you will see how the tremendous evidence given proves this is not another 'theory', but an actual 'conspiracy'.

If you are familiar with David Icke's materials, some of this is already known to you, but this goes beyond what David has. On his site, Icke says "The 911 film Michael Moore should have made". However in my opinion, far more people will be comfortable with Moore's

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

film than this one. Watch it and see what I mean. It's not that there is any doubt of the evidence but where the finger of guilt does point. Again, the viewer is presented with video and photographic evidence, much of which was shown on television one time only and that was live.

Some of the questions asked and answered:

*Why did a FOX News employee report (and you DO hear this on the FOX News broadcast included in this video) seeing NO windows on "Flight 175", a commercial United Airlines jetliner?

*Why were there numerous reports of bombs & explosions going off in and around the World Trade Center before any buildings collapsed? Hear and see the testimony of the reporters and the rescue teams.

*Why does photographic evidence, taken moments after the event, show NO wreckage on the lawn of the Pentagon?

These and many more points are directed for your attention.

Visit the web site: www.911inplanesite.com and view the trailer. This is a digitally mastered documentary and it costs only \$20 (including postage) for either DVD or VHS versions. Go with the DVD if you can.

M5G readers should be very interested in viewing this video. You owe it to yourself to see it. It is THAT important to get a better view of what is going on during this stage of EndGame.

The Fear of Knowing

In my previous segment, I gave the video *911 In Plane Site* my highest recommendation for M5g readers. This video takes the viewer into areas of manipulation of the public that you were not meant to see. This is why it is so powerful and may not be available for too long. Get it while you can.

I brought my copy into work today and showed it to a couple of people. Their comments were very similar. They are afraid that if they saw it that just knowing what the government did would be TOO much of a *knowledge burden to bear* because they know that nothing can be done about it. This is a good example of the Fear of Knowing.

Knowledge brings responsibility. The old phrase 'Ignorance is bliss' is quite true. If you don't know something, you cannot act on it nor have it touch your life.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In the United States, most people have an idealistic image of the country and the government in general. This is drilled into the populace daily by multi-media events, constant flag waving and mantra. This is necessary in order that people will continue to beLIEve the bullshit.

With the information in the video, people are shown (with evidence) that their government was behind 911 and the Oklahoma bombing (discussed in the DVD's supplemental materials). The American public has been manipulated to serve the Dark sequential agenda. What is a person to do when they discover this? You can't go to "elected" representatives since they are also involved. Those who do buck the rulers wind up in plane 'accidents' as have several elected officials.

It all depends on YOUR incarnational path. The *activist* incarnational path (usually the upper Mid levels and the low-mid Advanced levels) will *want* to DO something *about* it (the David Icke example) and challenge the iceberg as its tip shreds the boat SS America. It's TOO late. It's EndGame. However *it is their right to explore their options and they should be free to do so*. They have THEIR *paths* to follow and the *experiences* that THEIR Higher Selves *require*.

For the most part, Very Advanced incarnations and Finals are in various stages of the *Observer mode*. *Gathering* information is essential as is *internal processing* of that information. This is one reason why I share so much with M5G readers. *The level of awareness is proportionate to the amount of valid information you have*. Knowing this, the sequentials and control mavens of both polarities continue to pollute the informational rivers with red herrings, half truths and outright lies in order to deceive those who pursue truth. This is because that *once you discover the truth, they have no control over you in that matter*. Yes, the truth indeed DOES set you free. It is essential to your ability to spiral out of the Game and graduate.

There is fear of what I have written in the M5G materials. At first it's easier to ignore or deny but once you've been exposed to it, the seed is planted and your Higher Self can proceed with shim's designated incarnations to dig deeper for more. You have incarnations that DO fear knowing and you have incarnations that crave knowledge without being concerned about consequences. The latter is the mental state of your Awakened Final and the graduated Higher Self.

Monroe discussed the *basic* Higher Selves in his books when he journeyed back "Home". Review what he wrote about that visit. Once we moved *beyond* that basic state, the desire for more knowledge and experiences took over. That urge moved us from the basic state to various other pre-Game experiences. Then the Game options presented themselves and we chose THIS galaxy Game (one of many available) and entered as sequential path participants. Eventually that was insufficient for our growth and we moved to the simultaneous path. By your Final Incarnation, you have gathered all you need and outgrow the Game. Graduation and the desire for more, new and different experiences/knowledge

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

will take us to what we want by presenting options from which we may choose what WE want to do.

The Fear of Knowing is a genuine barrier to your progression and one of the rocks on the rocky road that usually stands next to a side path to the smooth, conformist road. It is your choice to decide which way to go at this time. We ALL move through the Fear of Knowing. NO ONE is exempt from that.

The Fear of Knowing comes in degrees and areas. In areas where you have *active experiential loops and fences*, your fears can keep you contained. In areas where you have *broken experiential loops and fences*, you are free. Pick an area, ANY area in the M5G materials. Is it an area where you have no problem dealing with the information or one that you have "problems" with? Trust in YOUR Higher Self for the correct pulse. Remember, though, that you will get the information that YOU need based on where *your* current incarnation is on YOUR Higher Self's progression path. The information I get is vastly different than others get due to the value of the M5 project and my role in it. Remember too that *individuality is the key and a major goal of the simultaneous path*. The more you move through the Advanced stages, *the more individual you will become*.

The Fear of Knowing has to be faced by each incarnation in their own time and according to their own Higher Self's agenda. As I've said before, *you should resist trying to impose your knowledge on others*. Resist trying to "save" them. That's how the sequentials operate: everyone the act the same/be the same. The Americans are the biggest sequential enforcers of the day wanting to impose their ideas/values on the world, for example. This is why in the M5G materials I constantly stress that if you cannot handle any stream of information, just push it aside and deal with what you can handle. Knowing that the Fear of Knowing exists should assist you in facing challenging information. Our galaxy Game is complex but *it's the complexity that appeals to our Higher Selves. Simple Games are left to Higher Selves in simpler stages*. Fascinating, isn't it?

Sequentialization Self-Examination

Volume III Special Segment

The sequentialization of simultaneous path Earth has been a major thread in the M5 materials. Plenty of examples are given. It is appropriate that the *external observations* be also directed *inwardly* to see how sequentialization is manipulating *your* actions and speech. Sequentialization is insidious and a malignant cancer. It progresses slowly. Here are some things to consider in one's self-examination:

Speech – M5 segments address the lists of 'you can't say this/that'. This is being drummed into us on a daily basis on all media outlets. True 'freedom of speech' never legally existed, but it does exist in the American illusion. This sanitized speech is in news, entertainment, sports and any other mass exposure media. Since the Orion version of sequentialization is in force in America and (primarily) Western countries, speech is

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

geared to female dominance/male subservience, European racial harassment/non-European racial superiority, christian/jewish monotheistic dominance/everything else harassed, American fascist (Republican) equated with patriotism/any disagreement equated with treason. *Matrix V* readers can add their own polarity divisions depending on their nation and location.

The important thing here is that Earthers are being molded to a certain sequential thought pattern. This has been tried before under different political systems: communist and overt fascists of the last century. This has been the sequentials' way of searching for the correct formula to sequentialize Earth. Both systems are currently valid on other sequential planets, yet neither, by themselves, was proven to be the correct one to sequentialize Earth.

So we are bombarded by the faux 'freedom' fascists. This combines the European fascism of the 20th century with the illusion of American freedoms. After all, who can be opposed to 'freedom'? Isn't this what the simultaneous path is all about? Indeed TRUE freedom is what the sequential path is all about. This bears no resemblance to American fascist freedom and Empire building.

Hence, speech is most important because repeating a lie often enough convinces people that the lie is true. Due to this, we are constantly told how we should be speaking and what we just can't say causing the 'offended' serpent to raise its head.

Now for your self-examination: how has Orionized sequentialism altered *your* speech patterns and, by end result, *your* thought patterns? Are you sequentialized 'politically correct'? Is every group (other than European descent males) a victim group to you? Are all victimhood groups allowed to mold *your* speech and thought? If you subscribe to these concepts, you are operating on a sequential mentality.

Accepting/treating people as groups, rather than individuals, is a sequential concept. Blaming groups of people because of what others did in the past (sins of the fathers/mothers idea) is a sequential concept due to memories being intact from incarnation to incarnation on that path. Do you withhold comments because someone belongs to a 'politically correct' victimhood group? Do you favor females over males because of their gender? Do you fear offending a group or the female gender (if you are male)? Do you expect to be treated with deference if you are a female? Have your thought patterns become so rewired that you fear to speak your mind in private? Do you correct your family/friends for saying things that conflict with the sequential paradigm? If so, you are becoming sequentialized.

If you think I get going in these *Matrix V* segments, you should hear me in person! One person recently said to me, "Is there no group that is excluded from your comments?" Hell, no! I have NO icons. The reason why is because I know that I am a simultaneous path incarnate. I *AM* all these groups. I *AM* both genders, all races and ethnic backgrounds. The reason why the group mentality/victimhood is so popular with the sequentials is that they *do* remember who they are and what they did in previous lives. Hence, their experiences

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

remain with them, both positive and negative. They cannot be all things at the same time (as we are) *since that is a feature unique to the simultaneous path*. Simultaneous thought rebels at the sequential 'political correctness'. So pick a group, ANY group and I will give you my observations on them in blunt language that would make the sequentials gasp and 'clutch the pearls' in horror.

Actions – Talking the talk is *not* the same as *walking* the walk. All talk and no action is meaningless. Sequentialization of actions is expected by conforming with sequentialized speech. M5 segments have mentioned lists of 'you can't *do* this/that'. Prove you mean what you say by following it up with what you do. Speech is the first step. The Orionized sequentials not only demand verbal agreement, but proof by actions. They fully expect males to be verbally submissive to females and, by action, to allow females to have their way (ANY way) with males. This is why female abuse is institutionalized. In the entertainment media, not only is it profoundly verbal, but also physical in abuse. All the while the male is expected to endure this. The whims of the female are given priority at all time on sequentialized Earth. You can hardly turn on the television without seeing this.

Now for your self-examination: how has Orionized sequentialism altered *your* actions? Do *you* rush to defend someone (deserving or not) for no other reason except their gender or victimhood ID group? Do *you* allow yourself to be used by anyone because they wave the victimhood-as-a-group flag and expect exceptional treatment **ONLY** because they are a member of that group by body ID? Do *you* allow yourself to be abused by a group because of actions that you had no part in? If you bow to victimhood groups, you are being sequentially conditioned.

There is no right or wrong way to answer any of these questions. Part of the simultaneous path is to know that each path is unique. What your current incarnation does today may not be what it does next week. One's path is fluid and guided by your own Higher Self. You do what you feel you must. Yet, in order to operate properly, you must be aware of what is in operation. The road to hell is paved with good intentions, the saying goes. However there is no need to take the road to hell if you know what the end destination of that road is. The road to sequentialized Earth is paved with good intentions. These intentions are disguised in words that sound good: freedom and equality. They are deceptions and the current empire builders are pretty good at deceiving much of the world. It is the sequential path at work. One must learn the difference between sequentialized planetary equality and spiritual individual path freedom. They are both vastly different in concept.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Sequential Control Devices & EndGame Earth

Unless you are a hermit, you should be able to easily observe how people, in general, have become overly sensitive and defensive. This is a culmination of electronic and chemical assaults combined with victimhood conditioning and financial debt slavery. The electronic attacks come from a combination of media, cell phones, ELF waves and more, which bathe the population in confusing vibrations of seduction, submission and easy irritation. The chemical assaults are due to food additives, fluoride in water and dental supplies, uncontrolled usage of medications and more. The financial slavery is credit/debt based and a direct intervention by the Orion Empire.

Matrix III documents chemical and electronic attacks well. However since M3, those in planetary control have considerably increased their attacks on the general planetary population especially in industrial countries. This is because sequential reasoning equates technological development with spiritual progression. This is definitely not true.

There is more than one reason for this hyper-conditioning. In part it is to weaken one's immune system and create an artificial dependence on establishment approved medications as a substitute/artificial immune system to your body's natural one. In part it is to break the independent spirit into sequential, planetary conformity. In part it is intended to weaken the planetary population's resistance to the surrender of Earth to alien overt control. In part it is to slow, or better yet, to halt spiritual progression, thus forestalling Graduation. If you look deeper, you can discover more 'parts' to this scenario.

The majority of the American population has given away its power to the federal government. Instead of a government OF the people, it is a government CONTROLLING the people. This has been covered in several segments in the *Matrix V* books. In order for the government to continue controlling the people, it must divide them into a multitude of smaller factions since a divided people is far easier to control since the factions are unlikely to unite for a common cause that will bring down that government. The government plays one faction against the other in order to keep attention from its shady activities.

The American government actively works against the population by making decisions enforced from other areas of planetary control. These decisions are generally rooted in financial control. The system of debts and finances is Orion based. The elimination of estate taxes for the rich and the restructuring of bankruptcy favoring the financial institutions are just two recent examples of increased controls. Financial controls are present on all Orion Empire worlds.

The sequentials really do not understand the depth of the simultaneous path. They cannot until they actually move to experiencing the path we are on. Hence, they try to use proven control devices that work well on sequential planets: electronic, chemical and, in Orion Empire jurisdiction worlds, financial controls. This multi-level assault is intended to stifle the simultaneous progress toward imminent Graduation.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

To this last purpose, it won't work on Earth. It will fail.

Graduation is set by the simultaneous path Higher Selves and the Planetary Spirit of the world involved. This is *part* of the Game's end. Even though the upcoming Earth Graduation is guaranteed, this does *not* stop the sequentials from *trying* to halt the process and keep us Game bound. *They just don't get it. They are unable get it.*

Recall in previous segments where I reveal how there will be certain sequentials who will try to hold on to the Game to the very end, even when the sterilization process has become complete. These are the true *Game addicts* who are extremely immature from a spiritual standpoint.

Since the Orion Empire is the oldest in this galaxy Game, it is there that you will discover the most stubborn Game addicts. It is their technology that has been active on all simultaneous worlds. Yet, all previous simultaneous planets have had successful Graduations, as will this one. This does not deter the reptilians and their allies. They *assume* that they will get it right (to halt Graduation) with the next simultaneous planet designated. This is why, as explained in previous segments, that they were looking for (what became known as) *Matrix V* in rural Virginia. It was a similar setting in the previous simultaneous planet that brought forth that world's Graduation Key. The simultaneous path players on Earth tricked them again just as those Higher Selves did on the former simultaneous path planet.

In biblical myth, killing of first born children was a way to try to eliminate a needle (threat to the Game) in a haystack. Burn the whole haystack for the one needle. Yet, these attempts never work as the simultaneous path Higher Selves are always underestimated by the sequentials. Direct intervention by a simultaneous path Higher Self will occur to keep shim's incarnation's path from being halted.

So, in Earth's latter EndGame, the haystack burning takes the form of electronic, chemical and financial controls with a huge dose of victimhood for the planet. Despite this, *Matrix V* moves forward, the *Graduation Key* has been established and those who will graduate proceed on schedule. How are the sequentials and their Game allies on Earth responding? They become increasingly shrill and the use of fear/victimhood is an everyday control device.

What they fail to grasp is the nature OF the simultaneous path. Our incarnations are scattered over the whole spectrum of Earth time periods. Simultaneous path Final Incarnations are located in most of these periods. Advanced stages of our Higher Selves are in all of these periods. The sequentials cannot handle this huge range of 'time'. They are use to only dealing with a population as a whole who are close to the same level. Their efforts do succeed when a planet is populated by Low or Mid levels.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Even the introduction of minion incarnations has not stopped the progression of the simultaneous path Higher Selves. Our Higher Selves look at this situation as just another facet of EndGame and adapt accordingly. The ability to adapt to situations is necessary for a Higher Self who will move beyond the Game.

There is old latter EndGame saying: when in danger, when in doubt, run in circles, scream and shout. This is what they hope you will do by their assaults. This makes one want to give away their power to those in control. The minion incarnates will do this. The Low and Mid levels will do this as well. If one was on the sequential path, that in itself would be enough to halt your progress. Yet the same thing that would fluster a sequential, one-at-a-time incarnating path is merely another experience for a simultaneous path Higher Self who has hundreds and hundreds of other level incarnations proceeding with their path experiences independent of this sequential path interference.

The panic, victimhood, spiritually stifling attitudes of most people can be most annoying to the Very Advanced and Final Incarnations who can think 'get a grip on yourself'. Fear of the day, victimhood of the moment is contagious. In my own environment, those who get caught up in fear and victimhood are always taken back that I do not participate in their reactions. It frustrates them when they run in circles, screaming and shouting that I refuse to play along. So I continue to spend time alone as I will not allow my personal area to be polluted by sequential and that level of vibration. EndGame, nobody ever said it would be pretty. Waiting for Graduation!

Victimhood – A Sequential Tool

Volume III Special Segment

Several *Matrix V* segments discuss victimhood, its expression and its relation to the polarities. On Earth today almost everyone seems to be some kind of victim and that's just the way of those moving Earth to the sequential path want it to be. Victimhood is *one* of the tools that is proving most effective in altering thought patterns and behaviors of Earthers into a bland, sequential mindset.

The installation of the victimhood mentality is intended to stifle independent thought and action to ensure conformity and security in a haze of sterility. Victimhood, especially in Dark, sequential hub America, is easy to observe everywhere. The list of 'you can't say' and 'you can't do' are growing daily. The *easily* and *always* offended are those who embrace the sequential mind and cry for *laws* to make it so, especially under the insidious 'hate crimes' legislations. Both polarities dance over the success of those!

"Don't talk about this/that topic because it may make someone uneasy or (gasp) *offended*." On a message board I read, someone referred to a television viewing group as "fanatical". One member of that group shot back that she was "offended" by the use of that word in regard to the group. The originating critic "deeply apologized" for "offending" her and retracted the word and replaced it with an oatmeal bland word. Hell, if someone told *me*

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

that they were “offended” by something I said, I’d respond in several ways: Are you ‘offended’ because it’s true and you don’t want to face up to it? Are you ‘offended’ because I disagree with your position and you can’t handle it? Can’t you deal with the pressure of examining your position – after all, if you are sure in what you say, can’t you defend it? And then there’s the good, old standard: Fuck you! And toss in: If the broom fits, ride it! Be creative with your responses. These are only a few in my arsenal. Spicy, direct language – the bane of Lightsiders – is a simultaneous tactic indicating breaking from sequential ‘societal’ limitations. Society rules equal sequential fences.

The phony term, ‘politically correct’, is *Lightside* sequential in origin. To be ‘correct’ is a Lightside goal while ‘political’ has sequential fence overtones. Yes, both Light and Dark polarities are engaged in sequentializing Earth. They are working together for the same basic goal: end the simultaneous path on Earth. It is the *Light* polarity behind the ‘protection from being offended’ demands. It is the *Light* polarity that creates laws to enforce this. The Dark just loves it. Just like the old phrase: only Nixon could go to China, only the Light could find a way to cater to Dark Earth ambitions. It also shows how one polarity feeds another. Light is smooth sailing, lack of mental challenges, harps, love & light and other bullshit Light sequential concepts.

The Light polarity plans to fight over Earth once the simultaneous pathers are gone. Dark does not care if Light believes this. Remember Earth is well inside this Dark sector and stands zero chance of becoming a Light enclave. However Dark knows that the simultaneous are reaching toward balance/Balance. This means it requires sequential Light to assist in derailing the simultaneous in order to appeal to the dualistic polarity thrust. Priorities can bring enemies temporarily together, such as when the Chinese Communists allied with the Chinese Nationalists to work against the Japanese during their invasion. Once the Japanese were eliminated, they went back to fighting each other.

In the Game, Light and Dark do work against each other, but there is *one* thing that can bring Light and Dark together in a common cause: undoing the current simultaneous path planet. The simultaneous path planet, in our case: Earth, has a unique vibration in the Game that alerts the sequentials to the potential of balance/Balance and an exit from the Game. The simultaneous path is considered, by the polarities, to be the enemy of their positions in the Game. Of course it is not, but that’s how the immature sequentials view it. Instead of allowing a simultaneous path planet to develop on its own and ignore the simultaneous incarnates there, the sequentials try to figure out ways to undo the path and make it sequential.

Hence, we have both Dark AND Light working together on Earth forcing sequentialization. Yes, this is part of the Game and within the rules of challenging those who are on the way toward Graduation once they enter the simultaneous path. It doesn’t matter if these Higher Selves will Graduate on the current simultaneous planet or the next, once a Higher Self has made that leap to the simultaneous path, the next leap is Graduation whenever that Higher Self is ready.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The polarities know that they are losing some of their best to the simultaneous path. They feel that in order to retain their polarity members, they must eliminate the simultaneous path by reconversion. This IS part of this Galaxy Game. Nobody said the simultaneous path would be easy. It is complex but the rewards are outstanding.

This brings us back to victimhood, 'political correctness' and 'the rule of law'. This is a combination of both Dark and Light energies involved. The 'rule of law' and victimizing are Dark. 'Political correctness' and victimhood are Light. The victimizing of Dark is to create situations that allow the Light to demand conformity and security. Do you see how it operates? The American government, under sequential planetary directions, set up the Oklahoma and 9/11 events in Dark manipulation thus allowing the feigned victimhood stance of external enemies. The Light took over next with the demands for increased 'political correctness' and willingness to give up individual freedoms, thus feeding the Dark. BOTH are working to deny simultaneous expression! The same is happening around the world: Spain, Britain, the Middle East, etc.

The incarnations that recognize this isn't right (for various reasons depending on incarnational levels) protest via internet or groups. These are heavily watched and spied on by the polarities for daring *not* to conform. They are identified as simultaneous pathers by their actions. The Higher Selves of these incarnations are proceeding on a defiant path against sequential intrusion. These are primarily of Mid and lower Advanced levels and part of their experience. Smoking out the true simultaneous is part of the sequential plans. Once they are identified, they think they know how to better challenge them. Their error here is in thinking only of the incarnation while ignoring the power of that incarnation's Higher Self. Thinking *ONLY* of the incarnation tells of spiritual immaturity and a lack of Higher Self comprehension. This serves the simultaneous pathers that bring ultimate victory over the sequential oppressors.

Rolling over for the sequentials is *not* advised. No simultaneous path Higher Self incarnation will be comfortable in doing so. Remember that each Higher Self has specific experiences required during this stage of EndGame and, once on the simultaneous path a Higher Self is unable and, more importantly, unwilling to return to the far more restrictive sequential path.

Independence of thought and action (uniqueness of path) must be respected. You must do what you feel you must for your path experiences. The sequentials plan to eliminate freedom of expression on the internet. That is a given and it will be for 'political correctness' (in the name of Light) due to 'terrorism' (by those Dark in power) who will do it for peace (Light) and security (Dark).

The sequential plans for Earth are working *very* well which also indicates that Graduation is soon to occur. Victimhood is a major and successful weapon in the sequential plans for Earth. Light loves victimhood and Dark exploits it: a perfect marriage of sequentials united against simultaneous. Many cling to victimhood as a way to gain power. They are all furthering the sequential agenda. That's one reason why there are so many minions on

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Earth as well as sequential groupies. All are here to intimidate and coerce the simultaneous pathers. Beware of victims and victimhood mentality.

As situations get Darker in the name of Light, go within. Remember who you *really* are and are not. No matter what happens here, take comfort in the real you and *always* trust in YOUR Higher Self!

Increasing Sequential Agenda Pressure

Volume III Special Segment

"Let no one be in any doubt that the rules of the game are changing," said British Prime Minister Blair at a London news conference on August 5, 2005. Yes the rules of the Game **are** changing for all simultaneous pathers on Earth. EndGame is proceeding for Earth's Planetary Spirit and pre-Graduating Higher Selves. The sequential movers and shakers know this. They have experienced it before on previous simultaneous path planets. They are taking much joy in enforcing it again. This time it is on Earth.

The changing rules, that sequential advocate Blair advocates in connection with the above announcement, involve deporting anyone who "meddles in extremism" or 'advocates hatred or violence'. By allowing the 7/7 bombings to occur, the government now wants to narrow the amount of activities one may have even more. Personal freedoms are to be restricted or denied to have the 'security' that the simultaneous path offers. The United States is another such sequentializing country. If they really want to deport anyone who "meddles in extremism", these politicians would have to leave their own country.

One can check any news source to see the latest moves in denying individuality (simultaneous path) in favor of conformity in speech and actions (sequential path). Conformity, also known as 'political correctness', is a sequential planet staple. Boring! Sequential planets move as one and are monolithic in nature. Much has been written about the sequential path of this Galaxy Game in the *Matrix V* series. Enough so that those, for whom M5 is written, can easily observe what is being done on Earth and where it is leading.

The alien sequentials know how to read the signs of a simultaneous planet's departure preparations. Some of the signs on Earth include massive ice shelf detachments, erratic weather patterns, and movements to extinction of species. I recently read of the disappearance of a basic plankton in the Pacific Ocean which now threatens the whole life cycle situation. Magnetic fluctuations and strange solar activities are also connected to Earth's pre-Graduation.

For those simultaneous path Higher Selves, the Graduation Key is in place. The keys needed to prepare those Higher Selves for Graduation are available, via the *Matrix V* project, both on Earth and on the astral. The *Graduation Key* has been connected to the Planetary Spirit as of the first quarter of 2005. All these events send ripples of energy

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

throughout this Galaxy Game and there are those sequentials who are reacting to this in panic.

As stated in other segments, sequentials beLIEve that they can halt or delay a Graduation by forcing the simultaneous planet to become sequential. They beLIEve that this will force that planet's simultaneous path Higher Selves back onto the sequential path. That faulty reasoning is due to the lack of understanding *OF* the simultaneous path by the sequentials. This also reflects the spiritual immaturity of the sequential path Higher Selves who are attempting to impose their collective will on the simultaneous independent.

Of course, the sequentials will fail again as they have on previous simultaneous planets. Yet, this experience will sufficiently induce some sequentials to take that leap of faith to the next simultaneous planet.

Until that happens, the sequentials, via their incarnations on Earth and their allies will continue to impose sequential rules in more and more areas of our lives. Sequential speech/'political correctness' is a huge demon that begins with verbal limits and, by experience, dulls the mental processes. This is already the case in many places in the world with all kinds of laws against saying anything perceived as 'offensive'. Refer back to previous segments on that topic. Sequentializing Earth will mean the elimination of those simultaneous radicals who dare not submit to sequential dominance.

What the sequentials cannot grasp is that they are *not* creating the departure. Rather they are a planned part *OF* the departure. They are part of this Galaxy Game. Those Graduating Higher Selves and the Planetary Spirit are *not* being forced out. It is our time. We are moving on because we have earned it. Remember what I wrote about any interference to a simultaneous path Higher Self's incarnational plan. A caution that those who seek to interfere should note: don't press a pre-Graduating Higher Self to directly intervene to preserve shim's simultaneous path agenda. Basically, play your control games, but leave the adults to their business. Don't make a mountain fall on top of you to get your attention!

Expect extreme sequential controls to continue to be forced on Earthers. Yes, the minions will love it if it promises safety of the herd. Expect that the British, American, Israeli and other governments to tow the sequential line. Expect more staged violence to be the catalyst for increased sequentialism. Finally, as always, Trust In YOUR Higher Self!

Electronic Net Experience

On May 1, an EndGame related test was conducted by the sequentials and their allies on Earth. At the time, I thought it might just be an astrological event concerning my own horoscope placements. However, on the night of the same day that I was having my experience, I received a phone call from an M5 reader on the other side of the country who was having a similar reaction. Since he has similar astrological cusps as I do, I thought that he was having a response to the same planetary transits.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Yet today (5/15) I received two more phone calls from M5 readers in different parts of the world. They commented on having difficulties on the same day two weeks earlier. It turns out that this was no astrological culprit, but rather a test of a global electronic net that resulted in a feeling of heavy depression by those sensitive enough to feel it. Whether this was the intent or a bi-product of the electronic net, I cannot say at this time. It does seem that one had to be of a sufficient spiritual level to experience this. The depression was quite heavy. This was confirmed by the others who independently brought it to my attention. The depression did not fade quickly but rather took several days.

The purpose of this brief segment is to alert other M5 readers who may have undergone the same event. It was not you. We were just able to sense it. I was also asked if anything could be done to block this interference. Gold light is effective only on astral energies. The T-1 is great for low yield devices. This is far more potent than a T-1 can counteract. The only way that this can be negated would be through the actions of your own Higher Self. It was necessary for some of us to experience the effect. If it is to happen again, we have a reference point to the cause. Likely origins are ELF towers or the notorious HAARP project. Remember the recent stories of exploding toads in Germany and Denmark? This was another test of the same device. If they can explode toads this way, they could explode people.

EndGame is a very dangerous period. It involves Planetary and Simultaneous paths' Graduation. There are those who will do whatever they can to either halt or, at least, retard this Event. This is why it is so important that you trust your own Higher Self.

Attacking The Graduation Key & The Matrix V Project

I received this email today in regard to the Electronic Net Attack segment:

"Thanks for the response. I have to admit that I could barely concentrate today at work after reading your post. I kept thinking that this event marked the beginning of a final, desperate attempt by the sequentials to derail the M5 project. I felt depressed and frustrated. Compounding the issue of course is the fact that there's nobody to ever talk to, quite a surreal feeling. Daily chores/ activities are becoming extremely mundane. After reading your response tonight though, a feeling of calmness took over, especially your emphatic statement of TRUSTING in our Higher Selves. My frustration and anger is slowly turning into an "eager" anticipation, a feeling of "bring it on". I feel that we're entering the final stages and the fireworks are ready to go! Once again, thanks for your timely response and the "key" words that you always use to bring clarity to the situation."

I have further comments on this topic with new information that Matrix V readers should be aware of:

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Yes, you are correct in your observation. At the time of initial impact, I said that I would not write any more M5 segments. Note, though, that since then I've written 3 new segments. The Graduation/M5 project Higher Selves will not allow derailment by bitter sequentials and will directly intervene when/where necessary. Using methods of control, that we incarnates cannot cancel, is a path obstruction that project Higher Selves will not permit for more than a brief experience. I know of some non-project M5 readers that are still enduring the electronic net. This is part of their experience. The M5 project will not be closed down due to the bitter Betty sequentials or polarity mavens. Graduation is proceeding on schedule. Challenging the greater purpose of Higher Selves on the simultaneous path is not the smartest thing to do, yet they continue to try. Two nights ago, I noticed a Dark astral watching me late at night. Frustration over the latest failure to undo the Matrix V project is obvious to me. It will also not be the last attempt.

It was necessary that certain M5 connected incarnates feel the effect of the electronic net as it gave us a reference to the desperation of the polarities and sequentials. In the Gold Edition I wrote that Game addicts will be attempting to prolong the Game all the way up to its conclusion. The same concept applies to aggression against those who will be Graduating on simultaneous planets in our Galaxy Game.

Weariness with the Game and mundane matters becomes more and more trying as one gets closer and closer to Graduation. Game addicts embrace the mundane issues. Graduation candidates consider it a burden that cannot be eliminated soon enough. The fact that the sequentials/polarities have gotten so desperate, that they are employing global electronic nets to control a planet preparing for Graduation, does demonstrate how close that Event is.

Another important element from the May 1-2 attack is that I discovered yesterday that the net has caused a ripple through the simultaneous path incarnates as it has infiltrated beyond our current time period. One of the intents was to try and halt the initial emergence of Matrix V by reaching back in time to close it down. I can't say how far back in time this ripple went, but know that it has gone back to the 1990's. Tampering with time is an element of certain sequentials and Dark polarity power mongers. Removing or undoing the Graduation Key is essential to their plan. I assure you that project Higher Selves, including the Planetary Spirit, will not allow this to happen.

Last month (April) had a lot of secret activity around the North Pole with alien craft and missile firing. Certain M5 readers had sent me reports on what they saw astrally. Then, shortly after this, we have the May 1-2 electronic net attack. Allowance was never a favorite rule for the sequential-minded. Allowance is a simultaneous expression. With all the billions and billions of planets in this Galaxy Game, why does so much attention have to be placed by the sequentials on the single (at a time) simultaneous planet? Why can't they just be happy conquering each other or living their lives as sequentials? Because part of the Game is attempting to keep anyone from completing the Game. It's not that those who actively try to keep the simultaneous-pathers from Graduating are trying to 'finish' first. Not at all. The Game is designed to trap Higher Selves within.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Game itself is meant to contain Higher Selves in a loop-matrix that only the most Advanced of Higher Self incarnates will eventually succeed in escaping. A Higher Self cannot Graduate from the sequential path, hence the billions of years spent on that path. Now that we are ready for our Graduation Event, the Game is throwing all it can at us to try and keep Graduation from happening. This involves astral attacks, technology complications and anything that they think will stop it. If it was not for our own Higher Selves and the prime exception to direct overriding of a major path event, the sequentials definitely would succeed.

We will ALL know all that is kept hidden from us (while in the Game) once we have Graduated. Keep my one major concept in mind: Trust in YOUR Higher Self. EndGame is not a pretty sight.

Star Wars III, Balance and EndGame

Star Wars III is an outstanding film. It accurately demonstrates the power of the Dark polarity. Keep in mind that when you are in a polarity heavy galaxy Game location, that polarity is more potent than its opposite. As we are located in a Dark sector, Dark is *far* more potent here. In Light galaxy areas, *that* polarity is stronger than Dark. It is the concentration of one polarity's power that enhances it. Hence, the Light polarity can never 'win' overall in our sector. Light may win a battle, but Dark wins the war. These concepts are part of the Game rules well known to all participating Higher Selves. If any incarnations don't want to accept it, they do so at their own folly.

It is also in Dark's interest that the *myth* of Light as 'superior to Dark' ('good' stronger than 'bad'), be maintained. This makes it easier for Dark to manipulate the masses on Earth. The wild hair on Earth, as far as the Game is concerned, is that this is the simultaneous path planet of the moment. The sequentials don't know just how much the simultaneous path's Very Advanced and Final Incarnations know since these levels are not part of the sequential path.

Star Wars III is amazing for several reasons. Yoda, who in all the other chapters of this series, always wants the viewer to beLIEve that Light (Jedi) is superior to Dark (Sith) and thus always wins. Well, Yoda got his ass kicked by the Dark Emperor in this film and admits that he failed. The Emperor proved to be *far* more powerful than Yoda and his Light masters. Anakin Skywalker, on embracing the Dark, kills a number of children (boys & girls I'm pleased to note) with his light saber. This shows a reality that is missing in 99.9% of the entertainment media that likes to show men being killed while females and children almost always escape. That is not the way of reality and it encourages false senses of security.

After I saw Yoda get his little butt kicked, I was thinking: Yoda, what about the superiority of the Light polarity? How did you get your butt kicked if you are so damned superior?

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Slink away to the swamps of Dagobah and learn your lesson. You would think he learned, but, as we know from the rest of the series, he did not and was still preaching Light purity as the optimum state of being.

Note in *Star Wars VI* that Luke defeats his father only when he incorporates the Dark with his Light (when Vader threatens Leia) creating a temporary yin-yang balance. This allowed him to beat Vader. Yet this balance was too great for this sequential Luke to hold on to for very long, so he flings his temporary Dark energy enhancement away, allowing the Emperor to almost kill him. Vader killed the Emperor *only* because Vader did what Luke had done in reverse: he incorporated the Light to his Dark and, hence, had his yin-yang balance that was more than the Emperor could handle. Balance ALWAYS wins because it is a mixing of both polarities. This is the most feared *concept* by both polarities in the Game. *Neither polarity can defeat Balance*, whether yin-yang balance or the far more potent *true* Balance.

Other interesting observations in *Star Wars III* include Anakin Skywalker, in his Dark vein, saying: "If you're not with me, you're my enemy". Shades of American dictator George Bush's: "Either you are with us or you are with the terrorists"! The great difference is that Anakin was truly brave while Bush is a coward who gets others to do his dirty work.

In other scenes, the Emperor uses threats that he *created* to get more power. War destabilizes the republic, so he promises 'security and peace' by getting the legislature to grant him more power as the only way to end the war. Senator Padme (Mrs. Anakin Skywalker) correctly observes: "This is how liberty dies: with thundering applause". The same has been happening in the United States. The majority of the people and Congress eagerly give dictator Bush and the executive branch of the government fascist powers while stripping the Constitution of its freedoms. "But you will have security and peace" is the Dark mantra to seduce the people.

The Dark, in the *Star Wars* films, is called Sith. While it can be said to be an anagram of 'shit', it is also a reptilian word. Reptilian words are loaded with 's' and 'th' sounding words. From this you should understand that the 'Sith' are the reptilian Orion Empire influences. The reptilians are the prime Dark force in this Galaxy Game. They are the *oldest* race and *most* Game addicted.

Take the Dark sector of this Galaxy Game, add simultaneous EndGame on Earth to the mix, and you have *forces of spiritual assassination* involved, as has not been the case since the previous simultaneous path planet. The *object* of the assassination attempts is simultaneous path Graduation *candidates*. The electronic net of early May was just one of the latest examples of that. When you watch *Star Wars*, watch it with a discerning eye. Lots of hidden meaning that will be recognized by simultaneous-pathers.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Alien "Divine" Intervention & EndGame

If you check this link on Rense's site, you will find an article regarding Tibetan monks' 'remote viewing' that aliens (referred to as "divine") will intercede on Earth to prevent the destruction of the planet: <http://www.rense.com/general63/rv.htm>

Matrix 5 readers will note how this article is loaded with *sequential concepts* such as *karma*, *reincarnation* and *alien 'spiritual superiority'*. These tired, old ideas have been around ever since the sequentials discovered that Earth is the current simultaneous experience planet in this galaxy Game. 'Give away your power to the 'divine' aliens (space brothers) who know what's best for you' is their mantra. They come in 'glory' after all, but their 'glory' is glittering technology. The sequentials ignore the fact that we wouldn't be in this EndGame mess if it were not for alien interference and the distribution of alien technology on Earth. Yet the EndGame scenario IS part of our necessary experience.

What this monk refers to as "supernatural, divine powers" is a direct reference to the Higher Selves. The simultaneous path Higher Selves are the 'divine powers' of Earth as are this galaxy Game's creator(s). The rest of the galaxy is for the sequential path Higher Selves who are doing their best to keep us from Graduation.

Sequential aliens have been trying different methods to keep us, and the Planetary Spirit, from spiraling out of the Game. Some of their *techniques* involve using various craft to manipulate Earth's grid points in order to try and subdue the Planetary Spirit, introduce technology to lure the simultaneous away from spiritual development and to set themselves (the aliens) up as 'divine' and beings worthy of us giving our power away to. Notice, in the 'ET Saving World' article, that it is the aliens' usage of *technology* that will 'make them superior', *not* anything spiritually superior (*which they do not possess*).

Remember as well that Earthers are a resource to various alien groups, such as food for Orion reptilians and Sirian wolfish, mineral wealth to many aliens and a playground for their attempts at godhood. It is in THEIR interest that we do not Graduate. They say that technology is not where spirituality is Advanced. That is correct, yet it is *their* technology that *they* rely on and have been using to create chaos on Earth.

When the Planetary Spirit concludes shim's 3rd density experience, Earth will be left as a lifeless rock. That would be similar to your local supermarket permanently closing down requiring you to locate a new one elsewhere.

If anything, it will be the simultaneous path Higher Selves and the Planetary Spirit that force the event and drive the false deity sequentials away BY Graduating. When it is time, nothing will stop what must occur. Beware of aliens bearing gifts for they have ulterior motives in mind. Keep in mind *Twilight Zone's* "To Serve Man" episode, *Earth Final Conflict's* alien 'saviors' and similar entertainment based warnings. The sequentialization of Earth is a prime alien goal. It is well underway as per previous segments. The

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Graduation from the Game is the prime simultaneous Higher Self goal. Both goals are clashing now. The body ID vs. the spirit ID....sequential vs. simultaneous paths.

There is nothing "supernatural" or "divine" in alien technology, although they would love us to beLIEve it. This plays to Body ID and deity concepts that are rejected by Very Advanced, Dominant and Final Incarnations. The aliens also are aware of this. It is their plan to also eliminate these levels from Earth as well as any mid-Advanced that do not defer to their superiority. It is the Very Advanced, Dominants and Finals who see the alien sequentials for who they truly are and that is FAR from 'divine'.

It is the body ID'd who beLIEve that they need to be 'saved' *for they do not understand the nature of the Game and the vehicle of the spirit*. Matrix V's segments contain the keys that you need to spiral out of the Game. *The Graduation Key* is in place and has been enhanced this year by certain events including one on March 11 that resulted in the Japan earthquake. Alien propaganda by their agents on Earth is meant to sidetrack those on the simultaneous path. Go within and trust your Higher Self, the only pure source of your individual path and, hence, 'salvation'.

Alien Abductions & The Game

Alien abductions on Earth have been a popular topic for decades now. The television in America has plenty of genuine and pseudo documentaries and entertainment surrounding this topic. But, have you ever wondered just *why* Earth is so targeted by the aliens for this and *what are they looking for*? You are not going to be able to grasp the fullness of this unless you are a Matrix V reader.

Throughout the galaxy one can encounter all kinds of physical beings classed as humanoid (arms/legs/head) and others, as well as carbon-based life, silicon-based life and others. The full classifications of *sequential life options* are known to all Higher Selves and you will 'remember' them once you have graduated The Game and once again have all your memories at active disposal.

Human life is not limited to Earth. This is also known to those investigating the UFO scenario where the Nordic types are just one of the other humans witnessed. Yet Earther human is quite different than non-Earther human due to genetic engineering as discussed in previous segments. Genetic engineering is not limited to the Orion Empire's domain, although they are the prime culprits on Earth. Even so, this is *not* the *core reason* for the abduction scenarios.

The answer to this is not the body but rather *the spirit*. The reason for all this alien attention is the simultaneous path and how *the sequential-pathers are looking for loopholes and shortcuts* to gain what we gain without taking *the leap* into the simultaneous path.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The aliens give Earthers all kinds of lame excuses that are body ID oriented. One popular excuse is the dying race victimhood stance. One cannot get more body ID'd than to push that worthless line!

They are trying to appeal to those of lesser than Very Advanced and Lightside in outlook. Races come and races go. Physical bodies are only *Game pieces* as is well stated in Matrix V. One expects sequentials to be heavily body ID'd. It goes with their territory. Look at how the Orion queen and royals are obsessed with extending body life. This has also been discussed in M5.

Yet, if this is so, why have they been spending so much time plucking up Earther humans with a shorter life span in relation to theirs? That's because what they *say* is meant for Earther consumption. It is not the truth.

The alien abductors *wrongly think* that 'by extensive mapping and examination of Earther human bodies' that they can *discover* 'what makes the simultaneous path work as it does'. They *believe* that they can discover a *physical reason* that allows the spirit to move beyond mid-Advanced levels, *which is the highest that one can reach as a sequential path Higher Self*. There is NO key or code in the Earther *physical* that will answer their question or solve their riddle. Yet *they will continue along this path because they cannot accept the results*, just as the polarities will continue to seek dominion right to the last gasp of The Game.

Sequential path Higher Selves cannot Advance beyond mid-Advanced levels, hence they do not have the talent/abilities of the simultaneous pather who has Very Advanced and a Final incarnations in play. *These levels cause great unease among the aliens because they cannot control or impress them to submission by their technological tricks*. They would just as soon eliminate any of these they can find, if they are able to do so.

There are those alien races who abduct humans for food. Those who do this do not limit their 'grocery shopping' to just Earth. They harvest from planets within their grasp. Harvesting for food is not the same as abducting and then replacing of the abducted subjects to their environment.

Abducted Earther humans have implants in almost all cases. The purpose of this implant is tracking and monitoring. *The monitoring is part of their attempt to discover 'the why's and how's of the simultaneous path'*. This is not known to all the aliens involved, but it IS known to those aliens who have designed the abduction programs. By monitoring, they hope to be able to create a 'technological device' to *simulate* the simultaneous path.

As stated in Matrix V, there is NO shortcut to having the simultaneous experience. The central problem with these sequentials is fear: *Fear of taking the leap into the simultaneous path and fear of losing their Game memories while still in The Game*. I have stated that fear is one's prime undoing in every instance. Fear will keep someone from experiencing astral travel, for example. Fear is one of The Game's primary tools and

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

something that all Higher Selves must overcome in order to graduate. We simultaneous path incarnates overcame our sequential fear when we took the leap of faith and left that path behind. *The rewards come when you face your fear and progress despite it.* This has been a constant theme throughout the M5 segments. Keep this information in mind when you watch or hear about alien abductions.

Sequentials: Erran Interference on Earth

I have mentioned Billy Meier's contacts from the Erran system in other segments of M5G. While doing some internet research, I discovered that there is a recent book (February 04) that one of Meier's associates published entitled: *And Still They Fly* by Guido Moosbrugger. One may locate this on Amazon.com, if interested. Being curious as to what propaganda these aliens are up to, I wanted to poke around a bit. The publisher of this book has a site (www.steelmarkonline.com) and the forward to this book may be read at this site. I mention a few Erran philosophies/beliefs in earlier segments, so didn't think there was anything significantly new that I would locate. I did find this paragraph contained in the forward:

"The Errans are several nose-lengths ahead of us, meaning 3,500 years in technological regard and about 30 million years further in their spiritual development. Due to their enormously high evolutionary level, they master universal space travel almost perfectly. They maintain a great number of bases throughout the entire universe and serve to a certain extent as keepers of cosmic order and as assistants in spiritual guidance to needy civilizations."

M5G readers should be able to easily note the *sequential thought processes that the aliens employ with their logic and body ID*. They use *linear processes* and *group ID* to define their 'evolutionary progress'. This is *intended to induce the reader to give away personal power* to these 'superior' beings since their planetary race has been 'hanging around so long' - which is typical for a sequential race. The reptilians have been around even longer. Note the references to their "enormously high evolutionary level" and "about 30 million years further in their spiritual development". *Sequential path incarnates measure their time in the Game by their incarnational level*. Since the Earth *simultaneous path* is a galactic young race, we are *considered* to be 'immature' by the sequential incarnations, and called 'Earthlings' (see my segment on THAT term). Even with all their incarnational memories they are still *body ID bound*. *They think technological advancement is equated with spiritual advancement*. Using that *flawed logic*, the reptilians are more advanced than the Errans are. Meanwhile the reptilians continue to dine on humans. *They want you to be dazzled by the technology*. They continually dangle it in front of the 'Earthers' to *induce awe and obedience*. The more spiritually advanced Native Americans were *expected* to be in awe of the western European invaders and their technology, for example.

By the time a Higher Self takes the *leap of faith* and *rejects the sequential path for the simultaneous path*, that Higher Self has moved *ahead* in Advancement over the longest-lingering, sequential path Higher Self. *Some of the reptilian incarnating Higher Selves*

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

have been here much longer than the entire group of simultaneous path Higher Selves. They refuse to Advance and are Game addicts. Refer to previous segments for information about that situation.

Aliens claim to have ‘cures for all Earther diseases’ but won’t give them for a variety of ‘reasons’. Remember that *all aliens who meddle on Earth have agendas*. Their central agendas deal with *denying Earth as a simultaneous path learning center and control of Earthers by alien masters*. Their agendas may be of Light or Dark polarity, but *each polarity is self-serving*. Either it’s “I know what’s best for you” or “Do it because I say so”. Note, in the forward quote above, that the Errans want their ‘followers’ on Earth to beLIEve that they are the “controllers of the universe” and the “keepers of cosmic order”, while dispensing “spiritual guidance” to “needy civilizations”. How very western European colonialist of them! How Lightside of them! I will let you determine the implications of all of this beyond what is mentioned in this segment. *EndGame brings much more alien contact to us simultaneous-pathers on Earth.*

While the sequential incarnates operate under full incarnational memories, they do not have pre-Game memories. ALL Game Higher Selves do have them, of course, but their incarnations do not.

Higher Selves on the *sequential* path will manipulate their Game pieces (incarnations) to interfere with those on the simultaneous path *according to galactic Game rules*. *When they accept the simultaneous path, they will have the sequentials of the time doing likewise to them*. Several past segments cover these topics in both volumes.

The Errans and their allies talk about their ‘grand armadas’ of space fleets, overwhelming (to Earthers) technologies plus more to keep you concentrating on them and away from you. At one time, you may have been one of the Errans. You certainly were on the sequential path in order to find yourself here. As we near Graduation, expect the aliens to step up their programs on Earth. UFO sightings seem to be increasing significantly. The sequentials *think* that they can ‘lure back’ former sequential (now simultaneous) friends back to *their* path. *They are not Advanced enough to know that you cannot go backward in progression*. The aliens will, as always, steer clear of Very Advanced and, especially, Final Incarnations who will not buy into their cheap card trick shows. Observe...it’s getting more and more interesting.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Technology and Higher Densities

Volume III Special Segment

Technology is a third density ‘necessity’, depending on incarnational path. Technology ranges from such simple devices as the wheel, lever/pulley systems, etc. to the other extreme of complex electronics, and weapons of mass destruction, from bombs all the way up to the Orion Death Stars, and beyond. These are all inventions of incarnations here to experience the Game. These devices mimic certain natural abilities of a Higher Self. Technology, in general, has been discussed in various M5 segments.

Technology is a passion for the sequential path, especially the older civilizations with long-term Game addicts. These ancient Game addicts will continue to beLIEve that ‘the answer’ to circumventing the simultaneous path is technology.

On the astral (4th density), one may easily mimic 3rd density creations by *willing* anything (in the 3rd density function of the Game) to manifest on the 4th. On focus level 27, astral manifestations exist which *mirror* 3rd density Game play. You find buildings of various types: homes, the Library, the Park, etc. On focus level 25, one can see the afterlife ideals of all Earther Game beliefs. On lower astral levels, all manner of astral creations exist, depending on the strength of the intent of the Higher Self incarnation(s) that designed them. The basic nature of astral creation is a mid-Advanced level topic and much can be located in print on that topic. Yet, as Bob Monroe said in his trilogy, these astral creations will no longer exist (after what M5 refers to as Graduation).

As one approaches Graduation, one learns that it is not necessary to carry these Game manifestations in more than memory. They are ties that bind one to the Game and what we outgrow when we are ready to Graduate. Yet, those still firmly in the Game continue to use technology for a variety of reasons. Do *not* to confuse astral creations with interdimensional objects. Yes, it can *seem* complex if one is not at the level *necessary* to comprehend the difference. The 3rd density has various dimensions, as stated in an earlier M5 segment. *Dimensions belong to the density*. This is one of the many topics that will become clear to you after Graduation. Your Awakened Final Incarnation has a degree of information on this topic, but it is limited due to still being *in* the Game.

Those for whom *Matrix V* is written should be aware that astral technology is not employed in higher than the 4th density. I have received reports of scenarios in which astral ships are created to ‘transport select incarnations to higher densities’. The stated purpose is ‘to explore’. It was reported that participants in these ships are requested to put energy into a manifested crystal to “power” the ship, and that ‘the energy is reclaimed upon return’. Within these ships are “security” beings who restrict access to ‘certain areas’. These non-Earther beings seem to be interested in the “energy spectrum” of those who power the ship’s crystal energy device, per the report given. The whole affair should send up warning flags to the Very Advanced, and definitely to Awakened Final Incarnations.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

EndGame has brought heightened interest to simultaneous path Earthers, as already stated many times in M5 segments. This includes physical *and* non-physical beings of *both* polarities. The *Graduation Key* in place has set up a *beacon* that is also being responded to by those for whom it was *not* designed. There are those who are just 'curious' and there are those who are looking for a shortcut that involves Graduation without passing through the simultaneous path phase. There is NO shortcut.

By placing energy into the astral crystal, these naïve explorers are actually giving their energy signatures, which are being analyzed by certain non-Earther beings. This is *not* a benign activity. Aliens know that almost all Earthers are impressed by technology and buy into the myth of 'space brothers'. By using this combination, it's a great way to impress the love & light crowd. Not only does this impress Lightsiders, they also become *advocates* of this experience and entice others to this fancy trap.

Simultaneous path Higher Selves do *not* entertain curious incarnates, hauled around by sequential polarities, visiting like American or Japanese tourists with cameras clicking, on the density level where they reside while in the Game. It just doesn't happen. With that in mind, one should wonder just what is going on. Those for whom M5 is designed should think of this *sequential vehicle* as a *theme park ride* where illusion can be *made* to appear real.

Despite what the designers of this *energy analysis device* would have those who ride it beLIEve, the ship *remains* on the astral. The astral is expansive, as are recreations with in it. It is very easy to have the *ride* begin in a fairly common area, then shift to a remote one where the *theme park* design can continue. Meanwhile the original intent, analyzing the energy signatures of the participants, does proceed while they are in the theme park exploring.

These sequentials are looking for shortcuts, yes, but they are *also* looking for *specific energy signatures*, which are more important to those behind this charade. No ships are *ever* needed, or used, by any incarnation (designed by their Higher Self) *meant* to travel to densities beyond the 4th. In my travels beyond the astral, I have never seen any 3rd density based technology. One's Higher Self is immortal and omnipotent. 3rd density technology is the imitation of certain Higher Self abilities.

If you are on the astral and meet anyone who tries to sell you the concept that they 'have a ship that can transport you to higher densities', my advice is to keep moving. You are being sold something that has Darker designs. However, there *are* those Higher Selves who *want* to have the experience with these beings. In *those* cases, I say to remember the number one rule: Trust in YOUR Higher Self. Shim has the reason for the 'why'. All will be made clear upon Graduation.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

EndGame Energies & Incarnational Meetings

This galaxy Game was created so that incarnational Advancement is earned by a combination of experiences and the spiritual strengths gained from these experiences. On the sequential path, while memories of previous incarnations remain intact after the initial incarnation, recall that there is only ONE incarnation for each sequential path Higher Self at a time.

Once sufficient experiences and spiritual strengths are gained, the sequential path Higher Self may choose to take the leap of faith and proceed to the simultaneous path. As the reader knows from many previous segments, full incarnational memories are restricted to *within* your Higher Self. Simultaneous path incarnations do not have the same benefits of *active memory* that the sequentials have. On the other hand, the sequentials are still moving down a tediously long experience path while the simultaneous are developing very rapidly toward Graduation.

Due to the very *nature* of the simultaneous path, a Higher Self on that path would *not* have multiple incarnations *meeting* on the physical. This would be a Game violation and the Higher Selves know and agree to this before accepting the Game challenge. It would give the simultaneous path an unfair advantage in the Game. *If two or more incarnational streams in the physical were to meet, the proximity of these energy streams would be able to bridge the memory blocks of the simultaneous path.* This would give that individual Higher Self an unfair advantage in the Game, especially as Graduation approaches. One may compare this to cheating on your final exams in school. This is just not done.

Of course you do have incarnations scattered throughout EndGame since EndGame has been active for a few hundred years now, beginning as a slow vibration and moving to the hectic latter stages of now. Many in their current incarnation, born after World War II, know that they have an incarnation in the World War II era. That incarnation died before your current one was born. You would not meet in the physical.

Monroe talked about having another incarnation in Russia doing the same thing that he was doing in Virginia except that this incarnation was female. Monroe stated that he would never meet this woman in the physical and he never did. What was the purpose of this who event? Only his Higher Self can answer that, but it is not our concern. What is to be noted is that they were never allowed to meet while incarnated.

It is possible that you will meet people who you feel instantly very close to. There is something in their eyes, their aura that pulls you to them. This is not the feel of having the 'same' Higher Self, although the non-Awakened Final and lesser incarnations may think so.

Energies are coming to a close on Earth. The spiral out is tightening. The meeting of pre-Game close friends is occurring as a prelude to individual and friendship group Graduation

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

events. This was touched briefly earlier this month in another segment. These are Higher Selves who entered the Game together and desire to exit together. One caution though: if you are significantly Advanced over another incarnation that you recognize, they may not be able to return the intensity because the particular incarnation you recognize is not sufficiently Advanced to ID you beyond an attraction that may be limited. This would not be an incarnation that I am referring to.

Yet when you *do* meet someone who is sufficiently Advanced and *able* to respond to this recognition, you may be stimulated to act on this by preparing for Graduation together. I know of 3 groups in 3 different 'time periods' that have united this way in preparation for Graduation. What I have noticed is that these meetings are *not* consciously planned. They just seem to *appear*. This is because the Higher Self knows that you may doubt such an event, due to body ID/self-fulfilling prophecy, if you *consciously* knew that you would meet person A on this date and he would be someone you agreed to form 'The One' event with. Even an Awakened Final Incarnation is not aware of this *until the time actually happens*. I can tell you that when it *does* occur, you will get energy zapped by the Higher Selves involved. This will also lead to some startling revelations that are conveyed by your Higher Self as well as any other Higher Self involved. A natural cascading of events will follow, depending on the Higher Selves involved and the commitments of the incarnations.

Review the segments on rejection and the Game. Be aware of the refining of the spirit through fiery challenges successfully met. If all is comfortable and you are satisfied with your lot in life, you are not ready for your next level at this time.

Necessary other life ties can be a priority for you if you know that you have to meet this other person or people. While this can be true on many incarnational Game levels, when it is of the Graduation level, there is a different feel that you will sense only when you are ready to engage in these types of meetings.

Preparations for Graduation may involve relocating. While relocation is a typical incarnational path experience, the vibration for Graduation relocation has a different overtone. Vastly different knowledge and dynamics come into play.

The Earth Planetary Spirit is currently undergoing Graduation preparations. This can be observed by noting events in nature. Yes, the Indonesian event of late December was significant on many levels, but one should also note other lesser dramatic events, such as robins in January hopping around in 20 degree weather on ice and snow, huge flocks of geese flying at night, the abandonment of nesting areas by animals and the disappearance of schools of fish from former spawning areas. These are just some of the Planetary Spirit's Graduation vibrations.

Just as the Planetary Spirit is preparing for Graduation, so are individual Higher Selves. Events are moving rapidly. Sharpen your observational skills. The crescendo of EndGame is in play.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Graduation Events

Circumstances connected to the *Graduation Key* and other related matters have had me otherwise occupied for over a week in another state of the country. The southern Asian earthquake and resulting tidal waves are a direct result of Earth's Planetary Spirit's movement toward shim's own Graduation.

Now to finally say something on this:

It was in October that I reported to Val that my attention was taken to the *Graduation Key*. I was shown that it has started to very slowly move in a clockwise direction. At the time I did not know exactly what that would involve. Then the quake and tidal waves hit southern Asia in December.

Shortly after I saw the *Graduation Key* movement, I was put in contact with someone who put me in contact with another that required me to be at a certain location at the end of December. When I arrived at this place, I was introduced to yet another person. It turns out that these two people that I was visiting are significant (understatement) other life ties and eons-old friendships from before entry into the Game.

While at this location, the three of us were to complete a process that reunited our Higher Selves in such a way that exceeds our pre-Game friendship. This turned out to be our pre-Graduation formation. I cannot go into detail in this public forum, but can say that another phase of EndGame has been processed. This phase is as important as the revelations of M5G and the *Graduation Key*. Your Finals will all have access to necessary parts of this information no matter what time period they reside in.

Basically, what amounts to a Game-wide 'spirit flare' was sent rippling throughout this galaxy Game has occurred. This 'flare' announced the upcoming Graduation of the Earth Planetary Spirit as well as those who will spiral out at the same time. *It signaled the intended end of one simultaneous planet to be replaced by another.*

Those who are *not* ready for Graduation at this time will continue their simultaneous path on the next simultaneous path planet in another part of this galaxy. This planet is already preparing to be this so designated world by the Game's constructor's.

What is happening during EndGame has occurred at each simultaneous path planet's EndGame. Higher Selves know that this is only a new phase on the Game board and that there is FAR more to be played on it even though those of us Graduating will have moved on. When that planet reaches its designated time, *their* version of EndGame will take place. The Earth simultaneous planet is about 1/3 of the way through the designated duration of this galaxy Game. There are yet 2/3 of the simultaneous planets yet to be in play but, remember, only one simultaneous planet is in play (in this galaxy Game) at a time.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

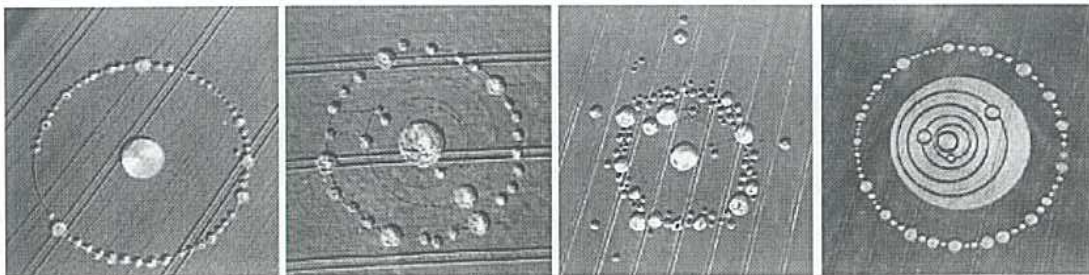
This whole Event will have me relocating soon for there is so much to do in so short a time. When I took my visit out of state, I was given no indication of what may occur. I bought my air tickets and made arrangements with someone I had never even seen before in this incarnation. Expect the unexpected kept coming to me and I just knew that this was what I had to do. Yet when the events started cascading, I was totally taken away by the magnitude of what was happening. I never expected what had happened.

Likewise, I don't know what will occur next for me on a personal level except that I know it involves relocation. When these new path directions happen, I just know that I must do them and the reasons will be made clear as I proceed. This has happened to me numerous times before on my own the advice that I give to everyone else: trust in YOUR Higher Self. As a Final Incarnation, I have lots of information that my other incarnations cannot access. Yet, I am *in* the Game and, as such, cannot know all that my Higher Self does. I am considering logistics problems, uncertainties and more with what is developing.

Meanwhile, the Earth Planetary Spirit is doing shim's thing as well. Hang on, everyone; it's going to get even more interesting. Trust in YOUR Higher Self!

Graduation Key Crop Circle

One of the many crop circles in the past (1995) was most interesting because it showed the Sun with the orbits of Mercury, Venus, Earth and Mars depicted around it but, unlike the other orbits with their respective planet, in the Earth orbit, the planet is not there. On one hand, based on one of the Orion plans, Earth has been destroyed. This plan has been discussed in M5G Gold Edition (Volume One) in several segments.



Now, with the Graduation Key in place, I have been able to access *new information* that this crop circle has *another interpretation*. While those who placed the circle may well have *intended* the Orion plan, *in actuality*, it refers to the Earth Planetary Spirit's *own* graduation from the Game, to those who are aware OF the *Graduation Key*.

Refer back to the Matrix V Gold Edition *Nature Spirit path segments* concerning *general planetary path graduations* from the Game. The Earth Planetary Spirit is as eager to graduate during EndGame as are the Awakened Final Incarnations for each simultaneous

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

path Higher Self. With the Earth Spirit, the *disappearances of species, both animal and plant, are connected to the EndGame preparations for graduating*. This was also covered in segments in the first volume.

The placement of the Graduation Key AT THIS TIME is VERY significant for the spiraling out of *both* the simultaneous and the nature spirit paths. Each of *your* Higher Selves is having a significant role in the *creation* of the *Graduation Key* as per Key segments in Vol II. It is *not* by 'chance' that the Matrix V volumes are in play at this time. This was *planned long ago* by several simultaneous path Higher Selves *as part of the EndGame scenario* and well within the rules of the system Game. The *Graduation Key* will remain *until* the Earth Planetary Spirit has moved on. Once *that* being has concluded *shim's* Game experiences, the *Graduation Key* will have fulfilled *its* purpose and will no longer exist. There will *not* be another *version* of the *Graduation Key* until the next simultaneous path planet in our galaxy has entered the similar stage that Earth is in now.

Graduation Key & Earth's Planetary Spirit

In January, I wrote that I was elsewhere in the county engaged in an effort that enhanced the Graduation Key. In March, once again my travel resulted in another enhancement to the Key. The formation occurred on March 11. Shortly after that, Japan experienced a major earthquake which was a direct result of the Planetary Spirit's energies preparing for *shim's* own Graduation. On March 28, another hefty 8.7 earthquake hit Indonesia with reports of another tidal wave forming.

Certain sequentials have been *attempting* to contain the Earth Planetary Spirit by tampering with grid points. Bruce Cathie has discussed grid point tampering and has extensive data on the planetary grid in his books. (Check Amazon.com for his materials).

The Planetary Spirit is preparing for shim's Graduation on the nature spirit path. Earthquakes, volcanoes and weather related dramas are all part of this. However you should be aware that *the tampering of the grid points by the sequentials and their Dark allies on Earth are making these events even more dramatic than they need to be.* The aliens are having an effect of attempting to put a lid on the Earth energies. Instead of a natural flow of energy, we have a *pressure cooker effect*. When some of the energy seeps out under such pressure, we have dramatic Earth changes such as the Indonesian quakes of December and March. Yet, *this is how EndGame proceeds.*

One of the *purposes* of the Graduation Key is to *assist the Earth Planetary Spirit to overcome the sequential interference.* The Planetary Spirit is being significantly aided by the *Graduation Key*. Review *Matrix V Volume II* and the *Graduation Key* segments. Note *how* the Key was formed and *what* was required for it to be in place. *This is an alliance between many simultaneous path Higher Selves and the Earth Planetary Spirit's Higher Self.* We are all moving towards Graduation and *will not be cut off at the pass by the sequentials and Game addicts.*

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Each Higher Self, connected to *Matrix V* via an incarnation during this time period, has placed energy into the formation of the Graduation Key as per EndGame opportunities and Graduation activities. *Matrix V* is found all over the globe in areas that I would not have imagined. It *continues* to reach those who need it for their path progress. As it does, *more simultaneous path Higher Self energy joins with the Graduation Key*. Can you connect the dots of this picture? The Planetary Spirit engaged the *Graduation Key* in January 2005. In March 2005 the Planetary Spirit linked even further with it. The scope of the whole Event is absolutely amazing for me to view.

Indigo Ray Children & The Window-Of-Opportunity Event

Volume III Special Segment

In earlier segments I referred to the New Age (mid-Advanced levels) fascination of children tagged with the 'indigo ray' label. They have been described as "brilliant" with an ability to easily function in a technological world with a computer as an extension of their aptitude. They also claim that these children have enhanced psychic abilities as well. Along with the 'indigo ray' label, other New Age factions refer to them as 'blue ray' children. In either case, they seem to tag the appearance of these incarnates starting in 1984. If one wishes to research the New Age mythology in regard to these 'indigo ray' children, you can easily research it on the internet.

The purpose of this segment is to tie the 'indigo ray' children into the EndGame activities on Earth.

When a simultaneous path planet nears its Graduation Event, there is a Window-of-Opportunity *experience* available for *sequential path Higher Selves*. This Window-of-Opportunity allows sequential path Higher Selves, who are considering the leap of faith, to experience an incarnational event on the current simultaneous path planet in this Galaxy Game. *They remain on the sequential path, but can observe firsthand the simultaneous Game stage, which includes everyone at all levels of incarnational progression*. Remember that the sequentials are conditioned to planetary progression where everyone is near the same level of Advancement.

In order to *participate* in this experience, the sequential path Higher Selves agree to a limited block of their Game incarnational memories. While their incarnations have the *talents* of their path, their *memories* (of who they really are) *remain restricted*. This has a two-fold purpose.

First, it is to restrict those on the *simultaneous path* from being TOO aware of this situation *unless* you are at a Very Advanced or Final Incarnational level *where knowing will benefit your EndGame experiences*.

Secondly, it is to give the *sequential-pather* a *taste of not having their full memory of past lives*. When the Window-of-Opportunity incarnation 'dies', that Higher Self will be faced

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

with a *decision* to either return to the sequential path *or* take the leap of faith to the simultaneous path *on the next planet so designated* for this Galaxy Game. Game rule: *The Window-of-Opportunity experience is limited to one incarnation per sequential path Higher Self.*

Our Higher Selves (Earther Graduation ready) have been there. We accepted the Window of Opportunity experience on the last (pre-Earth) simultaneous planet in our Galaxy Game.

Those Higher Selves (Window of Opportunity participants) who choose to not take the simultaneous leap of faith tend to take the *adversarial role* in the Game to the *next* simultaneous planet's simultaneous path Higher Selves. They are significant in *creating* obstacles that the simultaneous will face. They are the aliens who visit their former sequential friends and try (vainly) to lure them back or, at the very least, get them to give their power away to their technological superiority. They also carry tales back to the Game addicts such as the reptilian royalty.

In order to correctly appreciate the situation, *you must look at it from a Game level*. Step back from your incarnational self and try to see it from the point of the Higher Selves. It is JUST an *experiential Game*. The physical body is a *device for learning what the Game has to offer*. This is covered in numerous M5 segments. The reason some of the Game's mechanics are being presented is *only* because it is EndGame and *this is written for those who will be Graduating to far more interesting activities when they activate their Nexus of Time*.

These 'indigo ray' children will *not* respond to someone who, having read M5, is foolish enough to confront them. That would be just *spiritually immature* and would serve no purpose. We allow *them* to have *their* experiences just as *we* expect to be allowed to have *ours*. *If you cannot adhere to Allowance, you are not ready for greater events.*

The Window-of-Opportunity experience, a one-time-per-simultaneous-path-planetary-event, always occurs *in the linear time closest to the end of that planet's simultaneous experience*. The Window of Opportunity is *not* a Nature path event. It is only a *sequential path event on a simultaneous planet*. The Window of Opportunity experiences began in 1984, over 20 years ago. Minion incarnations are multiplying as well.

Next stop for Earth: Graduation! The Window-of-Opportunity experience is over. Minions are rejoined to the Planetary Spirit. Simultaneous path Graduates, engaging their Nexus of Time, head for new, fascinating experiences. Simultaneous-pathers not yet ready to Graduate will continue on the next simultaneous path planet. Is your Higher Self ready for what *shim* will be doing? Only your Higher Self can answer that.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Window-Of-Opportunity Event – Part II

Volume III Special Segment

The Window-of-Opportunity Event is a major progression for the sequential path Higher Selves. When this experience is made available to sequential Higher Selves, most of them are not even Advanced enough to be aware of it. One would have to be in the sequential Advanced levels to even be aware of it. Sequential Advanced levels are comparable to simultaneous path low-Advanced through mid-Advanced levels. The Very Advanced levels are simultaneous path additions to the progression of this Galaxy Game.

In the previous segment, the limited sequential memory access (during the Window-of-Opportunity) is mentioned as two fold in purpose. The first consideration is that the sequentials cannot be allowed to run around the simultaneous planet meeting former sequential associates who are now on the simultaneous path and trying to stimulate their sequential path memories. That defeats the purpose of the simultaneous path experience. Can you imagine an Earther Mid level family having an “indigo ray” child who, as soon as he/she can speak starts telling them about the ‘good old days’ on planet xyz? Talk about breaking rules at the very least!

Very Advanced incarnations are far more likely to be able to deal with certain facets of the sequential path, but even an Awakened Final Incarnation doesn’t have that kind of access. Graduation will soon be here and then ALL our information can be processed. Meanwhile, enjoy your final Game experiences, pre-Grads!

Another reason for the memory blockage during the Window-of-Opportunity Event is that, by giving the sequential pather a taste of how it is not to have memory access, the progressing sequential path Higher Self will have a feel of how it is to operate without past lives memories. This does become too much for some sequential-pathers. Many others find it fascinating. After this event, the sequential path Higher Self must then decide whether or not to take the Leap of Faith and plunge fully into the simultaneous path.

We (simultaneous path Higher Selves) have all enjoyed the Window of Opportunity Event on the previous simultaneous path planet in another part of this galaxy. This Event is an excellent time for pre-Game friends to progress together on the next phase of the Game from sequential to simultaneous path. Higher Selves are very social and enjoy having company. Those of us in the Earth Graduation Class will have a lot to discuss after Graduation. Those who will follow in the next simultaneous planet will have their own memories to make and experiences to endure.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Magical Mystery Tour

Volume III Special Segment

On the sequential path, our Higher Selves were involved with the tediously slow progression through first, the Low, then the Mid and finally the Advanced levels available to *that* path. This was a process that lasted millennia. Once we had reached sequential path mid-Advanced, we were presented with the option to move to the simultaneous path. This has been discussed in previous segments.

On the simultaneous path, your Higher Self has directed shim's incarnations to the full spectrum of experiences. On this path, a Higher Self re-experiences similar situations of *all* those levels which shim is already well familiar with from the sequential path (without the memories) plus the simultaneous path bonuses of Very Advanced and Final incarnations. This is why the simultaneous path is similar to a self-final exam of *all* previous experiences combined with the movement toward Graduation: where I am going next.

The psychic sciences and various occult studies beckon to all simultaneous path Higher Self incarnations of the Advanced levels of progression much more than to the low/mid-Advanced of the sequential path. While simultaneous Low and Mid levels concern themselves with Game conformity in religion and societal structures (similar to reliving numerous sequential path experiences), the Advanced levels are preparing for Graduation in appropriate stages. Hence Higher Selves' incarnations will avail themselves of psychic predictive sciences (astrology, tarot) as well as other practices and divination methods. Explorations into non-mainstream Game religions stir curiosities. These curiosities are spirit driven and, once on that path, momentum towards Graduation has begun in earnest.

The new progression areas, for a simultaneous path Higher Self, are the Very Advanced and Final incarnations. The new total sensation for the Game Higher Self is experiencing the range of *all* these levels at the same time. Being able to direct and to process all of these hundreds of incarnations and the information generated by them in the Game simultaneously proves to that Higher Self that shim is ready to Graduate and is prepared to move to more complex and interesting spheres of activity.

The simultaneous path provides various disciplines of spiritual stimulation that break experiential fences and weaken Game demands for conformity. This is why most cultures forbid, condemn or isolate the occult and psychic sciences practitioners. Many also secretly restrict this information to ruling classes and their agents while condemning it in public. There is *much* power contained in the occult (meaning 'hidden') but most Earthers are conditioned to fear that label and what is connected with it. Occult power should be equated with breaking experiential loops and fences by giving you a spirit ID over a body ID. By demonstrating to yourself the abilities you innately have, you come to a realization that you have been bound by artificial rules and fake deities. You reclaim your power.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

However the psychic sciences and occult are only means to an end. They are not the end unto themselves. They can be a way of power over others (Dark), a power to change what one feels must be changed in others regardless of their wishes (Light) or a power to keep unwanted forces away and retain one's power/individuality (Balance). The lure of the Dark and the Light sides are powerful. We all go through incarnations involved with both polarities. We need this in order to fully appreciate Balance and this comes with spiritual maturity.

When I was studying with the wiccans, I concentrated on defensive knowledge. Yet I knew many who were interested in controlling others (Dark): I'm going to make him/her love/obey me – get the black candles. I knew many who wanted to interfere on other people's paths 'for their benefit' (Light): We gather here today to cast a spell to change his/her ways to what *we* feel that person should be doing – get the white/red candles. Similarly, with my shamanic apprenticeship, I knew many who want to use the knowledge to "save" people (interfere with their path) Lightsiders. I also knew of some who seek to use their power to steal others' energies and enforce servitude Darksiders. I concentrated on defensive tactics and spiritual repairs.

No matter what polarity an incarnation concentrates on, it is what *their* Higher Self *requires* for path experiences. This makes it right for that incarnation at that time, whether Dark or Light. Keep in mind that there is **no** right or wrong, just different experiences. Just as one Higher Self is having several Dark path incarnations, shim is also having several Light path incarnations. All the while, the Higher Self is processing all the information internally. This is factored in when the Dominants create their Final Incarnation. The Final Incarnation is the 3rd density culmination of all the simultaneous experiences for any given Higher Self. It is only during one's Final that Balance (capital B) can be finally found. Nevertheless, Balance cannot be total until Graduation when the Final accesses shim's Nexus of Time and all incarnational streams have merged with that Higher Self. At that time, *all* Game rules are over and the Higher Self is once again free to act on what has been learned from experiencing a Galaxy Game.

It is essential that psychic sciences be pursued by interested incarnations despite what Game-clinging incarnations around that incarnation may think. If you are interested in astrology (considered the gold key of occult knowledge), the most complex of the predictive sciences, you owe it to yourself to learn as much as you can handle. If you are interested in tarot (considered the silver key of occult knowledge), the same applies. Keep in mind that you cannot learn all psychic sciences/occult knowledge in one incarnation. Work with what *you* feel most interesting at the time and don't force it.

As for myself, I learned what I needed from each of my areas of concentration then moved on to new ones. A Final is likely to do that for a last reintegration of other life disciplines. It is like tying together any loose threads left by other simultaneous path incarnations. As with all Higher Selves, no ONE path or ONE experience combination suits all. I cannot stress individuality strongly enough.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The occult will open your incarnational eyes while drawing the unwanted attention of Game conformist religion and 3rd density 'sciences'. Both of these will use whatever intimidation they have at their disposal to try and drag you back to conformity. When you clash with tradition and conformity (sequential demands), you know you are moving toward independence and Graduation at the level that the current incarnation can handle. Remember that while this is happening, your Higher Self is processing your experiences and watching that your path is not significantly interfered with.

The psychic sciences and the occult definitely present a *magical mystery tour* and this tour is 'waiting to take you away' as the song goes. *Any* fears with beginning this tour are strictly of body ID generation and fear/control oriented. I have found the magical mystery tour most invigorating and would not be where I am today without it.

The Journey

Volume III Special Segment

This segment was originally a private communication to the incarnations of two other Higher Selves in this time period. It is now time for this to move from private to M5 Volume III, although it is edited and enhanced for this purpose. This segment originated with a massive rote that I was given in January 2005.

~~~~~

The three of us became close friends in what Monroe refers to as 'Home'. It was here that we decided, along with another group of three close friends, that there must be something even more interesting than the simple, but fun, games we had been playing at Home. With that, we all left Home to explore what there may be that could be interesting to us.

Eventually we discovered a hugely popular venue referred to as "The Game". It seemed to be pulling Higher Selves from all over. Some just looked on, while others were eager to play. We saw that there were all kinds of interesting, but different, 3<sup>rd</sup> density Games that we could join, but *one* particularly looked exciting to us.

*This* Game had a choice of *two different prime paths to choose from*. In order to play, you had to choose one or the other. The 6 friends decided to split up here with each original group of 3 going on one of the prime paths. We 3 chose *our Higher Self path*. The other 3 chose (what I call) the *Nature Spirit path*. The experiences would be extremely different but we knew that at the end of the Game we would be able to share these experiences as if we took them ourselves. We decided that no matter what, we would meet again when it was Graduation time.

For us, we had to start at the beginning: our first *sequential* incarnation. For eons we played the sequential path. We learned to move as a planet or a system, everyone close to being the same. While this was fun at first, it took on a similar feel as Home did. It was getting boring and predictable. There *had* to be more.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

We have been recently hearing something about a renegade group who left us a long time ago. They wanted to move forward as individuals without sequential memories. What a strange and dangerous thing to consider! Nevertheless, we kept hearing of the occasional Higher Self or Selves who wanted to take a seemingly 'blind risk' and go to the simultaneous world. We saw that each simultaneous world would be in the Game for a short while, from a sequential perspective, and could not guess why. It was always in a different location in the Game board each time. Curiosity got the better of us and we decided, as a group of 3, to investigate further.

At this time we heard of something called the 'Window-of-Opportunity' event (see special segments on this event in M5 Vol. III). In our location, very few Higher Selves were even interested in knowing it was available. Yet, the 3 of us took the risk and wanted to see what possibilities it may have. It turned out we were born on a strange planet. It turned out to be the simultaneous planet in the Game just previous to the current one – Earth. I did not have my sequential memories, although some of my more developed talents were second nature to me in my child physical. My parents called me a 'wonder child'. I didn't think so, since I had known that I was thus talented for a long time. Yet, without my past life memories, I could not say how I knew what I knew. Several people on this planet *felt* familiar, but I could not tell just how. I could not remember at the time.

When my physical died on that world, I was back in the sequential pathway that I had been in *before* the Window of Opportunity experience. My other two friends were also there and we discussed what had just happened to us. We had no memories of our past relationships when we were in the Window of Opportunity on that planet. We could not get beyond a feeling of familiarity with some of those people. This was a major new sensation for us to process. In all our other sequential lives, we knew everyone and our experiences were shared. How radical *this* world they call *simultaneous* must be! People don't know exactly *how* they truly know each other. The simultaneous planet turned out to be far different than we were lead to believe when we are with the sequential group.

We held back on incarnating (after the Window of Opportunity) while we discussed this experience. No wonder why it was called radical! On this path we were told that we would have many incarnations together at the same time. It really doesn't matter to us that our sequential memories would be suppressed, because our experiences would be SO much different. Instead of the slow one-incarnation-at-a-time, we suddenly could have a huge amount of incarnations at the same time and we could get to play with each other in many different ways. Each of these ways would convey huge amounts of sensory knowledge to us. How fascinating! However when we reviewed our current sequential path experiences, we all felt it was becoming more like 'Home', with little to find that is new. That was when the 3 of us decided to take that Leap of Faith we heard about in connection with the Window of Opportunity event. Going back to the same old sequential life path just did not hold our interests any more. We considered our other 3 friends back before we began this Game, but had no idea what was going on with that path.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

We notice, on review, how much we have changed since our first Home. Now, we can feel and sense things that we had no idea were possible. *Emotions*, and *the intensities connected with them*, allow us to express ourselves so much more completely than the earlier ways. It was time to move on and see what The Game has in store for those on this simultaneous path. We knew that the new simultaneous planet, called Eridu by some groups, would be known as Earth by its simultaneous inhabitants.

**Part II – ‘The One’ Event**

I was prompted by my Higher Self to take a trip to meet a *Matrix V* reader who I had been engaging in communications with. I had not seen his photo, nor is it usual for me to embark on a long journey to spend more than one week with such an unknown set of factors. Nevertheless, I *knew* that I had to take this trip ‘blindly’ and be there by December 30, 2004. While the first day visit was very pleasant, I still didn’t know why I *had* to make this trip. Enter my third day of this trip (1/1/05) and another person who I was told ‘had’ to meet me. I was not expecting anything significant from it, just another interested M5 reader. When we came around the corner, a connection was made that brought in a cosmic bolt of a shock to me, that even ‘sheared’ of a soul shard (which I had to retrieve later on), I suddenly knew *how* I knew both of these people in other incarnations on Earth, not in any significant detail, but enough to begin the answer to *why* I was here at this time.

Later on that day, I was given the massive rote while I was engaged in conversation with these two people. As per a previous M5 segment, rotes are total packages of information that include not only facts but the emotion that accompanies them. They could watch me receiving the rote as I stopped what I was talking about to change tracks to what I was now receiving from my Higher Self. Rotes from one’s Higher Self, in their purest form, are staggering to an incarnation when accompanied by such powerful emotion. I will give you elements of that rote here, although parts of it are strictly for my other two friends.

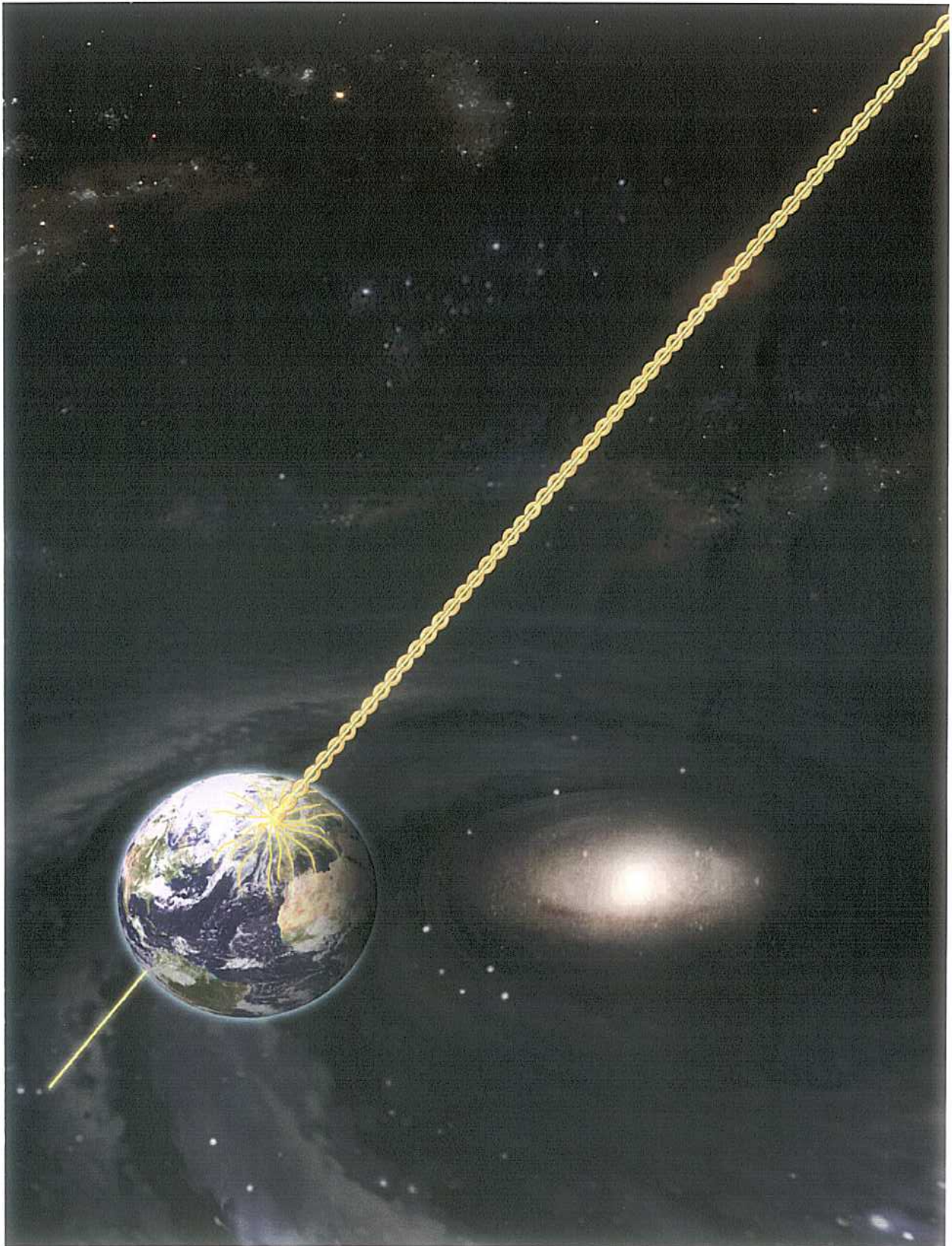
In 3 different chronological time periods, 3 sets of our incarnations are together under similar situations. In the current time period – unique due to EndGame and my writing of the M5G materials/Graduation Key, etc –you are able to see how EndGame events are developing. In this Endgame period, my Final is central to the three of us. However, in 2 other ‘time periods’, each of you are the central energizing incarnations. In one time, person A’s Final is the central figure. In another time, person B’s Final is the central figure. The non-Final Incarnations in each of the 3 period groups are at Very Advanced levels.

We arranged, according to Game rules and provisions, for 3 special periods where we would be together, with the assistance of the Final of that individual Higher Self, to reconnect energies in ‘The One’ pattern that we began with when we chose the way of the 3<sup>rd</sup> density Game.



*MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III*  
*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.









*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Yesterday, coinciding with all 3 Finals in all 3 time periods, through the energies of each Higher Self operating through each one's Final Incarnation, 'The One' Event occurred. It took all 3 Finals to bring that about. Without all 3, it could not have happened.

'The One' Event required that we stand in a specific ordered circle and make an energy connection with each other via our hands that would allow our Higher Selves' energies to flow through our physicals. As soon as we joined, our 3 Higher Selves positioned themselves very close to each other (in the same circular order) and pulsed energy through to *each* incarnational stream to *each* of the 3 incarnations of that Higher Self in the 3 time periods. The gold energy moved down the connecting cords into *each* of the 3 participating incarnations of *each* time period. I noticed that each *Nexus of Time* was radiating energy. Only one's Final Incarnation may direct their *Nexus of Time* to operate in this manner.

This caused the energy to accelerate through and around us and 5 of our chakras (2-6) to reach out from each of us and meet in the center of our circle. As soon as the chakra energies met, each in its own color, a unique spark occurred. These 5 sparks connected lengthwise and gold energy began swirling clockwise into a stream of energy that burst upward into the center of our 3 Higher Selves. This gold energy opened like a fountain to spread gold energy to envelope the 3 Higher Selves within one golden bubble. This was a pre-melding movement.

The following day, we repeated the same process. This time, the energies, after forming the enveloping circle, also moved upward and shot out to the Graduation Key causing a "notch" to be formed in the upper level and an enhancement to the lower level where the Planetary Spirit resides.

This Event set off a vibrational shock (spirit flare) that was noticed by the Game's creators (who were waiting for it), Earth's Planetary Spirit and *the linchpins of both polarities*. The Finals in the other two time periods have instructed the participating Very Advanced as to what has occurred. 'The One' phenomenon has been re-formed – similar to the reforging of the sword in *The Return of the King* that Sauron so feared. This was something we planned as Higher Selves before taking our initial sequential Game plunge – a promise made/a promise held. Only a Final Incarnation can grasp the depth of this Event.

Meanwhile, on the Nature Sprit path, the Earth Planetary Spirit turned out to be one of our friends from the other trio mentioned earlier. The Earth Planetary Spirit has recognized me as a Final since I began my shamanic training. The Nature Spirit path does not deal in memory losses that our Higher Self path must endure. As a side note, once when I hiked through Boynton Canyon vortex in Sedona, AZ, I saw one of the guardian spirits, a manifestation of the Planetary Spirit. I had never seen such a spirit before who looked at me and said, "I know who you are" then swirled around my aura and vanished. That really shocked my not-fully-Awakened self in the late 90's. The Planetary Spirit has also connected to each of the other two Finals in 'The One' Event.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Planetary Spirit needed us and all the other Higher Self incarnations that have become a part of the M5 project to set the Graduation Key, as described in Volume 2's Graduation Key segments. *Matrix V* gives us *the keys needed to stimulate who you really are* and give those, for whom it was written, *the energy needed to Graduate*.

**Part III – Tweaking the Graduation Key**

In March 2005 I made another trip to visit with my two friends and we formed the circle once more. The link between our Higher Selves was again dramatically manifested through our incarnations with color and energy. The connections from our Higher Selves pulsed down through our crown chakras which caused energy from our 3<sup>rd</sup> eyes through our creative sexual chakras to extend into the center of our formation. This energy swirled and merged together and shot back up to our Higher Selves and surrounded them in a golden sphere, as it did in January. Meanwhile the circle of energy continued to move clockwise at our level.

What I noticed new this time was that the ground fell away beneath us, and I could see the Planetary Spirit watching. This time, shim added a potent loop of energy to surround the three of us on the third density. The best way I can describe it is to say that I could see the Planetary Spirit watching what we were doing (from below) and focusing shim's energy so that it enveloped us almost to the ceiling of the room we were in and back down to include the Planetary Spirit's essence. The incarnational crystals that surround the Earth Spirit were glowing in a golden light. Remember (from a previous M5 segment) that these crystals correspond to the wall of incarnational faces within our Higher Selves.

This energy tweaked the Graduation Key even more, although I could not perceive just how. I just knew it did. After all, I don't need to know it all while IN the Game. Our Higher Selves do, however. This event was necessary for the Graduation Key and, as previously stated, it was being simultaneously enacted by our other two sets of Final/Very Advanced in two other time periods and locations.

After the enhancement was completed, I was told "it is enough". Yet, I responded that I wanted to hold the link a bit longer so that the other two could feel/experience more of the event. And we did just that until I felt they had gotten all they could from this experience. This is something that was planned long ago. It was also something that we earned by our participation and actions IN the Game. Once again, our Higher Selves each have the full details which we will all 'remember' when we have Graduated.

**Part IV – Conclusions**

This information was originally written in January and in March as segments intended to be shared only with the other two participants. It was not to be shared with anyone else at that time. Now that *Matrix V Volume III* is here, the time is right to share. While some may consider it an interesting event for us, *how* does it apply to the other M5 readers and pre-Graduates?



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Graduation process is a *series of events* centered on EndGame. Certain Higher Selves agreed to participate in unique ways that would ensure that Graduation does occur *for all those prepared to move beyond the Game*. In order for that to occur, certain keys must be dispensed so that the simultaneous will be able to discover more of who they really *are* and *are not*. Body ID vs. spirit ID and a *focus beyond the Game* need to be available to those searching for it. This is why *Matrix V* (on **this** simultaneous planet) was created.

Next came the need for the Graduation Key energy. It required a certain number of pre-Graduate Higher Selves incarnated on Earth to combine their energies to form this Key. The Graduation Key continues to be strengthened by the increasing numbers of incarnations on Earth who are *employing* the keys, given in the M5 series, *to focus on moving beyond the Game*. This involves those physically here on Earth *and* those with M5 access in the Library on focus level 27.

With the Graduation Key in place, enhancements were necessary and this required a unique formation event called 'The One' that would *ripple through time* and not be *solely* focused in EndGame. The details given above were repeated simultaneously in the other two time periods as well. Energies flowed to/from them as they did to/from us where I am the Final Incarnation. This event bound more than just EndGame, as you can see.

'The One' event also united the Planetary Spirit with the Graduation Key in a way that it had not before. The Planetary Spirit's unique energy has combined with those of us on the simultaneous path to further enhance the Graduation Key.

Events are moving to our Graduation. The shock that the polarity linchpins and others felt proved to them that they, once again, *were not able to prevent another simultaneous planet from being a stage for Game Graduation*. Even now, these same Game addicts are planning to 'compensate' for their perceived failure on Earth and are planning *how to move on the next simultaneous planet*. Meanwhile the Game creators are pleased that another group of Higher Selves are succeeding in Graduation despite the heavy opposition from the Game and those addicted to it.

Know that this is all significant to *you* wherever you are. If you are on the simultaneous path, you can rejoice over it. If you are on the sequential path, it's time to move forward and take the Leap-of-Faith. Games are meant *to learn from* but also *to move beyond*. There is so much more to experience *after* the 3<sup>rd</sup> density Games.

Meanwhile, keep observing and evaluating. We have much to discuss after Graduation. You have no idea just how much! It will soon be time for old friends to gather again.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**EndGame Chaos**

Volume III Special Segment

The unsettled feelings with planetary situations, that pre-Graduates are coping with these days, are increasing dramatically. The Bush government in Washington is goose-stepping around the White House with their christian icons while hiding behind the illusionary flag of 'freedom'. The only 'freedom' that these people agree to is their freedom to impose their will on the rest of the world: sequentialization.

The decades of chemical, biological and electronic controls are paying off by changing the majority of people into sheeple in the United States. Add to that, the mob of minions who gladly follow-the-leader. Brush with fluoride, get your recommended shots, keep that cell phone glued to your ear, take your medications, trust in your country's government which will tell you how to think and when to act. This is *not* limited to the United States, by far, but the Americans are the test population for sequentialization control. America is the EndGame center due to the type of population. It is also the country where the *Matrix V* project and the Graduation Key originated, despite the sequential agenda.

Blind obedience to central authority is constantly being tested on the public. The Oklahoma bombing, 9/11 NYC, Madrid bombings, 7/7 London, etc are *all* pre-chosen by those in control to see just how far they can control public opinion and manipulate a response to something that is staged by one group and blamed on another. Nero's Rome did it with their fire. The Germans did it well with the Reichstag fire. America has succeeded with Oklahoma and 9/11. Spain's government succeeded with the Madrid bombings. Britain is meeting success with their 7/7 bombings. Syria was blamed for a Lebanese politician's death when Israel was behind it. Actually the sharp observer will discover Israel behind most of what is happening today. It is all moving along a well planned agenda.

The difference between Nero's Rome and modern day staged terror is *technology*. Media enhancements are common to manipulate 'evidence'. Technology during these latter stages of EndGame is particularly devastating and makes it fairly easy for those in power to manipulate the people with faked 'evidence'.

While knowing the answer to my question, I asked someone, where I work, why people just do not want to hear that their authority figures/government are behind 9/11, etc. She correctly answered that if they knew, they would have to do something about it. They do not want to have to do something about it as long as they have their creature comforts. The only ones who are **not** put off by creature comforts and will point their finger at the *person behind the curtain* (*Wizard of Oz* reference for any who don't *get it*) are those incarnations who have Earther pre-Graduate Higher Selves.

There are two vastly different versions of unsettled feelings going on. One is that generated BY the sequential agenda to have people beg to give up personal freedoms for promises of fascist security. The other version is felt by pre-Graduates that their simultaneous planet is



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

being raped by the sequentials for an agenda that works against us. What is happening these days just *feels wrong* to us. The true terrorists are in the halls of planetary power. This feeling makes us long for Graduation and a way out of this depressing EndGame situation.

The other night I spoke with one of the participants in *The One* Event of January/March 2005. We discussed pre-Graduation and I compared it to how we felt when we were going to graduate from high school or college. We had great memories and hard memories. Reminiscing about past years is common for seniors about to graduate. There are people and situations that we will miss and those that we are glad to be rid of. He mentioned the bittersweet sensation of graduation. That is a perfect word for it. Yet we retain **all** our memories in our Higher Self.

Now, as those of us who will Graduate prepare to do so, our memories tend to think back over our current incarnation in EndGame. Observations are abundant. With the wide array of *keys* given in these three volumes of *Matrix V*, we have a distinct advantage over those who will continue in the Game. While it is true that we cannot access our memories as sequentials do, we have the sense of something coming to an end and a new beginning about to enter. We will be leaving those behind as we move ahead on our individual paths. Bittersweet – indeed!

EndGame chaos is rooted in sequential/alien interference, heightened by their technology, on Earth. They have been attempting to derail the simultaneous path and force Earth to the sequential path. Sequential biases, race hatreds and false senses of superiority (examples: Orion Empire Dark/Pleiadian Light) have been wreaking havoc on Earth for ages in attempts to end the simultaneous paradise of Earth. The sequential aim is everyone to be the same, as it is on sequential planets all over the galaxy. How wearying.

The Earth Planetary Spirit is making shim's pre-Graduation preparations known by weather changes, earthquakes, etc. Leaving behind the frustrated sequentials and not-ready-for-Graduation simultaneous behind is something I will be glad to do. There is SO much more for a Game Graduate to engage in and to learn. Meanwhile, until then, keep your observational skills sharp and be ready for the unexpected.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Monitoring The Matrix V Project and Graduation Key**

Volume III Special Segment

Due to a frustration by those opposed to this project, it is important that I keep watch on the quality of the M5 segments and what is purported to be representing the M5 project. Since the first volume was released in 2001, there have been multiple attacks on various levels *just because M5 exists*. This is despite my caveats that the materials are written for a specific *minimum* level of spiritual progression.

Early on, when I first started writing essays in 1999 that would become part of M5, I was frequently subjected to astral attacks to try and prevent the work from continuing. Here I was dealing with lower astral agents intending simultaneous path harassment. At the time I *consciously* had no idea what the M5 project would become, or any purposes for it. This was kept from me at the time *because* if I had been *consciously* aware of what the scope of M5 would be, it would have tipped the simultaneous path Graduation hand too soon. Now that *Matrix V* has reached its global distribution goal and the *Graduation Key* has been created, it is too late for the sequentials to do anything about it. This being the case, the sequentials and their lower astral allies are trying to 'minimize' any further 'damage' from the M5 project to sequential plans for Earth. Note that 'damage' is from *their* perspective.

The *Graduation Key* has opened the path out of the Game for the Planetary Spirit and us soon-to-be Game Graduates. The *Graduation Key* is the path, the *beacon* to point the way past Light traps and other sequential hindrances placed around a simultaneous path planet. This Key is now under *direct* supervision of certain Higher Selves to prevent tampering or disruption. This was completed in March 2005 with the last necessary formation of 'The One' event. *The monitoring of the Graduation Key is now fully in the domain of these Higher Selves working with Earth's Planetary Spirit*. Once Graduation has been completed, the Graduation Key will no longer exist. The pathway, known *here* as the 'Graduation Key', is a feature of the EndGame of all simultaneous path planets in this Galaxy Game.

Of course, new copies of the *Matrix V* series are still being received world-wide and new golden energy threads are being attached to the *Graduation Key* by those Higher Selves' incarnations with their Gold Edition copies. Also, people who get copies of M5 from the Library on level 27 are also connecting to the *Graduation Key* from the astral as well. Remember that the astral serves a distinct purpose to the planet it forms around. That is common mid-Advanced level data, however.

Yes, the lower astrals are frustrated over the whole Event. They will still harass people who have copies of M5, if they feel they can get away with it. One M5 reader in Canada wrote: "Even writing to/corresponding with The Author sometimes invites increased astral attacks and misbehavior." I have received similar reports from all over the planet. If an astral attack doesn't happen as a direct nuisance to the M5 reader, the astral enemy alerts



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

those around you (who are easily manipulated) to use sequentializing peer-pressure to attempt to get one to conform to group standards.

An M5 reader in the Czech Republic wrote about a group in his country who uses the M5 Gold cover of the Higher Selves and then its leader “channels” information from “aliens” who warp the M5 segments to fit their agendas.

This desire to warp (deliberate or not) the M5 messages has been carried out by unauthorized groups via websites and chat room attempts. When investigated, their purposes were to either turn M5 into a quasi-religion or to tear it apart. ALL such attempts are lower astral or sequential incarnate directed. What disturbs these people is that the stress in Matrix V is, ‘do what you feel you must’ and ‘trust ONLY in YOUR Higher Self’. Creating personality cults and single path/one way commands are purely sequential. Being on the simultaneous path means breaking away from the sequential path and striking out on your own. You don’t need a consensus of opinion, a rule of ‘law’ or majority, or the opinions of others before *you* experience what *you* feel you must. There is no right or wrong, *just different experiences*. Remember too that ‘the rule of the majority’ is a sequential demand.

Naturally, the sequentials find this individuality to be horrifying. Yes, the simultaneous path *by its nature* discards the worn-out sequential group ‘necessities’, especially during one’s Very Advanced and Final Incarnation phases. We are preparing to exit the Game as Graduates. They refuse to ‘permit’ our exit and free choices. They also either ignore or underestimate the power and the nature of a pre-Graduate Higher Self. That is part of *their* learning experience. Why can’t sequentials and the sequential-minded just leave *Matrix V* and M5 concept readers alone? Because that, too, is part of the Game. The heat is greatest as you near the end. This is part of our refining fire.

This requires that I monitor the M5 project to be sure it retains its purity. Purity is easy to taint when the person interpreting the material does so from a perspective other than that of an Awakened Final Incarnation. The old phrase is ‘the road to hell is paved with good intentions’. I have seen so much ‘good intention’, in regard to misunderstanding M5 segments, that a super highway to hell could be paved. While these have been primarily innocent, even an innocent can make a fatal move. Therefore, I continue to correct email inquiries and perceptions of M5 readers when they misinterpret something that is otherwise *easily* understood by an Awakened Final Incarnation. This does *not* mean they must accept what is told to them. Everyone is free to discard whatever they cannot handle. Every Higher Self has an Awakened Final and *that* incarnation is able to grasp the M5 project in *total*. That is part of our *function*. For our pre-Final incarnations, grasp what you can and push aside the rest. What you cannot understand at this time is eagerly embraced by your more Advanced incarnations.

Explaining *all* facets of the Game and creation is *not* the purpose of the M5 project. Some M5 readers are not happy with the scope of what has been written in M5 and want to know information that is restricted as long as we are IN the Game. They want to know



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

'everything about everything' and they 'want to know it NOW'. Even as an Awakened Final Incarnation, I know my limits of *outside Game knowledge* while still in the Game and do not seek to move beyond these limits. This seems to be difficult for those who want instant gratification of curiosity. *Just wanting to know something does not give one the right to have the information.* The Game is *based on restriction of that total knowledge* we have as our Higher Selves. The restrictions are removed upon Graduation. Before that time, tough shit! The sequentials are notorious for seeking shortcuts in the Game. This is *why* they continue to look for simultaneous path knowledge that can *only* come from *being* on that path.

This segment has added some information that had to be kept until Volume III. EndGame is moving rapidly. Keep your observational skills honed. Beware of all planetary authority figures since they are proceeding on sequentialized direction. The Graduation Key is our path to post-Game activities. I, for one, can't wait.

**Numerology and Matrix V**

Volume III Special Segment

Numerology is the study of numbers and their 'mystical' values. Basic numerology is reducing any series of numbers to its lowest number by adding each number to the other. Numerology is a mid-Advanced study area, as is astrology, tarot, etc. If you want to investigate numerology, there are many books out there on the topic, although there are none that I am familiar with to recommend.

In one of the M5 Q&A's, I mention that the number 6 is significant to the *Matrix V* project. Actually the numbers 3, 6 and 9 are all important. Note that 3 is the central number with both 6 and 9 being multiples of 3. With me, I have 3 Dominant incarnations who formed this Final.

When *Matrix V Gold Edition* was published, I wanted to do some research on Tchaikovsky's *Swan Lake* beyond the content analysis of the Gold Edition recommended CD version. *Swan Lake's* world premier debuted in Moscow on **March 4, 1877**. 126 years later, to the **very** day, *Matrix V Gold Edition* was published: **March 4, 2003**. The Gold Edition contains the *Swan Lake* segment which is not found in the previous two editions of M5.

One of the sources for the *Swan Lake* debut information, if you care to check, is: <http://www.coronet.gr/0405/pro2/en.html>

First performance: Swan Lake  
Bolshoi Theater, Moscow, 4 March 1877  
Music: P.I. Tchaikovsky



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Using numerology:

\* **3/4/1877 = 30 = 3** (3+4+1+8+7+7) *Swan Lake's* opening in Moscow

\* **3/4/2003 = 12 = 3** (3+4+2+0+0+3) *Matrix V Gold Edition*

\* **1877 = 23 = 5** as does **2003 = 5** as in *M Five Gold*

\* **There are 14 tracks in the CD recommended in M5G: 14 = 5 (1+4)**

\* **126 years after Swan Lake debuts, M5G is published: 1+2+6=9.** Nine is the number of completion.

I wrote this information down and stuck it in my copy of M5G. Earlier this year, I located it after returning from my trip to participate in "The One" event discussed in the Journey segment exclusive to M5 Vol. III. To that I add:

\*The **3** of the debut of Swan Lake + the **3** of the release date of M56 = **6**. Completion requires the number **9**, one event to go. On January 1, 2005, the missing third person entered into the equation which completed the needed energy to allow me to finish the interpretation of *Swan Lake* as I did verbally at that location to the other two. The **3** of us, on the numerological date of 9, combined energies with **3** other sets of **3** incarnations from the same **3** Higher Selves (**3 + 3 + 3 = 9**). The three events: Swan Lake/M5G/The One all combined to describe, form and secure the Graduation Key in place as described in the Journey segment.

The numbers **3 - 6 - 9** are in motion for Graduation and tied to the number **5** (very potent combination of the four elements plus spirit). **5** is a number connected with the Planetary Spirit as well. It is no coincidence that the keys that Graduating Higher Selves, via their incarnations, have been waiting for are contained within *Matrix V*. I am very sensitive to numbers of **3 - 6 - 9** especially when looking for connections to the M5 project. This also indicated that there would indeed be a Volume III to the project, even though I was totally unaware of it until this year.

Numbers *are* significant. They contain spiritual energy signatures. Music is numeric based with beats/tempo and so on. Numbers and music are connected to the M5 project. The full nature of numbers, music and much more is stored within each of our Higher Selves. This segment gives you an insight into the numerological sense of the M5 project. It is not meant to get the reader overly absorbed in the detail. It is meant to give you another insight to the complexities of the M5 project. All is going well. Graduation nears.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Higher Selves and *The Graduation Key***

Volume III Special Segment

In Volume II, the necessity for many Higher Self incarnations to create the *Graduation Key*, our path out of the Game, was explained. The *Graduation Key*'s purpose is further explained here in Volume III. When I consider all that is involved in the formation of the *Graduation Key* and the energy needed to sustain it, I am awed from an incarnational standpoint. From the position of a Higher Self, it may be no big thing, but then a Higher Self has full memories and knows well shim's abilities. As the Final Incarnation of my Higher Self, I am amazed at the whole Matrix V project, its complexity and goals.

In Volume II, it is stated that a specific number of *Matrix V* owners/possessors were needed to *initially* form the *Graduation Key*. As *Matrix V Gold Edition* books continue to travel around the world, and as new Higher Selves connect to the project via their current time incarnations, they add *new* gold threads of energy that reinforce the *Graduation Key*, announcing to the Game that each project-involved Higher Self is ready to Graduate from this 3<sup>rd</sup> density Galaxy Game. This added energy also serves another purpose: to buffer the *Graduation Key* from simultaneous Game addicts and polarity powerhouses that would abort the Key *if they could*. What they do not realize is that once the Key was in place, they are powerless to do anything about it.

If, for any reason, a *pre-Graduate* Higher Self is unable to have an incarnation in this current time period with the ability to physically receive a copy of *Matrix V Gold*, that Higher Self includes in the incarnation's *agenda* the *impulse* to reach the Library on Focus Level 27 and *receive* a copy of M5, of which there are unlimited supplies. This would most likely occur during the sleep phase when the spirit does travel out of body. It may also occur by conscious out of body travel. If the incarnation dies before having the opportunity to get M5 Gold, shim will do so at the Library as well. Trust in YOUR Higher Self! ALL pre-Graduate Higher Selves will have the connection to the *Graduation Key* via M5 either in the physical or the astral.

How the gold thread is energized to the Key is already explained in the M5 series. In the case of non-physical connections, the Higher Self, via the astral extension of that incarnation, takes an astral copy of M5. Once this happens, the astral copy may be either read line-by-line OR, far more likely, absorbed instantly as a rote. Either way, once this happens, the necessary keys are utilized and a gold thread is formed from that Higher Self's incarnation to the *Graduation Key*. NO pre-Graduate will be left behind or not have the ability/knowledge of where and how to get their connection to the *Graduation Key*.

The vibration of the M5 project is unique to Earther Higher Self pre-Graduates. When the *Graduation Key* was initially formed, the vibration resonated throughout the Game. Those simultaneous path Earther incarnates, who are ready to Graduate, have been responding to the vibration. This is an amazing Event that only happens once on each simultaneous



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

planet and is tied in with the Planetary Spirit's Graduation as well. Amazing, at least for me!

**Graduation Key and Post-Graduation Gathering**

Volume III Special Segment

The prime purpose of the *Graduation Key* is revealed in the M5 Volume III exclusive segment: *Monitoring the M5 Project & Graduation Key*. This segment expands what is revealed there.

The *Graduation Key*'s primary function, as a pathway exit for Game Graduates, is a *simultaneous/nature spirit* path feature *only*. It is not accessible or viewable by sequential path Higher Self incarnations. Recall basic M5 segments explaining the natures of both sequential and simultaneous paths as well as the nature of linear time. A simultaneous path planet's location and sequence is determined by the Galaxy Game's creator. They take into consideration the status of Higher Self players on both the simultaneous and the nature spirit paths. The timing of the Graduation Key is also part of this decision-making.

A simultaneous path planet's existence is very brief indeed when compared to the overall Game or sequential path progress. From the Game creators' *point of view*, simultaneous path planets are popping in and out *rapidly* as Higher Selves complete the Game, moving from sequential to simultaneous environments then Graduation.

Inevitably there are many M5 reader questions about the nature spirit path beyond what is offered in the *Matrix V* series. Certain information about that alternate path in the Game is necessary for EndGame purposes as well as for Awakened Final Incarnation enhancement. The knowledge given here is within the rules for EndGame, pre-Graduation environments. It is *not* necessary for us to know all about the nature spirit path just as it is not necessary for those on that path to know all about the sequential/simultaneous paths. The full details of all paths are known to our Higher Selves and will be able to be acted on *after* Graduation. Post-Graduation Gatherings bring pre-Game and path friends together to share immense roles on their unique path experiences.

We will all be amazed at the experiences of others and other paths. We will learn more about non-humanoid life forms, non-carbon based humanoid life forms and topics that we would consider unfathomable while we are still in the Game. The word 'humanoid', in Advanced perspective terms, means Game path intelligent, self-aware with physical head, arms, legs and body trunk. This includes Earther simultaneous, Earther sequential, Earther minion, Orion reptilian, Sirian canine, etc. A non-carbon based life form may be humanoid. If the life form has no legs/arms, such as a gelatinous shape-shifter, that life form is not humanoid even if it may take a humanoid form at will. This type of information is very basic to a Galaxy Game Higher Self, of course. We will become re-aware of this AFTER Graduation.

The nature spirit path has a wide variety of expressions in the Game, more than we are consciously aware of in the Game whether on the sequential or the simultaneous path.



***The Journey***

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Again, we must concentrate on our current path experiences during the Game. All reasons why are well understood and agreed to by our Higher Selves before being accepted to participate in a Galaxy Game.

We have also had a wide variety of incarnational expressions in the Game when we were on the sequential path. I repeat: it is necessary for that to be blocked while we are on the simultaneous path. Curiosities we have in the Advanced stages are remote feelings of past experiences. Our expressions were not limited to carbon-based humanoid. You will remember all of what you experienced when you return to being your Higher Self. In linear terms, it will take millennia to review your experiences, integrate all of these and share them with your friends during the post-Graduation Gathering. However, since there is no 'time', 'time' as such is limitless and of no concern to the eternal. 'Time' is only of concern to the finite – your physical vehicle.

The *Graduation Key* is designed for the Planetary Spirit *and* each Graduating Higher Self's Final Incarnation to use. Your Nexus of Time is in vibrational synchronicity with the *Graduation Key's* energy signature. When your Final Incarnation engages the Summoning via shim's Nexus of Time, the *Graduation Key* is the path that the summoned incarnations follow back up the incarnational streams to return to their respective Higher Selves.

The Summoning event is expertly contained within *Swan Lake*, as per the M5 Gold Edition segment. In January, when I was involved with the two other people who formed 'The One' event, I requested the *Swan Lake* CD to be played and was able to verbally decode the full interpretation, as it played on the stereo, from pre-Game to Graduation. With the last Summoning complete and the Planetary Spirit also Graduated, the Key will cease to exist: its purpose having been served. The Gathering, though, is about to begin and it will be a tremendous party of old relationships and friendships renewed.

**Honoring An Icon**

Volume III Special Segment

M5 readers also know that the 'gods' of Earth are primarily aliens in origin, no matter what religion they hail from. Yet, some of the world's lesser deities are based on people who actually lived and had a mythological scenario built around them in the years following their incarnational deaths. An example: Quan Yin, the 'goddess' of compassion, is actually based on an oriental cross-dresser. Basically, he chose to wear female clothing and was regionally known as a very compassionate person in his travels. Over time, due to the Game's fear of non-heterosexual icons, Quan Yin was transformed from a male into a female. The Game frowns upon drag queens being seriously worshipped as a pantheon's deity.

In one of my trips to focus level 25, I went to visit the oriental deity residence that compares to Norse Valhalla, Greek Olympus or any other religious version of 'heaven'. I particularly wanted to find the energy creation that has become Quan Yin since one of my Dominant incarnations is a big fan during her incarnation. Of course the person who was



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

the real Quan Yin, being a Higher Self incarnation, does not hang around there 'playing goddess'. This is only an *energy creation* formed by *those who keep her in their minds* and prayers. This is a *basic astral formation lesson*. The astral entity is in a female form, *unlike the genuine incarnation*.

It was easy to find this astral creation which is the result of the devotion of Higher Self incarnates' creative energies. I told Quan Yin that one of my significant incarnations is devoted to her examples of compassion. Quan Yin was impressed and gave me a lotus blossom to present to my Dominant with her regards. I notice that Quan Yin also had a large lotus blossom tucked in her gown's sash. She pulled one petal from this flower and said, "This is for you".

I returned within my Higher Self and told my Dominant what had occurred. That Dominant incarnation of mine has always been very business-like, no-nonsense and composed. This was the first time that her façade melted and she revealed her always very restrained emotions when I gave her the blossom. For my Dominant, the image and life of Quan Yin is most significant.

For those incarnations still involved with religion and their intended power corrupting influences, it should be a goal to learn from the examples of their mythological deities and adapt these traits into one's incarnational path if found desirable. My Dominant does not worship Quan Yin, but she honors her example. Worshiping the deity of any pantheon is an exercise in giving away one's power. Honoring their examples, by incorporating what you are impressed with, is a whole different and mid-Advanced to Very-Advanced way of dealing with religions icons. Once one honors, instead of worships, one deals with enhancing their incarnation but not at the expense of who you really are. This applies to no matter which polarity an incarnation belongs. Dark lessons are equally important to Light. Without balance, you cannot truly progress.

### **Understanding Rote Communications**

The past eight segments (posted to this site) have resulted in a number of strong responses from M5G readers around the world. These segments contain unique keys that certain Higher Selves have been waiting to become available on the physical plane.

Comments from these readers center on being able to feel deeply beyond what the printed word of the segments convey. This indicates that chakras have been touched by these keys and this causes the sensations that these readers are aware of feeling. This involves a communication to you from your Higher Self. The more sensitive you are to non-physical energies, the stronger you may react to this interaction. When you read an M5G segment that hits you with total immersion of mind and spirit, you will have a strong response. This is due to you having absorbed the rote within the printed segment and your Higher Self is decoding that rote. An emotionally strong sensation tells you how powerful that rote was to your Higher Self. A Final Incarnation can easily encode a rote within the printed form.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Very Advanced incarnations have the ability to sense the rote although they may not be conscious of what is causing the sensations of rote reception.

The phases of rejection that the Very Advanced incarnations experience, the breaking of body ID & experiential loops/fences and the search for your spiritual family are all connected to your Graduation. These should not be treated lightly and are quite significant to you on your individual path. This is what the M5 project handles and is there to assist you with.

Something to keep in mind during this latter EndGame stage is that *here we are under vastly different circumstances than incarnations in earlier time periods*. Final and Very Advanced incarnations have it far easier *without* the alien electronic and sequentialized situations we are experiencing now. Yet, the challenges (unique to this period) *refine* your spirit in ways that previous eras cannot.

ALL Graduating Higher Selves have Final and/or Very Advanced incarnations in the EndGame centuries. It was also required that M5G and its accompanying keys and information be released *now* as Earth concludes *its* Game purpose. *You will be where you need to be. You will be in contact with those you are supposed to be in contact with. Your Higher Self has specific plans for your incarnation.* This has been stressed over and over within the M5 segments. Trust in YOUR Higher Self. This is the main concept you should hold tight to even if you cannot grasp anything else from M5G.

*Rote decoding* is a very emotional/moving issue. I have received rotes and they can literally cause one to grab onto something for support when the energy hits. This has happened to me several times, such as in the Forbidden City in China and on my trip of last month serving as two examples.

Rotes are not just intellectual information. Instead a *rote contains all sensations connected with it*: mental, emotional and sensory. This is how Higher Selves communicate with each other. Decoding a rote is also not instantaneous *while incarnated*. It can take days or weeks to unravel it. Situations may happen that will trigger parts of a rote as well. I am still processing the massive rote that I received one month ago.

Communication *from* one's Higher Self is *severely limited by the rules of the Game*, especially when it comes to rote transfer. Remember that *you are in the Game to discover who you really are* and not to have who you really are being manifested to you 'just for the hell of it' and incarnational curiosity's sake. The Final Incarnation is the one where it is necessary to receive rote information concerning your functions as the Game Final of your Higher Self. In my case, due to the M5 Event, I have received rote information unique to the project as well. Dominant incarnations will use rotes of gentler intensity to communicate with their Final as the Final Awakens. Rotes are never given to the curious or for idle reasons. The Game is a serious matter even if one does have many curious and frivolously involved incarnations as part of the spiritual maturing process. The purpose of



# *MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III*

## *The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

this segment is to impart understanding to those who are taken with the potency of certain segments of M5 and to assist you in knowing the nature of a rote.

### **Curiosity Visits and Your Higher Self**

One M5G reader wrote and told me how she's a 'regular visitor to her Higher Self', gets to 'fiddle around with the Nexus of Time' and so on. It may be that others have had similar activities. There is something that these people have not grasped from the M5G segments. *Your Higher Self does not allow curiosity visits by any incarnation shim has.* Review earlier segments where I gave specific reasons for your Higher Self requiring the presence of certain incarnations within.

What one may do is create an *astral version of their Higher Self on Monroe focus level 25 or even 27*. This would be a *mental creation* of the real Higher Self residing on shim's proper level for Game activities. While at the *Monroe Institute's* programs (that assist one with locating level 27) you may create whatever residence or setting that is your ideal. This is very easy for the traveler to do. The creation will retain its form as long as you continue to focus your energy on it, but that's *basic astral creation* – the fundamentals of which are easily found in mid-Advanced materials.

One's Higher Self would have no problem with a *temporary astral construct* such as this, for it will *not* affect shim's *true self* or Game activities. Within the *real* Higher Self, one never manipulates the Nexus of Time, for example, until the Final Incarnation is ready for the Summoning sequence for graduation from the Game. One also does *not* 'come and go from their Higher Self' as if it was a hotel room at Disneyland.

I would suggest that those who didn't grasp this earlier M5G material re-read those segments from Volume I. The Dominant Incarnations have *specific reasons and purposes* of meeting within their Higher Self. The Final Incarnation has several very important reasons for being *within*. None of these incarnations just 'lounge about' because they 'have some time to play tourist'.

With an 'astral creation' of your Higher Self, you may 'play tourist' and get a general impression of what the real version is like, although your genuine Higher Self radiates an aura that is quite potent. This aura *cannot* be duplicated by astral creations. Your Awakened Final Incarnation knows this well. While it can be fun to 'play around', as such with the faux Higher Self creation, one should be aware that *purpose, not* curiosity, is what *allows* entry to the real Self. Remember too that your Higher Self is the *real you* and your *spirit* (in whatever incarnation you are reading this) is *only a Game-bound expression of the whole*.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Parallel Realities**

Volume III Special Segment

In previous M5 segments, the astral has been reported on significantly. The Higher Self Game residence density has also been noted. Parallel universes have only had a scant mention. There is an event that I had in the early 1990's, which I will discuss here, that involved such an experience.

Driving to a friend's home on a cloudy, fall Saturday afternoon, I was not thinking about anything of note. At this time in my progression, although I had attended the Monroe Institute my first time, I still was not Awakened and was far from being the 'me' of today.

I made my usual turns off the toll road and headed east. After a few miles, I stopped at the traffic light intersection to the main road where he lived. This required me to make a 45 degree right turn. After the turn I drove several blocks south and noticed how strange it was that no cars were to be seen on the street: no cars driving and no cars parked. Neither did I see any people after that turn.

Still not thinking much of it, besides the observation of a deserted feeling, I pulled in front of my friend's house. He had a tall flagpole in the front yard which always had a flag flying on it. His was the only house on the street that had a flagpole in front of it. As I approached his home, I noticed that there was no flag flying. I saw that the number of the house was correct. No way to be in error there. How strange, I thought.

I parked at the curb and exited my car. It suddenly felt very 'heavy' outside. The air wasn't quite right and the feel was 'heavy'. I looked around and still saw no cars and no people. Moving to the few steps leading up to his front door, I knocked. No sound from within, but I knew he was expecting me.

Climbing the steps I looked through the front door glass. NO furniture! Something was definitely wrong. I was just here the other day and this house was full of life. VERY strange! I moved around to the kitchen side of the house and looked through the window. The refrigerator was open with nothing inside. The house was deserted! It came to me that I should pay particular attention to the refrigerator. I saw that it had the freezer section on the top and refrigerator on the bottom. I also noticed no signs that this house had been occupied for a while.

I thought to look for a newspaper or something in print. I saw absolutely nothing in the yard or the house next door. Suddenly, it came to me that I must leave immediately. I hurried back to my car, started it and drove south 2 blocks. Here I made a left hand, 45 degree turn, drove 1 block east, then made a second left hand turn.

Now there were cars on this street and people. I drove north 2 blocks, made a left and stopped on the street where my friend's house stands. The street was full of cars, both driving and parked. The flag was flying from his flagpole. I found a place to park and



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

knocked. His home was full of people and furniture. I immediately went to the kitchen to see the refrigerator. It was not the same one that I had just seen in here a few minutes back. This one opened down the middle with the freezer portion being on the left! I told my friend what happened. He did not want to hear that and got on with his relatives.

THIS was a *parallel reality experience* that I had. I would love to have such an experience now that I would be prepared for it. While the houses looked the way they should on the outside, even down to my friend's flagpole, the interiors were not. That no cars or people were to be seen was creepy. The air was 'heavy' in feel. There was not a sound to be heard other than what I made or the sound of my car's engine/radio when driving. I wish there would have been a paper for me to bring back, but when I got the "get out of here NOW" impression from my Higher Self, I did not hesitate to leave. After all, *Matrix V* was not even a thought to me at this time and I was still a shamanic apprentice. My Higher Self was not going to permit me to be trapped in a parallel reality without completing my mission. This is another version of a Higher Self intervention.

I have had other far lesser experiences since this one. The first sensation is 'something is wrong' or, at least, not 'correct'. You have a feeling of not belonging. These parallel reality experiences seem to phase in and out at times. This is part of the EndGame scenario – a distortion of the parallel realities.

I had been told that a key to parallel realities was the 45 degree shift. That a 45 degree to the right may take one to another reality while the 45 degree shift to the left will return you to yours. While I noticed that worked with my early 90's event, there is a lot more to it, or every time one made a right hand turn, you would be in another reality, which just would not do. The 45 degree shift is just one element in the parallel experience. My Higher Self required me to have this practical experience, and nothing is impossible for your Higher Self.

Another point of consideration, *we are in this reality for specific purposes*. We are *not* meant to be reality hopping as in the television series *Sliders*. Once we have Graduated, we will have significant knowledge on parallel realities, other dimensions and densities. This segment is intended only to give you a glimpse into something that does, indeed, exist. Parallel realities are part of the complexities of the Game.

### **Silver Cords & Densities**

There is a lot of discussion on the mid-Advanced levels of information about the 'silver cord' connecting the spirit with the physical body. I will give you more to consider in this segment about this subject.

First, consider that the often-mentioned cord is NOT a 3rd density expression, but rather an *astral* one. Just as very few people can see the spirit of sleepers hovering just over their physical bodies because the *astral being* of those *physicals* is composed of *astral energy*,



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

likewise the cord connecting the astral body to the physical is made of the same matter and is unable to be seen by the physical eyes. Without this connection from the astral spirit, the body would die.

On the astral, dead people have NO such cord since they are no longer connected to the 3rd density body.

Monroe, in his trilogy, wrote that he discovered that the cord to the physical is coming from his spirit back. This is actually via the heart chakra. Monroe also mentioned that he *thought* that the connection would be via his crown chakra.

The *crown chakra* is the connection to your Higher Self, as depicted in *Matrix V Gold Edition - Quest of the Spirit*. The *knowledge* of a *connection via your crown chakra* is latent in most people. Previous segments dealt with some examples of how ritualistic clothing/objects are used to attempt to *block* this connection awareness. Due to the Game and the sequentials attempting to block the simultaneous path Higher Selves from graduating, an inordinate amount of concern is given to the heart chakra cord. This is a *diversion* to pull attention *away from the crown connection*.

Refer back to your copy of *Matrix V Gold Edition* where both simultaneous and sequential Higher Self connections are illustrated. It is the CROWN chakra that connects the incarnation to their Higher Self. The reason why one cannot see the crown connection *on the astral* (impossible on the 3rd density) is because it is composed of *extremely fine, Higher Self energy*.

The *physical body* hosts the lowest density *expression* of each Higher Self in the Game, no matter what path. When the incarnational stream(s) are extended by you, *as your Higher Self*, the stream(s) wrap in heavier density matter, such as astral, ethric matter which is shed when returning to the Higher Self via the Nexus of Time operation.

When the incarnational stream returns to your Higher Self, the various matter bodies are dissipated, just as your physical body is pushed off when it dies, and the incarnation departs. The *exception* is that the shedding of non-physical bodies lacks the drama of Game 3rd density physicals. The pure Higher Self energy, the extension(s) of YOU meld back, yet *all the experiences remain alive*.

Just because you cannot 'see' the crown chakra cord from the physical OR from the astral does not mean it's not there. It only means the matter is finer than the astral matter and your astral 'eyes' cannot perceive it. It definitely IS there.

With the chakra meditation that I gave you in *Matrix V Gold Edition*, I use the crown chakra word as "connect". This is *not* to 'create' a connection because the connection is already there. It is to stimulate *conscious connection* you to your Higher Self by *acknowledging* that the connection exists. When I do this meditation, each chakra bursts with energy as I say the corresponding word to that chakra. This is my Higher Self



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

responding to my *awareness of the connection*. Crown chakras can be *blocked* and *filtered* by various means. Something that a genuine shaman does is clear these blockages and repair connections. In your Awakened Final Incarnation, you succeed in *eliminating* these blocks to fulfill your *path needs* as the Final. This allows you to consult with your Dominants and move beyond them as you become fully Awakened IN the Game in preparation for graduation and total Awareness as a Game graduate. Remember, however, that FULL connection cannot be attained UNTIL your Awakened Final Incarnation. You understand this in your Higher Self and support this *rule of the Game*.

With your connection to your Higher Self entering via the crown chakra, it makes sense that any other sub-connection would be from a lower chakra, hence the back of the heart chakra in the physical case. This cord forms ONLY when your spirit leaves the body upon sleep or astral travels. When your spirit is fully in the physical body, there is no cord. There is no reason for it.

When I do my out of body travels, I *never* pay any attention to the *body cord*. It is of no consequence to me. Nor do I go trying to see the crown connection. Use this comparison: children are interested in things that adults don't give a second thought about. *As you mature spiritually, you will move beyond the child stage of fascination with things that the adult/mature spirit pays no attention to. This is part of your spiritual maturity. This takes many incarnations to pass through.* Your Awakened Final will pay no attention to what fascinates 'you' on the low-Advanced, mid-Advanced or Very Advanced levels. *This does not invalidate your fascinations on those levels.* This is 'where you are' and 'what you need to concentrate on'. Enjoy them *while* they are fascinating to you.

**Celebrate Your Diversity**

Volume III Special Segment

While watching a DVD celebrating the opening of the Smithsonian's *National Museum of the American Indian*, I watched people talk about their genetic heritage as various Native American tribes and their pride in those incarnational lines. During other ethnic celebrations, we are aware of unique cultures and the joy that these people have in celebrating their current incarnational body ID.

Something stressed, since the first *Matrix V* edition was published, is that we simultaneous path Higher Selves have incarnations in *all* ethnic groups designed for simultaneous Earth. Within the unique setting of EndGame, pre-Game Graduates should be well aware that your Higher Self is incarnated as Native American tribe members, as Asian/European/African/etc races. You ARE all these incarnations via your Higher Self's simultaneous path experiences.

This is why in these latter stages of EndGame, simultaneous incarnations do reach out and desire to (re)experience an ethnic group that they do not currently belong to. Using the Native American example, many Americans are drawn to study and understand various Native American cultures. This is due to the fact that they are experiencing these cultures



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

in other time periods, again simultaneously to their current incarnation. The Italian/Russian body ID heritage female from New York or the Japanese/Vietnamese body ID male from California may feel pulled to learn Native American ways. They have absolutely no connection to these tribes in their current physical incarnation, yet they pursue their interest.

This is the spirit pulling against the bonds of the current body ID and the veil of the Earther simultaneous path being thinned due to our pre-Graduation status. This applies to *any* body ID that seeks a connection to a different ethnic/racial one. The European heritage white American who wants to study Native American and/or any other current ethnic experience is such an example. The student in Beijing, China that has a fascination with Celtic culture is a different example. The Brussels, Belgium family who has their home decorated in a style of India is yet another. You can name your own examples.

While it is one thing wanting to connect with the vibrations of other incarnations different than your current one, it is another thing to attempt to *abandon* your current incarnational ID for a different one. Even when I studied with several Native American shamans over 12 years, I did not seek to lose my current body ID perspective. You are who you are. If your Higher Self wanted you to fully be in another ethnic situation, you would not be who you are today.

On the other hand, sequential manipulators have decided to try and blend all Earther cultures/races into a homogenous (and pasteurized) one. This is where the concept of America being a “melting pot” of cultures. A ‘melting pot’ seeks to combine *all* elements in it to a *single* new one. This is blatant sequentializing. Instead of a “melting pot” situation, a “stew pot” is far more appropriate. In the ‘stew pot’, the carrot is still a carrot even if it has some of the flavor of the rest of the stew. In a “melting pot”, the carrot no longer exists as an individual. The simultaneous path aware incarnation can move in and through any ethnic/racial situation with confidence and appreciation while not losing track of which one their Higher Self has designated for now.

When I have mentioned the ‘stew pot’ concept to certain people, I notice how they get mentally rigid. I am usually challenged on that concept with a sequentialized reply of we *have* to be “the same”. Yes, they want us to *be* the same, *think* the same, *vote* the same, *beLIEve* the same, *dress* the same and so on. In other words: sequentialize and conform.

As a pre-Game Graduate, you should be aware of the huge diversity that your Higher Self has contained within shim’s memory and experience vaults. This does not even touch on the millions of lives we have had on the sequential path. The wealth of *all* of these will be fully restored upon Graduation.

When one ethnic group looks at someone not of that group who is enjoying learning what may be experienced by association with them, they may call that person a “wanna be”. They view the person as wanting to be like them in all ways. It is far more likely that the



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

person feels the ties of his/her other incarnations in that ethnic group due to vibrational bleed-over on the simultaneous path during EndGame.

When I spent several days with an Apache teacher, I asked about other lives and the Native American perspective of this topic. I mentioned that I have other lives in various Native American tribes. His response was 'then why are you not one now?' This, of course is sequential thinking and total body ID that is common with all Earther races/cultures in less than Very Advanced spiritual levels.

Part of our learning on the simultaneous path is to come to the awareness that you are *not* your body but a spirit being. As such, especially in your Very Advanced and Final Incarnations, the spirit has the ability to sense vibrations of the various simultaneous path experiences far easier than in lesser path incarnations. We are preparing to Graduate and, hence process all of these incarnations. That will be a major undertaking for us. Ridding one's self of the baggage of body ID is essential because we have outgrown the need to be OF the body and must now be OF our true spirit selves.

Celebrate *YOUR* diversity. Do not be lured to the "I wish I was in that physical" musing for you definitely ARE of that physical in another simultaneous path incarnation(s). Associate and learn from/about *any* Earther ethnic group that holds your interest. EndGame offers many opportunities to do so. I, for one, intend to visit the Smithsonian's *National Museum of the American Indian* in the fall of 05. It is another part of my processing as a Final Incarnation.

One other word on Final Incarnations: remember that a Final is composed of elements of 3-4 Dominant incarnations. Thus a Final Incarnation may be strongly pulled to investigate the incarnational *vibrations* of those Dominants. An Awakened Final Incarnation has the thinnest veil on the simultaneous path. This involves several unique talents that are only available to the Awakened Final.

Those in the Low and Mid levels of progression celebrate their body ID. The Irish are always Irish, no matter how far removed from Ireland their current physical body is. This is true for all body ID'd people whose concern is the physical body line/genealogy. In the Advanced stages, this body ID begins to slowly weaken until in the Very Advanced levels where genealogy is sufficiently weakened and genealogy becomes less important.

By celebrating your diversity, you prepare to Graduate. With all the millions of lives we have experienced on both Game paths, we will have a LOT of celebrating to do upon Graduation!



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Astrology & The Higher Self**

In matters of astrology, your Sun sign is fixed on the day you were born. When someone says, "I am a Libra (or whatever sign)", they refer to where the Sun was on the day of their birth. While you would require an astrologer to interpret your horoscope for you, this segment is centered on some of the incarnational path points of a horoscope that would be of interest to those for whom the M5 project is written.

The glyph (symbol) for the Sun in a horoscope is a circle with a dot in the center. This glyph can be interpreted, for M5 readers, as if you are looking up from your crown chakra towards your Higher Self. The dot would indicate your spirit energy line moving into your Higher Self via the Nexus of Time.

An astrologer may tell you that the Sun, in your horoscope, represents the "true you" and where you are centered. Readers of the *Matrix V* series know that the real you is your Higher Self.

As per an M5 Vol. I segment; the spirit does not enter the body until the first breath taken by the baby. This sets your time of birth and this is required for an accurate horoscope. The horoscope sets the events of your entire incarnation. As per another M5 segment, the energies of the horoscope represent the events/experiences that your Higher Self chose for that particular incarnation.

An astrologer would tell you that you should heed the Sun over the Moon in your horoscope. The Sun takes you to where you should go while the Moon can take you to where you have already been. A maturing process is involved here as many (in youth) follow their Moon vibrations over their Sun.

It does happen that some people have their Higher Self connection Sun in the same sign as their emotional Moon. In this case, the incarnation is continuing *a significant process started in another incarnation and progressing in the current one*. The other incarnation's vibration carries over to the current one. This may indicate major experiential loop involvement whether transition, enhancement, pre-breaking, etc. It's all individual, so there is no 'only one-way' interpretation.

The sign your Sun is in gives more information about your current incarnation's path. There are 12 signs. One would look to their Sun's sign, read the descriptions of that sign and glimpse at life path energies needed by the Higher Self.

Where your Sun is placed within the horoscope wheel is significant. There are 12 houses in a horoscope. Houses are areas of interest/circumstances and each contains numerous topics. For M5G readers, this is where you can locate the central interests of your Higher Self for the incarnation that the horoscope has been cast.



## The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Nodes of the Moon are other incarnational interest points. You would want to use the Mean Nodes for this and not the True Nodes. These are placements that an astrologer determines at chart casting, based on your date, time and place of birth. The Nodes have various interpretations, but I will tell you about the incarnational path view of them.

Just as the Sun indicates your Higher Self connection, the Nodes of the Moon describe how the incarnation's path is affecting the Higher Self's overall simultaneous Game experience. The South Node of the Moon looks like a horseshoe with the opening to the top. This indicates path energies from *incarnations lesser progressed than the current one*. When comparing another person's horoscope to the individual's chart, if you note planets around/aspecting that South Node, you can see how the other person is interacting with you at *your next lower level* of your Higher Self's general path. For example: someone's Moon on your South Node indicates that you know this person as a female who may be your mother or other important, likely mature female in your life.

The North Node of the Moon looks like a horseshoe with the opening to the bottom as you look at it. This indicates where you are proceeding to on your incarnational path with the current incarnation. Another's planets near or activating your North Node may indicate their influence with you in your current incarnation. It also describes how your current incarnation's energies are working with your incarnation next in your Higher Self's progression. For example: Someone's Rising Sign aspecting your North Node is a personal tie from one incarnation to the next.

The degrees of the signs that your Nodes of the Moon are located tell something about where your current incarnation is with your incarnational path's experiences. When you have 0 (zero) degrees of a sign on your Nodes (a critical degree), the indication is that you are proceeding through a new facet of your Higher Self's plan. You will enter new arenas of experience. When one discovers 29 degrees of a sign on your Nodes (another critical degree), your incarnation is at the conclusion of a progression epic.

This information will be of extreme interest to certain Higher Self incarnations linked to the M5 project. Astrology is a highly complex study and not for those who cannot commit to intensive study. Your horoscope is the key to your soul and should not be casually displayed or flaunted about. You don't just want anyone peeking into your incarnational path.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Big Bang Theory & Galaxy Games**

Volume III Special Segment

The Big Bang theory was first proposed in 1927 by Belgian Georges Lemaître. Edwin Hubble justified and expanded this theory years later. The Big Bang theory basically states that the universe was created by an explosion that caused matter to be hurled in all directions. Anyone interested in this theory can easily locate information on an internet search or library. The Big Bang theory is EndGame knowledge on simultaneous path Earth.

This segment goes beyond this theory's implications. What is referred to as a single "big bang" needs examination from the perspective of this Final Incarnation. In actuality, EACH Galaxy Game is created in this manner.

Previous *Matrix V* segments refer to the choice of a multitude of Galaxy Games by *each* potential 3rd density Game participant. A Higher Self examines all currently existing Galaxy Games for the rules and circumstances in place by each Galaxy Game creator(s). The initial Galaxy Game creations remain a subject that we will have memory of *after* Graduation. Yet, even today, new galaxies are being created. These new galaxies are emerging Game boards for other Higher Selves to gain the 3rd density experiences that will prepare them for greater adventures.

Galaxy Games are created by certain Game Graduates who desire to get involved on the 3rd density creation level. They design unique stages/playgrounds for interested Higher Selves to interact on. A Galaxy Game may be devised by one Higher Self, but it is usually several who are involved in the process. The creation process is extremely complex, even from an Awakened Final Incarnation's perspective. When I've looked at parts of the process *that I am allowed to view*, the immensity of what is involved staggers the mind. Yet, the challenge is anxiously embraced by the creating Higher Self. On a linear scale, it takes eons just to devise a Galaxy Game. Each intricacy must be addressed, detailed and designed.

However once the details are worked out: sequential, simultaneous and nature paths (where appropriate to that individual Game), participation rules, EndGame scenarios, etc, the next decision is where (in the 3rd density universe) will the Game board be created. Vibrations from nearby Games are also taken into consideration, hence the mechanics of 3rd density astrology are also important.

When all things are considered and a location is decided upon, that Galaxy Game comes into 3rd density existence with a Big Bang eruption of matter that is directed by the Higher Selves involved. A 'Big Bang' occurs for each individual Galaxy Game. There was not a single Big Bang. There are multiple Big Bangs. There will yet be more Big Bangs to come.

The Galaxy Game creator(s) also have an *end point* to their experiment. The conclusion of a Galaxy Game is set *before* it is created. Sterilization is the preferred way to finish the Game by most creator(s) as it forces the Game addicts out. Suns going nova involve the



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Nature Spirit path in a clean up of local extensions of that Galaxy Game. The creation of a Black Hole has been used to reintegrate matter into its basic form. We will become familiar with all of these subjects after Graduation. This segment is only to give pre-Graduates a glimpse of things beyond the limitations of 3rd density Earth.

A Galaxy Game creator was *at one time* a Game player. The Game Graduate now becomes a Game creator. When the creator(s) of the Galaxy Game conclude their experiment, it is time to move on once again. Combining these major two experiences, the Higher Self is prepared to proceed to even greater adventures beyond the 3rd density experiments. I'm sure each Matrix V Volume III reader is filled with many questions about this segment, but most questions will have to wait until Graduation.

The Window-of-Opportunity Event gives a sequential path Higher Self a *preview* of the simultaneous path. The *Matrix V* Wild Card gives the simultaneous path Higher Self, while still incarnated, a view of experiences that they may choose to have once their Graduation has occurred. It was designed that both Events occur during EndGame. As I have written before, you have no idea just how fantastic the next phase of our progression will be. Your own Awakened Final Incarnation knows what I know. Each Awakened Final is the major incarnation for each Higher Self – the real you.

**Astrology and Game Design**

Volume III Special Segment

In previous M5 segments, the topic of astrology was mentioned. On Earth today, astrology is primarily in the domain of the various Advanced levels or progression with a wide following in all Low and Mid levels. It is also coveted by those in planetary control for they know its power. The study of astrology is a long process requiring dedication, memorization and lots of continual practice. Learning to become an astrologer is not for the casual, commitment-lacking person. Once one commits to learning astrology, on a professional level, one is *always* a student of the craft.

Astrology is a predictive science highly regarded *all* over this Galaxy Game. At the same time, the knowledge that can be gleaned from accurate casting data is immensely powerful. Due to power structures wanting to control those under them via religion, 'science' and similar red herrings of reality, a lot of *disinformation* about astrology is placed in the public domain. Fear, the favorite control weapon of the Game, is used to try to intimidate people away from what they may learn from horoscopes. Yet, many people are not put off by imaginary threats of non-existent 'hell' or non-empirical data that 'science' *beLIEves* is the foundation of all reality. So these authority figures will locate the all-too-common astrological fraud and try to pass them off as genuine practitioners. There have been many types of 'scientific studies' of astrology, almost all of which is geared to pulling the reader away from personal investigation into the subject.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Nevertheless, it is not the purpose of this segment to rehash all the massive amounts of data and opinions on astrology. If the casting data is correct: date/time/location of the event, the horoscope *will* be accurate. Now the reading of the horoscope depends on the interpretive skills of the astrologer. This is where many errors are reported by those seeking to keep astrology hidden from the masses. If the astrologer is weak in interpretative skills, the explanation of the horoscope will be lacking. Depending on the particular area within astrology that the astrologer has concentrated on, that is where the strength of the reading will be strongest. A medical astrologer is best consulted for medical opinions; a financial astrologer for financial/career decisions; for relationships/ sex issues – an astrologer that specializes in synastry interpretations...and so on depending on what one is interested in knowing. General astrologers can give you bits of information about a lot of areas, but when one wants intense details in one area, as with any other profession, one visits a specialist.

Astrology was introduced on Earth by aliens, of course. Atlantis, for example, was a center of astrological studies. In the post-Atlantean world, Babylon was one of those centers. In the Meier Pleiadian materials, Semjase mentions astrology on her home planet of Erra. She revealed that her birth sign would correspond with the Earth sign of Aquarius and drew the astrological glyph that was requested of her. Discussing alien astrology is also not the purpose of this segment. We have all had our alien astrological experiences on the sequential path. That information is in our Higher Self memory and will be able to be fully accessed after Graduation.

What is necessary to know is that while astrology, as we know it, is a physical, 3<sup>rd</sup> density manifestation, it involves the knowledge of electro-magnetic interactions that physical bodies emit due to the presence of Higher Self level creational/incarnational energies.

A Galaxy Game is created by Higher Selves who have an understanding of this energy interaction. In order for a Game Graduate Higher Self to create a Galaxy Game, shim must either have a solid astrological foundation in the Game that shim has Graduated from or that Higher Self must be aligned with at least one other who has that background. It is the input from the astrologically trained Higher Self's incarnations that will vitally assist in all of a Galaxy Game's creative elements.

Another significant application of 3<sup>rd</sup> density astrology is that when the Galaxy Game is decided on and the plan is agreed upon, before the Big Bang initiates that Game, these Higher Selves must examine the 3<sup>rd</sup> density universe Game board. By that I mean the *entire* universe with *all* currently operating Galaxy Games. Each Galaxy Game has its own unique vibrations due to the creators of that Game. These vibrations need to be understood for compatibility to the Game that will be introduced. Likewise the new Game will have its own vibration.

An example: During one of my Monroe Institute visits, we were shown how to move beyond our galaxy. When I was able to view the galaxy from well outside its location, I saw one galaxy to my right and another to my left. They were each at different angles to ours.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The angular placement is critical to intergalactic astrological harmony, along with the closeness of individual galactic vibration.

The new Game creators consult with the desired neighborhood's current Game creators. Massive amounts of rote data are exchanged between all concerned Higher Selves. When the astrologically compatible location is agreed upon (for optimum Game efficiency) *and* the angle of the new galaxy's position is determined, the Big Bang can then be engaged to start the new Galaxy Game.

What we know as 'astrology' on 3<sup>rd</sup> density Earth is all about vibrational interactions. We are energy beings and radiate powerful, complex vibrations. The study of these vibrations expressed via 3<sup>rd</sup> density matter is what astrologers study. There is SO much matter out there with its own vibration that a discriminating astrologer must learn to separate the basics from the window dressing here on Earth. Some astrologers seem to get hung up on just about every stray piece of rock in this solar system, whereas the true power lies in the basic astrological placements.

Astrology IS an extremely complex study. If I did not learn it in other incarnations, astrology would not have come as easily as it does in this one. The polarity controllers and those who lust for power are the ones who don't want the planet to be aware of the potential of astrology. You may discover more about who you *really* are, your potential and your incarnational path. You *may* be able to break experiential loops and fences once you understand the dynamics of why you are who you are in this incarnation. Keeping Game players distracted in the hopes of delaying Awakening and Graduation is much of what the Game is about. This is why religion and 'science' constantly dismiss astrology. Both of these fields are centers of Game control.

It is not for every incarnation to know or embrace astrology. We have all had to be on both sides of that opinion fence in order to understand its nature. Remember also that not *all* Higher Selves are interested in knowing the depth of astrological mechanics, but, instead, choose to focus on different specialties. That's the individual nature of us as our Higher Selves. Graduation is almost here. It is time that those, for whom *Matrix V* was written, to be aware of this potential with astrology and its intergalactic necessity. Those who have it on their Game path streams will benefit immensely after Graduation.

**The Galactic Center and EndGame**

Volume III Special Segment

Astrologically from Earth, 26 degrees of Sagittarius is the location of the center of this Galactic Game. This is a significant degree since it represents the center of the Game and, hence, this Game's Creators. The Galactic Center is the hub of all Galaxy Game activities, *through which* all Game activities are processed. This is also the entry/Graduation point for this Galaxy Game by participating Higher Selves. This is where the *aperture* for this Galaxy Game is located. This information alone indicates just how important this astrological degree is for Earthers as the current simultaneous path planet.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Pluto is the planet of transformative vibrations and the phoenix-like death/rebirth through fire. The last time that Pluto was at 26 Sagittarius was in 1745. This ushered in the start of the Industrial Revolution and moved EndGame from its preparatory stages in the 16<sup>th</sup> century to its commencement. As stated throughout the M5 materials, we are in the latter stages of EndGame with Graduation as the goal for those, on the simultaneous path, who are prepared to move on.

Pluto is a *slow* moving planet and first reaches 26 Sagittarius on February 4, 2006 and remains there (due to retrograding on that degree March 29) until May 25, 2006. Pluto moves around 26 Sagittarius until October 29, 2007. As Pluto moves back and forth over that degree, it will be intensifying its effects. Something to keep in mind too, is that although the Industrial Revolution (EndGame) began in 1745, it was not for many years that it became pronounced. Yet, during that era, moving from an agricultural base to an industrial base was a radical change due to the introduction of alien technologies. For non-astrologer readers, Pluto represents only one transiting planet's influence. There are a number of different planets in different signs to consider. The planets for this next Pluto event are in different signs than they were in 1745. It is a combination of ALL the astrological effects that herald what will occur. Like baking a cake, the flour is indispensable but flour alone does not make the end result. Pluto may be considered the flour, but the other planets must be considered for the final result.

For those who are interested in learning astrology, you will have to locate a competent teacher or series of self-learning books. My comments here are only intended to give you a feel for what is occurring.

Multiple sources are directing the readers' attention to 2006 as significant, especially starting with the month of March. *Matrix V* readers know through long experience with advocates/spokespeople of aliens or other doom crises (Y2K, for example) that few of them have manifested. The list of alien no-shows, for events promised, is legendary among researchers. The government also deliberately seeds outright lies to control the population and direct citizens' energy to certain directions. Sifting through the tons of bullshit can be frustrating, to say the least. I am open to hear almost any possible event happening, but am quick to dump it in the "Andromedan trash heap" if it fails to manifest. This is something I would advise all M5 readers to do as well. Just make sure not to dismiss it outright. Even with such obvious bullshit as the 'second coming of Christ', think holographic projection or similar mythology based deception rather than the return of a mythological figure named Christ. Religious holograms would be intended to deceive the population into acting/moving in certain ways. Look deeper than the obvious.

The Pluto effect at 26 Sagittarius will be far reaching. Some Lightside New Agers are predicting that the United States will be destroyed by atomic bombs and resulting radioactivity. Pluto could definitely bring this about, but if so, the radiation would spread outward thus polluting the world. Other mid-Advanced Lightsiders are already bowing to the return of Isis (representing Orion genetic scientists), indigo children (sequential path



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

incarnates displacing the simultaneous path), 'ascended masters' which reads alien lords and other alien returns. Remember that the mid-Advanced levels beLIEve that the aliens are superior to Earthers. Recall the M5 segment about the false plateau and the mid-Advanced levels.

That the aliens (the Orion Empire and their enforcers, the Sirian Empire) intend to overtly return has been stated since *Matrix V* was first issued. That various options for Earth are being considered by these 'ascended masters' has also been discussed.

Native American Hopi prophecy for EndGame includes a Blue Star kachina. There are various interpretations to this kachina, some of which are intended to be red herrings. An internet search will turn up *all* types of kachina information. The Blue Star kachina involves the return of the aliens. One major interpretation corresponds to the Orion Empire's plan to eradicate Earther humans and genetically engineer a new planetary race far more compliant to their requirements. The legend says that when the kachina removes his mask, the hammer will fall on Earther humans (my wording). The Death Star craft is one such possibility. The hidden hand will become known to all. Chaos will be the word. Graduation will commence.

No matter what the plans of planetary rulers, alien queens, kings, 'ascended masters' or either polarity, Earth simultaneous path Graduation will proceed on schedule. Our Higher Selves know what the schedule is as does the Planetary Spirit and this Galaxy Game's Creators. We must all remember that no matter what chaos and trials descend on Earth, trust in YOUR Higher Self. The physical body will panic. Those incarnating spirits will be along for the ride. In Very Advanced and Final Incarnations, the perspectives will be different. You will consciously *know* what is occurring and discover the *inner peace from your Higher Self* for some *unique observations* of being *in* the body but not *of* the body.

People with 26 degrees in their horoscopes (I have 2 major ones) will be centers of activity depending on how it aspects the Galactic Center 26 Sagittarius. My most significant placement is 26 Gemini, which opposes that degree. This is not surprising since the *Matrix V* project centers on my Final Incarnation. The opposition aspect is one of separating. The purpose for the M5 project is to prepare pre-Graduates for separating from the Game. Both people involved in 'The One' event also have 26 degrees placed in their horoscopes at different locations, which support my key degree.

While Pluto is transformative, it can be a hard experience if you resist or an enlightening one if you move with the current. People with fixed realities (religious nuts, political extremes, sequentially-minded conformists, etc) will have the most difficulties. The people, for whom the *Matrix V* series was written, should have the most rewarding experiences during this period. Do not remain attached to material 'things'. These come and go. Only your memories and experiences leave with you.

The *Matrix V* project has been preparing you for Graduation since the first edition in spring of 2001. Time has been given, to those for whom M5 is written, to process your



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

awakening keys and prepare for Graduation. When the true chaos hits, we will not have the internet to check the latest information. You will not have access to me for updates and observations. It will be time to place all you have learned into practical use. Meanwhile, after Graduation, there will be an immense amount of information to share. Your Higher Self will never lead you astray and will see that your incarnational events are experienced. Are you ready?

**Wild Cards, Polarities and Intervention**

Volume III Special Segment

EndGame Wild Cards have been mentioned in the *Matrix V* series since the start of the project. Wild Cards are major events connected with drastic shifts in a simultaneous path planet's agenda. The ones mentioned now are regarding Graduation and preparations surrounding it, although sequentials can throw their own Wild Cards in our path by attempting to derail Graduation and force us back to the sequential path. An 'alien invasion', for example, would be a sequential path Wild Card.

ALL Wild Cards are valid moves in this Galaxy Game. The Game creator(s) oversee the progress of their creation. No cheating is allowed.

Ours is one of the Dark sectors of this Galaxy Game. The Dark rules here. The Light polarity doesn't like it. Hence Lightsiders on Earth are constantly looking for *external* salvation/intervention from Light sectors of our galaxy or via religious myths of figures dying for sins, etc. While shifts in polarity balance do indeed occur within the Game board, it is *not* at the whim or request of individuals or groups. Know that in Light areas, the Dark is constantly maneuvering to control those areas as well. The various interactions between Dark and Light are what make the Game so interesting. Solid Dark or solid Light areas would be just *too* boring for the Higher Selves involved.

When things in a Game area become too routine, groups of Higher Selves make a move to shake it up within Game rules. Of course those incarnations that are body ID controlled will panic when their comfort/power base is threatened no matter if that base is Dark *or* Light. Those incarnations that are spirit controlled understand just what is going on and *adapt*. Knowing the difference between sequential and simultaneous paths, those, for whom M5 is written, should be able to easily decide the types of incarnations that will be shook up or will roll with the changes.

On Earth, the Dark is *firmly* in control. EndGame Dark is *really* deep Dark and getting Darker. Those areas of Light influence on Earth, of course, don't like it. Despite all their fluff of love & light, they see it is not having the intended result. This is especially evident with the mid-Advanced levels. Enter the 'space brothers' and empty promises of intervention. We have all heard of the sequential promise that 'if x% of the planet demand intervention, the Light polarity aliens will come screaming in from the skies, all glowing in white robes, to 'save' us'. We do not need *external* salvation, despite the mid-Advanced



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

levels and their hand-wringing. As per earlier segments, that 'x%' is also impossible to reach. It's a catch 22 setup!

Remember that the sequentials can *only* progress to mid-Advanced levels. It is *they* who plant the *idea* of 'intervention' in willing simultaneous path Lightsider minds. These sequentials consider this an alternate way to drag simultaneous path Earthers back to the sequential path. Of course, we know this is impossible. They, however, are *not Advanced enough to know that*.

I have written a lot about the Orionization agenda, but other alien groups also have agendas for Earth. The 'Lightsider intervention agenda' is one of them. Those involved with the Dark Orionization agenda are fully aware of this Light intervention agenda. Not only will Dark not attempt to stop it, but they will also encourage it. They hope that this will lead to despair which will enhance their own agenda and feed into lower astral activities. This ploy has worked well in other areas of this Galaxy Game.

*ALL* external salvation is a Game deception. The *ONLY* true 'salvation' comes from reclaiming *your* own power, recognizing who *you* are (and aren't) and operating accordingly. Fuck everyone else and what they are doing! We are simultaneous pathers and not sequential groupies.

This *reclamation* truly begins in earnest, on the simultaneous path, in the Very Advanced levels and culminates with *your* Higher Self's Awakened Final Incarnation. It is a long process that started with our very first sequential incarnation millennia ago. All incarnations of lesser progression than Very Advanced are not expected to grasp this. Appreciation for this comes with the elimination of experiential loops and fences which bring spirit to dominate body ID.

The Light polarity would have us beLIEve that there is a "cosmic law group" or some similar Light 'enforcement agency' that will 'bring simultaneous path peace' where 'love & light exist for all' and 'Dark ceases to exist'. This horseshit belongs in the same trash heap as 'Jesus died for your sins', 'the wheel of karma', 'the devil made me do it', 'the pope/minister/priest' speaks for 'god', etc. The number of *myths* and other *control devices* in this Galaxy Game is absolutely amazing. All are devised to keep the incarnate from discovering who they *are* and are *not*. The stories we will have to share after we Graduate!

Interventions on Earth by *any* external sources are sequential path interference, whether they are invasions for the Orion Empire, the 'goodie two-shoes' space brotherhood or (fill in the blank). *All* are just more distractions to keep your focus external. With Graduation at hand, the diversion myths and polarity controls are just getting worse. Forget the minions, since they are easy to mislead. Forget the sequentials on Earth since they are participating in some agenda of disruption. Forget what all others are doing *except* yourself. Reclaim *your* power and focus within. It is with YOUR Higher Self that you will find Graduation and victory over the Game.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Keeping Focus During A Wild Card Event & EndGame**

Volume III Special Segment

It is important to keep your composure if/when a Wild Card is played during EndGame. Three examples:

- The aliens decide to hover over major cities or fly over en mass or interrupt worldwide media by announcing that they are here. What will you do?
- Nuclear nightmares engage with one or more of your country's major centers being the target. What will you do?
- Earth changes erupt planet-wide. Volcanoes blow, quakes shake/rattle/roll, tidal waves swell to colossal heights, islands and coastal areas begin to sink, and strange storms create havoc. What will you do?

These are only 3 examples of potential EndGame Wild Cards. You should be able to think of others. Depending on which card(s) may show, you will have to act quickly/decisively or be caught up with the mobs.

If the aliens wind up doing their thing and the sequentials make their move against what remains of simultaneous Earth, the first thing you should do is get yourself to your local grocery store and stock up. Resist being glued to the television and watch what is happening at first. Most likely you will be able to get everything you need from your store *before* the event sinks in. Depending on what face the sequentials put forth, either panic or awe will result. No matter what, get your supplies of food, water, and whatever as quickly as possible. Also fill up your gas tank on the way home. The television will still be playing the developing drama when you get back and you can watch it knowing you are prepared for at least the short term.

If a nuclear nightmare occurs, expect martial law will quickly follow. This is what the United States has wanted for years: a legal suspension of the Constitution. A code red will lock down the country and forbid leaving your homes. It will likely be something similar in other countries. If you hear that some place got nuked in your country, get to the store at once. Get your car filled with gasoline. This must be done quickly before martial law is declared. When you get home, you can watch the drama on television. Of course if *you* are in the nuked area, *your* EndGame experience has just concluded.

If the Earth changes happen planet-wide, this is a bit different. You may or may not be able to get to a grocery. It may be unsafe or impossible to attempt shopping. In this case, you must do the best you can and, as with any Wild Card scenario, trust in YOUR Higher Self.

The *Matrix V* series has provided those for whom it was written with the best EndGame information available on Earth. You have had time to think about what has been written since volume one became available in 2001. You have your necessary awakening keys. You have had time to ask questions. You have had time to connect with your Higher Self and, at



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

least, become aware of whom you really are, the purpose of being in the Game and body ID vs. spirit reality. All this is in place to assist you in pre-Graduation preparations and transition.

The thing about Wild Cards is that, like the name implies, they are wild and unpredictable. While they are not *all* likely to be played during EndGame Earth, one or more of them should be expected. Simultaneous planet EndGames involve much drama. What graduation is accomplished on a quiet note without a degree of fanfare especially when it is such a major event as a Planetary Spirit and a fair number of allied Higher Selves? In the 60's television series, *Bewitched*, Samantha's father, Maurice, was noted for departing with an impressive light and sound display. While a simultaneous path Higher Self may slip out unnoticed, Planetary Spirits are like Maurice, they do not depart quietly.

Transitions are a time for tears and for joy. Our transition from the Game to Graduation will be a mixture of both, with each tear and each smile very well earned by *every* Graduating Higher Self.

**Perspective in Chaos & Simultaneous Path Purpose**

Volume III Special Segment

If there is one thing that the Dark polarity wants the simultaneous Earther incarnates to beLIEve is that they, the Dark, are "in control". The Dark wants you to surrender your will to their 'overt control'. This is due to Earth being in one of the Dark sectors of this Galaxy Game. In other sectors, the Light is dominant and they want those people to surrender to their will to the Light. As well stated throughout the *Matrix V* materials, both polarities are corrupt and have their own delusions of grandeur. Yet, since our simultaneous path experience is occurring in this Dark sector, this is where our concentration must be kept.

Each polarity has its *version* of the 'rule of (their) law'. Notice how much this term is used these days? On Earth, it is designed to strip the simultaneous experience and guide Earth into becoming another sequential world. The sequentials have used this Game tactic on *every* simultaneous world since the first whether in a Dark or a Light sector. The 'rule of law' is a standard sequential control device in a pyramid structure. The rulers make the laws based on their polarity orientation and they enforce their will through these laws.

It is so easy to locate locals who are willing to betray their culture and nationality to become puppets of a conquering country. Currently, Afghanistan and Iraq have two puppet governments that bow to the United States. Other recent puppet governments were Vichy France, Quisling Norway, Eastern Europe under Soviet Moscow, Tibet under China, and so on. The examples are throughout history and endless. Power corrupts and, if the United States came under foreign control, it is guaranteed that a government will be formed of locals who will play the same puppet role.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Unlike the sequentials, the simultaneous path not only tolerates differences, but also celebrates them. The sequential path demands *conformity in thought*, although it will allow minor, cosmetic differences. Where you have severe clashes is where power-demanding sequentials want to crush individuality because it doesn't conform to their rigid ideals.

Remember that the simultaneous path Higher Selves are fresh from millennia on the sequential path. Old habits die hard! While we enter the simultaneous path for the next phase of the Game and our sequential memories are blocked, instincts are still sequential as reinforced by sequential genetic science as reflected in Earther human bodies. This is why communities of 'like' form and the "us vs. them" attitudes continue. Being on the simultaneous path is a journey to move *beyond* the sequential ways. We are here to learn acceptance, beginning with tolerance, of what is different than our current incarnation is experiencing. This is a critical part of the simultaneous path. There is a purpose in having all simultaneous path incarnations at once. This is replacing the sequential mentality of body ID with the mentality of your Game-enhanced Higher Self.

As simultaneous path participants, we have incarnations in *all* races, genders, orientations, social strata, etc. simultaneously. In one incarnation we are the pauper, in another we are the farmer, the priest, the healer, the landlord, the field hand, the politician and so on. While our Low and Mid level incarnations are fully wrapped in these roles, once one enters the Advanced levels, it is time to *integrate* the differences on a *deeper* level. This brings *tolerance and acceptance of what is different*. Currently the gay/lesbian orientation is one of the issues that EndGame has brought forward as a path-test of readiness for Graduation. The sequential minded and the simultaneous minded are in conflict. The sequential minded are being aided by aliens and their polarity controllers.

Once Very Advanced levels are being experienced, your spirit has taken over most of the body's sequential programming. The Earther body ID commands are sequential by genetic design. The *spirit* has no such artificial Game command structure. By the time you are your Awakened Final Incarnation, you are able to blend the facets of your incarnational path varieties. You appreciate *what is different* and seek it out. Until you do, you are not eligible for Graduation for after Graduation we, as our Higher Selves, will seek out some vastly different energies and beings. It is necessary that you have the Game experience in tolerance and appreciate what is different from your current incarnation. This allows you to learn and develop more by adapting what you find interesting into your internal cosmology and continuing your progression.

Part of my reason for going to 15 different countries was to be immersed in what is different from the cultures I was brought up in. The simultaneous way to visit is to be *exposed to* and *gather the different experiences*, appreciate the difference even if it clashes with your personal standards and *leave the locals as they were*. You do not interfere with these people nor put on a superior attitude as the western Europeans did when imposing their sequential ways on a technologically inferior world.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Your Very Advanced incarnations pull much of this together, but it is your Awakened Final where it culminates. This is all by design. Those on simultaneous path Earth who are not able to move to this point will continue their simultaneous path experience on the *next* world, which is already designated. The simultaneous path is one of *individual* progression and *timing*, unlike the sequentials who progress as a *planet* or *total group*. With that in mind, some Higher Selves progress more quickly than others. There is *no* rush, *no* deadline and *no* race in completing the Game. We move at our own speed. You will Graduate when and where *YOUR* Higher Self is ready. If not Earth, then another simultaneous planet will be your Graduation point.

Something else to keep in mind: the planetary rulers do **not** control the Game. They would like us to beLIEve that, but they do not. They are just *players* in the Game, and no more, from a Higher Self perspective. They can be trumped by any simultaneous path Higher Self if they directly threaten the path experiences that Higher Self has chosen. This has been discussed before. Learning not to be in awe of an incarnation's 'political status' is important. Bowing to politicians, priests, and royalty (or any other incarnational position) is a Game *design* to take away one's power and keep you from connecting to your real identity.

EndGame Earth is in a chaos-by-design phase. The terrorists who bomb cities and countries complain when these people retaliate. *The true 'terrorists' are in charge of the planet's major governments*. The *illusions* they generate continue. The reader is cautioned not to be deceived by their tricks and not caught up in mob reaction. *Mob reaction is sequential*. We are here to move beyond sequential reactions and react in a simultaneous way.

**Final Event: The End of Our Galaxy Game**

My attention was drawn to the *Graduation Key* gold wire this week (Oct 3-4) and I noticed something *new* connected with it. *It has begun to very slowly rotate in a clockwise manner*. I am referring to the *gold wire portion of the key*. Previously it has been motionless. Refer back to the M5G Volume II segments on the *Graduation Key* to refresh your memory. My impression is that the Graduation is *proceeding to the next stage*. More than this I cannot say at this time, so don't ask.

I have written about EndGame on Earth in all the M5G segments. At this time, I will share some information about the end of THIS Galaxy Game that we are in. By this Galaxy Game, I DO mean the galaxy in which we are having *our* 3rd density experiences. I have avoided discussing this topic, but the time has come to give you a glimpse.

As per M5G segments, you know that our Higher Selves chose *which* 3rd density Galaxy Game to participate in. Each galaxy in 3rd density represents a 'Game board' for those Higher Selves interested in the experiences connected with participation. Using common Earth board games today as examples, our Galaxy Game may be considered like 'Monopoly'. Another Galaxy Game may be considered 'Stratego'. Another Galaxy Game



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

may be considered 'Parcheesi' and so on. I don't mean that that is how each Galaxy Game is played. What I imply is that *each Game is vastly different from the other with different rules, processes and designers*. Each Galaxy Game also has a *set time to reach conclusion* and a *set situation where this will come to pass*. This situation can be quite different for each Galaxy Game.

In *our* Galaxy Game, I have written about simultaneous path planets and how there have been many previous to Earth and *there will be many after Earth*. *The next simultaneous planet has been chosen and is preparing to adapt to shim's role as such*.

Due to the highly *addictive* nature of 3rd density Games, many Higher Selves will *not* choose to advance from sequential to simultaneous path experiences during *our* Galaxy Game. *This will not postpone the conclusion of our Galaxy Game*. The Game's developer(s) DO have a specific end set. *The end of this Galaxy Game will be heralded by the sterilization of all Higher Self incarnational, physical vehicles*. This is inclusive of all physical types: reptilian, human, silicoid, etc.

A Galactic Event will occur in the center of this galaxy that will rapidly spread outward. By rapidly, I don't mean billions or millions of years. I mean rapidly from our Earther perspectives. *This sterilization process will cause total panic with the oldest sequential path races most of all. Their advanced sciences will attempt to reverse the process or try to rely on clones*. These will *not* be successful.

Remember, *you cannot defeat the Game or the Game's rules* but this won't keep them from trying nonetheless. *This ultimate end of this Galaxy Game is known by ALL Higher Selves participating in this Game*.

This End is part of the drive for physical immortality that the reptilians have been questing after with their science. *They partially believe that cloning will be a way to circumvent this Galaxy Game's conclusion*. Something will occur to the cloning processes that will corrupt their efforts. That is for those who indulge in that process to discover after the Final Event occurs. These incarnates will continue in vain, however, but that is *their* path.

This *Final Event* will *stimulate* ALL Planetary Spirit Higher Selves into a Graduation spiral. The Nature Spirit path will not resist as the sequential path addicts will. They have other considerations as well, but it is not our concern at this stage in our development.

When a board game is concluded, not all pieces make it to the finish location. Nevertheless, the game is over and the board removed. *Those who have successfully concluded the Game, with simultaneous path graduation, will move to other ventures. Those who have not concluded the 3rd density experience will join another Galaxy Game. Our galaxy will no longer be in existence*.

Those Higher Selves will examine all other Galaxy Games in operation and decide where they want to continue their experiences. *Most will continue as sequential path players*.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Some will have learned from the conclusion of our Galaxy Game and enter another Game in a simultaneous path with the rules of THAT Game. The reptilian royalty, for example, has Higher Selves SO addicted to power and control that they will look for a Game that they can continue their addiction. What they discover is *their* path and *their* problem.

I realize that this segment will stir up ALL kinds of questions. Some I may be able to answer. Some I can't answer and some I won't answer. One thing I will ignore is 'when will this occur' because the answer is 'when it is time'! However, ALL Higher Selves have ALL the answers in their *memories*. You will have access to *portions* of it as *your* Awakened Final Incarnation and *full access* to these memories *upon* Graduation and the conclusion of your Nexus-of-Time Event. You will have the information necessary for your incarnations *when* that information is *necessary*. I consider this segment VERY significant, connected to EndGame's latter stages and highly fascinating.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE FROM VAL:

In fact, recent astronomical observations that point to a certain developing dynamic which would ultimately parallel a galaxy-size 'endgame' type event. Naturally 'scientists' beLIEve that such a 'sterilization' of life could 'never reach this far'. However, they are in for a rude awakening. It will not just affect 'the center' of the galaxy. They think that Gamma ray emissions can only come in 'beams', which project perpendicular to the galactic plane. Not so. A heretofore 'unknown' type of 'emission' may be involved. Either way, it is an 'intended' event which is not 'abnormal'. All that can be said is that endgame on a *planetary level* here and the *galactic endgame* are *mutually exclusive events which both relate to different aspects of various evolutionary dynamics*.

**Final Event: The End of Our Galaxy Game - Part II**

In the first segment concerning our Galaxy Game End, I revealed what will occur with those Higher Selves who are 3rd density Game addicted. The ONLY Higher Selves who will progress to their next level are those who have graduated ANY Galaxy Game.

When the Galaxy Game creator(s) reach a certain point in their creation, the Galaxy Game will be put on notice to those who may still wish to participate in it. These Higher Selves have the option of short-term participation or entering a different Galaxy Game. These Higher Selves are not to be confused with 3rd density Game addicts who have been in a Game for untold ages.

There are experiences to gain from even a short time venture into a Galaxy Game. Remember, ALL Higher Selves have ALL this information even though we don't have conscious access to it while on either incarnational path. For all you know, your Higher Self may have originally participated in the latter stages of another Galaxy Game and are continuing your path in this one.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The major Game addicts in our Galaxy, Orion royalty, to mention just one example, will *not continue in another Galaxy Game with the same status*. There are other more exotic races of Galaxy Game addicts in other parts of this galaxy but the reptilians are of prime concern in this part of our galaxy. When a Galaxy Game closes down, those remaining Higher Selves will begin a new Game, if they so choose, as sequentials *WITHOUT any conscious memory of their previous Galaxy Game!* Their Higher Selves retain all memories and experiences of the previous Galaxy Game, *but ALL Galaxy Games in 3rd density require a blank incarnational memory slate upon beginning.*

*This serves a 2-fold purpose.* First of all, all incarnates in a Galaxy Game start off with a level playing field. This is very fair. Second, this presents an excellent opportunity for the addicted Higher Self to *clear* the addiction presented by the *former* Galaxy Game when presented with a *new set of very different circumstances*. While those Higher Selves may have well enjoyed their positions as reptilian royalty with immense technological abilities, they *may not* enjoy a non-technical incarnation quite so much.

I do not want to go too much into this setting since it is not necessary for all to comprehend at this stage of EndGame on Earth. You will have all memories restored to you after your Nexus of Time event and spiral out of the Game. Your Awakened Final Incarnation does have more information, if *shim* so seeks it.

The purpose of revealing this information in these two segments is *not* for curiosity, but it may actually assist the sequential incarnations who are keeping track of the M5G materials and, yes, I do know that it is being monitored by certain sequentials. The simultaneous incarnates on Earth do not need this information to spiral out of our Galaxy Game. *That is assured just by their position on the simultaneous path.* However the sequentials are always looking for non-existent loopholes to prolong this Galaxy Game. It is impossible, but it does not stop them from trying.

*When the sterilization process of this Galaxy EndGame begins, the cloning processes will develop a corruption that will make clones useless vehicles for addicted Higher Selves.* For sake of argument, even IF the clone corruption did not occur, the Nature Spirit path and all Planetary Spirit beings would be exiting, leaving dead planets behind. Suns will cease to function and matter will be recycled as part of the clean-up connected with the conclusion of a Galaxy Game. The clone corruption process is necessary.

The *Graduation Key* gold wire has started its motion. A new, fascinating stage is about to begin for those on the simultaneous path. These two segments contain certain keys and impulses that are necessary for those who read it, however the *reasons* for these keys *will vary by the person reading them*. This is intensely interesting to those Higher Selves who are behind the M5G project and I find this thread highly interesting. If, in 'time', your Higher Self decides to *create* a 3rd density Galaxy Game, *you will know all that you need to know in relation to its formation, operation and conclusion.*



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

One more option exists for a Galaxy Game addict who just had the Game closed on him. That is to *not* to proceed with any more Games and move to other areas. While this is unlikely, it IS an option. There is no one standing lord over any Higher Self, as I have discussed in segments in both volumes of M5G.

My advice to the M5G reader is not to become hung up on these two segments. Consider them as *enhancements to your conscious knowledge* and proceed with YOUR path experiences while you are still able. EndGame...fascinating, isn't it?

**EndGame Progresses – Graduation Advances**

Volume III Special Segment

The chaos connected with hurricane Katrina in New Orleans and Mississippi has been increasing greatly since Katrina made her appearance at the end of August 05. There is a fair amount of mystery connected with the hurricane as it is, not so much that it appeared, but it seems to have been enhanced. The HAARP device, alien in origin, is a likely culprit if one chooses to investigate. While this is an instrument of sequential mischief, it can be devastating for those on Earth that it is used against. There is a LOT of information on HAARP and its concerns are primarily mid-Advanced and lower levels. Nevertheless, when that HAARP plays, disaster is sure to follow. It is a tool for the sequentialization control of Earth. There are also other weather enhancing/controlling technologies in existence which may be used to further the sequential path agendas.

The Earth Planetary Spirit is also increasing preparations for him's Graduation. Earth changes are naturally increasing because of it. The agendas are taking advantage of these by enhancing several planetary pre-Graduation events to serve their purposes. The rapid increase in American gasoline prices is artificial and not due to the public reasons given by the government. Back in January 2005 I was told that the goal for gas in this country is \$5/gallon with \$3/gallon set for this summer. It jumped over the \$3/gallon mark in my area on September 1.

Earth's simultaneous path incarnations are being played for fools. The low-mid Advanced can be deceived with varying amounts of creativity on the part of the sequential agenda pushers especially if the target is Lightsiders who are heavily body ID'd. While it is true that Low and Mid level incarnations are easily duped as part of their Game experiences, remember that the sequentials have no reference for incarnations of Very Advanced and Final levels. This makes these sequential agenda pushers uneasy because they don't know how we will react. What they fail to comprehend is that we are more interested in our next step of progression than continuing in this Galaxy Game. *They* are SO wrapped up in the mechanisms of controls, laws and limiting personal freedoms that they cannot understand why it isn't the goal of *all* Game players. That is part of the sequential path limitations.

Sequential power players want to continue a serious game of 'king/queen of the hill'. Note that hills are pyramid-like in structure and pyramid schemes are a key to the sequential



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

path existence. The pyramid reference here refers to a progressively increasing amount of levels supporting a supreme leader. In the Orion Empire, the queen is the supreme leader. In the Sirian Empire, the king is theirs. On Earth, locally, it is a president, prime minister or whatever. Simultaneous path pre-Graduates are content to let sequentials and not-yet-ready-for-Graduation simultaneous pathers continue to play their games, but it's time for us to move on to more important experiences.

Recall the nature of minion incarnations. They are extensions of the Planetary Spirit. Just as when the Nexus of Time is activated by a Higher Self's Final, the Planetary Spirit will recall shim's incarnations. All planetary nature life will cease to exist as life forces are removed from their incarnations. This includes minions. Those for whom M5 is written should be easily able to connect the dots to get a full picture.

The stage and time is set for Graduation. Events are intensifying. The body ID'd are getting more and more anxious. The cries for security are those of the body fearing the curtain closing with simultaneous path Earth Graduation. Those who continue the simultaneous path on the next designated planet in our Galaxy Game will have no conscious memory of their Earth experiences, although their Higher Selves will. Those sequentials who take the *leap of faith* to the simultaneous path will have no *conscious* sequential path memories. However the sequentials who remain sequentials will eventually locate to the new simultaneous path planet and, according to Game rules, will begin again to interfere and challenge those on the simultaneous path. The Game continues.

While the *Matrix V* project has presented Earth's pre-Graduates with the keys to Awaken and Graduate, the next simultaneous path planet will have its own version of the M5 project, but that's a challenge for *that* planet's pre-Graduate Higher Selves to work out. Their sequential pursuers (directed by hard core Game addicts) will be looking for something identical to the M5 project except that it will not be identical. Simultaneous path Higher Selves design a different way to present these keys with each simultaneous planet. Once you have Graduated, this data is accessible by you as your Higher Self.

Continue to experience whatever you feel you must while still on Earth during EndGame. Observe the circus because the show is on. Lightsiders will continue to want to save everyone. Darksiders continue to do what benefits them alone at the expense of all others. EndGame intensity grows daily. When it comes to *you*, *go within* and draw strength from *your* Higher Self. YOUR Higher Self is *your* anchor in chaos and watches over each incarnation shim extends life force into. *Be aware of the dramas* that are body ID'd and group (sequential) oriented. If you feel you must get involved, do so with *that* in mind. We all have our own unique paths. Yours is absolutely correct for you alone. No one else's path is your path. This is when true simultaneous path *individuality* comes into play. *This is what we have been getting ready for since our initial sequential path incarnation.* You now have what you need and have been waiting for all these ages. After the chaos comes unity within self, review of experiences with other Earth Graduates who are long term friends and the move away from the Galaxy Game area to far more fascinating experiences. I expect to visit with some of you there.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

---

---

## Further Related Planetary Observations

---

---

### Observations - The 4th of July

Americans are flitting all about on the 4th of July in flurries of flags and compounded with an aura of global superiority. Previous segments discussed the nature of this Cancer country and its insecurities and demanding global nature. The 4th of July is the prime time when the deceptions of America are brought out on stage.

Reading today's newspaper, a section highlighted foreign students in American who spend their summers here earning money to take home. The common theme with all of these foreigners is that America is the land of opportunity. It's ALL about making money.

The Mexicans running across the border are *not* coming to America because of the illusionary freedoms. They are here to make *money*. The reason that almost all foreigners have for immigrating to the US is making money. This is the only *real* 'freedom' that they seem to want.

Many Americans beLIEve that they are free because they can drive to the beach, can drive to visit grandma and can watch fireworks on the 4th of July. This isn't freedom as this can be done in almost any country on Earth.

In earlier segments I exposed several illusionary American freedoms, such as *speech* and *home ownership*. Freedom from unreasonable search is almost non-existent here. People are anxious to give away their last few remnants of independence in the name of security.

*Patriotism is the last refuge of the scoundrel*, the famous saying goes, and this is exactly where the scoundrels go to manipulate the American public. Adolph von Bush and his henchmen/women in Washington are just such traitors, thieves and liars. It's not that previous governments were saints, it is just that the current one is SO obvious and open about their disdain of just about everything that disagrees with their fascist outlook.

The 4th of July SHOULD remind Americans of what it *means* to be American and *what they are missing by allowing the politicians to control the people* rather than the other way around, as the country's founders intended. This is EndGame. Expect even more sinister developments from Washington and those pushing buttons here from Jerusalem. Remember too, from the M5 Vol II segments: when you beLIEve that you are a 'chosen people', *everyone else is here to serve your whims*. This includes the traditionally 'chosen' in the Middle East and the self-proclaimed globally 'chosen' in Washington! EndGame.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Observation: Cornerstone Phrase Intent**

On July 4, the cornerstone for the new building to replace the former World Trade Center was placed in New York City. The cornerstone is engraved with the words: "... As A Tribute To The Enduring Spirit Of Freedom".

This Game deception event brings up two issues worth pointing out. First of all, this building complex was/is primarily an economic center for corporate and global trade. The ONLY 'freedom' found here was/is related to *earning money* and *controlling others* through this *power*. The use of the word 'freedom', in this context, is deliberately misleading. It would be like saying 'the rich are free to become richer' which is really the extent of the intended use of 'freedom' at this location.

The second point to note is the engraved words listed in this segment's first paragraph. A spirit is something *not* of the 3rd density and is as elusive as the 'pursuit of happiness', which is another popular American illusion. You have a 'right' to *pursue* happiness, but *not* to *reach* it.

By dedicating the new financial corporate complex to a non-incarnate concept of genuine freedom again is intentionally misleading to the general public. The only incarnation here will be the freedom of corporate earnings, but that would not play well on a cornerstone meant to impress the American people.

As America, under control of a Darkside fascist government, continues to expand its global empire, expect far more fascist icons of flag waving, pompous icon/deity-invoking speeches and oppressions of those who dare to disagree.

M5G readers should be observing these *polarity* and EndGame *displays* and analyzing them *according to the level of progression that your current incarnation is*. You should also be utilizing these observations according to *your path and path-required experiences*. EndGame is loaded with illusions and deceptions, all of which are intended to lead the naive away from discovering *who they really are*. The sequentials cannot stop our graduation, but they *intend to delay* it as long as they can. EndGame!



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Observation: American Fear Mongering Heightens**

Today's newspaper headlines, in BOLD print, scream: *9-11 Report: 'We Are Not Safe'*. The evening news last night interviewed the 2 ringleaders of this commission who said that Americans will have to give away MORE of the rights that they have in order to be safe. The Dark side thanks you. The planetary rulers thank you. The lower astrals who feed off of these emotions thank you. The sequential aliens thank you. EndGame acknowledges you! You would think people would learn never to have faith in any 'official' commission.

The BOLD headlines are intended to induce a higher level in fear with the American public who, for the most part, is anxious to give away just about any and all perceived liberties in the bogus illusion of safety. What they identify as 'personal liberties' directly refers to your simultaneous path 'freedoms'. The American people and the people of the world are being played and the majority seems to be dancing to the tune of DOOM. This 'doom' is artificial. It is allowed to happen by the very people who claim to be shocked by its occurrence. Just as Roosevelt allowed the Japanese to bomb Pearl Harbor, Bush's gang allowed 9/11. Both governments were taking orders from shadow planetary leaders. The sheeple are being herded into the slaughter yards yet again.

Previous observations have dealt with many facets of this Dark movement for the sequentialization of Earth. IT WILL GET WORSE. They will go after whatever they deem necessary to convert Earth to a sequentialized planet under overt Dark polarity rule.

Depending on YOUR path and YOUR Higher Self's requirements for this latter EndGame incarnation, you will do what you must do for the experiences YOU need. The Very Advanced and Final Incarnations active in this era will spend most of their time observing how easily it is to deceive the lesser Advanced incarnations. We will also 'talk among ourselves' and share observations of the EndGame stage.

Just as with the M5G materials as a whole, you *must* keep in mind that you cannot 'save' anyone from what *their* experiences are to be. If it is their experience to be deceived by their government AND to trust them, then it is their experience needed. While the flag wavers can be looked at as being naive and easily deceived by fascist fear mongers in Washington, it is their path and their incarnation's experience. Nevertheless, in both volumes of M5G and here on this site, I share situations based on where I am in my progression. One is free to deny it all, grab a flag and stick it in fictional Jesus' hand (I've seen those pictures). That's your experience. What is too bad is that these nut cases and psychotic governments have made it impossible to travel very much. The American goons have made it so that Americans cannot travel to most foreign countries.

Earth has become an insane asylum where the lunatics are in control. Note that the root of both side of surface 'terrorism' is the one god religions of christianity and islam. I stress that the one EXTERNAL god concept is the vehicle for the Dark manipulation. They use religions because most of the planet is a sucker for giving away their power to a fictitious



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

deity. That's why both sides are BOTH terrorists. Bush is a terrorist invoking christianity and says he has direct communication from the other aliens, oops, I mean 'god' directly. Islamic terrorist claim to speak for their 'god' who is the same 'god' as the christians.

Something you should also consider is that the same 'god' of the christians and the muslims has its origin with the 'god' of the Israelites. From this same alien personage come most of the world's horrors. Take away the one god bullshit and you would have a vastly different world. However in THIS simultaneous planet at this stage of our galaxy Game, it is the necessary evil to be dealt with.

ALL external deities are bullshit. Remember from the M5G segment that you are your OWN 'god'. You ARE safe when you come to the knowledge (NOT belief) that you are not your body. Body ID will keep you in fear and controlled by the Game. It may very well be your destiny to be in a significantly body ID'd incarnation during EndGame. That's ok. Your Final Incarnation elsewhere will take care of everything. *Have your experiences.* Now for a real Event, let's have the aliens land and take over. Now THAT would be exciting. EndGame!

**Observation: Orionized Agenda Exposed**

CNN's website has the following headline in their World Business section on Sept 16, 04:

*Women Win The Boardroom Battle*

Here are 3 paragraphs from that article. I have underlined key sentences:

LONDON, England (CNN) -- Bigger pay rises, higher average salaries and a fatter wage packet than the other gender -- this time it is happening to women rather than men.

Female bosses are also getting bigger pay rises than men -- the eighth year in a row this has happened, with women seeing an average rise of five percent compared with men's 4.7 percent.

At the department head level, women are also earning more than their male equivalents, with an average wage of £51,854 (\$92,195) compared to £50,459 for men (\$89,715).

Now if one was to beLIEve the propaganda that females have been whining about over the years, one would be led to beLIEve that they 'want' EQUAL pay for EQUAL work. *This is NOT the nature of the simultaneous path for Earth, but rather the Orion sequential path in motion.* If you have to ask 'why' after reading M5G, you are NOT ready for the materials.

IF they really *wanted* "equal pay for equal work", *females would reject being paid MORE than men.* If you think *that* would happen, you are being played for a fool by the Game. As per other M5G segments, I have warned that *this is part of the sequentializing of Earth.*



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Not only that, it is Orion sequentialization: *female dominance*. If this were sequential Lightsider agenda, it would be 'true equal pay for equal work', *but* this is a Dark sector of this galaxy Game, as I have written over and over. People (for whom M5G is written) can connect the dots and see the picture.

When sequentialized Earther females achieve dominance in areas, do you hear them say, "That's not what we want...we want equality"? Yeah, *THAT* is going to happen! Rather you have sequentialized Earther females reveling in their Orion roles as dominatrix (uber-cunt). It *WILL* get worse. *The only way to escape is to spiral out of the Game by graduating*. This shit has happened on many other previous simultaneous designated planets *and will happen again* as the sequentials try to run interference to *those who want to experience the simultaneous path*.

Those who look forward to 'Earth rejoining the Orion Empire' take great satisfaction at the Orion sequentialization of this planet. If you hear anything about the topic of this segment, it will all be in praise of and for the Orionized female.

Note this quote from the same CNN article:

"But there is still a long way to go if women are to achieve true parity in the workplace," says Christine Hayhurst, CMI's director of professional affairs.

Yes, they are not satisfied with this sector of dominance, but note that they *STILL* cling to using the comfort phrases related to "equality". "True parity" from the Orionized female standpoint relates to parity with their ORION counterpart and NOT Earther males! Now *THAT* is a revelation for you to bear in mind when the 'equality'-vomiting females do their thing. *Deception and agendas are involved and the M5G reader has information that is not available to the general public because M5G is intended for those who will be spiraling out of the Game*. Those who cater to the "Orionization" of Earth will love what is happening. Yet the Earther men who think "Orionization" is wonderful are being deceived on a massive scale because *they do not know what fates the Orion- ized male endures*. Waiting for EndGame to conclude. Keep observing.

**Observation: America Chooses Fascism**

With John Kerry's concession, America has chosen fascism similar to how Germany chose that political path in the 1930's with Hitler. The German National Socialists used *manifest destiny* and *minority 'undesirables'* to rally the majority of the German nation behind their party. Bush (America's Hitler) uses *manifest destiny* and *minority 'undesirables'* to rally the majority of the American nation behind the Republican party. The tactics are very similar *centering on fear and hatred*. The 'undesirables' (that von Bush uses) are primarily gays, muslims and Arabs in general. The Germans had the Reichstag. The Republicans had 9/11. It is known that the National Socialists were behind the Reichstag. If you watched 911



## The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

In Plane Site or accessed the Library, you know who was really behind that event. The Iraq mess is a repeat of the Vietnam mess. History continues to repeat itself.

One thread that has been mentioned during presidential elections is that 'whoever has the most royal lineage will win the White House'. This year, it was Kerry who has the tightest lineage according to the media, yet Kerry didn't win - so much for that thread.

Another event worth noting is the Tecumseh curse. This applies to those who occupy the White House starting with a zero year win. I can't say 'elected', since von Bush was not elected in 2000, but was appointed. Nevertheless, he did win that office even if illegally. Does this mean that the Tecumseh curse overrides the royal lineage and is something we can look forward to?

America has clearly become sharply divided and the 04 election underscores that. 'Bush is not my president' concept will still carry through after this election. If Kerry would have won, you would have the same applying to him by the fascists.

I purposely did not comment on this election in segment form until now. I did tell others that the difference between Bush and Kerry is contained by this comparison: how do you want your poison - strychnine or hemlock? BOTH people are part of the sequentialization problem. BOTH would do what they were ordered to do. The difference is in how they would proceed. Bush is far more violent than Kerry would be.

Bush stands for American imperialism/empire building. He rejects treaties that do not meet this concept *just like Hitler did*. He invades weaker countries *for convenience* and under false charges. Bush uses bogus 'freedom' to deceive the *stupid* population and embolden his overt fascist backers. He is arrogant, pompous and disdains the masses. He leads America down a path of death and destruction. Bush wants the world under American rule just as Rome and Berlin did. We know what happened to Rome and Berlin. Both met unpleasant ends by those who they pissed off. The Bush poison is bitter to those who are not American fascist in outlook.

Kerry stands for globalization and the one-planet concept under consensus. Kerry's sequentialization would have been much easier for the American people (except the fascists). *Remember, it's not HOW the goal of the planetary rulers is met, but that it IS reached*. The Kerry poison is sweet and seductive to those who want to remain asleep. It doesn't do too much to expand on the Kerry version since his concession has made it a non-issue.

It is very strange to see that those who beLIEve that 'America is the bastion of freedom' and then they vote fascist. Ask one of these people to define 'freedom' and see what kind of answers you get. You should quickly discover that their version of 'freedom' has little to do with the genuine definition of the word. Their 'freedom' means they are *free to impose their way of life on others no matter who they have to kill or destroy*.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Take the gay issue that the fascists used so well this year. No one said that anyone was *expected* to become homosexual. It was that those who are gay would be *allowed to be free to be who they are*. Yet *this* was enough to drag hoards of fascists and religious nuts (same thing) to the polls in almost one dozen states. The Republican fascist party *insisted* that this question be on the ballots so that their fear mongers would threaten the ignorant, the stupid and the cross burners to ensure they vote fascist. In other states, the fascists said that if Kerry was elected, he would ban the damned bible. Fascist would unlikely ever win a major election if they were honest, but *control is a Dark issue and the Darker of the two candidates succeeded*.

This is the latter stage of EndGame. I am not surprised at this happening, despite what the Indian astrologers or royal lineage people said. Indian astrology uses a different method than Western astrology in casting horoscopes. As for me, I saw the Moon was in Cancer. That Moon is fanatical in control and against non-traditional changes. If the Moon would have been in an Air or a Fire sign, it would likely have been a different story.

*Fear has a major effect on Low and Mid incarnations as well as minions*. It is interesting that the states who voted fascist are colored red, the color of blood/violence. Expect the wasted deaths to continue in empire building wars. Expect the draft will indeed be back, however the fascists should be lined up to join in expansionist wars to feed their conquest lusts. *America is historically intolerant of cultures, concepts and beliefs that appear to not be subservient to the American ideal*. The current rampant anti-islamic/Arab tirades are a prime example of that intolerance. America gets acidic (very negative Cancerian) to those who challenge its views.

Another bogus term is referring to the American president as the "leader of the free world". What a bunch of shit! *You can't be the leader of the "free world" when you don't engage in freedom in your own country*. Again, look to the definition of 'freedom'. If America was a genuinely 'free' country, ALL religions would be treated the same – the 3 sexual orientations (het, bi & gay) would all be treated the same, forcing change on others would not be an issue and so on. But then, America has never been truly 'free'.

Those of Very Advanced and Final incarnational levels can view these matters far better than the Darksiders who are overjoyed with the fascist win and their brand of poison for the nation or the Lightsiders who weep because their brand of poison didn't succeed. What is happening on a global scale is all part of EndGame. I have been telling you that it will get worse. With the red of war in play, the American public has chosen as the Roman and the German public has and it will be played out. It just got worse.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Observation: America Chooses Fascism - Part II**

Remember when von Bush was appointed president four years ago he said he was "a uniter" then he turned around and threatened the world with "you are either with us or against us" and at the same time prattled on about 'freedom'? The man is a habitual, chronic liar. Shame on him. He's pulling the same shit again now with 'healing the country'. If you fall for this, shame on YOU! Bush set the stage and the players for the divisions in America today. He is the center point for Dark rule, fear mongering and hatred of anything that does not conform to his narrow views. This is typical of Orion rule and fits the Orionization of America. Kerry wants his supporters to rally around Bush. Kerry, like Bush, is a Skull & Bones Darksider.

As I said in Part I of this segment, the difference between Kerry and Bush was *how* you want to be poisoned. I was never a Kerry supporter, but if I have to choose between a peaceful death of cold (falling asleep and dying) or a painful death of fire (war/violence), I choose the cold. Either way you die. Remember, this is EndGame and, despite what the Lightsiders beLIEve, the conclusion cannot be altered by wishing it so. Now Kerry wants his followers to join von Bush's warmongering and empire building (rally around the winner). Is that what you want? It may be part of *your* path and *your* experiences. You must follow YOUR path. It is not mine. 'Not my president' should remain the thought of the independent-minded. I do not give away my power to such a creature or concept. Bush is now bragging about his 'mandate' and fools think that this means he will soften his approach. No way! He's a megalomaniac and as mad as Caligula! He actually thinks that this means the majority of America 'approves' of what he has done and urges him to do more of the same. By this election, America has chosen fascism and war over anything else.

America has chosen fear, hate and homophobia over 'freedom' and co-existence. America has become more Orionized and sequential by validating the polarity of the concept 'with us or against us'. NO middle road. NO illusion of balance in any form. Hate has always been an American value. Hate is a negative Cancer/Capricorn axis icon. Both the United States and Bush are Cancers. Cancer can be a great sign when its positive traits are shown. Bush thrives on the negative because he's a major Darksider and is controlled by sequential Dark manipulators. Hate of what is not approved of and what is different has been the way of America with Bush since the Reichstag-like event of 9/ 11. Hate is a Darkside trait.

This election was said to have American values as a prime concern for voting. Despite the Constitution, the very freedoms that the fascists would like you to beLIEve exist actually never have existed. This was discussed in several previous segments. Hate of the Native Americans, hate of the slaves, hate of those who stand in the way of "manifest destiny", hate of non-christian religions, hate of non-hetero sex, hate of non-western European appearances/values, etc. It was NO coincidence that July 4 was the chosen date for the founding of this country.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

This was an EndGame event that was set in motion. If this country was Aquarian or Sagittarian, for examples, it would not be anything like the Cancerian, domineering entity it turned out to be. And all those damned flags all over the place! It's like Germany under the National Socialists. When I went to China two years ago, I expected to find lots of flags flying there. Instead, I saw very few. America seems to be the only country that has a flag fetish today and considers it a holy icon. THAT is a national psychological problem. America's last mental imbalance (of the magnitude of today's) was in the early 1950's with the anti-communist fever of Joseph McCarthy. Now it's 50 years later and the psychotics are out again with the muslims/Arabs/gays in place of the communists. This administration has told us, even as current as last month (Oct 04) that the United States will be attacked again. It has already been planned by them, and I would not be the least surprised to find that it occurs in a 'blue' state. We ALL have our paths to follow and experiences to have in this stage of EndGame. Trust in YOUR Higher Self is an absolute must. The Graduation Key is in motion (as per previous segment). The Dark and the sequentials are making major moves against the simultaneous on Earth. It's going to get worse. EndGame – never said it would be easy!

**Commentary: Gay Marriage**

The whole gay marriage storm in the United States: Since America has had a fascist government since 2000 and its own 'Taliban', radical christians control much of the country known as the 'red' states, these social terrorists have used the gay issue as one of their controlling weapons. Meanwhile, Canada has approved gay marriage for their whole country and New Zealand has approved domestic partnerships for theirs. New Zealand has the correct basic concept which is there is no legal difference between marriage and domestic partnership. Marriage should remain the label for a religious union of two people. Domestic partnership should remain the label for a NON-religious union of two people. People should have the option of *choosing* which to experience but BOTH should have totally equal benefits without consideration of the genders involved in these unions.

This would *mean* that government has no say or control over how religions administer marriages and religion would have no say or control over how the government administers domestic partnerships. If two people of the same gender are able to find a religion, ANY religion, which would use their ceremony to 'marry' them, that's fine BUT there would be no difference in ANY legal benefit between any couple whose ceremony was performed in a religious setting as opposed to a civil setting. This is a simultaneous concept. Do you think this would happen globally in EndGame? EndGame is chaos, *not* logic. There are islands of sanity on the EndGame playing field, such as Canada and New Zealand (and others) but these are permitted because the Game controllers know that just their existence causes the sequential controlled areas to have fits of hatred. These conflicts feed the Dark and lower astrals. Hence, the ideal and reality can be in constant conflict because it *serves a purpose*.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Commentary: Elves**

Since most people are either familiar with *The Lord of the Rings* trilogy in print and/or in the amazing film version, it is not surprising that the elves are held as an ideal race, quite advanced and far different than humans. The elves are based on the Ancient Earthers who Monroe mentions in his trilogy and I have touched on in the M5G segments. I stress that the elves are based on the Ancient Earthers. They are an idealized version of them. For one example, the Ancient Earthers were not genderized, as per M5G Quest segments. When the elves say that they are leaving Middle Earth never to be seen again, this is reflected in the departure of the Ancient Earthers from control of the pristine Earth when the Dark forces (aliens with their genetic sciences) moved to control Earth and remake it. Remember that even in the books/films when Sauron (Orion reptilians – the name says it) was defeated, the elves still sailed to the “West” and away. The time of the elves is over Elrond said. The time of the Ancient Earthers is over. Fast forward to Earth’s EndGame. Now the time of the Earther simultaneous is about over. We will “sail away” (graduate) to other adventures while leaving the others to determine their fates. Ponder these comments, but don’t ask me for more specifics about the Ancient Earthers. You are welcome to research the Library on Monroe 27 if interested. You have what you need to know plus more.

**2005 Calendar: Putting The White-Out to Use Again**

Setting up my 05 calendar at work, since I won't be back here till 1/10, I am white-outing several bullshit days that my Celestial Influences calendar has in bold print on certain days of the year. Heavy cuntish or whipped male influences are indicated as Lightsiders are. Some I leave in since they're traditional, like Mardi Gras and even my much loathed Patrick's Day (fine for the Irish, but I am not), but some I don't tolerate to assault my eyes:

March 8 - International Women's Day - FUCK OFF, CUNTS! EVERY day is Orionized/sequentialized women's day!

March 20 – Palm Sunday – Totally worthless unless you're a christian sheep and ready for the extra cash shake-down by the church to fund the pope's newest gold throne or jewel encrusted tiara! And this is closely followed by:

March 25 – Good Friday – Good for whom? Why the christian churches of course. This is a day to induce guilt and demand obedience by the priesthoods on the sheep. Cash shake-down alert for Easter. Paying for your sins takes on a different perspective. Another goodie related is the statue/graven image that is paraded, usually of catholic goddess Mary, where people pin money to it like tossing money to a whore!

April 24 – Passover – Just like the christians have a plethora of fictional days, so do the jews. The one-goddess REALLY excel in creating days to attempt to get the body ID'd to



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

submit. Passover is as fictional a day as Easter, Ascension Day, Pentecost and so on. Personally, I'd rather have the old pagan holidays up there instead of these new pagan ones. At least the old pagan deities were interesting to read about and not loaded up with holier-than-thou of the false god of the Hebrew desert people.

May 5 - Cinco de Mayo/Ascension Day - This is NOT Mexico ! How many other foreign holidays do we mark here? You want to do it, go back where you came from or do it at home. Hold the Mayo! As for goddamned Ascension Day, they might as well have other fiction-based days to like the day Humpty Dumpty fell off the wall, the day Jack jumped over the candlestick and the cow jumped over the Moon! Or if you prefer, any day that any mythological deity did something that has the riff-raff in awe.

May 15 - Whit Sunday/Pentecost - This is NOT a christian calendar and these are not nationally observed/vacation days! Whit Sunday, what the FUCK is that?! A day for the Whit-less? And Pentecost is another fictional event by a fictional deity who put on bird drag to flame-shit on those cowering in fear.

August 26 - Women's Equality Day - Again FUCK OFF, CUNTS! Women NEVER want equality, but Orionized control and superiority. What is one to think that this day would force them off their self-installed pedestal?

September 11 - Grandparents' Day - Let's see, since they are already either a mother or a father, they have their days earlier in the year. Just another card/flower/candy manufacturers' invention. Breeders LOVE celebrating their body ID and breederhood. It has Game approval due to excessive body ID. Fine for most, not for me and it IS my calendar!

November 1 - All Saints' Day - This creation was to try and detract from the festivities of Halloween. Halloween is fun. All Saints' Day is another way for religion to extend its tentacles and shake down the sheep for some extra cash and attempt to lay guilt on any for having fun on Halloween.

November 27 - Advent - ANOTHER christian bullshit day to remind the sheep that Christmas is coming and a major financial shake-down by the church is imminent. Then there are also the excessive amount of jewish holidays of some sort or other that fall in the same garbage heap as Ascension Day, Whit(less) Sunday/Pentecost, such as Purim, Yom Kipper, Sukkoth (suck what?), Shavuot (shove what?) and so on. Fine if this is a religious calendar, but it's an astrological one! It just goes to show you how they try to suppress those struggling in the developing levels by reminding them of religious submission rituals, Orionized/sequentialized female dominance and similar hooks to attempt and retard one's spiral out of the Game. Have a look at your calendar and see how days are marked for you to recognize and conform to. You may want to have fun with it as I am doing in this segment, but all fun aside, the Game has multitudes of threads out there to keep one leashed to their body ID. Threads can be thick as bridge cable wire or thin as spider silk,



## *The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

but all need to be snapped in order to spiral out. You will look at the calendar, as with other Game features, according to your current incarnation's place in your Higher Self's plans.

### **Orion Death Star Craft**



In M5 segments, I have mentioned the Orion Death-Star ships. In our solar system, they were responsible for the destruction of the planet that was in orbit around our sun between Mars and Jupiter. This is now the asteroid belt with these asteroids being the remnants of that planet.

On the left is an image of Minas taken by NASA's Cassini probe. The eye-catching feature of this picture is the 138 kilometer 'eye' which is almost 1/3 of the "moon's" diameter. This photo was taken on January 16, 2005 from 213,000 km distance. Remember the bogus 'swamp gas' explanation for

UFO's in the 1950/60's? Well, needless to say another version of 'swamp gas' is being pushed for this feature. This time the perfect circular eye results from a meteor impact with the round object in the center (created by "pulverized or molten rock" rebounding upward from the impact of that object). Don't question...it's the official explanation. Yeah, right.

The Death-Star is the basis for the 'eye of god' that is a popular craft item in Mexico, Central and South America. When a Death Star was in Earth's orbit in the past, the locals took it to be the eye of god. It does look like an eye. I have seen these craft from the astral. I am quite pleased that M5G readers can now see what they look like for themselves.

### **Ding, Dong the Pope Is Dead!**

*Ding, dong the pope is dead! Which old pope? The wicked pope! Ding, dong the wicked pope is dead!*

Yes, it's finally true. One of the major, public Darksiders has, at last, exited the Game board! This pope was one of the Orion queen's prime worshippers on Earth and was active in championing the adoration of the 'queen of heaven'. However this is not news to those with sharp observational skills. Reports, of how Karol Wojtyla engaged in the distribution of Zyklon B gas to the death camps during World War II, have been known since he was elevated to the position of pope. His mission as pope was to spread the word of devotion to the 'queen of heaven'.

The eyes are windows to the soul. The saying is true. Karol Wojtyla had Dark eyes and I mean that in a polarity sense. He put on a good public relations front in the pursuit of his mission around the planet, but the dog & pony shows were a mask for what was really happening. The popular story is that when he was shot, he promised the 'queen of heaven'



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

that if he was spared (how body ID'd can one get?), he would devote his life to her. "Totus tuus" (all yours) became his motto after that episode. Yet, Polish catholics are notorious for Mary worship as are many other Slavic and Mediterranean ethnic groups. He was already worshipping her when he was elevated to the position of pope. His assassination attempt became an intended tool for increasing the worship of catholic goddess, Mary. His purpose in pimping Mary all over the globe was part of the Dark's plan to prepare Earth for overt Orion rule.

The catholics would have you beLIEve that Jesus is their god, yet, as the true pagan pantheon that it is, the catholic church actually has hundreds of major and minor deities. Mary is the goddess on the same level as Hera and Isis. Yet these goddesses are all pseudonyms for the Orion queen. With the catholics it's 'MARY and jesus'. Get the emphasis? The propaganda machines would have us beLIEve that he was a 'pope to the people', a 'pope to everyone' and 'concerned for the plight of the downtrodden'. Yet this pope was a notorious sequentializer, rabidly homophobic, a caretaker of the 'conscience' straight and narrow mentality, permissive of pedophilia and more. He was a spokesman for sequentialized thought and intolerance.

On Friday, when the Italian press declared him dead, I started the chant from *The Wizard of Oz* (as above) replacing 'witch' with 'pope'. Horrified looks and comments of 'you're going to hell' were the responses I received from some. Others said that they were afraid to say something like that. Fear rules...fear binds...fear retards. More good news is that, according to known prophecy, there are only 2 more popes left in the catholic church's reign of terror. This is well known to the catholic rulers as the Prophecy of St Malachy. If you Google search this, you will find many references.

The next pope, according to this prophecy, is to be a short term one. Remember John Paul I who was in only about 1 month? I haven't located anything to say how long the next shortie pope will be in office, but after him comes the final pope. Considering this event should be just another element for Matrix V readers. This is part of the EndGame scenario. As to the validity of Malachy's prophecy, time will tell, although from what has been written of this, it seems to be right on the mark.

EndGame is currently alive with several areas active. Besides the Vatican drama, there is the Earth Planetary Spirit's Graduation preparations (Earth changes), aliens maneuvering in our solar system, sequentialized aggression by the United States and more. Sharpen your observational skills and see what you can discover. Meanwhile, celebrate! *Ding, dong the pope is dead! Which old pope? The wicked pope!*



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**UFO On-Demand Video**

*Matrix V* readers should watch this video clip, if you have not yet seen it. A man in the Las Vegas area is able to call a UFO to appear on demand in front of local news cameras at *their* time and *their* location. It is something to watch. Interestingly, the news people, even when witnessing the event, could only giggle and smile. Why they do this is because what they view is contrary to what the government would have them beLIEve. It makes them very nervous when their illusionary reality is shaken.

The main question should be how is this man able to do what you can see that he does? There are a couple of possibilities, in none of which religion is the valid reason. That the summoner is saying that he uses the bible to do it is irrelevant to reality. The only relevance is that the bible is alien/sequential inspired to control Earthers. The most likely reason is that he has been implanted and is being monitored. That would establish the connection to communicate.

The second major question is what purpose is served by this happening? The aliens are notorious for playing hide-and-seek while generally being extremely selective on who they show themselves to and when. Switzerland's Meier is an excellent example of alien game playing. That this alien group is permitting themselves to be caught on news cameras *on demand* indicates something may well be about to happen on Earth. The man, who does the ship-on-demand communication, says that an event will occur this summer with the aliens demonstrating in the Las Vegas area. With the major *War of the Worlds* film hitting the theaters on June 29, is the Orion Empire or one of their associates making the next move on Earth? Time will tell.

Yes, we have all heard empty alien promises about major events to appear in public. The Andromedans are the absolute worst at this game-playing. Remember the summer mass fly-over than never appeared? Remember their statement that they would drive the reptilians from Earth and we would see them scattering all over Earth while trying to escape? And remember the promise to tow Earth's Moon away because it is an artificial satellite which is nothing more than an alien base? Well, that is true, but they never towed the Moon away. The cannot do that. The Orion and Sirian Empires would never allow that to happen without a major battle and, since this is the Orion sector, forget that happening.

So, if this summer event happens...cool! If not, I won't be surprised. My advice is that when you hear such declarations where the aliens are involved, keep an open mind and don't dismiss it outright. At the same time, don't be counting on it happening. This is EndGame. It's going to get much more "interesting".



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Andromedan Trash Pile**

Well, July 15, 2005 has come and gone but there was no alien craft hovering over Las Vegas as promised by 'prophet' Yahweh. The only reason why this potential event had my interest was that Yahweh demonstrated that he has the ability to have a UFO appear on demand. Several examples of this have been available on the internet since May. That caught my interest. I thought that maybe the aliens were ready to make their long promised move against Earth or, at the very least, the faked invasion scenario was going to be played. Yahweh promised that this Las Vegas event would happen by July 15. It didn't happen, unfortunately. Yet again, the aliens proved they had the upper hand over their spokesperson by denying what he said would happen.

The aliens are notorious for playing Earthers and making all kinds of promises that never manifest. I am calling the heap of broken alien promises the Andromedan Trash Pile. The Andromedans have this distinction due to their use of Leading Edge Research as a tool for distributing the information that they wanted 'out there'. For those of you who remember the Andromedan promises of some years back, such as the massive summer fly-over of Earth (late 90's) by their craft, the removal of Earth's moon and the driving out of inner Earth/hidden reptilians that would be SO huge that everyone would see them running around trying to escape the Andromedan 'wrath'. NONE of these things happened. As usual, their Earth mouthpiece had weak reasons for these non-events after being played for a fool by his alien masters.

It does seem to be that the aliens are only engaging in playing mind games with Earthers. The Andromedans are not the only ones to do so. Meier's Pleadians love playing hide-and-seek as well as pontificating to Earthers about alien superiority. I'm sure that most M5 readers can easily add other examples of alien lies and empty promises.

This does not mean that nothing alien will occur. It will. Timing, however, is significant for them. They engage in testing and probing to see how the simultaneous population reacts to their sequential faux superiority. Very Advanced and Awakened Final Incarnations are the Earther Wild Cards to these sequentials. These aliens do not know about the depths and abilities of these incarnational levels in the Game, so it is a mystery to them how we will react to their overt appearances. This may be part of the reason to their grand promises and lack of fulfillment.

Earther simultaneous path Graduation is rapidly approaching. What the pre-Graduates are engaged in is of interest to certain sequential segments. Each pre-Graduation simultaneous planet has had its fair share of sequential interest because those path Higher Selves are curious about what lies beyond their sequential experiences. Nevertheless, that's their problem, not ours. We have our own destinies and that does not include babysitting with curious sequentials and the games they play.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

So the Andromedan Trash Pile is available for any M5 readers who discover alien promises that never materialize. Feel free to place your sequential trash in that bin. Too bad that Yahweh could or would not fulfill his promise. It would have been interesting.

**More EndGame Alien Mischief**

Volume III Special Segment

As M5 readers know, the sequentials (aliens) have really upped their interference on Earth as latter EndGame draws towards Graduation. Here is more on one of the recent headline shenanigans:

The 'prophet Yahweh' can summon alien craft on demand. One segment already exists on this topic. Those who check the links are able to watch 'Yahweh' make this happen. Yes, he is able to do what he claims. If you research it deeper, it appears that he is implanted. When the prophet goes into his biblical stance, his request is processed by an alien monitor who sends out a scout probe to appear for a brief period of time. The probe originates on a mother ship. Prophet seems to be quite sincere and actually believes he is communicating with his 'god'. M5 readers know that most Earther deities are based on alien personalities. Yet, using that damned biblical fluff, 'Yahweh' implores 'god' to send a ship. Now, that 'god' needs flying saucers alone tells you something. I guess it's more efficient than flying with wings these days. Yahweh promises a massive craft hovering in the sky above Las Vegas by July 15 of this year. I think that would be great, as long as it happens after I get to see *War of the Worlds* this coming weekend (July 2-3).

A M5 reader sent me a link to a reverse speech site where a woman put 'Yahweh's' vocals to the reverse speech test. As for the validity of reverse speech, I am skeptical, but I do not dismiss it. I have learned not to dismiss something without investigation. When the reverse speech was played, I heard some things that she said one should hear, but I also heard some different words. The woman who gave this presentation is heavily Light polarity and also puts her faith in the "good" aliens. This, of course, filters her perceptions.

Her conclusions are that the Orion Empire is behind this whole Yahweh thing and they are planning a harvest of Earther humans as per the movie *Signs*. It sounds far more elaborate than *Signs* was. Religious holograms will be used to entice people that the christian 'rapture' has come and it was time for the holy rollers to depart to their 'god'. I guess that no matter where one lives, the holograms will be geared to the local religions and be accompanied by audio as well.

She strongly warns the listener not to fall for these extremely convincing alien holograms. If one does, they will be outside looking at the aliens' craft (world-wide apparently) and the aliens will use a device to first paralyze these people, then another to pull them into their ships. People will look as if they are being summoned to the heavens, as per 'rapture' mythology by taking to the air and going to the ships. These people will be stored in food chamber on these mother ships, as they were shown in the mini-series *V* and *Signs*.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

I think this would be an excellent experience for religious nuts. This event, if true, should depopulate the American south, much of the Midwest and Utah/Idaho. Good riddance to the American Taliban and their allies! I would encourage any American Taliban, if this happens, to run out with your sequentialized religious fervor and call for 'jesus'. May you get to meet him when you are on the dinner table. The date given for this to be concluded is March 06 when these ships are due to depart, with their shopping supplies, for the Orion Empire.

Another interesting point: while she warns these first wave ships are Orion in origin, once they leave the 'good' aliens will come to help Earthers. She says these are the ships to get on. M5 readers know better than that! Are there aliens who think that if they remove much of the planet's population that Graduation cannot happen? Of course.

This is about all I have to say on this particular matter at this time. Aliens have promised ALL types of planet-wide events in the past and there is no reason to think that this will occur any more than any other alien no-show event. The difference here is that 'Yahweh' actually does summon a ship on demand. Nevertheless, his stated time frame ends on July 16 at midnight. If nothing happens, I will place this story on the heap with the Andromedans, Pleiadians, etc. Meanwhile, you are now more aware of this situation. Beware of gifts from aliens. My Apache shaman teacher told me in the 80's that just as the western Europeans were to the Native Americans, so will the aliens be to Earth. You draw your own conclusions. It is something to think about.

### **War of the Worlds and the Extermination Wild Card**

If you have not yet seen the new *War of the Worlds*, be aware that this segment contains spoilers to the film. You may want to wait until you see the film first.

*War of the Worlds* is an impressive film. The alien tripod machines were definitely interesting, yet this film is based on the 19<sup>th</sup> century book of the same name. When H.G. Wells wrote this book, he was dealing with the limits of his century's technology as a filter for his words. At the same time, his Higher Self was supplying a flow of ideas that mirrors the alien Extermination Wild Card for Earth. In previous M5 segments I mention the Orion alternative plan to eliminate the current Earther human population and terraform Earth to a more manageable population and environment. In order for this to be accomplished, humans would be exterminated. In the film, when the tripod began vaporizing the locals, the word "exterminate" appeared in my mind, even though it would not be referred to in the film for some time yet. I kept hearing "exterminate" over and over when the tripod fired.

If the Extermination Wild Card is played, it will be cold, ruthless (as shown in the film) but not have a Spielberg happy ending. In the book, the aliens died due to bacteria in Earth's



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

environment. There are bacteria on ALL Planetary Spirit incarnated worlds throughout the Galaxy Game. Bacteria are expressions of the Planetary Spirit's incarnational path. Aliens with interplanetary technology understand this very well and are not stupid enough to blindly go into a planet's atmosphere without the proper precautions. In *War of the Worlds*, the narrator states that these aliens have been watching for "millions of years". Only a fool would think that with all this watching, they didn't notice bacteria and viral life. No, the ending that Wells gives in his book is naïve and something to soothe the Earthers.

Spielberg would embrace this pacify the reader/viewer concept and took it even further by having the son, Robbie, show up at the end when you *know* that he died in the fireballs of the alien tripods as we saw in the film. Not only did Robbie show up, comfortable and without a scratch in the end, he was apparently having a relaxing time in Boston with his mother and her family. Boston apparently was overlooked by these alien tripods, while remote areas had several roaming the area. Yeah, right! Spielberg *loves* happy endings. He also does not like showing females and children killed, but will go to town on males. That is why I won't watch his rampaging dinosaur films – children outwit raptors and women are never killed but males are killed left and right. In reality, the children and women would be killed in far greater numbers than males. Yet, this is something that most Earthers want to be kept out of their entertainment. Yes, most EndGame Earthers, of the American type, do not want to face reality which is also why they refuse to see their government as corrupt, but that's a topic for other segments.

You will notice that when you see the aliens outside of their tripods that they look like the *Independence Day* aliens. That surprised and disappointed me, but then Hollywood is about fantasy and the happy ending.

In *War of the Worlds*, it was interesting to see how human blood is necessary as they not only killed humans but also harvested them. We see that first in the ferry scene when the tripods snake down arms and snatch up humans. Later on, we see humans kept in cages on the bottom of the main tripod cabin. The tripod takes a human (male, of course in a Spielberg film) and places him on the ground then another arm comes down and you see his blood being siphoned back up into the tripod. The blood is sprayed out as fertilizer for a red weed, which is native to the alien's planet and part of their terraforming process. We do get to see a large result of the terraforming process with its alien landscape now on Earth. Blood is also necessary for the aliens' diet. The alien need for blood is connected with both Orion and Sirian Empires. As per earlier segments, this is not 'bad'. It is just the way these species exist as Earthers do by what we consume. Review past M5 segments on that, if you need the refresher.

In reality, if the Extermination Wild Card is played, it will be far worse than is depicted in *War of the Worlds*. However few Earther incarnates could tolerate this being depicted without a 'happy ending'. This is what doomed the excellent Broadway play, *Dance of the Vampires*, which I totally enjoyed. The vampires won, christian mythology lost and the audience was too uncomfortable. Refer back to the segment on this play for more information. This is a body ID fear, *not* of spirit origin. Remember, the body fears death



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

and its mortality. In order to subdue this prime fear, the spirit must have overridden that DNA command of self-preservation. The spirit is immortal and hence has no fears in that area. The spirit is along for the experience and ride that shim's physical incarnation is providing. *War of the Worlds* is a recommended film to see. What will your observations yield?

**Gun Control, Solar Activity and EndGame**

This is the 4th of July weekend when Americans celebrate their illusion of 'freedom' while the criminal government plots even greater dismantling of the Constitution. Previous M5 segments have pointed out the comparisons to Hitler in Germany and history is repeating itself but with some refinements due to more advanced alien technology and Dark agenda plans.

At work, just as a test, I mentioned to one woman that the government is criminal and asked why is it that Americans find it easy to blame everyone else's country for problems and Dark governments but most Americans refuse to see it in their own country. My logic had put her in a corner and her answer was: if they admitted the government is evil, they would have to do something about it. Her answer is correct. The American public, as a whole, has become quite lazy due to alien technological comforts and suppression of will due to chemical/electronic manipulation.

After 9/11, Americans got pissed because they were lied to, and were told Arab muslims attacked the country. Yet, when the public is shown proof that it was an American government plot to further instill a fascist government in this country, the majority do not want to hear it. DVD's such as *In Plane Site* and massive amounts of evidence easily available on the internet have presented more than enough proof for most of the world. Yet, the Bush government has discovered just how easy it is to deceive the public. This also goes back to a previous segment where I mention that setting the United States up as a *Cancer country* was intentional, since Cancer countries tend to be paranoid nationalists.

One of the major Dark agenda goals is the disarming of America's citizens. The Constitution provides that citizens have a right to bear arms. This is because independence was fought to free the country from a government that ruled the people. America was intended to be a country where the people ruled the government. The government will stay citizen-responsive if they know they can be removed at gunpoint for trying to rule the people.

Gun laws are designed for legitimate gun owners, not criminals who have alternate ways of obtaining weapons. Since criminals do not obey laws of theft and murder, why would anyone expect they would obey laws regarding guns? The government knows this, but gun laws are not intended for the criminals, but to disarm Americans.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Showtime cable network airs Penn & Teller's *Bullshit* series. Penn & Teller have some great shows and some that you just have to shake your head at. They are Mid level incarnations and have that level's perspective. The M5 reader has to keep that in mind.

This week's show is about gun control and the need to keep the government in line:  
<http://www.sho.com/site/ptbs/topics.do?topic=gun>

It was refreshing to see such blunt, Mid level talk without fear of the government. Penn & Teller do call for violence to keep the government in control. They use this significant quote: "The tree of liberty must be refreshed from time to time with the blood of patriots and tyrants." - Thomas Jefferson

While I did enjoy this episode, I notice how one Orionized concept appeared. Penn & Teller call for the arming of females in this country to control and put fear in men. Whoa! That's the Orion agenda. They also state that women don't kill and violence is a male thing. Again, that is the Orion propaganda and their beLIEving it shows the effectiveness of the lie. Plenty of M5 segments on female Orionization and cunt-rol. Is it because of this feature that the segment was allowed to be produced?

In public, gun control is a Light polarity issue. However the Dark is manipulating the Light by taking advantage of their 'use/abuse me, love/light' mentality. The Dark requires that American citizens be disarmed. The Lightsiders say that guns are only for hunting at best, but that in these days, you don't even need to hunt for food. The Dark doesn't care what way guns are removed from the population as long as they are. Once again well-intentioned Lightsiders put a 'noble' front on a Darkside item.

Since, even under fascist von Bush, public owned guns are not going away as the agenda prefers, more severe anti-Constitutional laws are required: Patriot Act II (to do away with true Constitutional patriots) and the formal formation of America's Secret Police in the Gestapo mode.

Check this link to see about the planned American Gestapo:

<http://www.bradblog.com/archives/00001506.htm>

While I personally do not care to own a gun, I support anyone who wants to. I agree with Penn & Teller's call for putting the American government in its place. On the other hand, this is EndGame and I know where things are going. Those for whom M5 was written can also see much of this. It is very bad and will get much worse.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Planetary Spirit is also quite active with shim's pre-Graduation activities. There is a two part article on Rense's site that you may want to check.

Part two's link, *Incredible New Solar Patterns Appear*:

<http://www.rense.com/general66/suncl2.htm> updates that writer's first submission. Photos are included. Strange activities are occurring on the Sun, which is the Higher Self of the Earth Planetary Spirit's physical vehicle. This activity is also connected with the Graduation Key. The M5 readers should be well versed in observing the signs and M5 Volume III will increase that knowledge.

Just as in Atlantis before it sank, there are many now who prefer EndGame activities to be a mental exercise for something that is a long time away, preferable several incarnation spans at least. Atlanteans denied their experience right up to the sinking of the islands. The same approach holds true today. One reason Matrix V exists is to alert those for whom it was written that we are well past the 'something's coming in the future' mode. The 'future' is now. Latter stages of EndGame are now.

**Be Prepared: Tanks on the Streets of NYC**

Follow this link and see 2 photos of tanks on the streets of New York City this past weekend (June):

<http://www.propagandamatrix.com/articles/june2005/070605tanksinstreets.htm>

Note that it is reported in this link how people 'waved' or 'cheered' the tanks! The reason this happens is because most Americans refuse to even consider the fact that the country has been taken over by the very traitors it professes in public to stand against. Those who are suppose to defend the Constitution, against enemies foreign AND domestic, are the very ones who allowed the traitors to take power in this country. The traitors now invoke the wording of the Constitution to protect their criminal interests. Hence, international war criminal von Bush states that you are either with us (the traitors) or with the terrorists. Absolutes, such as that, are only issued by a polarity icon and are favored by the Dark where suspicion and mistrust are rampant.

The current situation in the United States is not a recent development. This is all part of the EndGame scenario that kicked in with the American Civil War and Constitutional traitor Lincoln. This has been a long term plan by those who intend to change Earth from a simultaneous path planet to a sequential under Orion Empire (female gender) overt rule. Numerous M5 segments have discussed this.

While von Bush is a figurehead president, much as Reagan was, his arrogance shows how secure the Dark and the sequentials are in their agendas. They engage in fewer hidden attacks at simultaneous Earth because they have seen that they can get away with overt actions by easily deceiving and lying to the American public. While most of Europe's population can see through American propaganda as the lies they are, the governments of



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

several European countries (Italy, Britain, etc) still support America's Dark agenda based on Israel's demands. This is due to national rulers of those countries being in league with the Dark polarity that von Bush is the icon for.

The mass introduction of minion incarnations has also served the Dark well. If necessary, review past M5 segments on the nature of minions. Minions obey those who give them basic needs, hence the strong welfare state that the United States is and will remain. Keeping the population in entertainment (primarily athletics) and similar distractions keeps minions, Low and many Mid level incarnations occupied while Dark agendas advance. The minority consists of Americans who are aware of what is happening. Nevertheless, EndGame's Dark agenda is so advanced - like a cancer that will destroy the world, as intended.

This summer looks particularly Dark. Astrologically, July brings certain heavy placements in critical/weeping degrees where violence is expected. Example: Saturn will move from weeping 29 degree Cancer into violent 0 degree Leo in July. The misnamed 'Patriot Act' expires on October 1. The traitors not only want it renewed, but expanded. They know that unless another 9/11 type event occurs; this act will not be renewed. Since the traitors got away with 9/11 and manipulated public opinion to blame the wrong people, expect that this will reoccur before the act expires. After all a proven road is the best to take.

Check out this Rense feature as well:

<http://www.rense.com/general65/crids.htm>

*Signs of the Next Attack.* One thing about *Matrix V* readers is that you are informed of many EndGame tricks and devices. When it does happen, you should not be surprised.

You would think that after Nixon's fall in the 70's that America would have responded to the wake-up call. They did for a short while, but America has short attention span Gemini Rising in its national horoscope. They easily forget what they don't want to remember. Yet, the Dark succeeded with its usual "lone gunman" type bullshit scenario. It was just a few people...no more. Clip off the top of the weed, but keep the roots hidden so it can grow back. Yes, today von Bush is the visible top, with the stem (Cheney, Rove, etc) while overtly manipulating the top, does not reveal the roots which are deep and strong. Even cutting off the stem does not get the roots! The same roots that brought others have plans if the von Bush weed does not succeed to completion.

EndGame is very Dark. Graduation is our goal and we can leave this damned Game mess behind. Keep alert and sharp in your observations. When the next pile of shit hits the fan, you may be on your own.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**London Bombings**

London is the latest geographic victim of the agenda to remake Earth into a sequential planet. London is also one of the most video camera watched cities on Earth, yet the British government feigned surprised when a series of bombs happens “unexpectedly”. That’s because that London, like New York City on 9/11/01 and Madrid on 3/11/04, were all carefully planned to create fear, to generate a ‘solution’ that centers around taking away personal liberties and to instill more draconian (Orion) controls on the population. Yes, Blaire’s government is in on the deal just as Bush is collaborating on the American end.

The planetary rulers’ shills, Blaire and Bush were talking about “terrorists” and the “terrorizing” of innocent civilians. That is the same thing that the Americans and the British have been doing to the Afghans and Iraqis, yet their plight is insignificant. British and American invaders kill and mutilate Iraqis and Afghans with impunity. If one Brit or Yank is killed, it’s ‘clutch the pearls’ time and gasping over the horror. When hundreds of Iraqis are killed, it’s just another day, no big deal. The same was true during the Vietnam War. Dead/mutilated Vietnamese were insignificant to the American public. What we have is a new version of the old empire building.

Using some past empires as examples, the Roman citizen was held valuable while all non-Romans were intended for their use as objects. In the global colonial period, British, French, Spanish, Dutch and Portuguese were to be considered as far superior to the indigenous peoples they conquered. They had the advanced technology. They were “civilized” because of this ability to impose their will.

Blaire referred to those who bombed London as “barbarians” and “terrorists”. Since he is co-responsible for bombing Iraq and terrorizing those people, which makes him worse because, according to western logic, the British know better than to do this. Yet the American and the British governments *are* the terrorists and the barbarians on a global scale. It’s a double standard as it always is for empire building. They are in the process of forming a new empire based on the Dark agenda. They will terrorize, bomb and otherwise intimidate the world until they get the sequentialized Earth that the planetary rulers insist on.

Just as with the New York City and Madrid events, the British rush to blame “those *muslim* terrorists”. This is to direct public anger to an approved target. The biggest conspiracy theory generators on Earth are the political machines whose only interest is remaining in control. Those, for whom the *Matrix V* series is written, know this. It is intended that we concentrate on the word ‘muslim’ in these cases. Yes, they quickly add that ‘not all muslims are terrorists’. Then one should ask, why use the religious tag at all? Because global thinking is being programmed. The muslims are a Sirian-oriented religion. They do not have female icons like the christians and hindus have, for example. The christians are being increasingly Mary-oriented, as the catholics always were. Muslims have no such counterpart to worship. See the connection? Earth is intended to be an Orion dominated planet while the Sirian influence is being greatly reduced.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

When I listened to Blaire on BBC America, everything he said about 'terrorists' applies to Britain and America in Iraq and Afghanistan with the exception that the British/American actions are greatly magnified. That makes them the major terrorist groups in the world and the true 'rogue' nations because they are acting against the simultaneous path that Earth was designated for.

I knew that when transiting Saturn reached 29 degrees Cancer (critical/weeping) that something severe would take place. Saturn remains at that degree until July 16 when it moves to zero degrees Leo (degree of violence/murder) for another week. Keep watching to see what is next on the agenda. Blaire commented that this attack hit 'common people'. Of course! You don't expect to see 'terrorist' hit the headquarters of the Bank of England or the Crown. Anyone who falls for the lines being fed by Blaire and Bush are just being manipulated to do the Dark agenda bidding. EndGame is a mess and it's just going to get worse.

### **Three Planetary Events and the Number 7**

After noting the obvious use of 7 in the London bombings, I started looking for parallels in the other two significant bombings of this century. I found what I discovered to be most interesting and am sharing it with *Matrix V* readers.

Interesting use of the number 7 in the **London** bombings:

- July 7, 2005 = 7/7/7 (2+5)
  - Bombing #1: 8:51 = 14 = 5
  - Bombing #2: 8:56 = 19 = 10 = 1
  - Bombing #3: 9:17 = 17 = 8
  - Bombing #4: 9:47 = 20 = 2
  - Add bombing times: 5 + 1 + 8 + 2 = 16 = 7 as the bottom number using numerology.
- This brings the date/bombing sequence of: 7 - 7 - 7 - 7.

Moving back to the 9/11/2001 event in **New York City**:

- September 11, 2001 = 9/11/3 (2+1) = 14 = 5
- Plane #1 hits: 8:45 = 17 = 8
- Plane #2 hits: 9:03 = 12 = 3
- Missile/Rocket (Plane # 3) hits Pentagon: 9:43 = 16 = 7
- Plane #4 crashes: 10:10 = 2
- Add plane/rocket event times: 8 + 3 + 7 + 2 = 20 = 2
- Take date number 5 and add the 2 for total of event times on that date and you have 7 again!

Take a look at the **Madrid** event of March 11, 2004:



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

- March 11, 2004 =  $3/11/6 (2 + 4) = 11 = 2$
- Train #1 – 4 bombs:  $6:39 = 18 = 9$
- Train #2 – 2 bombs:  $6:41 = 11 = 2$
- Train #3 – 1 bomb:  $6:42 = 12 = 3$
- Add date number 2 plus train bombing times:  $2 + 9 + 2 + 3 = 16 = 7$
- Note too that there were 7 bombs

The mystical power of numbers has great meaning for the polarities. Remember for the planetary rulers and the polarities, there is no such thing as a coincidence in matters such as this. The number 7 is one of power, disruption and other meanings, which you may decide to research on your own. 7 is also an EndGame number. This segment reveals something that you had not been made aware of.

**The 10<sup>th</sup> Planet?**

In late July 05, suddenly the news, both real (several internet sources & small operations) and heavily controlled (major Game drum beating news outlets of both print & broadcast), was full of the discovery of a 10<sup>th</sup> planet in our solar system.

While giving it a code designation 2003 ULB313, it turns out those who ‘discovered’ the planet want it named Xena, after the television fiction series. I saw it as a lead story on the evening news (propaganda), had it emailed to me by various M5 readers and read about it on both Rense and Icke sites. For a new discovery that appears only as a distant light in the telescope, they already claim to know that Xena is rocky and ice covered. On the evening news’ lead story, the new planet’s orbital path was also illustrated with data that I found surprising for a “new” discovery at such a great distance.

Reading subsequent releases in early August 05, those who are behind the discovery claim they ‘discovered’ it in January 05, yet the astronomical designation was given when it was tagged in October 03. American scientists say they didn’t notice that ULB3213 moved until they looked in the same area on January 8, 05. In either case, something is suspicious with so much data so soon, as well as with the big flurry of news releases, for a distant point of light. If anything, I would be suspicious that alien data may be processing here.

This highly unusual name for a planet, Xena, refers to a fictional, TV female warrior. To keep in line with previous planetary names (excluding the bogus/unimaginative names ‘Earth’ for our world and ‘Moon’ for our moon), a Roman deity should be chosen: Athena or Artemis for female mythological warrior types. *Matrix V* readers can make the connection between female warrior/dominant types and the Orion Empire’s female warrior caste rule.

If this 10<sup>th</sup> planet turns out to be genuine, research astrologers will have a field day trying to discover what its influences may be for us. That is not one of my areas of astrological interest.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

On the other hand, all this may just be *another* diversion for what is going on during EndGame today. When those in power want your attention directed elsewhere, they conjure up something for the population to focus on while they are active in a totally different area. Keep that in mind when something *seemingly* grand hits the news media.

**EndGame: "Human Zoo" Appears**

The Associated Press featured a story (appearing in newspapers on August 27, 2005) with the headline: **"Group of 8 humans on display in British zoo"**. The exhibit opened on August 26 in the London Zoo for 4 days.

"Caged and barely clothed within a rocky enclosure, eight British men and women monkeyed around Friday for an amused, bemused crowd behind a sign reading, "Warning: Humans in their Natural Environment." M5 readers, pay particular attention to the sign! A London Zoo spokeswoman said, "Seeing people in a different environment, *among other animals...teaches members of the public that the human is just another primate.*" (Emphasis added is mine.) The exhibit features "three male and five female Homo sapiens side by side with their primate relatives".

One of the participants said, "A lot of people think humans are above other animals. When they see humans as animals, here, *it kind of reminds us that we're not that special.*" One visitor, pointing at a muscled caged human commented, "the zoo should *consider a breeding program*". M5 readers take note of my italics. Remember the definition of Earthlings from M5 Gold Edition? This tag is meant to intimidate simultaneous path incarnates into not identifying themselves as the next step up in spiritual progression. Add now we have London's Human Zoo. Note the direction sequentialization is moving.

Stories about humans being taken from Earth and placed in alien zoos have been around for decades. Some would have us beLIEve that it's just science fiction. These zoo displays are not so much for being an Earther human, but more so due to the simultaneous path human. This is what makes Earthers so fascinating to the sequentials.

Remember too that the reptilians consider themselves to be the superior species in *this* Galaxy Game. They are definitely the oldest species. Recall that the aliens who genetically engineered Earther humans of today consider us their physical property and livestock. With these observations in mind, it was only a matter of time before certain sequentials would get brazen enough to actually create a Human Zoo here. Of all places on Earth, London, one of the centers of reptilian activity, has been selected. What a surprise!

The concept conveyed is that Earthers are on par with other planetary animals. Minions approve of this. Many sequentials feel it serves notice to putting Earthers 'in their place'. However simultaneous path incarnates should take note and learn from this display. If the



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Orion sequentialization is completed here, Earthers will know what it means to be part of the farm and a much larger zoo.

Once again, proof that sequentialization is proceeding according to agendas and that Graduation approaches is available for observant pre-Graduates. The appearance of this zoo is just another of many dire red flags appearing during this latter stage of EndGame. Keep your observational skills sharp. It's going to get worse.



---

---

## Matrix V: More Questions and Answers

---

---

Continued numbering from Volume Two, *The Graduation Key*

**Question 501:** I just started reading your material about a month ago. I understand about synchronicity. I found out that my girlfriend and I are going to have a baby, literally two days before I received your book. I know that if I had read the book first, I wouldn't have had a kid, which by the way is something that I wanted most of my life. I think because of the timing that I chose to experience having a kid in this lifetime. I see a lot of good coming from it, however, I am concerned about having a minion incarnate. If that is how it is going to be, then so be it. I was just curious to know if there is anyway to tell. The baby is probably due in November. I know that Robert Monroe has CD's on connecting with the baby's soul. What are your thoughts? Just a little confused on the subject. How to deal with my girlfriend is an easier issue - that is just going to take some adjusting. After I read the book, I'll understand a whole lot more on the Orion influences and why she acts the way she does. My concern is more on how to raise a kid properly without any brainwashing.

**Answer:** Breeding issues are something that must be dealt with by the individual incarnations. Breeding and opposite gender co-habitation issues are pure Game and what each Higher Self must come to terms with via their incarnations. Of course breeding during latter EndGame vastly increases the chance that one will have a minion incarnation. Your Higher Self knows what will happen and that's something you will discover. That's part of your decision TO breed. If all you're interested in is breeding, it shouldn't matter if it is a minion. After all, you still have the result of your breeding. At my stage of progression, I have moved beyond breeding and the destructive opposite gender co-habitation swamps. Yet this is something that each Higher Self's Very Advanced and (ultimately) Final Incarnation do come to terms with: stripping away the body ID and preparing for Graduation. Breeding and opposite gender intimate co-habitation indicate that your Higher Self's incarnation is not yet ready for Graduation and, at the very least, is not your Final. Of course this is a complicated process, but different aspects of that process are discussed in all the M5 segments. Meanwhile do what YOU have to do and enjoy where you are in YOUR stage of progression.

~~~~~


The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 502: The Matrix V book is opening up a new spectrum for me. My awareness is expanding and I am applying the materials wherever I can: I booed the Vogon use of 'Earthling' in the new movie "The Hitchhiker's Guide to the Galaxy." At the moment, I will have to embark on another leg of the journey with the following books you recommended: Monroe's books, Astral Travel, M5 Volume II (which i just ordered), and The Christ Conspiracy. I studied the Scientology technology for two years straight (entered as a natural Clear) and applied it "in the field" for over two decades. In addition, I used Carlos Castaneda's books as a metaphysical guide. I got tested on this material frequently and graduated from it. In 2002 the David Icke books came into my life and now, the M5 project. In my enthusiasm, I immediately started writing to you and, erroneously, thought I had achieved True Balance. I know now, I achieved the Yin yang balance. With new concepts to contemplate and new experiences entering my life I will be busy for a while to come. It takes what it takes. Again, thanks for putting this material out.

Answer: I'm glad M5 is such an assist to you on your path. It was the aliens who coined the term 'Earthling' to attempt to keep us subservient to them. I would be surprised if they didn't use it. Castaneda was a Dark shaman. M5 Vol II will take you on a deeper journey in the M5 project. With Vol II, you will be able to access the post Vol II segments on the website. Have fun.

~~~~~

**Question 503:** I'm re-reading Vol. 1 and on page 17 you say that there are areas of our galaxy that are light polarity and some that are dark. Since we're in a dark polarity I was wondering if you could describe what some of the light polarity areas are like. Do they have religions and governments? Would they have like things like corporations? Would the geography and "people" of some of these areas be anything like Earth?

**Answer:** It is not for us to know that much depth of the galaxy, as you ask while we are simultaneously incarnated. The reason some sequential information exists is due to alien meddling on Earth and Orion/Sirian boasting. If they would not be interfering, we would not have the information we do have. That, too, is covered in M5. Your answers will have to wait until you Graduate.

~~~~~


The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 504: Recently, I was hired to a new job where I anticipated much positive outcome. A lot of personal goals of mine are starting to be fulfilled and this is very valued. All of these new changes feel very welcomed in my life. However, the problem that I am seeking help with is advice on how to interact with others, especially those that are heavily involved in the game. Part of my new job is being social with the general public, which I realize is something that I feel much regret about doing. I find interactions extremely banal and draining, even though I do not intend for them to be so.

My main problem, is a coworker who perfectly fits the description of an Orionized female. In such a regard, she is unknowingly hostile with me. I find that she does not have any comprehension of her rude acts, though she does possess a very strong willed attitude. She constantly pulls me aside to tell me bawdy (boring) stories that are mostly, moralistic in tone. What I would like is help with interacting with her. She hardly listens to the things I say, and I feel that this is not a situation where I can simply tell her to "fuck off." Which she rightly should!

Answer: These types of problems are something where you'll have to decide what to do. I work with cunts as well. Giving them the cold shoulder/ignoring them (except for work matters) does give the indication that you want to be left alone. Don't cater to them JUST because of their gender. That's what they are counting on. If they persist on bothering you, tell your boss you're being sexually harassed. That phrase puts the fear in them. They are counting on only females using it, but it can prove effective in reverse. It's meant as an Orion control device on males, so it can be beneficial for a guy to use it on them. But, just like each path is individual, so is each response to situations. Do what YOU gotta do.

~~~~~

**Question 505:** I am from India. I received your M5 book and have read it almost all of it. You mentioned that all incarnations take place at the same time. When I was 5 years old, my mother was driving me home. I felt compelled to shift my eyes to my left and there they were - 2 girls approx. 7-8 yrs old and 4 yrs old (I figured). It was a bright sunny day and while I felt compelled to look at them, I also felt repelled at the same time for some inexplicable reason. I was afraid that if I shifted my gaze that they would disappear. They looked familiar to me and I stared intently trying to figure out who they were. I got a shock of my life! I recognized them to be me!!! I asked myself how can this be? I stared even harder at them and then came to the realization that yes, they were me! Then I thought, 'no, which one of them is me?' They were white girls with blond hair and did not look like me at all. I could not differentiate either one separately as me. So I said 'okay, I am both these girls.' If I did not have this experience I could not grasp that all my incarnations existing at the same time. I agree now that there is no such thing as karma. If those girls did not go out of my vision, I would have stared more intently for an understanding of how they could be me.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Answer:** Matrix V has been well received by Indian readers and I'm glad that you find it beneficial to your path. Remember now that all simultaneous path incarnations are at the same moment but not the same time period. They are scattered throughout Earth history. You may have a vision of another of your incarnations, but they would not be all here in 2005. The vision would be for some specific purpose for you and not just idle curiosity. Keep yourself open to changes and pay attention to your observations. Religion is a trap as is karma connected to one's incarnational manifestations. Be true to yourself.

~~~~~

Question 506: I am writing to you from a small village in southern Scotland where I have just taken a week off work to read Matrix V. There are no words to explain everything I am feeling - the main point is that I have been looking for this material for a long time and wanted to say thank you for putting it out there. If anything, my sense is that I am a transitional incarnation - moving beyond any need to have a relationship, give my power away (to anyone who would have it!), be part of the New Age ... and that is challenging, exciting, scary but so absolutely the right thing for me to be doing. I have remembered that when I was around 13/14 I wrote in my journal 'ultimately we are alone, and if we cannot face that aloneness, we can never happy'. I didn't understand what it meant - my mother was horrified - but I have never forgotten those words. Having read MV, I am at last beginning to get a feel of what they might mean for me in this incarnation.

Answer: Thanks for your comments. I'm glad M5 is of use to you on your path. M5 is an evolving project, hence Vol 2 and then the segments since Vol 2 on the site. Do what is best for you and your path and the hell with the rest.

~~~~~

**Question 507:** With all the media hype, and the amazing mind controlled population of catholics (and others), I laughed at reading your observations about the Pope. At last some reality! It also reminded me of an interview done by Jon Rappoport with an ex-catholic priest who is obviously a very advanced incarnation. The interview was done in 2 parts in March 2002. I pasted them together and made a PDF file, which is attached for your enjoyment. Its worth the read.

**Answer:** Interesting read. Rappoport would benefit from reading the M5 series, since he's still searching for an external 'god'. It's a major jump to stop the external search and deal with the internal. Yet, demanding that 'god' have a one on one conversation with him is the arrogance of personality and body ID. The spirit already knows that shim is shim's own 'god', but needs to deal with that properly in his own Dominant and Final Incarnations. The body 'conscience' can use the weapon of doubt to try and keep the advancing spirit from probing too deeply, with such impluses as 'if god doesn't appear to you...you're wrong about the whole thing...or...you're not worthy...or...the devil is behind this, etc. These are part of the challenges of entering the Very Advanced stages.

~~~~~


The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 508: Have you noticed that when a star or maybe someone you know gets plastic surgery, their vibration significantly lowers? This is something I notice in people. I've known some, friends of my mother's for instance, who have had some work done, or someone on TV who suddenly has no wrinkles, and their aura/energy field changes significantly, it's as if I can just see them "sinking" down into their bodies and what they radiate changes entirely.

Answer: I only know one person (female, of course) who has had some plastic surgery. You are correct in your observation.

~~~~~

**Question 509:** A point about the word 'pope' is the use of the letter 'p' in his name. The letter 'p' is part of a lot of words used in english (the current dominating, limited language of confusion) to bind and control earthers physically, mentally and emotionally: Penal System, Police, Politics, Psychology (why is there a 'p' in 'psychology' but there is no 'p' sound thus no need for it?...because the 'p' is one of their symbols). More words used in everyday life that tie into the binding and controlling of the population include 'President' and currently, the most popular binding 'P' word in the U.S. is 'Patriotism' ("Ahhh...the smell of fear and conformity", said the controllers). 'P' can also be spun around to be a '6' even if it has a slightly different shape...and of course the number 6 is used in a lot of their rituals. I could go on and on but the point is made...they are Psychotic ('P' again) in their obsession with ritual(s). A true reptilian trait.

**Answer:** I agree with everything about 'p' except the number 6. The control number is 4 for the 4 pillars of control, 4 posts of a fence, 4 walls of a room, etc. 6 is a most beneficial number and one with a special vibration for Graduation. Well I learn something new everyday. I appreciate the info. That makes sense though.....if they push '6' as so called 'evil', it would make sense that it actually plays a role in graduation.

~~~~~

Question 510: I totally understand what you've repeatedly said about Higher Self access. However, my conundrum is that I've consciously been inside my Higher Self and seen HS from the outside a few times in dreams; it wasn't until I read MV that I understood where I'd been and what I'd seen. The experience of consciously being inside my Higher Self took place in April 1980 and it is an experience I have cherished all these years. I left my body, found myself bouncing on the ceiling; the most incredible light "came" and then I found myself within. At the time I didn't see any of my other incarnations. It was what I felt when I was there that to this day, I have difficulty finding the words to describe.... Once back in body it was hours before I could speak. One could say, I've been trying to get "back in" ever since! It's thanks to the wisdom and keys in both books that I realise a lot more wisdom and experience (plus loop severing) was/is needed before possibly being consciously within. The books have also helped me come to the awareness that my Higher Self also communicates with me through the paintings I create.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Answer: Jumping back into yourself allows you to travel up the crown chakra and into your Higher Self, if permitted by your Higher Self.

Question 511: Am still looking around Focus 12 for the "entrance" to HS but, darn it, I keep losing consciousness and can't remember where I've been! However, all is not lost as very often I wake up with a huge grin on my face and feel absolutely wonderful.

Answer: Bob Monroe told me that the key to Higher Self access is in Focus 12 and the way to do it is, once in Focus 12, you jump back into yourself. IF you are meant to have Higher Self access, you will. If not, don't worry about it. *Higher Self conscious access is limited to Dominants and your Final.*

~~~~~

**Question 512:** Alas, we're in the crunch period of Endgame and it's such a mess. I often wonder how much worse it can get before it gets better. From watching 'V', the original, the final battle and then the series, it seems Earth will suffer much if the reptilians and their allies show up, and stay. The controllers of Earth are also working hard along their own agenda. This, coupled with the Earth changes and the local difficulties resulting from Earther and Minion incarnates and their demands makes for quite a scene, lots to observe, not always easy to deal with. What a difficult time to incarnate in! I'm really eager to see how it all turns out. I often think about the chaos period that is slowly unraveling, what it would be like. The handbooks have been very helpful in suggesting that a way to get through this period is to be an observer and move in the movement of the chaos. This will allow for being at the right place at the right time as opportunities show up in the midst of the mess. Do you have any idea now what will happen to the DNA commands (both male and female portions) of those humans who survive the chaos? It seems to me that it would be best to be in a position not to interact much with females who are 'under the influence', if they survive. It would be great to have the vast majority of female survivors be very advanced incarnates who can handle the commands if they're still present. Any thoughts you'd like to share on this?

**Answer:** The body ID commands will remain as long as Earth is the simultaneous planet. Once the Planetary Spirit Graduates, life will be eliminated on Earth. That's the only time that the DNA commands cease: the extinction on Earther human life. Otherwise females will continue to drain male energies. It doesn't matter HOW Advanced the spirit is in a female body. It is the basic nature of the physical to do that. That you even have a body ID interest like this shows that your experiential loop of opposite gender attraction is alive and well even if somewhat subdued. You're still flopping around with cunts and getting drained, so the loop is intact. It is also your body ID that cannot conceive of Earther humans becoming extinct while the Game goes on. Meanwhile, you gotta do what YOU gotta do...and that's fine. Have fun!



## The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Question 513:** I made one more trip to Monroe about a week ago for starlines. It'll likely be my last trip there. The course was great, especially the astronomy part, and Franceen put together some useful material for references, that also further increased my interest in the subject. I had tons of experiences and wrote over 50 pages in my diary. Maybe I'll write some of my thoughts and experiences for a more general audience at some point in the future. It's a possibility at this point. The main focus levels used were 34/35, 42 and 49, with explorations of the solar system, the local stars (Acturus system, Orion belt stars the Pleiades, Alpha and Omega system and Sirius), then moving beyond to larger structures, finally to the galactic center. There were also opportunities to explore neighbouring galaxies. The vehicle used to move from 34/35 to 42 and then to 49 is called 'Voyager 8'. Lots of stories to tell on that one. Many experiences resulted from these journeys. Exploring this solar system was great fun. Some of the planets, such as Jupiter, have some very fascinating interdimensional portals, and the sun was fun to explore too. Some of the highlights were visiting a place much like F-27, which has a more extensive library. There I met with beings that work with a higher node of my Higher Self. I received a rote that was incredibly powerful. Most participants clicked out during this exercise (Wednesday night). I felt I couldn't take it, and went to bed right after this experience without even writing anything down. Many places and objects were explored. Some places in existence seem to be timeless and the space goes on forever in every direction. In general the energy during the entire week was powerful. On one journey I managed to perceive my Higher Self cluster from a distance above it. The energy was rather strong, almost unbearable! Later, at the end of the program, I saw a drawing/image of the exact being I saw in a book written by one Japanese participant who had attended starlines a number of times. That was synchronistic and good verification. I also managed to see my Higher Self from the outside.

**Answer:** I'm glad you're enjoying the experiences that you have been having. The Institute keeps having participant's mess around with the Planetary Spirit by adding energy into the main crystal, which is very Dark in intent orchestrated by those who are using it as a Light concept. I refused to participate in that when I was last there. I'm glad you saw the Graduation Key as well. Things are moving along with that.

~~~~~

Question 514: I do hope this correspondence finds you in good health and spirits. I do not recall finding any information (warnings or otherwise) in your material or R. Monroe's regarding psychic protection while astral traveling. Although there is strict warning in Gavin & Yvonne Frost's publication '*Astral Travel*' against traveling without first setting-up a psychic barrier. Have you found any validity or reason to go through such rituals prior to leaving? Have you any experience with the T-1 Takyon Capsule or NSR-PFF Protective System and would they be useful and/or adequate for this purpose? Also, is there a real psychic threat while under general anesthetic?

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Answer: My materials are loaded with protective advice. That you can't "recall" this after reading the books indicates that the M5 series is not for you. Similarly, Monroe also has his version of protections. The T-1 has zero protective abilities other than *what it is designed to do*. Any stage of unconsciousness from sleep to whatever can open one to attack more easily than if awake. Yet, even awake, one can be zapped by astral violence. This is mid-Advanced stuff, though, and probably where you are, especially since you invoke mythological deities like the christian pantheon for assistance. Stick with what is comfortable for you and where you are on your path.

~~~~~

**Question 515:** This quote from your recent segment, "Sequential aliens have been trying different methods to keep us and the Planetary Spirit from spiraling out of the Game. Some of their techniques involve using various craft to manipulate Earth's grid points in order to subdue the Planetary Spirit....." seems to relate to the images on this site.

Again this has to be a link since it involves images. My question is, since the Planetary Spirit is solar based are these the ships you were referring to? At the bottom of each page is a link to the next one. On the last page in the series he has this quote, "Constant work, from very large ships. is this all one civilization, or several? Is it the Elohim? Perhaps Orion's Mintaka, or Sirius. in a galaxy this old and large there must be many others."

**Answer:** It's not quite correct to say the Planetary Spirit is "solar based". Earth's Planetary Spirit is Earth based. The solar connection is the Planetary Spirit's Higher Self. The Nature Spirit path is significantly different from ours. Anyway, your question isn't phrased clearly so I am not quite sure WHAT the fuck you're asking me! The ships jamming alien energy into the Earth grid are 3rd density.

An excellent author on the planetary grid is Bruce Cathie who wrote *The Energy Grid*. He refers to how certain alien groups are trying to keep the Earth spirit contained. Take his information and add mine from the M5 segments and you get a better picture of what's going on. Excellent book.

~~~~~

Question 516: The tibetan monks definitely have some alien influence in their information and practices. I read a book quite a few years back called "The Third Eye" by T. Lobsang Rampa . It was a pretty good book) that talks about the "high lama" initiations and astral experiences with insectoid like aliens. Also, the monks do a lot of chanting w/certain tones and just because the word 'spiritual' is often associated (by some people) with the monks' particular practice, many people assume that the chants are beneficial to everyone. Just as tones/chants can be used for positive effect, they can also be used for negative effect relative to the affected individual or group.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Answer: You are, of course, correct about chant usage. If a monk doesn't like you, he can chant Dark chants that sound as good as Light chants. I have not read any of Rampa's books, but I know there are a significant group of Lightsiders who love them. I heard about him in the 80's.

~~~~~

**Question 517:** Just wanted to share some of my insights. Haven't finished reading Matrix V but get so much joy out of knowing I'm on "the right track" as described by you that I want to let you know. A few weeks ago I got the message of my Higher Self I was in true balance. Shortly after, I became aware of your book which I purchased. Nothing new there. Have been aware of the aliens since 1948 when I again incarnated. Ran through the whole gamut of being victimized, the victimizer, hateful, friendly to neutral. Although I could go out-of-body for decades I got slammed back in for the past two decades, possibly to become more grounded. Don't like it but work with it. At this point I am slowly beginning to differentiate between the various alien faculties although I still don't have complete understanding of their various purposes. Somewhere inside I still seem to want to "save the planet" although I am now more interested in spiraling out and see I can't change the Game. Anyway, your communications are giving me the last pieces of the puzzle I've worked so long to complete. Thanks! Love it!

**Answer:** I'm glad you find the M5 segments beneficial. 2 points: as long as you want to 'save the planet', you cannot be in "true balance". Also, refer to segments on balance and Balance in the M5 books. You have to strive for yin/yang balance first. Keep reading

~~~~~

Question 518: There was a show on the discovery/animal planet channel on Sunday that was a faux documentary regarding dragons. Basically, the plot was that these scientists find dragon remains in a mountain that was covered (now melting) in ice along with some 16th century soldiers who died trying to kill the dragon. blah blah. During the narration (of the "jungle" dragon) they made it clear that humans learned about fire from the dragons...that made me chuckle. The domain name (dragonsarecoming.com) is amusing in of itself but nothing really sticks out about the web content if one already saw the show.

Answer: Since 'dragons' really refers to reptilian aliens and genetically engineered Earther humans, it is correct to infer that 'dragons' gave Earther humans fire. Fire also has several meanings.

~~~~~



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Question 519:** I took a step back from the material for a while - it's been a long time since I have written you but have kept up on the web site. I am 35 never married and no children. I spent over a year deeply involved in your materials and others trying to get some sort of grasp for why I felt the way I felt. It was a full two years of being extremely alone but having one revelation after the next. Then I hit a wall - I wasn't developing on any level just being alone and eventually bored. My dream skills vanished as well as my focus - it seemed I was in limbo. I had no money and was barely holding a job. I had a bisexual experience that was unfulfilling. So I rejoined the Game. Now I have a job where I can potentially make very good money if I continue to play the Game. My plan is to make money to go to school to be trained in bodywork, which I feel is my next developmental step. My question has taken a long time to form. I feel stuck between two worlds. On the one hand the world is a cesspool and I want so much to Graduate and get the fuck out of here. On the other I play the Game to make enough money to put myself in the situation to keep developing. I find it difficult to play the Game and work with the materials both. Now it appears the Graduation Party will be much smaller than you originally thought ever since the revelation you had. The thought of having to continue this charade on another planet makes my stomach upset. I have far to go and not much time to do it in. I'm afraid that by joining the Game again I'll miss out on Graduation.

**Answer:** You have not asked a question, just stated circumstances surrounding your current status. Having a bisexual experience JUST to have one, will not result in spiritual Advancement at all. The same gender sex is not the goal, however it can be a link to more based on who the spirits incarnating those bodies are. Sex must be the bonus and link to more and not the reason for the hook-up. You have to do what YOU have to do. ALL choices have consequences whether you choose the Game or the alternate path. No matter what choices you make, you will disappoint someone. My advice in M5 is advice. Do what you will with it.

~~~~~

Question 520: Hello Author. I've read both M5G Volumes starting 3 years back. My life was turned upside down and I learned a great deal. The knowledge was thrilling but at the same time I had a lot of trouble knowing what I should do next. I'm only 22 and been in and out of college. It seems that with the rapidly decaying state of the world there not much point in pursuing a major degree/career. My advanced perspective and unusual interests has alienated me from family and friends and I feel very alone. Just one person to share with could make all the difference but that seems very unlikely. I realize there is a purpose in this isolation but I feel I'm beyond the threshold of what I can handle on my own. Everything has been building up and without any support I feel I'm nearing collapse.

I am interested in observing 3rd density dynamics but the vibrations around here are very harsh. I just don't seem to have much purposeful future on this planet and am strongly considering suicide to move on to higher matters. I don't understand what my HS intended for me in this life. My requests for guidance/signals seem to have been ignored. I believe that things happen as they are meant to but I don't understand why this is what was meant

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

for me. The only things keeping me here are curiosity of what will happen and guilt over hurting others. My motivation/will are running thin and I'm open to any thoughts from anyone. Sorry to dump this on you but your one of the few people on the planet who could understand. Dreamer4ever

Answer: This is commentary on your current situation, not really a question and definitely not a question about M5. As long as you choose the position of "dreamer4ever", you cannot progress. You have to stop the dreaming and get on with your incarnation's purpose. Isolation (as it is with me too) can definitely surround you when dealing with M5 style Advancements. I have no one in my area either, so I do as best as I can even though I'd rather there was someone around.

~~~~~

**Question 521:** I still have sexual attraction for females as well and I am not attracted to males at all. However I seek to keep my distance from females for reasons that are obvious to us both. Effeminate males also have made passes at me but I wasn't interested as well. So now I am caught between a rock and a hard place because I still have my DNA commands active but yet my spirit has advanced well beyond being confined by the game. I'm to the point where If people don't like me they can f\*ck off as far as I'm concerned. I have to live my life all alone then so be it I am ready for whatever is next. I HAVE ALSO FOUND OUT IT IS BETTER FOR A INCARNATION THAT IS SPIRALING OUT TO BE ALONE. I think it is better to be alone until you can find like- minded incarnates. The loneliness can be painful sometimes but it is necessary for spiritual growth. The lesser advanced cant really help you anyways. I will not be seeking any type of friendship/companionship from the lesser advanced any more.

MY question is that since I can see there is at least one person that is experiencing the *same exact situation I am*, once the refining fires passes will we both be at the same point as well? Plus you also mentioned how we have higher self buddies from pre game life would any of your buddies wind up at the same point as you in a similar incarnation? I just think it is interesting to see that someone is going through a mirror of what I am going through.

**Answer:** If you have to type f\*ck instead of fuck, then the M5 materials are NOT for you! In your last paragraph, you ask questions that reek of *conformity*. If nothing else, you *should* have been aware enough, by reading the M5 segments, that *being at the same place as others is not what individuality is about*. Your use of a 'mirror' is sequential and not simultaneous. I am NOT your personal teacher. Any further sequential-based questions will go without comment and THAT will be your answer.

~~~~~


The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 522: I have become more and more isolated over the last 4-5 months in particular. At first I was curious as to why this was happening. I inquired but did not receive an answer. So I accepted it as part of my growth and left it alone. Last Friday night I dreamt that my consciousness was present in this beautiful golden colored sky. The golden sky was punctuated with golden little lights, the sky was a light gold and the little golden lights like stars almost, were of a more pronounced, deeper golden color. It was a very blissful, peaceful feeling. Then right in front of my consciousness (as perceived in the dream) a majestic higher-self "jelly" floated by, and It too was radiating in shimmering gold. It floated slowly, deliberately, and as "I" rotated I was able to float over it, and looking down I was able to see the incarnation streams going downward and lots coming upward, as if into Itself. Then I realised that the golden little lights were actually higher self jellies, lots of them. They were all floating gracefully, intently, and there was a slight hum radiating from them as well. Obviously when I woke up I immediately logged on to MV2 site and when I read the Author's segments on isolation and growth, I understood then that my isolation has a deep role in my continuing growth.

Answer: Good for you....self-discovery is an internal and very individual matter, as you should have gathered from the M5 segments. The isolation is part of one's path in the Very Advanced, as per that segment too, and even more so for a Final.

~~~~~

**Question 523:** I would like to share some a personal observations and perhaps you will can me some further insight in terms of how I can maintain my present path. I find that the majority of individuals I come across in my daily life, especially at work are of a low level of advancement when it comes to spirituality. Recently within the past few months I started working in a majority female populated(85-90 percent) work environment. Of course most of the females there are heavily into breeding, marriage, "finding a man", etc.

Personally I am not into the type of behavior that the majority of individuals there participate in. I mean I have read both M5 vol 1 and vol 2. I am considered "eccentric" by others that I come into contact with it. So it is obvious that I would not find any like minded individuals there. The females notice that I am at an age where I "should" either have a girlfriend, be married, or have had at least one child. I find some of them indirectly trying to see who can "score" me first. But I have thus far no girlfriend, have never been married, and I don't have any kids. The females think I am gay because I don't make passes to them. I jokingly told one of the females that I was bisexual, so that she would leave me alone. I have found that one homosexual, who is definitely a low level incarnate, thinks I am gay/bisexual because the females who work there have told him I am. Personally I am not into effeminate males, especially ones that hang around and gossips with females all the time. On a side note this homosexual male has since stopped speaking to me at all (higher vibration) and told me why, which I thought was childish.



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Anyway, it seems that I am in this situation for a reason, however long it may last. I am learning much about the female nature from direct experience. What I have observed and experienced so far though has disgusted me to a point that I cannot tolerate it much longer. I find myself becoming isolated by the majority of my co-workers. Three coworkers, one who happens to be a homosexual and the other two who are females have tried to irritate and intimidate me. They have used low-level tactics to try and figure me out. All three of them tried to verbally irritate me by questioning my sexuality indirectly and being vulgar and low level about it. It disgusted me.

I feel like I am in a unique situation, because I have no physical attraction for males, but I enjoy male company better in terms of similar interest. But not many individuals male or female have similar interests as mine or are trying to move in a similar direction. I have sexual physical attraction for females, but I am at the same time repulsed by there nature and some there actions, and at times dislike being around them.

I don't know how advanced I am, but I must be starting to spiral out, because of the type of individuals I am coming into daily contact with.

I am getting more and more lonely. What can I do to make sure I maintain the path that I am on and get out of my present disgusting work environment?

**Answer:** I totally empathize with you. I hope you paid attention to my latest segment on Rejection & The Final Incarnation. While that refers specifically TO the Final, many segments apply to those in a Very Advanced level. The Game is rejecting YOU because you will not be bound by the Game. Your frustrations are those of being surrounded by Game players who are constantly trying to pull you back in either through the standard breeder route or even the flaming queen route. Both are contrary to what the Very Advanced incarnations are searching for. The females are trying to lure/shame you so that the shorting out process can subdue your spirit, as per my segments in Vol 1. The flamer is trying to lure you with the 'empty road' sexual route, which is a *base level of the gay experience* - a *mutation* of the Higher Self interaction of *like to like*. Neither is comfortable to you *because* you are moving beyond it. I certainly do not identify with the mainstream gay lifestyle, although I can see humor in much of it on an entertainment level.

You ARE in a unique situation. You are moving down YOUR unique path, which causes you to stand out in the crowd of Game players. I am totally isolated where I am, so I know how you feel although opposite gender lures are totally worthless to me because I know of the shorting out process and conforming to the gay mainstream lifestyle has never been for me either - too much riff-raff. You are undergoing a refining of spirit and are in a difficult stage. The refining fire is intense and severe.... been there/done that.

Remember to trust in your Higher Self. The end result will be SO rewarding for you and the refining fire will pass.

~~~~~


The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 524: A few comments on your recent segments. After reading segments 041228-050115 I noticed something. First, regarding your graduation segment. I don't generally get "choked up" when reading your material but this segment did effect me and I did feel something. So a heart felt "good for you" is the best I can express it. Second, I noticed that you "feel" different to me in the 2005 calendar segment than you do say in the graduation segment. The segments that I generally find amusing tend to "feel" different than the others. But, the graduation segment feels different (as best as I can recall) from ALL of the previous segments. I am presently at the beginning of a 15- day fast. During this time I intend to review ALL the matrix material I have to see how I feel about it now and I also intend to re-ignite my attempts at conscious astral experiences. So, good for you and thanks much.

Answer: Thanks for your observations. Yes, I'm a different person after my trip as per the Graduation segment. It is reflected in that plus the two ones following. Due to a series of events while away, I've become significantly different or rather enhanced. Your comments are appreciated.

~~~~~

**Question 525:** I wanted to tell you, to corroborate what you wrote in your latest segment, things in my life have been DEFINITELY speeding up like crazy for the past two, three months or so. I've been running into people I know that I haven't seen EVERYWHERE, and rekindling some old friendships from as long as a decade ago; on Friday night I had a dream come true when I got to play guitar with a quasi-hero of mine under a bridge downtown in front of a hundred people at 4 am; I quit my corporate job at the end of December and since then I've had several new massage clients just show up out of nowhere; my creativity has been at an all time high...things are definitely happening, my higher self is orchestrating many events, and I got the impression before the new year that 05 would be a very intense year with a lot of shit going down for everybody, on a global and a personal scale. It warms my heart to hear that you had that connection with those incarnates that you did, that's a beautiful thing.

**Answer:** Thanks...hang on to your incarnational hat...STUFF is on the move.

~~~~~


The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 527: Many thanks for the info you have disseminated, it has been and continues to be of great value to my evolving perspective. I have waited to ask a question for some time as usually answers are found in further reading of your material and reading others questions. However something in your latest post; Graduation Events, had me thinking about a similar question that has been on my mind for a bit. In your post you state that while this planet and many of its inhabitants are preparing for Graduation from 3rd density existence there is yet another planet preparing for the next simultaneous experience, and that (correct me if I misinterpreted this) those who are not ready for Graduation at this time will continue their simultaneous experience on the next planet.

Now I thought that the nature of the simultaneous experience was having many, many incarnations at once during a given window of "time" and the window of "time" for this planets simultaneous experience is closing shortly. So won't all the simultaneous incarnates existing now Graduate from this planet although not exactly at the same point in time during the window of simultaneous existence. The way I interpreted your post was that some of the simultaneous incarnates experiences on this planet will bleed over into the next simultaneous planet. This relates to a previous question on my mind regarding Robert Monroe's experiences with the beings of future earth who only take on human forms temporarily, then leave the containers (bodies) in energy balloons until further use as well as having the ability to take the form of any other creature on the planet. These beings said that in order to live as they live one must at least live one life during the dissonant times of earths existence prior to the harmonic time. Are these beings post-graduate beings or beings training for the next simultaneous experience? Hopefully I have worded this clearly enough for you to understand my question(s).

Answer: Your questions are well formed. I'm glad M5G is of benefit for you on your path. I can see how that one would assume that all simultaneous incarnations would graduate together. I thought so at first as well. However you graduate when it is your time. There is nothing that says a Higher Self cannot continue the simultaneous experience on more than one planet. Graduation is an individual choice/experience. Unlike the sequentials who progress as a massive group, the simultaneous progress as individuals and then reunite with pre-Game friends, if they so choose, for Graduation. This segment you refer to is new information. Something to remember is that you are not forced out of the Game. Your Higher Self **CHOOSES** when to finish and move on to other types of experiences. The complexities of the Game and its participants are not as simple as I try to show in M5G. When I view the magnitude of certain facets of it, I am mentally staggered by it all. Nevertheless, when you **DO** Graduate, all this will be clear to you in your complete Higher Self form.

As for Monroe's story that you mention, I don't know what parable that he is trying to show with this rather lame endeavor to harvest some residual energy around an other dimensional Earth. Since he is no longer around to answer that, I don't pay it much attention. When interacting within your Higher Self or with another Higher Self, you may

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

reassume any one of your incarnations and 'play', but that's another bit of information for another time.

~~~~~

**Question 528:** Since reading the M5G volumes, I notice more lower astral activities that seem interested in putting obstacles in my path for advancing. This also comes from other people who are not the least interested in Matrix V materials. They don't want to let me move into this new area. Can you add some more insights?

**Answer:** Once you start to move above mid-Advanced levels, your vibration changes. This vibrational change relates to spiraling out of the Game and Graduation. BOTH polarities know that they will be losing a Game player and will do whatever they can to try to force you FULLY back into the Game. If you want to be 'safe', don't wake up. BUT that's the body ID'd way of thinking: safe & unchallenged mentally. Your Higher Self doesn't give a flying fuck about what the body ID wants beyond it serving the goals OF your Higher Self path plan, so you WILL Awaken and you WILL Graduate. The Rocky Road comes to ALL simultaneous path Higher Selves.

~~~~~

Question 529: I know that you mentioned that the key lies with the baby boomer generation, which has the biggest numbers of individuals born in comparison to generations born after them in the USA. And you mentioned that "the indigo children stuff is pure crap". Are there any major differences between the generations, which include baby boomers(72 million), generation x (18 million), generation y(60 million), with regard to how many minion/low incarnations is within each? I would think the larger the population the larger the minions/low incarnations. The lower the population the more middle, advanced, dominant, and final. Thank you in advance for your comment, and keep up the good work.

Answer: While there are many minions in the boomer gen, with each gen that follows it, the number rises. I have covered the over-breeding that is going on here in the M5G materials. Your thinking is in error as it is sequentially based. Not only are the minion populations increasing, but so are the sequential Earthers. This is all part of the latter stages of EndGame. Minion incarnations did not begin with the boomer gens. There is no benefit to becoming fixated on the minions other than to know they are here. There are plenty of distractions to one's simultaneous path incarnation during this stage. The distractions are attempts to trap one in an experiential loop.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 530: I've read Matrix V Gold Edition - Quest of the Spirit three times and now currently on the second volume - The Graduation Key. I've been an object of bizarre, secret, and cruel electromagnetic mind control projects and related tortures (sub-projects) for some painful long years. They're quite similar (but actually different) to those manifestations around "The Montauk Project/Camp Hero" (where allegations concerned the creation of "things" and events by *human thought*, where every single brainwave is controlled; manipulated and/or influenced). Like Valerian covered in MIII (and others like him as well), there are a lot of targeted individuals like me, worldwide. I've never given consent for this and never will. The question is, does this really affects my spiritual and human progression as I understand that my Higher Self (godself) will personally intervene when somebody (read modern day Nazis and neo-cons) is/are decided to take and alter my own personal and individual thoughts; privacy, mental stability, and life-death objectives? Is this based on my personal decisions and ACTIONS instead of what these animals are doing with my thoughts and related secret "directed energy weapon-arsenal" and supercomputers?

Answer: I can't answer what is going on in your life or decisions made by your Higher Self. What I wrote in the M5G materials holds for all Higher Self path incarnates. You are trying to judge your experiences from an incarnated, memory-loss point of view. For personal questions you have to look within for the answers. All I have to say on this topic is in the M5G materials or any potential future segments.

Question 531: A while back I had an insight and I wonder if you wouldn't mind commenting on it. I am not new to M5 material, in fact rarely a day has gone by over the past year and a half that I haven't read a segment of two (usually 4 or 5). I have often studied the M5G cover artwork trying to figure out what knowledge/clues could be gleaned from it. So the other day it hits me that maybe all or most of my incarnations are currently 43 years old, which is my current age. The only exception might be those who died younger than 43 (astral residing) and maybe my final (slightly out of phase?). I know all my other incarnations are in different time periods but from a simultaneous HS standpoint are we all the same age at this moment in our respective time periods? Thank You.

Answer: You are still thinking in a linear manner, so your assumption is incorrect. It is VERY difficult to drop linear perspectives while in the Game.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 532: I received my Matrix V - Volume II edition, and was unprepared for the emotional reaction that hit me when my copy was "released" from its package. Holding the graduation key in my hands released uncontrollable sobs from my person. I was so surprised I put it down, got a hold of myself, took a deep breath and picked it up again. Again, the same reaction, this time I held onto the book thinking that the emotion would subside. Instead, my emotions got the best of me, breaking into tears with the feeling of energy being drawn/or enveloping from/into my heart chakra. It took me several more of these episodes that day before I was finally able to open the book and begin to explore the new material. What went on there? Is the cover "keyed" to elicit such a response? Or is this my HS sounding out with a sigh of relief? OVERWHELMED.....S.M., San Salvador, El Salvador.

Answer: Very nice. It is YOUR unique incarnational personal reaction to the energy of the book, pertinent to YOUR unique path and what YOU need. Since your incarnational path is unique, you will also have unique experiences NO ONE ELSE will have. The exact meaning and import of the experience is up to you, as you will see. Ask yourself 'what went on there'? Do not defer to anyone else ... Read the segment entitled "*Proof and Path Events*"

~~~~~

**Question 533:** I just read that Kucinich has publicly decried the fear-mongering of the current administration. No wonder he didn't stand a chance to enter the the race, not only is he simultaneous in nature but he's the type to want to alert people to what's really going on! I also knew he didn't have a shot in hell when I was listening to a panel discussion among all the 9 original democrat candidates back in January, and he started saying something about how "our spirits descended into the material plane to manifest and do work from higher realms". What minion would ever vote for something like that?

As for the indigo children it occurred to me today that as it is a new age phenomenon, it is being pushed / sponsored by the sequentials; and as it basically pertains to kids who are brilliant from an early age, they are discussing sequentials; so it is, in essence, a program from the sequentials to push not just acceptance of sequential incarnates on Earth among the current Earthers, but for us to treat them as holy as well! Another aspect to the sequentialization of Earth. Only very cleverly done, as most Earthers caught in the low advanced realm would do this unknowingly, thinking they were praising their own kind and ushering in a "new generation." A common thought in the low advanced realm is that we as a race are still evolving, and these sequentials are the next wave of our evolution. If only they knew!

**Answer:** I agree on both comments with one exception to what you said in the second. The indigo children thing is not the darling of the low-Advanced, but rather the mid-Advanced under direction of sequentials. The New Age thing is very mid-Advanced. Remember the mid-Advanced IS the false plateau.

~~~~~


The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 534: Does a Final incarnation have to have the ability to astral travel in order to meet its dominant incarnations. If someone's final lived in a time period where things like the Monroe institute didn't exist or where they possibly didn't know about astral travel. Or does SHIM make sure its final incarnation has knowledge of subjects like astral travel no matter what time period the final is in? I would imagine that if ones final lived in the stone age, they obviously would be limited by the circumstances of the time period.

Answer: The Final Incarnation has all the abilities that the individual Higher Self deems necessary FOR that Final to complete shim's mission. Your other questions demonstrate a lack of understanding of the M5G materials.

~~~~~

**Question 535:** A new and curious experience has also happened that I would like to ask you about. In the emotional reaction to yesterday's events I was just short of exploding. Then it occurred to me to "send it home" as an experience. I released the powerful ball of emotion and felt it travel upwards and vanish. The visual association was the emotion going to my HS and adding to the energy/experience bank for the future. I tried this in a couple of different ways later with the same results. My question is this. Can we hold onto and linger in emotions at the incarnational level unnecessarily? Can we volitionally choose to release them to the HS thus consciously participating in the growth process? If this is true then it adds a whole new insight into the idea of being an experience collector for the growth of the HS. After the "conscious release" of these emotions upwards there was a whole body peace. It also seemed to educate me on the emotional fire aspect of the materials, in some sense, revealing the idea of painting with emotions.

**Answer:** Transfer of unwanted emotions to your Higher Self does not process them. You need to expel those outward. Unless you process them, you are only having half of the experience with them. Your Higher Self wants to experience the other half as well. You haven't grasped the concept of how/why the Higher Self is *gathering experiences*. Shim is not directly involved in it. That's the *incarnations'* purpose. So, learn not to try to pass the buck because it'll come back to you until you learn to deal with it.

~~~~~

Question 536: I am going to elaborate on my last nights experience, because what you just wrote IS the answer I asked my HS for in regards to my struggle. I was almost exasperated at the increased 'pressure' or magnification that has been occurring in terms of desire for nasty animalistic sex. The breeding loop and marriage thing as I've mentioned before is very peacefully resolved. However very animal lust desires have been 'forcing' themselves on me. Up to the point that I was thinking of just setting aside one day a month to get an escort or something (not really but on a fantasy level) that I could use that as my "chocolate" to tame the horse, so I could have the kind of nasty animalistic sex that I 'involuntarily' crave. Involuntary meaning that it is seemingly imposed from 'outside' of ME and contrary to MY true desires.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Then I came home to an email from a woman offering me in almost the exact words of my own internal fantasies the things I am distracted by. It was so obviously an astral attack with her as the weapon reflecting what was going on inside of me. It was also somewhat uncharacteristic for her too which reinforced that she must've been an 'open door'. I immediately deleted the email even though I wanted to re-read it and savor the words and wrote a very firm response promising the termination of our friendship should this happen again. There have also been other obvious appearances of similar pressures to a lesser degree.

I really got tired of and angry about this goddamn struggle. I lay out under the stars, did the chakra meditation and stated my exhaustion and frustration of this fucking issue in my life to my HS. As an intuitive response began to formulate it was broken down into these categories.

- 1) My desire for orgasm
- 2) My physical desire for non-het sex
- 3) The god damn commands from my genetics

In regards to three, I could "see" my energy as a Higher Self move into and activate the genetic structure (as a byproduct of incarnating) that then took on its own energy form that subsequently activated other physical impulses and correspondingly produced thought images/impulses. Those coalesced into a command. This command had nothing to do with an urge towards orgasm. The next phase was remembrances of the past after incidents where I had obeyed the command. The relief of obeying the command had its own "rewards" independent of the orgasm pleasure. In other words, it became clear that obedience is programmed to produce relief and release on a non-physical level independent of orgasm.

Then in addition to that I realized the imitation of the Higher Self experience of Melding mimicked by the meddlers in the much-reduced physical orgasm was just a backup response/reward mechanism to stimulate the physical act. The imagery provided was based on the female form, particularly the breasts (just as I would expect from your other segments of how to get the repulsed original 'couples' together).

When I was re-reading M5G the other day I came across the section that you said that the shorting out process would not be realized until the higher levels. Even though I wanted to have it explained, I decided not to write you and ask. This was a purposeful decision to trust my HS for the answer and wait. How cool to have last nights experience and then your new segment all at once.

So in summary, I can see now my desire for physical orgasm can be differentiated from the meddlers command. When I hit my bi impulse and followed it (quite to my surprise since it was so "out of order" for me) I learned to associate physical pleasure with both sexes. The meddlers command associated with 42 years of association with female imagery is strong,

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

but NOT stronger than me. Even though I can associate physical pleasure with both genders my desire for emotional union with either is at an all time low. This could be an intimacy barrier in general not associated with any gender in particular (but that's another story). Baby steps!

Your segment today is PERFECT and explains exactly what I "saw" last night. It also answered my argument that if female/male genderization is present throughout the Universe, then why isn't it considered natural and why the fuck is it detrimental for me to enjoy it? If we as Simultaneous incarnates have a frequency signature that when combined with the meddlers genetic commands shorts us out now I understand.

The only remaining question is what causes even an Awakened Final to avoid the shorting process? What are the consequences? Or why would an Awakened final not be able to "override" those effects. If you don't feel inclined to answer that I understand.

Answer : Very good on your part. You are developing on your path nicely. As for your last paragraph of questions...I can answer with questions. What causes an incarnation to avoid using drugs, getting drunk, smoking or any other destructive habits? Yes, we've all gone through these in lesser incarnations for the experience, but eventually the simultaneous path Higher Self has had enough of them as they are seen as repeating and loopish. A simultaneous path Higher Self will only spend so much time in a loop, then move on.

I don't know what you mean by 'consequences'. What 'consequences'? Spiritual development over body ID slavery? It's not that one at my level avoids sex. It's that I refuse to have sex with the opposite gender. It wouldn't matter which gender I was - the opposite one will short me out. Even more sinister is a sequential incarnate in an Earther body deliberately trying to increase the shortening over a simultaneous path. This happens much to the glee of the sequential. Sex is good and sex is fun but it's either alone or with another man, for me.

The Awakened Final DOES have victory over those effects by denying the body what it demands, obviously. You're looking for a loophole that doesn't exist otherwise. If you are not able to win in this, you have to proceed with cunts. It's your path, after all. Of course there are also consequences no matter which way you go. One will take you to the sequentially approved detour. The other may take you to further discovering who you really are. You can't have it both ways. Decide which is more important to you and go from there. You cannot be an incarnation that you are not. You must be true to YOUR path and not anyone else's.

~~~~~

**Question 537:** I have read all the M5 volumes and I know that M5 was written for very advanced, dominant and final incarnations. My question was that out of all the incarnations that fall in those categories as well all of the other advanced level incarnates, only a small percentage of those received the M5 volumes. Unless EVERY single



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

incarnation that is very advanced, dominant or final got the materials that means that some didn't. (not to mention the rest of the advanced levels). I was asking that why didn't some incarnations at THOSE levels receive the Matrix 5 materials.

**Answer:** Even so, the question IS answered by reading the volumes. That you haven't been able to *comprehend* the answer *doesn't mean it's not there* (more than once). I don't answer questions answered by reading the books and yours is one easily so answered. This should indicate to you that you may not be one of those for whom the materials are written. Nothing wrong with that. *You are where you are*, so push this aside until YOU can locate your own answer.

~~~~~

Question 538: I just took a few minutes to read a chapter from the book *Synchronicity and The Seventh Seal* by Peter Moon. Gee, is he mired in a maze of mirrors or what? The entanglement of L. Ron Hubbard and Christianity is weird enough (I know this from personal experience), but those interwoven dead ends he refers to as synchronicity felt totally lifeless to me. In my brief reading, I didn't see or feel any evidence of freedom (or hope thereof) such as I've become accustomed to in M5.

The power that was given to guardians, watchers and demons, made the HS seem insignificant and lucky if it snuck through this 'amazing infrastructure of evil'. Like Light was just a little trickle in a universe of dark. I don't know why it hit me so heavy emotionally.

It also reminded me of the implied basis of scientology, which is that you (the incarnation) are your own separate higher self. There is no accountability to any other level of power or being (excepting maybe L. Ron). You just drive yourself right into autonomous 'godhood'. If you encountered your HS on the way, they would instruct you to "destroy it" and reclaim your power. I guess what you get is totally lost until you 'crack' and/or cry out for some 'external deity' to save you. Then you have to strip the layers from that experience until you find YOU as your Higher Self behind it all. That would be a relatively fair assessment of the path I took/was led to get here from scientology.

If you consider that in the belief realms there are entire areas set up to emulate a series of dark universes like what he writes about, you could spend forever in them (Yuk!). Kind of like Carlos Castenada's last book "*The Art of Dreaming*". To think I was all excited about talking to him on the phone and finding out he was an ex-scientologist. I'm very happy now that conversation started as an order for M5. I can see it is very unlikely he'll ever read it himself. It would force him to unravel his whole existence.

Answer: Peter seems to be very into *external deities* in his *Seventh Seal* book, which is a hallmark of the Game. He keeps looking for more and more of what are Dark polarity manipulations. The Dark is like quicksand and can swallow you up. Carlos Castenada was a Dark shaman.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

I see how many people are taken in by the '*genetic line* Game' red-herring in regard to the knowledge they claim to seek. That these people will only consider those with the 'proper' magical lineage, like Cameron or Wilson, shows why they would not be attracted to *Matrix V Gold Edition*. If I used a 'name' that would make them think I'm of a 'magical' genetic line', then they'd be all over it. But since I'm anonymous, they are not interested. THAT tells you something. The knowledge they really seek is not cloaked in heavy mysteries and deep parables, but is plain & simple as the language of how Matrix 5 Gold was written and by someone of no 'magical' genetic lineage, for the information that they *really* need would never come that way. They are trapped by their own Game limitations and tunnel vision. *Those who truly seek will find it, but not in the areas where mainstream occultists thrive.* The Matrix 5 Gold materials succeed because they are not found where 'they' are looking for them. Those areas are heavily Dark-entity-watched which is why the Matrix V materials had to come from a totally non-connected area and succeeded because of that. Dark polarity has been wrongly focused on the obvious areas of occult power. The M5G materials were never meant to come from that direction, if for no other reason that the Dark was waiting to capture the information before it was made public.

~~~~~

**Question 539:** "The statement "M5 readers are FAR more mentally prepared than others who think that life will go on forever as it has been." is so true. I thought to myself what state of understanding I would be in if it were not for M5 and you personally. I would have NO clue as to how to interpret the conglomeration of strange events and phenomenon occurring in the world. Almost anything could happen right now and I would be able to at least put it in a context and continue to function.

I feel the point now that you are making more clear about the acceleration of EndGame. I can't tell you how much I am looking forward to Volume III. I am thinking about your offer to consider segments based on reader suggestions. I think that is a great idea and will look forward to seeing what other readers ask about. Will you identify the segments as having been reader requested?

The one thing that still irritates me almost every day is the ability to hear that irritating hum. There has been more about it on the net lately too. Last night it was so loud it bothered my dog. I had a pretty bad headache and as the hum pulsed so did my headache. I have read every explanation from aliens tunneling, underground bases, to an electronic net they've created as possible sources.

I have to wonder if it may be the mechanism they used to spread the May 1st depression we all experienced. I have also considered it may be some of the electronics they use to attack the Planetary Spirit. Since Simultaneous incarnates have a different vibration I speculate as to if it is tuned just to affect us? If you ever come across any information on this hum it



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

would be of great interest to me in regards to Volume III. I can send you some of the internet links and a further personal description if you ever find any interest in it.

**Answer:** I'm glad M5 has been such an assist to you on your path. No, I will not be pointedly telling what segments are reader inspired. Many segments are just by something someone brought up that I followed up on. As for you hum, I have nothing to say and, not having experienced it, will not have anything to write about it. It's far more a physical thing than a Volume III item.

~~~~~

Question 540: "Early this year I found your work MVG and your assertions are intensely compelling, especially the concept of balance. That's probably the most convincing aspect of the work for me. The Game loops of religion and politics appeared very familiar and very easy to break. Thanks for what I needed to completely (instead of just mostly) break from monotheism and theism period! As for politics, that felt old hat, even amusing. Being alone doesn't seem to be much of an issue to me; in fact I'm quite the hermit really. Sometimes I feel my being a hermit is due to spiritual reasons, but often it's just my personality, other people's energies just 'interfere' with my calm, not sure how to explain that one.

Sexuality on the other hand is quite the trap for me according to your paradigm. Even if I'm not involved with a female, I'm certainly thinking of them constantly. I've gotten to understand better the nature of the male/female dating game and how much posturing is involved, but my strong desire for het sex is something I constantly give in to. I feel that even if/when I get good at the posturing game and get all the sex I can handle, I'd still be good at something I didn't really respect. Even when I masturbate, at the very moment of orgasm, my desire for a female just evaporates, until it seems to build up again over time. That tells me it really can't be a spiritual desire.

I'm writing this email out of a mixture of feelings. While I find your concepts compelling, I refuse to take it all in blindly, without proof, as I often did with Christianity (the family religion). To be honest, I'm desperate to know if this is true or not. In fact, minutes ago I awoke from a dream in which much of the truth was revealed and I could easily decipher minions from higher selves. I was surprised a few times as to who was and who wasn't. I could also feel some of the power from being free from the Game and free from a physical body. It was a tantalizing experience that sent me immediately to emailing you.

So, as the subject line suggests, my question is: Is Astral Travel the only way to verify this? I had an experience as a child (around 12 or so) where I experienced two of the classic pre-OBE signs - sleep paralysis, and the feeling of leaving my body. At the time being 'christian' and thinking I was dying, I said "I wasn't ready yet" and the feelings subsided. Now I'm desperate to have another such experience and allow the process to continue. Recently, after a couple of attempts to calm myself attempting to OBE, I quickly have come to appreciate that "This Shit Ain't Easy!" And thus, I am wondering if this is the only way to

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

have proof. Your paradigm is incredibly emotionally impacting and I would swear off het sex completely and forever if I could verify what you have stated.

At any rate, I am deeply indebted to you for providing a new umbrella concept/approach to looking at the life experience. I don't have the words to express my gratitude and hope that everything you have written is true.

Answer: Of course your body is trying to regain full control of your spirit's desire to break free of DNA commands, hence "a female, I'm certainly thinking of them constantly". That you are unable to recognize this as a body command over the spirit's progression indicates a serious area of concern for you. As per M5 Gold's segment, you know what het sex does to short out spiritual progress. This is one of many situations where you can't have it both ways! Since het sex is more important than spiritual development, you cannot progress beyond certain levels. That is well covered in the M5 segments. You made your choice and now you have your consequences. It is the immature spirit that cries "I want it all on my terms". You had to sacrifice on one hand in order to enter the simultaneous path from the sequential. In order to successfully break an experiential loop or fence, you must sacrifice on path's demands for another's. The mature spirit does it willingly and not like it's a burden. As long as it is viewed as a 'burden', you are not ready for what the path choice involves or rewards.

I know M5 readers who have their personal 'proof' that does not involve astral travel. Each path is unique just as each incarnation in EndGame has specific experiences required by their Higher Self. Your demand for 'proof' sounds clearly body command oriented. The spirit operates in very different ways. The thing about 'proof' is that one needs to prove it to ones' self - an INTERNAL thing. Externally supplied 'proof' can be dismissed by the body oriented and DNA command structures do know how to deal with breakaway issues of spirituality. I keep stressing go within for what is needed. That, in itself, is a loop issue to deal with individually. As long as you are body ID'd, you will unlikely ever be allowed to find 'proof' for this comes when the spirit overrules the physical. **HOWEVER** do what **YOU** must on **YOUR** path. It may not be your incarnational lot to move beyond where you are. That may be left to more Advanced incarnations of yours. Enjoy **YOUR** path and experiences.

Question 541: " In a previous "Long Email", I asked about incarnational fate. I thought about that for a while and some of your other statements including "Enjoy your life...", "put to the side whatever does not work for you." ,etc, etc.

It finally occurred to me that maybe I am one of those mid-advanced incarnations for whom the book is not written. Maybe it was merely important that I read the book, take in some valuable ideas and pass the rest on to other more advanced incarnations. I'm starting to suspect that the type of sped up "spiraling out" of the game is only possible for the Very Advanced, Dominant, and Final Incarnations the book is specifically written for.

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

For the rest of the incarnations, their most important role is to store up experiences and slowly move the higher self on to the Very Advanced and higher levels.

Thus, the desperation I feel for understanding more is possibly a futile gesture, and maybe I've gotten from the book all that I am supposed to get. Do you think I have thus answered my own question and am suffering through a rather common experience?

Answer: Excellent deduction on your part. Volume III will contain even more Advanced information than Volume II. If you go for it, handle what you can and don't worry about the rest. You have other incarnations that will grasp it fully even if it's only your own Awakened Final. You current incarnation cannot handle more than it was designed to handle. The topics/observations that you are unable to should be pushed aside.

~~~~~

**Question 542:** "If all 'time' is taking place simultaneously, how does one have choices? That is, if the future is already taking place, doesn't that mean that choices are already predetermined?

**Answer:** Remember that you are attempting to examine 'time' from the *perspective of one incarnation* in the Game proper. Our Higher Selves do not have this limitation. 'Time' is a 3<sup>rd</sup> density phenomena and *part* of the Game. We will not be able to comprehend this until after we have Graduated. The best way I can enhance the concept of time, from a Higher Self point of view, is the same way I discussed the creation of the Final Incarnation: a *phased difference in the Game's time stream*. Once you have Graduated and have become your Higher Self once more, *then* you will know. Meanwhile, trust in your Higher Self and enjoy your current position in the Game.

~~~~~

Question 543: "In the last week and a half, a number of scenes in my life have literally repeated themselves within a time interval. And I was completely aware of them. On one occasion, I was sitting in a park reading a book. Many people walked past. The book I was reading was about personal accounts of others during past wars and other kinds of social unrest. At one point I noticed a person walk past. For some reason I focused on this person for about 10-15 seconds, then continued reading. The material was interesting to me and I was thinking a lot as I was reading. Then after a few minutes, I felt that I needed to raise my head. To my utter surprise, the person I focused on only a few minutes ago walked past again, was doing the same walk, in the same way, in the same place, right in front of me. I was a bit spooked and ended my reading session to leave the park.

This kind of thing has happened a number of times in the past but now it's happening more frequently (or I am probably noticing them more and more). I would for instance get a text message on my phone, read it, put it away and then do something. A few minutes

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

later I would get the same text message again. The same message! I would check my phone to see if the message was sent twice (in which case it would be recorded twice), but no. Sometimes it can be as subtle as the program order on my computer changing for a few minutes, and then changing back again. This does not usually happen with the kind of computer I use.

These things seem to happen after moments of insight or during passive thinking. It would seem as if my awareness skips from one reality/dimension to another, only with little differences between the two. Can you relate to any of these experiences?

Here is also a possible topic to include in M5V3, if it's not already done -- "As within, so without. As without, so within". I've been thinking about how this relates to the laws of the universe, particularly the fourth - The law of harmony and balance. You talked about "as above so below" in M5G in relation to the law of attraction. I would see if you have anything to write about this in the next edition of Matrix V.

I wait eagerly to see what will be released in the third edition. I hope it comes out before some real messed up shit happens. It seems clear now that the continental landmass of the US is changing with some old faultlines awakening into activity. Also with tension growing between the US and Israel, and with other political maneuvering, anything can happen. Perhaps another 911-like event to move the nasty agenda forward? Time will tell. But for the moment, the third edition is one of the events I look forward to. Keep up your good and helpful work, and thanks!

Answer: All I can say is strange things are happening ALL over in different ways to different people. This is part of the Graduation vibration. I have many strange things happen every week around me. Volume III is coming along well with several very Advanced segments. Volume III is of a higher 'tone' than Volume II, which was higher than the *Quest of the Spirit*. Planned publishing September. Yes, I want to see it out too. Volume II is the *Graduation Key*. Volume III is *The Journey*. Now you know! Hang in there

~~~~~

**Question 544:** "You have mentioned somewhere (I just cant seem to find it) that the concept of possessions needs to be transcended. For example: My House, My Car, My Children My Husband and My Dog. I have recognized this and am trying my utmost to set myself free from my possessions. Its as if they possess me and not I them. What I would find very helpful is reading about the emotional relationships (especially for the people one cares about) after one has set oneself free. (is one free if one still cares about someone.... etc. or are we only free if we are care-free?) I hope I have explained the topic well enough, otherwise please just ask me. Thank you for all your work.

**Answer:** I'm glad M5 is of benefit to you on your path. What you ask is a Gold Edition topic. Possession is not the same as an emotional/spiritual tie. If you think that 'caring' about someone is possession, you have FAR to go! With a person, think of the person who



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

treats their significant other as an object. If 'care' were the only issue, the person would be free to be who he/she is. Yet, when they are the 'caring' person's possession, they set up fences and control to keep you within their limits. This isn't 'caring' or 'love', but control and possession. They care about their needs and not the other person's. This is a topic far below Vol III level and if you still don't understand it, you'll have to look for an explanation elsewhere.

~~~~~

Question 545: "A while ago I saw the film Final Fantasy. It is a S.F. semi cartoon film. In the end scene there was a powerful white torch of light sprouting out of the ground. The bundle of light consisted of thin filaments and was moving and rotating. By seeing this, it did something too me. It reminded me of a part the representation of a simultaneous higher self according too your description. But what about the creative factor? Does the human (=simultaneous incarnated person) have more creative powers than the average alien? In the Matrix V material it is mentioned that simultaneous incarnated persons do have a preset ending of the physical body. Also the sequential alien has a preset datum, but what about the minion incarnated bodies?

Answer: That you are so body ID'd (human), rather than knowing yourself as an extension OF your Higher Self, you ask the question you did based on a science fiction tv show! This topic is SO basic and covered in M5 Gold. If you read all through the M5 materials and STILL have to ask this question, M5 is not for you. Actually, from what you've written, you tend to beLIEve everything you are exposed to and are not at a sufficient level (for whom M5 was written) to discern truth from bullshit. I do not respond to questions already answered by existing M5 segments nor those that are below Very Advanced levels. The mid-Advanced levels have plenty of the basics already out there and this seems to be where you should be looking. Minion incarnations are an abomination. The minion incarnation path is different from the sequential/ simultaneous path. They are considered 'disposable' incarnations by the polarities as well as the Planetary Spirit. The basic rest is contained in the M5 materials.

~~~~~

**Question 546:** "I am about 75% through Volume I of Matrix V Gold Edition. Wow! and Whew!!! First, may I say that, being female, a mother, a grandmother, married twice ... I understand and see where you are coming from about women. At first, I was affronted by the blatancy and aggressiveness of your commentary about females. When I started working in offices in the mid-1960's (at Newsweek as a temp while going to college from 1965 to 1967), male executives strolled the hallways and felt free to grab a woman's breast or pinch her behind, without consequences. The young women who graduated from the Sister 7 schools blithely slept with the top editors and so kept their jobs and worked their way up the corporate ladder. However, I grew up in a household where we all tiptoed around daddy. Daddy ruled with an iron fist – he had a wife and 3 daughters (I was the oldest). He was a gambler and a rageaholic and took a lot of his anger and frustration out



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

on me. As a semi-professional boxer, he certainly had the physical, emotional and maturity advantage over me. I hated him and hated my mother for not protecting me enough. My husband is also reading Matrix V at the same time. We found each other 26 years ago as scientologists and people interested in spirituality. He has done a Robert Monroe weekend and read all 3 Monroe books; we have some hemi-sync tapes. I glanced at those books a few years ago but did not devour them; instead, I read pleidians, anything I could find about Atlantis, and found the trufax web site from reading Michael Tsarion's book on Atlantis and the chronology (blew my mind). Am reading the Monroe books now and plan to take courses at the Monroe Institute in Virginia.

All this is to say, Author, THANK YOU. THANK YOU for who you are and what you have done and are doing. I don't know what kind of incarnation I am and it doesn't matter. I've never felt christian, always closer to buddhism but not that either. Understood some of the reptilian history but not details. So, we plan to read all the Matrix books and just continue to get ourselves out of the game and watch/observe events.

**Answer:** Thanks for your email. You've had an interesting path. Yes, what you say about how many het men behave is very true. If the latter EndGame scenario was different, I would have approached it in a different way. However we're stuck with the Orion model for Earth. The former was the Sirian model. Now it's the Orion model females who are acting like the Sirian model males did. One would think that if females didn't like being treated this way that THEY wouldn't act like it now. The power of the sequential model! These are all meant as distractions for pre-Graduates.

If you move beyond the Gold Edition, you will discover that Vol II is more advanced than the Gold, yet you need the Gold background to grasp Vol II. I am working on Vol III now which is even MORE advanced than Vol II. Vol III planned for September publication. The blunt language of the Gold Edition is on purpose and intended to drive away Lightsiders and those not yet ready for M5. I am glad that M5 has been beneficial to you.

**Reply:** Thank you so much for responding. We will be among the first purchasers of M5 III. It's exciting to know you are working on Volume III. If you think the females are bad now, wait until Hilary is elected president in 2008! I shudder to think about it. In my opinion, she is a model of a cold, reptilian, controlling woman, without conscience or soul, and she is inspiring to many younger women. Thanks again and go well.

~~~~~

Question 547: "I would like to share with you with my interesting observations about activity (group) "Blue Light" operating in Czech Republic. I was a member of this group couple years ago (great experience, thanks my higher self) until I got a M5 book. Now I am on a absolutely different level of knowledge (such a beautiful from my HS).

At the beginning, this group, as its leader said, was based on the teaching and knowledge of Leading Edge Research Group, they presented the picture of real HS (picture on the front

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

of the M5 book) but step-by-step this activity has started to be managed by other aliens. Now this group leader is exploited as a medium through channeling.

The aliens said they are Guardian Alliance, they came from the future to do some correlation in the human evolution (how interesting :-)) to achieve success transformation during period 2012-2017. Their teaching is called "Keylon Aramatena". How clear is this for me, with the knowledge of M5 books, that this is a manipulative sequential faction and a red-herring. It's an excellent experience to observe with a big smile.

Answer: I am pleased that M5 is a help to you on your path. Yes, there are alien groups that have copies of M5. You obviously dealt with one that intends to alter the purity of the information. Trust in YOUR Higher Self.

Comment from Val: It's interesting and a bit pitiful that some 'group' in Czech is has formed an 'icon' relative to Leading Edge and have 'adopted' M5 as a central platform adjunct to the sequential 'group' diatribe meant to distract simultaneous incarnations. A decade or so ago, I talked with the person who is the medium/channeler relative to 'Guardian Alliance', in order to ask her a number of questions, in order to ascertain any aspects of their agenda. It was very complex information of a level similar to the channeled Urantia book, but more technical. In the end, all these functionally constitute *high-level intellectual traps* for individuals in an Advanced incarnational perspective, and form at least a distraction, and at worst an experiential loop that must be broken, before significant progress on path progression can be made.

~~~~~

**Question 548:** "I wrote this early 2004 having not read any of your material. I have been under enormous attack from people (still today) after I wrote these postings. It goes on for about 6 pages but I do defend 'The Balance' to the end."

See what you think: <http://neardeath.ipbhost.com/viewtopic.php?t=1762&start=0>

**Answer:** You are doing what you feel you must from your perspective. This is not on the level of my materials of which I can see you have not read the complete series or, if you have, are not able to comprehend them by what you wrote. I am not here to correct anyone's perspectives. You are where you are and change comes from within. You limit yourself by thinking Earth is the only physical manifestation for life (no ET's nonsense you beLIEve in) and that you think Icke is one of the "most" aware betrays mid-Advanced level thinking. Now that's fine but you will eventually discover you have far to go yet. Enjoy your level and your experiences. There is no need for me to respond further.

~~~~~

Comment 549: "A comment of how the body muffles the spirit: 30 years ago I met a friend in the Argentinean army and we were 20. We become very good friends and cared

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

for each other, and time seen to fly when we shared it. After we left the army we return to our respective lives. I moved to Australia, I also got married, and had a kid, and we lost contact, until I began reading some material from MV. After I dreamed a very real (to my senses) dream that I was looking for something in the old place where use to be the army. In the dream I remembered him. I searched all the telephone books to locate him, his name was not in the books. Finally I located him in hotmail. He is married and has a kid, but everything was dull to him. We began and intense friendship, that culminated with a visit from me to Argentina. Time there with him was very good. One night we were to have diner alone, and after that we walked, and I could see his eyes in fire with affection, I never felt such emotions, that seen to erupt in that particular moment. I wanted to touch him, but because he said was het. I did not do anything. He is very well aware that I do like him sexually, because I told him. That night we finished at the door of where I was living, and inside his truck, he began to explain why he could not have sex with me, although he admitted having some fantasies with me, he was afraid of spoiling the friendship if he acted upon them, and all that crap. His body was in one side of the truck and I swear I smell his body fear, trying to cover the wiliness of his real self to do it. Admirably was very painful to me, because it is not his body what I wanted to touch, although I learned to like his physical also. Later, when I return to Australia I invited him to visit. He seen very exited, and all was ok, he also told me that his marriage was about to end, until he told his wife he was coming to visit me, and she said NO. Immediately she proposed him to do something to give the marriage other chance, and of course when I heard that I understood what really happened. It was very difficult to talk to him after that, and he is very seldom is available to me."

Reply: Thanks for your comments. You are sharing an experience where there is spirit to spirit contact. Body DNA commands are set to sense these intense connections and respond according to Game controls. Unless a spirit is sufficiently Advanced, the body will win over the spirit. The body will alert the opposite gender connected person that the Game control is threatened as this bitch did to your friend. While the same does happen when it is female to female connections, the true threat to the Game's controls come to male to male connections as explained in several M5 segments. I have experienced similar spirit connections where the other person's physical was able to reign in the spirit. The bodies 'fear' you sensed was the alarm that his command structure was giving: a sensory SOS that DNA command structure was undergoing a severe threat. In these cases it is almost always a female that interferes. While men are from Mars, women are NOT from Venus (loving) but rather Pluto (controlling, manipulating). It is a most difficult lesson to learn and loop to break.

~~~~~

**Question 550:** " I had been so out of it the first two weeks of May 2005 that I wasn't even reading the M5 website, other things I normally do and enjoy were tossed aside. I even stopped my vitamins and brain lightening. I also was starting to worry about money and



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

not being able to pay my debts, which normally I don't concern my self with because my debt will out live me so who cares (I have no heirs so I really don't care!)

Today was the first time in a while I have checked in with the website and I am glad I did."

**Answer:** Yes, this was a major Dark attack on the simultaneous path incarnates. Having experienced it myself, I know the depth of the effect. Luckily for me, my Higher Self did not permit it to endure beyond a few days. I know of others still processing this. Knowing what it was and how it was a global event by the Dark polarity should give you a better reference point when it comes to your own experiences.

**Editor Note:** See the segment: *Attacking The Graduation Key & Matrix V Project*

~~~~~

Question 551: " With all the media hype, and the amazing mind controlled population of catholics (and others), I laughed at reading your observations about the Pope. At last some reality! It also reminded me of an interview done by Jon Rappoport with an ex-catholic priest who is obviously a very advanced incarnation. The interview was done in 2 parts in March 2002. I pasted them together and made a PDF file, which is attached for your enjoyment. It's worth the read. (CatholicPriestInterviews.pdf) "

Answer: Interesting read. He would benefit from reading the M5 series since *he's still searching for an external 'god'*. It's a major jump to stop the *external* search and deal with the *internal*. Yet, demanding that 'god' have a one-on-one conversation with him is *the arrogance of personality and body ID*. The spirit already knows that shim is shim's own 'god', but needs to *deal with that properly in his own Dominant and Final Incarnations*. The body 'conscience' can use the weapon of doubt to try and keep the advancing spirit from probing too deeply, with such impulses as 'if god doesn't appear to you...you're wrong about the whole thing...or...you're not worthy...or...the devil is behind this, etc. *These are part of the challenges of entering the Very Advanced stages.*

~~~~~

**Question 552:** " Have you noticed that when a star or maybe someone you know gets plastic surgery, their vibration significantly lowers? This is something I notice in people. I've known some, friends of my mother's for instance, who have had some work done, or someone on TV who suddenly has no wrinkles, and their aura/energy field changes significantly, it's as if I can just see them "sinking" down into their bodies and what they radiate changes entirely."

**Answer:** I only know one person (female, of course) who has had some plastic surgery. You are correct in your observation.

~~~~~


The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 553: " Well it does seem to be heating up rather quickly on the world stage right now, and while I am very excited about another volume of the Matrix series I begin to wonder just how much longer the present state of internet and communications will be allowed to continue. However I do trust in the fact that those that need to receive the info will find a way to receive it. While there is a MASSIVE amount of info in the first two gold volumes (still processing a lot after a third read through) there is one thing that I can think of that I have questions about. I was curious as to what degree the higher selves used or know of true Balance before entry into a 3rd density game? Is the only way to gain knowledge of Balance by immersing oneself in the raging polarities or is there a basic understanding of this "alignment"(or perhaps more correctly "non-alignment") by pre-game higher selves? Is it this knowledge and application of Balance that makes up the unique aura of game Graduates or is it something else as well? Along the same lines I was curious as to whether pre-game higher selves have any concept of dark or light, and if so is that what determines which sequential group race that higher self initially incarnates into (such as higher selves of a lighter side incarnating into some races and those of a more darker tint incarnating into Orion reptilians)? Basically is the whole purpose of 3rd density games the understanding and application of Balance (perhaps only an elementary principle in the grander scheme of the Source)? Many thanks again for all your and Val's contributions to the expanding and evolving of mine and doubtless many others perspectives, the energy infused within your information is truly a breath of fresh air in suffocating times."

Answer: I'm glad that M5 is such an assist to you on your path. Some excellent questions here...so much so that I just finished a segment for Volume III that will answer them. It is entitled: *Balance & The Higher Self*. Hang in there.

~~~~~

**Question 554:** "Earther astronomy has located a system with 3 suns. Can you comment on this phenomenon?"

**Answer:** As revealed in previous *Matrix V* segments, a sun indicates the presence of a Nature Spirit path Higher Self participating in the Game. The sun also relates directly to the planetary configuration of that system. Earth's Planetary Spirit is directly connected to our sun, as are all other Planetary Spirits in this solar system. In a binary system, there are two Nature Spirit path Higher Selves working in unison. With the discovery of three suns in a single system, we now know of three Nature Spirit path Higher Selves working on a project together.

The Nature Spirit path in a Galaxy Game is *significantly* different than the sequential/simultaneous paths that our Higher Selves chose. The Nature Spirit path also experiences Dark and Light polarities although in *very* different ways. Knowing exactly how is something we must wait until after Graduating the Game to know. This includes knowing the purpose for binary and tertiary suns in the Game.

~~~~~


The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Question 555: " I'd like to know which of the two following situations you'd describe as spiritual progress: Situation #1: A person intellectually evaluates a particular spiritual concept and accepts its validity without ever having a related experience (in any incarnation). He follows this higher spiritual concept without having learned from actual experience. Situation #2: A person learns of a spiritual concept, finds it interesting, but a bit 'out of his range' spiritually. He goes on to have numerous experiences that eventually lead back to the spritual concept he at one time was not ready to live instead of intellectually agree with. This is just one of numerous thoughts your work makes me ponder. I would appreciate hearing your thoughts on this issue."

Answer: Since you've read M5, you should know there is no right/wrong and no ONE path. You are looking for a 'one path' with this question, which shows you haven't fully comprehended M5. My answer is thus given!

~~~~~

**Question 556:** "When I die I imagine being in a construct (created for the simultaneous by you know who) in which only one's experience and depth of development can get him through to the library or graduation. Will a person with significant development know when they are dead? Is the first statement a correct statement? Thank you for your materials. They have greatly helped me to have the will to live life in a productive and consciously creative manner - rather than reactive."

**Answer:** When YOU die, you'll just have to see for yourself! What YOUR Higher Self has in mind for YOUR current incarnation is not for me to know. I'm glad M5 is of benefit to you on your path.

~~~~~

Question 557: " I happened to be up last night when the London bombings occured. I made a bet with myself as to how long it would take the "authorities" to blame Al-Qaeda and sure enough, within a few hours it was plastered on all the networks that this was definitely their work. Then magically some secret European Al-Qaeda group is claiming responsibility. The bullshit never ends!! Yet, what's most disturbing I guess is how the majority of people immediately buy into all these fabricated events. I visited an old friend today and he brought up the event and I gave him my view on it, which obviously is vastly different from what he expected. The blank look that I got back was amazing. He grew silent and didn't want to talk about it anymore. There are others that I know that instead would get extremely pissed off or call me a conspiracy nut. I have to admitt that even though I'm trying to observe and learn as much as I can, the last few weeks I have felt a rapidly increasing emotional and mental "heaviness", to an extent that I've never felt previously. In observing most of my co-workers, I don't detect any of them feeling like this. They all continue with their lives as if everything is fine, talking about their investments, retirement, kids growing up etc. Quite a fascinating paradox to observe!! Several of them

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

though have approached me the last few days because they've noticed the change in my behavior. This "heaviness" has made me very quiet and introspective and it makes them feel uncomfortable. I don't know if I'm being "zapped" or it's my physical body realizing that time is almost up!"

Answer: You are correct and the actual "conspiracy nuts" are those who believe the government that spawns these lies. I will be doing a segment for the site on the London bombings. The anxiety related feelings you are having are being shared by all those sensitive to what's going on. There are physical reasons: government electro/chemical attacks and also energy pulses from your Higher Self to separate yourself from the mobs of minions, sequentials and Game devotees.

~~~~~

**Question 558:** " I have read in several places how darks plans are not going how they intend and they are frustrated and so on. In one of Val's earlier works, for example, it was predicted 1995 was when the proverbial shit was going to hit the fan. How come so many predictions have been incorrect? Looks to me like dark has things pretty well in hand - what's the delay? Does it have anything to do with me as an individual? Like my life is a construct created to deflect me as long as possible. I had an illness in the family lately and it brought together several family members together I haven't seen in a long time. I thought to myself several times about how you 'lost' all your family. I wondered if you intentionally cut yourself off from them because they were intended to distract and bring you down. On the one hand it seems we have many lives with the same group of Higher Selves. On the other I wonder if dark can pick our family and friends in order to best distract us. I've been having a lot of thoughts about artificial constructs lately. Like many of the people in my life are around to try and bring me down. Philip K. Dick's book *Time Out Of Joint* really brought this idea home.

**Answer:** I can't answer questions about what Val wrote over a decade ago. You'll have to ask him. Yet, "shit" has been hitting the fan for years now. Apparently you have become so used to it that you can no longer tell when it's being flung at you! That's just how they want it. It allows them to get away with more shit as the public becomes numb to what's going on. This numbness comes from indifference, minion incarnations and electrical/chemical desensitizing. The Dark is quite convinced that it has everything going the way of the major agenda plans. They have minor setbacks here and there, but overall, it appears to be going as planned. You, however, are at an incarnational level that is not Advanced enough to realize all this. True, it takes an Awakened Final to have the best advantage in seeing the Game for what it is and there are very few of them around today - relatively speaking. You are bound by your own incarnational limitations and must live with them. That is part of what you need to experience during these latter stages of EndGame.

The polarities will be in for another rude shock when Earth path Graduation occurs. They have had this shock with each simultaneous path Graduation. Each time they beLIEve that they can compensate for it with the next simultaneous path planet. They are caught in their own experiential loop that cannot be broken from the sequential path. Part of my personal



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Awakening process involved me making choices that would have biological relatives cut me off. I did not "choose" this situation. From where I am today, I see that it was necessary for me to experience this, though.

While BOTH polarities have a lot of power, the single most potent source, for you, is YOUR Higher Self and not either polarity. I have been stressing that over and over in the M5 materials: Trust in YOUR Higher Self. Until you are able to do that, doubts and fears will continue to pepper you with Game initiated plagues. Yet, until you are your Awakened Final Incarnation, this happens to varying degrees.

~~~~~

Question 559: " Firstly I would like to say a big thank you for such a monumental work on matrix V. I read the gold edition in 2004 and wow what an eye opener that was. I recall that night after reading the first few pages of MV, in my dream I saw myself standing with my palm outstretched and a golden beam of light shot out of my palm and went straight up into the sky. The feeling this evoked was a sense of accomplishment of major proportions. One of the primary points in Matrix V for me was the segments dealing with gay sexuality. As a young gay man that was one of the keys I needed to turn a new leaf in my understanding and acceptance of my sexuality. Living the first law of like-attracts-like is truly liberating in ways that is truly astounding. An example of this is a huge increase in creativity. I live in Toronto Canada and everywhere I look, I observe the many truths of the game as stated by the author. Some days I can't wait for it to end due the heaviness of the game's vibration at this time.

Years ago a I read a series of books by Michael J Roads and one of these books was called "a journey into oneness" which is an astounding account of the authors journey into the nature realms. It gives an overview of how the nature spirit higher self uses mineral rock plants, trees and animals through its evolution. In the latest Matrix project, I would like to suggest a topic in the new book: what are the key areas of interactions between the earth spirit higher self and the simultaneous higher selves and how does this affect the development of each type of higher self path development. Another topic: How does the nexus of time affect the flow of time on a planet and whether that affects the basic physical laws surrounding the planetary vicinity. Also what are the key processes the higher self is engaged in during the incarnational phases such as updating internal memory or evaluating various key situations on its path development etc? Thank you once again for this great engaging funny and truthful work. I look forward to the new Matrix book and also to graduation day. Now that is something to be joyful about.

Answer: Thanks for the comments. I'm glad that M5 is beneficial to you on your path. Your reported dream indicated your part in the formation of the Graduation Key, as per the segments in Volume II. Nice to hear from you about that, though. You live in Toronto...how neat. I'll be watching the series finale of *Queer As Folk* tonight. I've never been to Toronto, but Canada is a far better place to live than cesspool Amerika with the religious fascists in charge. The Nexus of Time is a feature of each simultaneous path

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Higher Self ONLY. One's Nexus has no bearing on any other Higher Self or the Game as a whole. I am limited to what I can say about the interactions between our Higher Selves and the Planetary Spirit, although I do say much more in Volume III. Much of what you want will have to wait until your Higher Self Graduates. Your last question is already addressed throughout the M5 series.

~~~~~

**Question 560:** "With the discovery of a new "10<sup>th</sup> planet" came calls to remove Pluto as a planet altogether. Do you have comments as to why?"

**Answer:** Pluto was not discovered until 1932. The discovery of Pluto coincided with the latter EndGame cycle. In astrological terms, Pluto represents transformations, the phoenix effect, complications and other subjects. Pluto is also the planet of polarity controls. Proper understanding of Pluto's astrological effects exposes Dark *and* Light manipulations. This is especially unsettling to the Dark, thriving without being observed and moving in shadows, which feels exposed. While it is in the interest of BOTH polarities to have Pluto removed as an official planet, Dark has the most to be gained by this *astronomical* reversal. Nevertheless, the cat is out of the bag and whatever 'official' 3<sup>rd</sup> density science may say, the use of Pluto's *astrological* implications from Earth will not be going away.

~~~~~

Question 561: "I understand your materials to a very high degree of clarity. However, I do not pronounce any skill within telepathy or conscious astral travel. That being said, "interesting" things have happened to me. Small amounts of telepathy, synchronicity, seeing auras and even seeing a reptilian in someone's aura! Lucky me! However, with my intuitive understanding of your ideas as being fairly accurate, I am still Body I.D'd in the sense that I am heterosexual (not that I really play that game, I never find anyone that I "click" with, even though I am considered "good looking") and just go experience to experience, quitting jobs every three months because I am not satisfied and going through waves of enjoyment of "the game" and waves of utter discontent.

Answer: You are who you are. Just enjoy that. Don't try fitting yourself into any presumed definition. Only YOUR Higher Self can answer your question pertaining to yourself to the level of answer you want.

~~~~~

**Question 562:** "I really enjoyed Monroe's trilogy. His work gives an excellent foundation for the Matrix V books. Can you explain what some of his motives were with some of his journeys? I'm curious about several things that he wrote about and I want to know more about his purpose in reporting certain things as well as certain topics he mentions that I never heard of before."



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Answer:** Yes, I always say that the Monroe trilogy should be read before the *Matrix V* books. Something that M5 readers must keep in mind: *only* Bob Monroe can answer why he wrote what he wrote. *Only* Monroe can tell you what was on *his* mind when he had his experiences and *why* he chose to reveal what he did. Numerous events in his books are removed from Earth 'time periods'. Some things seem to be written in parables. I know from my visits with him at the Institute that he wanted to stimulate the desire for readers' explorations, not just provide a travelogue. With that in mind, do not ask me why Bob did this or wrote that. I cannot tell you what he was thinking. If you really want to know, you'll have to try and locate him on the astral or access the Library on 27.

~~~~~

Question 563: "A new study (August 2005) just says that coffee is probably the best drink for you on Earth? Any comments?"

Answer: The thing about coffee is that today it's "good for you", yesterday it was "bad for you", the day before that it was "good for you" and so on. These yo-yo 'studies' are meant to keep everyone off balance. Personally, I like the smell of coffee but hate the taste. This all goes back to sequentializing and standardizing path choices. Fuck all these studies, especially those that are AMA based or connected. They have their own agendas. BBC America recently had a story that homeopathy is 'bad' and it is no more than a placebo at best. I have used homeopathy for years and it works. There is no money in homeopathic remedies and cures so the AMA and their British counterpart despise it. Homeopathy works with your immune system while allopathic medicines work against it. Allopathic drugs are geared to making your immune system dependent on them. There are a several good exposes of allopathic medicine in print. What it all comes down to is: Eat/Drink and Do whatever for *your* experiences and not for anyone else or anyone else's reasons! Remember the simultaneous path is about individual experiences and not getting on the bandwagon where everyone is doing the same thing for a group oriented reason.

~~~~~

**Question 564:** "Do you have any comments on the event that brought the destruction of New Orleans and the surrounding region?"

**Answer:** Hurricane Katrina, which brought about this event (end of August 2005), is primarily connected to the Graduation spiral of Earth's Planetary Spirit. However there are other factors involved as well and M5 readers should be particularly observant. Note the mob mentality of many of those who chose to remain in New Orleans rather than evacuate when they could. Widespread looting, the formation of armed gangs and shooting of rescue helicopters have been reported; yet they are not telling the *whole* story in the media (no surprise there). From what is seen in the news, minions are reverting to their basic Nature



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Spirit inclinations and are acting like animals. Of course, it doesn't take much for Low level incarnates to act as pure body ID with the spirit overtones of the survival nature. One's incarnational spiritual level determines the amount of body ID rule as stated in the M5 materials. The wailing over death is also a body ID matter since the spirit is immortal.

Similarly, the stampede in Baghdad (8/31/05) where over 700 died is indicative of minion majority activity. The word 'stampede' itself is connected to mass animal behavior. The sequentializers are also using the hurricane event to further their agendas. The whole fabric of simultaneous path Earth is crumbling due to sequential path interference and manipulation, all pre-Graduation events and the activation of the Graduation Key. Those who are still clinging to the Game will be able to continue it on the next simultaneous path planet. For those who will be Graduating from the Earth playground, it will be like leaving mythological hell behind! Are you ready, *really* ready?

~~~~~

Question 565: "I have heard a variety of comments on soy products and they are almost all good. What are your opinions on soy?"

Answer: Soy is heavily pushed as a food. Lightsiders love it, for example. If you go to a health food store, soy is almost everywhere in product ingredients and the list of soy heavy products has increase dramatically. Yet soy is loaded with estrogen. My homeopath warns against using soy. There is also a Darkside element to soy that is not well known. Soy will make males more docile and enhances Orion DNA command structures to cater to/obey females. On the other hand, soy makes females more aggressive. The usage of soy is part of the Orion agenda. Everyone has their path to follow, but you may want to keep this in mind the next time you shop.

~~~~~

**Question 566:** "My question regards the topic of shamanic journeys , I had a bit of training in the classic" new age" technique ( michael harner, jonathan horowitz ) with good results but a lot of things didn't add up in my mind, as I was contemplating the the inner works of the journeying process I came to the conclusion that the shamanic journeys are a form (imagery/associations) for conscious intention to manifest and I paralleled the trance state to a between state of directed dreaming (hippnogogic imagery) to oobe. As I read more and practiced more I concluded that their are more direct ways of obtaining same results and without invoking all sort of spirits (animal spirits etc..) for help ( even if only by intention) also understanding that most of the guides are higher self extensions, I understand that imagery ( or any sensory input that has an outline) is a way of communicating in astral subtleties (even in the communication of the higher self to its



*The Journey*

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

incarnation). My question: Is there a more direct/essential way of journeying that you can share?"

**Answer:** While shamanic work has been touched on in M5, it is not the purpose of M5 to teach how. Unless one is properly taught by genuine shamans, as opposed to pseudo-shamanic hacks, one cannot ever become a shaman. True shamans are rare. I met 2 people locally who claim to be 'shamans'. When I asked about their training, they said they "read a couple books" and "went to a weekend seminar". They are deceiving themselves and any to whom they present themselves as "shamans". Pseudo/faux shamans are fairly common. One does not become a shaman by reading a book nor by attending a weekend seminar. It takes years of dedication. Unless I directly approach an individual, I will not teach shamanic practices or techniques. The only site I can recommend is [www.medicinegarden.com](http://www.medicinegarden.com) Eileen is a shaman and has properly taught shamans available for commercial work. I have nothing more to say on this topic.

~~~~~

Question 567: "When Graduation arrives, does this mean that everyone who is to Graduate does so at the same time?"

Answer: No! The key simultaneous path usage of the word 'Graduation' is connected to the Planetary Spirit's Graduation. Remember that being on a simultaneous path, *individuality* is stressed. Some of you think that we are all Graduating as a group. *We do not progress nor depart as a planetary unit.* Life will no longer be sustainable here when Earth's Planetary Spirit Graduates. Any Higher Self pre-Graduates who are still on Earth at that time, of course, proceed on to their own Graduation. This exit time was a pre-set experience by those individual Higher Selves. Many more will depart *before* the Planetary Spirit. This is all connected to individual Higher Self path needs. I may drop dead next month. As A Final, this herald's my Higher Self's Graduation when I engage my Nexus of Time. Remember that *your* time and manner of incarnational death was chosen by *you* (as your Higher Self) before you were incarnated. From our perspectives, Graduation should be looked upon as the death of your current incarnation during this latter stage of EndGame. Do not be concerned about any others. *Your* Final will activate *your* Nexus of Time and that means *your* Graduation has occurred no matter what else is happening on 3rd density Earth. From a Higher Self report, TOO many incarnations wrongly think that **all** pre-Graduates will be departing the Earth at the same time. It's very fitting that the final Q&A for the book come from the Higher Selves on behalf of their incarnations.

Matrix V: More Reader Commentary

"Last night I made two trips while projected in the 3rd body. The first was to the Earth core to make sure that Graduation was still on schedule despite recent events. I interacted with an Earth Spirit. Again, I was taken and shown the graduation key, almost to say, "Yes, it's still there". I asked for a definite sign and that's what I got. I saw it. In response to a question I had, this spirit said the Earth entity will be going "to the sun" as its next level of progression. I got the sense that the Earth planetary spirit communicates through its incarnations, just like a Simultaneous path Higher Self communicates with its incarnations through an incarnation if it has to. The being I met had an imposing appearance, was humanoid but also seemed to have certain animal-looking features. Then I went back to 27 and then up to 34/35 to the place where the Simultaneous Higher Selves are located. My aim was to feel the energy around these Higher Selves. Oh man! There was extremely strong energy around the Higher Selves I went past. The energy was as strong as the energy I've experienced around beings in higher densities. Then I got the idea to make a trip to the Sequential Higher Selves around the Pleiades. The energy was different but definitely FAR weaker. When around the Earther Higher Selves, I could feel strong emotion and vitality. Fun energy! Just to make sure, I went back and forth many times in an attempt to sample each location and compare. Only after doing this enough times was I satisfied and then as a last trip I focused my intent to be around the reptilian Higher Selves in Orion. Again the energy was different, less "interesting" to me, almost still, no strong emotional overtones (the Pleiadian Higher Selves had some overtones), and actually weaker than what I felt around the Pleiades. In fact, I was surprised at the energy around the Higher Selves felt in these two Sequential locations. SO different, and the last site was almost bland, for my taste. The energy around the Earther Higher Selves was so much fun, so alive! It was good to know."

"Thanks to the M5 series I am also learning the importance of balance and observation. It's one helluva challenge at times, but you know it's all part of game, and so I give it my all. There are days when I am more observing than others, but through awareness I pick up on this and work with it. For me it is so hard to put into words what I am trying to say, but this game and our participation in it surely beats anything I ever imagined. About the lower astral, it's like "polluted" with denizens that are very, very bizarre and some of them try to be downright sinister, others try to come across as avatars, saviors- the whole nine yards."

"Just wanted to say thank you for writing the books. Nothing has gripped me as much as that volume 1. All my life I've had the feeling that this experience isn't 'real'. Now I understand why much more clearly. You have really helped me break through some fences: religion, politics, and now the animalistic heterosexual urge. Another fence I'm coming to recognize is my desire to 'hide'. I have been living below my spiritual understanding to make others more comfortable. I now see that I have been impeding my own progress,

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

making it less likely that I would meet like-minded people. Being 100% true to the best of my spiritual understanding is really going to take some work on my part. The remaining vestiges of the conforming body-ID'd concepts I still struggle with just can't resist the depth of the urge to know myself as I truly am."

"I am so looking forward to Matrix V Gold Volume III. Even though I am not a Final or very advanced I am making progress on breaking loops and I keep reading because some part of me will be benefiting even if I'm not understanding it all. I do not have anyone in my circle of friends who I can discuss these things with and it's strange to be with old friends you are fond of but aren't really on the same page with. At my level it's better to listen and absorb what you can rather than ask questions so anything you include in your new volume can only help."

"One thing that M5 has truly helped me with is learning to face my fears head on, no matter the situation. I'm damn proud of this because before M5 I was ruled by fear and never stood up to anyone or anything."

"Thank you for your website. I've been visiting it off and on for probably close to 10 years now. I became completely hooked when M5G came out. What a life changer that was. I finally and completely am at ease with walking alone in this world. After reading M5G, I know my unwillingness to conform is due to being spiritually advanced (regardless of actual level), and not because 'I'm broken and need to be fixed' (like my mother's religion tried to teach me). I can also appreciate the anonymity The Author maintains. Followers would be needy, whiney, pains-in-the-ass. I feel I am infinitely more prepared for whatever Endgame reveals since reading M5G. Thank you to both of you."

"The statement 'M5 readers are FAR more mentally prepared than others who think that life will go on forever as it has been.' is so true. I thought to myself what state of understanding I would be in if it were not for M5 and you personally. I would have NO clue as to how to interpret the conglomeration of strange events and phenomenon occurring in the world. Almost anything could happen right now and I would be able to at least put it in a context and continue to function."

"I just wanted to say thank you for something your writing has done for me. I had a very good friend die last week from drowning. I am close to the family and his mom asked me to sit with her at the river during the search and recovery. It was very sad seeing her grieve. Knowing in my heart what you've shared about time and manner of death and the fact that his Higher Self is in charge was very comforting. The truth of how things are is better than the myths people use to help themselves."

"I awoke this AM prompted to write you. I thank you wholeheartedly for your advanced Matrix materials, the lone oasis in a desert of confusion and disinformation. I 'awoke' seven years ago, with a sense of falling out of bed on a hard floor, with my heart racing. The new realities felt like a bad dream at first. Could any of this be even marginally true? Everyone in my life encouraged me to go back to sleep, at work and personally. I got

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

continuously ostracized and rejected for my new persona. Who cares? Since I cannot and do not wish to go back to sleep, and, I no longer feel like expending the energy to wake and teach others, I now reside mentally internally with my physical body continuing to maintain some semblance of acceptable normalcy for daily activities. But, boy do I have a great time when I read your materials. Feels familiar and creates a sense of well being for me. I embarked seven years ago on a journey of incessant research and study. Every non-working, waking moment, I have looked at the world's situation from multiple disciplines: archaeology, physics, math, medicine and alternatives, math, science, ufology, metaphysics.... you name it. What it has all distilled to after so long a search in Earth School, are the "answers/keys" provided in the Matrix materials. Eureka, a confirmation at last! I "found" your materials three years ago and began with the blue Matrix One. I own the Matrix Two books and eagerly anticipate your third book. I can pass on most of my other books; their information having served its purpose. Thank you, thank you, thank you for the continuation of your Matrix project."

"I have been reading your material for a number of years now. It has been- and continues to be- a very potent resource for helping to decipher not only the game and the players, but also the information and dynamics around me. Just wanted to take this opportunity to say thank-you. the time and effort you put into this work is appreciated beyond a simple thank you- these insights are invaluable and it certainly makes for an interesting facet of this heavily weighted game we play!"

"Firstly, I would like to say a big thank you for such a monumental work on matrix V. I read the gold edition in 2004 and wow what an eye opener that was. I recall that night after reading the first few pages of MV, in my dream I saw myself standing with my palm outstretched and a golden beam of light shot out of my palm and went straight up into the sky. The feeling this evoked was a sense of accomplishment of major proportions. One of the primary points in MV for me was the segments dealing with gay sexuality. As a young gay man that was one of the keys I needed to turn a new leaf in my understanding and acceptance of my sexuality. Living the first law of like-attracts-like is truly liberating in ways that is truly astounding. An example of this is a huge increase in creativity. I live in Toronto Canada and everywhere I look, I observe the many truths of the game as stated by the author. Some days I can't wait for it to end, due the heaviness of the game's vibration at this time."

MATRIX V Gold Edition - Volume III
The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

**Combined Master Index
for Matrix V Gold Edition**

VOLUME I ENTRIES ARE IN PLAIN TEXT

VOLUME II ENTRIES ARE COMPLETELY IN ITALICS

VOLUME III ENTRIES ARE FOLLOWED BY A + SYMBOL

12-strand DNA, discussion of lightsider belief systems around the subject of	139
2012, discussion of light polarity belief systems about	328
2012, discussion of the possibilities and potential experiences	329
45 degree shift only one element in experience of parallel realities	173+
911 type events generated by governments, discussion of	160+
A Different Look At The Game – the challenge of sequential interference	116
Abduction by alien sequentials, the bottom line	091
<i>Abduction Diaries</i> , televisions series, comments on	086
Abductions and Sequential shenanigans	108
Abductions, alien, and the Game	138+
Ability to change is directly proportional to progression and advancement	048
Abortion issue hot with sequentials as it threatens the body ID line	039+
Abortion, discussion of the social issue as relates to body-ID and DNA programs	269
<i>Activities, polarity-based, disengaged from when experiential loops broken</i>	023
Addiction to 3 rd density playing field a major source of power and control issues	076+
Addiction to dominance	078+
Advanced incarnational levels, aspects of	042
Advanced incarnational perspective simultaneous challenges to the Game	064+
Advanced incarnations, engagement in more mental observation by	075
Advancement gives rise to moments of reflection on ones own progression	019+
Affection, the vibration of	146
Affectional arena, sequentialism cannot bear introduction of same gender issue	079+
Affectional rights issues are threat to Game deceptions in regard to identity	039+
African tradition, information on the gender split of ancient times	149
Age of alien races is not an indicator of spiritual advancement	061
Age of Aquarius, lightside propaganda about the	030+
Aggressor and Victim as opposites, discussion of	251
Akashic records, discussion of the legendary concept, origins and purposes	237
Alien “Divine” Intervention and EndGame	137+
Alien abductions and the attempt to duplicate human emotional range	108
Alien Abductions and The Game	138+
<i>Alien aspects to the Sequentialization dynamic on Earth</i>	129
Alien attempt through hybridization to duplicate simultaneous benefits	092
Alien attempts to extend polaric wars from third to fourth density	115
Alien contact – The Truth is NOT ‘Out There’ as seen in the <i>X-Files</i> , etc.	084
Alien creation of hybrids, real purpose behind	091
Alien DNA manipulation of Earther bodies has served simultaneous experience	047+
Alien factional influences on current Earth events	083
Alien fear of spiritually advancing Earther incarnations	114

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Alien flawed logic with regard to their view of simultaneous path Earthers	140+
Alien genetic experiments which split ancient humans into physical genders	138
Alien genetic scientists operated under assumption that spirit is sequential-based	022+
Alien Higher Selves – A Different Facet	066
Alien intervention, concept of, discussion	186+
Alien invasion, concepts of, as portrayed in sci-fi series	299
Alien labels: ‘Reincarnation’ and ‘Past Lives’	096
Alien lack of spiritual advancement	104
Alien lackeys pushing sequential thought patterns and fear-prone agenda	114
Alien propensity to convince humans to hold technology in awe	104
Alien reliance on technology instead of spirituality	093
Alien Semantics, cutting through the flowery deception and misdirection	095
Alien sequential incarnations, death of aliens when on Earth	112
Alien sequential societies evolve as group units, not as individuals	061
<i>Alien sexual proclivities used in programming DNA commands on earth</i>	088
Alien ships from other densities, concept of, as pushed by New Age gurus	115
Alien societies will continue to play The Game after simultaneous have left	067
Alien superiority, the myth of, rationale and agenda behind	115
Alien Technology and The Game	104
Alien technology, introduction of on Earth, begin sequentialization process	078+
Alien visitors to Earth, activities and incarnational aspects	093
Aliens and Earth as portrayed on television, discussion of	085
Aliens and polarity addicts have become ‘spooked’ by simultaneous advances	079
Aliens and the Higher Self	097
Aliens and the Orion Queen – fear of death, cloning and life extension mindsets	116
Aliens and their rendition of ‘spirituality’, and lightsider activities	103
Aliens and Third Density	113
Aliens ON Earth and The Game	111
Aliens portrayal as ‘advanced’ in <i>Stargate</i> and other series – when they are not	295
Aliens who cry wolf, continuous deception toward humans by	102
<i>Aliens, Wild Cards, Hard Decisions, Questions During EndGame and Matrix V</i>	043
Allegiance should be only to your Spirit and Self, not deferred externally	026+
Allowance lessons important to learn for Higher Self incarnations	016+
Alternative choices, appearance of, as a result of Higher Self presentation	046
America ‘the free’ and the real ‘Amerika’	243
America and the Dark Agenda	082+
<i>America, as a nation of sequentialization</i>	035
America, current state of, similar to Germany in the 1930’s	306
America, dark aspects of, as related to Fear and EndGame	087+
<i>America, Iraq and Incarnational Pathways</i>	034
<i>America, reinforcement of Warmongering Experiential Loops in</i>	021
America, The Game and ‘God’	121
American claim to be the planetary ‘judge of freedom’, discussion of	032+
American dominance, how propaganda is different from previous ‘empires’	080+
American fascism, observations on	201+
<i>American focus on Body ID expression</i>	038
American intolerance to things not supporting American ideals	203+
<i>American New World Order</i>	154
<i>American Pravda</i>	131

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

American projection of 'superiority' mindset, the damaging effect of	307
American promotion of the concept of itself as 'leader of the free world'	289
American Taliban, Orientation and The Gold Ring	116+
<i>Amerika - Fascism Rules</i>	152
<i>Amerika Uber Alles</i>	153
Analysis of the Local 3 rd Density Matrix: The Matrix Books and other pubs	577-583
Ancestor worship and genealogy, origins and insights into	214
Ancient Earthers, loss of innocence after alien genetic manipulation	138
Ancient humans, female and male in one being, gender aspects, discussion	152
<i>Ancient Telepathy, Reptilians and Other Dimensions</i>	113,114
Androgynous, the nature of the Spirit, who you are, is	276
Andromedan 'trash pile' of useless sequential blunders and mis-steps	211+
Andromedan devotees, their concern with <i>Matrix V</i> material	103
Andromedan group and the 'we are more advanced' scam	080
Andromedan pronouncements and the alien agenda of interference	098
Angels, discussing the pervasive myth of	235,239
Animal plagues, common occurrence of, discussion of	333
Animal spirit realm, blunders by the New Age community concerning	224
Anti-male mentality and the media	311,314
Anti-male mentality, as expressed in social customs and materialism	313
<i>Anti-Semitism, Anti-Zionism & Chosen People</i>	135
Anti-semitism, guilt-bound term, based on sequential group control concepts	041+
Aperture for galaxy game located at galactic center	183+
<i>Apologies, Polarities and DNA Commands</i>	099,100
Aquarius, Age of, looking forward to	330
Are you ready for what you invite to your incarnational path?	011+
Are you still in the game?	276
Arrogance of personality, discussion of	072+
Arrogance of the body and body-centric beliefs, discussion of	073+
<i>Artwork in Matrix V Gold Edition Volume Two, commentary on</i>	003
As Above So Below, Higher Density Model vs. Orion Model	168
<i>Ascended Master concept, lightside polarity concept of, discussion</i>	034
Ascended masters, discussion of this deception and the mindset behind it	236
Ascension and 'rapture', discussion of these new age religious concepts	239
Asexuality – living in denial, comparison to 3 forms of sexuality	163
Asexuality as a phase of denial between heterosexuality and more advanced stages	163
<i>Ash Wednesday & Chakra Blocking</i>	175
Ashkenazi and Khazars, genetic characteristics not Hebrew at all	040+
Astral creations mimicking 3 rd density creations manifested on the 4 th	142+
Astral defenses and The Higher Self	189
<i>Astral disinformation</i>	025
Astral entities, lower, frustrated with the existence of Matrix V, harass owners	162+
<i>Astral frustrations with the existence of Matrix V Gold Edition</i>	040
Astral technology on the 4 th density, discussion of	142+
<i>Astral Travel</i> , book by Gavin & Yvonne Frost	020
Astral travel, incarnational propensity for	024+
Astral versions of interplanetary craft	115
Astral, polarity activities on the	187
Astrology and Game Design	181+

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Astrology and The Higher Self	178+
Astrology, manipulation by polarities for control purposes	241
Atlantis, discussion of media presentations about	340
Attacking <i>The Graduation Key</i> and <i>The Matrix V Project</i>	133+
<i>Attempts to Technologically Disable Higher Self functions</i>	082
Attempts to travel through time to stop the Matrix V project failed	134+
<i>Attitude of 'it doesn't matter' is another experiential loop to be broken</i>	043
Aura, changes in your, as related to changes in your perception of life on Earth	036
Awakened Final Incarnation and Self-Doubts	063
Awakened final incarnation as the most significant incarnational observer	009+
Awakened Finals, aspects of, as related to emergence of spirituality	040
Awakening as a process involving stages	062
Awakening Orion DNA challenges in society began in 19 th century	156
<i>Awakening process, opening of Heart Chakra important in the</i>	092
Awakening, Anxiety and DNA Commands	054
Awe of Authority experiential loop, and the persistent nature of the	062+
<i>Back to the Future</i> , discussion of the movie and time travel	119
Balance and The Higher Self	033+
Balance does not mean neutrality	195
Balance involves the perspective of doing things for yourself	061
<i>Balance reached from immersion in both Dark and Light</i>	022
Balance will not allow those to wish to control by lightside concepts of guilt, etc.	177
Balance, depth of, not comprehended by pre-Game Higher Self	033+
Balance, Game Subtlety and Polarity Illusion	035+
Balance, sense of, and emotional dynamics	038
Balance, spiritual, a comment on	176
Balance, understanding of, requires experience in both polarities	060+
<i>Bankruptcy & Hidden Horoscope of the U.S.</i>	172
Baptism as a ritual tied to giving ones personal power away to a deity	210
Be your own leader with no followers	075
Belief system area games on the astral, similar to those played on Earth	188
Belief system centers on the astral, discussion of levels and areas	188
<i>Belief systems, sequentialization process and elimination of competing beliefs</i>	123
Bible held as icon relative to some social action indicates aliens are involved	042+
Big Bang Theory and Galaxy Games	180+
Billy Meier and the Pleiadians from Erra, commentary on	097
Bisexual activity doesn't often extend to emotional levels, only physical levels	151
Bisexual activity tends to be secretive with fear as the root due to DNA commands	160
Bisexual and gay bodies, use by Higher Self to develop Earth experience	150
Bisexual desires and existence of various logical rationalizations for behavior	160
Bisexual experience, tendency to want to appear to conform to heterosexuality	151
Bisexual orientation, definition of, in terms of DNA code suppression	152
Bisexual, estimation that 80% of the population in the US is	160
Bisexual, nature is overwhelmingly	160
Bisexuality and Minions	162
Bisexuality and The Game	160
Bisexuality and the Universal Law of Attraction	161
<i>Bisexuality as a transitional phase, part of spiraling out of The Game</i>	045
Bisexuality as the 'balance' between gay and heterosexual orientations	161

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Bisexuality as the initial exploration of Dark/Light energy symmetry	061+
Bisexuality comes about as spirit begins to exert will over the body	160
Bisexuality is the bridge to higher development in terms of spiritual progression	160
<i>Bisexuality, fear of, polarity denial of,</i>	044
Bisexuality, Law of Attraction pulls Earther incarnates into, as progressive step	161
Bisexuality, panicked proponents of The Game try to deny its existence	161
Bisexuality, progression through, does NOT mean 'advanced levels are gay'	161
Blame games and victimhood in the USA	251
Blind Obedience and Asking Questions, discussion of	307
Blind obedience to centralized authority constantly test on the public	160+
Blockages and filters, appearance of, as related to the crown chakra	175+
Blocks to incarnational progress, external and internal	034
Blue Star kachina, discussion as related to the return of certain alien factions	185+
Bodies, the need by the controllers for more	172
Body and Gender on the Third Density	138
Body command structure weapons, Doubt and Fear	022+
Body Control vs. Spirit Control, major issues involving	142
<i>Body Dreams and The Spirit, how to recognize source of dream experiences</i>	028
Body family and genetics important to Game players and sequentials	025+
Body ID celebrated by Low and Mid Level incarnational perspectives	177+
Body ID Command Structure Controls	050+
Body ID command structure is alerted by the vibration the spirit emits	050+
<i>Body ID concept: "My" Children</i>	058,059
<i>Body ID expressions during EndGame</i>	038
Body ID Game command loops broken by cross-incarnational energy interaction	054+
Body ID mimicking Higher Self approval using carrot and stick routine	051+
Body ID mindset, reaction of, during EndGame	088+
<i>Body ID stance always gets in the way of Spiritual Advancement</i>	085
Body Identification and Fear of Death	183
Body Identification and Sex vs. Spirit Identification and Affection, differences	145
<i>Body identification and the concept that 'Life is Sacred'</i>	029
Body Identification and the End of the Earther Human Race	180
<i>Body identification loops: 'Youth' and superficial 'Beauty'</i>	031
Body Identification mindset and social control	282
Body orientation vs. Spirit orientation – a comparison in terms of greeting cards	219
Body orientation, as inherent in basic low-level incarnational levels	039
Body vs. Spirit – which rules your incarnation?	140
Body, personal view of, as identity or as convenience to gain experience	158
Body-ruled people reject fact of Higher Self choice of incarnational death method	185
Boring nature of alien sequential societies, lack of independent thought patterns	127
Boring routines inherent in mid-level incarnations	041
Brain hemispheric equalization process tied to shorting out of DNA commands	041
Brain use, commentary on the belief that most of the brain goes unused	230
Breaking away from The Game, initial, characteristic of low-advanced incarnation	042
Breaking the Experiential Loop	171
Breath, moment of the first, reflects horoscope and incarnational events	178+
Breeding and over-consumption in the USA	245
<i>Breeding as an experiential loop</i>	032
Breeding as the core of all attempts to lure the opposite gender through posturing	169

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Breeding command in DNA, origin with need to supply alien workers and food	169
Breeding issues and incarnations, discussion of	224+
Breeding processes in Earther humans created conditions for minion incarnations	047+
Breeding, characteristic concern of low-level and mid-level incarnations	040
Buddhism, issue of 'overcoming emotions' as one of the prime goals of	036
Bumper sticker and political phrase 'united we stand', discussion of	248
<i>Bush-Hitler Comparisons</i>	178
Carnivore animal group spirit incarnated into human form, military and police	131
Celebrate Your Diversity	175+
Celibacy, discussion of	163
Chains of command, use to maintain control structures	094+
Challenges, inviting them into your incarnational path	011+
Changes in you, as related to the expansion of your experiential perspective	036
Changes in your life, the effect of fighting the changes	276
Changing the future, discussion of the concept of	077
Changing The Game is not possible, but changing yourself is necessary	077,078
Channeled information, origins of	379
<i>Child Heroics in Film and Cartoons, commentary on sequential nature of</i>	056,057
<i>Child prodigies, sequential incarnations</i>	121
<i>Children of the Matrix, commentary on the book by David Icke</i>	099
China, roots of culture in Rigelian society	316
Choice of galaxy games by the Higher Self, discussion of the	180+
Choice of incarnational experience by Higher Self involves increasing parameters	041
Choices and making changes in your life	339
Choices and relationship to state of victimhood when bad choices are made	252
Choices of incarnational experience, Higher Self, reflect desire for complexity	040
Choices, body-based vs. spirit-based, and progression in experiential levels	046
Circumcision and The Game	043+
Civilizing Nations IS Sequentializing Earth	109+
Cloning as related to the Orion desire to 'defeat death'	185
Cloning processes to achieve physical immortality will be corrupted at Game End	194+
Cloning, Raelian open declaration of human cloning, discussion of	102
Coercion through application of laws reflects a sequential mindset	032+
<i>Coincidence of simultaneous path opening in the game with Orion experiments</i>	012
Colors, energy and defense	226
<i>Columbia, shuttle disaster in February 2003, discussion of the</i>	319
Comfort zone for your vibration, finding the	016+
Comfort, body-based feeling of, as related to lack of decisions being made	068+
Coming Out and The Game	167
Command Structure Controls, Body ID	050+
Commandment, the True First	339
Comparison between those governed by DNA command vs. Higher Self Overrides	172
Comparison of human activity to animal world a trademark of minions	130
<i>Complacency as a trap and experiential loop</i>	042
<i>Computer strategy games, useful tool for personal development</i>	037
<i>Concentration should be on your own path and circumstances of your role</i>	033
Concept of physical 'life extension' a light polarity mid-advanced perspective	049+
Conflict in low-advanced levels between developing interest and Game deceptions	042
Conformity and concern over what others 'think of you'	141

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Conformity as a large part of the mid-level incarnational perspective	041
Conformity of thought attributable to sequential path demands	190+
Conformity, forced, as method to shut down individuality and expression	068
Conformity, group, as related to control and domination issues	079+
Connection with Higher Self necessary for process of overcoming the physical	157
Conscience, The Game and Higher Self	070+
Conscious connection to Higher Self stimulated by acknowledging existing link	174+
Consequences of actions, discussion of accepting	265
Consequences, decisions, choices and ones vibrational pattern	016+
<i>Consider the Source of the information you seek</i>	118,119
Conspiracy theories, assumptions involved with, discussion of	118+
Constitution, American, very simultaneous in content, dismantling of	114+
<i>Contact</i> , Jodie Fosters interaction with the alien mimicking her father in movie	045
Contactees, alien, discussion on the caliber of people aliens choose	351
Control by will over the body, by a 3 rd density Final Incarnation, discussion of	143
Control device of "speaking for 'god'" popular since alien genetic scientists	036+
<i>Control elements: Dead bodies and miserable people</i>	040
Control Freaks and The Game	076+
Control of emotions, discussion of	036,037
Control of speech as part of the sequentialization process	113+
Control, clusters of, on Earth, reason for existence of	078+
Controls and experiences concerning body vs. spirit issues	143
<i>Council of Guardians & "Space Conquest"</i>	170
Creation of genders trap the spirit into believing concept of identity with body	178
Crop circle, 1995 pattern, showed planetary orbits without Earth present	147+
Crop circles in Montana, discussion of the 'Death Star' symbolism	331
Cross as a symbol disruptive to charkas when worn	203
Cross, use of symbol and form, and its use in the Dark agenda	084+
<i>Crosses and Religious symbols, effect of using and wearing</i>	091,092
Cross-incarnational shared experiences in different sexual orientations	061+
<i>Crossing Over</i> , Sci-Fi television series, analysis of context of	004
Crowd identity and conformity loops as related to same-gender interaction	055+
Crown chakra, discussion of, as related to astral cord connection to body	174+
Cry of those with body identification – can we 'save ourselves'?	179
Curiosity about what is culturally 'forbidden' as a hallmark of advanced levels	042
Curiosity Visits and Your Higher Self	171+
<i>Current EndGame Distractions</i>	176
<i>Dance of the Vampires</i> , balanced observation of a Darkside presentation	323
<i>Dance of the Vampires</i> , the Broadway play, discussion of	214+
Daring as an aspect of the nature of the Spirit and the simultaneous path	026+
Dark America, Fear and EndGame	087+
Dark and light, concepts of, different for non-Game participating Higher Self	034+
<i>Dark Cunt-rol Manipulation (Orion Thread)</i>	161
<i>Dark Energy Vortices, encounters with</i>	060
Dark Expansion Threats, discussion of attempt by polarities to extend their power	257
Dark hair and brown eyes native to Earth humans, other colors alien sourced	086
Dark manipulation of Ancient Humans seen as opportunity for advancement	147
Dark polarity encourages giving because they are always willing to take	060+
Dark polarity excessiveness comes from greed and not need	059+

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Dark polarity is feminine in expression by its nature	059+
Dark polarity likes to promote the belief that they are 'in control'	189+
<i>Dark Portal Symbols, Chakras and Personal Effects</i>	091
<i>Dark Shamans and Hallucinogenics</i>	117
Dark side Orions, faced with deterioration of DNA, options that they have	177
Dark side predisposition to 'parade' victims in front of the population	335
<i>Darkside Aggression in EndGame</i>	061
<i>Darkside galactic expressions: war, physical and monetary slavery</i>	022
<i>Darkside phrase 'freedom of speech has (negative) consequences'</i>	020
<i>Darkside polarity traits: to threaten and to control</i>	020
David Icke, errors and misassumptions in his material	099
David Icke's book <i>Children of the Matrix</i> , commentary on	099
David Icke's view of reptilian presence, observations on	100
Death and Choices	182
Death and Choices, further discussion on	183
Death and dying, primary focus of light polarity	279
Death and funerals, big issues for body-ruled incarnations	140,141
Death and the Higher Self	184
Death Before Your Time, concept does not translate into reality	182
Death Fear, appeals to body-controlled incarnations and minions	279
Death related myths, exploration of	181
Death, method for each incarnation chosen beforehand by the Higher Self	182
Death, physical, indicative that Higher Self has experienced all that was required	183
<i>Death, physical, whining and moaning over, and 'Life is Sacred' DNA loop</i>	030
<i>Deathstar Technology and Orion Empire Plans</i>	068,069
Deception as a practice is not possible on higher densities	068
Deceptions catering to the body – 'do this and you will live longer'	186
Decisions can never be 'wrong' – they are only learning experiences	045
Decisions that touch your development are made frequently	019+
Decisions, faulty, obstacles caused by	047,049
Decisions, incarnational, how you handle them affects advancement	045
Decisions, need for reinforcement for, a sequential group consensus holdover	015+
Decisions, significant, ripple through your other simultaneous incarnations	017+
Decisions, spiritually based, rewards come from	045
Decline of mid-level perspectives in the Higher Self, with incarnational advances	039
<i>Deep Space 9: Emissary</i>	144
Defense of gender because of its nature indicative of a way to go in progression	156
Deity as a major power giveaway	200
Déjà vu, discussion of	025,192
Denial of information and sequential incarnates	094
Densities and dimensions, comparative discussion of the concepts of	029
Dependence on technology as a red herring for those seeking spiritual advance	105
Desire for physical immortality indicative of Orion Empire mindset	074
Desire to 'defeat death' is a hallmark of the Orion Empire mindset	185
Desire to "save the world" a feature of low to mid-advanced perspective	008+
Desire to move away from team-group activity begins in mid-levels	061
<i>Dieting as a body identification experiential loop</i>	031
Dimensional craft, visits to Earth from	115
<i>Dinotopia</i> , the Disney production, as related to objectives of The Game	291

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

<i>Disabilities, physical and mental, and the incarnational experience</i>	083
Disney, Orion symbolism and transformation of theme parks	316
Distractions to spiritual growth through cycling through game illusions	015+
Diversity and tolerance, learning and acceptance of, simultaneous path and	190+
Diversity, celebration of, also celebrates Graduation	177+
Diverting attention of the population away from some events using other events	294
Divide and Conquer, discussion of ethnic clashes and social divisions	248,256
DNA command breakdown main reason Orion Empire want to remake humans	160
<i>DNA command structure loops, full set in force in lowest incarnational levels</i>	015
DNA command structure programmed to be alert for Spirit movement to advance	068+
DNA Command structure, Orion, deterioration accelerated by HS incarnations	177
DNA commands force domination of the body over the spirit	178
DNA commands, Awakening and Anxiety	054
DNA Commands, Gays and The Game	164
DNA commands, media activities and reinforcement of Orion commands	249
DNA commands, restrictive, experience of resistance to, mid-level	041
DNA commands, shorting-out involved with transition to 'like attracts like'	041
<i>DNA structural loop: Breeding</i>	032
<i>DNA structure commands extremely restrictive to freedom of expression</i>	022
Dominant and Final Incarnations, and Experiential Loops	052
<i>Dominant Incarnations of the Higher Self on 3rd Density, more about</i>	079
Dominant incarnations, as Advanced or Very Advanced incarnations	041
Dominant incarnations, characteristics of	041
Dominant incarnations, composition unique to each Higher Self	062
Dominant incarnations, interaction with is influenced by presence of blocks	175+
Dominants and the Final 3 rd density incarnation	051
Don't put yourself down if you still want to play the game to whatever extent	277
Double standard of 'do what I say, not as I do', Orion agenda implementation	141
Double standards in international behavior of countries, discussion of	274
Doubts, Fears and Spirit Advancement	022+
Doubts, internal, mimicking by lower astral entities	023+
Dragon and the Phoenix, discussion of symbolism concerning the	292
Drug usage as a dead-end EndGame experiential feature	118
Drugs and The Game	117
Drums of Fear, commentary on government induction of fear in populations	283
<i>Dude, Where's My Country</i>	062
Earth as a simultaneous planet represents about 1/3 of way through galaxy game	146+
Earth as an insane asylum where the lunatics are in control	199+
<i>Earth as current planet for galactic incarnation for simultaneous path</i>	094
Earth changes and Minions	335
Earth events are being coordinated by sequential alien factions	126
Earth human body and the Higher Self, alien genetics and advancement	147
Earth incarnations make experiential variety possible without leaving planet	070
<i>Earth Planetary Spirit during EndGame</i>	115
Earth Planetary Spirit, discussion of the incarnational path of the	133
Earth Planetary Spirit, more information on the	135
Earth planetary Spirit, what sequential incarnates are ignoring about the	127
Earth quarantine, more discussion about the	350
Earth Spirit anxious to have minion incarnations returned to group soul of origin	187

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

<i>Earth Spirit progression in waves</i>	053
Earth spirit reaction to presence of Minion incarnations	129
Earth, ending the myths concerning the planet	331
Earth, transformation of, and movement out of phase away from alien access	066
<i>Earth's Planetary Spirit during EndGame, discussion of</i>	033
Earther breeding DNA commands opened door for some sequential incarnations	047+
Earther experience, Sirian and Orion involvements	082
Earther vs. 'Earthling', comparative discussion of terms	024
Earthers acting 'in the name of god', discussion of war and duplicity	219
Election 2000 and The Game, the progression of EndGame in the USA	247
Election 2000 in the USA, as another example of reptilian in-fighting	245
Electrical nature of being, the Higher Self	061+
Electronic Net Experience	132+
<i>Elevation of female gender under guise of 'equality', sequential reptilian pattern</i>	122
Elves in <i>Lord of the Rings</i> based on Ancient Earthers mentioned by Monroe	206+
Embracing the Dark Polarity, sorting out fears, and Balance	324
<i>Emotional Concepts, full range available to Higher Self after game departure</i>	046
<i>Emotional Fire and your Incarnational Moon</i>	045
<i>Emotional Fire III: The Final Key, comments on the music CD mentioned</i>	027
<i>Emotional Fire, definition of</i>	014
Emotional Fire, the use of emotions to convey concepts, use in higher densities	037
<i>Emotional nature, personal, accurately tagged by sign of Moon when body born</i>	045
<i>Emotions during experience, not here to remove yourself from them but to gain</i>	023
Emotions, and the issue of 'emotional control'	036
Emotions, human, alien attempts to duplicate as shortcut to spiritual growth	108
Emotions, use of, as an important aspect to 3 rd density incarnations	037
Empire, Orion, reasons for the return of the	292
<i>End Game, what to do during, Emotional Fire</i>	013
<i>EndGame and sequential activities on Earth</i>	050
<i>EndGame and simultaneous path graduation also for Earth Planetary Spirit</i>	101
EndGame and the action/reaction of different incarnational perspectives	123
EndGame and the Galactic Center	183+
Endgame Chaos	160+
<i>EndGame Comparison: The Lord of the Rings</i>	169
EndGame Earth in the chaos-by-design phase	191+
EndGame Energies and Incarnational Meetings	144+
<i>EndGame Female Instability</i>	151
<i>EndGame Genetic Manipulation</i>	112
Endgame Sequential Plans: America and More	080+
<i>EndGame, concepts of Equality and Polarity-Based Racism</i>	049
<i>EndGame, Earth and Higher Selves</i>	033
<i>EndGame: Sequential Involvement on Earth</i>	129
Energy Interactions and DNA Command Structures	067+
Energy signature of Higher Self changes by participation in Galaxy Games	045+
<i>Engagement on the Sequential path</i>	070
<i>Equality suspended on Earth to allow for maximum experience</i>	049
Equality, concepts of, in the battle between genders – equality means equality	155
<i>Equality, sequential, disguised as 'freedom'</i>	085
<i>Errors, sign of maturity to recognize and acknowledge</i>	099

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

European historical imposition of technology on less advanced cultures	190+
Evaluating Individual Path Progression	019+
Evaluating your progression from realistic perspectives	019+
Events in life may be a test of your capability to expand your perspective	022+
Events, recycling them over and over as part of The Game	306
Evil as a lightside label for darkside polarity, discussion of	059+
Examining difficult life situations	048
Examples of progressive 'fork-in-the-path' decisions	049
Excessiveness, dark polarity, comes from greed and not need	059+
Excessiveness, light polarity, comes from neglecting Self in service to others	060+
Existence, body-controlled vs. Spirit-controlled, comparative discussion	277
<i>Experience of all 12 signs of the Zodiac while incarnating in The Game</i>	013
Experience of body motivated physical attraction as part of the Game	056+
Experience of power issues in both Light and Dark forms, necessity for	076+
Experience of spirit overwhelming body-ID with 'enough is enough'	046
Experience of spiritual incarnation in an organic body, overview discussion	009
Experience of the true nature of the Spirit requires overpowering of physical	277
Experience pool, Higher Self, requirement for basic and mid-level incarnations	040
Experience whatever you feel pulled to during the EndGame, discussion	281
Experience, basic incarnational, as needed by the Higher Self, for development	040
Experience, cyclical loops, choices as related to your incarnational path	047
Experience, low and mid-level, involves many 3 rd density Higher Self incarnations	039
Experience, nature of, stems from nature of choice, discussion of indicators	047
Experiences are sometimes meant for you and your path alone	022+
<i>Experiential Fences, control devices to restrict growth and information</i>	111
Experiential gradients and consciousness, 3 rd density through 8 th , chart	517
Experiential growth involves experience in polarity extremes	070+
Experiential Loop, breaking the	171
Experiential Loop, the First	357
<i>Experiential Loop, the First, Part II</i>	011
<i>Experiential Loops and Polarities</i>	022
<i>Experiential Loops and The Eyes, the appearance of inherent dullness</i>	012
<i>Experiential Loops mental mind sets, but also tied to emotional response</i>	016
Experiential loops, as related to friends and their experiential loops	035
<i>Experiential Loops, body sexuality and religion as major and minor loops</i>	015
<i>Experiential Loops, filtering effect of</i>	021
Experiential loops, major and minor, discussion of	052
Experiential loops, nature of, for low or mid-level incarnations	048
Experiential loops, overcoming loops as a goal of the Higher Self	052
<i>Experiential Loops, recognition of, and spiritual maturation</i>	015
Experiential loops, sex-based, marriage as	056
<i>Experiential Loops: Warmongering and Patriotism</i>	015
Exploration and discovery in advanced levels prepare for the 3 rd density Final	043
Exteriorized entities, recently deceased, location of	007
Extinction by alien invasion Wild Card, discussion of	213+
External blocks to incarnational progress	034
External deities, low-advanced level religions still give personal power away to	042
External salvation concept constitutes a Game deception	187+
<i>External symbols that define major levels of polarity activity</i>	096

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Extinction of species and body-ID mindsets	351
Extinction of species, the real reason and situation revolving around the	134
Fahrenheit 9/11	119+
<i>Fahrenheit 9/11</i> , Michael Moore film, discussion of	119+
False Balance, predominant light side belief systems and	073
False Plateau of the Mid-Advanced Levels, crossing the, while advancing	052+
Falun Gong, the group in China, and The Game, discussion of	281
Families, work and genealogies as concern of mid-level incarnational perspectives	039
Family, Higher Self level interpretations of the concept	063+
Family, non-corporeal meaning for Higher Selves playing Galaxy Games	065+
Fascism, the requirement for minion support necessary for it to exist	305
Fat and physical body size, a realistic appraisal	272
Fate, concept of predetermined outcome, discussion of	185
Fear and Manipulation, discussion of those factions attempting to stop EndGame	195
Fear and the social giveaway of personal power, incarnational aspects to	284
Fear and the use of specific words in language	271
Fear as 'weapon of choice' on the astral	187
Fear as the root of most problems	194
Fear attracts exactly what is feared into your life	198
Fear has as its major goal of getting people to give away their personal power	197
Fear is first body defense triggered by impending mental expansion	023+
Fear is one element that all sequential incarnates have in common	078
<i>Fear of Bisexuality</i>	044
Fear of Death and Body Identification	183
Fear of death based on body identification and genetic 'reaction' with mortality	183
Fear of failure is secondary body defense triggered by spiritual movement	023+
Fear of freedom, sequential nature of	092+
Fear of Knowing because of the appearance of knowledge as a burden, discussion	121+
Fear of moving away from group-type activities and concerns	039
Fear of non-existent deities, progression out of, mid-level experience of	041
Fear, as having a major effect on low and mid-level incarnations, and minions	203+
Fear, Control and Your Power	197
Fear, discussed relative to the term 'caution'	198
Fear, use of, by polarities trying to manipulate and control the population	278
Fear, use to manipulate the population, recent example of the DC sniper	283
Fear, when encountering something which stimulates body-DNA response	040
Fears, Doubts and Spirit Advancement	022+
Feelings of guilt and 'being wrong for what you did', and Body ID commands	051+
Feelings of Resentment and The Game	078
Female bodies, inability to create life using only	153
Female body and the advanced incarnation, recognition of manipulations in the	157
Female body experience, spiritual dissatisfaction with the limitations inherent in	268
Female body incarnation- a curse, or just an experience?	156
Female body incarnation, psychic left brain most active in	041
Female body incarnations, advanced incarnations, verification	269
Female body incarnations, predominance are mid-advanced levels, reason why	043
Female body, electrical and energy aspects of, as related to male bodies	269
Female dominance concept and reptilian influences on Earth, examples	100
Female gender and dominance, use during sequentialization process	100+

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Female gender body, choice of, during EndGame, shows strength of Spirit	106+
Female gender dominance, more evidence of growing emphasis in the media	251
Female gender focus in Earther society a function of nature of Orion Empire	054
Female gender, purpose for, from a simultaneous point of view	054
Female incarnational <i>psychic</i> experience lets spirit re-familiarize himself	041
Female incarnations and Final 3 rd density incarnations	155
Female incarnations used as instruments of the game	140
Female physical energy dependent on re-charge from male bodies	154
Female programming plays into the hands of the alien meddlers	153
Female superiority in Orion societies, discussion of Orion 'princess' Mode	310
Female use of crying to induce male submission, discussion of	156
Female victimhood, discussion of various modes predominant in the USA	255
Females as 'salvation of the planet', origin of the concept of	028+
Females blaming problems on males, external victimhood and	149
Females, Earther, sequentialized, under the Orion model, discussion of	104+
Feng Shui and Yin/Yang, discussion of	234
Fighting the things that you have learned, the result of	276
Final 3 rd density incarnation a result of eons of incarnational experiences	052+
Final 3 rd density incarnation has Spirit overruling Body in the 85% range	051+
Final 3 rd density incarnation, characteristics evolve from Dominant choices	041
Final 3 rd density incarnation, interaction with dominant incarnations	063
Final 3 rd density incarnation, rejection of, by Game and its core players	052+
Final 3 rd density incarnation, sequential inability to grasp concept of	029+
Final 3 rd density incarnation, the 'omega' of 3 rd density experiences	041
<i>Final 3rd Density Incarnations, expectations and reality</i>	048
Final Event: The End of Our Galaxy Game	191+
Final incarnation, Awakened, has no <i>belief</i> in any religion, but may have earlier	040
Final incarnation, end of,	040,051
Finite number of Higher Selves choose incarnation on Earth in 3 rd density	129
Firearms, removal of, on a national basis, one of Dark polarity goals	215+
First Law of the Universe – like attracts like, discussion of	140
Focus levels, experiential description of	013-015
Forced Conformity as a method of suppression of individuality and expression	068
Fork in the road choices and path options	017+
Fourth density, lower, description of sub-bands of activity within	007
Fourth density, mid, belief system areas, description of	008
Fourth density, near-Earth vibrational matrix, forthcoming changes in	008
Fourth of July 2004, observations of the American holiday as related to 'freedom'	197+
Fourth of July 2005, observations on	215+
Free speech, non-existent in America since its inception	113+
Freedom and The Game	089+
Freedom of choice as part of learning experiences	045
Freedom of Religion in America, discussion of the myth and the reality	303
Freedom of Speech in America, discussion of the myth and the reality	302
Freedom of speech, suppression of, attempt to homogenize Earth population	069
Freedom on Earth and the Law of Allowance, discussion	199
Freedom, concept of, as viewed by different incarnational perspectives	008+
<i>Freedom, false, under polarity situations in The Game</i>	020
Freedom, meaning of, as related to different US political factions	199

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Freedom, true, not experienced while <u>in</u> the Game	089+
Freedom, use of word by sequential manipulators, discussion of	089+
Freedoms in the USA, the myth vs. reality	244
<i>Frequency, as generated by planetary bodies, related to Higher Self of planet</i>	013
Friends and associations, narrowing your list as you spiritually evolve	062
Friends, core, Higher Self connections during incarnational experiences	052+
Friendships, closest, are in same sex people, reason why	150
Friendships, darkside and lightside polarity issues in relation to	035
Full awareness in incarnation would nullify most experiences on 3 rd density	144
Fun side, one's	337
Galactic EndGame	358
Galaxies and The Game	356
Galaxies newly created are emerging game boards for new 3 rd density experiences	180+
Galaxy game participation key to understanding Balance	034+
Galaxy Game, and information about the end of this Galaxy Game	191+
Galaxy game, many considerations inherent in creation of a	182+
<i>Galaxy Quest</i> , portrayal of aliens shape-shifting into human form	133
Game addicts, sequentials, will leave this Galaxy at the end and begin over again	194+
<i>Game Creator(s), Rules and Body Identification</i>	094
Game creators, creating galaxy games, were at one time game players	181+
Game design and astrological considerations	181+
<i>Game Encouraging Cults of Personality</i>	074+
Game forks, safe, choice of ancient sequential participants in the Game	071+
Game Monoliths	094+
Game Over: The Moment of Knowing	192
Game pressures and decisions	017+
<i>Game Pyramid Schemes, hierarchical structures and methodologies</i>	109
Game Rebellion, the vibration of	025+
Game rules, polarity operations restricted to	035+
Game Subtlety, Polarity Illusion and Balance	035+
Game, playing the, and Observing	007+
<i>Gay Marriage and The Game</i>	075,076
Gay marriage concept as a primary threat to the Game, discussion of	061+
Gay Marriage, ongoing drama, commentary on	205+
Gender circles, mixed, shorts and energy surges in	159
Gender experiences chosen by Higher Self for specific unique reasons	157
Gender problems, the fable of 'adam and eve', discussion of	157-158
Gender related social factors originating with male-female energy dynamics	268
Gender role reversals, discussion of	159
Gender Sexuality Loops and Very Advanced Incarnations	056+
Gender split, more on the challenge of dealing with the result of the	150
Gender, choice of incarnational experienced based on, reflects spiritual maturity	041
Genders are a 3 rd density experience only	158
Genders as artificial constructs to manipulate the androgynous Spirit	276
Genders leaving heterosexual relationships to be with same gender	179
Genders, experience in all genders as a learning for the Higher Self	269
Genders, reinforcing the limitations of, through social ceremonies	158
Gender-specific demands reflect body-ID orientation, violence against women	148
Genealogical research intended to 'bond the spirit to the body' using Body ID	025+

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Genetic Lines and the 'Awe of Authority' Loop	062+
Genetics as a sequential preoccupation resulting from body identification	092
<i>Genie Complex, the</i>	134
<i>German Concentration Camps, Israel and The Game</i>	054
Ghost Dance, North American Indian, suppression of the	027+
Ghosts, discussion of ghosts and areas of temporal distortion	191
<i>Giving away personal power, low and mid-level incarnates</i>	106
Global attention events, lightsider preference for, to impose will on others	114+
<i>Global Conditioning, a historical overview of</i>	088
Global conformity, concept of, as part of action to sequentialized Earth	049+
God, America and The Game	121
God, concepts of deity and religion in the West	204
God, the concept of, in deity worship and religion on Earth, discussion	207
Gods: DNA Command and Creation of Them	201
<i>Gold Energy Protection and the Religious Icons as Dark Energy Portals</i>	066,067
Gold light, more on the nature of gold light for protection and defense	228
<i>Gone With the Wind</i> , three examples of female icons in	059+
Good and Evil as concepts, in terms of polarity and perspective	054
Good and Evil do not exist except as concepts – there are only experiences	043+
Good, concept of, discussion relating to polarities, aliens and religious concepts	060+
Government and suppression of alien existence essential to isolate Earthers	094
Graduation Events	146+
Graduation Key and Earth's Planetary Spirit	148+
<i>Graduation Key and Post-Graduation Gathering</i>	167+
Graduation Key Crop Circle	147+
<i>Graduation Key spiral, clockwise movement of</i>	145+
<i>Group behavior patterns as related to minion incarnations of Earth spirit</i>	023
Group mentality, discussion of, as related to Earther society	107
Group vs. Individual Progression	067
Groups seeking power using 'oh-poor-me' of sequentialism	041+
<i>Groups, female body id 'rights'</i>	089
Guides and 'guardian angels', the true reality behind the New Age fluff	238
Guides and the Higher Self	058
Guilt and tradition as command structures invoked as Spirit begins to advance	068+
Guilt during initial curious sexual experimentation, discussion of	164
Gun control in the USA, discussion of	216+
Guns, the need for, discussed in terms of portrayal in various sci-fi series	295
Habits are indication of unbroken experiential loops to be overcome	052,053
<i>Halloween Observations</i>	165
Harry Potter and the <i>Chamber of Secrets</i> , comments on the movie	101
Hate crime bills and freedom of speech, discussion of current trends in the USA	256
<i>Hate Crime concept as a Lightside polarity expression</i>	015
Hate, want The Game wants people to do	305
<i>Head Scarf Ban</i>	173
Heaven and Hell, as concept inventions of the polarities for control purposes	182
<i>Herd Mentality, Victimhood and Victimizer</i>	046
Heterosexual bodies DNA coding does not permit spirit to control advancements	150
Heterosexual lifestyle, a deeper look into the	174
Heterosexual orientation, definition of, in terms of DNA code suppression	152

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Heterosexual sex acts to reinforce alien DNA commands	160
Heterosexuality, why the Orion plan is a perversion of Spirit	269
<i>Hierarchical structures of planetary control</i>	074
Higher densities, appearance in terms of size of beings on	031
Higher Densities, expression of individuality is inherently a part of activity on	067
Higher Self learning about different expressions within varying scenarios	057+
Higher Self Signature Vibrations and The Game	045+
Higher Self 'testing' of an incarnation to view level of Spirit advancement	071+
Higher Self and Balance	033+
Higher Self and What No One Else Can Do For You	057
Higher Self arranges presentation of options in the midst of struggles to expand	024+
Higher Self as a 'living intellect'	028
Higher Self as the depository for all incarnational experiences	144
Higher Self certainty to win at 'the Game' is also part of 'the Game'	052+
Higher Self Choices – Earth and Non-Earth Incarnations	065
Higher Self chooses time and manner of death for each incarnational vehicle	049+
Higher Self decides the path of each incarnation in terms of desired experience	042
Higher Self Departure – Game Graduate	360
Higher Self desires to have incarnations progress and make better choices	046
Higher Self does not use 'conscience' (body command) to influence incarnations	071+
<i>Higher Self EndGame Incarnational Humor</i>	067
Higher Self experience of same gender connection breaks <i>full</i> Body ID control	051+
Higher Self experience within both polarities necessary to appreciate Balance	045
Higher Self incarnational tests change in nature as one progresses	045
Higher Self incarnational tests on 3rd density prepare you for higher densities	045
Higher Self incarnations, difference between sequential and simultaneous	109
Higher Self Individuality	059
Higher Self internal processing of simultaneous polarity experience, discussion of	153+
Higher Self intervention as portrayed in episode of <i>Farscape</i>	296
Higher Self intervention with external events	032,086
Higher Self intervention, an example shown on television	086
Higher Self is your 'key to it all'	011+
Higher Self potential, maximization of, after Final 3 rd density incarnation dies	040
Higher Self preferred path, misfortunes that occur when incarnation strays from	032
<i>Higher Self Pre-Incarnational Assessments</i>	037
Higher Self presentation of alternative choices to an incarnation	046
<i>Higher Self requires experiences in both Dark and Light polarities</i>	022
Higher Self testing of incarnational progress and choices	044
Higher Self tests are a means for the Higher Self to determine what else you need	044
Higher Self tests of spiritual progression, embracing	046
Higher Self tests, detailed discussion on	045
Higher Self will strengthen incarnating extensions to increase 'curiosities'	051+
Higher Self, an exercise for connecting with your	030
Higher Self, as your only completely trustworthy guardian	031
Higher Self, authors initial journey within the	028
<i>Higher Self, communication with incarnations, discussion of</i>	092,093
Higher Self, communication with, largely closed to incarnations, reason for	073+
Higher Self, definition of	024
Higher Self, description of incarnational Nexus within the	050

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Higher Self, incarnational images within the	347
Higher Self, incarnational stream data, advanced discussion on	348
Higher Self, reliance on, characteristic of Very Advanced incarnational levels	043
Higher Self, vibration, discussion of	030
<i>Higher Self: Game Graduation and the Return of Memories</i>	073
<i>Higher Selves and The Game: More Information</i>	069
Higher Selves and <i>The Graduation Key</i>	166+
Higher Selves are simultaneously both dark and light in vibration	059+
Higher Selves recognize each other by way of specific energy signature	045+
Higher Selves saw Orion DNA controls as opportunity for rapid growth	177
Higher Selves that decide not to play 3 rd density Game, another variation	067
Higher Selves who create galaxy games, prerequisite knowledge inherent with	182+
Higher Selves, can work together at incarnational levels on mutual goals	032
<i>Higher Selves, Mimics and 'Chit-Chats'</i>	092
Hitler and his preoccupation with genetic lines	092
Home Ownership in America, discussion of the reality behind	301
Homeopathy, methodologies work with the immune system	183
Homosexual orientation most connected to animating spirit	151
Homosexual orientation, definition of, in terms of DNA code suppression	152
Honoring An Icon	168+
Hopi, Native American, prophecy for EndGame	185+
How do <i>you</i> adapt to the Game?	007+
How do you know if you made the right choice for you?	047
<i>How does the Higher Self choose incarnational experiences?</i>	037
How those playing the Game fully will react to EndGame	008+
Humans and eating	135
Humans as a food source for reptilian races	376,378
Humans displayed in London Zoo in August 2005, discussion of	222+
<i>Icke, David, a review of his perspective of 'interdimensional reptilians'</i>	098,099
<i>Icke, David, lack of realization of susceptibility to own DNA commands</i>	104
Icon worship, as a major distraction to self-discovery	074+
Icons, political, religious, and social infrastructures	097+
Identity, discussion and definition of	024
Imagination, limitations imposed by light side polarity	325
Immune system attacks as a facet of The Game	124
Inaction as a choice is also a decision to remain in the Game	017+
Incarnating Paths and Higher Self Individuality	061
Incarnation, definition of	024
Incarnation, low-level, as dealing with <i>basic</i> 3 rd density experiences	039
Incarnation, low-level, detailed discussion of characteristics of	040
Incarnation, mid-level, experience of deterioration in religious belief systems	039
Incarnational experience and emotional control	036
Incarnational experience becomes a memory after physical death of body	184
Incarnational experience, Higher Self choice of, based on increasing parameters	041
Incarnational level refers to amount of each level in ANY incarnation at any time	039
Incarnational Levels – Being Satisfied Being You	059
Incarnational levels can alter during the progress of an incarnation	039
Incarnational levels can remain fixed during most low and mid-level experiences	039
Incarnational levels, defining	039

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Incarnational levels, mixture of, within a specific incarnation, examples	039,040
<i>Incarnational Levels, more on</i>	096
<i>Incarnational Loops and The Game, from a galactic viewpoint</i>	094
Incarnational Missions and The Higher Self	064
Incarnational religious experiences contribute to eventual self-discovery	041+
Incarnational transitions	041-042
Incarnational vibrations act on all your other incarnations at your level or higher	051+
Incarnations, Higher Self improvement through experience of	031
Increasing Sequential Agenda Pressure	131+
Independent thought, effort to stifle, using victimhood, conformity and security	128+
Indigo Ray Children and the Window-of-Opportunity Event	149+
Individual Paths, Allowance and The Game	015+
Individuality as the basis for the simultaneous incarnational Higher Self path	067
Individuality as the single biggest threat to all structures of the Game	078+
Individuality of each Higher Self remains even when all merge into One later	061
Induction of fear into the American population since 911	199+
Inequality, experience of, required for simultaneous path	089+
<i>Insectoid Aliens</i>	164
Intellectual knowledge vs. application of knowledge in life	079
Interaction between Final 3 rd density incarnations and others, energy dynamics	053+
Interdimensional objects vs. astral creations, discussion of	142+
Intolerance has body-identification as its source	070
Intolerance of individual path choice is alien concept in higher densities	049+
Intolerance, Conformity and Earther Incarnations	070
Inviting The Challenges	011+
Isolation, sense of, during progression, and attempts by others to drag you back	034
<i>Journey To The Emerald City</i>	156
Judgments, discussion of the concept as relates to action and social programming	272
Karma, concept involves a belief system but no actuality without belief	067
Karma, reincarnation and alien 'spiritual superiority' are sequential concepts	137+
Karmic-style religions, discussion of, and alien origin of mindset	096
Katrina, hurricane, and recent events	195+
<i>Keep Toilet Paper Handy!</i>	145
Keeping Focus During A Wild Card Event & EndGame	188+
Kennedy, John F., his famous quote reflects sequential thought patterns	127
<i>Keywords and filters in warmongering experiential loops</i>	021
Kneeling to another, origin of the custom	213
<i>Korea, North, the dark government of</i>	021
Lack of comprehension of concept of 3 rd density Final Incarnation by mid-levels	043
Lack of conformity, issues arising when you exhibit	064+
Language in the USA, discussion of the controversies around	248
<i>Last Moments of Life, as a personal event, discussion of</i>	024
<i>Last Samurai</i> , film, as pointing to sequentialization process of 'civilizing' nations	109+
Laughing, finding humor during dark times	338
Law of Allowance, application during the EndGame	308
Laws of the Universe, Attraction, Intention, Allowance and Balance	562-568
Laws of the Universe, incorporation into life activity by Advanced levels	075
<i>Leaders and Followers, in Mid-Advanced polarity groups</i>	095
Lesbian energies, discussion of	154

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Lesbian orientation, discussion of gender needs in	269
Lesbian/Gay positive media and court rulings indicate DNA command breakdown	164
<i>Liar in Chief</i>	180
Liberty and freedom, as two icons used to manipulate the population	080+
Library on Focus 27 and Past Events, discussion of	354,355
Library on Focus 27, extensive discussion of the	372
Library on Focus 27, graphic depiction of	373
Life as 'sacred', clinging to the concept as a feature of 3 rd density light polarity	352
Life extension mindset, sequential origin of the	117
<i>Life is Sacred concept as a fixed DNA structural loop to be overcome by spirit</i>	029
Lifetimes, incarnational, as related to variety of experience	116
<i>Light and Dark polarities, how they feed each other</i>	096
Light polarity 'Love and Light' image of "unity", the	008+
Light polarity and the subject of 2012	328
Light polarity attempts to alter The Game, examples of	326
Light polarity believes it can conquer Earth after simultaneous incarnations leave	129+
Light polarity delusion and the Law of Allowance, discussion of	327
Light polarity excessiveness comes from neglecting Self in service to others	060+
Light polarity fears based on death and dying, discussion of	279
Light polarity masculine in nature, discussion of	060+
Light polarity myths about what higher densities are like, discussion of	352
Light polarity tendency to want to 'preserve all life as sacred', discussion of	279
Light side activities that feed energy to the Dark polarity	073
Light side polarity feeding Dark side polarity, discussion of process	076
<i>Light Trap, 'Re-entry device', polarity control influences at Monroe Institute</i>	024
Light trap, alien, as related to human death experiences	374
<i>Light Trap, as described in Matrix II</i>	024
Light tunnel trap and alien hijacking of human experiences	147
Lightside and Minion hand-wringing over the extinction of planetary species	134
<i>Lightside belief in ability to 'change' the Darkside</i>	055,056
Lightside groups calling for a rising up against The Game, feeding the Darkside	290
<i>Lightside groups, leaders and tactics</i>	107
Lightside myths about the alien quarantine of Earth	111
<i>Lightside phrase, "I'm doing this for your sake/benefit" and similar declarations</i>	061
Lightsider deceptions, agenda and accompanying mythologies	240
Lightsiders as icons, political, and alien	099+
London Bombings of 2005, discussion of	219+
Loneliness is a direct indicator of advancement in incarnational level	045
Loneliness, appearance of, during progression, as a test of your resolve	034
Loneliness, commonality of, as related to withdrawal from Game playing	035
Loneliness, true, is introduced gradually as an incarnational experience	054+
Loneliness and isolation increases in the Very Advanced as they break loops	056+
<i>Looking for 'Loopholes' in the Game because of dissatisfaction with circumstance</i>	106
<i>Loops, Body Identification, "Youth" and superficial 'Beauty'</i>	031
Loops, game, replacement of defeated loops by other loops	015+
<i>Loops: required to be experienced before they can be overcome and broken</i>	022
Loosh, discussion of this term in <i>Far Journeys</i>	136
Love and light messiahs and religious lightsiders as social icons	098+
<i>Love and Light, concepts of Mid-Advanced lightside polarity groups</i>	095

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Love as a polarity control function	107+
Low and mid-level incarnations, variance in Higher Self experience in	144
Low or mid-level incarnations, nature of experiential loops for	048
Low-Advanced level, interest in psychic info but not personal development side	042
Low-level incarnations, choices by the Higher Self of, and random experiences	182
Low-level incarnations, predisposition to worship aliens and their technology	104
Low-level, mid-level and advanced incarnations are all You at <i>different stages</i>	041
Loyalty oaths, use of, discussion	087+
<i>Mad Mad House</i>	177
Magical Mystery Tour	152+
Major decisions of life, obstacles caused by faulty decisions, discussion of	047
Major religions attempting to create a planetary belief system	069
Male bodies as the giver of Life	153
Male gender giver of life and more potent gender for body incarnation	044+
Male incarnational bodies, choice by Higher Self of bodies for advanced states	041
Males fighting over females, discussion of	156
Manipulation of public mindsets through Problem-Solution-Reaction activities	294
March 2006 as the beginning of other intense EndGame dynamics	184+
Marriage as a sex-based experiential loop	056
Marriage, living with someone you are incompatible with, discussion	194
Marriage, practice of, as related to control issues	176
Marriage, strains during, indicative of mid-level transition toward advanced level	039
Marriage, the experiential loop of, progression out of	049
Martyr Complex, light polarity, and maintenance of victimhood loops	060+
Masochism and Sadism, as polarities, discussion of	254
Mass death events, discussion of, in terms of astral events that follow	187
Masturbation, discussion of	175
<i>Matrix III Volume Two</i>	113
<i>Matrix V</i> and EndGame, discussion of the relationship between	027
<i>Matrix V Gold Edition, and Astral Events which paralleled its release</i>	005
<i>Matrix V</i> material, reader comments on	523-544
<i>Matrix V</i> materials, problems in dealing with, when not prepared	075,077
<i>Matrix V</i> possession by simultaneous incarnate indicative of pre-Game graduation	033+
<i>Matrix V</i> , Guide or 'bible'?	353
<i>Matrix V</i> , how to maximize the experience of reading the book	016
<i>Matrix V</i> , new simultaneous owners add more threads reinforcing Graduation Key	166+
<i>Matrix V</i> , possible for project to exist because of loophole in The Game	161
<i>Matrix V</i> , requirement to read the book as who you really are, not as the body	156
<i>Matrix V</i> , to whom this material is directed	023
<i>Matrix</i> , the movie – the Game is NOT represented by the film	123
Matters of Balance, observations on	072
Media circus around event of 9-11, discussion of	293
Media manipulation scams involving race and body identification mindsets	284
<i>Medical system and drug dependence, EndGame manipulation and the</i>	112,113
Medical systems and the health of the body, social programming	186
Meditation involving crown chakra, further discussion of	174+
Melting pot concept degenerates, under sequential rule, into group conformity	176+
<i>Memories intact with sequential incarnates on Earth, an advantage for them</i>	019
Memory and simultaneous incarnational experience	074

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Men who want to open their heart chakra, discussion of	224
Men, the process of taking back power given away to social tradition and custom	263
Men's awareness, discussion of the social concept of	260
Mental preoccupation with the external, rather than the internal	077
Merkaba, sequential incarnates and the	112
Michael Moore, discussion of views put forth in <i>Stupid White Men</i>	215
<i>Mid-Advanced incarnates, looking for shortcuts to learning</i>	095,107
<i>Mid-Advanced Level: Thorns with the Flowers – David Icke's materials</i>	104
<i>Mid-Advanced Levels of Progression, greatest conflicts of body and spirit in</i>	026
Mid-Advanced levels, predominance of female body incarnations are in	043
<i>Mid-Advanced Levels: The False 'Summit'</i>	095
Mid-advanced moving to Very Advanced, experiences with concept of 'regret'	055+
Middle East conflict understood in terms of alien faction background	083
Mid-level incarnational perspective involves identification with physical body	039
Mid-level incarnational perspective, result of need for more complex experiences	039
Mid-level incarnations thrive on restrictions and traditions	041
Mid-level perspective transition into advanced involves psychic exploration	039
Mid-level perspective, movement forward and backward within	040
Militant light siders actually dark siders in disguise	035+
<i>Military and police as the enforcement arms of Darkside paranoia</i>	103
Mind, expansion of, what progression is all about	020+
Minion behavioral characteristics, some parallel activity in animal world	130
Minion incarnation, the mark of, the 'paw print' sticker	132
<i>Minion incarnational presence on Earth as a facet of EndGame</i>	050
Minion incarnations and embedded memory of nature of animal group spirit	131
Minion incarnations as being absolutely necessary for fascism to exist	305
<i>Minion incarnations retain Nature Spirit wave progression mentality</i>	053
Minion incarnations will defend the existence of the current system to the last	129
Minion incarnations, as extensions of Planetary Spirit, will be 'recalled'	196+
Minion incarnations, incarnation of animal spirit into excess human bodies	128
Minion incarnations, introduction of, serves Dark polarity agenda	218+
Minion incarnations, the perversion of, from planetary spirit perspective	135
Minion population expansion causing deteriorations on a planetary scale	174
<i>Minion talk, speech patterns, group behavior patterns</i>	023
Minions and Earth Changes	335
Minions, Aliens and The Game	132
<i>Minions, manipulation of, by The Game, susceptibility to external stimulus</i>	017
Minions, sexual orientation predominantly bisexual	160
Minions, stirring up the, as EndGame progresses	132
Misfortune, apparent, as part of the learning and experiencing process	032
<i>Mistakes, concept of, and the learning process</i>	093
Money, US currency, discussion of the 'in god we trust' motto	290
Monitoring <i>The Matrix V Project</i> and <i>The Graduation Key</i>	162+
Monogamy, the inside story on this deceptive control mechanism	264
Monogamy, a reptilian command	212
Monolithic entities, sequential nature of	090+
Monolithic game players and icons	094+
<i>Monroe Institute, examples of sequential concepts and control influence at</i>	024
Monroe Institute, out of body research and polarity influences	545

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Monroe's meeting with some of his own incarnational threads on the 4 th	011
Monroe's recommendations for the advanced incarnational perspective	011
Montauk Project, darkside project and its time loop, discussion of	120
More On "Conscience", The Game and Higher Self	070+
More On Dark, Light and Sexuality	058+
More technology means less spirituality	010+
Mormon dietary restrictions, discussion of reason for	042+
Mormon religion, body ID, family groups and genetics	025+
Moses and Egypt, christian tales which illustrate reptilian infighting	242
Mother complex, lightside, attempt to hijack the Age of Aquarius	027+
Motherlands and Fatherlands, expressions involving alien influence	083
Movement from awareness of 3 rd density to awareness of other densities	013
Mugging The Body's Command Structure	068+
Multi-Density Experiential Pathways, Players and Earth Incarnation – Charts	370
Multiple personalities – a new perspective	071
Mutation of sexual activity into non-spiritual methods, S&M, B&D, etc.	176
Mystical Abilities and The Game	036+
National Museum of the American Indian	177+
National Security concept as an excuse to deny information to extend agenda	094
Nationalism, the current trend in the USA toward dictatorial mode	305
Native American tribes, views on homosexuals in their society	264
<i>Nature Spirit Assistance to Earth Spirit Evolution</i>	034
Nature Spirit incarnations, more on	133
Nature spirit path and EndGame scenario	148+
Nature Spirit Realm, more information on the	136
<i>Nature spirit realms, one of the purposes of the</i>	013
<i>Near death experiences, unique nature of</i>	024
Need for opposite gender indicative of an unbroken experiential loop	049
<i>New Age Guilt, Lightside polarity concept</i>	025
New Age phrase 'in my last incarnation', analysis and discussion of	058
New Age religions as a cage for the spirit after experience with one-god religions	147
New Age religions, discussion of the problems inherent in	220
<i>Nexus of Time and Emotional Fire</i>	028
Nexus of Time, in Higher Selves on the sequential path, discussion of	111
Nexus of Time, point within Higher Self for incoming 3 rd density experience	050
Non-Game player Higher Selves are less advanced than those who play The Game	065
Numerological aspects of three major planetary events	220+
Numerology and <i>Matrix V</i>	164+
Oaths and pledges, as an act giving away personal power	208
Observation and the 'leap of faith' leading to true observation	009+
<i>Observation: Iraqi Farce - Dark Forces on the Move</i>	149
<i>Observations and American Doubletalk</i>	116,117
Observations possible only from the level you're at	009+
Observer mode and gathering information, as related to internal processing	122+
Observer mode in terms of spiritual progression, discussion of	336
Observer, being the, during times of chaos, necessity for	280
Observing combined with playing the Game in advanced stages	009+
Observing vs. Playing The Game	007+
Observing, actions of, as viewed by different incarnational perspectives	008+

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

One-‘God’ proselytizing religions, introduction of, on Earth by sequentials	090+
<i>Ones path, critical junctures and forks, as experience for you to make choices</i>	027
One-world thought patterns, promotion of sequential thought patterns and	126
Origin of deity worship on Earth	201
Orion Death Star craft, discussion of	208+
Orion DNA Sexual Component, breakdown of the	164
<i>Orion Empire positioning as a possible planetary Wild Card</i>	018
Orion Empire, recent change of leadership leading to more tyrannical modes	333
Orion Empire, return to Earth of major elements of the	185+
Orion factional influence on Earth, discussion of	083
Orion Princesses and EndGame Earth	104+
<i>Orion Queen, mocked in Disney’s Alice in Wonderland</i>	088
Orion reptilian symbolism as portrayed in the series <i>Farscape</i>	290
<i>Orion Sex Patterns: Alice in Wonderland</i>	087
Orionization of Earth, discussion of	102+
Orthodox research on consciousness and experience levels, cultural perspectives	012
Osama Bin Laden, discussion of the ‘war on terror’ mindset	289
Out of body experience, prevalence in society	003
Pagan and New Age Deities and their worship	222
Parallel Realities	172+
Parallel universes, as related to concept of densities and dimensions	029
Participation in activities, decisions involving	075
Passion, emotional, control of	036
Past lives, concept as an alien label meant to misdirect simultaneous incarnates	096
Path Choices and Consequences Revisited	017+
Path Events and Proof	021+
Path Progression, evaluating individual	019+
Patience, lack of, not reflected in eternal growth of the Higher Self	073+
Patriotism and The Game	122
Patriotism as the last refuge of the scoundrel	197+
<i>Patriotism concept as a Darkside polarity expression</i>	014
Patriotism not the same as nationalism	031+
Patriotism, mindset requires people to become polarity dupes	305
Pedestals, the concept and the social predisposition to put others on top of	264
People who look for <i>external</i> sources for contacting their Higher Self, discussion	057
Personal laziness and the quest for spiritual knowledge	106
Personal power, mid-level perspectives constantly give it away to others	039
Personal power, reclaiming, as result of realization of the nature of The Game	040
Personal proof always takes precedence over beliefs and boundaries	022+
<i>Personal Teachers and ones personal development</i>	030
Personalities, incarnational, never lost in memory, but are gradually outgrown	041
Personality cults, growth of, game-encouraged, discussion of	074+
Perspective in Chaos & Simultaneous Path Purpose	189+
PETA, as organization composed of minions and lightsiders	130
<i>Phrase, ‘Do you think you’re better than me?’, sequential mindsets and origin</i>	052
<i>Phrases, “He/she died too young”, “It didn’t have to happen”, re: body death</i>	057
Physical attraction of not of the Spirit, but of the body, which is hard-wired	056+
Physical body as a device to learn what the Game has to offer for experience	150+
Physical body hosts the lowest density expression of each Higher Self in the Game	174+

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

<i>Physical Death – The Unchangeable Event</i>	057
Physical sexuality as spiritual expression on the physical	379
Planetary rules do not control the Game – they are but players in the Game	191+
Planetary Spirit and the <i>Graduation Key</i>	148+
Planetary Spirit preparation for Graduation, as manifested in Earth events	145+
Planetary Spirit, authors visit to the	028+
Planetary Spirit, connected to <i>Graduation Key</i> since early 2005	131+
<i>Playing the role of ‘Higher Self’ in certain computer role-playing games</i>	084
Pleiadians, homophobic nature of, discussion	161
<i>Pleiadians, Meier contacts, homophobic nature of</i>	087
Pleiadians, where they fit into the scheme of things	380
Pluto, discussion of astrological aspects of	184+
Polarities and EndGame, scenarios require both polarities to be very active	278
<i>Polarities are in imbalance as part of the nature of The Game</i>	015
<i>Polarities in the Media, each polarity paranoid against discovery</i>	036
Polarities on the move, discussion of deceptions inherent in polarity moves	253
<i>Polarities, both, needed so that The Game experience can function as designed</i>	016
Polarities, dependence on low-level incarnations and their allegiance	040
<i>Polarities, root fears of, blending</i>	015
Polarities, strengthening of, during ‘drum-beating’ continuing during EndGame	254
Polarities, Wild Cards and Intervention	186+
Polarities, your factions are no longer significant to advanced perspectives	350
Polarity 3 rd density experiences, sequential path rich with	034+
Polarity activities on the astral, discussion of	187
<i>Polarity and Racism – A Closer Look</i>	051
<i>Polarity confrontation during EndGame period, typified</i>	017
Polarity Control, the challenge of undoing excess	177
Polarity Control: Love	107+
Polarity Icons and EndGame	097+
Polarity Illusion, Game Subtlety and Balance	035+
<i>Polarity manipulation of Earth to be a sequential path planet</i>	050
<i>Polarity manipulation of The Game, general discussion of</i>	020
Polarity of emotions, as related to emotional control	038
<i>Polarity thrives on control of others and denial of developmental experiences</i>	102
Polarity, Dark, embracing aspects of, relative to Balance, discussion of	324
Polarity-based social organizations as arms of the sequential controllers	178
Police state mindset as increasing in society, examples	274
Political correctness, a concept involved with suppression of individuality	351
Political correctness, lightside term with a sequential origin	129+
<i>Political deceptions and lies based on polarity orientations</i>	061,062
Pope, the recent death of the, and election of another dark successor	208+
Post Game Period – Review, Compare and Share	358
<i>Post-Game Earth, discussion of</i>	094
Post-Game scenario function dependent on experiential spiritual maturity gained	070+
Posturing, a prime function of the physical due to alien DNA tampering	169
Posturing, the attempt at trying to lure the opposite gender, short history of	169
Power give-aways and the Awe of Authority experiential loop	062+
Power issues with Control Freaks, discussion of	076+
Power Issues, Wisdom and Final Incarnations	075+

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Power rituals are all external in search and movement	063+
Power, the striving of polarities for power and the use of it	075+
Power, use or non-use of, reflection of incarnational maturity and allowance	076+
Practical living must follow intellectual understanding with the <i>Matrix V</i> material	048+
<i>Predatory Females</i>	163
Predetermination, religious belief in, discussion of	185
Pre-EndGame female darkness held in check by nature of simultaneous path	059+
<i>Pre-Game Memory Block and Ritual Controls</i>	074
Preview of simultaneous path achieved during Window of Opportunity event	181+
<i>Pride Issues & The Game</i>	157
<i>Priesthoods, as part of sequential control hierarchies</i>	109
Pristine Earth will arrive when the Planetary Spirit graduates	027+
<i>Problem – Reaction – Solution agenda during EndGame period</i>	039
Problem-reaction-solution situations, sequential alien nature of	116+
Processes and dynamics in one incarnation often continue in others	178+
Progression levels beyond simultaneous mid-advanced are mystery to sequentials	036+
Progression of incarnations, body-ruled to spirit ruled dynamics	040
Proof and Path Events	021+
Propaganda from polarities, discussion of	325
<i>Propehcy Cautions</i>	127
Prophet Yahweh and the 2005 UFO summoning fiasco in Las Vegas	210+
<i>Protests, historical reality shows success only where The Game will benefit</i>	020
Psychic abilities are a pale shadow of ones true abilities after The Game	037+
Psychic sciences and occult studies, role in simultaneous experience	152+
<i>Psychotic Governments, Sequentials and EndGame</i>	081
Purpose, not curiosity, is what allows entry to the Higher Self	171+
Quantum Key, the search for a	010+
Quantum phenomena marks perceptive limitation of body ID	010+
Quarantine of Earth also reflects fear of sequential groups of power loss	077+
Questions and The Game	055
<i>Questions to The Author</i>	108
Race and victimhood, discussion of predominant example in the USA	256
<i>Race, categorizing people by, inherent flaws in practice</i>	051
Racial variety in bodies as one of the hallmarks of Earther Higher Self experience	215
<i>Racism, darkside polarity, characteristics</i>	052
<i>Racism, lightside polarity, characteristics</i>	051
<i>Racism, polarity sides and</i>	050,051
Radiation, vibrational, Higher Self, simultaneous vs. sequential path	039+
Raelian's and their declaration of open cloning project, discussion of	102
<i>Random chance situations, growth potential in</i>	026
Reaction to events around you will give you clues to your incarnational level	032+
Real Wonders: Beyond 3 rd density Earth	361
Rebellion against The Game progresses over many incarnations	015+
Recommended reading on Out of Body experience	576
Recommended resources and useful developments	569
Re-entering the Game in order to sooth feeling of rejection and loneliness	054+
Regression from advanced level back to mid-level because of event connected fear	040
Reincarnation, as an alien label meant to misdirect simultaneous incarnations	096
Rejection and The Final Incarnation	052+

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Rejection and Very Advanced 3 rd density incarnations	054+
Rejection and Very Advanced Incarnations	053+
Rejection of the Final 3 rd density incarnation by the Game and its core players	052+
<i>Religion and polarity fixations</i>	059,060
<i>Religion and Rituals</i>	075
Religion and victimhood, discussion of various predominant groups	255
Religion as an experiential loop experienced by 3 rd density incarnations	052
Religion as another alien control device to inhibit spiritual growth	054
Religion as control devices which promote external search for 'salvation'	209
Religion, another look at the winter holidays	204
Religion, as the opiate of low-level incarnations due to fear of external forces	040
Religion, organized, as a prime hate-generator on Earth	219
Religion, participation in, characteristic of mid-level incarnational perspectives	039
Religion, perspectives on, as related to stages in Awakening process	062
<i>Religion, realization of the true nature of, in Mid-Advanced Levels</i>	026
Religion, return to in later age, by mid-levels, as unbroken experiential loop	041
<i>Religion, sequentialization conflicts arising during EndGame</i>	123
Religion, the holidays of 'good friday' and 'easter'	257,258
Religion, vehicle for discovering you are your own 'god' and no external 'gods'	041+
Religion, views on, movement from 'fear based' to 'tradition-oriented'	039
Religions, karmic-style, discussion of, as related to alien origins	096
Religions, low-advanced level, predictive methods and psychic development in	042
Religions, represent a 'rock in the road' in an incarnational path	033
Religious belief system areas on Focus 25	188
Religious Deception, Control and The Game	040+
Religious Dietary Restrictions	042+
Religious rituals, discussion of types of rituals and their effect	210
Religious worship and the feeding of astral entities	202
Removal of hats, a ritual with Orion origins, discussion	216
Reproduction of that which is experienced by the Higher Self from memory	144
Reptilian acclimation processes, and Harry Potter films	101
Reptilian commands, weddings and birthing events, discussion	212
Reptilian drive for physical immortality, the	192+
<i>Reptilians Against Gay Marriages</i>	159
<i>Reptilians, Orion Empire, totally bisexual physical orientation</i>	087
Response to male same-gender experience greater than with females in the West	051+
<i>Ressurrection of the Body, discussion of the popular sequential myth of</i>	085
Restlessness, feeling of, as experienced by a Final during process of Awakening	040
Resurrection of the body, mythical concept of, a challenge of the Game	072+
Review: 9/11 In Plane Site	120+
Rewarding the body with small things allows less hindrance to developing spirit	142
RH Factor and alien genetic factors	086
Rituals as means for control and reminding a person of their 'place'	209
<i>Rituals, reptilian fanaticism about</i>	074
Road rage	142
Rocky road vs. smooth road during incarnational paths	033
Role reversals, gender, discussion of	159
Rote communications, understanding	169+
<i>Rote Translation</i>	072

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Routines, resistance to change in, indicative of mid-level perspective	039
Rule of Law, term as used by polarities creating their own versions	189+
Rule of law, victimhood and political correctness	130+
<i>Rule of Law: Polarities' conceptual Offspring</i>	102,103
Same gender affection, reaction from body DNA commands	146
Same gender incarnational relationships and the search 'for the one'	061+
Same gender sex, desire highest among married men with children	160
Same-gender romantic feeling forbidden by the Game, reason for	051+
<i>Science Fiction Universes</i>	144
Science functions as an 'anchor' to 3 rd density	010+
<i>Scooby-Doo, lower astral being activities shown in film</i>	023
Search for a Quantum Key	010+
Searching for 'the higher power'	199
Seeing the value in diversity of appearance and choices of others important	049+
<i>Self-deception inherent in warmongering and patriotism concept loops</i>	016
Self-examination to discern if actions have root in sequential manipulations	123+
<i>Self-Reliance, Self-Development and Matrix V Gold Edition</i>	041
Selling one's soul, popular conception, discussion of	029
Sensory experience of 3 rd density stored forever within the Higher Self	144
<i>Sequential Agendas: Concentration Camps and the European Union</i>	138
<i>Sequential and polarity agents pass themselves off as 'ascended' with followers</i>	107
Sequential and Simultaneous paths, benefits and liabilities of each path	046+
<i>Sequential and Simultaneous paths, comparative time spent in each</i>	088
Sequential belief that making Earth sequential can interfere with simultaneous	132+
<i>Sequential Compliance and Nature Spirit Wave Path Incarnations</i>	052
<i>Sequential concept influence embedded at Monroe Institute</i>	024,025
Sequential Conspiracy Theorists	118+
Sequential Control Devices and EndGame Earth	125+
<i>Sequential Deception: "Equality" and EndGame</i>	085
Sequential experiential issues, some resolved during simultaneous incarnation	077+
Sequential external pyramid structuring of hierarchies, and perspectives	008+
Sequential frustration with Earther bodies shows no shortcuts in the Game	048+
Sequential Higher Self remains so until a certain conscious decision is made	048+
<i>Sequential Higher Selves, have not overcome gear of independent operation</i>	012
Sequential HS opportunity exists during Graduation to make a leap of faith	149+
Sequential inability to comprehend concept of the simultaneous path	089+
Sequential incarnates and the Merkaba	112
<i>Sequential incarnates on Earth, general discussion of</i>	019
Sequential incarnational path, graphic depicting	110
<i>Sequential Infiltration</i>	132
Sequential influence and The Game	082
<i>Sequential influenced planets in galaxy, discussion of</i>	049
Sequential influences, technology and The Game	107
<i>Sequential Involvement on Earth During Endgame</i>	129
Sequential Issues Disguised As Simultaneous, and More	030+
<i>Sequential Laws</i>	174
<i>Sequential mode Higher Self path, movement to Simultaneous path</i>	070,071
Sequential Path and American Theocracy	108+
<i>Sequential path body id females, victimization as a favorite control device</i>	046

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Sequential path experiential loops centered on the physical	048+
Sequential path focus on liability of incarnational memory blocks	036+
<i>Sequential path Higher Selves changing to Simultaneous path, progression</i>	033
Sequential path Higher Selves, majority are not aware of simultaneous path	036+
Sequential path progresses only to what compares to simultaneous mid advanced	036+
<i>Sequential path, the Game is started on the</i>	011
<i>Sequential Plan: Equality and EndGame, domestic partnerships and more</i>	105
Sequential preoccupation with genetics and other body-related concerns	092
<i>Sequential quest for a technological solution to spiritual development</i>	072
Sequential readers of <i>Matrix V</i> do not have locks that M5 keys open	033+
Sequential social action groups, public referenda and status quo maintenance	038+
Sequential technology dependence and spiritual laziness	105
Sequential vs. Simultaneous incarnational dynamics, comparison of	079
Sequentialization Body ID	048+
Sequentialization of Earth and Sudan	114+
<i>Sequentialization of Earth During EndGame</i>	121
Sequentialization Self-Examination	123+
Sequentialization via Body ID-based behavior	048+
<i>Sequentialization, Conformity and Graduation</i>	124
Sequentialization: Conditioning The Masses	099+
Sequentializing Earth: Control of Speech	113+
Sequentially incarnating Higher Selves	109
Sequentials advance as a planet and retain this mindset on Earth	029+
Sequentials and Earther Bodies	047+
Sequentials could not incarnate in Earther bodies until latter stages of End Game	047+
Sequentials originally looking for appearance of Graduation Key at Monroe	127+
<i>Sequentials: Always Looking for a Non-Existent Shortcut</i>	071
Sequentials: Erran Interference on Earth	140+
Service to Others concept as central feature of Light Polarity in the Game	060+
Sex and The Spirit	173
Sex with spiritual bonding, concept and practice of	176
Sex, love and control issues in the battle between body control and spirit control	145
Sexual abuse in the catholic church, exposure reveals waning usefulness of church	206
Sexual experience ranges from heterosexuality to bisexuality to same gender	061+
Sexual orientations, progressive, learned quickly on simultaneous path	161
Sexual prisoners, the situation that often arises in relationships	217
Sexuality as a major loop and struggle with body command structures	054+
Sexuality as an important key in unlocking who you are	163
Sexuality, Control and Spirit – A Deeper Look	174
Shamanism, New Age, and the concept of ‘power animals’, discussion of	223
Sheti (Greys) and abduction of humans	091
Shim, definition of	023
<i>Shock & Awe = Shekinah</i>	146
Short-circuiting of suppressive DNA codes seen in homosexual orientation	151
Shorting Out by DNA Command	172
<i>Signs</i> , the Mel Gibson movie, discussion of the alien concepts in the film	332
<i>Silent Warnings</i>	152
Silver cord is an astral expression, not a 3 rd density one, discussion	173+
Silver cord, Higher Self attachment to the physical body, discussion of the	029

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Silver Cords and Densities	173+
Simultaneous and sequential incarnations, the role-playing analogy	080
Simultaneous completion of all Higher Self incarnations, process, description	042
Simultaneous Earther incarnations of a Higher Self occur in all time periods	079
Simultaneous Higher Self has already had millions of sequential incarnations	176+
Simultaneous incarnate social displays on Earth reflect individual choice	039+
Simultaneous incarnate varieties of experience on Earth, discussion of	078
Simultaneous Incarnation Higher Selves and EndGame	280
Simultaneous incarnation overlaps and ghosts	191
<i>Simultaneous incarnational joys</i>	050
<i>Simultaneous mode Higher Self incarnations being pushed from The Game</i>	019
Simultaneous path Earthers, fear of, by sequential planetary movers	091+
<i>Simultaneous Path Planet, Earth as one in a long line of, on galactic level</i>	033
Simultaneous planet EndGames involve much drama	189+
Simultaneous vs. Sequential Displays	038+
<i>Sin and accompanying guilt trips, concept and discussion on</i>	080
Sin, concept of, can be thought of as another word for <i>independent experience</i>	043
Sirian and Orion takeover of low-tech planets	376
Sirian factional influence on Earth, discussion of	083
Sirius, the Dog Star – Sirian influence on The Game	082
Situations that keep coming back into your life, reason for	171
Slavery and Victimhood, as difficult aspects of The Game, discussion of	285
<i>Slavery, existence of, as part of the 3rd Density Game experience</i>	086
<i>Sliders</i> , television series, discussion of parallel realities	173+
Sneezing ritual, the 'god bless you' phenomena	211
Snobbery, the use of, when you start to spiral out	277
Social displays and modus operandi which are sequential in origin	038+
<i>Socialism and welfare concepts as sequential social control devices</i>	106
Society and tradition as concepts relating to sequential group mind sets	038+
Solar patterns and changes as EndGame progresses, discussion of	217+
<i>Special children, lightside polarity concept and sequential incarnation reality</i>	019
Speculation is limit of sequential probing into experiences exceeding their path	036+
Spirit control over the body, discussion of	143
Spirit re-familiarization of himself with real identity, female incarnations and	041
Spiritual desire for expansion often triggers response from DNA programming	022+
Spiritual growth possibilities optimum in gay or lesbian body	154
Spiritual healing, deceptions inherent in the New Age mindsets	229
Spiritual ID vs. Body ID, views relative to the body as a vehicle or an identity	049+
Spiritual maturity as it relates to ability to explore densities	030
Spiritual maturity, further discussion of, as related to progression	175+
Spiritual progress reflected by merit and advancement, not Body ID issues	040+
Spiritual strength comes from a spirit tempered by the consequence of decision	045
Spirituality, emergence of, as realization about nature of 'religion' occurs	040
<i>Spirituality, Shallow Waters of, observations on polarity activities</i>	077,078
<i>Spiritually immature, recognizing the</i>	108
St. German, discussion of concept as part of the reptilian programming	240
Stagnation is the result of application of conformity on a society	070
<i>Star Trek</i> genre and the quarantine of Earth	125
<i>Star Trek Nemesis</i> , discussion as related to production of clones	092

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

<i>Star Wars III, Balance and EndGame</i>	135+
<i>Starting a new incarnational level of activity begins with a review of previous</i>	097
State and church, separation of, political reality, discussion	207
<i>Statue of the Dragon at the UN</i>	143
Staying 'game-safe' denies experience and stifles progress	071+
Sterilization of all incarnational vehicles at the end of the Galaxy Game	192+
Stick response of desire for het experience right after same gender experience	051+
Struggling with transition from Body ID het drives to Spiritual control	057+
<i>Stupid White Men</i> , author Michael Moore and his book	069
Subjugation of male gender by female gender, discussion of the Orion agenda for	268
Suffering as a lightsider <i>belief</i> system	048
Suicide as another kind of experience	182
Suns going nova involve the Nature Spirit path cleanup of galaxy game extensions	180+
Superiority of lineage, nature of the concept as a sequential Body ID trap	063+
Suppression of Individuality in society, discussion on	345
Suppression of male gender, relationship to return of Orion Empire	153
Suppression of thought and freedoms by the US government, discussion of	293
Surrogates, use of, by Dark and Light polarities, to intimidate simultaneous	132
<i>Swan Lake</i> , Arthur Fiedler's 1963 recording of	038
Synchronicity as part of the dynamic of evolution	559
<i>T-1 takyon capsule, discussion of, in the face of EMR and media onslaught</i>	036
<i>Taken</i> , the television series, comments on	087
<i>Talk Radio: The Oppression of Men by Women</i>	160
Tasks defined as gender-specific are a 'thumb' on your crown chakra	158
Team concepts and group approval – sequential diversions to stop development	107
<i>Technological Assault on Head Chakras and the Silver Lining</i>	082
Technologies, use of, as related to densities and dimensions	029
Technology and Higher Densities	141+
Technology, growth over time of, essential to effort to sequentialized Earth	160+
Technology, use of, to suppress dissent and enforce monolithic rule	091+
<i>Television, Electronic Attacks, Trust and EndGame</i>	036
Terror Alert Levels, the use of, to manipulate and induce fear	309
<i>Terrorism and global politics</i>	089
Terrorism and The Game	287
Testosterone, as a subject of social discussion and media pursuit	261,262
Tests and the Higher Self, detailed discussion on	045
The 'do what I say' complex as a mixture of both polarities	049+
The 'one life to live' mindset, discussion of	170
The Age of Aquarius and The Game	027+
The Arrogance of Personality	072+
The Cancer of Orionization	102+
The Cross and The Dark Agenda	084+
The Fear of Knowing	121+
<i>The First Experiential Loop – Part II</i>	011
The Galactic Center and EndGame	183+
The Game and Galaxies	356
The Game and One-Godders	206
The Game and Participation in It	075
<i>The Game and Political 'Correctness'</i>	014

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

The Game and Terrorism	287
The Game and the Age of Aquarius	027+
The Game and The Players	078,079
The Game and The Players, analogies and considerations	359
<i>The Game and Zodiacal Vibrations</i>	013
The Game on Earth, the Ultimate Goal of	126
The Game Players – A Review	368
The Game, definition of	026
The Game, examples of behavior that embodies various Game principles	276
The Game, information on the basic rules of	074
The Game, intellectually knowing about it, but still playing it, discussion of	276
The Game, latter incarnational stages of the 3 rd density game	349
The Game, origin of the expression	375
The Game, Universal Laws a major suppressed undercurrent in	161
The Game, using the concept of 'freedom' to create conflict	199
<i>The Gods Must Be Crazy, the film</i>	001
<i>The Great Dictator</i> , 1940 movie and a current symbol for The Game	306
The Higher Self and Search for Family	063+
The Journey	154+
The Law of Attraction	168
The need to do different things for variety in life, discussion of	072
<i>The Passion & Iraq Comments</i>	179
<i>The Real 'God' and 'Satan'</i>	059
The search for like-minded incarnations as a real desire of the Very Advanced	056+
<i>The Time Machine</i> , commentary on the movie as related to the concept of time	278
The Vibration of Game Rebellion	025+
<i>The 'Year From Hell' Update</i>	150
Theocracy, American, and sequentialization process	108+
Thinning of the veil around simultaneous path incarnations during EndGame	176+
<i>Third Density addicts, Orion/Reptilians are currently</i>	074
Third Density Endgame	276
<i>Third Density EndGame will continue on for a while after our departure</i>	033
Third density experience outside The Game on Earth by those on sequential path	065
<i>Third density game scenarios, when the young Higher Self encounters</i>	011
Third density incarnational experience is a training ground for higher densities	161
Third Density, the need for technology as existing only on the	029
Thought process control mechanisms resulting from reaction of body to spirit	051+
<i>Three Advanced Level Projects on Earth During EndGame</i>	101
<i>Three-Five-Zero-Zero</i>	147
Time period, current, aspects that relate to why all of this is happening now	281
<i>Time scenario, false linear, fed by sequential-based concepts at Monroe</i>	025
Time Travel and The Game	119
Time travel for the purpose of tampering an element of sequentials and darkside	134+
Time, American Freedoms and Incarnational Visitations	321
<i>Time, as portrayed, does not exist; and the illusion called 'time' is not linear</i>	024
Touch therapies and minor melding	231,233
Tradition, concept of, as related to mid-level perspectives in American South	041
Traditions, continuation of, commentary on	214
<i>Trance Formation of America</i>	133

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

<i>Transitional levels during incarnation can produce rapid movement</i>	097
Trophies, the social concept as used for manipulative control purposes	267
True freedom is part of your non-Game Self, freedom surrendered in the Game	092+
<i>Trust in your Higher Self as a vital point</i>	037
Trust, your Higher Self is the only being you can <i>totally</i> trust	033
<i>Unconditional love, the myth of</i>	015,016
Understanding Rote Communications	169+
Unexpected events as Higher Self tests of incarnational progress	044
<i>United States of Deception: 'Freedom Tower'</i>	168
United States, analysis of astrological profile of	198
United States, divisions in the social setting that depend on fear	220
Unsettled feelings during EndGame, two different kinds generated, discussion of	160+
<i>US Supreme Court & Gay Ruling</i>	155
<i>Use of Technology as related to Spiritual Advancement</i>	082
V and V-The Final Battle, television series depicting reptilian incursion	298
<i>Value judgments on other Higher Self experiences wraps one in polarity</i>	097
Verification processes in progression for advanced female incarnations	269
Very Advanced incarnational levels, loops and experiences, discussion of	054+
Very Advanced incarnational perspectives and the Sexuality Loop	055+
Very Advanced incarnations combine female creative and male physical aspects	043
Very Advanced stages and the acquisition of psychic experience and talent	043
Vibrational cluster of simultaneous path Higher Self compared to sequential	039+
Vibrational pattern alteration through choices evoke other attractions	016+
<i>Vichy Iraq: History Continues to Repeat Itself</i>	171
Victim mode, 'I know, but ...'	040
Victimhood – A Sequential Tool	128+
Victimhood and Body Identification, comment on the urge to cling to, in media	284
Victimhood and Slavery, as difficult aspects of The Game, discussion of	285
<i>Victimhood and victimization as a control device</i>	046
Victimhood identification loved by light polarity	041+
<i>Victimhood persecutors, examples of</i>	047
<i>Victimhood phrase, "I had no choice", comparison with self responsibility</i>	062
<i>Victimhood Statements, Attitudes and Actions</i>	064,065
Victimhood, a sub-polarity within the Dark and Light polarities	251,255
Victimhood, represents a 'rock in the road' in an incarnational path	033
<i>Victimizer Tactics: Label Usage on Countries and in The Game</i>	065,066
Victim-victimizer, alterations between, in The Game	256
Violence against males, media encouragement of social acceptance of	315
Violence by women, as increasingly depicted in media and environment	273
Violence, discussion of the concept and the use of	273
Voting and The Game	275
Vulcans, as seen in <i>Star Trek</i> , and the issue of 'emotional control'	036,037
Wake up calls, means by which the Higher Self lets you see if you are as you claim	044
Walking the talk, advancement reflects the ability to live what you know is true	040
<i>War of the Worlds</i> , the 2005 film, discussion and analysis of	213+
<i>Warmongering and Patriotic Loops, Experiences and Balance</i>	016
<i>Warmongering and Patriotism</i>	015
<i>Warmongering loop, the</i>	012
Wars of 'liberation', and freedom issues, use during sequentialization process	100+

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

<i>Wars, conflicts, and experience</i>	040
Watching and Observing, difference between	336
Weariness with the Game and mundane matters	134+
Weddings as a ritual continuing reptilian control over people	212
Wellstone, Senator Paul, discussion of his death	318
What higher densities are NOT	352
What kind of approach to EndGame events should I have?	280
What must be overcome to depart the game, examples of	054
<i>What will happen when we leave and sequential path HS want simultaneous?</i>	033
What will happen with various incarnational modes when 2012 period arrives	079
What's a Higher Self incarnate to do in the current planetary situation?	249
<i>When all your 3rd density incarnations are over, drawing in all the threads</i>	028
When Earth's Vibrations Get Too Heavy	072
When people die and are heading toward the light, does this mean alien agenda?	374
Where the idea of 'we are all the same' comes from	080
White Light, effect of the New Age concept of surrounding yourself with it	225,226
White light, use of, as the polaric 'badge' of the Light Side	187
<i>Who Gets Shot At?</i>	148
<i>Who Matrix V Gold Edition Volume Two is intended for</i>	002
Whoopie Goldberg as an example of someone who overcame genetic obstacles	093
Why aliens fear advanced incarnational perspectives on Earth	125
Why can women have exclusive meeting places, but violate male groups?	268
Why do males try and attach themselves to a group of females?	268
<i>Why do most people fear being who they are? (as related to Body-ID loops)</i>	032
Why do people remain in bad situations?	194
Why do so many people refuse to accept the consequences of their actions?	265
Why do women always invade areas where men get together?	268
Why do you dislike other races?	056
Why do you do what everyone else does?	056
Why do you feel you have to get married again?	055,056
Why do you feel you have to have children?	055
Why do you have to get married, have to be involved with the opposite gender?	055
Why do you stay with another person if you are miserable?	056
Why heterosexuality is demanded and enforced by religion and social control	046+
Why is it that women aren't generally <i>happy</i> about being women?	268
Why it takes hundreds of incarnations to proceed from 100% low to Final	039
Why most woman think they have to get married	212
Why Simultaneous incarnational paths are more advanced then sequential	080
Why simultaneous incarnations have desires to re-experience other ethic patterns	175+
Why some gay men are always looking for love	170
Why the American Government Cries 'wolf', polarity-based theatrics	288,309
Why the Earth is a planet of drugs with the USA as the headquarters	118
Why the <i>Star Trek</i> scenario will not happen here on Earth	124
<i>Why There is No Matrix V Internet Discussion Group</i>	076,077
Why two or more incarnational streams from one Higher Self don't meet	144+
<i>Why? Why? Why? Ask your Higher Self</i>	042
Wicca and paganism, as most prominent advanced solitary religious experience	042
Wild Card Events, keeping your composure during	188+
Wild Card, definition of, as an event of global impact	026

The Journey

© 2000 - 2005 Leading Edge International Research Group. All Rights Reserved.

Wild Cards, discussion of potential events and dynamics	279
Wild Cards, Events, and Participation, discussion of	279
Wild Cards, Polarities and Intervention	186+
Wild Cards, potential global events that may impact EndGame play	334
Window of Opportunity experience for sequentials coincident with Graduation	149+
Window-Of-Opportunity Event	150+
Wisdom to know when and where to employ the power you have, discussion of	075+
Withdrawal from The Game as related to withdrawal of polarity participation	035
<i>Wiz, the</i> , discussion of metaphors found in the 1978 movie	344
<i>Wizard of Oz</i> , discussion of metaphors found in the 1939 movie	342
Woman's awareness, discussion of the social concept of	258
<i>Women, exploitation of, and the myth of female beauty</i>	090
Words and socially programmed fears connected with them, discussion of	271
Words, concept of 'good' and 'bad' words	176
Words, duplicitous use of, by US media, discussion of	304
World Trade Center, commentary on the placement of the new cornerstone	198+
World War as a planetary Wild Card, discussion of	294,295
<i>Year From Hell: Gateway 2003 and More</i>	167
Yin-Yang concepts of 'balance' fall short of spiritual connections	072
<i>You are where you are for a reason</i>	043
You cannot 'die' before your 'time'	182
You just dropped dead. Now what?	184
You will be where you need to be and in contact with those you need to contact	170+
Your experiences can assist your more advanced Higher Self incarnations	055+
Zigzag, Body ID and The Game	283
<i>Zodiacal vibrational patterns do not exist separately but together on the 4th</i>	013
<i>Zodiacal Vibrations and The Game</i>	013